Ex Libris
C. K. OGDEN

L 137

THE LIBRARY
OF
THE UNIVERSITY
OF CALIFORNIA
LOS ANGELES

Sept 15/.

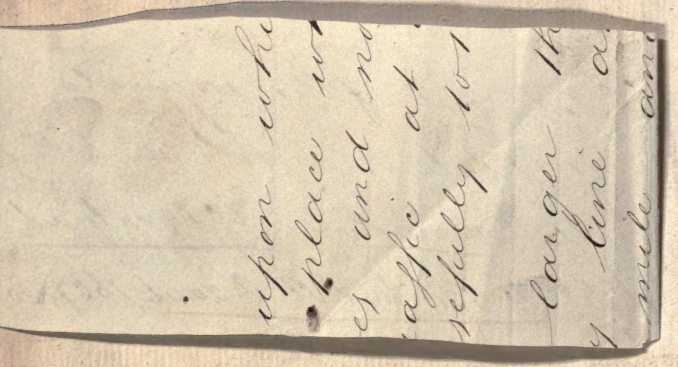
Chas Clay M. D.
Audenshaw Lodge
Audenshaw
nr Manchester

Bible (Holy) newly translated out
Tongues, and Book of Psalm
8vo. 4to finely engraved title mor
Camb. J. Buc

of the original
1. 3 vols in 1. thick
bd, old calf wk
& R. Daniel, 1637-8

Sept 15th

Chas Clay M. D.
Audubon Law Lodge
Audubon
N. Manchester



יהוה
God saw every thing that he had made.
and behold, it was very good.
THE HOLY
BIBLE
CONTAINING THE
OLD TESTAMENT
AND THE NEW:
Newly translated out of the originall Tongues, and with the former translations diligently compared and revised by his Majesties speciall command.
Appointed to be read in Churches.
Printed by Tho: Buck & Roger Daniel printers to the University of Cambridge.

TO
THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTY PRINCE, JAMES

B5
185
1637
C14

BY THE GRACE OF GOD, KING of great BRITTAIN, FRANCE and IRELAND, Defender of the Faith, &c.

The translatours of the Bible, wish Grace, Mercy, and Peace, through JESUS CHRIST our LORD.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread soveraigne) which almighty GOD, the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon us the people of ENGLAND, when first he sent your Majesties Royall person to rule and reigne over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well unto our SION, that upon the setting of that bright *occidentall starre* queen ELISABETH of most happy memory, some thick and palpable clouds of darknesse would so have overshadowed this land, that men should have been in doubt which way they were to walk, and that it should hardly be known, who was to direct the unsetled state: the appearance of your MAJESTIE, as of the *sunne* in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gave unto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort, especially when we beheld the government established in your HIGHNES, and your hopefull seed, by an undoubted title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquillitie at home and abroad.

But amongst all our joyes there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the preaching of GODS sacred word amongst us, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it self, not onely to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men unto that eternall happinesse which is above in heaven.

Then not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your HIGHNES did leave it: nay, to go forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the truth of CHRIST, and propagating it farre and neare, is that which hath so bound and firmly knit the hearts of all your MAJESTIES loyall and religious people unto you, that your very name is precious among them, their eye doth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who under GOD, is the immediate authour of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doth not diminish or decay, but every day increaseth

and taketh ſtrength, when they obſerve that the zeal of your MAJESTIE towards the houſe of GOD, doth not ſlack or go backward, but is more and more kindled, manifeſting it ſelf abroad in the furtheſt parts of *Chriſtendome*, by writing in defence of the truth, (which hath given ſuch a blow unto that man of ſinne, as will not be healed) and every day at home, by religious and learned diſcourſe, by frequenting the houſe of GOD, by hearing the word preached, by cheriſhing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a moſt tender and loving nurſing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Chriſtian and religious affection in your MAJESTIE: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated deſire of the accompliſhing and publiſhing of this work, which now with all humilitie we preſent unto your MAJESTIE. For when your Highneſſe had once out of deep judgement apprehended how convenient it was, that out of the originall ſacred tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both in our own and other forrein languages, of many worthy men who went before us, there ſhould be one more exact tranſlation of the holy ſcriptures into the *Engliſh tongue*; your MAJESTIE did never deſiſt to urge and to excite thoſe to whom it was commended, that the work might be haſtened, and that the buſineſſe might be expedited in ſo decent a manner, as a matter of ſuch importance might juſtly require.

And now at laſt, by the mercy of GOD, and the continuance of our labours, it being brought unto ſuch a concluſion, as that we have great hope that the Church of *England* ſhall reap good fruit thereby; we hold it our duty to offer it to your MAJESTIE, not onely as to our king and ſoveraigne, but as to the principall mover and authour of the work: Humbly craving of your moſt ſacred MAJESTIE, that ſince things of this quality have ever been ſubject to the cenſures of ill-meaning and diſcontented perſons, it may receive approbation and patronage from ſo learned and judicious a prince as your HIGHNES is, whoſe allowance and acceptance of our labours, ſhall more honour and incourage us, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men ſhall diſmay us. So that, if on the one ſide we ſhall be traduced by popiſh perſons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne us, becauſe we are poore inſtruments to make Gods holy truth to be yet more and more known unto the people, whom they deſire ſtill to keep in ignorance and darkneſſe: or if on the other ſide, we ſhall be maligned by ſelf-conceited brethren, who run their own wayes, and give liking unto nothing but what is framed by themſelves, and hammered on their anvile; we may reſt ſecure, ſupported within by the truth and innocency of a good conſcience, having walked the wayes of ſimplicitie and integritie, as before the LORD; and ſuſtained without, by the powerfull protection of your MAJESTIES grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honeſt and Chriſtian endeavours, againſt bitter cenſures, and uncharitable imputations.

The LORD of heaven and earth bleſſe your Majeſtie with many and happy dayes, that as his heavenly hand hath enriched your Highneſſe with many ſingular and extraordinary graces; ſo you may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happineſſe and true felicitie, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through JESUS CHRIST our Lord and onely Saviour.

THE

The Translatours to the Reader.

The best things have been calumniated.

ZEAL to promote the common good, whether it be by devising any thing our selves, or revising that which hath been laboured by others, deserveth certainly much respect and esteem, but yet findeth but cold entertainment in the world. It is welcomed with suspicion in stead of love, and with emulation in stead of thanks: and if there be any hole left for cavill to enter, (and cavill, if it do not finde an hole, will make one) it is sure to be misconstrued, and in danger to be condemned. This will easily be granted by as many as know storie, or have any experience. For, was there ever any thing projected, that savoured any way of newnesse or renewing, but the same endured many a storm of gainsaying, or opposition? A man would think that civilitie, wholesome lawes, learning and eloquence, Synods, and Church-maintenance, (that we speak of no more things of this kinde) should be as safe as a sanctuarie, and out of shot, as they say, that no man would lift up his heel, no, nor dog move his tongue against the motioners of them. For by the first, we are distinguished from brute beasts led with sensualitie: By the second, we are bridled and restrained from outragious behaviour, and from doing of injuries, whether by fraud or by violence: By the third, we are enabled to inform and reform others, by the light and feeling that we have attained unto our selves: Briefly, by the fourth, being brought together to a parley face to face, we sooner compose our differences, then by writings, which are endlesse: And lastly, that the Church be sufficiently provided for, is so agreeable to good reason and conscience, that those mothers are holden to be lesse cruell, that kill their children assoon as they are born, then those nursing-fathers and mothers (wheresoever they be) that withdraw from them who hang upon their breasts (and upon whose breasts again themselves do hang to receive the spirituall and sincere milk of the word) livelihood and support fit for their estates. Thus it is apparent, that these things which we speak of, are of most necessarie use, and therefore that none, either without absurditie can speak against them, or without note of wickednesse can spurn against them. ‖ Ἐξω βέλος.

Yet for all that, the learned know that certain worthy men have been brought to untimely death for none other fault, but for seeking to reduce their countrey-men to good order and discipline: And that in some Common-weals it was made a capitall crime, once to motion the making of a new law for the abrogating of an old, though the same were most pernicious: And that certain, which would be counted pillars of the State, and patterns of vertue and prudence, could not be brought for a long time to give way to good letters and refined speech; but bare themselves as averse from them, as from rocks or boxes of poyson: And fourthly, that he was no babe, but a great Clerk, that gave forth (and in writing to remain to posteritie) in passion peradventure, but yet he gave forth, That he had not seen any profit to come by any synode or meeting of the Clergie, but rather the contrarie: And lastly, against Church-maintenance and allowance, in such sort, as the ambassadours and messengers of the great King of kings should be furnished, it is not unknown what a fiction or fable (so it is esteemed, and for no better by the reporter himself, though superstitious) was devised: namely, That at such time as the professours and teachers of Christianitie in the Church of Rome, then a true Church, were liberally endowed, a voice (forsooth) was heard from heaven, saying, Now is poyson poured down into the Church, &c. Thus not onely as oft as we speak, as one saith, but also as oft as we do any thing of note or consequence, we subject our selves to every ones censure, and happie is he that is least tossed upon tongues; for utterly to escape the snatch of them it is impossible. If any man conceit that this is the lot and portion of the meaner sort onely, and that Princes are priviledged by their high estate, he is deceived. As the sword devoureth as well one as another, as it is in Samuel; nay as the great commander charged his souldiers in a certain battell, to strike at no part of the enemie, but at the face; And as the king of Syria commanded his chief captains to fight neither with small nor great, save onely against the king of Israel: so it is too true, that envie striketh most spitefully at the faireſt, and at the chiefest. David was a worthy prince, and no man to be compared to him for

Anaxarchus, with others. *In Athens, witnesse Libanius in Olynt. Demosth. Cato the elder.* *Gregorie the divine.* *Naucleros.* 2. Sam. 11. 25. 1. King. 22. 31.

his first deeds, and yet for as worthy an act as ever he did (even for bringing back the ark of God
2.Sam.6.16. in solemnitie) he was scorned and scoffed at by his own wife. Solomon was greater then David,
though not in vertue, yet in power, and by his power and wisdome he built a temple to the Lord,
such an one as was the glorie of the land of Israel, and the wonder of the whole world. But was
that his magnificence liked of by all? we doubt of it. Otherwise, why do they lay it in his sonnes
‖ συστρέψει. dish, and call unto him for ‖ easing of the burden? Make, say they, the grievous servitude of thy
1.King.12.4. father, and his sore yoke, lighter. Belike he had charged them with some levies, and troubled
them with some carriages, whereupon they raise up a tragedie, and wish in their heart the temple
had never been built. So hard a thing it is to please all, even when we please God best, and do
seek to approve our selves to every ones conscience.

The highest personages have been calumniated.

If we will descend to later times, we shall finde many the like examples of such kinde or rather
C. Cæsar. Plutarch. unkinde acceptance. The first Romane Emperour did never do a more pleasing deed to the learned,
nor more profitable to posteritie, for conserving the record of times in true supputation, then
when he corrected the Calender, and ordered the yeare according to the course of the sunne: and
yet this was imputed to him for noveltie, and arrogancie, and procured to him great obloquie.
Constantine. So the first christened Emperour (at the leastwise that openly professed the faith himself, and al-
lowed others to do the like) for strengthening the empire at his great charges, and providing for
the Church, as he did, got for his labour the name Pupillus, as who would say, a wastfull Prince,
Aurel. Vict. Theodosius. Zosimus. that had need of a guardian or overseer. So the best christened Emperour, for the love that he
bare unto peace, thereby to enrich both himself and his subjects, and because he did not seek warre
but finde it, was judged to be no man at arms, (though indeed he excelled in feats of chivalrie,
and shewed so much when he was provoked) and condemned for giving himself to his ease, and to
Justinian. his pleasure. To be short, the most learned Emperour of former times (at the least, the greatest
politician) what thanks had he for cutting off the superfluities of the lawes, and digesting them
into some order and method? This, that he hath been blotted by some to be an Epitomist, that is,
one that extinguished worthy whole volumes, to bring his abridgements into request. This is the
measure that hath been rendred to excellent Princes in former times, Cùm bene facerent, malè
audire, For their good deeds to be evil spoken of. Neither is there any likelihood, that envie and
malignitie died, and were buried with the ancient. No, no, the reproof of Moses taketh hold of
Num.32.14. most ages, You are risen up in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men. What is that that hath
Eccles.1.9. been done? that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sunne, saith the wise
Acts 7.51. man: and S. Stephen, As your fathers did, so do you. This, and more to this purpose, his Majesty
His Majesties constancy notwithstanding calumniation, for the survey of the English translations.
Αὐλὸς, ᾧ παῖδες, ᾧ παιδὸν πάντοτε παῖδες. that now reigneth (and long and long may he reigne, and his off-spring for ever, Himself and
children, and childrens children alwayes) knew full well, according to the singular wisdome given
unto him by God, and the rare learning and experience that he hath attained unto; namely, That
whosoever attempteth any thing for the publick (especially if it pertain to religion, and to the
opening and clearing of the word of God) the same setteth himself upon a stage to be glouted upon
by every evil eye; yea, he casteth himself headlong upon pikes, to be gored by every sharp tongue.
For he that medleth with mens religion in any part, medleth with their custome, nay, with their
free-hold; and though they finde no content in that which they have, yet they cannot abide to
Suidas. heare of altering. Notwithstanding his royall heart was not daunted or discouraged for this or
Ὥσπερ τῆς ἀνδρίας ἀσφάλειαν καὶ ἀκμὴν ἀνηλώθη. that colour, but stood resolute, as a statue immoveable, and an anvile not easie to be beaten into
plates, as one saith; he knew who had chosen him to be a souldier, or rather a captain, and being
assured that the course which he intended made much for the glorie of God, and the building up
of his Church, he would not suffer it to be broken off for whatsoever speeches or practises. It doth
certainly belong unto Kings, yea, it doth specially belong unto them, to have care of religion, yea,
to know it aright, yea, to professe it zealously, yea, to promote it to the uttermost of their power.
This is their glorie before all nations which mean well, and this will bring unto them a farre most
excellent weight of glorie in the day of the Lord Jesus. For the Scripture saith not in vain,
1.Sam.2.30. Them that honour me, I will honour: neither was it a vain word that Eusebius delivered long
Θεοσέβεια. Eusebius lib. 7. cap.8. ago, That pietie towards God was the weapon, and the onely weapon that both preserved Con-
stantines person, and avenged him of his enemies.

The praise of the holy scriptures.

But now what pietie without truth? what truth (what saving truth) without the word of
God? what word of God (whereof we may be sure) without the Scripture? The Scriptures we
are commanded to search, John 5.39. Isa.8.20. They are commended that searched and studied
them, Acts 17.11. and 8.28, 29. They are reproved that were unskilfull in them, or slow to be-
leeve them, Matth.22.29. Luk.24.25. They can make us wise unto salvation, 2 Tim.3.15. If
we be ignorant, they will instruct us; if out of the way, they will bring us home; if out of order,
S. Augus. confess. lib.8. cap.12. they will reform us; if in heavinesse, comfort us; if dull, quicken us; if cold, enflame us. Tolle
lege, Tolle lege, Take up and reade, take up and reade the Scriptures, (for unto them was the
direction) it was said unto S. Augustine by a supernaturall voice. Whatsoever is in the Scriptures,
beleeve

beleeve me, *saith the same S.* Augustine, is high and divine; there is verily truth, and a doctrine most fit for the refreshing and renewing of mens mindes, and truely so tempered, that every one may draw from thence that which is sufficient for him, if he come to draw with a devout and pious minde, as true religion requireth. *Thus S.* Augustine. *And S.* Hierome, Ama Scripturas, & amabit te sapientia, &c. *Love the Scriptures, and wisdome will love thee. And S.* Cyrill *against* Julian, Even boyes that are bred up in the Scriptures, become most religious, &c. *But what mention we three or foure uses of the Scripture, whereas whatsoever is to be beleeved or practised, or hoped for, is contained in them? or three or foure sentences of the Fathers, since whosoever is worthy the name of a Father, from Christs time downward, hath likewise written not onely of the riches, but also of the perfection of the Scripture?* I adore the fulnesse of the Scripture, *saith* Tertullian *against* Hermogenes. *And again, to* Apelles *an heretick of the like stamp, he saith,* I do not admit that which thou bringest in *(or concludest)* of thine own *(head or store, de tuo) without Scripture. So S.* Justin Martyr *before him,* We must know by all means *(saith he)* that it is not lawfull *(or possible)* to learn *(any thing)* of God or of right pietie, save onely out of the Prophets, who teach us by divine inspiration. *So S.* Basil *after* Tertullian, It is a manifest falling away from the faith, and a fault of presumption, either to reject any of those things that are written, or to bring in *(upon the head of them, ἐπεισάγειν)* any of those things that *are not written, we omit to cite to the same effect, S.* Cyrill *Bishop of* Jerusalem *in his* 4. Catechis. *S.* Hierome *against* Helvidius, *S.* Augustine *in his third book against the letters of* Petilian, *and in very many other places of his works. Also we forbear to descend to later Fathers, because we will not wearie the Reader. The Scriptures then being acknowledged to be so full & so perfect, how can we excuse our selves of negligence, if we do not studie them? of curiositie, if we be not content with them? Men talk much of * εἰρεσιώνῃ, how many sweet and goodly things it had hanging on it; of the Philosophers stone, that it turneth copper into gold; of* Cornu-copia, *that it had all things necessarie for food in it; of* Panaces *the herb, that it was good for all diseases; of* Catholicon *the drug, that it is in stead of all purges; of* Vulcans *armour, that it was an armour of proof against all thrusts, and all blows, &c. well, that which they falsly or vainly attributed to these things for bodily good, we may justly and with full measure ascribe unto the Scripture, for spirituall. It is not onely an armour, but also an whole armourie of weapons, both offensive and defensive; whereby we may save our selves, and put the enemie to flight. It is not an herb, but a tree, or rather a whole paradise of trees of life, which bring forth fruit every moneth, and the fruit thereof is for meat, and the leaves for medicine. It is not a pot of* Manna, *or a cruse of oyl, which were for memorie onely, or for a meals meat or two; but, as it were, a showre of heavenly bread sufficient for a whole host, be it never so great, and, as it were, a whole cellar full of oyl vessels; whereby all our necessities may be provided for, and our debts discharged. In a word, it is a panarie of wholesome food, against fenowed traditions; a physicians shop (S.* Basil *calleth it) of preservatives against poysoned heresies; a pandect of profitable laws, against rebellious spirits; a treasurie of most costly jewels, against beggarly rudiments; finally, a fountain of most pure water springing up to everlasting life. And what marvell? The originall thereof being from heaven, not from earth; the authour being God, not man; the enditer, the holy Spirit, not the wit of the Apostles or Prophets; the penmen such as were sanctified from the wombe, and endued with a principall portion of Gods Spirit; the matter veritie, pietie, puritie, uprightnesse; the form, Gods word, Gods testimonie, Gods oracles, the word of truth, the word of salvation, &c. the effects, light of understanding, stableness of perswasion, repentance from dead works, newnesse of life, holinesse, peace, joy in the holy Ghost; lastly, the end and reward of the studie thereof, fellowship with the saints, participation of the heavenly nature, fruition of an inheritance immortall, undefiled, and that never shall fade away: Happie is the man that delighteth in the Scripture, and thrice happie that meditateth in it day and night.*

S. Augustin. de utilit. credendi cap 6.

S. Hieron. ad Demetriad.

S. Cyrill 7. contra Julian.

Tertul. adversus Hermo.

Tertul de corne Christi.

Justin. ὀφείλομεν.

ἄνευ τῶν ἁγίων γραφῶν μηδὲν λέγειν περὶ τῶν θείων.

S. Basil. ἐκ πίστεως ἀποπτῶσις καὶ παρακοπή.

* Εἰρεσιώνη σύκα φόρει καὶ πίονας ἄρτους καὶ μέλι ἐν κοτύλῃ καὶ ἔλαιον. &c. An olive bough wrapped about with wooll whereupon did hang figs and bread and hony in a pot, and oyl.

κοτύλη ἰατρεῖον.

S. Basil in Psal. primum.

Translation necessarie.

But how shall men meditate in that which they cannot understand? How shall they understand that which is kept close in an unknown tongue? as it is written, Except I know the power of the voice, I shall be to him that speaketh a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian to me. *The Apostle excepteth no tongue; not* Hebrew *the ancientest, not* Greek *the most copious, not* Latine *the finest. Nature taught a naturall man to confesse, that all of us in those tongues which we do not understand, are plainly deaf; we may turn the deaf eare unto them. The* Scythian *counted the* Athenian, *whom he did not understand, barbarous: so the* Romane *did the* Syrian, *and the* Jew, *(even S.* Hierome *himself calleth the* Hebrew *tongue barbarous, belike because it was strange to so many) so the Emperour of* Constantinople *calleth the* Latine *tongue barbarous, though Pope* Nicolas *do storm at it: so the* Jews *long before* Christ, *called all other nations* Lognasim, *which is little better then barbarous. Therefore as one complaineth that alwayes in the Senate of* Rome, *there was one or other that called for an Interpreter: so lest the Church be driven to the like exigent, it is necessarie to have translations in a readinesse. Translation it is*

1. Cor. 14.

Clem. Alex. 1. Strom. S. Hieronym. Damaso. Michael. Theophilisil. Tom. Consil. ex edit. Petri Crab. Cicero 5 de finibus.

that openeth the window, to let in the light; that breaketh the shell, that we may eat the kernell;
that putteth aside the curtain, that we may look into the most holy place; that removeth the cover
Gen. 29. 10. *of the well, that we may come by the water; even as* Jacob *rolled away the stone from the*
mouth of the well, by which means the flocks of Laban *were watered. Indeed without transla-*
John 4. 11. *tion into the vulgar tongue, the unlearned are but like children at* Jacobs *well (which was deep)*
without a bucket or something to draw with: or as that person mentioned by Esay, *to whom when*
Isa. 29. 11. *a sealed book was delivered, with this motion,* Reade this, I pray thee, *he was fain to make this*
answer, I cannot, for it is sealed.

While God would be known onely in Jacob, *and have his name great in* Israel, *and in none other*
See S. August. lib. 12. contra Faust. cap. 32. *place; while the dew lay on* Gideons *fleece onely, and all the earth besides was drie; then for one*
and the same people, which spake all of them the language of Canaan, *that is,* Hebrew, *one*
and the same originall in Hebrew *was sufficient. But when the fulnesse of time drew neare,*
that the Sunne of righteousnesse, the Sonne of God should come into the world, whom God or-
dained to be a reconciliation through faith in his bloud, not of the Jew *onely, but also of the*
Greek, yea, of all them that were scattered abroad; then lo, it pleased the Lord to stirre up the
spirit of a Greek *Prince (*Greek *for descent and language) even of* Ptolomee Philadelph *king of*
Egypt, to procure the translating of the book of God out of Hebrew *into* Greek. *This is the*
translation of the Seventie *interpreters, commonly so called, which prepared the way for our Sa-*
viour among the Gentiles by written preaching, as S. John Baptist *did among the* Jews *by vocall.*
For the Grecians *being desirous of learning, were not wont to suffer books of worth to lie mould-*
ing in kings libraries, but had many of their servants, readie scribes, to copie them out, and so
they were dispersed and made common. Again, the Greek *tongue was well known and made fami-*
liar to most inhabitants in Asia, *by reason of the conquests that there the* Grecians *had made, as*
also by the colonies, which thither they had sent. For the same causes also it was well understood
in many places of Europe, *yea, and of* Africk *too. Therefore the word of God being set forth in*
Greek, becometh hereby like a candle set upon a candlestick, which giveth light to all that are in
the house; or like a proclamation founded forth in the market place, which most men presently take
knowledge of; and therefore that language was fittest to contain the Scriptures, both for the first
preachers of the Gospel to appeal unto for witnes, and for the learners also of those times to make
search and triall by. It is certain, that that translation was not so sound and so perfect, but that
it needed in many places correction; and who had been so sufficient for this work as the Apostles or
apostolike men? Yet it seemed good to the holy Ghost and to them, to take that which they found,
(the same being for the greatest part true and sufficient) rather then by making a new, in that new
world and green age of the Church, to expose themselves to many exceptions and cavillations, as
though they made a translation to serve their own turn; and therefore bearing witnesse to them-
selves, their witnesse not to be regarded. This may be supposed to be some cause, why the transla-
tion of the Seventie *was allowed to passe for currant. Notwithstanding, though it was commend-*
ed generally, yet it did not fully content the learned, no not of the Jews. For not long after Christ, Aquila *fell in hand with a new translation, and after him* Theodotion, *and after him* Symma-
chus: *yea, there was a fifth and a sixth edition, the authours whereof were not known. These with*
the Seventie *made up the* Hexapla, *and were worthily and to great purpose compiled together*
by Origen. *Howbeit the edition of the* Seventie *went away with the credit, and therefore not one-*
ly was placed in the midst by Origen *(for the worth and excellencie thereof above therest, as*
Epiphan. de mens. & ponderib. See S. August. 2. de doctrin. Christian. cap. 15. Novel. diatax. 146. Ἑρμηνευτικὴν ὡσπερ χάριν ἔχειν δεῖ τὴν ἑρμηνείαν τῶν ἁγίων γραφῶν. Isa. 31. 3. S. Hieron de optimo genere interpret. S. Augustin. de civit. Christ. lib. 18. cap. 42.
Epiphanius *gathereth) but also was used by the* Greek *Fathers for the ground and foundation of*
their commentaries. Yea, Epiphanius *abovenamed doth attribute so much unto it, that he hold-*
eth the authours thereof not onely for interpreters, but also for Prophets in some respect: and
Justinian *the Emperour enjoyning the* Jews *his subjects to use especially the translation of the*
Seventie, rendreth this reason thereof, because they were, as it were, enlightened with prophe-
ticall grace. Yet for all that, as the Egyptians *are said of the Prophet to be men and not God, and*
their horses flesh and not spirit: so it is evident, (and S. Hierome *affirmeth as much) that the*
Seventie *were interpreters, they were not Prophets; they did many things well, as learned men;*
but yet as men they stumbled and fell, one while through oversight, another while through igno-
rance; yea, sometimes they may be noted to adde to the originall, and sometimes to take from it;
which made the Apostles to leave them many times, when they left the Hebrew, *and to deliver the*
sense thereof according to the truth of the word, as the Spirit gave them utterance. This may
suffice touching the Greek *translations of the Old Testament.*

The translation of the old testament out of the Hebrew into Greek.

There were also within a few hundred yeares after Christ, *many translations into the* Latine
tongue: for this tongue also was very fit to convey the law and the gospel by, because in those
times very many countreys of the West, yea of the South, East, and North, spake or understood
Latine, *being made provinses to the* Romanes. *But now the* Latine *translations were too many to*
be all good: for they were infinite (Latini interpretes nullo modo numerari possunt, *saith* S. Augu-
stine.)

Translation out of Hebrew and Greek into Latine.

stine.) *Again, they were not out of the* Hebrew *fountain (we speak of the* Latine *translations of the Old Testament) but out of the* Greek *stream; therefore the* Greek *being not altogether cleare, the* Latine *derived from it must needs be muddy. This moved* S. Hierome, *a most learned Father, and the best linguist without controversie, of his age, or of any that went before him, to undertake the translating of the Old Testament out of the very fountains themselves; which he performed with that evidence of great learning, judgement, industry, and faithfulnesse, that he hath for ever bound the Church unto him in a debt of speciall remembrance and thankfulnesse.*

The translating of the scripture into the vulgar tongues.

Now though the Church were thus furnished with Greek *and* Latine *translations, even before the faith of* Christ *was generally embraced in the Empire: (for the learned know, that even in* S. Hieromes *time, the Consul of* Rome *and his wife were both Ethnicks, and about the same time the greatest part of the Senate also) yet for all that the godly learned were not content to have the Scriptures in the language which themselves understood,* Greek *and* Latine, *(as the good lepers were not content to fare well themselves, but acquainted their neighbours with the store that God had sent, that they also might provide for themselves) but also for the behoof and edifying of the unlearned which hungred and thirsted after righteousnesse, and had souls to be saved as well as they, they provided translations into the vulgar for their countrey-men, insomuch that most nations under heaven did shortly after their conversion, heare* Christ *speaking unto them in their mother tongue, not by the voice of their minister onely, but also by the written word translated. If any doubt hereof, he may be satisfied by examples enow, if enow will serve the turn. First,* S. Hierome *saith,* Multarum gentium linguis Scriptura antè translata, docet falsa esse quæ addita sunt, &c? *that is,* The Scripture being translated before in the languages of many nations, doth shew that those things that were added *(by* Lucian *or* Hesychius) are false. *So* S. Hierome *in that place. The same* Hierome *elsewhere affirmeth that he, the time was, had set forth the translation of the* Seventie, suæ linguæ hominibus; *that is, for his countreymen of* Dalmatia. *Which words not onely* Erasmus *doth understand to purport, that* S. Hierome *translated the Scripture into the* Dalmatian *tongue; but also* Sixtus Senensis, *and* Alphonsus à Castro *(that we speak of no more) men not to be excepted against by them of* Rome, *do ingenuously confesse as much. So* S. Chrysostome *that lived in* S. Hieromes *time, giveth evidence with him:* The doctrine of S. John *(saith he)* did not in such fort *(as the Philosophers did)* vanish away: but the Syrians, Egyptians, Indians, Persians, Ethiopians, and infinite other nations being barbarous people, translated it into their (mother) tongue, and have learned to be (true) Philosophers, *he meaneth Christians. To this may be added* Theodoret, *as next unto him, both for antiquitie, and for learning. His words be these,* Every countrey that is under the sunne, is full of these words, *(of the Apostles and Prophets)* and the Hebrew tongue *(he meaneth the Scriptures in the* Hebrew *tongue)* is turned not onely into the language of the Grecians, but also of the Romanes, and Egyptians, and Persians, and Indians, and Armenians, and Scythians, and Sauromatians, and briefly into all the languages that any nation useth. *So he. In like manner,* Ulpilas *is reported by* Paulus Diaconus *and* Isidore *(and before them by* Sozomen) *to have translated the Scriptures into the* Gothick *tongue:* John *Bishop of* Sivil *by* Vasseus, *to have turned them into* Arabick, *about the yeare of our Lord* 717: Beda *by* Ciistertiensis, *to have turned a great part of them into* Saxon: Efnard *by* Trithemius, *to have abridged the* French *Psalter, as* Beda *had done the* Hebrew, *about the yeare* 800. *King* Alured *by the said* Ciistertiensis, *to have turned the Psalter into* Saxon: Methodius *by* Aventinus *(printed at* Ingolstad) *to have turned the Scriptures into* Sclavonian: *Valdo, *Bishop of* Frising *by* Beatus Rhenanus, *to have caused about that time, the Gospels to be translated into* Dutch *rithme, yet extant in the library of* Corbinian: Valdus *by divers to have turned them himself, or to have gotten them turned into* French, *about the yeare* 1160: Charles *the fifth of that name, surnamed* The wise, *to have caused them to be turned into* French, *about* 200 *yeares after* Valdus *his time, of which translation there be many copies yet extant, as witnesseth* Beroaldus. *Much about that time, even in our King* Richard *the seconds dayes,* John Trevisa *translated them into* English, *and many* English *bibles in written hand are yet to be seen with divers, translated, as it is very probable, in that age. So the* Syrian *translation of the New Testament is in most learned mens libraries, of* Widmanstadius *his setting forth; and the Psalter in* Arabick *is with many, of* Augustinus Nebiensis *setting forth. So* Postel *affirmeth, that in his travell he saw the Gospels in the* Ethiopian *tongue: And* Ambrose Thesius *alledgeth the Psalter of the* Indians, *which he testifieth to have been set forth by* Potken *in* Syrian *characters. So that, to have the Scriptures in the mother tongue is not a quaint conceit lately taken up, either by the Lord* Cromwell *in* England, *or by the Lord* Radevil *in* Polonie, *or by the Lord* Ungnadius *in the Emperours dominion, but hath been thought upon, and put in practise of old, even from the first times of the conversion of any nation; no doubt, because it was esteemed most profitable, to cause faith to grow in mens hearts the sooner, and to make them to be able to say with the words of the Psalme,* As we have heard, so we have seen. Psal. 48. 8.

S. Hieron. pr. Maxell. Zosim. 2. King. 7. 9.

S. Hieron. præf. in 4. Evang.

S. Hieron. Sophronia. Sixt. Sen. lib. 4. Alphon. à Castro lib. 1. cap. 23.

S. Chrysost. in Joan. cap. 1. Hom. 1.

Theodor. 5. Therapeut. P. Diacon. lib. 12. Isidor. in Chron. Goth. Sozom. lib. 6. cap. 37. Vasseus in Chron Hispan. Polydor. Virg. 5. histor. Anglor. rum testatur idem de Alured. nostro. Aventin. lib. 4. * Circa annum 900 B. Rhenan. rerum German. lib. 2. Beroald. Tbuan.

Δῶρον ἀ-ξιολογον κὲν ὀνησιμον. Sophocles.

Now the Church of Rome *would seem at the length to bear a motherly affection towards her children, and to allow them the Scriptures in the mother tongue: but indeed it is a gift, not deserving to be called a gift, an unprofitable gift: they must first get a licence in writing before they may use them; and to get that, they must approve themselves to their Confessor, that is, to be such as are, if not frozen in the dregs, yet sowred with the leaven of their superstition. Howbeit it seemed too much to* Clement *the eighth, that there should be any licence granted to have them in the vulgar tongue, and therefore he overruleth and frustrateth the grant of* Pius *the fourth. So much are they afraid of the light of the Scripture* (Lucifugæ Scripturarum, *as* Tertullian *speaketh*) *that they will not trust the people with it, no not as it is set forth by their own sworn men, no not with the licence of their own Bishops and Inquisitours. Yea, so unwilling they are to communicate the Scriptures to the peoples understanding in any sort, that they are not ashamed to confesse, that we forced them to translate it into* English *against their wills. This seemeth to argue a bad cause, or a bad conscience, or both. Sure we are, that it is not he that hath good gold, that is afraid to bring it to the touch-stone, but he that hath the counterfeit; neither is it the true man that shunneth the light, but the malefactour, lest his deeds should be reproved; neither is it the plain-dealing merchant that is unwilling to have the weights, or the meteyard brought in place, but he that useth deceit. But we will let them alone for this fault, and return to translation.*

The unwillingnesse of our chief adversaries, that the scriptures should be divulged in the mother tongue, &c.

See the observation (set forth by Clement his authority) upon the fourth rule of Pius the 4. his making in the Index, *lib. prohib. pag.* 15. *ver.* 5. Tertul. de resurr. carnis.

Jon. 3. 20.

Many mens mouthes have been open a good while (and yet are not stopped) with speeches about the translation so long in hand, or rather perusals of translations made before: and ask what may be the reason, what the necessitie of the employment: Hath the Church been deceived, say they, all this while? Hath her sweet bread been mingled with leaven, her silver with drosse, her wine with water, her milk with lime? (Lacte gypsum malè miscetur, *saith* S. Ireney) *we hoped that we had been in the right way, that we had had the Oracles of God delivered unto us, and that though all the world had cause to be offended, and to complain, yet that we had none. Hath the nurse holden out the breast, and nothing but winde in it? Hath the bread been delivered by the Fathers of the Church, and the same proved to be* lapidosus, *as* Seneca *speaketh? What is it to handle the word of God deceitfully, if this be not? Thus certain brethren. Also the adversaries of* Judah *and* Hierusalem, *like* Sanballat *in* Nehemiah, *mock, as we heare, both at the work and workmen, saying,* What do these weak Jews, &c. will they make the stones whole again out of the heaps of dust which are burnt? although they build, yet if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stonie wall. *Was their translation good before? Why do they now mend it? Was it not good? Why then was it obtruded to the people? Yea, why did the Catholicks (meaning Popish* Romanists) *alwayes go in jeopardie, for refusing to go to heare it? Nay, if it must be translated into* English, *Catholicks are fittest to do it. They have learning, and they know when a thing is well, they can* manum de tabula. *we will answer them both briefly: And the former, being brethren, thus, with* S. Hierome, Damnamus veteres? Minimè, sed post priorum studia in domo Domini quod possumus laboramus. *That is,* Do we condemne the ancient? In no case: but after the endeavours of them that were before us, we take the best pains we can in the house of God. *As if he said, Being provoked by the example of the learned that lived before my time, I have thought it my dutie, to assay whether my talent in the knowledge of the tongues, may be profitable in any measure to Gods Church, lest I should seem to have laboured in them in vain, and lest I should be thought to glorie in men, (although ancient) above that which was in them. Thus* S. Hierome *may be thought to speak.*

The speeches and reasons, both of our brethren, and of our adversaries against this work.

S. Iren. lib. 3. cap. 19.

Neh. 4. 2, 3.

S. Hieron. Apolog. adver. Ruffin.

And to the same effect say we, that we are so farre off from condemning any of their labours that travelled before us in this kinde, either in this land or beyond sea, either in K. Henries *time, or* K. Edwards (*if there were any translation, or correction of a translation in his time*) *or* Q. Elisabeths *of ever renowned memorie, that we acknowledge them to have been raised up of God, for the building and furnishing of his Church, and that they deserve to be had of us and of posteritie in everlasting remembrance. The judgement of* Aristotle *is worthy and well known:* If Timotheus had not been, we had not had much sweet musick: but if Phrynis (Timotheus *his master*) had not been, we had not had Timotheus. *Therefore blessed be they, and most honoured be their name, that break the ice, and give the onset upon that which helpeth forward to the saving of souls. Now what can be more available thereto, then to deliver Gods book unto Gods people in a tongue which they understand? Since of an hidden treasure, and of a fountain that is sealed, there is no profit, as* Ptolomee Philadelph *wrote to the Rabbins or masters of the Jews, as witnesseth* Epiphanius: *and as* S. Augustine *saith,* A man had rather be with his dog then with a stranger (*whose tongue is strange unto him.*) *Yet for all that, as nothing is begun and perfected at the same time, and the latter thoughts are thought to be the wiser: so, if we building upon their foundation that went before us, and being holpen by their labours, do endeavour to make that better which they left so good; no man, we are sure, hath cause to mislike us; they, we*

A satisfaction to our brethren.

Aristot. 2. metaphys. cap 1.

S. Epiphan. loco ante citato. S. August. lib. 19. de civit. Dei cap. 7.

we perswade our selves, if they were alive, would thank us. The vintage of Abiezer, that strake the stroke: yet the gleaning of grapes of Ephraim was not to be despised. See Judges 8. 2. Joath the king of Israel did not satisfie himself, till he had smitten the ground three times; and yet he offended the Prophet, for giving over then. Aquila, of whom we spake before, translated the bible as carefully, and as skilfully as he could; and yet he thought good to go over it again, and then it got the credit with the Iews, to be called κατ' ἀκρίβειαν, that is, accurately done, as S. Hierome witnesseth. How many books of profane learning have been gone over again and again, by the same translatours, by others! Of one and the same book of Aristotles Ethicks, there are extant not so few as six or seven severall translations. Now if this cost may be bestowed upon the gourd, which affordeth us a little shade, and which to day flourisheth, but to morrow is cut down; what may we bestow, nay what ought we not to bestow upon the vine, the fruit whereof maketh glad the conscience of man, and the stemme whereof abideth for ever? And this is the word of God which we translate. What is the chaffe to the wheat, saith the Lord? Tanti vitreum, quanti verum margaritum (saith Tertullian) if a toy of glasse be of that reckoning with us, how ought we to value the true pearl! Therefore let no mans eye be evil, because his Majesties is good; neither let any be grieved, that we have a Prince that seeketh the increase of the spirituall wealth of Israel; (let Sanballats and Tobiahs do so, which therefore do bear their just reproof) but let us rather bless God from the ground of our heart, for working this religious care in him, to have the translations of the bible maturely considered of and examined. For by this means it cometh to passe, that whatsoever is sound already (and all is sound for substance, in one or other of our editions, and the worst of ours farre better then their authentick vulgar) the same will shine as gold more brightly, being rubbed and polished; also, if any thing be halting, or superfluous, or not so agreeable to the originall, the same may be corrected, and the truth set in place. And what can the King command to be done, that will bring him more true honour then this? and wherein could they that have been set a work, approve their dutie to the King, yea their obedience to God, and love to his Saints more, then by yeelding their service, and all that is within them, for the furnishing of the work? But besides all this, they were the principall motives of it, and therefore ought least to quarrell it. For the very historicall truth is, that upon the importunate petitions of the Puritanes, at his Majesties coming to this crown, the conference at Hampton Court having been appointed for hearing their complaints: when by force of reason they were put from all other grounds, they had recourse at the last, to this shift, that they could not with good conscience subscribe to the Communion book, since it maintained the bible as it was there translated, which was, as they said, a most corrupted translation. And although this was judged to be but a very poore and emptie shift, yet even hereupon did his Majestie begin to bethink himself of the good that might ensue by a new translation, and presently after gave order for this translation which is now presented unto thee. Thus much to satisfie our scrupulous brethren.

Judg. 8 2. 2. King. 13. 18, 19.

S. Hierom. in Eccles. cap. 3.

Jer. 23. 28.

Tertul. ad Marcion.

Si tanti vilissimum vitrum, quanti pretiosissimum margaritum: Hier. ad Salvin.

An answer to the imputations of our adversaries.

Now to the latter we answer, That we do not denie, nay we affirm and avow, that the very meanest translation of the bible in English, set forth by men of our profession (for we have seen none of theirs of the whole bible as yet) containeth the word of God, nay, is the word of God. As the Kings speech which he uttered in Parliament, being translated into French, Dutch, Italian, and Latine, is still the Kings speech, though it be not interpreted by every translatour with the like grace, nor peradventure so fitly for phrase, nor so expressly for sense, every where. For it is confessed, that things are to take their denomination of the greater part; and a naturall man could say, Verùm ubi multa nitent in carmine, non ego paucis offendor maculis, &c. A man may be counted a vertuous man, though he have made many slips in his life, (else there were none vertuous, for in many things we offend all) also a comely man and lovely, though he have some warts upon his hand; yea, not onely freckels upon his face, but also scarres. No cause therefore why the word translated should be denied to be the word, or forbidden to be currant, notwithstanding that some imperfections and blemishes may be noted in the setting forth of it. For what ever was perfect under the sunne, where Apostles or apostolike men, that is, men endued with an extraordinarie measure of Gods Spirit, and priviledged with the priviledge of infallibilitie, had not their hand? The Romanists therefore in refusing to heare, and daring to burn the word translated, did no lesse then despite the Spirit of grace, from whom originally it proceeded, and whose sense and meaning, as well as mans weakenesse would enable, it did expresse. Judge by an example or two. Plutarch writeth, that after that Rome had been burnt by the Galls, they fell soon to build it again: but doing it in haste, they did not cast the streets, nor proportion the houses in such comely fashion, as had been most sightly and convenient: was Catiline therefore an honest man, or a good patriot, that sought to bring it to a combustion? or Nero a good Prince, that did indeed set it on fire? So, by the story of Ezra, and the prophesie of Haggai it may be gathered, that the temple built by Zerubbabel after the return from Babylon, was by no means to be compared

Horace.

James 3. 2.

Plutarch. in Camillo.

Ezra 3. 12.

pared to the former built by Solomon (for they that remembred the former, wept when they considered the later) notwithstanding, might this later either have been abhorred and forsaken by the Jews, or profaned by the Greeks? The like we are to think of translations. The translation of the Seventie dissenteth from the Original in many places, neither doth it come near it, for perspicuity, gravitie, majestie; yet which of the Apostles did condemne it? Condemne it? nay, they used it, (as it is apparent, and as S. Hierome and most learned men do confesse) which they would not have done, nor by their example of using of it, so grace and commend it to the Church, if it had been unworthy the appellation and name of the word of God. And whereas they urge for their second defence of their vilifying and abusing of the English bibles, or some pieces thereof, which they meet with, for that heretikes (forsooth) were the authours of the translations, (heretikes they call us by the same right that they call themselves catholikes, both being wrong) we marvell what divinity taught them so. we are sure Tertullian was of another minde: Ex personis probamus fidem, an ex fide personas? Do we trie mens faith by their persons? we should try their persons by their faith. Also S. Augustine was of another minde: for he lighting upon certain rules made by Tychonius a Donatist, for the better understanding of the word, was not ashamed to make use of them, yea, to insert them into his own book, with giving commendation to them so far forth as they were worthy to be commended, as is to be seen in S. Augustines third book De doctr. Christ. To be short, Origen, and the whole Church of God for certain hundred yeares, were of another minde: for they were so farre from treading under foot (much more from burning) the translation of Aquila a Proselyte, that is, one that had turned Jew, of Symmachus and Theodotion, both Ebionites, that is, most vile heretikes, that they joyned them together with the Hebrew Original, and the translation of the Seventie (as hath been before signified out of Epiphanius) and set them forth openly to be considered of, and perused by all. But we weary the unlearned, who need not know so much; and trouble the learned, who know it alreadie.

Tertull. de præscript. contra hæreses. S. Augustin. 3. de doctr. Christ. cap. 30.

Yet before we end, we must answer a third cavill and objection of theirs against us, for altering and amending our translations so oft, wherein truely they deal hardly and strangely with us. For to whom ever was it imputed for a fault (by such as were wise) to go over that which he had done, and to amend it where he saw cause? S. Augustine was not afraid to exhort S. Hierome to a Palinodia or recantation: the same S. Augustine was not ashamed to retractate, we might say, revoke, many things that had passed him, and doth even glorie that he seeth his infirmities. If we will be sonnes of the truth, we must consider what it speaketh, and trample upon our own credit, yea, and upon other mens too, if either by any way an hinderance to it. This to the cause. Then to the persons we say, that of all men they ought to be most silent in this case. For what varieties have they, and what alterations have they made, not onely of their service-books, portesses, and breviaries, but also of their Latine translation? The service-book supposed to be made by S. Ambrose (Officium Ambrosianum) was a great while in speciall use and request: but Pope Hadrian calling a councell with the aid of Charles the Emperour, abolished it, yea, burnt it, and commanded the service-book of S. Gregorie universally to be used. well, Officium Gregorianum gets by this means to be in credit; but doth it continue without change or altering? No, the very Romane service was of two fashions; the new fashion, and the old, (the one used in one church, the other in another) as is to be seen in Pamelius a Romanist, his preface before Micrologus. The same Pamelius reporteth out of Radulphus de Rivo, that about the yeare of our Lord 1277, Pope Nicolas the third removed out of the churches of Rome, the more ancient books (of service) and brought into use the missals of the Friars Minorites, and commanded them to be observed there; insomuch that about an hundred yeares after, when the abovenamed Radulphus happened to be at Rome, he found all the books to be new, of the new stamp. Neither was there this chopping and changing in the more ancient times onely, but also of late: Pius Quintus himself confesseth, that every bishoprick almost had a peculiar kinde of service, most unlike to that which others had; which moved him to abolish all other breviaries, though never so ancient, and privileged and published by Bishops in their dioceses, and to establish and ratifie that onely which was of his own setting forth, in the yeare 1568. Now when the Father of their Church, who gladly would heal the sore of the daughter of his people softly and sleightly, and make the best of it, findeth so great fault with them for their ods and jarring, we hope the children have no great cause to vaunt of their uniformitie. But the difference that appeareth between our translations, and our often correcting of them, is the thing that we are specially charged with; let us see therefore whether they themselves be without fault this way, (if it be to be counted a fault, to correct) and whether they be fit men to throw stones at us: O tandem major parcas insane minori: they that are lesse sound themselves, ought not to object infirmities to others. If we should tell them that Valla, Stapulensis, Erasmus, and Vives, found fault with their vulgar translation, & consequently wished the same to be mended, or a new one to be made; they would answer peradventure that we produced their enemies for witnesses against them; albeit, they were in no other sort enemies, then

S. Augustl. Epist. 9. S. Aug. lib. Retract. Video interdum vitia mea. S. Aug. Epist. 8.

Durand. lib. 5. cap. 2.

Plaut.

then as S. Paul was to the Galatians, for telling them the truth: and it were to be wished, that they had dared to tell it them plainlier and oftener. But what will they say to this, that Pope Leo the tenth allowed Erasmus translation of the New Testament, so much different from the vulgar, by his apostolike letter and bull: That the same Leo exhorted Pagnin to translate the whole Bible, and bare whatsoever charges was necessarie for the work? Surely, as the Apostle reasoneth to the Hebrews, that if the former Law and Testament had been sufficient, there had been no need of the latter: so we may say, that if the old vulgar had been at all points allowable, to small purpose had labour and charges been undergone, about framing of a new. If they say, it was one Popes private opinion, and that he consulted onely himself; then we are able to go further with them, and to averre, that more of their chief men of all sorts, even their own Trent champions, Paiva and Vega, and their own inquisitor Hieronymus ab Oleastro, and their own Bishop Isidorus Clarius, and their own Cardinal Thomas a vio Caietan, do either make new translations themselves, or follow new ones of other mens making, or note the vulgar interpreter for halting, none of them fear to dissent from him, nor yet to except against him. And call they this an uniform tenour of Text and judgement about the text, so many of their worthies disclaiming the now received conceit? Nay, we will yet come nearer ths quick: doth not their Paris-edition differ from the Lovain, and Hentenius his from them both, and yet all of them allowed by authoritie? Nay, doth not Sixtus Quintus confesse, that certain Catholikes (he meaneth certain of his own side) were in such an humour of translating the Scriptures into Latine, that Satan taking occasion by them, though they thought of no such matter, did strive what he could, out of so uncertain and manifold a varietie of translations, so to mingle all things, that nothing might seem to be left certain and firm in them, &c? Nay further, did not the same Sixtus ordain by an inviolable decree, and that with the counsel and consent of his Cardinals, that the Latine edition of the Old and New Testament, which the councel of Trent would have to be authentick, is the same without controversie which he then set forth, being diligently corrected and printed in the printing-house of Vatican? Thus Sixtus in his preface before his Bible. And yet Clement the 8 his immediate successour to account of, publisheth another edition of the Bible, containing in it infinite differences from that of Sixtus, (& many of them weighty and material) and yet this must be authentick by all means. What is to have the faith of our glorious Lord Jesus Christ with yea and nay, if this be not? Again, what is sweet harmonie and consent, if this be? Therefore, as Demaratus of Corinth advised a great King, before he talked of the dissentions among the Grecians, to compose his domestick broils (for at that time his queen and his sonne and heir were at deadly fuide with him) so all the while that our adversaries do make so many and so various editions themselves, and do jarre so much about the worth and authority of them, they can with no shew of equitie challenge us for changing and correcting.

Gal. 4. 16.

Sixtus Senens.

Heb. 7. 11. and 8. 7.

Sixtus 5 præf. bibliis.

The purpose of the translatours, with their number, furniture, care, &c.

But it is high time to leave them, and to shew in brief what we proposed to our selves, and what course we held in this our perusall and survey of the Bible. Truely (good Christian Reader) we never thought from the beginning, that we should need to make a new translation, nor yet to make of a bad one a good one, (for then the imputation of Sixtus had been true in some sort, that our people had been fed with gall of dragons in stead of wine, with wheal in stead of milk) but to make a good one better, or out of many good ones, one principall good one, not justly to be excepted against; that hath been our endeavour, that our mark. To that purpose there were many chosen, that were greater in other mens eyes then in their own, and that sought the truth rather then their own praise. Again, they came or were thought to come to the work, not exercendi causâ, (as one saith) but exercitati, that is, learned, not to learn: For the chief overseer and ἐπρόδικος under his Majestie, to whom not onely we, but also our whole Church was much bound, knew by his wisdome, which thing also Nazianzen taught so long ago, that it is a preposterous order to teach first, and to learn after; yea that τὸν πάντων κεφαλὴν μανθάνειν, to learn and practise together, is neither commendable for the workman, nor safe for the work. Therefore such were thought upon, as could say modestly with S. Hierome, Et Hebræum sermonem ex parte didicimus, & in Latino pene ab ipsis incunabilis, &c. detriti sumus; Both we have learned the Hebrew tongue in part, and in the Latine we have been exercised almost from our very cradle. S. Hierome maketh no mention of the Greek tongue, wherein yet he did excell; because he translated not the Old Testament out of Greek, but out of Hebrew. And in what sort did these assemble? In the trust of their own knowledge, or of their sharpnesse of wit, or deepnesse of judgement, as it were in an arm of flesh? At no hand. They trusted in him that hath the key of David, opening and no man shutting; they prayed to the Lord the Father of our Lord, to the effect that S. Augustine did; O let thy Scriptures be my pure delight, let me not be deceived in them, neither let me deceive by them. In this confidence, and with this devotion did they assemble together; not too many, lest one should trouble another; and yet many, lest many things haply might escape them. If you ask what they had before them, truely it was the Hebrew text of the Old Testament, the Greek of the New. These are the two golden pipes, or rather conduits, where-through the olive branches empty themselves into the

Nazianzen. εἰς φν.

Ἐπισκοπ. παρεδ.

Idem in Apologet.

S. August. lib. 11. Confes. cap. 2.

the gold. S. Augustine calleth them precedent, originall tongues; S. Hierome, fountains. The same S. Hierome affirmeth, and Gratian hath not spared to put it into his Decree, that as the credit of the old books (he meaneth of the Old Testament) is to be tried by the Hebrew volumes; so of the New by the Greek tongue, he meaneth by the Originall Greek. If truth be to be tried by these tongues, then whence should a translation be made, but out of them? These tongues therefore, the Scriptures we say in those tongues, we set before us to translate, being the tongues wherein God was pleased to speak to his Church by his Prophets and Apostles. Neither did we run over the work with that posting haste that the Septuagint did, if that be true which is reported of them, that they finished it in seventie two dayes; neither were we barred or hindered from going over it again, having once done it, like S. Hierome, if that be true which himself reporteth, that he could no sooner write any thing, but presently it was caught from him, and published, and he could not have leave to mend it: neither, to be short, were we the first that fell in hand with translating the Scripture into English, and consequently destitute of former helps, as it is written of Origen, that he was the first in a manner, that put his hand to write commentaries upon the Scriptures, and therefore no marvell, if he overshot himself many times. None of these things: the work hath not been hudled up in seventie two dayes, but hath cost the workmen, as light as it seemeth, the paines of twice seven times seventie two dayes, and more. Matters of such weight and consequence are to be speeded with maturitie: for in a businesse of moment a man feareth not the blame of convenient slacknesse. Neither did we think much to consult the translatours or commentators Chaldee, Hebrew, Syrian, Greek, or Latine, no nor the Spanish, French, Italian, or Dutch; neither did we disdain to revise that which we had done, and to bring back to the anvil that which we had hammered: but having and using as great helps as were needfull, and fearing no reproach for slownesse, nor coveting praise for expedition, we have at the length, through the good hand of the Lord upon us, brought the work to that passe that you see.

S. Aug. 3. de doctr. c. 3. &c.
S. Hieron. ad Suniam & Fretel.
S. Hieron. ad Lucinium. Dist. 9. ut veterum.
Joseph. Antiq. lib. 12.
S. Hieron. ad Pammac. pro lib. adver. Jovinian.
πρωτότυποι.
φιλεῖ γὰρ ὀκνεῖν σφόδρα μὴ σπουδασῶν μέγα. Sophocl. in Electr.

Some peradventure would have no varietie of senses to be set in the margine, lest the authoritie of the Scriptures for deciding of controversies by that shew of uncertaintie, should somewhat be shaken. But we hold their judgement not to be so sound in this point. For though, Whatsoever things are necessarie, are manifest, as S. Chrysostome saith: and as S. Augustine, In those things that are plainly set down in the Scriptures, all such matters are found that concern faith, hope, and charitie: Yet for all that it cannot be dissembled, that partly to exercise and whet our wits, partly to wean the curious from loathing of them for their everywhere plainnesse, partly also to stirre up our devotion to crave the assistance of Gods Spirit by prayer, and lastly, that we might be forward to seek aid of our brethren by conference, and never scorn those that be not in all respects so compleat as they should be, being to seek in many things our selves, it hath pleased God in his divine providence, here and there to scatter words and sentences of that difficultie & doubtfulnesse, not in doctrinall points that concern salvation (for in such it hath been vouched that the Scriptures are plain) but in matters of lesse moment, that fearfulnes would better beseem us then confidence, and if we will resolve, to resolve upon modestie with S. Augustine, (though not in this same case altogether, yet upon the same ground) Melius est dubitare de occultis, quàm litigare de incertis: It is better to make doubt of those things which are secret, then to strive about those things that are uncertain. There be many words in the Scriptures which be never found there but once, (having neither brother nor neighbour, as the Hebrews speak) so that we cannot be holpen by conference of places. Again, there be many rare names of certain birds, beasts, and precious stones, &c. concerning which the Hebrews themselves are so divided among themselves for judgement, that they may seem to have defined this or that, rather because they would say something, then because they were sure of that which they said, as S. Hierome somewhere saith of the Septuagint. Now in such a case, doth not a margine do well to admonish the Reader to seek further, and not to conclude or dogmatize upon this or that peremptorily? For as it is a fault of incredulitie, to doubt of those things that are evident; so to determine of such things as the Spirit of God hath left (even in the judgement of the judicious) questionable, can be no lesse then presumption. Therefore as S. Augustine saith, that varietie of translations is profitable for the finding out of the sense of the Scriptures: so diversitie of signification and sense in the margine, where the text is not so clear, must needs do good; yea, is necessarie as we are perswaded. We know that Sixtus Quintus expresly forbiddeth that any varietie of readings of their vulgar edition, should be put in the margine (which though it be not altogether the same thing to that we have in hand, yet it looketh that way) but we think he hath not all of his own side his favourers, for this conceit. They that are wise had rather have their judgements at libertie in differences of readings, then to be captivated to one, when it may be the other. If they were sure that their high priest had all laws shut up in his breast, as Paul the second bragged, and that he were as free from errour by speciall privilege, as the Dictators of Rome were made by law inviolable, it were another matter; then his word were an oracle, his opinion a decision. But the eyes of the world are now open, God be thanked, and have been a great while, they finde that he is subject to the same affections and

Reasons moving us to set diversity of senses in the margine, where there is great probability for each.

τὰ σπέρματα τὰ ἀναγκαῖα σήματα. S. Chrysost. in 2. Thes. cap. 2.
S. Aug. 2. de doctr. Christ. c. 9.
S. Aug. lib. 8. de Gen. ad liter. cap. 5.
ἅπαξ λεγόμενα.
Hier. in Ezek. cap. 3.
S. Aug. 2. de doctr. Christ. c. 14.
Sixtus 5. praef. Bibl.
Plat. in Paulo secundo ὁμολογήσας πρωτὸς γ' ὁι, χρὼς ἦσι.

and infirmities that others be, that his bodie is subject to wounds, and therefore so much as he proveth, not as much as he claimeth, they grant and embrace.

Reasons inducing us not to stand curiously upon an iden ity of phrasing.

An other thing we think good to admonish thee of (gentle reader) that we have not tied our selves to an uniformity of phrasing, or to an identitie of words, as some peradventure would wish that we had done, because they observe, that some learned men somewhere, have been as exact as they could that way. Truely that we might not vary from the sense of that which we had translated before, if the word signified the same thing in both places (for, there be some words that be not of the same sense every where) we were especially carefull, and made a conscience, according to our dutie. But that we should expresse the same notion in the same particular word; as for example, if we translate the Hebrew *or* Greek *word once by* purpose, *never to call it* intent; *if one where* journeying, *never* travelling; *if one where* think, *never* suppose; *if one where* pain, *never* ache; *if one where* joy, *never* gladnesse, *&c. Thus to mince the matter, we thought to savour more of curiositie then wisdome, and that rather it would breed scorn in the Atheist, then bring profit to the godly reader. For is the kingdome of God become words or syllables? why should we be in bondage to them if we may be free? use one precisely, when we may use another no lesse fit, as commodiously? A godly Father in the primitive time shewed himself greatly moved that one of new fangleneſſe called κράββατον ἀκμικὸν, though the difference be little or none; and another reporteth, that he was much abused for turning* cucurbita *(to which reading the people had been used) into* hedera. *Now if this happen in better times, and upon so small occasions, we might justly fear hard censure, if generally we should make verball and unnecessarie changings. We might also be charged (by scoffers) with some unequal dealing towards a great number of good* English *words. For as it is written of a certain great Philosopher, that he should say, that those logs were happy that were made images to be worshipped; for their fellows, as good as they, lay for blocks behinde the fire: so if we should say, as it were, unto certain words, Stand up higher, have a place in the Bible alwayes; and to others of like qualitie, Get ye hence, be banished for ever; we might be taxed peradventure with S.* James *his words, namely,* To be partiall in our selves, and judges of evil thoughts. *Adde hereunto that niceneſſe in words was alwayes counted the next step to trifling, and so was to be curious about names too: also that we cannot follow a better pattern for elocution then God himself; therefore he using divers words, in his holy writ, and indifferently for one thing in nature: we, if we will not be superstitious, may use the same libertie in our* English *versions out of* Hebrew *and* Greek, *for that copie or store that he hath given us. Lastly, we have on the one side avoided the scrupulositie of the Puritanes, who leave the old Ecclesiastical words, and betake them to other, as when they put* washing *for* baptisme, *and* congregation *in stead of* Church: *as also on the other side, we have shunned the obscuritie of the Papists, in their* azymes, tunike, rationall, holocausts, prepuce, pasche, *and a number of such like, whereof their late translation is full, and that of purpose to darken the sense, that since they must needs translate the Bible, yet by the language thereof, it may be kept from being understood. But we desire that the Scripture may speak like it self, as in the language of* Canaan, *that it may be understood even of the very vulgar.*

πολύτροπα.

A bed. Niceph. Callist. lib 8. cap. 42. S. Hieronim 4. Jona. See S. Aug. epist. 108

λεπτολογία. ἀδολεσχία. τὸ ασυδέτον. ζεῦγμα ἐπὶ ὁρώμασι. See Euseb. προπαρασκευ. lib. 12. cap. 1.

Many other things we might give thee warning of (gentle reader) if we had not exceeded the measure of a preface already. It remaineth that we commend thee to God, and to the Spirit of his grace, which is able to build further then we can ask or think. He removeth the scales from our eyes, the vail from our hearts, opening our wits that we may understand his word, enlarging our hearts, yea correcting our affections that we may love it above gold and silver, yea that we may love it to the end. Ye are brought unto fountains of living water which ye digged not; do not cast earth into them with the Philistines, neither preferre broken pits before them with the wicked Jews. Others have laboured, and you may enter into their labours. O receive not so great things in vain: O despise not so great salvation. Be not like swine to tread under foot so precious things, neither yet like dogs to tear and abuse holy things. Say not to our Saviour with the Gergesites, *Depart out of our coasts; neither yet with* Esau, *sell your birthright for a messe of pottage. If light be come into the world, love not darknesse more then light: if food, if clothing be offered, go not naked, starve not your selves. Remember the advice of* Nazianzene, *It is a grievous thing (or dangerous) to neglect a great fair, and to seek to make markets afterwards: also the encouragement of Saint* Chrysostome, *It is altogether impossible, that he that is sober (and watchfull) should at any time be neglected: Lastly, the admonition and menacing of S.* Augustine, *They that despise Gods will inviting them, shall feel Gods will taking vengeance of them. It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God; but a blessed thing it is, and will bring us to everlasting blessedneſſe in the end, when God speaketh unto us, to hearken; when he setteth his word before us, to reade it; when he stretcheth out his hand and calleth, to answer, Here am I, here we are to do thy will, O God. The Lord work a care and conscience in us to know him and serve him, that we may be acknowledged of him at the appearing of our Lord* Jesus Christ, *to whom with the holy Ghost, be all praise and thanksgiving. Amen.*

Gen. 26. 15. Jerem. 2. 13.

Matt. 8. 34. Hebr. 12. 16.

S. Chrysost. in epist. ad Rom. cap. 14. mat. 26. in ἐκκ. ἀμήν γαρ, σφόδρα ἀμήν γαρ.

πεῖ ἀγ. παρελθ. καὶ τὰ πίστ. καὶ τὰ προσταγ. ἐπιτηρεῖν.

S. August. ad artic. sibi falsò object. Artic. 16.

Heb. 10. 31.

THE

THE NAMES AND ORDER OF ALL THE BOOKS OF THE OLD AND NEW *TESTAMENT*, WITH the number of their chapters.

Geneſis hath chapters	50
Exodus	40
Leviticus	27
Numbers	36
Deuteronomie	34
Joſhua	24
Judges	21
Ruth	4
1. Samuel	31
2. Samuel	24
1. Kings	22
2. Kings	25
1. Chronicles	29
2. Chronicles	36
Ezra	10
Nehemiah	13
Eſther	10
Job	42
Pſalmes	150
Proverbs	31
Eccleſiaſtes hath chapters	12
The ſong of Solomon	8
Iſaiah	66
Jeremiah	52
Lamentations	5
Ezekiel	48
Daniel	12
Hoſea	14
Joel	3
Amos	9
Obadiah	1
Jonah	4
Micah	7
Nahum	3
Habakkuk	3
Zephaniah	3
Haggai	2
Zechariah	14
Malachi	4

¶ The books called Apocrypha.

1. Eſdras hath chapters	9
2. Eſdras	16
Tobit	14
Judeth	16
The reſt of Eſther	6
Wiſdome	19
Eccleſiaſticus	51
Baruch with the epiſtle of Jeremiah	6
The ſong of the three children.	
The ſtory of Suſanna.	
The idol Bel and the dragon.	
The prayer of Manaſſeh.	
1. Maccabees	16
2. Maccabees	15

¶ The books of the new Teſtament.

Matthew hath chapters	28
Mark	16
Luke	24
John	21
The Acts	28
The epiſtle to the Romanes	16
1. Corinthians	16
2. Corinthians	13
Galatians	6
Epheſians	6
Philippians	4
Coloſſians	4
1. Theſſalonians	5
2. Theſſalonians	3
1. Timotheus hath chapters	6
2. Timotheus	4
Titus	3
Philemon	1
To the Hebrews	13
The epiſtle of James	5
1. Peter	5
2. Peter	3
1. John	5
2. John	1
3. John	1
Jude	1
Revelation	22

THE

THE FIRST BOOK OF *MOSES*, CALLED GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The creation of heaven and earth,* 3 *of the light,* 6 *of the firmament,* 9 *of the earth ſeparated from the waters,* 11 *and made fruitfull,* 14 *of the ſunne, moon, and ſtarres,* 20 *of fiſh and fowl,* 24 *of beaſts and cattel,* 26 *of man in the image of God.* 29 *Alſo the appointment of food.*

IN * the beginning God created the heaven & the earth.

2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkneſſe *was* upon the face of the deep; and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, * Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light, that *it was* good: and God divided † the light from the darkneſſe.

5 And God called the light Day, and the darkneſſe he called Night: † and the evening and the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let there be a † firmament in the midſt of the waters; and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament; and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament, from the waters which *were* above the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called the firmament Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the drie-land appear: and it was ſo.

10 And God called the drie-land Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth † graſſe, the herb yeelding ſeed, *and* the fruittree yeelding fruit after his kinde, whoſe ſeed *is* in it ſelf, upon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, *and* herb yeelding ſeed after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in it ſelf, after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be * lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide † the day from the night: and let them be for ſignes, and for ſeaſons, and for dayes, and yeares.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light † to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: *he made* the ſtarres alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,

18 And to * rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkneſſe: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, * Let the waters bring forth abundantly the ‖ moving creature that hath † life, and fowl *that* may flie above the earth in the † open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kinde, and every winged fowl after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the ſeas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kinde, cattel and creeping thing and beaſt of the earth after his kinde: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kinde, and cattel after their kinde, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let us make man in our image, after our likeneſſe: and let them have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the aire, and over the cattel, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; * male and female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid unto

† Heb. *between the day and between the night.*

† Heb. *for the rule of the day, &c.*

* Jer. 31 35.

*2. Eſd. 6. 47.

‖ Or, *creeping.*
† Heb. *ſoul.*
† Heb. *face of the firmament of heaven.*

*Chap. 8. 17 and 9. 1.

* Chap 5. 1. and 9. 6. Wiſd. 2. 23. 1. Cor. 11. 7. Epheſ. 4. 24. Col. 3. 10.

* Matt. 19. 4.

A

* Pſal. 33. 6. and 136. 5. Acts 14. 15. and 17. 24. Hebr. 11. 3.

† 2. Cor. 4. 6.

† Heb. *between the light and between the darkneſſe.*
* Heb. *and the evening was, and the morning was, &c.*

* Pſal. 136. 5. Jer. 10. 12. and 51. 15.
* Heb. *expanſion.*

† Job 38. 8. Pſal. 33. 7. and 136. 6.

† Heb *tender graſſe.*

Deut. 4. 19. Pſal. 136. 7.

2 unto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it, and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the aire, and over every living thing that † moveth upon the earth.

* Chap. 9. 1.

† Heb. creepeth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb † bearing seed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding seed, * to you it shall be for meat:

† Heb. feeding seed.

* Chap. 9. 3.

30 And to every beast of the earth, & to every fowl of the aire, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there *is* † life, *I have given* every green herb for meat: and it was so.

† Heb. a living soul.

31 And * God saw every thing that he had made, and behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

* Ecclus 39. 16.

CHAP. II.

1 The first sabbath. 4 The manner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the river thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge onely forbidden. 19, 20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and institution of marriage.

THus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 * And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made: and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

* Exod. 20. 11. & 31. 17. Deut. 5. 14. Hebr 4. 4.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work, which God † created and made.

† Heb. created to make.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heavens and of the earth, when they were created; in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

6 ‖ But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

‖ Or, a mist which went up from, &c.

7 And the LORD God formed man † *of* the * dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and * man became a living soul.

† Heb. dust of the ground.

* Ecclus 17. 1.

* 1. Cor. 15. 45.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden east-ward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first *is* * Pison: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there *is* gold.

* Ecclus 24. 27.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* bdellium and the onyx-stone.

13 And the name of the second river *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

† Heb. Cush.

14 And the name of the third river *is* Hiddekel: that *is* it which goeth ‖ toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river *is* Euphrates.

‖ Or, eastward to Assyria.

15 And the LORD God took ‖ the man and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keep it.

‖ Or, Adam.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden † thou mayest freely eat:

† Heb. eating thou shalt eat.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it; for in the day that thou eatest thereof † thou shalt surely die.

† Heb. dying thou shalt die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, *It is* not good that the man should be alone: I will make him an help † meet for him.

† Heb. as before him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the aire; and brought *them* unto ‖ Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that *was* the name thereof.

‖ Or, the man.

20 And Adam † gave names to all cattel, and to the fowl of the aire, and to every beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

† Heb. called.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept; & he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, † made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

† Heb. builded.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was * taken out of man.

* 1. Cor. 11. 8.

24 * Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

* Matt. 19. 5. Mark 10. 7. 1. Cor. 6. 16. Ephes. 5. 31.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife; and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The serpent deceiveth Eve. 6 Mans shamefull fall. 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The serpent is cursed. 15 The promised seed. 16 The punishment of mankinde. 21 Their first clothing. 22 Their casting out of paradise.

NOw the serpent was more subtile then any beast of the field which the LORD God had made; and he said unto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

† Heb. Yea, because, &c.

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not * surely die.

* 2. Cor. 11. 3. 1. Tim. 2. 14.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof,

thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be as Gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* † pleasant to the eyes, & a tree to be desired to make one wise; she took of the fruit thereof, * and did eat, & gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

† Heb. *a desire.*
* Eccles 25. 24.
1. Tim. 2. 14.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked; and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves ‖ aprons.

‖ Or, *things to gird about.*

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the † cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

† Heb. *winde.*

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I *was* naked; and I hid my self.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest *to be* with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God saith unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed above all cattel, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmitie between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception: in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire *shall be* ‖ to thy husband, and he shall * rule over thee.

‖ Or, *subject to thy husband.*
* 1. Cor. 14. 34.

17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat *of* it all the dayes of thy life.

† Heb. *cause to bud.*

18 Thorns also & thistles shall it † bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken; for dust thou *art*, and unto dust shalt thou return.

† Heb. *Chavah.*

20 And Adam called his wives name † Eve, because she was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skinnes, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: And now lest he put forth his hand, & take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever;

3

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel. 11 The curse of Cain. 17 Enoch the first city. 19 Lamech and his two wives. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she again bare his brother † Abel: and Abel was † a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

† Heb. *Hebel.*
† Heb. *a feeder.*

3 And † in processe of time it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD:

† Heb. *at the end of dayes.*

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his † flock, and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had * respect unto Abel, & to his offering

† Heb. *Sheep or goats.*
* Heb. 11. 4.

5 But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not ‖ be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sinne lieth at the doore. And ‖ unto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

‖ Or, *have the excellencie.*
‖ Or, *subject unto thee.*

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and * slew him.

* Wisd. 10. 3. Matt. 23. 35. † John 3. 12. Jude 11.

9 ¶ And the LORD said unto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: *Am* I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers † bloud crieth unto me from the ground.

† Heb. *bloods.*

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brothers bloud from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yeeld unto thee her strength. A fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said unto the LORD, ‖ My punishment *is* greater then I can bear.

‖ Or, *mine iniquitie is greater, then that it may be forgiven.*

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth: and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to passe, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever

4 whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seven-fold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived and bare † Enoch: and he builded a city; and called the name of the city, after the name of his sonne, Enoch.

† Heb. *Chanoch.*

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael; and Mehujael begat Methusael; and Methusael begat ‖ Lamech.

† Heb. *Lemech.*

19 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as have* cattel.

21 And his brothers name *was* Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal Cain, an † instructer of every artificer in brasse and iron: and the sister of Tubal Cain *was* Naamah.

† Heb. *whetter.*

23 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voice ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for ‖ I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man ‖ to my hurt.

‖ Or, *I would slay a man in my wound, &c.*

‖ Or, *in my hurt.*

24 If Cain shall be avenged seven-fold, truly Lamech seventie and seven-fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a sonne, and called his name † Seth: For God, *said she*, hath appointed me another seed in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

† Heb. *Sheth.*

26 And to Seth, to him also there was born a sonne; and he called his name † Enos: then began men ‖ to call upon the name of the LORD.

† Heb. *Enosh.* ‖ Or, *to call themselves by the name of the LORD.*

CHAP. V.

1 The genealogie, age, and death of the patriarchs from Adam unto Noah. 24 The godlinesse and translation of Enoch.

* 1. Chron. 1. 1.

THis is the * book of the generations of Adam: In the day that God created man, in

* Wisd. 2. 23. the * likenesse of God made he him:

2 Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam lived an hundred and thirtie yeares, and begat *a sonne* in his own likenesse, after his image, and called his name Seth.

* 1. Chron. 1. 1, &c.

4 * And the dayes of Adam after he had begotten Seth were eight hundred yeares, and he begat sonnes and daughters.

5 And all the dayes that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirtie yeares, and he died.

6 And Seth lived an hundred and five yeares, and begat Enos.

7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos eight hundred and seven yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth were nine hundred and twelve yeares, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos lived ninetie yeares, and begat † Cainan.

† Heb. *Kenan.*

10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan eight hundred and fifteen yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and five yeares, and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan lived seventie yeares, and begat † Mahalaleel.

† Gr. *Maleleel.*

13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel eight hundred and fourtie yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeares, and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived sixtie and five yeares, and begat † Jared.

†Heb. *Jered.*

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared eight hundred and thirtie yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninetie and five yeares, & he died

18 ¶ And Jared lived an hundred sixtie and two yeares, and he begat Enoch.

19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Jared were nine hundred sixtie and two yeares, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch lived sixtie and five yeares, and begat † Methuselah.

† Gr *Mathusala.*

22 And Enoch walked with God after he begat Methuselah three hundred yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch were three hundred sixtie and five yeares.

24 And * Enoch walked with God, and he *was* not: for God took him.

* Ecclus 44. 16. Heb. 11. 5.

25 ¶ And Methuselah lived an hundred eightie and seven yeares, and begat Lamech.

26 And Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech seven hundred eightie and two yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuselah were nine hundred sixtie and nine yeares, & he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eightie and two yeares, and begat a sonne.

29 And he called his name † Noah, saying, This same shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.

† Gr. *Noe.*

30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah five hundred ninetie and five yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were seven hundred seventie and seven yeares, and he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred yeares old: and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wickednesse of the world, which provoked Gods wrath, and caused the flood.* 8 *Noah findeth grace.* 14 *The order, form, and end of the ark.*

AND it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

2 That the sonnes of God saw the daughters of men, that they *were* fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My spirit shall not alwayes strive with man; for that he also *is* flesh: yet his dayes shall be an hundred and twentie yeares.

4 There were giants in the earth in those dayes: and also after that, when the sonnes of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* unto them; the same *became* mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renown

5 ¶ And GOD saw that the wickednesse of man *was* great in the earth, and *that* ‖every imagination of the thoughts of his * heart *was* onely evil † continually.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth, † both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the aire: for it repenteth me that I have made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Noah: * Noah was a just man *and* ‖ perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begat three sonnes, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me: for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them ‖ with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an ark of gopher-wood: † rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this *is the fashion* which thou shalt make it of: The length of the ark *shall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fiftie cubits, and the height of it thirtie cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the doore of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof: *with* lower, second, and third *stories* shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, even I do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life, from under heaven; & every thing that *is* in the earth shall die. 5

18 But with thee will I establish my covenant: and thou shalt come into the ark; thou, and thy sonnes, and thy wife, and thy sonnes wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every *sort* shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee: they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kinde, and of cattel after their kinde, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kinde: two of every *sort* shall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 * Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he. * Heb. 11. 7.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Noah with his family and the living creatures enter into the ark.* 17 *The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood.*

AND the * LORD said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation. * 2. Pet. 2. 5.

2 Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee † by sevens, the male and his female: and of beasts that *are* not clean by two, the male and his female. †Heb. *seven.*

3 Of fowls also of the aire by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seven dayes, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth fourtie dayes and fourtie nights; and every living substance that I have made, will I † destroy from off the face of the earth. †Heb. *blot out.*

5 And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah *was* six hundred yeares old, when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wives with him, into the ark; because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that *are* not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to passe ‖ after seven dayes, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth. ‖ Or, *when the seventh day.*

11 ¶ In the six hundredth yeare of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seventeenth day of the moneth, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the ‖ windows of heaven were opened. ‖ Or, *flood-gates.*

‖ Or, *the whole imagination.* The Hebrew word signifieth not onely *the imagination*, but also *the purposes and desires.*
* Chap. 8. 21. Matth. 15. 19
† Heb. *every day.*
† Heb. *from man unto beast.*
* Eccius 44. 17. 2. Pet. 2. 5.
‖ Or, *upright.*
‖ Or, *from the earth.*
† Heb. *nests.*

6 12 And the rain was upon the earth fourtie dayes and fourtie nights.

13 In the self same day entred Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his sonnes with them, into the ark.

14 They, and every beast after his kinde, and all the cattel after their kinde, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde, and every fowl after his kinde, every bird of every † sort.

† Heb. *wing.*

15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was fourty dayes upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth: and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills, that *were* under the whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

* Wisd. 10.4 21 * And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattel, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man.

† Heb *the breath of the spirit of life.* 22 All in whose nostrils *was* † the breath of life, of all that *was* in the drie land, died.

23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattel, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and * Noah onely remained *alive*, and they that *were* with him in the ark.

* Wisd. 10.4. 2. Pet. 2.5.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fiftie dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters assuage. 4 The ark resteth on Ararat. 7 The raven and the dove. 15 Noah, being commanded, 18 goeth forth of the ark. 20 He buildeth an altar, and offereth sacrifice, 21 which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.

AND God remembred Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattel that *was* with him in the ark: and God made a winde to passe over the earth, and the waters assuaged.

2 The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth † continually: and after the end of the hundred & fiftie dayes the waters were abated.

† Heb. *in going and returning.*

4 ¶ And the ark rested in the seventh moneth, on the seventeenth day of the moneth, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters † decreased continually untill the tenth moneth: in the tenth *moneth*, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountains seen.

† Heb. *were in going and decreasing.*

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fourtie dayes, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth † to and fro, untill the waters were dried up from off the earth.

† Heb. *in going forth and returning.*

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and took her, and † pulled her in unto him into the ark.

† Heb. *caused her to come.*

10 And he staied yet other seven dayes, and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and lo, in her mouth *was* an olive-leaf pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he staied yet other seven dayes, and sent forth the dove, which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe in the six hundredth and first yeare, in the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the moneth, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked; and behold, the face of the ground was drie.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seven and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that *is* with thee, of all flesh, *both* of fowl, and of cattel, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, *and* whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their † kindes, went forth out of the ark.

† Heb. *families.*

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD smelled † a sweet savour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for mans sake; for the * imagination of mans heart *is* evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

† Heb. *a savour of rest.*

* Chap. 6. 5. Matt. 15. 19.

22 † While

† Heb. *as yet all the dayes of the earth.*

22 † While the earth remaineth, seed-time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.

CHAP. IX.

1 God blesseth Noh. 4 Bloud and murder are forbidden. 8 Gods covenant, 13 signified by the rainbow. 18 Noah replenisheth the world, 20 planteth a vineyard, 21 is drunken, and mocked of his sonne, 25 curseth Canaan, 26 blesseth Shem, 27 prayeth for Japheth, 29 and dieth.

AND God blessed Noah and his sonnes, and said unto them, * Be fruitfull and multiply, and replenish the earth.

*Chap. 1. 28. and 8. 17.

2 And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the aire, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the * green herb have I given you all things:

*Chap. 1. 29.

4 * But flesh with the life thereof, *which is* the bloud thereof, shall you not eat.

* Levit. 17. 14.

5 And surely your bloud of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it; and at the hand of man, at the hand of every mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 * Whoso sheddeth mans bloud, by man shall his bloud be shed: * for in the image of God made he man.

* Matt. 26. 52. Rev. 13. 10. * Chap. 1. 27.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, and to his sonnes with him, saying,

9 And I, behold I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you;

10 And with every living creature that *is* with you, of the fowl, of the cattel, and of every beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.

* Isa. 54. 9.

11 And * I will establish my covenant with you, neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a floud, neither shall there any more be a floud to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, This *is* the token of the covenant which I make between me, and you, and every living creature that *is* with you, for perpetuall generations:

13 I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

* Eccles 43. 11, 12.

14 * And it shall come to passe, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud:

15 And I will remember my covenant, which *is* between me, and you, and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a floud to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that *is* upon the earth. 7

17 And God said unto Noah, This *is* the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sonnes of Noah that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and Ham *is* the father of † Canaan.

† Heb. *Chanaan.*

19 These *are* the three sonnes of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken, and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakednesse of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid *it* upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakednesse of their father; and their faces *were* backward, and they saw not their fathers nakednesse.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger sonne had done unto him.

25 And he said, Cursed *be* Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan shall be ‖ his servant.

‖ Or, *servant to them.*

27 God shall ‖ enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

‖ Or, *perswade.*

28 ¶ And Noah lived after the floud three hundred and fifty yeares.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fiftie yeares, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The sonnes of Japheth. 6 The sonnes of Ham. 8 Nimrod the first monarch. 21 The sonnes of Shem.

NOw these *are* the generations of the sonnes of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sonnes born after the floud.

2 * The sonnes of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

* 1. Chron. 1. 5.

3 And the sonnes of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sonnes of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

6 ¶ * And the sonnes of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

* 1. Chron. 1. 8.

7 And the sonnes of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sonnes of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was † Gr. *Babylon* † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

‖ Or, *he went out into Assyria.* 11 Out of that land ‖ went forth Ashur, and builded Nineveh, and the ‖ citie Rehoboth, and Calah,

‖ Or, *the streets of the city.* 12 And Resen between Nineveh and Calah: the same *is* a great citie.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (out of whom came Philistim) and Caphtorim.

† Heb. *Tzidon.* 15 ¶ And Canaan begat † Sidon his first-born, and Heth,

16 And the Jebusite, and the Emorite, and the Girgasite,

17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar unto † Heb. *Azzah.* † Gaza, as thou goest unto Sodom and Gomorrah, and Admah, & Zeboim, even unto Lasha.

20 These *are* the sonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Unto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were *children* born.

* 1. Chron. 1. 17. 22 The *children of Shem; Elam, and Ashur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

† Heb. *Arpachshad.* 23 And the children of Aram; Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

† Heb. *Shelah.* 24 And Arphaxad begat † Salah; and Salah begat Eber.

* 1. Chron. 1. 19. 25 * And unto Eber were born two sonnes: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth divided; and his brothers name *was* Joktan.

26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these *were* the sonnes of Joktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sephar a mount of the east.

31 These *are* the sonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 *One language in the world.* 3 *The building of Babel.* 5 *The confusion of tongues.* 10 *The generations of Shem.* 27 *The generations of Terah the father of Abram.* 31 *Terah goeth from Ur to Haran.*

AND the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † speech. † Heb. *lip.* † Heb. *words.*

2 And it came to passe as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.

3 And † they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and † burn them throughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for morter. † Heb. *a man said to his neighbour.* † Heb. *burn them to a burning.*

4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top *may reach* unto heaven, and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came down to see the citie and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people *is* one, and they have all one language: and this they begin to do; and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one anothers speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called ‖ Babel, * because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth. ‖ That is, *confusion.* * Wisd. 10. 5

10 ¶ * These *are* the generations of Shem; Shem *was* an hundred yeares old, and begat Arphaxad two yeares after the flood. * 1. Chron. 1. 17.

11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad five hundred yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirtie yeares, and begat Salah.

13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah foure hundred and three yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirtie yeares, and begat Eber.

15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber foure hundred and three yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

16 * And Eber lived foure and thirtie yeares, and begat * Peleg. * 1. Chron. 1. 19.

17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg foure hundred and thirtie yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters. * Called Luke 3. 35. *Phalec.*

18 And Peleg lived thirtie yeares, and begat Reu.

19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred

hundred and nine yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty yeares, and
* Luke 3.35. Saruch. begat * Serug.

21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and ſeven yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirtie yeares, and begat Nahor.

23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor two hundred yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty yeares,
* Luke 3.34. Thara. and begat * Terah.

25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah an hundred and nineteen yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

26 And Terah lived ſeventie yeares, and
* Joſh. 24.2. 1. Chron. 1. 26. begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now theſe *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his nativitie, in Ur of the Chaldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai; and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iſcah.

30 But Sarai was barren; ſhe had no childe.

31 And Terah took Abram his ſonne, and Lot the ſonne of Haran his ſonnes ſonne, and Sarai his daughter in law, his ſonne Abrams
* Neh. 9.7. Judeth 5.7. Acts 7.4. wife; & they went forth with them from * Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan; and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the dayes of Terah were two hundred and five yeares: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and bleſſeth him with a promiſe of Chriſt. 4 He departeth with Lot from Haran. 6 He journeyeth through Canaan. 7 which is promiſed him in a viſion. 10 He is driven by a famine into Egypt. 11 Fear maketh him feign his wife to be his ſiſter. 14 Pharaoh having taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to reſtore her.

* Acts 7.3. NOw the * LORD had ſaid unto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and from thy fathers houſe, unto a land that I will ſhew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bleſſe thee, and make thy name great; and thou ſhalt be a bleſſing.

3 And I will bleſſe them that bleſſe thee,
* Chap. 18. 18. & 22. 18. Acts 3.25. Galat. 3.8. and curſe him that curſeth thee: * and in thee ſhall all families of the earth be bleſſed.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had ſpoken unto him; and Lot went with him: And Abram *was* ſeventie and five yeares old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers ſonne, and all their ſubſtance that they had gathered, and the ſouls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to goin- 9
to the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram paſſed through the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and ſaid, * Unto thy ſeed will I give this land: * Chap. 12. 7.
and there builded he an *altar unto the LORD, * Chap. 13. 4.
who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the eaſt of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, *having* Beth-el on the weſt, and Hai on the eaſt: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD

9 And Abram journeyed, † going on ſtill † Heb. *in going and journeying.*
toward the ſouth.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went down into Egypt to ſojourn there: for the famine *was* grievous in the land.

11 And it came to paſſe, when he was come neare to enter into Egypt, that he ſaid unto Sarai his wife, Behold now I know that thou *art* a fair woman to look upon.

12 Therefore it ſhall come to paſſe, when the Egyptians ſhall ſee thee, that they ſhall ſay, This *is* his wife: and they will kill me, but they will ſave thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou *art* my ſiſter; that it may be well with me for thy ſake; and my ſoul ſhall live becauſe of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that ſhe *was* very fair.

15 The princes alſo of Pharaoh ſaw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs houſe.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her ſake: and he had ſheep, and oxen, and he-aſſes, and men-ſervants, and maid-ſervants, and ſhe-aſſes, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his houſe with great plagues, becauſe of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, & ſaid, What is this that thou haſt done unto me? Why didſt thou not tell me that ſhe *was* thy wife?

19 Why ſaidſt thou, She *is* my ſiſter? ſo I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore, behold thy wife, take *her*, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they ſent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot return out of Egypt. 7 By diſagreement they part aſunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodom. 14 God reneweth the promiſe to Abram. 18 He removeth to Hebron, and there buildeth an altar.

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the ſouth. 2 And

13 2 And Abram *was* very rich in cattel, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the south, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai;

*Chap. 12. 7. 4 Unto the * place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abrams cattel and the herdmen of Lots cattel: And the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we *be* † brethren.

† Heb. *men brethren.*

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy self, I pray thee, from me: if *thou wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if *thou depart* to the right hand, *then* I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, & beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it *was* well watered every where, before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *even* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east; and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched *his* tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom *were* wicked, and sinners before the LORD, exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward.

*Chap. 12. 7. and 26. 4. Deut. 34. 4. 15 For all the land which thou seest, * to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, *then* shall thy seed also be numbred.

17 Arise, walk through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed *his* tent, & came & dwelt in the † plain of Mamre which *is* in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

¶ Heb. *plains.*

CHAP. XIIII.

¶ The battel of foure kings against five. 12 Lot is taken prisoner. 14 Abram rescueth him. 18 Melchizedek blesseth Abram. 20 Abram giveth him tithe. 22 The rest of the spoil, his partners having had their portion, he restoreth to the king of Sodom.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations;

2 *That these* made warre with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela which is Zoar.

3 All these were joyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelve yeares they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeare they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeare came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that *were* with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in ‖ Shaveh Kiriathaim,

‖ Or, *the plain of Kiriathaim.*

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto ‖ Elparan, which is by the wilderness.

‖ Or, *the plain of Paran.*

7 And they returned, and came to Enmishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-Tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (the same *is* Zoar) and they joyned battel with them in the vale of Siddim;

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; foure kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim *was full of* slime-pits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot Abrams brothers sonne (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew; for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these *were* confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he ‖ armed his ‖ trained *servants*, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued *them* unto Dan.

‖ Or, *led forth.*

‖ Or, *instructed.*

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hoba, which *is* on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meet him (after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that *were* with him) at the valley of Shaveh, which is the * Kings dale.

* 2. Sam. 18. 18.

18 And

* Hebr. 7. 1. 18 And * Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he *was* the prieſt of the moſt high God.

19 And he bleſſed him and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* Abram of the moſt high God poſſeſſour of heaven and earth:

20 And bleſſed *be* the moſt high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand.

* Hebr. 7. 4. And he gave him * tithes of all.

21 And the king of Sodom ſaid unto Abram, † Heb. *ſouls.* Give me the † perſons, and take the goods to thy ſelf.

22 And Abram ſaid to the king of Sodom, I have lift up my hand unto the LORD, the moſt high God, the poſſeſſour of heaven and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed even to a ſhoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save onely that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eſhcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heire. 4 God promiſeth him a ſonne, and a multiplying of his ſeed. 6 Abram is juſtified by faith. 7 Canaan is promiſed again, and confirmed by a ſigne, 12 and a viſion.

AFter theſe things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a viſion, ſaying, Fear not, Abram: I *am* thy ſhield, *and* thy exceeding * great reward.

* Pſal. 16. 5.

2 And Abram ſaid, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, ſeeing I go childleſſe, and the ſteward of my houſe *is* this Eliezer of Damaſcus?

3 And Abram ſaid, Behold, to me thou haſt given no ſeed: and lo, one born in my houſe is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* unto him, ſaying, This ſhall not be thine heire, but he that ſhall come forth out of thine own bowels ſhall be thine heire.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and ſaid, Look now toward heaven, and tell the ſtarres, if thou be able to number them: And

* Rom. 4. 18. he ſaid unto him, * So ſhall thy ſeed be.

* Rom. 4. 3. Galat. 3. 6. James 2. 23. 6 And he * beleeved in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteouſneſſe.

7 And he ſaid unto him, I *am* the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he ſaid, Lord GOD, whereby ſhall I know that I ſhall inherit it?

9 And he ſaid unto him, Take me an heifer of three yeares old, and a ſhe-goat of three yeares old, and a ramme of three yeares old, and a turtle-dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all theſe, and divided them in the midſt, and laid each piece one againſt another: but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcaſes, Abram drove them away. 11

12 And when the ſunne was going down, a deep ſleep fell upon Abram; and lo, an horrour of great darkneſſe fell upon him.

13 And he ſaid unto Abram, Know of a ſuretie * that thy ſeed ſhall be a ſtranger in a land *that is* not theirs, and ſhall ſerve them, and they ſhall afflict them foure hundred yeares: * Acts 7. 6.

14 And alſo that nation whom they ſhall ſerve, will I judge: and afterward ſhall they come out with great ſubſtance.

15 And thou ſhalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou ſhalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they ſhall come hither again: for the iniquitie of the Amorites *is* not yet full.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when the ſunne went down and it was dark, behold a ſmoking furnace, and † a burning lamp that paſſed between thoſe pieces. † Heb. *a lamp of fire.*

18 In that ſame day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, ſaying, * Unto thy ſeed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river the river Euphrates: * Chap. 12. 7 and 13. 15. and 26. 4. Deut. 34. 4.

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgaſhites, and the Jebuſites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren giveth Hagar to Abram. 6 Hagar being afflicted for deſpiſing her miſtreſſe, runneth away. 9 An angel ſendeth her back to ſubmit her ſelf; 11 and telleth her of her childe. 15 Iſhmael is borne.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and ſhe had an hand-maid an Egyptian, whoſe name *was* Hagar.

2 And Sarai ſaid unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath reſtrained me from bearing: I pray thee go in unto my maid; it may be that I may † obtain children by her: and Abram hearkned to the voice of Sarai. † Heb. *be builded by her*

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeares in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and ſhe conceived: And when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had conceived, her miſtreſſe was deſpiſed in her eyes.

5 And Sarai ſaid unto Abram, My wrong *be* upon thee: I have given my maid into thy boſome; and when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had conceived, I was deſpiſed in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram ſaid unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thy hand; do to her † as it pleaſeth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, ſhe fled from her face. † Heb. *that which is good in thine eyes.* † Heb. *afflicted her.*

7 ¶ And

16

7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wildernesse, by the fountain in the way to Shur:

8 And he said, Hagar, Sarai's maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistresse, and submit thy self under her hands.

10 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou *art* with childe, and shalt bear a sonne, and shalt call his name ‖ Ishmael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

‖ That is, *God shall heare.*

12 And he will be a wilde man; his hand *will be* against every man, and every mans hand against him: * and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

* Chap. 25. 18.

13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called * ‖ Beerlahai-roi; behold, *it is* between Cadesh and Bered.

* Chap. 24. 62.
‖ That is, *the well of him that liveth and seeth me.*

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a sonne: and Abram called his sonnes name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 ¶ And Abram *was* fourescore and six yeares old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God reneweth the covenant. 5 Abram his name is changed in token of a greater blessing. 10 Circumcision is instituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed, and she blessed. 16 Isaac is promised. 23 Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.

AND when Abram was ninetie yeares old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I *am* the Almightie God; * walk before me, and be thou ‖ perfect.

* Chap. 5. 22.
‖ Or, *upright*, or, *sincere.*

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face; and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my covenant *is* with thee, & thou shalt be a father of † many nations.

† Heb. *multitude of nations.*

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; *for a father of many nations have I made thee.

*Rom. 4. 17.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee; and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my covenant between me, and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant; to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

† Heb. *of thy sojournings.*

9 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This *is* my covenant, which ye shall keep between me, and you, and thy seed after thee; *Every man-childe among you shall be circumcised.

* Acts 7. 8.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your fore-skinne; and it shall be * a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

* Acts 7. 8. Rom. 4. 11.

12 And † he that is eight dayes old * shall be circumcised among you, every man-childe in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which *is* not of thy seed.

† Heb. *a sonne of eight dayes.*
* Levit. 12. 3. Luke 2. 21. John 7. 22.

13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man-childe, whose flesh of his fore-skinne is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my covenant.

15 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name *be.*

16 And I will blesse her, and give thee a sonne also of her: yea, I will blesse her, and † she shall be *a mother* of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

† Heb. *she shall become nations.*

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall *a childe* be born unto him that is an hundred yeares old? and shall Sarah, that is ninetie yeares old, bear?

18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee!

19 And God said, * Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a sonne indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, *and* with his seed after him.

* Chap. 18. 10. and 21. 2.

20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly; * twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

* Chap. 25. 16.

21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, whom Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next yeare.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham took Ishmael his sonne, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abrahams house; and circumcised the flesh of their fore-skinne, in the self same day, as God had said unto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninety yeares old and nine when he was circumcised in the flesh of his fore-skinne,

25 And

25 And Ishmael his sonne *was* thirteen yeares old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his fore-skinne.

26 In the self same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his sonne.

27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three angels. 9 Sarah is reproved for laughing at the strange promise. 17 The destruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.

AND the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent-doore in the heat of the day.

2 * And he lift up his eyes and looked, and lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent-doore, and bowed himself toward the ground,

3 And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest your selves under the tree.

5 And I will fetch a morsel of bread; and † comfort ye your hearts; after that you shall passe on: for therefore † are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, † Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead *it*, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender and good, and gave *it* unto a young man; and he hasted to dresse it.

8 And he took butter and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said unto him, Where *is* Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; & lo,* Sarah thy wife shall have a sonne. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent-doore, which *was* behinde him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah *were* old, *and* well stricken in age: *and* it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her self, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I have pleasure, my * lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a childe, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I return unto thee, according to the time of life; and Sarah shall have a sonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou didst laugh. 13

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be * blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgement; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the crie of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sinne is very grievous;

21 I will go down now, & see whether they have done altogether according to the crie of it, which is come unto me; & if not, I will know

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neare, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fiftie righteous within the city; wilt thou also destroy, and not spare the place for the fiftie righteous that *are* therein?

25 That be farre from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be farre from thee: Shall not the judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD said, If I finde in Sodom fiftie righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold now I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which am *but* dust and ashes.

28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fiftie righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for *lack of* five? And he said, If I finde there fourty and five, I will not destroy *it*.

29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be fourtie found there. And he said, I will not do *it* for fourties sake.

30 And he said *unto him*, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do *it*, if I finde thirtie there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shall be twentie found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for twenties sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure

* Heb. 13.2.

† Heb. *stay.*

† Heb. *you have passed.*

† Heb. *hasten.*

* Chap. 17. 19. and 21. 2.

* 1. Pet. 3. 6.

* Chap. 12. 3. and 22. 18. Acts 3. 25. Galat 3. 8.

14 venture ten ſhall be found there. And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy *it* for tennes ſake.

33 And the LORD went his way, aſſoon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two angels. 4 The vitious Sodomites are ſtricken with blindneſſe. 12 Lot is ſent for ſafetie into the mountains. 18 He obtaineth leave to go into Zoar. 24 Sodom and Gomorrah are deſtroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of ſalt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a cave. 31 The inceſtuous original of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot ſat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot ſeeing *them*, roſe up to meet them; and he bowed himſelf with his face toward the ground;

2 And he ſaid, Behold now my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your ſervants houſe, and tarrie all night, and * waſh your feet, and ye ſhall riſe up early, and go on your wayes. And they ſaid, Nay, but we will abide in the ſtreet all night.

*Chap.18.4.

3 And he preſſed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entred into his houſe: and he made them a feaſt, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom, compaſſed the houſe round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot, and ſaid unto him, Where *are* the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore unto them, and ſhut the doore after him,

7 And ſaid, I pray you, brethren, do not ſo wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them, as *is* good in your eyes: onely unto theſe men do nothing; for therefore came they under the ſhadow of my roof.

9 And they ſaid, Stand back. And they ſaid *again*, This one *fellow* came in to ſojourn, and he will needs be a judge: Now will we deal worſe with thee, then with them. And they preſſed ſore upon the man, *even* Lot, and came neare to break the doore.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the houſe to them, and ſhut to the doore.

11 And they ſmote the men * that *were* at the doore of the houſe with blindneſſe, both ſmall and great: ſo that they wearied themſelves to finde the doore.

* Wiſd. 19. 17.

12 ¶ And the men ſaid unto Lot, Haſt thou here any beſides? ſonne in law, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters, and whatſoever thou haſt in the city; bring *them* out of this place.

13 For we will deſtroy this place; becauſe the * crie of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD, and the LORD hath ſent us to deſtroy it.

* Chap. 18. 20.

14 And Lot went out, and ſpake unto his ſonnes in law, which married his daughters, and ſaid, Up, get ye out of this place; for the LORD will deſtroy this city: but he ſeemed as one that mocked unto his ſonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning aroſe, then the angels haſtened Lot, ſaying, Ariſe, take thy wife, & thy two daughters which † are here; leſt thou be conſumed in the ‖ iniquitie of the city.

† Heb. *are found.*

‖ Or, *puniſhment.*

16 And * while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the LORD being mercifull unto him: and they brought him forth, and ſet him without the city.

* Wiſd. 10. 6.

17 And it came to paſſe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he ſaid, Eſcape for thy life; look not behinde thee, neither ſtay thou in all the plain; eſcape to the mountain, leſt thou be conſumed.

18 And Lot ſaid unto them, Oh not ſo, my Lord:

19 Behold now, thy ſervant hath found grace in thy ſight, and thou haſt magnified thy mercie, which thou haſt ſhewed unto me in ſaving my life; and I cannot eſcape to the mountain, leſt ſome evil take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city *is* neare to flee unto, and it *is* a little one: Oh let me eſcape thither, (is it not a little one?) & my ſoul ſhall live.

21 And he ſaid unto him, See, I have accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou haſt ſpoken.

† Heb. *thy face.*

22 Haſte thee, eſcape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The ſunne was † riſen upon the earth when Lot entred into Zoar.

† Heb. *gone forth.*

24 Then * the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimſtone and fire from the LORD out of heaven.

* Deut. 29. 23. Luke 17. 29. Iſa. 13. 19. Jer. 50. 40. Amos 4. 11. Jude 7.

25 And he overthrew thoſe cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behinde him, and ſhe became a pillar of ſalt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gat up early in the morning, to the place where he ſtood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the ſmoke of the countrey went up as the ſmoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when God deſtroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembred Abraham, and ſent Lot out of the midſt

midſt of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar; and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.

31 And the firſt-born ſaid unto the younger, Our father *is* old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us, after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preſerve ſeed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the firſt-born went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when ſhe lay down, nor when ſhe aroſe.

34 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the firſt-born ſaid unto the younger, Behold, I lay yeſternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night alſo: and go thou in, *and* lie with him, that we may preſerve ſeed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night alſo: and the younger aroſe, and lay with him; and he perceived not when ſhe lay down, nor when ſhe aroſe.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the firſt-born bare a ſonne, and called his name Moab: the ſame *is* the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger, ſhe alſo bare a ſonne, and called his name Ben-ammi: the ſame *is* the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham ſojourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and loſeth her. 3 Abimelech is reproved for her in a dream. 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 reſtoreth Sarah, 16 and reproveth her. 17 He is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham journeyed from thence toward the ſouth-countrey, and dwelled between Cadeſh and Shur, and ſojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham ſaid of Sarah his wife, She *is* my ſiſter: And Abimelech king of Gerar ſent, and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and ſaid to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou haſt taken: for ſhe *is* † a mans wife.

† Heb. *married to an husband.*

4 But Abimelech had not come neare her: and he ſaid, LORD, wilt thou ſlay alſo a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She *is* my ſiſter? and ſhe, even ſhe her ſelf ſaid, He is my brother: in the ‖ integritie of my heart, and innocencie of my hands have I done this.

‖ Or, *ſimplicitie*, or *ſincerities.*

6 And God ſaid unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didſt this in the integritie of thy heart: for I alſo withheld thee from ſinning againſt me; therefore ſuffered I thee not to touch her. 15

7 Now therefore reſtore the man his wife: for he *is* a prophet, and he ſhall pray for thee, and thou ſhalt live: and if thou reſtore *her* not, know thou that thou ſhalt ſurely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech roſe early in the morning, and called all his ſervants, and told all theſe things in their eares: and the men were ſore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and ſaid unto him, What haſt thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou haſt brought on me and on my kingdome a great ſinne? thou haſt done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech ſaid unto Abraham, What ſaweſt thou, that thou haſt done this thing?

11 And Abraham ſaid, Becauſe I thought, Surely the fear of God *is* not in this place; and they will ſlay me for my wives ſake.

12 And yet indeed *ſhe is* my ſiſter; ſhe *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother: and ſhe became my wife.

13 And it came to paſſe, when God cauſed me to wander from my fathers houſe; that I ſaid unto her, This *is* thy kindneſſe which thou ſhalt ſhew unto me; At every place whither we ſhall come, * ſay of me, He *is* my brother.

* Chap. 12. 13.

14 And Abimelech took ſheep, and oxen, and men-ſervants, and women-ſervants, and gave *them* unto Abraham, and reſtored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech ſaid, Behold, my land *is* before thee; dwell † where it pleaſeth thee.

† Heb. *as is good in thine eyes.*

16 And unto Sarah he ſaid, Behold, I have given thy brother a thouſand *pieces* of ſilver: behold, he *is* to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that *are* with thee, and with all *other*: thus ſhe was reproved.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-ſervants; and they bare *children*.

18 For the LORD had faſt cloſed up all the wombes of the houſe of Abimelech, becauſe of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iſaac is born: 4 he is circumciſed. 6 Sarahs joy. 9 Hagar and Iſhmael are caſt forth. 15 Hagar in diſtreſſe. 17 The angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelechs covenant with Abraham at Beer-ſheba.

AND the LORD viſited Sarah as he had ſaid, and the LORD did unto Sarah * as he had ſpoken.

* Chap. 17. 19. and 18.

2 For Sarah * conceived, and bare Abraham a ſonne in his old age, at the ſet time, of which God had ſpoken to him.

* Acts 7. 8. Galat. 4. 22. Heb 11. 11.

3 And Abraham called the name of his ſonne that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Iſaac.

4 And

16

4 And Abraham circumcised his sonne Isa-
* Chap.17. 12. ac, being eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeares old, when his sonne Isaac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that heare will laugh with me

7 And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck? for I have born *him* a sonne in his old age.

8 And the childe grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, mocking.

* Gal.4.30. 10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, * Cast out this bond-woman, and her sonne: for the sonne of this bond-woman shall not be heire with my sonne, *even* with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the sonne of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he *is* thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave *it* unto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the childe, & sent her away: & she departed, and wandred in the wilderness of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the childe under one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sat her down over against *him*, a good way off, as it were a bow-shot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the childe. And she sat over against *him*, and lift up her voice, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad. And the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he *is*.

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand; for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad; and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech, and Phicol the chief captain of his host spake unto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore swear unto me here by God, † that thou wilt not deal falsly with me, † Heb. *if thou shalt lie unto me.* nor with my sonne, nor with my sonnes sonne: *but* according to the kindnesse that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Abraham said, I will swear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelechs servants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I *of it* but to day.

27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham set seven ew-lambes of the flock by themselves.

29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What mean these seven ew-lambes, which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he said, For *these* seven ew-lambes shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witnesse unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place ‖Beer-sheba: because there they sware both of them. ‖ That is, *the well of the oath.*

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose up, and Phicol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a ‖ grove in Beer-sheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, the everlasting God. ‖ Or, *tree.*

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac. 3 He giveth proof of his faith and obedience. 11 The angel stayeth him. 13 Isaac is exchanged with a ramme. 14 The place is called Jehovah-jireh. 15 Abraham is blessed again. 20 The generation of Nahor unto Rebekah.

AND it came to passe after these things, that
* God did tempt Abraham, and said unto * Hebr.11. 17.
him, Abraham. And he said, † Behold, *here* I *am*. † Heb. *beholde me.*

2 And he said, Take now thy sonne, thine onely *sonne* Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and sadled his asse, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his sonne, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering; and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and saw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide you here with the asse, and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

6 And

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid *it* upon Isaac his sonne: and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, † Here *am* I, my sonne. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where *is* the ‖ lambe for a burnt-offering?

† Heb. *behold me.*

‖ Or, *kid.*

8 And Abraham said, My sonne, God will provide himself a lambe for a burnt-offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his sonne, and * laid him on the altar upon the wood.

* James 2. 21.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his sonne.

11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here *am* I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy sonne, thine onely *sonne* from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, & behold, behinde *him* a ramme caught in a thicket by his horns: And Abraham went and took the ramme, and offered him up for a burnt-offering, in the stead of his sonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place ‖ Jehovah-jireh: as it is said *to* this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen.

‖ That is, *the* LORD *will see*, or *provide.*

15 ¶ And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,

* Psal. 105. 9 Eccl. 44. 21. Luke 1. 73. Heb. 6. 13.

16 And said, * By my self have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy sonne, thine onely *sonne*:

17 That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the starres of the heaven, and as the sand which *is* upon the sea-† shore; and thy seed shall possesse the gate of his enemies;

† Heb. *lip.*

* Chap. 12. 3. and 18. 18. Eccl. 44. 22. Acts 3. 25. Galat. 3. 8.

18 * And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up, and went together to Beer-sheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold Milcah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his first-born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat * Rebekah: these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

* Called, Rom. 9. 10. *Rebecca.*

24 And his concubine whose name *was* Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The age and death of Sarah.* 3 *The purchase of Machpelah,* 19 *where Sarah was buried.*

AND Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty yeares old: *these were* the yeares of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba; the same *is* Hebron in the land of Canaan: & Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood up from before his dead, & spake unto the sonnes of Heth, saying,

4 I *am* a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a burying-place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him,

6 Heare us, my lord; thou *art* † a mightie prince amongst us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead; none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

† Heb. *a prince of God.*

7 And Abraham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, *even* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your minde that I should bury my dead out of my sight, heare me, and intreat for me to Ephron the sonne of Zohar:

9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field, for † as much money as it is worth he shall give it me, for a possession of a burying-place amongst you.

† Heb. *full money.*

10 And Ephron dwelt amongst the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, *even* of all that went in at the gates of his citie, saying,

† Heb. *eares.*

11 Nay, my lord, heare me: the field give I thee, and the cave that *is* therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sonnes of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou *wilt give it*, I pray thee heare me: I will give thee money for the field; take *it* of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land *is worth* foure hundred shekels of silver; what *is* that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

18 16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sonnes of Heth, foure hundred shekels of silver, currant *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron, which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field, and the cave which *was* therein, and all the trees that *were* in the field, that *were* in all the borders round about, were made sure

18 Unto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his citie.

19 And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same *is* Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field and the cave that *is* therein were made sure unto Abraham, for a possession of a burying-place, by the sonnes of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Abraham sweareth his servant.* 10 *The servants journey:* 12 *His prayer:* 14 *His signe.* 15 *Rebekah meeteth him,* 18 *fulfilleth his signe,* 22 *receiveth jewels,* 23 *sheweth her kindred,* 25 *and inviteth him home.* 26 *The servant blesseth God.* 29 *Laban entertaineth him.* 34 *The servant sheweth his message.* 50 *Laban and Bethuel approve it.* 58 *Rebekah consenteth to go.* 62 *Isaac meeteth her.*

† Heb. *gone into dayes.*

AND Abraham was old *and* † well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had,

* Chap. 47. 29. * Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

3 And I will make thee swear by the LORD the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongst whom I dwell:

4 But thou shalt go unto my countrey, and to my kindred, & take a wife unto my sonne Isaac.

5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy sonne again unto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou that thou bring not my sonne thither again.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven which took me from my fathers house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me,

* Chap. 12. 7 and 13. 15. and 15. 18. and 26, 4. and that sware unto me, saying, * Unto thy seed will I give this land; he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my sonne from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my oath: onely bring not my sonne thither again.

9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed (‖ for all the goods of his master *were* in his hand) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the citie of Nahor.

‖ Or, *and*

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the citie, by a well of water, at the time of the evening, *even* the time † that women go out to draw *water*.

† Heb. *that women which draw water go forth.*

12 And he said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, I pray thee send me good speed this day, and shew kindnesse unto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, * I stand *here* by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the citie come out to draw water:

* Vers. 43.

14 And let it come to passe, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: *let the same be she that* thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac; and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindnesse unto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to passe before he had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, sonne of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And the damsel *was* † very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her; and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

† Heb. *good of countenance.*

17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me (I pray thee) drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw *water* for thy camels also, untill they have done drinking.

20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his journey prosperous, or not.

22 And it came to passe as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ‖ eare-ring, of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten *shekels* weight of gold;

‖ Or, *jewell for the forehead.*

23 And said, Whose daughter *art* thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room in thy fathers house for us to lodge in?

24 And she said unto him, I *am* the daughter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor:

25 She

25 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercie and his truth: I *being* in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my masters brethren.

28 And the damsel ran, and told *them of* her mothers house these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the well.

30 And it came to passe when he saw the eare-ring and bracelets upon his sisters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me; that he came unto the man; and behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house: and he ungirded his camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was set *meat* before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat, untill I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

34 And he said, I *am* Abrahams servant.

35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a sonne to my master when she was old: and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt go unto my fathers house, & to my kindred, & take a wife unto my sonne.

39 And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said unto me, The LORD before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my sonne of my kindred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be clear from *this* my oath, when thou comest to my kindred; and if they give not thee *one*, thou shalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go: 19

43 *Behold, I stand by the well of water; * Vers. 13.
and it shall come to passe, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: *let* the same *be* the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters sonne.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well, and drew *water:* and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter *art* thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors sonne, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the eare-ring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my masters brothers daughter unto his sonne.

49 And now if you will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: & if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered, and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah *is* before thee, take *her*, and go, and let her be thy masters sonnes wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams servants heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, *bowing himself* to the earth.

53 And the servant brought forth † jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave *them* to Rebekah: He gave also to her brother and to her mother precious things. † Heb. *vessels.*

54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that *were* with him, and tarried all night; and they rose up in the morning, and he said, * Send me away unto my master. * Vers. 56. and 59.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us ‖ *a few* dayes, at the least ten; after that she shall go. ‖ Or, *a full yeare, or ten moneths.*

56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way: send me away that I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsel, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, & Abrahams servant, & his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou *art* our sister, be thou *the mother* of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the * well Lahai-rôi; for he dwelt in the south-country.

63 And Isaac went out to ‖ meditate in the field at the even-tide: and he lift up his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels *were* coming.

64 And Rebekah lift up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camel.

65 For she had said unto the servant, What man *is* this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant had said, It *is* my master: therefore she took a vail and covered her self.

66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The sonnes of Abraham by Keturah.* 5 *The division of his goods.* 7 *His age and death.* 9 *His burial.* 12 *The generations of Ishmael.* 17 *His age & death.* 21 *Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren.* 22 *The children strive in her wombe.* 24 *The birth of Esau & Jacob.* 27 *Their difference.* 29 *Esau selleth his birthright.*

THen again Abraham took a wife, and her name *was* Keturah.

2 And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, & Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3 And * Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sonnes of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abidah, and Eldaah: all these *were* the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac.

6 But unto the sonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his sonne (while he yet lived) east-ward, unto the east-countrey.

7 And these *are* the dayes of the yeares of Abrahams life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen yeares.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full *of yeares*; and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sonnes Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the sonne of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre;

10 * The field which Abraham purchased of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his sonne Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-rôi.

12 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarahs handmaid, bare unto Abraham.

13 And * these *are* the names of the sonnes of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations: The first-born of Ishmael, Nebajoth; and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16 These *are* the sonnes of Ishmael, & these *are* their names, by their towns, and by their castles; twelve princes according to their nations.

17 And these *are* the yeares of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirtie & seven yeares: and he gave up the ghost and died, and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria; *and* he † died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Isaac Abrahams sonne: Abraham begat Isaac.

20 And Isaac was fourtie yeares old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children strugled together within her: and she said, If *it be* so, why *am* I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said unto her, Two nations *are* in thy wombe, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and *the one* people shall be stronger then *the other* people; and * the elder shall serve the younger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, *there were* twinnes in her wombe.

25 And the first came out red, all over like an hairie garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and * his hand took hold on Esaus heel; and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac *was* threescore yeares old when she bare them.

27 And the boyes grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob *was* a plain man dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loved Esau, because † he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob.

29 ¶ And

20 * Chap. 16. 14. and 25. 11. ‖ Or, *pray.*

* Chap. 23. 16.

* Chap. 16. 14. and 24. 62.

* 1. Chron. 1. 29.

† Heb. *fell.*

* 1. Chron. 1. 32.

* Rom. 9. 12.

* Hos. 12. 3.

† Heb. *venison was in his mouth.*

29 ¶ And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he *was* faint.

30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that same red *pottage*; for I *am* faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

† Heb. *with that red, with that red* pottage.

31 And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I *am* † at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright do to me?

† Heb. *going to die.*

33 And Jacob said, Swear to me this day. And he sware unto him; and * he sold his birthright unto Jacob.

* Hebr. 12. 16.

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentils; and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Isaac because of famine went to Gerar. 2 God instructeth and blesseth him. 7 He is reproved by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 He groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 26 Abimelech maketh a covenant with him at Beer-sheba. 34 Esaus wives.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines, unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt, dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for unto thee and unto thy seed * I will give all these countreys, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father.

* Chap. 13. 15. and 15. 18.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the starres of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countreys: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be * blessed.

* Chap. 12. 3 and 22. 18.

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife; and he said, She *is* my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife; lest, *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she *was* fair to look upon.

8 And it came to passe when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac *was* sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she *is* thy wife: and how saidst thou, She *is* my sister? And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What *is* this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought guiltinesse upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all *his* people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † received in the same yeare an hundred-fold, and the LORD blessed him.

† Heb. *found*

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew untill he became very great:

† Heb. *went going.*

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of ‖ servants. And the Philistines envied him.

‖ Or, *husbandry.*

15 For all the wells which his fathers servants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father; for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water.

† Heb. *living.*

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water *is* ours: and he called the name of the well ‖ Esek, because they strove with him.

‖ That is, *contention.*

21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it ‖ Sitnah.

‖ That is, *hatred.*

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth; and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitfull in the land.

‖ That is, *room.*

23 And he went up from thence to Beer-sheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I *am* with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs servants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phicol the chief captain of his army.

27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?

28 And they said, † We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us; *even* betwixt us

† Heb. *seeing we saw.*

and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

† Heb. *if thou shalt, &c.*

29 † That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou *art* now the blessed of the LORD.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.

‖ That is, *an oath.*

33 And he called it ‖ Shebah: therefore the name of the city *is* ‖ Beer-sheba unto this day.

‖ That is, *the well of the oath.*

34 ¶ And Esau was fourty yeares old when he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

* Chap. 27. 46.

35 Which * were † a grief of minde unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

† Heb. *bitternesse of spirit.*

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. 6 Rebekah instructeth Jacob to obtain the blessing. 15 Jacob under the person of Esau obtaineth it. 30 Esau bringeth venison. 33 Isaac trembleth. 34 Esau complaineth, and by importunity obtaineth a blessing. 41 He threatneth Jacob. 42 Rebekah disappointeth it.

AND it came to passe that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dimme, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest sonne, and said unto him, My sonne: And he said unto him, Behold, *here am* I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver, and thy bow, and go out to the field, and † take me *some* venison;

† Heb. *hunt.*

4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring *it* to me, that I may eat; that my soul may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his sonne: And Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her sonne, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and blesse thee before the LORD before my death.

8 Now therefore my sonne, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother *is* a hairy man, and I *am* a smooth man.

12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him, Upon me *be* thy curse, my sonne: onely obey my voice, and go fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother: and his mother made savoury meat, such as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took † goodly raiment of her eldest sonne Esau, which *were* with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger sonne:

† Heb. *desireable.*

16 And she put the skinnes of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck.

17 And she gave the savoury meat, and the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her sonne Jacob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and said, My father: And he said, Here *am* I; who *art* thou, my sonne?

19 And Jacob said unto his father, I *am* Esau thy first-born; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said unto his sonne, How *is it* that thou hast found it so quickly, my sonne? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought *it* † to me.

† Heb. *before me.*

21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come neare, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my sonne, whether thou *be* my very sonne Esau, or not.

22 And Jacob went neare unto Isaac his father: and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Jacobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esaus hands: So he blessed him.

24 And he said, *Art* thou my very sonne Esau? And he said, I *am*.

25 And he said, Bring *it* neare to me, and I will eat of my sonnes venison, that my soul may blesse thee: and he brought *it* neare to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come neare now, and kisse me, my sonne.

27 And he came neare, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my sonne *is* as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore * God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine.

* Hebr. 11. 20.

29 Let people serve thee, and nations bowe down

down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mothers sonnes bowe down to thee: Cursed *be* every one that curseth thee, and blessed *be* he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, assoon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his sonnes venison, that thy soul may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who *art* thou? And he said, I *am* thy sonne, thy first-born Esau.

†Heb. *trembled with a great trembling greatly.* †Heb. *hunted*

33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who, where *is* he that hath † taken venison, and brought *it* me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea *and* he shall be blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter crie, and said unto his father, Blesse me, even me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named ‖ Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birthright; and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing: and he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

‖ That is, *a supplanter.*

37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I ‖ sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee my sonne?

‖ Or, *supported.*

38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? blesse me, *even* me also, O my father. And Esau lift up his voice, * and wept.

* Heb. 12. 17.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said unto him, Behold, * thy dwelling shall be ‖ the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above.

* Verse 28. ‖ Or, *of the fatnesse.*

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to passe when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Jacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand, * then will I slay my brother Jacob.

* Obad. 10.

42 And these words of Esau her elder sonne were told to Rebekah: And she sent and called Jacob her younger sonne, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my sonne, obey my voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran, 23

44 And tarrie with him a few dayes, untill thy brothers furie turn away;

45 Untill thy brothers anger turn away from thee, and he forget *that* which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence. Why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, * I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these *which are* of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

* Chap. 26. 35.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Isaac blesseth Jacob, and sendeth him to Padan-aram. 9 Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael. 12 The vision of Jacobs ladder. 18 The stone of Beth-el. 20 Jacobs vow.

AND Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 * Arise, go to Padan-aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

* Hos. 12. 12.

3 And God Almightie blesse thee, and make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be † a multitude of people:

† Heb. *an assembly of people.*

4 And give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land † wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

† Heb. *of thy sojournings.*

5 And Isaac sent away Jacob, and he went to Padan-aram unto Laban, sonne of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Jacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-aram;

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleased not Isaac his father:

† Heb. *were evil in the eyes, &c.*

9 Then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebajoth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward * Haran.

* Called, Acts 7. 2, *Charran.*

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sunne was set: and he took of the stones of that place, and put *them for* his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

24

12 And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set upon the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold, the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

*Chap. 35. 1. and 48. 3.

13 * And behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, I *am* the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt † spread abroad * to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and * in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

† Heb. *break forth.*

* Deut. 12. 20.

*Chap. 12. 3. and 18. 18. and 22. 18. and 26. 4.

15 And behold, I *am* with thee, and will keep thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land: for I will not leave thee, untill I have done *that* which I have spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew *it* not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadfull *is* this place! this *is* none other but the house of God, and this *is* the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put *for* his pillows, and set it up *for* a pillar, and poured oyl upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place ‖ Beth-el: but the name of that citie *was called* Luz at the first.

‖ That is, *the house of God.*

20 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on;

21 So that I come again to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God.

22 And this stone which I have set *for* a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Jacob cometh to the well of Haran. 9 He taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Jacob covenanteth for Rachel. 23 He is deceived with Leah. 28 He marrieth also Rachel, and serveth for her seven yeares more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Levi, 35 and Judah.

† Heb *lift up his feet.*

THen Jacob † went on his journey, & came into the land of the † people of the east.

† Heb. *children.*

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and lo, there *were* three flocks of sheep lying by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone *was* upon the wells mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered: & they rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the wells mouth in his place.

4 And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence *be* ye? And they said, Of Haran *are* we.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the sonne of Nahor? And they said, We know *him.*

6 And he said unto them, † *Is* he well? And they said, *He is* well: and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

† Heb. *is there peace to him?*

7 And he said, Lo, † *it is* yet high day, neither *is it* time that the cattel should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, & go *and* feed *them.*

† Heb. *yet the day is great.*

8 And they said, We cannot, untill all the flocks be gathered together, and *till* they roll the stone from the wells mouth; then we water the sheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheep: for she kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheep of Laban his mothers brother; that Jacob went neare, and rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel that he *was* her fathers brother, and that he *was* Rebekahs sonne: and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Jacob his sisters sonne, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things.

† Heb. *hearing.*

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou *art* my bone and my flesh: and he abode with him † the space of a moneth.

† Heb. *a moneth of dayes.*

15 ¶ And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou *art* my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what *shall* thy wages *be?*

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder *was* Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah *was* tender-eyed, but Rachel was beautifull and well-favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel, and said, I will serve thee seven yeares for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, *It is* better that I give her to thee, then that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob served seven yeares for Rachel; and they seemed unto him *but* a few dayes, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jacob said unto Laban, Give *me* my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her.

24 And

24 And Laban gave vnto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, *for* an handmaid.

25 And it came to passe, that in the morning, behold it *was* Leah: and he said to Laban, What *is* this thou hast done vnto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? Wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done † in our † countrey, to give the younger before the first-born.

27 Fulfill her week, and we will give thee this also, for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other yeares.

28 And Jacob did so, & fulfilled her week: & he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his handmaid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in also vnto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more then Leah, and served with him yet seven other yeares.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah *was* hated, he opened her wombe: but Rachel *was* barren.

32 And Leah conceived and bare a sonne, and she called his name ‖ Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

33 And she conceived again, & bare a sonne; and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I *was* hated, he hath therefore given me this *sonne* also: and she called his name ‖ Simeon.

34 And she conceived again, and bare a sonne; and said, Now this time will my husband be joyned unto me, because I have born him three sonnes: therefore was his name called ‖ Levi.

35 And she conceived again, and bare a sonne; and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name * ‖ Judah, and † left bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in grief for her barrenneſſe giveth Bilhah her maid unto Jacob. 5 She beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giveth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Aſher. 14 Reuben findeth mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Joſeph. 25 Jacob deſireth to depart. 27 Laban ſtayeth him on a new covenant. 37 Jacobs policie, whereby he became rich.

AND when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister; and said unto Jacob, Give me children, or els I die.

2 And Jacobs anger was kindled against Rachel: and he said, *Am* I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah, go in unto her; and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also † have children by her.

4 And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a sonne.

6 And Rachel said, God hath judged me, & hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a sonne: therefore called she his name ‖ Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a second sonne.

8 And Rachel said, With † great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name ‖ * Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a sonne.

11 And Leah said, A troup cometh: and she called his name ‖ Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a second sonne.

13 And Leah said, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name ‖ Asher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat-harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy sonnes mandrakes.

15 And she said unto her, *Is it* a small matter that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sonnes mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy sonnes mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me, for surely I have hired thee with my sonnes mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob the fifth sonne.

18 And Leah said, God hath given me mine hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name ‖ Issachar.

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth sonne.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowrie; now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sonnes: and she called his name ‖ * Zebulun.

21 And afterward she bare a daughter, and called her name ‖ Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, & God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And she conceived and bare a sonne; and said, God hath taken away my reproch:

24 And she called his name ‖ Joseph; & said, The LORD shall adde to me another sonne.

25 ¶ And it came to passe, when Rachel had born Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my countrey.

26 Give *me* my wives and my children, for whom

25

‖ That is, *judging.*

† Heb. *wrestlings of God.*

‖ That is, *my wrestling.*
* Called Matt. 4.13, *Nephthalim.*

‖ That is, *a troup, or company.*

† Heb. *in my happinesse.*
‖ That is, *happy.*

‖ That is, *hearing.*

‖ That is, *joyned.*
* Matth. 1.2.
‖ That is, *praise.*
† Heb. *stood from bearing.*

† Heb. *be built by her.*

† Heb. *place.*

26 whom I have ſerved thee, and let me go; for thou knoweſt my ſervice which I have done thee.

27 And Laban ſaid unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, *tarry*: for I have learned by experience, that the LORD hath bleſſed me for thy ſake.

28 And he ſaid, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give *it*.

29 And he ſaid unto him, Thou knoweſt how I have ſerved thee, and how thy cattel was with me.

30 For *it was* little which thou hadſt before I *came*, and it is *now* † increaſed unto a multitude; and the LORD hath bleſſed thee † ſince my coming: and now when ſhall I provide for mine own houſe alſo?

† Heb. *broken forth.*

† Heb. *at my foot.*

31 And he ſaid, What ſhall I give thee? And Jacob ſaid, Thou ſhalt not give me any thing; if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed *and* keep thy flock:

32 I will paſſe through all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the ſpeckled and ſpotted cattel, and all the brown cattel among the ſheep, and the ſpotted and ſpeckled among the goats: and *of ſuch* ſhall be my hire.

33 So ſhall my righteouſneſſe anſwer for me † in time to come, when it ſhall come for my hire before thy face: every one that *is* not ſpeckled and ſpotted amongſt the goats, and brown amongſt the ſheep, that ſhall be accounted ſtolen with me.

† Heb. *to morrow.*

34 And Laban ſaid, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he-goats, that were ring-ſtraked, and ſpotted, and all the ſhe-goats that were ſpeckled and ſpotted, *and* every one that had *ſome* white in it, and all the brown among the ſheep, and gave *them* into the hands of his ſonnes.

36 And he ſet three dayes journey betwixt himſelf and Jacob: and Jacob fed the reſt of Labans flocks.

37 ¶ And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the haſel and cheſnut-tree; and pilled white ſtrakes in them, and made the white appear which *was* in the rods.

38 And he ſet the rods which he had pilled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering-troughs, when the flocks came to drink; that they ſhould conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattel ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and ſpotted.

40 And Jacob did ſeparate the lambes, and ſet the faces of the flocks toward the ring-ſtraked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themſelves; and put them not unto Labans cattel.

41 And it came to paſſe whenſoever the ſtronger cattel did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattel in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattel were feeble, he put *them* not in: ſo the feebler were Labans, and the ſtronger Jacobs.

43 And the man increaſed exceedingly, and had much cattel, and maid-ſervants, and men-ſervants, and camels, and aſſes.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Jacob upon diſpleaſure departeth ſecretly. 19 Rachel ſtealeth her fathers images. 22 Laban purſueth after him, 26 and complaineth of the wrong. 34 Rachels policie to hide the images. 36 Jacobs complaint of Laban. 43 The covenant of Laban and Jacob at Galeed.

AND he heard the words of Labans ſonnes, ſaying, Jacob hath taken away all that *was* our fathers; and of *that* which *was* our fathers hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not toward him † as before.

† Heb. *as yeſterday and the day before*

3 And the LORD ſaid unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee:

4 And Jacob ſent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock,

5 And ſaid unto them, I ſee your fathers countenance, that it *is* not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I have ſerved your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times: but God ſuffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he ſaid thus, The ſpeckled ſhall be thy wages; then all the cattel bare ſpeckled: and if he ſaid thus, The ring-ſtraked ſhall be thy hire; then bare all the cattel ring-ſtraked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattel of your father, and given *them* to me.

10 And it came to paſſe at the time that the cattel conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and ſaw in a dream, and behold, the ‖ rammes which leaped upon the cattel *were* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and griſled.

‖ Or, *he-goats.*

11 And the angel of God ſpake unto me in a dream, *ſaying*, Jacob: And I ſaid, Here *am* I.

12 And he ſaid, Lift up now thine eyes and ſee, all the rammes which leap upon the cattel *are* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and griſled: for I have ſeen all that Laban doeth unto thee.

13 I *am* the God of Beth-el, * where thou anointedſt the pillar, *and* where thou vowedſt a vow unto me: now ariſe, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

* Chap. 28. 18.

14 And

14 And Rachel and Leah anſwered, and ſaid unto him, *Is there* yet any portion or inheritance for us in our fathers houſe?

15 Are we not counted of him ſtrangers? for he hath ſold us, and hath quite devoured alſo our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that *is* ours, and our childrens: now then whatſoever God hath ſaid unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jacob roſe up, and ſet his ſonnes and his wives upon camels.

18 And he carried away all his cattel, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattel of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram; for to go to Iſaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to ſhear his ſheep: and Rachel had ſtolen the †images that *were* her fathers.

† Heb. *teraphim.*

20 And Jacob ſtole away † unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

† Heb *the heart of Laban.*

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he roſe up, and paſſed over the river, and ſet his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and purſued after him ſeven dayes journey; and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and ſaid unto him, Take heed that thou ſpeak not to Jacob †either good or bad.

† Heb. *from good to bad.*

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban ſaid to Jacob, What haſt thou done, that thou haſt ſtolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captives *taken* with the ſword?

27 Wherefore didſt thou flee away ſecretly, and †fleal away from me? and didſt not tell me, that I might have ſent thee away with mirth, and with ſongs, with tabret, and with harp?

† Heb. *haſt ſtolen me.*

28 And haſt not ſuffered me to kiſſe my ſonnes and my daughters? thou haſt now done fooliſhly in *ſo* doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father ſpake unto me yeſternight, ſaying, Take thou heed that thou ſpeak not to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldeſt needs be gone, becauſe thou ſore longedſt after thy fathers houſe; *yet* wherefore haſt thou ſtolen my gods?

31 And Jacob anſwered and ſaid to Laban, Becauſe I was afraid: for I ſaid, Peradventure thou wouldeſt take by force thy daughters from me. 27

32 With whomſoever thou findeſt thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren diſcern thou what *is* thine with me, and take *it* to thee: for Jacob knew not that Rachel had ſtolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacobs tent, & into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-ſervants tents; but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and ſat upon them: and Laban †ſearched all the tent, but found *them* not. † Heb. *felt.*

35 And ſhe ſaid to her father, Let it not diſpleaſe my lord that I cannot riſe up before thee; for the cuſtome of women *is* upon me: and he ſearched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob anſwered, and ſaid to Laban, What *is* my treſpaſſe? what *is* my ſinne that thou haſt ſo hotly purſued after me?

37 Whereas thou haſt ſearched all my ſtuff, what haſt thou found of all thy houſhold-ſtuff? ſet *it* here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

38 This twentie yeares *have* I *been* with thee; thy ewes and thy ſhe-goats have not caſt their young, and the rammes of thy flock have I not eaten:

39 That which was torn *of beaſts*, I brought not unto thee: I bare the loſſe of it; of * my hand didſt thou require it, *whether* ſtolen by day, or ſtolen by night. * Exod. 22. 12.

40 *Thus* I was, in the day the drought conſumed me, and the froſt by night; and my ſleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twentie yeares in thy houſe: I ſerved thee fourteen yeares for thy two daughters, and ſix yeares for thy cattel; and thou haſt changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Iſaac had been with me, ſurely thou hadſt ſent me away now empty: God hath ſeen mine affliction and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yeſternight.

43 ¶ And Laban anſwered, and ſaid unto Jacob, *Theſe* daughters *are* my daughters, and *theſe* children *are* my children, and *theſe* cattel *are* my cattel, and all that thou ſeeſt *is* mine: and what can I do this day unto theſe my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?

44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou; and let it be for a witneſſe between me and thee.

45 And Jacob took a ſtone, and ſet it up *for* a pillar.

46 And

28

46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones: and they took stones, and made an heap; and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And Laban called it ‖ Jegar-sahadutha: but Jacob called it Galeed.

‖ That is, *the heap of witnesse.*

48 And Laban said, This heap *is* a witnesse between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And ‖ Mizpah: for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee when we are absent one from another.

‖ That is, *a beacon, or watch-tower.*

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wives besides my daughters, no man *is* with us; See, God *is* witnesse betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold *this* pillar, which I have cast betwixt me and thee;

52 This heap *be* witnesse, and *this* pillar *be* witnesse, that I will not passe over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not passe over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by the fear of his father Isaac.

‖ Or, *killed beasts.*

54 Then Jacob ‖ offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sonnes and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Jacobs vision at Mahanaim. 3 His message to Esau. 6 He is afraid of Esaus coming. 9 He prayeth for his deliverance. 13 He sendeth a present to Esau. 24 He wrestleth with an angel at Penuel, where he is called Israel. 31 He halteth.

AND Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.

2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This *is* Gods host: and he called the name of that place ‖ Mahanaim.

‖ That is, *two hosts or camps.*

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the † countrey of Edom.

† Heb. *field.*

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Esau; Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there untill now:

5 And I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and men servants, and women-servants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he cometh to meet thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and distressed: and he divided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands;

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape.

9 ¶ And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidst unto me, * Return unto thy countrey, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:

* Chap. 31. 13.

10 † I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant; for with my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

† Heb. *I am lesse then all, &c.*

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, *and* the mother † with the children.

† Heb. *upon.*

12 And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night; and took of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother,

14 Two hundred she-goats and twenty he-goats, two hundred ews and twenty rammes,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fourty kine and ten bulls, twenty she-asses and ten foles.

16 And he delivered *them* into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves; and said unto his servants, Passe over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They *be* thy servant Jacobs; it *is* a present sent unto my lord Esau: and behold also he *is* behinde us.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall you speak unto Esau, when you finde him.

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob *is* behinde us: For he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept † of me.

† Heb. *my faces.*

21 So went the present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-servants, and his eleven sonnes, and passed over the ford Jabbok.

† Heb. *caused to passe.*

23 And he took them, and † sent them over

over the brook, and sent over that he had.

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, untill the † breaking of the day.

† Heb. *ascending of the morning.*

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Jacobs thigh was out of joynt, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh: And he said, * I will not let thee go, except thou blesse me.

* Hos. 12.4.

27 And he said unto him, What *is* thy name? And he said, Jacob.

28 And he said, * Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

* Chap. 35. 10.

29 And Jacob asked *him*, and said, Tell *me*, I pray thee, thy name: And he said, Wherefore *is it*, *that* thou dost ask after my name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place || Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

|| That is, *the face of God.*

31 And as he passed over Penuel the sunne rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not *of* the sinew which shrank, which *is* upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jacobs thigh, in the sinew that shrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindnesse of Jacob and Esau at their meeting. 17 Jacob cometh to Succoth. 18 At Shalem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar called El-elohe-israel.

AND Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him foure hundred men: and he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost.

3 And he passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, untill he came neare to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him; and they wept.

5 And he lift up his eyes, and saw the women and the children; and said, Who *are* those † with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant.

† Heb. *to thee.*

6 Then the handmaidens came neare, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Leah also with her children came neare, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph neare and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

† Heb. *what is all this band to thee?*

8 And he said, † What meanest thou by all this drove, which I met? And he said, *These are* to finde grace in the sight of my lord.

29

9 And Esau said, I have enough; my brother, † keep that thou hast unto thy self.

† Heb. *be that to thee that is thine.*

10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee: if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand; for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God; and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough: and he urged him, and he took *it*.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children *are* tender, and the flocks and herds with young *are* with me; & if men should overdrive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe over before his servant: and I will lead on softly, according † as the cattel that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure; untill I come unto my lord unto Seir.

† Heb. *according to the foot of the work, &c. and according to the foot of the children.*

15 And Esau said, Let me now † leave with thee *some* of the folk that *are* with me: And he said, † What needeth it? Let me finde grace in the sight of my lord.

† Heb. *set, or place.*

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

† Heb. *wherefore is this?*

17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattel: therefore the name of the place is called || Succoth.

|| That is, *booths.*

18 ¶ And Jacob came to Shalem a city of * Shechem, which *is* in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city.

* Called, Act. 7. 16. *Sychem.*

19 And he bought a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred || pieces of money.

* Called, Acts 7. 16. *Emmor.*

|| Or, *lambes.*

20 And he erected there an altar, and called it || El-elohe-israel.

|| That is, *God the God of Israel.*

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Dinah ravished by Shechem. 4 He sueth to marrie her. 13 The sonnes of Jacob offer the condition of circumcision to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor & Shechem perswade them to accept it. 25 The sonnes of Jacob upon that advantage slay them, 27 and spoil their city. 30 Jacob reproveth Simeon and Levi.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, *which* she bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the sonne of Hamor the Hivite prince of the country saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

† Heb. *humbled her.*

3 And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spake † kindly unto the damsel.

† Heb *to her heart.*

4 And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor,

30 mor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter, (now his sonnes were with his cattel in the field) and Jacob held his peace untill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him.

7 And the sonnes of Jacob came out of the field when they heard *it*, and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth: because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Jacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my sonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, *and* give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us, and the land shall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me I will give.

12 Ask me never so much dowry & gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife.

13 And the sonnes of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister;

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised: for that *were* a reproch unto us.

15 But in this will we consent unto you: If ye will be as we *be*, that every male of you be circumcised;

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors sonne.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacobs daughter: and he *was* more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his sonne came unto the gate of their citie, and communed with the men of their citie, saying,

21 These men *are* peaceable with us: therefore let them dwell in the land, & trade therein: for the land, behold, *it is* large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent unto us, for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they *are* circumcised.

23 *Shall* not their cattel, and their substance, and every beast of theirs *be* ours? onely let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us

24 And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his sonne hearkened all that went out of the gate of his citie: and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his citie.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day when they were sore, that two of the sonnes of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinahs brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the citie boldly, and * slew all the males. *Chap. 49. 6.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his sonne with the † edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out. † Heb. *mouth.*

27 The sonnes of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the citie, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the citie, and that which *was* in the field,

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that *was* in the house.

30 And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I *being* few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God sendeth Jacob to Beth-el. 2 He purgeth his house of idols. 6 He buildeth an altar at Beth-el. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon-bachuth. 9 God blesseth Jacob at Beth-el. 16 Rachel travaileth of Benjamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The sonnes of Jacob. 27 Jacob cometh to Isaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death, and buriall of Isaac.

AND God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee * when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother. * Chap. 27. 43.

2 Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that *were* with him, Put away the strange gods that *are* among you, and be clean, and change your garments,

3 And let us arise, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distresse, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and *all* their eare-rings which *were* in their eares; and Jacob hid

hid them under the oak which *was* by Shechem.

5 And they journeyed: and the terrour of God was upon the cities that *were* round about them, and they did not pursue after the sonnes of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Beth-el) he and all the people that *were* with him.

Chap. 28. 9. That is, the God of Beth-el.

7 And he built there an altar, and * called the place ‖ El-beth-el, because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el, under an oak: and the name of it was called ‖ Allon-bachuth.

That is, the oak of weeping.

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram; and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name *is* Jacob; thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, * but Israel shall be thy name: and he called his name Israel.

Chap. 32. 28.

11 And God said unto him, I *am* God Almighty: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loyns.

12 And the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oyl thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Beth-el.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Beth-el: and there was but † a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour.

† Heb. a little piece of ground.

17 And it came to passe when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; thou shalt have this sonne also.

18 And it came to passe as her soul was in departing (for she died) that she called his name ‖ Ben-oni: but his father called him ‖ Benjamin.

‖ That is, the sonne of my sorrow. ‖ That is, the sonne of the right hand.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Beth-lehem.

20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that *is* the pillar of Rachels grave unto this day.

21 And Israel journeyed and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard *it*. Now the sonnes of Jacob were twelve.

* Chap. 49. 4

23 The sonnes of Leah; Reuben, Jacobs first-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sonnes of Rachel; Joseph, and Benjamin. 31

25 And the sonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid; Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And the sonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid; Gad, and Asher. These *are* the sonnes of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-aram.

27 ¶ And Jacob came unto Isaac his father unto Mamre, unto the city of Arbah (which *is* Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and foureſcore yeares.

29 And Isaac gave up the ghost and died, and * was gathered unto his people, *being* old and full of dayes: and his sonnes Esau and Jacob buried him.

* Chap. 25. 8

CHAP. XXXVI.

2 Esaus three wives. 6 His removing to mount Seir. 9 His sonnes. 15 The dukes which descended of his sonnes. 20 The sonnes, and dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The kings of Edom. 40 The dukes that descended of Esau.

NOw these *are* the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom.

2 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite; and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite;

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebajoth.

4 And * Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

* 1. Chron. 1. 35.

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah: these *are* the sonnes of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau took his wives and his sonnes, and his daughters, and all the † persons of his house, and his cattel, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan, and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Jacob.

† Heb. soules.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not bear them, because of their cattel.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in * mount Seir: Esau *is* Edom.

* Josh. 24. 4.

9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir.

† Heb. Edom.

10 These *are* the names of Esaus sonnes; * Eliphaz the sonne of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the sonne of Bashemath the wife of Esau

* 1. Chron. 1. 35, &c.

11 And the sonnes of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus sonne; and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these *were* the sonnes of Adah Esaus wife.

13 And these *are* the sonnes of Reuel; Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were

32 were the sonnes of Bashemath Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sonnes of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau, Jeush, and Jaalam and Korah.

15 ¶ These *were* dukes of the sonnes of Esau: the sonnes of Eliphaz the first-born *sonne* of Esau; duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, *and* duke Amalek: These *are* the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: these *were* the sonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Reuel Esaus sonne; duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. These *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these *are* the sonnes of Bashemath Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Aholibamah Esaus wife; duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: these *were* the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sonnes of Esau (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their dukes.

* 1. Chron. 1.38. 20 ¶ *These *are* the sonnes of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan were Hori, and Heman: and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these; Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon; both Ajah, and Anah: this *was that* Anah, that found the mules in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* these; Dishon, & Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these *are* the children of Dishon; Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these; Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Achan.

28 The children of Dishan *are* these; Uz, and Aran.

29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the sonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Jobab the sonne of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

34 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the sonne of Bedad (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Avith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth *by* the river reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Pau; and his wives name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these *are* the names of the dukes *that came* of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these *be* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he *is* Esau the father of †the Edomites. †Heb. *Edom.*

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 Joseph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreams. 13 Jacob sendeth him to visit his brethren. 18 His brethren conspire his death. 21 Reuben saveth him. 26 They sell him to the Ishmaelites. 31 His father, deceived by the bloudy coat, mourneth for him. 36 He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Jacob dwelt in the land †wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan. † Heb. *of his fathers sojournings.*

2 These *are* the generations of Jacob; Joseph *being* seventeen yeares old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, and the lad *was* with the sonnes of Bilhah, and with the sonnes of Zilpah, his fathers wives; & Joseph brought unto his father their evil report.

3 Now Israel loved Joseph more then all his children, because he *was* the sonne of his old age: and he made him a coat of many ‖ colours. ‖ Or, *pieces.*

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told *it* his brethren; and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said unto them, Heare, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed.

7 For behold, we *were* binding sheaves in the field, and lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said unto him, Shalt thou

thou indeed reigne over us? or ſhalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and ſaid, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more, and behold, the ſunne and the moon, and the eleven ſtarres made obeiſance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and ſaid unto him, What *is* this dream that thou haſt dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bowe down our ſelves to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren envied him: but his father obſerved the ſaying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flock in Shechem.

13 And Iſrael ſaid unto Joſeph, Do not thy brethren feed *the flock* in Shechem? Come, and I will ſend thee unto them. And he ſaid unto him, Here *am I*.

14 And he ſaid to him, Go, I pray thee, † ſee whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he ſent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and behold, *he was* wandring in the field: and the man asked him, ſaying, What ſeekeſt thou?

16 And he ſaid, I ſeek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed *their flocks*.

17 And the man ſaid, They are departed hence: for I heard them ſay, Let us go to Dothan. And Joſeph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they ſaw him afarre off, even before he came neare unto them, they conſpired againſt him, to ſlay him.

19 And they ſaid one to another, Behold, this † dreamer cometh:

20 Come now therefore, and let us ſlay him, and caſt him into ſome pit; and we will ſay, Some evil beaſt hath devoured him: and we ſhall ſee what will become of his dreams.

21 And *Reuben heard *it*, and he delivered him out of their hands, and ſaid, Let us not kill him.

22 And Reuben ſaid unto them, Shed no bloud, *but* caſt him into this pit that *is* in the wildernеſſe, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Joſeph was come unto his brethren, that they ſtript Joſeph out of his coat, his coat of many ‖ *colours* that *was* on him.

24 And they took him, & caſt him into a pit: and the pit *was* emptie, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they ſat down to eat bread: and they lift up their eyes and looked, & behold, a companie of Iſhmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing ſpicerie, and balm, and myrrhe, going to carrie *it* down to Egypt. 33

26 And Judah ſaid unto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we ſlay our brother, and conceal his bloud?

27 Come, and let us ſell him to the Iſhmeelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he *is* our brother, and *our* fleſh: and his brethren † were content.

28 Then there paſſed by Midianites merchant-men; and they drew and lift up Joſeph out of the pit, * and ſold Joſeph to the Iſhmeelites for twentie *pieces* of ſilver: and they brought Joſeph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit; and behold, Joſeph *was* not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and ſaid, The childe *is* not; and I, whither ſhall I goe?

31 And they took Joſephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the bloud.

32 And they ſent the coat of many colours, and they brought *it* to their father; and ſaid, This have we found: know now whether it *be* thy ſonnes coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and ſaid, *It is* my ſonnes coat: an * evil beaſt hath devoured him; Joſeph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth upon his loyns, and mourned for his ſonne many dayes.

35 And all his ſonnes and all his daughters roſe up to comfort him; but he refuſed to be comforted: and he ſaid, For I will go down into the grave unto my ſonne, mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites ſold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an † officer of Pharaohs, *and* †‖ captain of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Judah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The treſpaſſe of Onan. 11 Tamar playeth for Shelah: 13 ſhe deceiveth Judah; 27 ſhe beareth twinnes, Pharez and Zarah.

And it came to paſſe at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whoſe name *was* Hirah.

2 And Judah ſaw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whoſe name *was* * Shuah, and he took her, and went in unto her:

3 And ſhe conceived, and bare a ſonne; and he called his name Er.

4 * And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſonne; and ſhe called his name Onan.

5 And ſhe yet again conceived, and bare a ſonne;

· Heb. *ſee the peace of thy brethren, &c.*

† Heb. *dreamer.*

† Heb. *hearkened.*

* Pſal. 105. 17. Wiſd. 10. 13. Acts 7. 9.

* Chap. 42. 22.

‖ Or, *pieces.*

* Chap. 44. 28.

† Heb. *eunuch* But the word doth ſignifie not onely *eunuchs*, but alſo *chamberlains, courtiers, and officers.*

† Heb. *chief of the ſlaughtermen*, or *executioners.*

‖ Or, *chief marſhall.*

* 1. Chron. 2. 3.

* Num. 26. 19.

34 ſonne; and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when ſhe bare him.

6 And Judah took a wife for Er his firſt-born, whoſe name *was* Tamar.

* Num. 26. 19. 7 And* Er, Judahs firſt-born, was wicked in the ſight of the LORD; & the LORD ſlew him.

8 And Judah ſaid unto Onan, Go in unto thy brothers wife, and marrie her, and raiſe up ſeed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the ſeed ſhould not be his: and it came to paſſe, when he went in unto his brothers wife, that he ſpilled *it* on the ground, leſt that he ſhould give ſeed to his brother.

† Heb. *was evil in the eyes of the* LORD. 10 And the thing which he did, † diſpleaſed the LORD: wherefore he ſlew him alſo.

11 Then ſaid Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy fathers houſe, til Shelah my ſonne be grown: (for he ſaid, Leſt peradventure he die alſo as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers houſe.

† Heb. *the dayes were multiplied.* 12 ¶ And † in proceſſe of time, the daughter of Shuah Judahs wife died: and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his ſheep-ſhearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, ſaying, Behold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnath, to ſhear his ſheep.

14 And ſhe put her widows garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped her ſelf, and ſat in † an open place, which *is* by the way to Timnath: for ſhe ſaw that Shelah was grown, and ſhe was not given unto him to wife.

† Heb. *the doore of eyes, or of Enajim.*

15 When Judah ſaw her, he thought her *to be* an harlot; becauſe ſhe had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and ſaid, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee (for he knew not that ſhe *was* his daughter in law) and ſhe ſaid, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayeſt come in unto me?

† Heb. *a kid of the goats.* 17 And he ſaid, I will ſend *thee* † a kid from the flock: and ſhe ſaid, Wilt thou give *me* a pledge, till thou ſend *it*?

18 And he ſaid, What pledge ſhall I give thee? And ſhe ſaid, Thy ſignet, and thy bracelets, and thy ſtaff that *is* in thine hand: and he gave *it* her, and came in unto her, and ſhe conceived by him.

19 And ſhe aroſe and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Judah ſent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive *his* pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, ‖ Or, *in Enajim.* ſaying, Where *is* the harlot, that *was* ‖ openly by the way ſide? And they ſaid, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Judah, and ſaid, I cannot finde her; and alſo the men of the place ſaid, *that* there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Judah ſaid, Let her take *it* to her, leſt we † be ſhamed: behold, I ſent this kid, and thou haſt not found her. † Heb. *become a contempt.*

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe about three moneths after, that it was told Judah, ſaying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot; and alſo behold, ſhe *is* with childe by whoredome: and Judah ſaid, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When ſhe *was* brought forth, ſhe ſent to her father in law, ſaying, By the man whoſe theſe *are*, *am* I with childe: and ſhe ſaid, Diſcern, I pray thee, whoſe *are* theſe, the ſignet, and bracelets, and ſtaff.

26 And Judah acknowledged *them*, and ſaid, She hath been more righteous then I; becauſe that I gave her not to Shelah my ſonne: and he knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the time of her travail, that behold twinnes *were* in her wombe

28 And it came to paſſe when ſhe travailed, that *the one* put out *his* hand, and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a ſcarlet threed, ſaying, This came out firſt.

‖ Or, *wherefore haſt thou made this breach against thee?* ‖ That is, *a breach.* 29 And it came to paſſe as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out; and ſhe ſaid, ‖ How haſt thou broken forth? *this breach* be upon thee: therefore his name was called ‖ * Pharez.

* 1. Chron. 2. 4. Matth. 1. 3. 30 And afterward came out his brother that had the ſcarlet threed upon his hand; and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Joſeph advanced in Potiphars houſe. 7 He reſiſteth his miſtreſſes temptation. 13 He is falſly accuſed. 19 He is caſt in priſon. 21 God is with him there.

AND Joſeph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Iſhmeelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Joſeph, and he was a proſperous man, and he was in the houſe of his maſter the Egyptian.

3 And his maſter ſaw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to proſper in his hand.

4 And Joſeph found grace in his ſight, and he ſerved him; and he made him overſeer over his houſe, and all *that* he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to paſſe from the time that he had made him overſeer in his houſe, and over all that he had, that the LORD bleſſed the Egyptians houſe for Joſephs ſake: and the bleſſing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the houſe, and in the field.

6 And

6 And he left all that he had in Josephs hand; and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat: and Joseph was a goodly *person*, and well-favoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes upon Joseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 *There is* none greater in this house then I: neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee; because thou *art* his wife: how then can I do this great wickednesse, and sinne against God?

10 And it came to passe as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that *Joseph* went into the house to do his businesse, and *there was* none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us to mock us: he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried

†Heb. *great.* with a † loud voice.

15 And it came to passe, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, untill her lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me.

18 And it came to passe, as I lift up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Josephs master took him, & put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners *were* bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Joseph, and

†Heb. *extended kindnesse unto him.* † shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Josephs hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison, and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer *of it*.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* under his hand; because the LORD *was* with him: and *that* which he did, the LORD made *it* to prosper. 35

CHAP. XL.

1 The butler and baker of Pharaoh in prison. 4 Joseph hath charge of them. 5 He interpreteth their dreams: 20 They come to passe according to his interpretation. 23 The ingratitude of the butler.

AND it came to passe after these things, *that* the butler of the king of Egypt, and *his* baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph *was* bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them; and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream; the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which *were* bound in the prison.

6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them; and behold they *were* sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that *were* with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore † look ye *so* sadly to day? † Heb. are *your faces evil?*

8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and *there is* no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, *Do* not interpretations *belong* to God? tell me *them*, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said unto him, In my dream, behold, a vine *was* before me;

10 And in the vine *were* three branches: and it *was* as though it budded, *and* her blossoms shot forth; *and* the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup *was* in my hand, and I took the grapes, & pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, This *is* the interpretation of it: the three branches *are* three dayes;

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place, and thou shalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler. ‖ Or, *reckon.*

14 But † think on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindnesse, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house. † Heb. *remember me with thee.*

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also have I

36 done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also *was* in my dream; and behold, *I had* three ‖ white baskets on my head.

‖ Or, *full of holes.*

17 And in the uppermost basket *there was* of all manner of † bake-meats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

† Heb. *meat of Pharaoh, the work of a baker,* or *cook.*

18 And Joseph answered, and said, This *is* the interpretation thereof: the three baskets *are* three dayes;

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

‖ Or, *reckon thee,* and take thy office *from thee.*

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he ‖ lifted up the head of the chief butler, and of the chief baker among his servants.

‖ Or, *reckoned.*

21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and he gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chief baker, as Joseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgat him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Pharaohs two dreams. 9 Joseph interpreteth them. 33 He giveth Pharaoh counsel. 38 Joseph is advanced. 50 He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth.

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeares, that Pharaoh dreamed, and behold he stood by the river.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river seven well-favoured kine, and fat-fleshed; and they fed in a medow.

3 And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed; and stood by the *other* kine, upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine, did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven eares of corn came up upon one stalk, † rank and good.

† Heb. *fat.*

6 And behold, seven thin eares and blasted with the east-winde sprung up after them.

7 And the seven thin eares devoured the seven rank and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream.

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise-men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but *there was* none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, & put me in ward in the captain of the guards house, *both* me, and the chief baker.

11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And *there was* there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard: and we told him; and he * interpreted to us our dreams, to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

* Chap. 40. 12, &c.

13 And it came to passe, as he interpreted to us, so it was: me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they † brought him hastily out of the dungeon: And he shaved *himself,* and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

* Psal. 105. 20.

† Heb. *made him run.*

15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and *there is* none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, *that* ‖ thou canst understand a dream, to interpret it.

‖ Or, *when thou hearest a dream, thou canst interpret it.*

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, *It is* not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river.

18 And behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed and well-favoured; and they fed in a medow.

19 And behold, seven other kine came up after them, poore and very ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badnesse.

20 And the lean and the ill-favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they *were* still ill-favoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

† Heb. *come to the inward parts of them.*

22 And I saw in my dream, and behold, seven eares came up in one stalk, full and good.

23 And behold, seven eares ‖ withered, thin and blasted with the east-winde, sprung up after them.

‖ Or, *small.*

24 And the thin eares devoured the seven good eares: and I told *this* unto the magicians; but *there was* none that could declare *it* unto me.

25 ¶ And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh *is* one; God hath shewed Pharaoh what he *is* about to do.

26 The seven good kine *are* seven yeares; and the seven good eares *are* seven yeares: the dream *is* one.

27 And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine that

that came up after them, *are* seven yeares; and the seven empty eares blasted with the east-winde, shall be seven yeares of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: what God *is* about to do, he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven yeares of great plenty, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seven yeares of famine, and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it *shall be* very † grievous.

† Heb. *heavy*

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, *it is* because the thing *is* ‖ established by God: and God will shortly bring it to passe.

‖ Or, *prepared of God.*

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint ‖ officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous yeares.

‖ Or, *overseers.*

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeares that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land, against the seven yeares of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land † perish not through the famine.

† Heb. *be not cut off.*

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we finde *such a one* as this *is*, a man in whom the spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, *there is* none so discreet and wise as thou *art*.

40 * Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people † be ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou.

* Psal. 105. 21. 1. Mac. 2. 53 Acts 7. 10.

† Heb. *be armed*; or, *kisse.*

41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Josephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of ‖ fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck.

‖ Or, *silk.*

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had: and they cried before him, ‖ † Bowe the knee: and he made him *ruler* over all the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, *tender father.* † Heb. *Abrech.*

44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I *am* Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Josephs name Zaphnath-paaneah; & he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ priest of On: and Joseph went out over *all* the land of Egypt. 37

‖ Or, *prince.*

46 (¶ And Joseph *was* thirty yeares old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, & went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plenteous yeares the earth brought forth by handfulls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven yeares, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which *was* round about every city, laid he up in the same.

49 And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, untill he left numbring: for *it was* without number.

50 * And unto Joseph were born two sonnes, before the yeares of famine came: which Asenath, the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ priest of On, bare unto him.

* Chap. 46. 20. and 48. 5.

‖ Or, *prince*

51 And Joseph called the name of the first-born ‖ Manasseh: for God, *said he*, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my fathers house.

‖ That is, *forgetting.*

52 And the name of the second called he ‖ Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

‖ That is, *fruitfull.*

53 ¶ And the seven yeares of plenteousnesse that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 * And the seven yeares of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said; and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

* Psal. 105. 16.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: And Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph: what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth; and Joseph opened † all the store-houses, and sold unto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

† Heb. *all wherein was.*

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy *corn*; because that the famine was *so* sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Jacob sendeth his ten sonnes to buy corn in Egypt. 6 They are imprisoned by Joseph for spies. 18 They are set at liberty, on condition to bring Benjamin. 21 They have remorse for Joseph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They return with corn, and their money. 29 Their relation to Jacob. 36 Jacob refuseth to send Benjamin.

NOw when * Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sonnes, Why do ye look one upon another?

* Acts 7. 12.

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live, and not die.

3 ¶ And Josephs ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

38 4 But Benjamin, Josephs brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befall him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy *corn* among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joseph *was* the governour over the land, *and* he *it was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Josephs brethren came, and bowed down themselves before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and † Heb. *hard things with them.* spake † roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

* Chap. 37. 5 9 And Joseph * remembred the dreams which he dreamed of them, & said unto them, Ye *are* spies; to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.

11 We *are* all one mans sonnes: we *are* true men; thy servants are no spies.

12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

13 And they said, Thy servants *are* twelve brethren, the sonnes of one man in the land of Canaan; and behold, the youngest *is* this day with our father, and one *is* not.

14 And Joseph said unto them, That *is it* that I spake unto you, saying, Ye *are* spies.

15 Hereby ye shall be proved: by the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your † Heb. *bound.* brother, and ye shall be † kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether *there be any* truth in you: or els by the life of Pharaoh surely ye *are* spies.

† Heb. *gathered.* 17 And he † put them all together into ward, three dayes.

18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live: *for* I fear God.

19 If ye *be* true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses.

* Chap. 43. 5 20 But * bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We *are* verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us; and we would not heare: therefore is this distresse come upon us.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, * Chap. 37. 21. * Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sinne against the childe; and ye would not heare? therefore behold also, his bloud is required.

23 And they knew not that Joseph understood *them*; for † he spake unto them by an interpreter. † Heb. *an interpreter was between them.*

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every mans money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his asse provender in the inne, he espied his money: for behold it *was* in his sacks mouth

28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and lo, *it* is even in my sack: and their heart † failed *them*, and they were † Heb. *went forth.* afraid, saying one to another, What *is* this *that* God hath done unto us?

29 ¶ And they came unto Jacob their father, unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them, saying,

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, spake † roughly to us, and took us for spies of † Heb. *with us hard things.* the countrey.

31 And we said unto him, We *are* true men; we are no spies.

32 We *be* twelve brethren, sonnes of our father: one *is* not, and the youngest *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the countrey said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye *are* true men; leave one of your brethren *here* with me, and take *food for* the famine of your households, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that you *are* no spies, *but* that you *are* true men: *so* will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffick in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sacks, that behold, every mans bundle of money *was* in his sack: and when *both* they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved *of my children*: Joseph *is* not, and Simeon *is* not, and ye will take Benjamin *away*: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he said, My sonne shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

CHAP.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *Jacob is hardly perswaded to send Benjamin.* 15 *Joseph entertaineth his brethren.* 31 *He maketh them a feast.*

AND the famine *was* sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man † did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your * brother *be* with you.

† Heb. *protesting he protested.*
* Chap. 42. 20.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye *so* ill with me, *as* to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

† Heb. *asking he asked us.*
† Heb. *mouth.*
† Heb. *knowing could we know?*

7 And they said, The man † asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, *Is* your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the † tenour of these words: † Could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live and not die, both we, and thou, *and* also our little ones.

* Chap. 44. 32.

9 I will be suretie for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: * if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

‖ Or, *twice by thu.*

10 For except we had lingred, surely now we had returned ‖ this second time.

11 And their father Israel said unto them, If *it must be* so now, do this; take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carrie down the man a present, a little balm, and a little hony, spices, and myrrhe, nuts, and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand: and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carrie *it* again in your hand; peradventure it *was* an oversight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man.

‖ Or, *and I, as I have been, &c.*

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin: ‖ If I be bereaved *of my children*, I am bereaved.

15 ¶ And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

† Heb. *kill a killing.*
† Heb. *eat.*

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring *these* men home, and † slay, and make ready: for *these* men shall † dine with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Joseph bade: and the man brought the men into Josephs house. 39

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Josephs house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time, are we brought in, that he may † seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bond-men, and our asses.

† Heb. *roll himself upon us.*

19 And they came neare to the steward of Josephs house, and they communed with him at the doore of the house,

20 And said, O sir, * † we came indeed down at the first time to buy food.

* Chap. 42. 3.
† Heb. *coming down we came down.*

21 And it came to passe when we came to the inne, that we opened our sacks, and behold, *every* mans money *was* in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

† Heb. *your money came to me.*

23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, fear not: your God & the God of your father hath given you treasure in your sacks: † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

* Chap. 18. 4. and 24. 32.

24 And the man brought the men into Josephs house, and * gave *them* water, & they washed their feet, and he gave their asses provender.

25 And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which *was* in their hand into the house, and bowed themselves to him to the earth.

† Heb. *peace.*
† Heb. *is there peace to your father.*

27 And he asked them of *their* † welfare, and said, † *Is* your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? *Is* he yet alive?

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet alive: and they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lift up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mothers sonne, and said, *Is* this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee my sonne.

30 And Joseph made haste; for his bowels did yern upon his brother: and he sought *where* to weep, and he entred into *his* chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians, which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they sat before him, the first-born according to his birthright, and the youngest

40 according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took *and sent* messes unto them from before him: but Benjamins messe was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and were merrie with him.

† Heb. *they drank largely.*

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Josephs policie to stay his brethren. 14 Judahs humble supplication to Joseph.

AND he commanded † the steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every mans money in his sacks mouth.

† Heb. *him that was over his house.*

2 And put my cup, the silver cup in the sacks mouth of the youngest, and his corn-money: and he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3 Assoon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 *And* when they were gone out of the city, *and* not *yet* farre off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 *Is* not this *it*, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he ‖ divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

‖ Or, *maketh triall.*

6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sacks mouthes, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lords house silver or gold?

9 With whom *soever* of thy servants it be found, *both* let him die, and we also will be my lords bond-men.

10 And he said, Now also *let it be* according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my servant; and ye shall be blamelesse.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, *and* began at the eldest, and left at the youngest; and the cup was found in Benjamins sack.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his asse, and returned to the city.

14 ¶ And Judah and his brethren came to Josephs house (for he *was* yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed *is* this that ye have done? wot ye not, that such a man as I can certainly ‖ divine?

‖ Or, *make triall.*

16 And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear our selves? God hath found out the iniquitie of thy servants: behold, we *are* my lords servants, both we, and *he* also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should do so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant: and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Judah came neare unto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lords eares, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou *art* even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a childe of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidest unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou saidest unto thy servants,* Except your youngest brother come down with you, you shall see my face no more. * Chap. 43. 3.

24 And it came to passe, when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Go again, *and* buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the mans face, except our youngest brother *be* with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two *sonnes*:

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, * Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since: * Chap. 37. 33.

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad *be* not with us (seeing that his life is bound up in the lads life)

31 It shall come to passe, when he seeth that the lad *is* not *with us*, that he will die; and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

32 For thy servant became suretie for the lad unto my father, saying,* If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever. * Chap. 43. 9.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide in stead of the lad, a bond-man

to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad *be* not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall † come on my father.

† Heb. *find my father.*

CHAP. XLV.

1 Joseph maketh himself known to his brethren. 5 He comforteth them in Gods providence. 9 He sendeth for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Joseph furnisheth them for their journey, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Jacob is revived with the news.

THen Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me: and there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

† Heb. *gave forth his voice in weeping.*

2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, * I *am* Joseph; Doth my father yet live? and his brethren could not answer him: for they were ‖ troubled at his presence.

* Acts 7. 13.

‖ Or, *terrified.*

4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come neare to me, I pray you: and they came neare: and he said, I *am* Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieved, † nor angry with your selves, that ye sold me hither: * for God did send me before you, to preserve life.

† Heb. *neither let there be anger in your eyes.*

* Chap. 50. 20.

6 For these two yeares *hath* the famine *been* in the land: and yet *there are* five yeares, in the which *there shall* neither *be* earing nor harvest.

7 And God sent me before you, † to preserve you a posteritie in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

† Heb. *to put for you a remnant.*

8 So now *it was* not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy sonne Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt; come down unto me, tarrie not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be neare unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee (for yet *there are* five yeares of famine) lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to povertie.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh unto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have seen; and ye shall haste, and bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamins neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck. 42

15 Moreover he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Josephs brethren are come: and it † pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.

† Heb. *was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.*

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan,

18 And take your father, and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye, Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also † regard not your stuff: for the good of all the land of Egypt *is* yours.

† Heb. *let not your eye spare, &c.*

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the † commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.

† Heb. *mouth.*

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred *pieces* of silver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this *manner*; ten asses † laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way.

† Heb. *carrying.*

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father,

26 And told him, saying, Joseph *is* yet alive, and he is governour over all the land of Egypt. And † Jacobs heart fainted, for he beleeved them not.

† Heb. *his.*

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carrie him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived.

28 And Israel said, It *is* enough; Joseph my sonne *is* yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Jacob is comforted by God at Beer-sheba. 5 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his familie that went into Egypt. 28 Joseph meeteth Jacob. 31 He instructeth his brethren how to answer to Pharaoh.

AND Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered

42 offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob. And he said, Here *am* I.

3 And he said, I *am* God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation:

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up *again*: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sonnes of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carrie him.

6 And they took their cattel, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, * Jacob, and all his seed with him:

* Josh. 24.4. Psal. 105. 23. Isa. 52.4.

7 His sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes with him, his daughters, and his sonnes daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

* Exod. 1.1. and 6.14. * Num. 26.5. 1. Chron. 5.1

8 ¶ And * these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sonnes: * Reuben Jacobs first-born.

9 And the sonnes of Reuben; Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

* Exod. 6.15. 1. Chron. 4. 24.

10 ¶ And * the sonnes of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman.

* 1. Chron. 6.1.

11 ¶ And the sonnes of * Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

* Chap. 38.3. 1. Chron. 2.3. and 4. 21.

12 ¶ And the sonnes of * Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: But Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sonnes of Pharez, were Hezron and Hamul.

* 1. Chron. 7.1.

13 ¶ * And the sonnes of Issachar; Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

14 ¶ And the sonnes of Zebulun; Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

15 These *be* the sonnes of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sonnes and his daughters, *were* thirtie and three.

16 ¶ And the sonnes of Gad; Ziphion, and Haggai, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

* 1. Chron. 7.30.

17 ¶ * And the sonnes of Asher; Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: and the sonnes of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel.

18 These *are* the sonnes of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and these she bare unto Jacob, *even* sixteen souls.

19 The sonnes of Rachel Jacobs wife; Joseph, and Benjamin.

20 And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, * which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ priest of On bare unto him.

* Chap. 41. 50.
‖ Or, *prince.*

21 ¶ * And the sonnes of Benjamin *were* Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

* 1. Chron. 7.6. & 8.1.

22 These *are* the sonnes of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls *were* fourteen.

23 ¶ And the sonnes of Dan; Hushim.

24 And the sonnes of Naphtali; Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

25 These *are* the sonnes of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jacob: all the souls *were* seven.

26 All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his † loyns, besides Jacobs sonnes wives, all the souls *were* three-score and six;

† Heb. *thigh.*

27 And the sonnes of Joseph which were born him in Egypt, *were* two souls: * all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, *were* three-score and ten.

* Deut. 10. 22.

28 ¶ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen; and presented himself unto him: and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou *art* yet alive.

31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his fathers house, I will go up, and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my fathers house, which *were* in the land of Canaan, are come unto me:

32 And the men *are* shepherds, for † their trade hath been to feed cattel; and they have brought their flocks and their herds and all that they have.

† Heb. *they are men of cattel.*

33 And it shall come to passe when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What *is* your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy servants trade hath been about cattel, from our youth even untill now, both we *and* also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Joseph presenteth five of his brethren, 7 and his father before Pharaoh. 11 He giveth them habitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money, 16 their cattel, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The priests land was not bought. 23 He letteth the land to them for a fifth part. 28 Jacobs age: 29 He sweareth Joseph to burie him with his fathers.

THen Joseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks,

flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; and behold, they *are* in the land of Goſhen.

2 And he took ſome of his brethren, *even* five men, and preſented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh ſaid unto his brethren, What *is* your occupation? And they ſaid unto Pharaoh, Thy ſervants *are* ſhepherds, both we *and* alſo our fathers.

4 They ſaid moreover unto Pharaoh, For to ſojourn in the land are we come: for thy ſervants have no paſture for their flocks, for the famine *is* ſore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy ſervants dwell in the land of Goſhen.

5 And Pharaoh ſpake unto Joſeph, ſaying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee:

6 The land of Egypt *is* before thee; in the beſt of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goſhen let them dwell: and if thou knoweſt any man of activity amongſt them, then make them rulers over my cattel.

7 And Joſeph brought in Jacob his father, and ſet him before Pharaoh: and Jacob bleſſed Pharaoh.

† Heb. *how many are the dayes of the yeares of thy life?*

8 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Jacob, † How old *art* thou?

* Heb. 11.9, 13.

9 And Jacob ſaid unto Pharaoh, * The dayes of the yeares of my pilgrimage *are* an hundred and thirty yeares: few and evil have the dayes of the yeares of my life been, and have not attained unto the dayes of the yeares of the life of my fathers in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob bleſſed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joſeph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a poſſeſſion in the land of Egypt, in the beſt of the land, in the land of Rameſes, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joſeph nouriſhed his father, and his brethren, and all his fathers houſhold with bread, ‖ † according to *their* families.

‖ Or, *as a little childe is nouriſhed.* † Heb. *according to the little ones.*

13 ¶ And *there was* no bread in all the land: for the famine *was* very ſore, ſo that the land of Egypt, and *all* the land of Canaan fainted by reaſon of the famine.

14 And Joſeph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joſeph brought the money into Pharaohs houſe.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joſeph, and ſaid, Give us bread: for why ſhould we die in thy preſence? for the money faileth.

16 And Joſeph ſaid, Give your cattel, and I will give you for your cattel, if money fail. 43

17 And they brought their cattel unto Joſeph: and Joſeph gave them bread *in exchange* for horſes, and for the flocks, and for the cattel of the herds, and for the aſſes; and he † fed them with bread, for all their cattel, for that yeare.

† Heb. *led them.*

18 When that yeare was ended, they came unto him the ſecond yeare, and ſaid unto him, We will not hide *it* from my lord, how that our money is ſpent, my lord alſo hath our herds of cattel; there is not ought left in the ſight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands:

19 Wherefore ſhall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be ſervants unto Pharaoh: and give *us* ſeed, that we may live and not die, that the land be not deſolate.

20 And Joſeph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians ſold every man his field, becauſe the famine prevailed over them: ſo the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from *one* end of the borders of Egypt, even to the *other* end thereof.

‖ Or, *princes.*

22 Onely the land of the ‖ prieſts bought he not: for the prieſts had a portion *aſſigned them* of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they ſold not their lands.

23 Then Joſeph ſaid unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: lo, *here is* ſeed for you, and ye ſhall ſow the land.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the increaſe, that you ſhall give the fifth *part* unto Pharaoh, and foure parts ſhall be your own, for ſeed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your houſholds, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they ſaid, Thou haſt ſaved our lives: let us finde grace in the ſight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs ſervants.

26 And Joſeph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, *that* Pharaoh ſhould have the fifth *part*; except the land of the ‖ prieſts onely, *which* became not Pharaohs.

‖ Or, *princes.*

27 ¶ And Iſrael dwelt in the land of Egypt in the countrey of Goſhen; and they had poſſeſſions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt ſeventeen yeares: ſo † the whole age of Jacob was an hundred fourty and ſeven yeares.

† Heb. *the dayes of the yeares of his life.*

29 And the time drew nigh that Iſrael muſt die: and he called his ſonne Joſeph, and ſaid unto him, If now I have found grace in thy ſight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh,

* Chap. 24.2.

44 thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt:

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying-place. And he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear unto me: And he
* Heb.11.21 sware unto him. And * Israel bowed himself upon the beds head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Joseph with his sonnes visiteth his sick father. 2 Jacob strengtheneth himself to blesse them. 3 He repeateth the promise. 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manasseh as his own. 7 He telleth Joseph of his mothers grave. 9 He blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh. 17 He preferreth the younger before the elder. 21 He prophesieth their return to Canaan.

AND it came to passe after these things, that *one* told Joseph, Behold, thy father *is* sick: and he took with him his two sonnes, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And *one* told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy sonne Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Al-
* Chap.28. 13. and 35.6 mighty appeared unto me at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will give this land to thy seed after thee, *for* an everlasting possession.

* Chap.41. 50. Jos.13.7. 5 ¶ And now thy * two sonnes, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, *and* shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from Padan,
* Chap.35. 19. * Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same *is* Beth-lehem.

8 And Israel beheld Josephs sonnes, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Joseph said unto his father, They *are* my sonnes, whom God hath given me in this *place*: And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will blesse them.

† Heb. heavy 10 (Now the eyes of Israel were † dim for age, *so that* he could not see) And he brought them neare unto him; and he kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Joseph brought them out from beeween his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand towards Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand towards Israels right hand, and brought *them* neare unto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* upon Ephraims head, who *was* the younger; and his left hand upon Manasseh's head, guiding his hands wittingly: For Manasseh *was* the first-born.

15 ¶ And * he blessed Joseph, and said, * Heb.11.21 God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

16 The Angel which redeemed me from all evil, blesse the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them † grow into † Heb. *as fishes do increase.* a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held up his fathers hand, to remove it from Ephraims head unto Manasseh's head.

18 And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this *is* the first-born; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know *it*, my sonne, I know *it*: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great; but truly his younger brother shall be greater then he, and his seed shall become a † multitude of na- † Heb. *fulnesse.* tions.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel blesse, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Jacob calleth his sonnes to blesse them. 3 Their blessing in particular. 29 He chargeth them about his burial. 33 He dieth.

AND Jacob called unto his sonnes, and said, Gather your selves together, that I may tell you *that* which shall befall you in the last dayes.

2 Gather your selves together, and heare, ye sonnes of Jacob, and hearken unto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou *art* my first-born, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of † Heb. *do not thou excell.* power:

4 Unstable as water, † thou shalt not excell, * Chap.35. 22. because thou * wentest up to thy fathers bed, 1.Chron.5.1 then

then defiledſt thou *it:* || He went up to my couch.

Or, *my ouch is gone.*

5 ¶ Simeon and Levi *are* brethren, || inſtruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.

Or, *their words are weapons of violence.*

6 O my ſoul, come not thou into their ſecret: unto their aſſembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they ſlew a man, and in their ſelf-will they || digged down a wall.

Or, *houghed ox.*

7 Curſed *be* their anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel. I will divide them in Jacob, and ſcatter them in Iſrael.

8 ¶ Judah, thou *art be* whom thy brethren ſhall praiſe: thy hand *ſhall be* in the neck of thine enemies; thy fathers children ſhall bowe down before thee.

9 Judah *is* a lions whelp: from the prey, my ſonne, thou art gone up: he ſtouped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who ſhall rouſe him up?

10 The ſceptre ſhall not depart from Judah, nor a law-giver from between his feet, untill Shiloh come, and unto him *ſhall* the gathering of the people *be.*

11 Binding his fole unto the vine, and his aſſes colt unto the choice vine; he waſhed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the bloud of grapes.

12 His eyes *ſhall be* red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ Zebulun ſhall dwell at the haven of the ſea, and he *ſhall be* for an haven of ſhips: and his border *ſhall be* unto Zidon.

14 ¶ Iſſachar *is* a ſtrong aſſe, couching down between two burdens.

15 And he ſaw that reſt *was* good, and the land that it was pleaſant; & bowed his ſhoulder to bear, and became a ſervant unto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan ſhall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Iſrael.

Heb. *an arrow-ſnake.* 17 Dan ſhall be a ſerpent by the way, † an adder in the path, that biteth the horſe heels, ſo that his rider ſhall fall backward.

18 I have waited for thy ſalvation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troup ſhall overcome him: but he ſhall overcome at the laſt.

20 ¶ Out of Aſher his bread *ſhall be* fat, and he ſhall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali *is* a hinde let looſe: he giveth goodly words.

22 ¶ Joſeph *is* a fruitfull bough, *even* a fruitfull bough by a well, *whoſe* † branches run over the wall.

Heb. *daughters.*

23 The archers have ſorely grieved him, and ſhot at *him*, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in ſtrength, and the arms of his hands were made ſtrong, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Jacob: from thence *is* the ſhepherd, the ſtone of Iſrael.

25 *Even* by the God of thy father who ſhall help thee, and by the Almighty, who ſhall bleſſe thee with bleſſings of heaven above, bleſſings of the deep that lieth under, bleſſings of the breaſts, and of the wombe. 45

26 The bleſſings of thy father have prevailed above the bleſſings of my progenitours, unto the utmoſt bound of the everlaſting hills; they ſhall be on the head of Joſeph, and on the crown of the head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin ſhall ravin *as* a wolf: in the morning he ſhall devoure the prey, and at night he ſhall divide the ſpoil.

28 ¶ All theſe *are* the twelve tribes of Iſrael: and this *is it* that their father ſpake unto them, and bleſſed them, every one according to his bleſſing he bleſſed them.

29 And he charged them and ſaid unto them, I *am* to be gathered unto my people: * bury me with my fathers, in the cave that *is* in the field of Ephron the Hittite, * Chap. 47. 30.

30 In the cave that *is* in the field of Machpelah, which *is* before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, * which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a poſſeſſion of a burying-place. * Chap 23. 16.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Iſaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah)

32 The purchaſe of the field and of the cave that *is* therein, *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his ſonnes, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yeelded up the ghoſt, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Jacob. 4 Joſeph getteth leave of Pharaoh to go to bury him. 7 The funerall. 15 Joſeph comforteth his brethren who craved his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He ſeeth the third generation of his ſonnes. 24 He propheſieth unto his brethren of their return. 25 He taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth, and is cheſted.

AND Joſeph fell upon his fathers face, and wept upon him, and kiſſed him.

2 And Joſeph commanded his ſervants the phyſicians to embalm his father: and the phyſicians embalmed Iſrael.

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him (for ſo are fulfilled the dayes of thoſe which are embalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him threeſcore and ten dayes. † Heb. *wept.*

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were paſt, Joſeph ſpake unto the houſe of Pharaoh, ſaying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, ſpeak, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, ſaying,

5 * My father made me ſwear, ſaying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I have digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there ſhalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, * Chap. 47. 29.

46 thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Pharaoh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear.

7 ¶ And Joseph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen, and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing-floore of Atad, which *is* beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they said, This *is* a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called ‖ Abel-mizraim, which *is* beyond Jordan.

‖ That is, *the mourning of the Egyptians.*

12 And his sonnes did unto him according as he commanded them.

* Acts 7.16. 13 For * his sonnes carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham * bought with the field for a possession of a burying-place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

* Chap.23. 16.

14 ¶ And Joseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Josephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they † sent a messenger unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

† Heb. *charged.*

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sinne: for they did unto thee evil: And now, we pray thee, forgive the trespasse of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we *be* thy servants.

19 And Joseph said unto them, * Fear not: for *am* I in the place of God?

* Chap.45.

20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me, *but* God meant it unto good, to bring to passe, as *it is* this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake † kindly unto them.

† Heb. *to their heart.*

22 ¶ And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten yeares.

23 And Joseph saw Ephraims children, of the third *generation:* * the children also of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, were † brought up upon Josephs knees.

* Num.32. 39.

† Heb. *born.*

24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and * God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

* Heb.11.22.

25 And * Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

* Exod.13. 19.

26 So Joseph died, *being* an hundred and ten yeares old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

The

The ſecond book of *MOSES*, called *EXODUS*.

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Iſrael after Joſephs death do multiply. 8 The more they are oppreſſed by a new king, the more they multiply. 15 The godlineſſe of the midwives in ſaving the men-children alive. 22 Pharaoh commandeth the male-children to be caſt into the river.

Gen. 46.8. Exod. 6.14.

NOw * theſe *are* the names of the children of Iſrael, which came into Egypt; every man and his houſhold came with Jacob:

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,

3 Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.

5 And all the ſouls that came out of the † loyns of Jacob, were * ſeventie ſouls: for Joſeph was in Egypt *already*.

Heb. *thigh.* Gen. 46. 26. Deut. 10.22. Acts 7.14.

6 And Joſeph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ * And the children of Iſrael were fruitfull, and increaſed abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mightie, and the land was filled with them.

Acts 7.17.

8 Now there aroſe up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joſeph.

9 And he ſaid unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Iſrael *are* moe and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let us deal wiſely with them, leſt they multiply, and it come to paſſe, that when there falleth out any warre, they joyn alſo unto our enemies, and fight againſt us, and *ſo* get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did ſet over them taskmaſters, to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treaſure-cities, Pithom and Raamſes.

Heb. *and as they afflicted them, ſo they multiplied, &c.*

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieved becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Iſrael to ſerve with rigour.

14 And they made their lives bitter, with hard bondage, in morter, and in brick, and in all manner of ſervice in the field: all their ſervice wherein they made them ſerve, *was* with rigour.

15 And the king of Egypt ſpake to the Hebrew midwives (of which the name of one *was* Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah)

16 And he ſaid, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and ſee *them* upon the ſtools; if it *be* a ſonne, then ye ſhall kill him, but if it *be* a daughter, then ſhe ſhall live.

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but ſaved the men-children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and ſaid unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have ſaved the men-children alive?

19 And the midwives ſaid unto Pharaoh, Becauſe the Hebrew women *are* not as the Egyptian women: for they *are* lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mightie.

21 And it came to paſſe, becauſe the midwives feared God, that he made them houſes.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, ſaying, Every ſonne that is born ye ſhall caſt into the river, and every daughter ye ſhall ſave alive.

CHAP. II.

1 Moſes is born, 3 and in an ark caſt into the flags. 5 He is found, and brought up by Pharaohs daughter. 11 He ſlayeth an Egyptian. 13 He reproveth an Hebrew. 15 He fleeth into Midian. 21 He marrieth Zipporah. 22 Gerſhom is born. 23 God reſpecteth the Iſraelites cries.

AND there went * a man of the houſe of Levi, and took *to wife* a daughter of Levi.

* Chap. 6.20. Num. 26.59.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a ſonne: and when ſhe ſaw him that he *was a* goodly *childe*, ſhe * hid him three moneths.

* Acts 7.20. Heb. 11.23.

3 And when ſhe could not longer hide him, ſhe took for him an ark of bulruſhes, and daubed it with ſlime and with pitch, and put the childe therein; and ſhe laid *it* in the flags by the rivers brink.

4 And his ſiſter ſtood afarre off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to waſh her ſelf at the river, and her maidens walked along by the rivers ſide: and when ſhe ſaw the ark among the flags, ſhe ſent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when ſhe had opened *it*, ſhe ſaw the childe: and behold, the babe wept. And ſhe had compaſſion on him, and ſaid, This *is one* of the Hebrews children.

7 Then

48

7 Then ſaid his ſiſter to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I go, and call to thee a nurſe of the Hebrew women, that ſhe may nurſe the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid unto her, Go. And the maid went and called the childes mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid unto her, Take this childe away, and nurſe it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the childe, and nurſed it.

10 And the childe grew, and ſhe brought him unto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her ſonne. And ſhe called his name ‖ Moſes: and ſhe ſaid, Becauſe I drew him out of the water.

‖ That is, *drawn out.*

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, when Moſes was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens; and he ſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he ſaw that *there was* no man, he ſlew the Egyptian, and hid him in the ſand.

13 And when he went out the ſecond day, behold, two men of the Hebrews ſtrove together: and he ſaid to him that did the wrong, Wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy fellow?

† Heb. *a man, a prince.*

14 And he ſaid, Who made thee † a prince and a judge over us? intendeſt thou to kill me, as thou killedſt the Egyptian? And Moſes feared, and ſaid, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he ſought to ſlay Moſes. But Moſes fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he ſat down by a well.

‖ Or, *prince.*

16 Now the ‖ prieſt of Midian had ſeven daughters; and they came and drew *water*, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flock.

17 And the ſhepherds came and drove them away: but Moſes ſtood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he ſaid, How *is it that* you are come ſo ſoon to day?

19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the ſhepherds, and alſo drew *water* enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he ſaid unto his daughters, And where *is* he? why *is* it *that* ye have left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moſes was content to dwell with the man; & he gave Moſes Zipporah his daughter.

22 And ſhe bare *him* a ſonne, and he called his name * Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I have been a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.

Chap. 18. 3

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe in proceſſe of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Iſrael ſighed by reaſon of the bondage, and they cried; and their crie came up unto God, by reaſon of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groning, and God remembred his * covenant with Abraham, with Iſaac, and with Jacob.

* Gen. 15. 13. and 46. 4.

25 And God looked upon the children of Iſrael, and God † had reſpect unto *them.*

† Heb. *knew.*

CHAP. III.

1 Moſes keepeth Jethro's flock. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning buſh. 9 He ſendeth him to deliver Iſrael. 14 The name of God. 15 His meſſage to Iſrael.

NOw Moſes kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the prieſt of Midian: and he led the flock to the back-ſide of the deſert, and came to the mountain of God, *even* to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a * flame of fire out of the midſt of a buſh; and he looked, and behold, the buſh burned with fire, and the buſh *was* not conſumed.

* Acts 7. 30.

3 And Moſes ſaid, I will now turn aſide, and ſee this great ſight, why the buſh is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD ſaw that he turned aſide to ſee, God called unto him out of the midſt of the buſh, and ſaid, Moſes, Moſes. And he ſaid, Here *am* I.

5 And he ſaid, Draw not nigh hither: * put off thy ſhoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt, *is* holy ground.

* Joſh. 5. 15. Acts 7. 33.

6 Moreover he ſaid, * I *am* the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moſes hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God.

* Matt. 22. 32. Acts 7. 32.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid, I have ſurely ſeen the affliction of my people which *are* in Egypt, and have heard their crie, by reaſon of their task-maſters; for I know their ſorrows:

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and hony, unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites.

9 Now therefore behold, the crie of the children of Iſrael is come unto me: and I have alſo ſeen the oppreſſion wherewith the Egyptians oppreſſe them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will ſend thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayeſt bring forth my people the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto God, Who *am* I, that I ſhould go unto Pharaoh, & that I ſhould bring forth the children of Iſrael out of Egypt?

12 And he ſaid, Certainly I will be with thee; and this *ſhall be* a token unto thee, that I have ſent thee: When thou haſt brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye ſhall ſerve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moſes ſaid unto God, Behold, *when*

I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What *is* his name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this *is* my name for ever, and this *is* my memoriall unto all generations.

16 Go and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and *seen* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk & hony.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and you shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go (we beseech thee) three dayes journey into the wilderneſſe, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, ‖ no, not by a mighty hand.

‖ Or, *but by a mighty hand.*

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to passe, that when ye go, ye shall not go empty:

22 * But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment; and ye shall put *them* upon your sonnes, and upon your daughters; and ye shall spoil ‖ the Egyptians.

* Chap. 11. 2. & 12. 35.

‖ Or, *Egypt.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 Moses rod is turned into a serpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 He is loth to be sent. 14 Aaron is appointed to assist him. 18 Moses departeth from Jethro. 21 Gods message to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciseth her sonne. 27 Aaron is sent to meet Moses. 31 The people beleeveth them.

AND Moses answered, and said, But behold, they will not beleeve me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD said unto him, What *is* that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground: And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand.

5 That they may beleeve that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosome. And he put his hand into his bosome: and when he took it out, behold, his hand *was* leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosome again. And he put his hand into his bosome again, & plucked it out of his bosome, and behold, it was turned again as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeve thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first signe, that they will beleeve the voice of the latter signe.

9 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeve also these two signes, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and poure *it* upon the drie land: and the water which thou takest out of the river, † shall become bloud upon the drie land.

† Heb. *shall be and shall be*

10 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, O my Lord, I *am* not † eloquent, neither † heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I *am* slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

† Heb. *a man of words.*

† Heb. *since yesterday, nor since the third day.*

11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blinde? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

* Matt. 10 19 Mark 13. 11. Luke 12. 11.

13 And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou ‖ wilt send.

‖ Or, *shouldest*

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, *Is* not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speak unto him, and put words in his mouth; and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, *even* he shall be to thee in stead of a mouth, and * thou shalt be to him in stead of God.

* Chap. 7. 1.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signes.

18 ¶ And Moses went and returned to Jethro his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go,

50 I pray thee, and return unto my brethren, which *are* in Egypt, and ſee whether they be yet alive. And Jethro ſaid to Moſes, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes took his wife, and his ſonnes, and ſet them upon an aſſe, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moſes took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, When thou goeſt to return into Egypt, ſee *that* thou do all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he ſhall not let the people go.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay unto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael *is* my ſonne, *even* my firſt-born.

23 And I ſay unto thee, Let my ſonne go, that he may ſerve me: and if thou refuſe to let him go, behold, I will ſlay thy ſonne, *even* thy firſt-born.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe by the way in the inne, that the LORD met him, and ſought to kill him.

‖ Or, *knife*. † Heb. *made it touch*.

25 Then Zipporah took a ſharp ‖ ſtone, and cut off the foreskinne of her ſonne, and † caſt *it* at his feet, and ſaid, Surely a bloudie husband *art* thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then ſhe ſaid, A bloudie husband *thou art*, becauſe of the circumciſion.

27 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Aaron, Go into the wilderneſſe to meet Moſes. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake all the words which the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people beleeved: and when they heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moſes and Aaron for their meſſage. 5 He increaſeth the Iſraelites taſk. 15 He checketh their complaints. 19 They crie out upon Moſes and Aaron. 22 Moſes complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moſes and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Let my people go, that they may hold a feaſt unto me in the wilderneſſe.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who *is* the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voice to let Iſrael go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Iſrael go.

3 And they ſaid, * The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three dayes journey into the deſert, and ſacrifice unto the LORD our God; leſt he fall upon us with peſtilence, or with the ſword. * Chap. 3. 18.

4 And the king of Egypt ſaid unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moſes and Aaron, let the people from their works? get you unto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them reſt from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the ſame day the task-maſters of the people, and their officers, ſaying,

7 Ye ſhall no more give the people ſtraw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather ſtraw for themſelves.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you ſhall lay upon them; you ſhall not diminiſh *ought* thereof: for they *be* idle; therefore they crie, ſaying, Let us go *and* ſacrifice to our God.

† Heb. *let the work be heavie upon the men*.

9 † Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein: and let them not regard vain words.

10 ¶ And the task-maſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not give you ſtraw.

11 Go ye, get you ſtraw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your work ſhall be diminiſhed.

12 So the people were ſcattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble inſtead of ſtraw.

† Heb. *a matter of a day in his day*.

13 And the task-maſters haſted *them*, ſaying, Fulfill your works, *your* † daily tasks, as when there was ſtraw.

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael, which Pharaohs task-maſters had ſet over them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yeſterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael came and cried unto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſervants?

16 There is no ſtraw given unto thy ſervants, and they ſay to us, Make brick: and behold, thy ſervants *are* beaten; but the fault *is* in thine own people.

17 But he ſaid, Ye *are* idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye ſay, Let us go *and* do ſacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now *and* work: for there ſhall no ſtraw be given you, yet ſhall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did

did ſee *that* they *were* in evil *caſe*, after it was ſaid, Ye ſhall not miniſh *ought* from your bricks of your daily task.

20 ¶ And they met Moſes and Aaron, who ſtood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they ſaid unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge; becauſe you have made our ſavour † to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh and in the eyes of his ſervants, to put a ſword in their hands to ſlay us.

Heb. *to ſtink.*

22 And Moſes returned unto the LORD, and ſaid, Lord, wherefore haſt thou *ſo* evil intreated this people? why *is* it *that* thou haſt ſent me?

23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people; † neither haſt thou delivered thy people at all.

Heb *delivering, thou haſt not delivered.*

CHAP. VI.

1 *God reneweth his promiſe by his name* JEHOVAH. 14 *The genealogie of Reuben,* 15 *of Simeon,* 16 *of Levi, of whom came Moſes and Aaron.*

THen the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhall he let them go, and with a ſtrong hand ſhall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake unto Moſes, and ſaid unto him, I *am* the LORD:

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Jacob, by *the name of* God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I have alſo eſtabliſhed my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.

5 And I have alſo heard the groning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage: and I have remembred my covenant.

6 Wherefore ſay unto the children of Iſrael, I *am* the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeem you with a ſtretched out arm, and with great judgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land concerning the which I did † ſwear to give it, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob, and I will give it you for an heritage; I *am* the LORD.

† Heb. *lift up my hand.*

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo unto the children of Iſrael; but they hearkened not unto Moſes, for † anguiſh of ſpirit, and for cruel bondage.

† Heb. *ſhortneſſe, or ſtraitneſſe.*

10 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Go in, ſpeak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael go out of his land. 51

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael have not hearkened unto me: how then ſhall Pharaoh heare me, who *am* of uncircumciſed lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Iſrael, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe *be* the heads of their fathers houſes: * The ſonnes of Reuben, the firſt-born of Iſrael; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: theſe *be* the families of Reuben. * Gen. 46. 9. 1. Chron. 5. 3

15 * And the ſonnes of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe *are* the families of Simeon. * 1. Chron. 4. 24.

16 ¶ And theſe *are* the names of * the ſonnes of Levi, according to their generations; Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari: And the yeares of the life of Levi *were* an hundred thirty and ſeven yeares. *Num. 3. 17. 1. Chron. 6. 1

17 The ſonnes of Gerſhon; Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And * the ſonnes of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: And the yeares of the life of Kohath *were* an hundred thirty and three yeares. * Numb. 26. 57. 1. Chron. 6. 2.

19 And the ſonnes of Merari; Mahali and Muſhi: theſe *are* the families of Levi, according to their generations.

20 And * Amram took him Jochebed his fathers ſiſter to wife; and ſhe bare him Aaron & Moſes: and the yeares of the life of Amram *were* an hundred and thirty and ſeven yeares. * Chap. 2. 2. Num. 26. 59.

21 ¶ And the ſonnes of Izhar; Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſonnes of Uzziel; Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Eliſheba daughter of Amminadab, ſiſter of Naaſhon, to wife; and ſhe bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the ſonnes of Korah; Aſſir, and Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſonne took him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and * ſhe bare him Phinehas: theſe *are* the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families. * Numb. 25. 11.

26 Theſe *are* that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe *are* they which ſpake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: theſe *are* that Moſes & Aaron.

52

28 ¶ And it came to passe on the day *when* the LORD spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, I *am* the LORD: speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I say unto thee.

30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I *am* of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moses is encouraged to go to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rod is turned into a serpent. 11 The sorcerers do the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods message to Pharaoh. 19 The river is turned into bloud.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.

2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my signes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt, by great judgements.

5 And the Egyptians shall know, that I *am* the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses *was* foure score yeares old, and Aaron foure score and three yeares old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod and cast *it* before Pharaoh, *and* it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise-men, and the sorcerers; now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their inchantments.

12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aarons rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaohs heart *is* hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning, lo, he goeth out unto the water, and thou shalt stand by the rivers brink, against he come: and the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wildernesse: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not heare.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that *is* in mine hand, upon the waters which *are* in the river, and they shall be turned to bloud.

18 And the fish that *is* in the river shall die, and the river shall stink; and the Egyptians shall lothe to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, & upon their ponds, and upon all their † pools of water, that they may become bloud; and *that* there may be bloud throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *vessels of* wood, and in *vessels of* stone.

† Heb. *gatherings of their waters.*

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded: and he * lift up the rod and smote the waters that *were* in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants: and all the * waters that *were* in the river, were turned to bloud.

* Chap. 17. 5

* Psal. 78. 44.

21 And the fish that *was* in the river, died; and the river stunk, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river: and there was bloud throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the magicians of Egypt did so with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; as the LORD had said.

* Wisd. 17. 7.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink: for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And seven dayes were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogs are sent. 8 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 12 and Moses by prayer removeth them away. 16 The dust is turned into lice, which the magicians could not do. 20 The swarms of flies. 25 Pharaoh inclineth to let the people go, 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 And

2 And if thou refuse to let *them* go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy ‖ kneading-troughs.

‖ Or, *dough.*

4 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

Wisd. 17.7

7 * And the magicians did so with their inchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD.

Or, *have his honour over me, &c.*
Or, *against then.*
Heb. *to cut off.*
Or, *against to morrow.*

9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, ‖ Glory over me: ‖ when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, † to destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, *that* they may remain in the river onely?

10 And he said, ‖ To morrow. And he said, *Be it* according to thy word: that thou mayest know, that *there is* none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river onely.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moses cried unto the LORD, because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps, and the land stank.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beast: all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the magicians did so with their inchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice upon man, & upon beast. 53

19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh: lo, he cometh forth to the water, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

21 Else if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send ‖ swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they *are*.

‖ Or, *a mixture of noysome beasts, &c.*

22 And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know, that I *am* the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put † a division between my people, and thy people: ‖ to morrow shall this signe be.

† Heb. *a redemption.*
‖ Or, *by to morrow.*

24 And the LORD did so: and * there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and *into* his servants houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‖ corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.

* Wisd. 16.9
‖ Or, *destroyed*

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses, and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: Lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

27 We will go three dayes journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he shall command us.

* Chap. 3. 18.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God, in the wilderness: onely you shall not go very farre away: intreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will entreat the LORD, that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murrain of beasts. 8 The plague of boyls, & blains. 13 The message about the hail. 22 The plague of hail. 27 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 35 but yet is hardened.

THen the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 For if thou refuse to let *them* go, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattel which *is* in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: *there shall be* a very grievous murrain.

4 And the LORD shall sever between the cattel of Israel, and the cattel of Egypt, and there shall nothing die of all *that is* the childrens of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattel of Egypt died, but of the cattel of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattel of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh:

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boyl breaking forth *with* blains, upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, & Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven: and it became a boyl breaking forth *with* blains, upon man, and upon beast.

11 And the magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boyls: for the boyl was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; * as the LORD had spoken unto Moses. * Chap. 4. 21.

13 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people: that thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed for * this *cause* have I † raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power, and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth. * Rom. 9. 17. † Heb. *made thee stand.*

17 As yet exaltest thou thy self against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt, since the foundation thereof, even untill now.

19 Send therefore now, & gather thy cattel, and all that thou hast in the field: *for upon* every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongst the servants of Pharaoh, made his servants and his cattel flee unto the houses.

21 And he that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his servants and his cattel in the field. † Heb. *set not his heart unto.*

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground, and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beast: and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goshen where the children of Israel *were*, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned *this* time: the LORD *is* righteous, and I and my people *are* wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more † mighty thundrings and hail; and I will let you go, & ye shall stay no longer. † Heb. *voices of God.*

29 And Moses said unto him, Assoon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD, *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail: that thou mayest know, how that the * earth *is* the LORD's. * Psal. 24. 1.

30 But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax, and the barley was smitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, and the flax *was* bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they *were* † not grown up. † Heb. *hidden*, or, *dark.*

33 And

33 And Moſes went out of the city from Pharaoh, and ſpread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceaſed, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh ſaw, that the rain, and the hail, and the thunders were ceaſed, he ſinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his ſervants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Iſrael go; as the LORD had ſpoken † by Moſes.

Heb. *by the hand of Moſes.*

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to ſend locuſts. 7 Pharaoh moved by his ſervants, inclineth to let the Iſraelites go. 12 The plague of the locuſts. 16 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes. 21 The plague of darkneſſe. 24 Pharaoh ſueth unto Moſes, 27 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go in unto Pharaoh: * for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his ſervants; that I might ſhew theſe my ſignes before him:

*Chap. 4. 21.

2 And that thou mayeſt tell in the eares of thy ſonne, and of thy ſonnes ſonne, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my ſignes which I have done amongſt them; that ye may know how that I *am* the LORD.

3 And Moſes and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuſe to humble thy ſelf before me? Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

4 Elſe if thou refuſe to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the * locuſts into thy coaſt.

*Wiſd. 16. 9.

5 And they ſhall cover the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to ſee the earth; and they ſhall eat the reſidue of that which is eſcaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail; and ſhall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field.

† Heb. *eye.*

6 And they ſhall fill thy houſes, & the houſes of all thy ſervants, and the houſes of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have ſeen, ſince the day that they were upon the earth, unto this day. And he turned himſelf, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs ſervants ſaid unto him, How long ſhall this man be a ſnare unto us? Let the men go, that they may ſerve the LORD their God: Knoweſt thou not yet, that Egypt is deſtroyed?

8 And Moſes and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he ſaid unto them, Go, ſerve the LORD your God: *but* † who *are* they that ſhall go?

† Heb. *who and who, &c.*

9 And Moſes ſaid, We will go with our young, and with our old, with our ſonnes, and with our daughters; with our flocks, and with our herds will we go: for we *muſt hold* a feaſt unto the LORD.

10 And he ſaid unto them, Let the LORD be ſo with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones. Look *to it*, for evil *is* before you. 55

11 Not ſo: go now ye *that are* men, and ſerve the LORD, for that you did deſire: and they were driven out from Pharaohs preſence.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locuſts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, *even* all that the hail hath left.

13 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an eaſt-winde upon the land all that day, and all *that* night: *and* when it was morning, the eaſt-winde brought the locuſts.

14 And the locuſts went up over all the land of Egypt, and reſted in all the coaſts of Egypt: very grievous *were they*: before them there were no ſuch locuſts as they, neither after them ſhall be ſuch.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, ſo that the land was darkened, and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moſes and Aaron in haſte; and he ſaid, I have ſinned againſt the LORD your God, and againſt you.

† Heb. *haſtened to call.*

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my ſinne onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty ſtrong weſt-winde, which took away the locuſts, and † caſt them into the Red ſea: there remained not one locuſt in all the coaſts of Egypt.

† Heb. *faſtened.*

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael go.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkneſſe over the land of Egypt, † even darkneſſe *which* may be felt.

† Heb. *that one may feel darkneſſe.*

22 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand toward heaven: and there was a thick darkneſſe in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They ſaw not one another, neither roſe any from his place for three dayes: * but all the children of Iſrael had light in their dwellings.

*Wiſd. 18. 1.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moſes, and ſaid, Go ye, ſerve the LORD; onely let your flocks and your herds be ſtayed: let your little ones alſo go with you.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Thou muſt give † us alſo ſacrifices, and burnt-offerings, that we may ſacrifice unto the LORD our God.

† Heb. *into our hands.*

56 26 Our cattel also shall go with us; there shall not an hoof be left behinde: for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, untill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy self, see my face no more: for in *that* day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face again no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Gods message to the Israelites to borrow jewels of their neighbours. 4 Moses threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the first-born.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague *more* upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let *you* go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the eares of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and
* Chap. 3. 22. & 12. 35. every woman of her neighbour, * jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man
* Ecclus 45. 1. * Moses *was* very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs servants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD,
* Chap. 12. 29. * About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt.

5 And all the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first-born of Pharaoh, that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that *is* behinde the mill, and all the first-born of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great crie throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bowe down themselves unto me,
† Heb. *that is at thy feet.* saying, Get thee out, and all the people † that follow thee; and after that I will go out: and
† Heb. *heat of anger.* he went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the yeare is changed. 3 The passeover is instituted. 11 The rite of the passeover. 15 Unleavened bread. 29 The first-born are slain. 31 The Israelites are driven out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the passeover.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This moneth *shall be* unto you the beginning of moneths: it *shall be* the first moneth of the yeare to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth *day* of this moneth they shall take to them every man a lambe, according to the house of *their* fathers, a ‖ lambe ‖ Or, *kid.* for an house.

4 And if the household be too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next unto his house, take *it* according to the number of the souls; every man according to his eating, shall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe shall be without blemish, a male † of the first yeare: ye shall take *it* out † Heb. *sonne of a yeare.* from the sheep or from the goats.

6 And ye shall keep it up untill the fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it † in the evening. † Heb. *between the two evenings.*

7 And they shall take of the bloud, and strike *it* on the two side-posts, & on the upper doore-post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night; rost with fire, and unleavened bread, *and* with bitter *herbs* they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but rost with fire: his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain untill the morning: and that which remaineth of it untill the morning, ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it; with your loyns girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste: it *is* the LORDS passeover.

12 For I will passe through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the ‖ gods of Egypt I will execute ‖ Or, *princes.* judgement: I *am* the LORD.

13 And the bloud shall be to you for a token upon the houses where you *are:* and when I see the bloud, I will passe over you, and the plague shall not be upon you † to destroy *you*, when I † Heb. *for a destruction.* smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memoriall: and you shall keep it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven dayes shall ye eat unleavened bread, even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened

leavened bread, from the first day untill the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day *there shall be* an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you: no manner of work shall be done in them, save *that* which
Heb. *soul.* every † man must eat, that onely may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe *the feast of* unleavened bread: for in this self-same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt; therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

Lev. 23.5. Num. 28.16. 18 ¶ * In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, untill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at even.

19 Seven dayes shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and take
‖ Or, *kid.* you a ‖ lambe, according to your families, and kill the passeover.

* Heb. 11.28. 22 * And ye shall take a bunch of hyssope, and dip *it* in the bloud that *is* in the bason, and strike the lintel and the two side-posts, with the bloud that *is* in the bason: and none of you shall go out at the doore of his house untill the morning.

23 For the LORD will passe through to smite the Egyptians, and when he seeth the bloud upon the lintel and on the two side-posts, the LORD will passe over the doore, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sonnes for ever.

25 And *it* shall come to passe when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

* Josh. 4.6. 26 * And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It *is* the sacrifice of the LORDS passeover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

* Chap. 11.4. 29 ¶ * And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, * from the first-born of Pharaoh, that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that *was* in the † dungeon, and all the first-born of cattel. 57

* Wisd. 18. 11.

† Heb. *house of the pit.*

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great crie in Egypt: for *there was* not a house where *there was* not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, *and* get you forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel: and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks, and your herds, as ye have said: and be gone, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We *be* all dead *men*.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their ‖ kneading-troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

‖ Or, *dough.*

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

* Chap. 3.22. and 11.2.

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them *such things as they required*: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And * the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot *that were* men, besides children.

* Num. 33.3.

38 And † a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, *even* very much cattel.

† Heb. *a great mixture*

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarrie, neither had they prepared for themselves any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* * foure hundred and thirtie yeares.

* Gen. 15. 13. Acts 7.6. Galat. 3.17.

41 And it came to passe, at the end of the foure hundred and thirtie yeares, even the self-same day it came to passe, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It *is* † a night to be much observed unto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this *is* that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel, in their generations.

† Heb. *a night of observations.*

43 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This *is* the ordinance of the passeover: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

58

44 But every mans servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carrie forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house: *neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

*Num.9.12. John 19.36.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall keep it.

† Heb. *do it.*

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passeover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neare and keep it: and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is homeborn, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the self-same day, *that* the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The first-born are sanctified to God.* 3 *The memoriall of the passeover is commanded.* 11 *The firstlings of beasts are set apart.* 17 *The Israelites go out of Egypt, and carrie Josephs bones with them.* 20 *They come to Etham.* 21 *God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 * Sanctifie unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the wombe among the children of Israel, *both* of man and of beast: it *is* mine.

*Chap.22. 29. and 34. 19. Levit.27.26 Num.3 13. and 8.16. Luke 2.23.

3 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of † bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

† Heb. *servants.*

4 This day came ye out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and hony, that thou shalt keep this service in this moneth.

6 Seven dayes shalt thou eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day *shall be* a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven dayes: and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy sonne in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* the LORD did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a signe unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memoriall between thine eyes; that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from yeare to yeare.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee,

12 *That thou shalt † set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and every firstling that cometh of a beast, which thou hast, the males *shall be* the LORDS.

*Chap.22. 29. and 34. 19. Ezek. 44.30.

† Heb. *cause to passe over.*

13 And every firstling of an asse thou shalt redeem with a ‖ lambe; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the first-born of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeem.

‖ Or, *kid.*

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What *is* this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

† Heb. *to morrow.*

15 And it came to passe when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beast; therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

16 And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes. For by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not *through* the way of the land of the Philistines, although that *was* neare: for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see warre, and they return to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about, through the way of the wilderneſse of the Red sea: and the children of Israel went up ‖ harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, *by five in a rank.*

19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, *God will surely visit you; and ye shall carrie up my bones away hence with you.

*Gen. 50.25. Josh.24.32.

20 ¶ And * they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderneſse.

*Num.33.6.

21 And *the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night.

*Num.14.14 Deut.1.33. Nehem.9. 19. Psal.78.14. 1.Cor.10.1.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God inſtructeth the Iſraelites in their journey. 5 Pharaoh purſueth after them. 10 The Iſraelites murmure. 13 Moſes comforteth them. 15 God inſtructeth Moſes. 19 The cloud removeth behinde the camp. 21 The Iſraelites paſſe through the Red ſea, 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that
Num. 33.7. they turn and encamp before * Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the ſea: over-againſt Baal-zephon: before it ſhall ye encamp by the ſea.
3 For Pharaoh will ſay of the children of Iſrael, They *are* intangled in the land, the wilderneſſe hath ſhut them in.
4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he ſhall follow after them, and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his hoſt; that the Egyptians may know that I *am* the LORD. And they did ſo.
5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his ſervants was turned againſt the people, and they ſaid, Why have we done this, that we have let Iſrael go from ſerving us?
6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him.
7 And he took ſix hundred choſen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.
8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he purſued after the children of Iſrael; and the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand.
Joſh.24.6. ,Mac.4.9. 9 But the * Egyptians purſued after them (all the horſes and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horſemen, and his army) and overtook them encamping by the ſea, beſide Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.
10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Iſrael lift up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were ſore afraid: and the children of Iſrael cried out unto the LORD.
11 And they ſaid unto Moſes, Becauſe *there were* no graves in Egypt, haſt thou taken us away to die in the wilderneſſe? Wherefore haſt thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?
Chap.6.9. 12 * *Is* not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, ſaying, Let us alone, that we may ſerve the Egyptians? For *it had been* better for us to ſerve the Egyptians, then that we ſhould die in the wilderneſſe.
13 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the people, Fear ye not, ſtand ſtill, and ſee the ſalvation of the LORD, which he will ſhew to you to day: ‖ for the Egyptians whom ye have ſeen to day, ye ſhall ſee them again no more for ever.
‖ Or, *for whereas you have ſeen the Egyptians to day, &c.*
14 The LORD ſhall fight for you, and ye ſhall hold your peace.
15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Wherefore crieſt thou unto me? Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they go forward.
16 But lift thou up thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand over the ſea, and divide it: and the children of Iſrael ſhall go on drie-ground through the mids of the ſea.
17 And I, behold I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they ſhall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his hoſt, upon his chariots, and upon his horſemen.
18 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horſemen.
19 ¶ And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Iſrael, removed and went behinde them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and ſtood behinde them.
20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Iſrael, and it was a cloud and darkneſſe *to them*, but it gave light by night *to theſe*: ſo that the one came not neare the other all the night.
21 And Moſes ſtretched out his hand over the ſea, and the LORD cauſed the ſea to go *back* by a ſtrong eaſt-winde all that night, and made the ſea drie-land, and the waters were *divided.
22 And * the children of Iſrael went into the midſt of the ſea upon the drie-ground, and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.
* Joſh.4.23. Pſal.114.3. * Pſal.78.13. 1.Cor.10.1. Heb.11.29.
23 ¶ And the Egyptians purſued, and went in after them, to the midſt of the ſea, *even* all Pharaohs horſes, his chariots, & his horſemen.
24 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning-watch the LORD looked unto the hoſt of the Egyptians, through the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoſt of the Egyptians,
25 And took off their chariot-wheels, ‖ that they drave them heavily: ſo that the Egyptians ſaid, Let us flee from the face of Iſrael; for the LORD fighteth for them, againſt the Egyptians.
‖ Or, *made them to go heavily.*
26 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand over the ſea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horſemen.
27 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand over the ſea, and the ſea returned to his ſtrength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled againſt it: and the LORD † overthrew the Egyptians in the midſt of the ſea.
† Heb. *ſhook off.*
28 And the waters returned and covered the chariots, and the horſemen, *and* all the hoſt of Pharaoh that came into the ſea after them: there remained not ſo much as * one of them.
* Pſal.106.11.
29 But the children of Iſrael walked upon dry-land in the midſt of the ſea, and the waters

60 ters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD ſaved Iſrael that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Iſrael ſaw the Egyptians dead upon the ſea-ſhore.

† Heb. *hand.* 31 And Iſrael ſaw that great † work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeved the LORD, and his ſervant Moſes.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Moſes ſong.* 22 *The people want water.* 23 *The waters at Marah are bitter.* 25 *A tree ſweeteth them.* 27 *At Elim are twelve wels, and ſeventy palm-trees.*

* Wiſd. 10. 20. THen ſang * Moſes and the children of Iſrael this ſong unto the LORD, and ſpake, ſaying, I will ſing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed glorioufly; the horſe and his rider hath he thrown into the ſea.

2 The LORD *is* my ſtrength and ſong, and he is become my ſalvation: he *is* my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of warre: the LORD *is* his name.

4 Pharaohs chariots and his hoſt hath he caſt into the ſea: his choſen captains alſo are drowned in the Red ſea.

5 The depths have covered them: they ſank into the bottom as a ſtone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power; thy right hand, O LORD, hath daſhed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatneſſe of thine excellency thou haſt overthrown them that roſe up againſt thee; thou ſenteſt forth thy wrath, *which* conſumed them as ſtubble.

8 And with the blaſt of thy noſtrils the waters were gathered together: the flouds ſtood upright as an heap, *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the ſea.

9 The enemy ſaid, I will purſue, I will overtake, I will divide the ſpoil: my luſt ſhall be ſatisfied upon them: I will draw my ſword, my hand ſhall ‖ deſtroy them.

‖ Or, *repoſſeſſe.*

10 Thou didſt blow with thy winde, the ſea covered them, they ſank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who *is* like unto thee, O LORD, amongſt the ‖ gods? who *is* like thee, glorious in holineſſe, fearfull *in* praiſes, doing wonders?

‖ Or, *mighty ones.*

12 Thou ſtretcheſt out thy right hand, the earth ſwallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy haſt led forth the people which thou haſt redeemed: thou haſt guided *them* in thy ſtrength unto thy holy habitation.

* Deut 2 25. Joſh. 2 9. 14 * The people ſhall heare, *and* be afraid: ſorrow ſhall take hold on the inhabitants of Paleſtina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom ſhall be amazed: the mighty men of Moab, trembling ſhall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan ſhall melt away.

16 * Fear and dread ſhall fall upon them, by the greatneſſe of thine arm they ſhall be *as* ſtill as a ſtone, till thy people paſſe over, O LORD, till the people paſſe over, which thou haſt purchaſed. * Deut. 2. 25. Joſh. 2. 9.

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, *in* the place, O LORD, *which* thou haſt made for thee to dwell in, *in* the ſanctuary, O Lord, *which* thy hands have eſtabliſhed.

18 The LORD ſhall reigne for ever & ever.

19 For the horſe of Pharaoh went in with his chariots, and with his horſemen into the ſea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the ſea upon them: but the children of Iſrael went on dry-land in the mids of the ſea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the propheteſſe, the ſiſter of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam anſwered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed glorioufly; the horſe and his rider hath he thrown into the ſea.

22 So Moſes brought Iſrael from the Red ſea, and they went out into the wilderneſſe of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderneſſe, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they *were* bitter: therefore the name of it was called ‖ Marah.

‖ That is, *bitterneſſe.*

24 And the people murmured againſt Moſes, ſaying, What ſhall we drink?

25 And he cried unto the LORD: and the LORD ſhewed him a *tree, which when he had caſt into the waters, the waters were made ſweet: there he made a ſtatute and an ordinance, and there he proved them, * Ecclus 38. 5.

26 And ſaid, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his ſight, and wilt give eare to his commandments, and keep all his ſtatutes, I will put none of theſe diſeaſes upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I *am* the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ * And they came to Elim, where *were* twelve wels of water, and threeſcore and ten palm-trees: and they encamped there by the waters. * Num. 33. 9.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Iſraelites come to Sin.* 2 *They murmure for want of bread.* 4 *God promiſeth them bread from heaven.* 11 *Quails are ſent,* 14 *and manna.* 16 *The ordering of manna.* 25 *It was not to be found on the ſabbath.* 32 *An omer of it is preſerved.*

AND they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of

of Israel came unto the wilderneſſe of Sin, which *is* between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the ſecond moneth, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Israel ſaid unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we ſat by the fleſh-pots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full: for ye have brought us forth into this wildernes, to kill this whole aſſembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD unto Moſes, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people ſhall go out and gather † a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

Heb. *the rtion of a y in his day.*

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that on the ſixth day, they ſhall prepare *that* which they bring in, and it ſhall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moſes and Aaron ſaid unto all the children of Israel, At even, then ye ſhall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings againſt the LORD: And what *are* we, that ye murmure againſt us?

8 And Moſes ſaid, *This ſhall be* when the LORD ſhall give you in the evening fleſh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmure againſt him: And what *are* we? your murmurings *are* not againſt us, but againſt the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come neare before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to paſſe as Aaron ſpake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderneſſe, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud.

Chap. 13. 21.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: ſpeak unto them, ſaying, At even ye ſhall eat fleſh, and in the morning ye ſhall be filled with bread: and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD your God.

* Num. 11. 31.

13 And it came to paſſe, that at even * the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoſt.

* Num. 11. 7. Pſal. 78. 24. Wiſd. 16. 20

14 And when * the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderneſſe *there lay* a ſmall round thing, *as* ſmall as the hoar froſt on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel ſaw *it*, they ſaid one to another, ‖ It *is* manna: for they wiſt not what it *was*. And Moſes ſaid unto them, * This *is* the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

‖ Or, *what is this?* or, *it is a portion.*
* John 6. 31. 1. Cor. 10. 3.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it every man according to his eating: an omer † for every man, *according to* the number of your † perſons, take ye every man for *them* which *are* in his tents.

† Heb. *by the poll* or *head.*
† Heb. *ſoules.*

17 And the children of Israel did ſo, and gathered, ſome more, ſome leſſe.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing over, and he that gathered little, had no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating.

* 2. Cor. 8. 15.

19 And Moſes ſaid, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithſtanding they hearkened not unto Moſes, but ſome of them left of it unto the morning, and it bred worms and ſtank: And Moſes was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the ſunne waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe *that* on the ſixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moſes.

23 And he ſaid unto them, This *is that* which the LORD hath ſaid, To morrow is the reſt of the holy ſabbath unto the LORD: bake *that* which ye will bake, *to day*, and ſeethe that ye will ſeethe; and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept untill the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moſes bade: and it did not ſtink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Eat that to day; for to day *is* a ſabbath unto the LORD: to day ye ſhall not finde it in the field.

26 Six dayes ye ſhall gather it, but on the ſeventh day *which is* the ſabbath, in it there ſhall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, *that* there went out *ſome* of the people on the ſeventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, How long refuſe ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the ſabbath, therefore he giveth you on the ſixth day the bread of two dayes: abide ye every man in his place: let no man go out of his place on the ſeventh day.

30 So the people reſted on the ſeventh day.

31 And the houſe of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it *was* like coriander-ſeed, white; and the taſte of it *was* like wafers *made* with honey.

32 ¶ And Moſes ſaid, This *is* the thing which

62 which the LORD commandeth, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderneſſe, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo Aaron laid it up before the teſtimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Iſrael did eat manna
* Joſh. 5.12. Nehem 9. 25. fourty yeares, * untill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna, untill they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an omer *is* the tenth *part* of an ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The people murmure for water at Rephidim. 5 God ſendeth them for water to the rock in Horeb. 8 Amalek is overcome by the holding up of Moſes hands. 15 Moſes buildeth the altar JEHOVAH-niſſi.

AND all the congregation of the children of Iſrael journeyed from the wilderneſſe of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drink.

*Num. 20.4. 2 * Wherefore the people did chide with Moſes, & ſaid, Give us water that we may drink. And Moſes ſaid unto them, Why chide you with me? Wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirſted there for water; and the people murmured againſt Moſes, and ſaid, Wherefore *is* this *that* thou haſt brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children, and our cattel with thirſt?

4 And Moſes cried unto the LORD, ſaying, What ſhall I do unto this people? they be almoſt ready to ſtone me.

5 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the
* Chap. 7. 20. elders of Iſrael: and thy rod wherewith * thou ſmoteſt the river, take in thine hand, and go.

* Numb. 20. 9. Pſal. 78.15. and 105.41. Wiſd. 11.4. 1. Cor. 10.4. 6 * Behold, I will ſtand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb, and thou ſhalt ſmite the rock, and there ſhall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moſes did ſo in the ſight of the elders of Iſrael.

|| That is, *tentation.* ¶ That is, *chiding*, or *ſtrife.* * Deut. 25. 17. Wiſd. 11. 3. * Called *Jeſus*, Act. 7.45. 7 And he called the name of the place || Maſſah, and || Meribah, becauſe of the chiding of the children of Iſrael, & becauſe they tempted the LORD, ſaying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, and fought with Iſrael in Rephidim.

9 And Moſes ſaid unto * Joſhua, Chooſe us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will ſtand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joſhua did as Moſes had ſaid to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moſes, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to paſſe when Moſes held up his hand, that Iſrael prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moſes hands *were* heavy, and they took a ſtone and put *it* under him, and he ſat thereon: and Aaron and Hur ſtayed up his * Num. 24. 20. hands, the one on the one ſide, and the other on the other ſide; and his hands were ſteady untill the going down of the ſunne. 1. Sam. 15. 3.

|| That is, *the LORD my banner.* 13 And Joſhua diſcomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the ſword.

|| Or, *becauſe the hand of* Amalek *is againſt the throne of the LORD*, 14 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Write this *for* a memoriall in a book, and rehearſe *it* in the eares of Joſhua: for * I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven. therefore, &c.

† Heb. *the hand upon the throne of the LORD.* 15 And Moſes built an altar, and called the name of it || JEHOVAH-niſſi.

16 For he ſaid, || † becauſe the LORD hath ſworn *that* the LORD *will have* warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jethro bringeth to Moſes his wife and two ſonnes. 7 Moſes entertaineth him. 13 Jethro's counſel is accepted. 27 Jethro departeth.

WHen * Jethro, the prieſt of Midian, Moſes father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moſes, and for Iſrael his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Iſrael out of Egypt: * Chap. 2. 16

2 Then Jethro, Moſes father in law, took Zipporah Moſes wife, after he had ſent her back,

3 And her two ſonnes, of which the * name of the one *was* || Gerſhom (for he ſaid, I have been an alien in a ſtrange land) * Chap. 2. 22. || That is, *a ſtranger there.*

4 And the name of the other *was* || Eliezer (for the God of my father, *ſaid he*, *was* mine help, and delivered me from the ſword of Pharaoh) || That is, *my God is an help.*

5 And Jethro, Moſes father in law, came with his ſonnes and his wife unto Moſes into the wilderneſſe, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he ſaid unto Moſes, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two ſonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moſes went out to meet his father in law, and did obeiſance, and kiſſed him: and they asked each other of *their* † welfare, and they came into the tent. † Heb. *peace.*

8 And Moſes told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Iſraels ſake, *and* all the travel that had † come upon them by the way, and *how* the LORD delivered them. † Heb. *found them.*

9 And Jethro rejoyced for all the goodneſſe which the LORD had done to Iſrael: whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And

10 And Jethro said, Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD *is* greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* above them.

12 And Jethro, Moses father in law, took a burnt-offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel to eat bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses, from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What *is* this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thy self alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moses said unto his father in law, Because the people come unto me to enquire of God.

16 When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between † one and another, and I do make *them* know the statutes of God and his laws.

17 And Moses father in law said unto him, The thing that thou doest is not good.

18 † Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that *is* with thee: for this thing *is* too heavie for thee; * thou art not able to perform it thy self alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God shall be with thee: Be thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest bring the causes unto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, & the work that they must do.

21 Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people, able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousnesse; and place *such* over them, *to be* rulers of thousands, *and* rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

22 And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, *that* every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thy self, and they shall bear *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee *so*, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 Gods message by Moses unto the people out of the mount. 8 The peoples answer returned again. 10 The people are prepared against the third day. 12 The mountain must not be touched. 16 The fearfull presence of God upon the mount.

IN the third moneth, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they *into* the wildernesse of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come *to* the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderneſſe, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And * Moses went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel;

4 * Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and *how* I bare you on eagles wings, and brought you unto my self.

5 Now * therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for * all the earth *is* mine.

6 And ye shall be unto me a * kingdome of priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, & laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And * all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may heare when I speak with thee, and beleeve thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And be readie against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selves, *that ye* go *not* up into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whosoever toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death.

13 There shall not a hand touch it, but he shall

Chap. 1. 10, 16, 22. and 5. 7. and 14. 18.

Heb. a man and his fellow.

† Heb. facing, thou wilt fade.

* Deut. 1. 9.

* Acts 7. 38.

* Deut. 29. 2.

* Deut. 5. 2.

* Deut. 10. 14. Psal. 24. 1. * 1. Pet. 2. 9. Revel. 1. 6.

* Chap. 24. 3, 7. Deut. 5. 27. and 26. 17.

* Heb. 12. 20

64 shall surely be stoned or shot through, whether *it be* beast or man, it shall not live: when the ‖ trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

‖ Or, *cornet.*

14 ¶ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Be readie against the third day: come not at *your* wives.

16 And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that *was* in the camp, trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

* Deut. 4. 11 18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses *up* to the top of the mount; and Moses went up.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go † Heb. *contest* down, † charge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the priests also which come neare to the LORD, sanctifie themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee, but let not the priests and the people break through, to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The ten commandments.* 18 *The people are afraid.* 20 *Moses comforteth them.* 22 *Idolatrie is forbidden.* 24 *Of what sort the altar should be.*

AND God spake all these words, saying,

* Deut. 5. 6. Psal. 81. 10. † Heb. *servants.* 2 * I *am* the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage.

3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

* Levit. 26. 1. Psal. 97. 7. 4 * Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness *of any thing*, that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the water under the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bowe down thy self to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquitie of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me;

6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 * Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold *him* guiltlesse that taketh his name in vain

8 Remember the sabbath-day, to keep it holy.

* Levit. 19. 12. Deut. 5. 11. Matt. 5. 33.

9 * Six dayes shalt thou labour, and do all thy work.

* Chap. 23. 12. Ezek. 20. 12 Luke 13. 14

10 But the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattel, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates.

11 For * in six dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them *is*, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath-day, and hallowed it.

* Gen. 2. 2.

12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

* Deut. 5. 16 Matt. 15. 4 Ephes. 6. 2.

13 * Thou shalt not kill.

* Matt. 5. 21

14 Thou shalt not commit adulterie.

15 Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not bear false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 * Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

* Rom. 7. 7

18 ¶ And * all the people saw the thundrings, and the lightnings, & the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw *it*, they removed, and stood afarre off.

* Heb. 12. 18

19 And they said unto Moses, * Speak thou with us, and we will heare: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

* Deut. 5. 26 and 18. 16.

20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not; for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sinne not.

21 And the people stood afarre off, and Moses drew neare unto the thick darknesse where God *was*.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings,

offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: In all places where I record my name, I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee.

eut. 27.5. 1. 8. 31. Heb. *build* n with *ing.*

25 And * if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not † build it of hewen stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Laws for men-servants.* 5 *For the servant whose eare is bored.* 7 *For women-servants.* 12 *For man-slaughter.* 16 *For stealers of men.* 17 *For cursers of parents.* 18 *For smiters.* 22 *For a hurt by chance.* 28 *For an ox that goreth.* 33 *For him that is an occasion of harm*

NOw these *are* the judgements which thou shalt set before them.

ev. 25. 39 ut. 15. 12. 34. 14. Heb. *with bodie.*

2 * If thou buy an Hebrew servant; six yeares he shall serve, and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in † by himself, he shall go out by himself; if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master have given him a wife, and she have born him sonnes or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall go out by himself.

Heb. *saying ll say.*

5 And if the servant † shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the doore, or unto the doore-post, and his master shall bore his eare through with an aul, and he shall serve him for ever.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out as the men-servants do.

Heb. *be il in the es of, &c.*

8 If she † please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: To sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his sonne, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*; her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

Lev. 24. 17. 12 ¶ * He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God Deut. 19. 3. deliver *him* into his hand; then * I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And * he that ‖ curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death. * Lev. 20. 9. Prov. 20. 20. Matth. 15. 4. Mark 7. 10. ‖ Or, *reuileth.*

18 ¶ And if men strive together, and one smite ‖ another with a stone, or with *his* fist, and he die not, but keepeth *his* bed: ‖ Or, *his neighbour.*

19 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote *him*, be quit: onely he shall pay for the † losse of his time, and shall cause *him* to be throughly healed. † Heb. *cessing.*

20 ¶ And if a man smite his servant, or his maid with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall be surely † punished: † Heb. *avenged.*

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for he *is* his money.

22 ¶ If men strive, and hurt a woman with childe, so that her fruit depart *from her*, and yet no mischief follow: he shall be surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay upon him; & he shall pay as the judges *determine.*

23 And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,

24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, * Lev. 24. 20. Deut. 19. 21. Matt. 5. 38.

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish; he shall let him go free for his eyes sake.

27 And if he smite out his man-servants tooth, or his maid-servants tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooths sake.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die; then * the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the ox *shall be* quit. * Gen. 9. 5.

29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a summe of money, then he shall give for the ransome of his life, whatsoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a sonne, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgement shall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox shall push a man-servant, or maid-servant; he shall give unto their master thirtie shekels, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an asse fall therein;

66

34 The owner of the pit shall make *it* good, *and* give money unto the owner of them, and the dead *beast* shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans ox hurt anothers that he die, then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it, and the dead *ox* also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead shall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft. 5 Of dammage. 7 Of trespasses. 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of bestialitie. 20 Of idolatrie. 21 Of strangers, widows, and fatherlesse. 25 Of usurie. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of reverence to magistrates. 29 Of the first-fruits.

|| Or, *goat.*

IF a man shall steal an ox or a || sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and * foure sheep for a sheep.

* 2. Sam. 12.6.

2 ¶ If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall no bloud be shed for him.

3 If the sunne be risen upon him, *there shall be* bloud *shed* for him: *for* he should make full restitution: if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or asse, or sheep; he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another mans field: of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field be consumed *therewith*; he that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the mans house; if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, *to see* whether he have put his hand unto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of trespasse, *whether it be* for ox, for asse, for sheep, for raiment, *or* for any manner of lost thing, which *another* challengeth to be his: the cause of both parties shall come before the judges, *and* whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an asse, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing *it:*

11 *Then* shall an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept *thereof*, and he shall not make *it* good.

12 And * if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof. * Gen. 31. 39.

13 If it be torn in pieces; *then* let him bring it *for* witnesse, *and* he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow *ought* of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof *being* not with it; he shall surely make *it* good.

15 *But* if the owner thereof *be* with it, he shall not make *it* good: if it *be* an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And * if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife. * Deut. 22. 28.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall † pay money according to the dowrie of virgins. † Heb. *weigh.*

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whosoever lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ * He that sacrificeth unto *any* god, save unto the LORD onely, he shall be utterly destroyed. * Deut. 13. 13, 14, 15. 1. Mac. 2. 24.

21 ¶ * Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppresse him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt. * Lev. 19. 33.

22 ¶ * Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse childe. * Zech. 7. 10.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they crie at all unto me, I will surely heare their cry:

24 And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherlesse.

25 ¶ * If thou lend money to *any of* my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usurie. * Levit. 25. 36, 37. Deut. 23. 19. Psal. 15. 5.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sunne goeth down.

27 For that *is* his covering onely, *it is* his raiment for his skinne: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to passe, when he crieth unto me, that I will heare; for I *am* gracious.

28 ¶ * Thou shalt not revile the || gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people. * Acts 23. 5. || Or, *judges.*

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay *to offer* † the first of thy ripe fruits and of thy † liquours: * the *firstborn* of thy sonnes shalt thou give unto me. † Heb. *thy fulnesse.* † Heb. *tear.* * Chap. 13. 2. 12. and 34. 19.

30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheep: seven dayes it shall be with his damme, on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men unto me: * neither shall ye eat *any* flesh that is torn of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs. * Lev. 22. 8. Ezek. 44. 31.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Of slander and false witnesse.* 3, 6 *Of justice.* 4 *Of charitablenesse.* 10 *Of the yeare of rest.* 12 *Of the sabbath.* 13 *Of idolatry.* 14 *Of the three feasts.* 18 *Of the bloud and the fat of the sacrifice.* 20 *An Angel is promised, with a blessing, if they obey him.*

THou shalt not ‖ raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witnesse.

‖ Or, *receive.*

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to *do* evil, neither shalt thou † speak in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest *judgement.*

† Heb. *answer.*

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies ox or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

5 * If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying under his burden, ‖ and wouldest forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him.

* Deut. 22. 4.

‖ Or, *wilt thou cease to help him?* or, *and wouldest cease to leave thy business for him: thou shalt surely leave it to oyn with him.*

6 Thou shalt not wrest the judgement of thy poore in his cause.

7 Keep thee farre from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And * thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

* Deut. 16. 19. Eccles 20. 9.

† Heb. *the seeing.*

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the † heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

† Heb. *soul.*

10 And * six yeares thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

* Levit. 25. 3.

11 But the seventh *yeare* thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eat: and what they leave, the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, *and* with thy ‖ olive-yard.

‖ Or, *olive-trees.*

12 * Six dayes thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine asse may rest, and the sonne of thy handmaid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

* Chap. 20. 8. Deut. 5. 13. Luke 13. 14.

13 And in all things that I have said unto you, be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ * Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the yeare.

* Deut. 16. 16. * Chap. 13. 6 and 34. 18.

15 * Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt: * and none shall appear before me empty:

* Deut. 16. 16. Eccles 35. 4.

16 And the feast of harvest, the first-fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and the feast of in-gathering *which is* in the end of the yeare, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeare all thy males shall appear before the LORD God. 67

18 Thou shalt not offer the bloud of my sacrifice with leavened bread, neither shall the fat of my ‖ sacrifice remain untill the morning.

‖ Or, *feast.*

19 * The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God. * Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milk.

* Chap. 34. 26. * Deut 14. 21.

20 ¶ * Behold, I send an Angel before thee to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

* Chap. 33. 2.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not: for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name *is* in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak, then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and ‖ an adversary unto thine adversaries.

‖ Or, *I will afflict them that afflict thee.*

23 * For mine Angel shall go before thee, and * bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites: and I will cut them off.

* Chap. 33. 2. * Josh. 24. 11.

24 Thou shalt not bowe down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: * but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

* Deut. 7. 25.

25 And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and he shall blesse thy bread, and thy water: and I will take sickneſse away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ * There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

* Deut. 7. 14.

27 I will send my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their † backs unto thee.

† Heb. *neck.*

28 And * I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

* Josh. 24. 12.

29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one yeare, lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, untill thou be increased, and inherit the land.

31 And I will set thy bounds from the Red sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

32 * Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

* Chap. 34. 15.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sinne against me: for if thou * serve their gods, * it will surely be a snare unto thee.

* Deut. 7. 16. Josh. 23. 13. Judges 2. 3.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moses is called up into the mountain. 3 The people promise obedience. 4 Moses buildeth an altar, and twelve pillars. 6 He sprinkleth the bloud of the covenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur have the charge of the people. 15 Moses goeth into the mountain, where he continueth fourty dayes and fourty nights.

AND he said unto Moses, Come up unto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel: and worship ye afarre off.

2 And Moses alone shall come neare the LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgements: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, * All the words, which the LORD hath said, will we do.

*Chap.19.8 Verse 7. Deut. 5.27.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moses took half of the bloud, and put it in basons, and half of the bloud he sprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, * All that the LORD hath said, will we do, and be obedient.

* Verse 3.

8 And Moses took the bloud, and sprinkled *it* on the people, and said, Behold * the bloud of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words.

* 1. Pet. 1. 2. Heb. 9. 20.

9 ¶ Then went up Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel.

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and *there was* under his feet, as it were a paved work of a sapphire-stone, and as it were the body of heaven in *his* clearnesse.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua: and Moses went up into the mount of God.

14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, untill we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six dayes: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like devouring fire on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and * Moses was in the mount fourty dayes and fourty nights.

* Chap. 34. 28. Deut. 9. 9.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What the Israelites must offer for the making of the tabernacle. 10 The form of the ark. 17 The mercy-seat with the cherubims. 23 The table with the furniture thereof. 31 The candlestick with the instruments thereof.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they † bring me an ‖ offering: * of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

† Heb. take for me. ‖ Or, heave offering. * Chap. 35. 5.

3 And this *is* the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brasse,

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and ‖ fine linen, and goats *hair*,

‖ Or, silke.

5 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and shittim-wood,

6 Oyl for the light, spices for anointing oyl and for sweet incense,

7 Onyx-stones, and stones to be set in the * ephod and in the * breast-plate.

* Chap. 28. 4.

8 And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell amongst them.

* Chap. 28. 15.

9 According to all that I shew thee, *after* the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ * And they shall make an ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

* Chap. 37. 1.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within & without shalt thou overlay it: & shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof; and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be born with them.

15 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.

17 And

17 And thou shalt make a mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold: of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: *even* ‖ of the mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

‖ Or, *of the utter of the mercy-seat.*

20 And the cherubims shall stretch forth *their* wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces *shall look* one to another: toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark, and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from above the mercy-seat, from * between the two cherubims which *are* upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

* Exod. 25. 7, 8, 9.

23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a table of shittim-wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

* Chap. 37.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand-breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that *are* on the foure feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be born with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, ‖ to cover withall: *of* pure gold shalt thou make them.

‖ Or, *to poure withall.*

30 And thou shalt set upon the table shewbread before me alway.

31 ¶ * And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: *of* beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same.

* Chap. 37.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side.

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, *with* a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, *with* a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick *shall be* foure bowls made like unto almonds, *with* their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there shall be* a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it *shall be* one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and they shall ‖ light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against † it.

‖ Or, *cause to ascend.* † Heb. *the face of it.*

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuff-dishes thereof, *shall be of* pure gold.

39 *Of* a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And * look that thou make *them* after their pattern, † which *was* shewed thee in the mount.

* Acts 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5. † Heb. *which thou wast caused to see.*

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtains of the tabernacle. 7 The eleven curtains of goats hair. 14 The covering of rammes skinnes. 15 The boards of the tabernacle with their sockets and barres. 31 The vail for the ark. 36 The hanging for the doore.

MOreover thou shalt make the tabernacle *with* ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: *with* cherubims of † cunning work shalt thou make them.

† Heb. *the work of a cunning workman or embroiderer.*

2 The length of one curtain *shall be* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, foure cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another: and *other* five curtains *shall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling: and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that *is* in the coupling of the second, that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats *hair* to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain *shall be* thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, foure cubits: and the eleven curtains *shall be all* of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fiftie loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the coupling, and fiftie loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the ‖ tent together that it may be one.

‖ Or, *covering.*

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the back-side of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle, on this side, and on that side, to cover it.

† Heb. *in the remainder or superfluous.*

14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent, of rammes skinnes died red, and a covering above *of* badgers skinnes.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle, *of* shittim-wood, standing up.

16 Ten cubits *shall be* the length of a board, and a cubit and a half *shall be* the breadth of one board.

† Heb. *hands*

17 Two † tenons *shall there be* in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twentie boards on the south-side, south-ward.

19 And thou shalt make fourty sockets of silver, under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north-side, *there shall be* twenty boards.

21 And their fourtie sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle west-ward, thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

† Heb. *twinned.*

24 And they shall be † coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make barres of shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

27 And five barres for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five barres for the boards of the side of the tabernacle for the two sides west-ward.

28 And the middle barre in the mids of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold *for* places for the barres: and thou shalt overlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle * according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

* Chap. 25. 9, 40. Acts 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it upon foure pillars of shittim-*wood*, overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the foure sockets of silver.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail, the ark of the testimony: and the vail shall divide unto you, between the holy *place* and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony, in the most holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the table without the vail, and the candlestick over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north-side.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the doore of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging, five pillars of shittim-*wood*, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The altar of burnt-offering, with the vessels thereof. 9 The court of the tabernacle inclosed with hangings and pillars. 18 The measure of the court. 20 The oyl for the lamp.

AND thou shalt make an altar of shittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad: the altar shall be foure-square, and the height thereof *shall be* three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the foure corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brasse.

3 And thou shalt make his pannes to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basons, and his flesh-hooks, and his fire-pannes: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of network of brasse; and upon the net shalt thou make foure brasen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the compasse

of

of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with brasse.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as † it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make *it*.

† Heb. *he shewed.*

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle for the south-side, south-ward: *there shall be* hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

10 And the twentie pillars thereof, and their twentie sockets *shall be* of brasse: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *shall be* of silver.

11 And likewise for the north-side in length, there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twentie pillars, and their twentie sockets of brasse: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court, on the west-side, *shall be* hangings of fiftie cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east-side, east-ward, *shall be* fiftie cubits.

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate shall be* fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shall be* hangings, fifteen *cubits*: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court, *shall be* an hanging of twentie cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: and their pillars *shall be* foure, and their sockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the court *shall be* filleted with silver: their hooks *shall be* of silver, and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the court *shall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth † fiftie every where, and the height five cubits of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brasse.

† Heb. *fiftie by fiftie.*

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pinnes thereof, and all the pinnes of the court *shall be* of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oyl-olive beaten, for the light, to cause the lamp † to burn alwayes.

† Heb. *to ascend up.*

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which *is* before the testimonie, Aaron and his sonnes shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: *It shall be a* statute for ever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his sonnes are set apart for the priests office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The ephod. 15 The breast-plate with twelve precious stones. 30 The Urim and Thummim. 31 The robe of the ephod, with pomegranates and bels. 36 The plate of the mitre. 39 The imbroidered coat. 40 The garments for Aarons sonnes.

AND take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priests office, *even* Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glorie and for beautie.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdome, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

4 And these *are* the garments which they shall make; a breast-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue and of purple, of scarlet and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulder-pieces thereof joyned at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joyned together.

8 And the ‖curious girdle of the ephod which *is* upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; *even* of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

‖ Or, *embroidered.*

9 And thou shalt take two onyx-stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel.

10 Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the *other* stone according to their birth.

11 * With the work of an engraver in stone, *like* the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel; thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

* Wisd. 18. 24.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod, for stones of memoriall unto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD, upon his two shoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends: of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breast-plate of judgement, with cunning work after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; of gold,

of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen shalt thou make it.

16 Foure-square it shall be *being* doubled; a spanne *shall be* the length thereof, and a spanne *shall be* the breadth thereof.

† Heb. *fill in it fillings of stone.* || Or, *rubie.*

17 And thou shalt † set in it settings of stones, *even* foure rowes of stones: *the first* row *shall be* a || sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: *this shall be* the first row.

18 And the second row *shall be* an emerauld, a saphire, and a diamond.

19 And the third row a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

20 And the fourth row, a beryll, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their † inclosings.

† Heb. *fillings.*

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names; *like* the engravings of a signet, every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate chains at the ends, of wreathen work, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breast-plate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chains* of gold in the two rings *which are* on the ends of the breast-plate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chains*, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put *them* on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breast-plate, in the border thereof, which *is* in the side of the ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod, underneath towards the fore-part thereof, over against the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they shall binde the breast-plate by the rings thereof, unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that *it* may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate be not loosed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breast-plate of judgement, upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy *place*, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breast-plate of judgement the Urim & the Thummim, and they shall be upon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall bear the judgement of the children of Israel upon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the mids thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergion, that it be not rent.

|| Or, *skirt.*

33 ¶ And beneath upon the || hemme of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet round about the hemme thereof; and bels of gold between them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hemme of the robe round about.

35 * And it shall be upon Aaron, to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he cometh out; that he die not.

* Eccles 45. 9.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, *like* the engravings of a signet, HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre; upon the forefront of the mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall be upon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquitie of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it shall be alwayes upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle-work.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sonnes thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glorie and for beautie.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him: and shalt anoint them, and † consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office.

† Heb. *fill their hand.*

42 And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover † their nakednesse: from the loyns even unto the thighes they shall † reach.

† Heb. *flesh of their nakednesse.* † Heb. *be.*

43 And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sonnes, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come neare unto the altar to minister in the holy *place*; that they bear not iniquitie, and die. *It shall be* a statute for ever unto him, and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the priests.* 38 *The continuall burnt offering.* 45 *Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel.*

AND this *is* the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priests office: * Take one young bullock, and two rammes without blemish,

* Levit. 9. 2.

2 And

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oyl, and wafers unleavened anointed with oyl: of wheaten floure shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his sonnes thou shalt bring unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breast-plate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

Chap. 30. 7 Then shalt thou take the anointing * oyl, and poure *it* upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sonnes) and † put the bonnets on them: and the priests office shall be theirs for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt † * consecrate Aaron and his sonnes.

Heb. *binde.*

Heb. *fill the hand of.*

Chap. 28. 1.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and * Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

Levit. 1. 4.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the bloud of the bullock, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and poure all the bloud beside the bottom of the altar.

13 And * thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and ‖ the caul *that is* above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and burn *them* upon the altar.

Levit. 3. 3. It seemeth by anatomie, and the Hebrew doctours to be *the midriff.*

14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skinne, and his dung shalt thou burn with fire without the camp; it *is* a sinne-offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands upon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou shalt slay the ramme, and thou shalt take his bloud, and sprinkle *it* round about upon the altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ramme in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* unto his pieces, and ‖ unto his head.

Or, *upon.*

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ramme upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-offering unto the LORD: it *is* a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands upon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his bloud, and put *it* upon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right eare of his sonnes, and upon the thumbe of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the bloud upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the bloud that *is* upon the altar, and of the anointing oyl, and sprinkle *it* upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sonnes, and upon the garments of his sonnes with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ramme the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and the right shoulder; for it *is* a ramme of consecration:

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, & in the hands of his sonnes; & shalt ‖ wave them *for* a wave-offering before the LORD.

‖ Or, *shake it to and fro.*

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn *them upon* the altar for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ramme of Aarons consecrations, and wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD; and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ramme of the consecration, *even* of *that* which *is* for Aaron, and of *that* which *is* for his sonnes.

28 And it shall be Aarons and his sonnes by a statute for ever, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heave-offering: and it shall be an heave-offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, *even* their heave-offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sonnes after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 *And* † that sonne that is priest in his stead shall put them on seven dayes, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

† Heb. *he of his sonnes.*

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sonnes shall eat the flesh of the ramme, and the * bread that *is* in the basket, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

*Levit. 8. 31. Matt. 12. 4.

33 And they shall eat those things, wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and

70 and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they *are* holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remain unto the morning; then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it *is* holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to all things which I have commanded thee: seven dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullock for a sinne-offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it to sanctifie it.

37 Seven dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this *is* that which thou shalt offer
*Num 28.3. upon the altar; * two lambes of the first yeare, day by day continually.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning: and the other lambe thou shalt offer at even.

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deal of floure mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oyl; and the fourth part of an hin of wine *for* a drink-offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 *This shall be* a continuall burnt-offering throughout your generations, *at* the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD; where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children
|| Or, Israel. of Israel, and || *the tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister to me in the priests office.

*Lev.26.12. 45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongst the chil-
2.Cor.6.16. dren of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I *am* the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The altar of incense.* 11 *The ransome of souls.* 17 *The brasen laver.* 22 *The holy anointing oyl.* 34 *The composition of the perfume.*

AND thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon: of shittim-wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof (foure-square shall it be) and two cubits *shall be* the height thereof: the horns thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † sides thereof round † Heb. *roof.* about, and the horns thereof: and thou shalt † Heb. *walls.* make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two † corners † Heb. *ribs.* thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withall.

5 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vail, that *is* by the ark of the testimonie; before the mercie-seat, that *is* over the testimonie, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burn thereon † sweet † Heb. *incense of spices.* incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps he shall burn incense upon it.

8 And when Aaron || † lighteth the lamps || Or, *setteth up.* † at even, he shall burn incense upon it; a per- † Heb. *causeth to ascend.* petuall incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, † Heb. *between the two evens.* nor burnt-sacrifice, nor meat-offering, neither shall ye poure drink-offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a yeare, with the bloud of the sinne-offering of atonements: once in the yeare shall he make atonement upon it, throughout your generations: it *is* most holy unto the LORD.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 * When thou takest the summe of the *Num.1.2,3. children of Israel, after † their number; then † Heb. *them that are to be numbred.* shall they give every man a ransome for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numbrest them: that there be no plague amongst them, when *thou* numbrest them.

13 This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbred; half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuarie (* a shekel *Lev.27.25. *is* twentie gerahs) an half-shekel *shall be* the Num.3.47. offering of the LORD. Ezek.45.12.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbred from twentie yeares old & above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.

15 The rich shall not † give more, and the † Heb. *multiply.* poore shall not † give lesse then half a shekel, † Heb. *diminish.* when *they* give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement-money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be a memoriall unto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Thou

18 Thou shalt also make a laver of brasse, and his foot also of brasse, to wash *withall*, and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come neare to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, *even* to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also unto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe five hundred *shekels*, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, *even* two hundred and fifty *shekels*, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fiftie *shekels*,

24 And of cassia five hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oyl-olive an * hin.

Chap. 29. 40.

25 And thou shalt make it an oyl of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the ‖apothecary: it shall be an holy anointing oyl.

Or, *perfumer*.

26 And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony,

27 And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense,

28 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them, shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sonnes, and consecrate them, that *they* may minister unto me in the priests office.

31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oyl unto me, throughout your generations.

32 Upon mans flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shall be holy unto you.

33 Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth *any* of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum: *these* sweet spices with pure frankincense, of each shall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, † tempered together, pure *and* holy.

† Heb. *salted.*

36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy.

37 And *as for* the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selves according to the composition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called, and made meet for the work of the tabernacle. 12 The observation of the sabbath is again commanded. 18 Moses receiveth the two tables.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 See, I have called by name, Bezaleel the * sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:

* 1. Chron. 2. 20.

3 And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdome, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

4 To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse,

5 And in cutting of stones to set *them*, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I have given with him, Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted I have put wisdome; that they may make all that I have commanded thee:

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimonie, and the mercy-seat that *is* thereupon, and all the † furniture of the tabernacle:

† Heb. *vessels.*

8 And the table, and his furniture, and the pure candlestick with all his furniture, and the altar of incense:

9 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot:

10 And the clothes of service, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sonnes, to minister in the priests office:

11 And the anointing oyl, and sweet incense for the holy *place*: according to all that I have commanded thee, shall they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

13 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it *is* a signe between me and you, throughout your generations; that *ye* may know that I *am* the LORD, that doth sanctifie you.

14 * Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore: for it *is* holy unto you: Every one that defileth it, shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doeth

* Chap 20. 8. Deut. 5. 12. Ezek. 20. 12.

72 doeth *any* work therein, that soul shall be cut off from amongst his people.

15 Six dayes may work be done, but in the † Heb. *holinesse.* seventh *is* the sabbath of rest, † holy to the LORD: whosoever doeth *any* work in the sabbath-day, he shall surely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, *for* a perpetuall covenant.

17 It *is* a signe between me and the children * Gen. 1. 31. and 2. 2. of Israel for ever: for * in six dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

18 ¶ And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon * Deut. 9. 10. mount Sinai, * two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The people in the absence of Moses, cause Aaron to make a calf. 7 God is angred thereby. 11 At the intreaty of Moses he is appeased. 15 Moses cometh down with the tables. 19 He breaketh them. 20 He destroyeth the calf. 22 Aarons excuse for himself. 25 Moses causeth the idolaters to be slain. 30 He prayeth for the people.

AND when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together un- * Acts 7. 40. to Aaron, and said unto him, * Up, make us gods which shall go before us: for *as for* this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron said unto them, Break off the golden eare-rings which *are* in the eares of your wives, of your sonnes, and of your daughters, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden eare-rings, which *were* in their eares, and brought *them* unto Aaron.

* 1. Kings 12. 28. Psal. 106. 19. 4 * And he received *them* at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they said, These *be* thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron saw *it*, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation and said, To morrow *is* a feast to the LORD.

9 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace- * 1. Cor. 10. 7 offerings: and the * people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

* Deut. 9. 12 7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, * Go, get thee down: for thy people which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt have corrupted *themselves*.

8 They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These *be* thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, * I have * Chap. 33. 3 seen this people, and behold, it *is* a stiff-necked Deut. 9. 13. people.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 * And Moses besought † the LORD his * Psal. 106. God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath 23. wax hot against thy people, which thou hast † Heb. *the face of the* brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with *LORD.* great power, and with a mighty hand?

12 * Wherefore should the Egyptians speak * Num. 14. and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to 13. slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidest unto them, * I will multi- * Gen. 12. 7. ply your seed as the starres of heaven, and all and 15. 7. this land that I have spoken of, will I give unto and 48. 16. your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever.

14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony *were* in his hand: the tables were written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other were they written.

16 And the * tables *were* the work of God, * Chap. 31. and the writing *was* the writing of God gra- 18. ven upon the tables.

17 And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, *There is* a noise of warre in the camp.

18 And he said, *It is* not the voice of *them that* shout for mastery, neither *is it* the voice of *them that* cry for † being overcome: *but* the † Heb. *weakenesse.* noise of *them that* sing, do I heare.

19 ¶ And it came to passe assoon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 * And he took the calf which they had * Deut. 9. 21. made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and strawed *it* upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink *of it*.

21 And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sinne upon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people that they *are set* on mischief.

23 For they said unto me, Make us gods, which shall go before us: for *as for* this Moses, the

the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break *it* off: So they gave *it* me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people *were* naked (for Aaron had made them naked

Heb. *those a rose up inst them.*

unto *their* shame, amongst † their enemies)

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who *is* on the LORDS side? *let him come* unto me. And all the sonnes of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses; and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

or, And oses said, nsecrate ur selves to y to the ORD, be- use every n hath cen against sonne, and ainst his other, &c. Heb. *fill ur hands.*

29 ‖ For Moses had said, † Consecrate your selves to day to the LORD, *even* every man upon his sonne, and upon his brother, that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people, Ye have sinned a great sinne: and now I will go up unto the LORD; peradventure I shall make an atonement for your sinne.

31 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sinne, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt, forgive their sinne: and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto *the place* of which I have spoken unto thee: Behold, mine angel shall go before thee; Nevertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit their sinne upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuseth to go, as he had promised, with the people. 4 The people mourn thereat. 7 The tabernacle is removed out of the camp. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moses. 12 Moses desireth to see the glory of God.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Depart, *and* go up hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I sware unto Abra-

Gen. 12. 7. Deut. 7. 22. Josh. 24. 11.

ham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, * Unto thy seed will I give it.

2 * And I will send an angel before thee: and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite:

77

3 Unto a land flowing with milk and hony: for I will not go up in the midst of thee, for thou *art* a * stiff-necked people: lest I consume thee in the way.

* Chap. 32. 9. Deut. 9. 13.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these evil tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, Ye *are* a stiff-necked people: I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Israel ſript themselves of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, a farre off from the camp, and called it the Tabernacle of the congregation: And it came to passe, *that* every one which sought the LORD, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which *was* without the camp.

8 And it came to passe, when Moses went out unto the tabernacle, *that* all the people rose up, and stood every man at his tent doore, and looked after Moses, untill he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to passe, as Moses entred into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the doore of the tabernacle, and *the LORD* talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the tabernacle doore: and all the people rose up and worshipped, every man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp, but his servant Joshua, the sonne of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people; and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation *is* thy people.

14 And he said, My presence shall go *with thee*, and I will give thee rest.

15 And he said unto him, If thy presence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein shall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight?

Is

78

Is it not in that thou goest with us? So shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken; for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodnesse passe before thee, and I will proclaim the
‖Rom.9.15. name of the LORD before thee; * and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, *there is* a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock.

22 And it shall come to passe, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand, while I passe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back-parts: but my face shall not be seen.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The tables are renewed. 5 The name of the LORD proclaimed. 8 Moses entreateth God to go with them. 10 God maketh a covenant with them, repeating certain duties of the first table. 28 Moses after fourty dayes in the mount, cometh down with the tables. 27 His face shineth, and he covereth it with a vail.

*Deut.10.1. AND the LORD said unto Moses, * Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: and I will write upon *these* tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thy self there to me, in the top of the mount.

*Chap. 19. 12. 3 And no man shall * come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of stone, like unto the first; and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone:

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodnesse and truth,

*Chap.20.5 Deut.5.9. Jerem.32. 18. 7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sinne, and that will by no means clear *the guilty*, * visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the childrens children, unto the third and to the fourth *generation*.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go amongst us (for it *is* a stiff-necked people) and pardon our iniquitie, and our sinne, and take us for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he said, Behold, * I make a cove- * Deut.5.2. nant: before all thy people I will do marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongst which thou *art*, shall see the work of the LORD: for it *is* a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 Observe thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

12 *Take heed to thy self, lest thou make a * Chap.23. covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee. 32. Deut.7.2.

13 But ye shall destroy their altars, break their † images, and cut down their groves. † Heb. *statues.*

14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name *is* Jealous, *is* a * jealous * Chap.20. God:

15 Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice,

16 And thou take of * their daughters unto * 1.Kings 11 thy sonnes, and their daughters go a whoring 2. after their gods, and make thy sonnes go a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feast of * unleavened bread shalt * Chap.23. thou keep: Seven dayes shalt thou eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee in the time 15. of the moneth Abib: for in the * moneth Abib * Chap.13.4 thou camest out from Egypt.

19 * All that openeth the matrix *is* mine: * Chap.22. and every firstling among thy cattel, *whether* ox 29. or sheep, *that is male*. Ezek.44.30

20 But the firstling of an asse thou shalt re- ‖ Or, *kid.* deem with a ‖ lambe: and if thou redeem *him* * Chap.23. not, then shalt thou break his neck. All the 15. first-born of thy sonnes thou shalt redeem: and * Chap.23. none shall appear before me * empty. 12. Deut.5.12.

21 ¶ * Six dayes thou shalt work, but on Luke 13.14 the seventh day thou shalt rest: in earing-time * Chap.23. and in harvest thou shalt rest. 16.

22 ¶ * And thou shalt observe the feast of † Heb. *revolution of the* weeks, of the first-fruits of wheat-harvest, and *yeare.* the feast of in-gathering at the † yeares end. * Chap.23 14,17.

23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeare shall all your Deut16.16.

men-

men-children appear before the Lord GOD, the God of Israel.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeare.

[a] Chap. 23. 18. 25 * Thou shalt not offer the bloud of my sacrifice with leaven, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of passeover be left unto the morning.

[b] Chap. 23. 19. Deut. 14. 21. 26 The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe * a kid in his mothers milk.

[c] Deut. 4. 13. 27 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou * these words: for after the tenour of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel.

[d] Chap. 24. 8. Deut 9. 9. 28 * And he was there with the LORD fourtie dayes and fourtie nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water: and he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten [e] Heb. words † commandments.

29 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses came down from mount Sinai (*with* the two tables of testimonie in Moses hand, when he came down from the mount) that Moses wist not that the skinne of his face shone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skinne of his face shone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moses called unto them, and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him; and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moses had done speaking with 2 Cor. 3. 13. them, he put * a vail on his face.

34 But when Moses went in before the LORD to speak with him, he took the vail off, untill he came out: And he came out and spake unto the children of Israel, *that* which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skinne of Moses face shone: and Moses put the vail upon his face again untill he went in to speak with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The sabbath. 4 The free gifts for the tabernacle. 20 The readinesse of the people to offer. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the work.

AND Moses gathered all the congregation of the children of Israel together, and said unto them, These *are* the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye should do them.

2 * Six dayes shall work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you an † holy day, a sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoever doeth work therein, shall be put to death. [a] * Chap. 20. 9. Levit. 23. 3. Deut. 5. 12. Luke 13. 14. [b] † Heb. holie-nesse.

3 Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath-day.

4 ¶ And Moses spake unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, saying,

5 Take ye from amongst you an offering unto the LORD: * Whosoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD; gold, and silver, and brasse, [c] * Chap. 25. 2.

6 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*,

7 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and shittim-wood,

8 And oyl for the light, and spices for anointing oyl and for the sweet incense,

9 And onyx-stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breast-plate.

10 And every wise-hearted among you, shall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded;

11 * The tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his barres, his pillars, and his sockets, [d] * Chap. 26. 1, &c.

12 The ark and the staves thereof, *with* the mercie-seat, and the vail of the covering,

13 The table and his staves, and all his vessels, and the shew-bread,

14 The candlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oyl for the light,

15 * And the incense-altar, and his staves, and the anointing oyl, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the doore at the entring in of the tabernacle, [e] * Chap. 30. 1.

16 * The altar of burnt-offering with his brasen grate, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot, [f] * Chap. 27. 1.

17 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the doore of the court,

18 The pinnes of the tabernacle, and the pinnes of the court, and their cords,

19 The clothes of service, to do service in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sonnes to minister in the priests office.

20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And they came, every one whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments.

22 And

80 22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and eare-rings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold unto the LORD.

23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*, and red skinnes of rammes, and badgers skinnes, brought *them*.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brasse, brought the LORD *s* offering: and every man with whom was found shittim-wood for any work of the service, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wise-hearted, did spinne with their hands, and brought that which they had spunne, both of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdome, spunne goats *hair*.

27 And the rulers brought onyx-stones, and stones to be set; for the ephod, and for the breast-plate:

* Chap. 30. 23. 28 And *spice, and oyl for the light, and for the anointing oyl, and for the sweet incense.

29 The children of Israel brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made, by the hand of Moses.

¶ Chap. 31. 2. 30 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, *the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Judah.

31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdome, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship:

32 And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse,

33 And in the cutting of stones to set *them*, and in carving of wood to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, *both* he and Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wisdome of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, *even* of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work.

CHAP. XXXVI.

¶ *The offerings are delivered to the workmen.* 5 *The liberalitie of the people is restrained.* 8 *The curtains of cherubims.* 14 *The curtains of goats hair.* 19 *The covering of skinnes.* 20 *The boards with their sockets.* 30 *The barres.* 35 *The vail.* 37 *The hanging for the doore.*

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisdome and understanding, to know how to work all manner of work for the service of the sanctuarie, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdome, *even* every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it.

3 And they received of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought, for the work of the service of the sanctuarie, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet unto him free offerings every morning.

4 And all the wise men that wrought all the work of the sanctuarie, came every man from his work which they made.

5 ¶ And they spake unto Moses, saying, The people bring much more then enough for the service of the work which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuarie: so the people were restrained from bringing.

7 For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

* Chap. 26. 3. 4. 8 ¶ *And every wise-hearted man, among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work made he them.

9 The length of one curtain *was* twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain foure cubits: the curtains *were* all of one cise.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one to another: and *the other* five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second.

* Chap. 26. 10. 12 *Fiftie loops made he in one curtain, and fiftie loops made he in the edge of the curtain which *was* in the coupling of the second: the loops held one curtain to another.

13 And he made fiftie taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats *hair*, for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain was thirtie cubits, and foure cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains *were* of one cise.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.

17 And he made fiftie loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and

and fiftie loops made he upon the edge of the curtain, which coupleth the second.

18 And he made fiftie taches of brasse to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering for the tent, of rammes skinnes died red, and a covering of badgers skinnes above *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle, of shittim-wood, standing up.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle: twentie boards for the south-side, south-ward.

24 And fourtie sockets of silver he made under the twentie boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the tabernacle *which is* toward the north-corner, he made twentie boards,

26 And their fourtie sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward, he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

† Heb. *twined.*

29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

† Heb. *two sockets, two sockets under one board.* Chap. 25. 18. and 30. 5.

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteen sockets of silver, † under every board two sockets.

31 ¶ And he made * barres of shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

32 And five barres for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five barres for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides westward.

33 And he made the middle barre to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the barres, and overlaid the barres with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: *with* cherubims made he it of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of shittim-*wood*, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks *were* of gold, and he cast for them foure sockets of silver.

Heb. *the work of a needle-worker, or embroiderer.*

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the tabernacle doore, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, † of needle-work,

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters, and their fillets with gold: but their five sockets *were* of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The ark.* 6 *The mercie-seat with cherubims.* 10 *The table with his vessels.* 17 *The candlestick with his lamps and instruments.* 25 *The altar of incense.* 29 *The anointing oyl, and sweet incense.*

AND Bezaleel made * the ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half *was* the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it. * Chap. 25. 10.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, *to be set* by the foure corners of it: even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 ¶ And he made the * mercie-seat of pure gold: two cubits and an half *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof. * Chap 25. 17.

7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercie-seat:

8 One cherub ‖ on the end on this side, and another cherub ‖ on the *other* end on that side: out of the mercie-seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof. ‖ Or, *out of, &c.* ‖ Or, *out of, &c.*

9 And the cherubims spread out their wings on high, *and* covered with their wings over the mercie-seat, with their faces one to another; *even* to the mercie-seat-ward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the table of shittim-wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand-breadth, round about: and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings upon the foure corners that *were* in the foure feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves, to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* upon the table, his * dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers ‖ to cover withall, of pure gold. * Chap. 25. 29. ‖ Or, *to poure out withall.*

82

17 ¶ And he made the * candlestick of pure
* Chap. 25. 31. gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick, his shaft and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowls made after the fashion of almonds, in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches, going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick *were* foure bowls made like almonds, his knops and his flowers.

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, & a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes, of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

* Chap. 30, 1 25 ¶ * And he made the incense-altar of shittim-wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit (*it was* foure-square) and two cubits *was* the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withall.

28 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

* Chap. 30. 35. 29 ¶ And he made * the holy anointing oyl, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecarie.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The altar of burnt-offering.* 8 *The laver of brasse.* 9 *The court.* 21 *The summe of that the people offered.*

* Chap 27. 1 AND * he made the altar of burnt-offering of shittim-wood: five cubits *was* the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof (*it was* foure-square) and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the foure corners of it: the horns thereof were of the same, and he overlaid it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, *and* the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pannes: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And he made for the altar a brasen grate of net-work, under the compasse thereof, beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with brasse.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withall; he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the laver of brasse, and the foot of it, of brasse, of the ‖ looking-glasses of *the women* † assembling, which assembled at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation

‖ Or, *brasen glasses.* † Heb. *assembling by troups.*

9 ¶ And he made the court: on the south-side south-ward, the hangings of the court *were* of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars *were* twentie, and their brasen sockets twentie: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *were* of silver.

11 And for the north-side, *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twentie, and their sockets of brasse twentie: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver.

12 And for the west-side *were* hangings of fiftie cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver.

13 And for the east-side east-ward fifty cubits

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court gate, on this hand and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

19 All the hangings of the court round about, *were* of fine twined linen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse, the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters of silver, and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court *was* needle-work, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twentie cubits *was* the length, and the height in the breadth *was* five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars *were* foure, and their sockets of brasse foure, their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets, of silver.

20 And all the * pinnes of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, *were* of brasse. * Chap. 27. 19.

21 ¶ This is the summe of the tabernacle, *even* of the tabernacle of testimonie, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, *for* the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, sonne to Aaron the priest.

22 And

22 And Bezaleel the ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, ſonne of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in ſcarlet, & fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work, in all the work of the holy *place*, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and ſeven hundred and thirty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

25 And the ſilver of them that were numbred of the congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thouſand ſeven hundred and threeſcore and fifteen ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

† Heb. a poll. 26 A bekah for † every man, *that is*, half a ſhekel, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, for every one that went to be numbred, from twenty yeares old and upward, for ſix hundred thouſand and three thouſand and five hundred and fifty *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of ſilver, were caſt the ſockets of the ſanctuary, and the ſockets of the vail; an hundred ſockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a ſocket.

28 And of the thouſand ſeven hundred ſeventy and five *ſhekels*, he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the braſſe of the offering *was* ſeventy talents, and two thouſand and foure hundred ſhekels.

30 And therewith he made the ſockets to the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the braſen altar, and the braſen grate for it, and all the veſſels of the altar.

31 And the ſockets of the court round about, and the ſockets of the court-gate, and all the pinnes of the tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *The clothes of ſervice and holy gayments.* 2 *The ephod.* 8 *The breaſt-plate.* 22 *The robe of the ephod.* 27 *The coats, mitre, and girdle of fine linen.* 30 *The plate of the holy crown.* 32 *All is viewed and approved by Moſes.*

Chap. 31. 6. and 35. 9. AND of the blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, they made clothes of ſervice, to do ſervice in the holy *place*, and * made the holy garments for Aaron; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

2 And he made the ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut *it* into wiers, to work *it* in the blue, and in the purple, and in the ſcarlet, and in the fine linen, *with* cunning work.

4 They made ſhoulder-pieces for it, to couple *it* together; by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod that *was* upon it, *was* of the ſame, according to the work thereof; of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Moſes. 83

6 ¶ * And they wrought onyx-ſtones incloſed in ouches of gold, graven as ſignets are graven, with the names of the children of Iſrael. * Chap. 28. 9.

7 And he put them on the ſhoulders of the ephod, that they ſhould be ſtones for a * memoriall to the children of Iſrael; as the LORD commanded Moſes. * Chap. 28. 12.

8 ¶ And he made the breaſt-plate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod; of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was foure-ſquare, they made the breaſt-plate double: a ſpanne *was* the length thereof, & a ſpanne the breadth thereof *being* doubled.

10 And they ſet in it foure rowes of ſtones: *the firſt* row *was* a ‖ ſardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this *was* the firſt row. ‖ Or, *ruby*.

11 And the ſecond row, an emeraud, a ſapphire, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyſt.

13 And the fourth row, a beryll, an onyx, and a jaſper: they were incloſed in ouches of gold in their incloſings.

14 And the ſtones *were* according to the names of the children of Iſrael, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a ſignet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breaſt-plate chains, at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breaſt-plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breaſt-plate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they faſtened in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder-pieces of the ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breaſt-plate upon the border of it, which *was* on the ſide of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart of it, over againſt the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did binde the breaſt-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breaſt-

84 plate might not be loosed from the ephod; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergion, *with* a band round about the hole, that it should not rent.

24 And they made upon the hemmes of the robe, pomegranates of blue, and purple, and scarlet, *and* twined linen.

* Chap. 28. 33. 25 And they made * bels of pure gold, and put the bels between the pomegranates, upon the hemme of the robe, round about between the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to minister *in*; as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linen, of woven work, for Aaron and for his sonnes;

* Chap. 28. 42. 28 And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and † linen breeches of fine twined linen,

27 And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, of needle-work; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown, of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, *like to* the engravings of a signet, * HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

* Chap. 28. 36.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten *it* on high upon the mitre; as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished; and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his sockets,

34 And the covering of rammes skinnes died red, and the covering of badgers skinnes, and the vail of the covering,

35 The ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the mercy-seat,

36 The table, *and* all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread,

37 The pure candlestick, with the lamps thereof, *even with* the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oyl for light,

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oyl, and † the sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle doore,

† Heb. *the incense of sweet spices.*

39 The brasen altar, and his grate of brasse, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court-gate, his cords, and his pinnes, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation,

41 The clothes of service to do service in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and his sonnes garments to minister in the priests office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the work.

43 And Moses did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: And Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The tabernacle is commanded to be reared, 9 and anointed; 13 Aaron and his sonnes to be sanctified. 16 Moses performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud covereth the tabernacle.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the vail.

4 And * thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order † the things that are to be set in order upon it, and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof.

* Chap. 26. 35.

† Heb. *thou order shalt order thereon.*

5 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the doore to the tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt-offering, before the doore of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, & hang up the hanging at the court-gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oyl, and anoint the tabernacle and all that *is* therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the altar: and it shall be an altar † most holy.

† Heb. *holinesse of holy vessels.*

11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sonnes unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister

nister unto me in the priests office: for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting priesthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, in the first moneth in the second yeare, on the first *day* of the moneth, that the * tabernacle was reared up. * Num. 7. 1.

18 And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark.

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and * set up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the LORD commanded Moses. * Chap. 35. 12.

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle north-ward, without the vail.

23 And he set the bread in order upon it, before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle south-ward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation, before the vail.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon; as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set up the hanging, at the doore of the tabernacle. 85

29 And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the doore of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering; as the * LORD commanded Moses. * Chap 30. 9

30 ¶ And he set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to wash *withall*.

31 And Moses, and Aaron and his sonnes, washed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came neare unto the altar, they washed; as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court-gate: so Moses finished the work.

34 ¶ * Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle. * Num. 9. 15 1. Kings 8. 10.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel † went onward in all their journeys:

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not, till the day that it was taken up. † Heb. *journeyed.*

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

The third book of *MOSES*, called *LEVITICUS*.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt-offerings,* 3 *of the herd,* 10 *of the flocks,* 14 *of the fowls.*

AND the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattel, *even* of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering *be* a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

4 * And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him. * Exod. 29. 10.

5 And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the priests Aarons sonnes shall bring the bloud, and sprinkle the bloud round about upon the altar, that *is* by the

doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he shall slay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sonnes of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the priests Aarons sonnes shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that *is* in the fire which *is* upon the altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs shall he wash in water, and the priest shall burn all on the altar, *to be* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering *be* of the flocks, *namely* of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar north-ward before the LORD: and the priests Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle his bloud round about upon the altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* upon the altar.

13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water: and the priest shall bring *it* all, and burn *it* upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt-sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of turtle-doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and † wring off his head, and burn *it* on the altar: and the bloud thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar.

† Heb. *pinch off the head with the nail.*

16 And he shall pluck away his crop with ‖ his feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the east-part, by the place of the ashes.

‖ Or, *the filth thereof.*

17 And he shall cleave it, with the wings thereof, *but* shall not divide *it* asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that *is* upon the fire: it *is* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1. The meat-offering of floure with oyl and incense, 4 either baken in the oven, 5 or on a plate, 7 or in a frying-panne: 12 or of the first-fruits in the eare. 13 The salt of the meat-offering.

AND when any will offer a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine floure: and he shall poure oyl upon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sonnes the priests: and he shall take thereout his handfull of the floure thereof, and of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the priest shall burn the memoriall of it upon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

3 And * the remnant of the meat-offering *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

* Ecclus 7. 31.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, *it shall be* an unleavened cake of fine floure mingled with oyl, or unleavened wafers anointed with oyl.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation *be* a meat-offering *baken* ‖ in a panne, it shall be of fine floure unleavened, mingled with oyl.

‖ Or, *on a plate*, or *slice.*

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and poure oyl thereon: it *is* a meat-offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation *be* a meat-offering *baken* in the frying-panne, it shall be made of fine floure with oyl.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat-offering, that is made of these things, unto the LORD: and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat-offering * a memoriall thereof, and shall burn *it* upon the altar: *it is* an * offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

* Verse 2.
* Exod. 29. 18.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering, *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *it is* a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first-fruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD; but they shall not † be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

† Heb. *ascend.*

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering * shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

* Mark 9.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy first-fruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat-offering of thy first-fruits, green eares of corn dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyl upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it *is* a meat-offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The peace-offering of the herd: 6 of the flock, 7 either a lambe, 12 or a goat.

AND if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace-offerings; if he offer *it* of the herd, whether *it be* a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sonnes the priests shall sprinkle the bloud upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, * the ‖ fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.

* Exod.29. 22.
‖ Or, *suet.*

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the ‖ caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

‖ Or, *midriff over the liver* and *over the kidneys.*

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt-sacrifice, which *is* upon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD, be of the flock, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the bloud thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat thereof *and* the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the backbone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering *be* a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the bloud thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet savour. * All the fat *is* the LORDS. * Chap.7.25.

17 *It shall be* a perpetuall statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor * bloud. * Gen.9.4. Chap.7.26. and.17.14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The sinne-offering of ignorance, 3 for the priest, 13 for the congregation, 22 for the ruler, 27 for any of the people.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sinne through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD (*concerning things* which ought not to be done) and shall do against any of them:

3 If the priest that is anointed, do sinne according to the sinne of the people; then let him bring for his sinne which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish, unto the LORD for a sinne-offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD; and shall lay his hand upon the bullocks head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullocks bloud, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the bloud, and sprinkle of the bloud seven times before the LORD, before the vail of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall put *some* of the bloud upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall poure * all the bloud of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation. * Chap.5.9.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sinne-offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards:

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.

11 * And the skinne of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung, * Exod.29. 14. Num.19.5.

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry † without the camp, unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and * burn † Heb. *to without the camp.* * Heb.13.11.

88 him on the wood with fire: † where the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt.

† Heb. *at the pouring out of the ashes.*

13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Israel sinne through ignorance, * and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done *somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD, *concerning things* which should not be done, and are guiltie:

* Chap. 5. 2, 3, 4.

14 When the sinne which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sinne, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullocks bloud to the tabernacle of the congregation.

17 And the priest shall dip his finger *in some* of the bloud, and sprinkle *it* seven times before the LORD, *even* before the vail.

18 And he shall put *some* of the bloud upon the horns of the altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall poure out all the bloud at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn *it* upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sinne-offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And he shall carrie forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it *is* a sinne-offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned and done *somewhat* through ignorance *against* any of the commandments of the LORD his God, *concerning things* which should not be done, and is guiltie;

23 Or if his sinne, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before the LORD: it *is* a sinne-offering.

25 And the priest shall take of the bloud of the sinne-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall poure out his bloud at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sinne, & it shall be forgiven him.

27 ¶ And if † any one of the ‡ common people sinne through ignorance, while he doeth *somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD, *concerning things* which ought not to be done, and be guiltie;

† Heb. *any soul.*

‡ Heb. *people of the land.*

28 Or if his sinne, which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sinne which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sinne-offering, and slay the sinne-offering in the place of the burnt-offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the bloud thereof with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall poure out all the bloud thereof at the bottom of the altar.

31 And * he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn *it* upon the altar, for a * sweet savour unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

* Chap. 3. 14.

* Exod. 29. 18.

32 And if he bring a lambe for a sinne-offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sinne-offering, and slay it for a sinne-offering, in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.

34 And the priest shall take of the bloud of the sinne-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall poure out all the bloud thereof at the bottom of the altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for his sinne that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

1 He that sinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an unclean thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His trespasse-offering, of the flock. 7 of fowls, 11 or of floure. 14 The trespasse-offering in sacrilege, 17 and in sinnes of ignorance.

AND if a soul sinne, and heare the voice of swearing, and *is a* witnesse, whether he hath seen or known *of it*; if he do not utter it, then he shall beare his iniquitie.

2 Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether *it be* a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattel, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he also shall be unclean, and guiltie.

3 Or if he touch the uncleanesse of man, whatsoever uncleanesse *it be* that a man shall be

be defiled withall, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth *of it*, then he ſhall be guiltie.

4 Or if a ſoul ſwear, pronouncing with *his* lips to do evil, or to do good, whatſoever *it be* that a man ſhall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth *of it*, then he ſhall be guiltie in one of theſe.

5 And it ſhall be, when he ſhall be guiltie in one of theſe things, that he ſhall confeſſe that he hath ſinned in that thing.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe-offering unto the LORD for his ſinne which he hath ſinned, a female from the flock, a lambe or a kid of the goats, for a ſinne-offering: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ſinne.

† Heb. *his hand cannot reach to the ſufficiencie of a lambe.*

7 And if † he be not able to bring a lambe, then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe which he hath committed, two turtle-doves or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a ſinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

8 And he ſhall bring them unto the prieſt, who ſhall offer *that* which *is* for the ſinne-offering firſt, and *wring off his head from his neck, but ſhall not divide *it* aſunder.

*Chap. 1, 15.

9 And he ſhall ſprinkle of the bloud of the ſinne-offering upon the ſide of the altar; and the reſt of the bloud ſhall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it *is* a ſinne-offering.

10 And he ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt-offering, according to the ‖ manner: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, for his ſinne which he had ſinned, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

‖ Or, *ordinance.*

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons; then he that ſinned, ſhall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine floure for a ſinne-offering: he ſhall put no oyl upon it, neither ſhall he put any frankincenſe thereon: for it *is* a ſinne-offering.

12 Then ſhall he bring it to the prieſt, and the prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, *even a memoriall thereof, and burn *it* on the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a ſinne-offering.

* Chap. 2, 2.

* Chap. 4. 35.

13 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, as touching his ſinne that he hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall be forgiven him: and *the remnant* ſhall be the prieſts, as a meat-offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

15 If a ſoul commit a treſpaſſe, and ſinne through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe unto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the flocks, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſilver, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie, for a treſpaſſe-offering.

16 And he ſhall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and ſhall adde the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the prieſt: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the treſpaſſe-offering, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

17 ¶ And if a * ſoul ſinne, and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; though he wiſt *it* not, yet is he guiltie, and ſhall bear his iniquitie.

* Chap. 4. 2.

18 And he ſhall bring a ramme without blemiſh out of the flock, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe-offering, unto the prieſt: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and wiſt *it* not; and it ſhall be forgiven him.

19 It *is* a treſpaſſe-offering: he hath certainly treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 The treſpaſſe-offering for ſinnes done wittingly. 8 The law of the burnt-offering, 14 and of the meat-offering. 19 The offering at the conſecration of a prieſt. 24 The law of the ſinne-offering.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoul ſinne, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in ‖† fellowſhip, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour;

‖ Or, *dealing.*

† Heb. *putting of the hand.*

3 Or have found that which was loſt, and lieth concerning it, and * ſweareth falſly; in any of all theſe that a man doeth, ſinning therein:

* Num. 5. 6.

4 Then it ſhall be, becauſe he hath ſinned and is guiltie, that he ſhall reſtore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the loſt thing which he found,

5 Or all that about which he hath ſworn falſly; he ſhall even * reſtore it in the principall, and ſhall adde the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, ‖† in the day of his treſpaſſe-offering.

* Chap. 5. 16.

‖ Or, *in the day of his being found guilty.*

† Heb. *in the day of his treſpaſſe.*

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe-offering unto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the * flock, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe-offering, unto the prieſt.

* Chap. 5. 15.

7 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, before the LORD: and it ſhall be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in treſpaſſing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſonnes, ſaying, This *is* the law of the burnt-offering: (It *is* the burnt-offering, ‖ becauſe of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar ſhall be burning in it)

‖ Or, *for the burning.*

10 And the prieſt ſhall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches ſhall he put upon his fleſh, and take up the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he ſhall put them beſides the altar.

11 And

90

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp, unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it, it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

13 The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar: it shall never go out.

* Chap. 2. 1. Num. 15. 4. 14 ¶ * And this *is* the law of the meat-offering: the sonnes of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handfull, of the floure of the meat-offering, and of the oyl thereof, and all the frankincense which *is* upon the meat-offering, and shall burn *it* upon the * Chap. 2. 9. altar, for a sweet savour, *even* the * memoriall of it unto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sonnes eat: with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shall not be baken with leaven: I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it *is* most holy, as *is* the sinne-offering, and as the trespasse-offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: *It shall be* a statute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: * Every one * Exod. 29. 37. that toucheth them shall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron, and of his sonnes, which they shall offer unto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part of an * ephah of fine floure for a meat-offering perpetuall, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night. * Exod. 16. 36.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oyl, *and when it is* baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat-offering shalt thou offer for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

22 And the priest of his sonnes that is anointed in his stead, shall offer it: *It is* a statute for ever unto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat-offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

25 Speak unto Aaron and to his sonnes, saying, This *is* the law of the sinne-offering: In the place where the burnt-offering is killed, shall the sinne-offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* most holy.

26 The priest that offereth it for sinne, shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the bloud thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden, * shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brasen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water. * Chap. 11. 33.

29 All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it *is* most holy.

30 * And no sinne-offering whereof *any* of the bloud is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile *withall* in the holy *place*, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire. * Heb. 13. 11.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The law of the trespasse-offering.* 11 *and of the peace-offerings,* 12 *whether it be for a thanksgiving,* 16 *or a vow, or a free-will-offering.* 22 *The fat,* 26 *and the bloud are forbidden.* 28 *The priests portion in the peace-offerings.*

LIkewise this *is* the law of the trespasse-offering: it *is* most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt-offering, shall they kill the trespasse-offering: and the bloud thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon the altar.

3 And he shall offer of it, all the fat thereof; the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul *that is* above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar, for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a trespasse-offering.

6 Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it *is* most holy.

7 As the sinne-offering *is*, so *is* the trespasse-offering: *there is* one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall have *it*.

8 And the priest that offereth any mans burnt-offering, *even* the priest shall have to himself the skinne of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat-offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying-pan, and || in the panne, shall be the priests that offereth it. || Or, *on the flat plate*, or *slice*.

10 And every meat-offering mingled with oyl, and dry, shall all the sonnes of Aaron have, one *as much* as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oyl, and unleavened wafers anointed with oyl, and

cakes

cakes mingled with oyl, of fine floure, fryed.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering, leavened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heave-offering unto the LORD, & it shall be the priests that sprinkleth the bloud of the peace-offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving, shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leave any of it untill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering *be* a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day, shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if *any* of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it, shall bear his iniquitie.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing, shall not be eaten, it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

20 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, that *pertain* unto the LORD, * having his uncleanesse upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people. * Chap 15.3

21 Moreover, the soul that shall touch any unclean thing, *as* the uncleanesse of man, or *any* unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings which *pertain* unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, * Ye shall eat no manner fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat. * Chap. 3.17

24 And the fat of the † beast that dieth of it self, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it. † Heb. *torn.*

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth *it*, shall be cut off from his people.

26 * Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of bloud, *whether it be* of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings. * Gen. 9.4. Chap. 3.17. and 17.14.

27 Whatsoever soul *it be* that eateth any manner of bloud, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying 91

29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the LORD, shall bring his oblation unto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that * the breast may be waved for a wave-offering before the LORD. * Exod. 29. 24.

31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aarons and his sonnes.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for an heave-offering, of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33 He among the sonnes of Aaron that offereth the bloud of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for *his* part.

34 For the wave-breast and the heave-shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest, and unto his sonnes, by a statute for ever, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sonnes, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day *when* he presented them, to minister unto the LORD in the priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, *by* a statute for ever, throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, & of the sinne-offering, and of the trespasse-offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderneſse of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sonnes.* 14 *Their sinne-offering.* 18 *Their burnt-offering.* 22 *The ram of consecrations.* 31 *The place and time of their consecration.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Take Aaron and his sonnes with him, and * the garments, and * the anointing oyl, * Exod. 28. and a bullock for the sinne-offering, and two rammes, and a basket of unleavened bread. * Exod. 30. 24.

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moses said unto the congregation, *This

92

* This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

* Exod. 29.4

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound *it* unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breast-plate upon him: also he * put in the breast-plate the Urim and Thummim.

* Exod. 28. 30.

9 And he put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, *even* upon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the LORD * commanded Moses.

* Exod. 28. 39. &c.

10 And Moses took the anointing oyl, and anointed the tabernacle and all that *was* therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot to sanctifie them.

12 And he * poured of the anointing oyl upon Aarons head, and anointed him to sanctifie him.

* Ecclus 45. 15. Psal. 133. 2.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded Moses.

† Heb. *bound.*

14 * And he brought the bullock for the sinne-offering, and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sinne-offering.

* Exod. 29. 1

15 And he slew *it*, and Moses took the bloud, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, & purified the altar; and poured the bloud at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned *it* upon the altar.

17 But the bullock and his hide, his flesh and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD * commanded Moses.

* Exod. 29. 14.

18 ¶ And he brought the ramme for the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands upon the head of the ramme.

19 And he killed *it*, and Moses sprinkled the bloud upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ramme into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, & the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legs in water; and Moses burnt the whole ramme upon the altar: it *was* a burnt-sacrifice for a sweet savour, *and* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Exod. 29. 31.

22 ¶ And * he brought the other ramme, the ramme of consecration: and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands upon the head of the ramme.

23 And he slew *it*, and Moses took of the bloud of it, and put *it* upon the tip of Aarons right eare, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sonnes, and Moses put of the bloud upon the tip of their right eare, and upon the thumbes of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the bloud upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put *them* on the fat, and upon the right shoulder.

27 And he put all * upon Aarons hands, and upon his sonnes hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

* Exod. 29. 24. &5.

28 And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar, upon the burnt-offering: they *were* consecrations for a sweet savour: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moses took the breast and waved it for a wave-offering before the LORD: *for* of the ramme of consecration it was Moses * part; as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Exod. 29. 26.

30 And Moses took of the anointing oyl, and of the bloud which *was* upon the altar, and sprinkled *it* upon Aaron, *and* upon his garments, and upon his sonnes, and upon his sonnes garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, Boyl the flesh at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there * eat it with the bread that *is* in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eat it.

* Exod. 29. 32.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread, shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation *in* seven daies, untill the daies of your consecration be at an end: for * seven daies shall he consecrate you.

* Exod. 29.

34 As he hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, seven dayes, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sonnes did all things which

which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

1 The first offerings of Aaron for himself & the people. 8 The sinne-offering, 12 and the burnt-offering for himself. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moses and Aaron bleſſe the people. 24 Fire cometh from the Lord, upon the altar.

AND it came to paſſe on the eighth day, *that* Moſes called Aaron and his ſonnes, and the elders of Iſrael;

* Exod. 29. 1. 2 And he ſaid unto Aaron, *Take thee a young calf for a ſinne-offering, and a ramme for a burnt-offering, without blemiſh, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Iſrael thou ſhalt ſpeak, ſaying, Take ye a kid of the goats, for a ſinne-offering, and a calf, and a lambe, *both* of the firſt yeare, without blemiſh, for a burnt-offering.

4 Alſo a bullock and a ramme, for peace-offerings, to ſacrifice before the LORD; and a meat-offering mingled with oyl: for to day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought *that* which Moſes commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew neare and ſtood before the LORD.

6 And Moſes ſaid, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded that ye ſhould do: and the glory of the LORD ſhall appear unto you.

7 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy ſinne-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thy ſelf and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and ſlew the calf of the ſinne-offering, which *was* for himſelf.

9 And the ſonnes of Aaron brought the bloud unto him: and he dipt his finger in the bloud, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the bloud at the bottom of the altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver of the ſinne-offering he burnt upon the altar; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

11 And the fleſh and the hide he burnt with fire, without the camp.

12 And he ſlew the burnt-offering, and Aarons ſonnes preſented unto him the bloud, which he ſprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they preſented the burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* upon the altar.

14 And he did waſh the inwards and the legs, and burnt *them* upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and took the goat which *was* the ſinne-offering for the people, and ſlew it, and offered it for ſinne, as the firſt.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the ‖ manner.

‖ Or, *ordinance.*

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and † took an handfull thereof, and burnt *it* upon the altar, *beſide the burnt-ſacrifice of the morning.

† Heb. *filled his hand out of it.*

* Exod. 29. 38.

18 He ſlew alſo the bullock and the ramme, for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons ſonnes preſented unto him the bloud (which he ſprinkled upon the altar round about)

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ramme the rump, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver.

20 And they put the fat upon the breaſts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the breaſts and the right ſhoulder Aaron waved for a wave-offering before the LORD; as Moſes commanded.

22 And Aaron lift up his hand towards the people, and bleſſed them, and came down from offering of the ſinne-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moſes and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and bleſſed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

* Gen. 4. 4. 1. King. 18. 38. 2. Chron. 7. 1. 2. Mac. 2. 10. 11. 24 And *there came a fire out from before the LORD, and conſumed upon the altar the burnt-offering, and the fat: *which* when all the people ſaw, they ſhouted, & fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu, for offering of ſtrange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his ſonnes are forbidden to mourn for them. 8 The prieſts are forbidden wine when they are to go into the tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aarons excuſe for tranſgreſſing thereof.

AND *Nadab and Abihu, the ſonnes of Aaron, took either of them his cenſer, and put fire therein, and put incenſe thereon, and offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

* Num. 3. 4. and 26. 61. 1. Chron. 24. 2.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD ſpake, ſaying, I will be ſanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſhael and Elzaphan, the ſonnes of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and ſaid unto them, Come neare, carry your brethren from before the ſanctuary out of the camp.

5 So they went neare, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moſes had ſaid.

6 And

94

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his sonnes, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest you die, and lest wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not go out from the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest you die; for the anointing oyl of the LORD *is* upon you: and they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, saying,

9 Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sonnes with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: *It shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his sonnes that were left, Take the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar: for it *is* most holy.

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it *is* thy due and thy sonnes due of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

* Exod. 29. 34. 14 And * the wave-breast and heave-shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee: for *they be* thy due, and thy sonnes due, *which* are given out of the sacrifices of peace-offerings of the children of Israel.

15 The heave-shoulder, and the wave-breast shall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave *it* for a wave-offering before the LORD, and it shall be thine, and thy sonnes with thee, by a statute for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sinne-offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar & Ithamar, the sonnes of Aaron, which were left *alive*, saying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sinne-offering in the holy place, seeing it *is* most holy, and *God* hath given it you to bear the iniquitie of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the bloud of it was not brought in, within the holy *place*: ye should indeed have

* Chap. 6. 26. eaten it in the holy *place*, * as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, this day have they offered their sinne-offering, and their burnt-offering before the LORD; and such things have befallen me: and *if* I had eaten the sinne-offering to day, should it have been accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 What beasts may, 4 and what may not be eaten. 9 What fishes. 13 What fowls. 29 The creeping things, which are unclean.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, * These *are* the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that *are* on the earth. * Deut. 14. Acts 10. 1

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, *and* cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: *as* the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

5 And the cony, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

7 And * the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven-footed, yet he cheweth not the cud; he *is* unclean to you. * 2. Mac. 6. 18.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch; they *are* unclean to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eat, of all that *are* in the waters: whatsoever hath finnes and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers; them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not finnes nor scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing, which *is* in the waters; they *shall be* an abomination unto you.

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, but you shall have their carcases in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no finnes nor scales in the waters, that *shall be* an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And these *are they which* ye shall have in abomination among the fowls, they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

14 And the vulture, and the kite, after his kinde:

15 Every raven after his kinde:

16 And the owl, and the night-hauk, and the cuckow, and the hauk after his kinde,

17 And

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,

18 And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier-eagle,

19 And the stork, the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon *all* foure, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon *all* foure, which have legs above their feet, to leap withall upon the earth:

22 *Even* these of them ye may eat: the locust after his kinde, and the bald-locust after his kinde, and the beetle after his kinde, and the grashopper after his kinde.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which have foure feet, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them, shall be unclean untill the even.

25 And whosoever beareth *ought* of the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

26 *The carcases* of every beast which divideth the hoof, and *is* not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, *are* unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them, shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts, that go on *all* foure, those *are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean untill the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: they *are* unclean unto you.

29 ¶ These also *shall be* unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the weasel, and the mouse, and the tortoise after his kinde,

30 And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lyzard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These *are* unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them when they be dead, shall be unclean untill the even.

32 And upon whatsoever *any* of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether *it be* any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel *it be*, wherein *any* work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean untill the even; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessel, whereinto *any* of them falleth, whatsoever *is* in it shall be unclean; and *ye shall break it.

Lev. 6. 28

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, *that* on which *such* water cometh, shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every *such* vessel, shall be unclean.

35 And every thing, whereupon *any part* of their carcase falleth, shall be unclean; *whether it be* oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: *for* they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you. 95

36 Nevertheless, a fountain or pit, † *wherein there is* plentie of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean. † Heb. *a gathering together of waters.*

37 And if *any part* of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown; it *shall be* clean.

38 But if *any* water be put upon the seed, and *any part* of their carcase fall thereon; it *shall be* unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof, shall be unclean untill the even.

40 And he that eateth of the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, *shall be* an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon *all* foure, or whatsoever † hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat, for they *are* an abomination. † Heb. *doth multiply feet.*

43 Ye shall not make your † selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make your selves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby. † Heb. *souls.*

44 For I *am* the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctifie your selves, and * ye shall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. * Chap. 19. 2. and 20. 26. 1. Pet. 1. 15.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The purification of a woman after childe birth.* 6 *Her offerings for her purifying.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a * woman have conceived seed, and born a man childe, then she shall be unclean seven dayes: according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmitie shall she be unclean. * Chap. 15. 19.

3 And

96

3 And in the * eighth day, the flesh of his
* Luke 2. 21. foreskinne shall be circumcised.
John 7. 22.

4 And she shall then continue in the bloud of her purifying three and thirtie dayes: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuarie, untill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid-childe, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the bloud of her purifying threescore and six dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a sonne, or for a daughter; she shall
† Heb. *a sonne of his yeare.* bring a lambe † of the first yeare for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle-dove for a sinne-offering, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her bloud. This *is* the law for her that hath born a male or a female.

8 * And if † she be not able to bring a lambe,
* Luke 2. 24. † Heb. *her hand finde not sufficiencie of.* then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a sinne-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The laws and tokens whereby the priest is to be guided in discerning the leprosie.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall have in the skinne of
‖ Or, *swelling* his flesh, a ‖ rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skinne of his flesh *like* the plague of leprosie; then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sonnes the priests.

3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skinne of the flesh: and *when* the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight *be* deeper then the skinne of his flesh; it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot *be* white in the skinne of his flesh, and in sight *be* not deeper then the skinne, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague, seven dayes.

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and behold, *if* the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skinne; then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes more.

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skinne; the priest shall pronounce him clean: it *is but* a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skinne, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing; he shall be seen of the priest again.

8 And *if* the priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skinne; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest:

10 And the priest shall see *him*: and behold, *if* the rising *be* white in the skinne, and it have turned the hair white, and *there be* † quick raw † Heb. *the quickening living flesh* flesh in the rising;

11 It *is* an old leprosie in the skinne of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he *is* unclean.

12 And if a leprosie break out abroad in the skinne, and the leprosie cover all the skinne of *him that hath* the plague, from his head even to his foot, wheresoever the priest looketh;

13 Then the priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he *is* clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: *for* the raw flesh *is* unclean: it *is* a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white; he shall come unto the priest:

17 And the priest shall see him: and behold, *if* the plague be turned into white; then the priest shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: he *is* clean.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *even* in the skinne thereof, was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest;

20 And if when the priest seeth it, behold, it *be* in sight lower then the skinne, and the hair thereof be turned white; the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the priest look on it, and behold, *there be* no white hairs therein, and if it *be* not lower then the skinne, but *be* somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skinne, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it *is* a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not, it *is* a burning bile; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be *any* flesh, in the skinne whereof

whereof *there is* † a hot burning, and the quick *fleſh* that burneth have a white bright ſpot, ſomewhat reddiſh, or white;

† Heb. *a burning of fire.*

25 Then the prieſt ſhall look upon it: and behold, *if* the hair in the bright ſpot be turned white, and it *be in* ſight deeper then the skinne; it *is* a leproſie broken out of the burning: wherefore the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the prieſt look on it, and behold, *there be* no white hair on the bright ſpot, and it *be* no lower then the *other* skinne, but *be* ſomewhat darke; then the prieſt ſhall ſhut him up ſeven dayes.

27 And the prieſt ſhall look upon him the ſeventh day: *and* if it be ſpread much abroad in the skinne, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, *and* ſpread not in the skinne, but it *be* ſomewhat darke; it *is* a riſing of the burning, and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean: for it *is* an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague upon the head or the beard;

30 Then the prieſt ſhall ſee the plague: and behold, if it *be* in ſight deeper then the skinne, and *there be* in it a yellow thin hair; then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a dry ſcall, *even* a leproſie upon the head or beard.

31 And if the prieſt look on the plague of the ſcall, and behold, it *be* not in ſight deeper then the skinne, and *that there is* no black hair in it; then the prieſt ſhall ſhut up *him that hath* the plague of the ſcall, ſeven dayes.

32 And in the ſeventh day the prieſt ſhall look on the plague: and behold, if the ſcall ſpread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the ſcall *be* not in ſight deeper then the skinne;

33 He ſhall be ſhaven, but the ſcall ſhall he not ſhave: and the prieſt ſhall ſhut up *him that hath* the ſcall, ſeven dayes more.

34 And in the ſeventh day the prieſt ſhall look on the ſcall: and behold, *if* the ſcall be not ſpread in the skinne, nor *be* in ſight deeper then the skinne; then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the ſcall ſpread much in the skinne after his cleanſing;

36 Then the prieſt ſhall look on him: and behold, if the ſcall be ſpread in the skinne, the prieſt ſhall not ſeek for yellow hair: he *is* unclean.

37 But if the ſcall be in his ſight at a ſtay, and *that* there is black hair growen up therein; the ſcall is healed, he *is* clean: and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man alſo or a woman have in the skinne of their fleſh bright ſpots, *even* white bright ſpots;

39 Then the prieſt ſhall look: and behold, *if* the bright ſpots in the skinne of their fleſh *be* darkiſh white; it *is* a freckled ſpot *that* groweth in the skinne: he *is* clean.

40 And the man whoſe † hair is fallen off his head, he *is* bald: *yet is* he clean.

† Heb. *head is pilled.*

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off, from the part of his head toward his face, he *is* forehead-bald: *yet is* he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddiſh ſore; it *is* a leproſie ſprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the prieſt ſhall look upon it: and behold, *if* the riſing of the ſore be white reddiſh in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leproſie appeareth in the skinne of the fleſh;

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* unclean: the prieſt ſhall pronounce him utterly unclean, his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes ſhall be rent, and his head bare, and he ſhall put a covering upon his upper lip, and ſhall cry, Unclean, unclean.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague *ſhall be* in him, he ſhall be defiled; he *is* unclean: he ſhall dwell alone, * without the camp *ſhall* his habitation *be*.

* Num. 5.2. 2.King.15.5.

47 ¶ The garment alſo that the plague of leproſie *is* in, *whether it be* a woollen garment, or a linen garment,

48 Whether *it be* in the warp, or woof, of linen or of woollen, whether in a skinne, or in any † thing made of skinne:

† Heb. *work of.*

49 And if the plague be greeniſh or reddiſh in the garment, or in the skinne, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any † thing of skinne; it *is* a plague of leproſie, and ſhall be ſhewed unto the prieſt.

† Heb. *veſſel or inſtrument.*

50 And the prieſt ſhall look upon the plague, and ſhut up *it that hath* the plague, ſeven dayes.

51 And he ſhall look on the plague on the ſeventh day: if the plague be ſpread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skinne, *or* in any work that is made of skinne; the plague *is* a fretting leproſie; it *is* unclean.

52 He ſhall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skinne, wherein the plague is: for it *is* a fretting leproſie; it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the prieſt ſhall look, and behold, the plague be not ſpread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skinne;

54 Then the prieſt ſhall command that they waſh *the thing* wherein the plague *is*, and he ſhall ſhut it up ſeven dayes more.

55 And the priest shall look on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, *if* the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread; it *is* unclean, thou shalt burn it in the fire: it *is* fret inward, † *whether* it *be* bare within or without.

† Heb. whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.

56 And if the priest look, and behold, the plague *be* somewhat dark after the washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skinne, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

57 And if it appeare still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skinne; it *is* a spreading *plague:* thou shalt burn that wherein the plague *is*, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skinne *it be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and *shall be* clean.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skinnes, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the leper. 33 The signes of leprosie in an house. 48 The cleansing of that house.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 This shall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleansing: he * shall be brought unto the priest.

* Matt. 8. 2. Mark 1. 40. Luke 5. 12.

3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp: and the priest shall look, and behold, *if* the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper;

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two ‖ birds alive, *and* clean, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

‖ Or, *sparrows.*

5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessell, over running water.

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssope, and shall dip them and the living bird, in the bloud of the bird that was killed over the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie, seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose † into the open field.

† Heb. upon the face of the field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven dayes.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head and his beard and his eye-brows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day he shall take two he-lambes without blemish, and one ew-lambe † of the first yeare, without blemish, and three tenth-deals of fine floure for a meat-offering, mingled with oyl, and one log of oyl.

† Heb. *the daughter of her yeare.*

11 And the priest that maketh *him* clean, shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things before the LORD, *at* the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the priest shall take one he-lambe, and offer him for a trespasse-offering, and the log of oyl, and * wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

* Exod. 29. 24.

13 And he shall slay the lambe in the place where he shall kill the sinne-offering and the burnt-offering, in the holy place: for * as the sinne-offering *is* the priests, so *is* the trespasse-offering: it *is* most holy.

* Chap. 7. 7.

14 And the priest shall take *some* of the bloud of the trespasse-offering, and the priest shall put *it* upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, & upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the priest shall take *some* of the log of oyl, and poure *it* into the palme of his own left hand:

16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oyl that *is* in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oyl with his finger, seven times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oyl that *is* in his hand, shall the priest put upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the bloud of the trespasse-offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyl that *is* in the priests hand, he shall poure upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the priest shall offer the sinne-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanesse, and afterward he shall kill the burnt-offering.

20 And the priest shall offer the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

21 And if he be poore, and † cannot get so much, then he shall take one lambe for a trespasse-offering † to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth-deal of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering, and a log of oyl:

† Heb. *his hand reach not.*

† Heb. *for waving.*

22 And two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sinne-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

23 And

23 And he shall bring them on the eight day, for his cleansing, unto the priest, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the priest shall take the lambe of the trespasse-offering, and the log of oyl, and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And he shall kill the lambe of the trespasse-offering, and the priest shall take *some* of the bloud of the trespasse-offering, and put *it* upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the priest shall poure of the oyl into the palm of his own left hand.

27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger, *some* of the oyl that *is* in his left hand, seven times before the LORD.

28 And the priest shall put of the oyl that *is* in his hand, upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot; upon the place of the bloud of the trespasse-offering.

29 And the rest of the oyl that *is* in the priests hand, he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get:

31 *Even* such as he is able to get, the one for a sinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law *of him* in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get *that which pertaineth* to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that owneth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me *there is* as it were a plague in the house:

36 Then the priest shall command that they ‖emptie the house, before the priest go *into it* to see the plague; that all that *is* in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house.

‖ Or, *prepare.*

37 And he shall look on the plague, and behold, *if* the plague *be* in the walls of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight *are* lower then the wall;

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house, to the doore of the house, and shut up the house seven dayes.

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the walls of the house;

40 Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones, in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the citie.

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall poure out the dust that they scrape off, without the citie into an unclean place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones; and he shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it *is* a fretting leprosie in the house: it *is* unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and he shall carry *them* forth out of the citie into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean untill the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest † shall come in, and look *upon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

† Heb. *in coming in shall come in, &c.*

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessell, over running water.

51 And he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hyssope, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the bloud of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the bloud of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyssope, & with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the citie into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 This *is* the law for all manner plague of leprosie, and * scall,

* Chap. 13. 30.

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house,

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot.

100

57 To teach † when *it is* unclean, and when *it is* clean: this *is* the law of leprosie.

† Heb. *in the day of the unclean, and in the day of the clean.*

CHAP XV.

1 *The uncleanesse of men in their issues.* 13 *The cleansing of them.* 19 *The uncleanesse of women in their issues.* 28 *Their cleansing.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a ‖ running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he *is* unclean.

‖ Or, *running of the reins.*

3 And this shall be his uncleanesse in his issue: whether his flesh runne with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his uncleanesse.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean: and every † thing whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.

† Heb. *vessell*

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sat that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

9 And what sadle soever he rideth upon, that hath the issue, shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him, shall be unclean untill the even: and he that beareth *any of* those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

11 And whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

12 And the * vessell of earth, that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessell of wood shall be rinsed in water.

* Chap. 6. 28.

13 And when he that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue; then he shall number to himself seven dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest.

15 And the priest shall offer them, the one for a sinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD, for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean untill the even.

17 And every garment, and every skinne whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean untill the even.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall *both* bathe *themselves* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

19 ¶ And if a woman have an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be bloud, she shall be † put apart seven dayes: and whosoever toucheth her, shall be unclean untill the even.

† Heb. *in her separation.*

20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation, shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon, shall be unclean.

21 And whosoever toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

23 And if it *be on her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it; he shall be unclean untill the even.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth, shall be unclean.

25 And if a woman have an issue of her bloud many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it runne beyond the time of her separation; all the dayes of the issue of her uncleanesse shall be as the dayes of her separation: she shall be unclean.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the dayes of her issue, shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon, shall be unclean, as the uncleanesse of her separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to her self seven dayes, and after that she shall be clean.

29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the priest shall offer the one for a sinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement,

ment for her before the LORD, for the issue of her uncleanesse.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanesse; that they die not in their uncleanesse, when they defile my tabernacle that *is* among them.

32 This *is* the law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith.

33 And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *How the high priest must enter into the holy place.* 11 *The sinne-offering for himself.* 15 *The sinne-offering for the people.* 20 *The scape-goat.* 29 *The yearely feast of the expiations.*

* Chap.10.2 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, after * the death of the two sonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died:

* Exod.30. 10. Heb.9.7. 2 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all times into the holy *place* within the vail, before the mercy-seat, which *is* upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the holy *place*: with a young bullock for a sinne-offering, and a ramme for a burnt-offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with the linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these *are* holy garments; therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and *so* put them on.

5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sinne-offering, and one ramme for a burnt-offering.

* Heb.9.7. 6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sinne-offering, which *is* for himself, and * make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

† Heb. *Azazel.* 8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † scape-goat.

† Heb. *went up.* 9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a sinne-offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the scape-goat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, *and* to let him go for a scape-goat into the wilderneſse.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sinne-offering, which *is* for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sinne-offering which *is* for himself. 101

12 And he shall take a censer-full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands-full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the vail.

13 And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy-seat that *is* upon the testimony, that he die not.

* Heb.9.13. and 10.4. * Chap.4.6. 14 And * he shall take of the bloud of the bullock, and * sprinkle *it* with his finger upon the mercy-seat east-ward: and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the bloud with his finger seven times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sinne-offering that *is* for the people, and bring his bloud within the vail, and do with that bloud as he did with the bloud of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat.

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy *place*, because of the uncleanesse of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sinnes: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that † remaineth among them, in the midst of their uncleanesse. † Heb. *dwelleth.*

* Luke 1.10. 17 * And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy *place*, untill he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his houshold, and for all the congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it; and shall take of the bloud of the bullock, and of the bloud of the goat, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the bloud upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleanesse of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat:

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confesse over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sinnes, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wilderneſse. † Heb. *a man of opportunitie.*

22 And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities, unto a land † not inhabited; and he shall let go the goat in the wilderneſse. † Heb. *of separation.*

23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off the

linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy *place*; and shall leave them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sinne-offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the scapegoat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

* Chap. 6. 30. Heb. 13. 11. 27 * And the bullock for the sinne-offering, and the goat for the sinne-offering, whose bloud was brought in to make atonement in the holy *place*, shall *one* carry forth without the camp, and they shall burn in the fire their skinnes and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And *this* shall be a statute for ever unto you: *that* in the seventh moneth, on the tenth *day* of the moneth, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, *whether it be* one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall *the priest* make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may be clean from all your sinnes before the LORD.

31 It *shall be* a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls by a statute for ever.

† Heb. *fill his hand.* 32 And the priest whom he shall anoint, and whom he shall † consecrate to minister in the priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuarie, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar: and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

* Exod. 30. 10. Heb. 9. 7. 34 And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sinnes, * once a yeare. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The bloud of all slain beasts must be offered to the Lord, at the doore of the tabernacle. 7 They must not offer to devils. 10 All eating of bloud is forbidden, 15 and all that dieth alone, or is torn.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sonnes, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soever *there be* of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lambe, or goat in the camp, or that killeth *it* out of the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD; bloud shall be imputed unto that man, he hath shed bloud; and that man shall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation unto the priest, and offer them for peace-offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the priest shall sprinkle the bloud upon the altar of the LORD, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a * sweet savour unto the LORD.

* Exod. 29. 18. Chap. 4. 31. 7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring: This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD, even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of bloud; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth bloud, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh *is* in the bloud, and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your souls: for it *is* the bloud *that* maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat bloud, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you, eat bloud.

† Heb. *the hunteth an hunting.* 13 And whatsoever man *there be* of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, † which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even poure out the bloud thereof, and cover it with dust.

* Gen. 9. 4. 14 * For *it is* the life of all flesh, the bloud of it *is* for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the bloud of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh *is* the bloud thereof: whosoever eateth it, shall be cut off.

† Heb. *carcase.* 15 And every soul that eateth † that which died *of it self*, or that which was torn *with beasts* (*whether it be* one of your own country, or a stranger) he shall both wash his clothes, & bathe

bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even: then shall he be clean.

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall bear his iniquitie.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Unlawfull marriages. 19 Unlawfull lusts.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall do my judgements, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgements: * which if a man do, he shall live in them: I *am* the LORD.

6 ¶ None of you shall approch to any that is † neare of kinne to him, to uncover *their* nakednesse: I *am* the LORD.

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover; she *is* thy mother, thou shalt not uncover her nakednesse.

8 * The nakednesse of thy fathers wife shalt thou not uncover: it *is* thy fathers nakednesse.

9 The nakednesse of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, *whether she be* born at home, or born abroad, *even* their nakednesse thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakednesse of thy sonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *even* their nakednesse thou shalt not uncover: for theirs *is* thine own nakednesse.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father, (she *is* thy sister) thou shalt not uncover her nakednesse.

12 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy fathers sister: she *is* thy fathers neare kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for she *is* thy mothers neare kinswoman.

14 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approch to his wife: she *is* thine aunt.

15 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy sonnes wife, thou shalt not uncover her nakednesse.

16 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakednesse.

17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to uncover her nakednesse; *for* they *are* her neare kinswomen: it *is* wickednesse.

18 Neither shalt thou take ‖ a wife to her sister, to vex *her*, to uncover her nakednesse besides the other in her life *time*.

19 * Also thou shalt not approch unto a woman to uncover her nakednesse, as long as she is put apart for her uncleannesse.

20 Moreover, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy self with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed * passe through *the fire* to * Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankinde, as with womankinde: it *is* abomination.

23 * Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thy self therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it *is* confusion.

24 Defile not you your selves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquitie thereof upon it, and the land it self vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgements, and shall not commit *any* of these abominations; *neither* any of your own nation, nor *any* stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which *were* before you, and the land is defiled)

28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that *were* before you.

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit *them*, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that *ye* commit not *any one* of these abominable customes, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selves therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

A repetition of sundry laws.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, * Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

3 ¶ Ye shall fear every man his mother and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to your selves molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD; ye shall offer it, at your own will.

† Ezek. 20. 7. Rom. 10. 5. Gal. 3. 12. † Heb. *remainder of his flesh.*

* Chap. 20. 11.

* Chap. 20. 19.

* Chap. 20. 20.

* Chap 20. 12.

* Chap. 20. 21.

103

‖ Or, one *wife to another.*

* Chap. 20. 18.

* Chap. 20. 2. 2. Kings 23. 10. * Called Acts 7. 43. *Moloch.*

* Chap. 20. 15.

* Chap. 11. 44. and 20. 7. 1. Pet. 1. 16.

194

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow; and if ought remain untill the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it *is* abominable; it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *every one* that eateth it shall bear his iniquitie, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD: and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

* Chap. 23. 22. 9 ¶ And * when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather *every* grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poore and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsly, neither lie one to another.

*Exod. 20. 7. Deut. 5. 11. Matt. 5. 34. James 5. 12. * Ecclus 10. 6. 12 ¶ And ye shall not *swear by my name falsly, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

* Deut. 24. 14, 15. Tob. 4. 14. * Deut. 27. 18. 13 ¶ * Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob *him*: * the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night untill the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deaf, * nor put a stumbling block before the blinde, but shalt fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

*Exod. 23. 3. Deut. 1. 17. and 16. 19. Prov. 24. 23. James 2. 9. 15 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousnesse in judgement; thou shalt not *respect the person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousnesse shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the bloud of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

* 1. John 2. 11. * Matt. 18. 15. Ecclus 19. 13. ‖ Or, *that thou bear not sinne for him.* 17 ¶ * Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: * thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, ‖ and not suffer sinne upon him.

* Matt. 5. 43. and 22. 39. Rom. 13. 9. Galat. 5. 14. James 2. 8. 18 ¶ Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, * but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Ye shall keep my statutes: Thou shalt not let thy cattel gender with a diverse kinde: Thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

‖ Or, *abused by any.* † Heb. *reproched by, or for man.* ‖ Or, *they.* † Heb. *there shall be a scourging.* 20 ¶ And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman that *is* a bond-maid ‖ † betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome given her, ‖ † she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

21 And he shall bring his trespasse-offering unto the LORD, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, *even* a ramme for a trespasse-offering.

22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespasse-offering, before the LORD, for his sinne which he hath done: and the sinne which he hath done, shall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three yeares shall it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeare all the fruit thereof shall be † holy to praise the LORD *withall.* † Heb. *holy praises of prayses to the* LORD.

25 And in the fifth yeare shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld unto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eat *any thing* with the bloud: neither shall ye use inchantment, nor observe times.

27 * Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard. * Chap. 21.

28 Ye shall not * make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD. * Deut. 14.

29 ¶ Do not † prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore; lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse. † Heb. *profane.*

30 ¶ Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And * if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not ‖ vex him. * Exod. 22. 21.

34 * *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be as one born among st you, & thou shalt love him as thy self; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God. ‖ Or, *oppress.* * Exod. 23.

35 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousnes in judgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

36 * Just balances, just † weights, a just ephah, and a just hin shall ye have: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt. * Prov. 11. and 16. 11. and 20. 10. † Heb. *stone.*

37 Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes and all my judgements, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giveth of his seed to Molech. 4 Of him that favoureth such an one. 6 Of going to wizards. 7 Of sanctification. 9 Of him that curseth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11, 14, 17, 19 Of incest. 13 Of sodomy. 15 Of bestialitie. 18 Of uncleannesse. 22 Obedience is required with holinesse. 27 Wizards must be put to death.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 * Again, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoever *he be* of the children of Israel, * Chap. 18. 21.

Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth *any* of his seed unto Molech, he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people: because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy name.

4 And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

[a] Chap. 11. 44. & 19. 2. 1. Pet. 1. 16.

7 ¶ * Sanctifie your selves therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I *am* the LORD which sanctifie you.

[b] Exod. 21. 17. Prov. 20. 20. Matth. 15. 4.

9 ¶ * For every one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood *shall be* upon him.

[c] Deut. 22. 22. John 8. 4, 5.

10 ¶ And * the man that committeth adulterie with *another* mans wife, *even he* that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death.

[d] Chap. 18. 8.

11 * And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath uncovered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shall be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their blood *shall be* upon them.

[e] Chap. 18. 22.

13 * If a man also lie with mankinde, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.

14 And if a man take a wife and her mother, it *is* wickednesse: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickednesse among you.

[f] Chap 18. 23.

15 * And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely be put to death, their blood *shall be* upon them.

[g] Chap. 18. 9.

17 * And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and she see his nakednesse, it *is* a wicked thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sisters nakednesse, he shall bear his iniquitie. 105

18 * And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sicknesse, and shall uncover her nakednesse; he hath † discovered her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her bloud: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people. * Chap. 18. 19. † Heb. *made naked.*

19 And thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he uncovereth his neare kinne: they shall bear their iniquitie.

20 And if a man shall lie with his uncles wife, he hath uncovered his uncles nakednesse: they shall bear their sinne, they shall die childlesse.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it *is* † an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brothers nakednesse, they shall be childlesse. † Heb *a separation.*

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keep all my * statutes, and all my judgements, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, * spue you not out. * Chap. 18. 26. * Chap. 18. 25.

23 And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and * therefore I abhorred them. * Deut. 9. 5.

24 But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possesse it, a land that floweth with milk and hony: I *am* the LORD your God, which have separated you from *other* people.

25 * Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing, that ‖ creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean. * Chap. 11. 2. Deut. 14. 4. ‖ Or, *moveth.*

26 And ye shall be holy unto me: * for I the LORD *am* holy, and have severed you from *other* people, that ye should be mine. * Vers. 7. Chap. 19. 2. 1. Pet. 1. 16.

27 ¶ * A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shall be* upon them. * Deut. 18. 11. 1. Sam. 28. 7.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the priests mourning. 6 Of their holinesse. 8 Of their estimation. 9, 13 Of their marriages. 16 The priests that have blemishes must not minister in the sanctuary.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests the sonnes of Aaron, and say unto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people.

2 But for his kinne, that is neare unto him, *that is,* for his mother, and for his father, and for his sonne, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And

106

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

‖ Or, *being an husband among his people he shall not defile himself* for his wife, &c.

4 *But* ‖ he shall not defile himself, *being* a chief man among his people, to profane himself.

* Chap. 19. 27.

5 * They shall not make baldnesse upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy unto their God, and not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane; neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any priest, if she profane her self by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And *he that is* the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oyl was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not uncover his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither shall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither shall he go out of the sanctuarie, nor profane the sanctuarie of his God; for the crown of the anointing oyl of his God *is* upon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginitie.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, *or* an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for I the LORD do sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever *he be* of thy seed in their generations, that hath *any* blemish, let him not approch to offer the ‖ bread of his God:

‖ Or, *food.*

18 For whatsoever man *he be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approch: a blinde man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing * superfluous,

* Chap. 22. 23.

19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handed,

‖ Or, *too slender.*

20 Or crook-backt, or ‖ a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvie, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish, of the seed of Aaron the priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire; he hath a blemish, he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the most holy, and of the holy.

23 Onely he shall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told *it* unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and unto all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The priests in their uncleannesse must abstain from the holy things. 6 How they shall be cleansed. 10 Who of the priests house may eat of the holy things. 17 The sacrifices must be without blemish. 26 The age of the sacrifice. 29 The law of eating the sacrifice of thanksgiving.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy name, *in those things* which they hallow unto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whosoever *he be* of all your seed, among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleannesse upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron *is* a leper, or hath * a † running issue; he shall not eat of the holy things, untill he be clean. And whoso toucheth any thing *that is* unclean *by* the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him:

* Chap. 15.
† Heb. *running of the reins.*

5 Or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleannesse, whatsoever uncleannesse he hath:

6 The soul which hath touched any such, shall be unclean untill even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unlesse he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the sunne is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it *is* his food.

8 * That which dieth of it self, or is torn *with beasts*, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: I *am* the LORD.

* Exod. 22. 31. Ezek. 44. 31.

9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sinne for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priests, or an hired servant shall not eat of the holy thing.

† Heb. *the purchase of his money*

11 But if the priest buy *any* soul † with his money,

money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: they shall eat of his meat.

12 If the priests daughter also be *married* † Heb *a man a stranger.* unto † a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the priests daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no childe, and is returned * Chap. 10. 14. unto her fathers house, * as in her youth, she shall eat of her fathers meat; but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shal put the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give *it* unto the priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel which they offer unto the LORD:

‖ Or, *lade themselves with the iniquitie of trespasse in their eating.* 16 Or ‖ suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespasse, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whatsoever *he be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his free-will-offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt-offering:

19 *Ye shall offer* at your own will a male without blemish of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

* Deut. 15. 21. and 17. 1. 20 * *But* whatsoever hath a blemish, *that* shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, to accomplish *his* vow, or a free-will-offering in beeves, or ‖ Or, *goats.* ‖ sheep, it shall be perfect, to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

‖ Or, *kid.* 23 Either a bullock, or a ‖ lambe that hath * Chap. 21. 18. any thing * superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will-offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall you make *any* offering *thereof* in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption *is* in them, *and* blemishes *be* in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seven dayes under the damme; and from the eighth day and thenceforth, it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD. 107

28 And *whether it be* cow or ‖ ewe, ye shall ‖ Or, *she-goat.* not kill it * and her young both in one day. * Deut 22. 6.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten up, ye shall leave * none of it untill the morrow: I * Chap 7. 15. *am* the LORD.

31 Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

32 Neither shall ye profane my holy name, but * I will be hallowed among the children * Chap. 10. 3 of Israel: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feasts of the Lord. 3 The sabbath. 4 The passeover. 9 The sheaf of first-fruits. 15 The feast of pentecost. 22 Gleanings to be left for the poore. 23 The feast of trumpets. 26 The day of atonement. 33 The feast of tabernacles.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, *even* these *are* my feasts.

3 * Six dayes shall work be done, but the * Exod. 20. 9. Deut. 5. 13. seventh day *is* the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work *therein:* it *is* the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings. Luke 13. 14.

4 ¶ These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *even* holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

5 * In the fourteenth *day* of the first * Exod. 12. 18. moneth at even, *is* the LORDS passeover. Num. 28. 16.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, *is* the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven dayes ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven dayes: in the seventh day *is* an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a ‖ † sheaf of ‖ Or, *handfull.* the first-fruits of your harvest unto the priest: † Heb. *an omer.*

11 And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave

108 wave the sheaf, an he-lambe without blemish, of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

13 And the meat-offering thereof *shall be* two tenth deals of fine floure mingled with oyl, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a sweet savour: and the drink-offering thereof *shall be* of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green eares, untill the self same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: *It shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

* Deut.16.9. 15 ¶ And * ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete:

16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath, shall ye number fiftie dayes, and ye shall offer a new meat-offering unto the LORD.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves, of two tenth-deals: they shall be of fine floure, they shall be baken with leaven, *they are* the first-fruits unto the LORD.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambes without blemish, of the first yeare, and one young bullock and two rammes: they shall be for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, with their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, *even* an offering made by fire of sweet savour unto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats, for a sinne-offering, and two lambes of the first yeare, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings.

20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first-fruits, for a wave-offering before the LORD, with the two lambes: they shall be holy to the LORD for the priests.

21 And ye shall proclaim on the self same day, *that* it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work *therein: It shall be* a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

* Chap.19.9 22 ¶ And * when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the
* Deut.24.19. corners of the field when thou reapest, * neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poore, and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying,
* Num.29.1. In the * seventh moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth shall ye have a sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

25 Ye shall do no servile work *therein*; but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 * Also on the tenth *day* of this seventh moneth, *there shall be* a day of atonement, it shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD. * Chap.16.30. Num.29.7.

28 And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it *is* a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoever soul *it be* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoever soul *it be* that doeth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no manner of work: *It shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It *shall be* unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls in the ninth *day* of the moneth at even: from even unto even shall ye † celebrate your sabbath. † Heb. *rest.*

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, * The fifteenth day of this seventh moneth *shall be* the feast of tabernacles for seven dayes unto the LORD. * Num. 29.12.

35 On the first day *shall be* an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

36 Seven dayes ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: * on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a † solemn assembly, and ye shall do no servile work *therein*. * John 7.37. † Heb. day of *restraint.*

37 These *are* the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day:

38 Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your free-will-offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven dayes: on the first day *shall be* a sabbath, and on the eighth day *shall be* a sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the † boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God seven dayes. † Heb. *fruit*

41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven dayes in the yeare: *It shall be* a statute

statute for ever in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seventh moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven dayes; all that are Israelites born, shall dwell in booths.

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The oyl for the lamps. 5 The shew-bread. 10 Shelomiths sonne blasphemeth. 13 The law of blasphemie. 17 Of murder. 18 Of damage. 23 The blasphemer is stoned.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure oyl-olive, beaten, for the light, † to cause the lamps to burn continually.

† Heb. *to cause to ascend.*

3 Without the vail of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the LORD continually: *it shall be* a statute for ever in your generations.

*Exod.31.8. 4 He shall order the lamps upon * the pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

*Exod.25.30 5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine floure, and bake twelve * cakes thereof: two tenth-deals shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the pure table, before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon *each* row, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

*Exod.29.33 Chap.8.31. Mat.12.4. 9 And * it shall be Aarons and his sonnes, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it *is* most holy unto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall statute.

10 ¶ And the sonne of an Israelitish woman, whose father *was* an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel; and this sonne of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strove together in the camp;

11 And the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed the name of the LORD, and cursed: and they brought him unto Moses (and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan)

*Num.15.34 † Heb. *to expound unto them according to the mouth of the LORD.* * Deut.13.9. and 17.7. 12 And they * put him in ward, † that the minde of the LORD might be shewed them.

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed, without the camp, and let all that heard him, * lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him. 109

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God, shall bear his sinne.

16 And he that blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, *and* all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name *of the LORD*, shall be put to death.

*Exod.21.12. Deut.19.21. † Heb. *smiteth the life of a man.* 17 ¶ * And he that † killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

*Exod.21.24 Deut.19.21. Mat.5.38. † Heb. *life for life.* 18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good; † beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as * he hath done, so shall it be done unto him:

20 Breach for breach, eie for eie, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

*Exod.12.49 22 Ye shall have * one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own countrey: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the camp, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The sabbath of the seventh yeare. 8 The jubile in the fiftieth yeare. 14 Of oppression. 18 A blessing of obedience. 23 The redemption of land, 29 of houses. 35 Compassion of the poore. 39 The usage of bond-men. 47 The redemption of servants.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land † keep * a sabbath unto the LORD.

† Heb. *rest.* *Exod.23.10.

3 Six yeares thou shalt sow thy field, and six yeares thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seventh yeare shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it own accord of thy harvest, thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine undressed: *for* it is a yeare of rest unto the land. † Heb. *of thy separation.*

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beasts that

are

110

are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of yeares unto thee, seven times seven yeares, and the space of the seven sabbaths of yeares shall be unto thee fourtie and nine yeares.

† Heb. *loud of sound.*

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet † of the jubile to sound, on the tenth *day* of the seventh moneth; in the day of atonement, shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth yeare, and proclaim libertie throughout *all* the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubile unto you, and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile shall that fiftieth yeare be unto you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of it self in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine undressed.

12 For it *is* the jubile, it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeare of this jubile ye shall return every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest *ought* of thy neighbours hand; ye shall not oppresse one another:

15 According to the number of yeares after the jubile, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, *and* according unto the number of yeares of the fruits he shall sell unto thee:

16 According to the multitude of yeares thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeares thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeares* of the fruits doth he sell unto thee.

17 Ye shall not therefore oppresse one another; but thou shalt fear thy God: For I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgements, and do them; and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yeeld her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seventh yeare? behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixt yeare, and it shall bring forth fruit for three yeares.

22 And ye shall sow the eighth yeare, and eat yet of old fruit, untill the ninth yeare; untill her fruits come in, ye shall eat of the old store.

‖ Or, *to be quite cut off.* † Heb. *for cutting off.*

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold ‖ † for ever: for the land *is* mine, for ye *are* strangers and sojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession, ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath sold away *some* of his possession, and if any of his kinne come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and † himself be able to redeem it:

† Heb. *his hand hath attained and found sufficiencie.*

27 Then let him count the yeares of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it; that he may return unto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore *it* to him, then that which is sold, shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, untill the yeare of jubile: and in the jubile it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling-house in a walled citie, then he may redeem it within a whole yeare after it is sold: *within* a full yeare may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full yeare; then the house that *is* in the walled citie, shall be established for ever to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubile.

31 But the houses of the villages which have no walls round about them, shall be counted as the fields of the countrey: † they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubile.

† Heb. *redemption belongeth unto it.*

32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Levites, *and* the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem at any time.

33 And if ‖ a man purchase of the Levites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession shall go out in the *yeare of* jubile: for the houses of the cities of the Levites *are* their possession among the children of Israel.

‖ Or, *one of the Levites redeem* them

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold, for it *is* their perpetuall possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poore, and † fallen in decay with thee; then thou shalt † relieve him: *yea though he be* a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee.

† Heb. *his hand faileth.* † Heb. *strengthen.*

36 * Take thou no usury of him, or increase: but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.

* Exod. 22. 25. Deut. 23. 19. Prov. 28. 8. Ezek. 18. 8. and 22. 12.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, *and* to be your God.

39 ¶ And * if thy brother *that dwelleth* by thee be waxen poore, and be sold unto thee; thou shalt not †compell him to serve as a bondservant:

* Exod. 21. 2. Deut. 15. 12. Jer. 34. 14. † Heb. *serve thy self with him with the service, &c.*

40 But as an hired servant, *and* as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, *and* shall serve thee unto the yeare of jubile.

41 And *then* shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 For they *are* my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold † as bond-men.

Heb. *with sale of a man.*

43 * Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour, but shalt fear thy God.

Phef. 6.9. Iof. 4.1.

44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids, which thou shalt have, shall be of the heathen that are round about you; of them shall ye buy bond-men and bond-maids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you; of them shall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them* for a possession, † they shall be your bond-men for ever: but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

Heb. *ye serve your ies with m.*

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger † wax rich by thee, and thy brother *that dwelleth* by him wax poore, and sell himself unto the stranger *or* sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the strangers family:

Heb. *his d obtain,*

48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may redeem him:

49 Either his uncle, or his uncles sonne may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kinne unto him, of his family, may redeem him; or if he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeare that he was sold to him, unto the yeare of jubile. and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of yeares, according to the time of an hired servant shall it be with him.

51 If *there be* yet many yeares *behinde*; according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few yeares unto the yeare of jubile, then he shall count with him, *and* according unto his yeares shall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yearely hired servant shall he be with him: and *the other* shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

r, by these ans.

54 And if he be not redeemed ‖ in these *yeares*, then he shall go out in the yeare of jubile, *both* he, and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Israel *are* servants, they *are* my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of idolatry. 2 Religiousnesse. 3 A blessing to them that keep the commandments. 14 A curse to those that break them. 40 God promiseth to remember them that repent.

YE shall make you * no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a ‖ standing image, neither shall ye set up *any* ‖ † image of stone in your land, to bowe down unto it: for I *am* the LORD your God.

* Exod. 20. 4. Deut. 5. 8. and 16. 22. Pſal. 97. 7.
‖ Or, *pillar.* ‖ Or, *figured stone.* † Heb. *a stone of picture.*

2 * Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

* Chap. 19. 30.

3 ¶ * If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

* Deut. 28. 1.

4 Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and * dwell in your land safely.

* Job 11. 18.

6 And I will give peace in the land, and * ye shall lie down, and none shall make *you* afraid: and I will † rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

* Job 11. 19. † Heb. *cause to cease.*

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And * five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

* Josh. 23. 10.

9 For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old because of the new.

11 * And I will set my tabernacle amongst you: and my soul shall not abhorre you.

* Ezek. 37. 26.

12 * And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

* 2. Cor. 6. 16.

13 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bond-men, and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 ¶ * But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments;

* Deut. 28. 15.

15 And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhorre my judgements, so that ye will not do all my commandments, *but* that ye break my covenant:

Lament 2. 17. Malac. 2 2.

16 I also will do this unto you, I will even appoint † over you terrour, consumption, and the burning-ague; that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

† Heb. *upon you.*

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reigne over you, and * ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

* Prov. 28. 1.

18 And

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sinnes.

19 And I will break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brasse:

20 And your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

‖ Or, *at all adventures with me*, and so vers. 24.

21 ¶ And if ye walk ‖ contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you, according to your sinnes.

22 I will also send wilde beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your *high*-wayes shall be desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by these things, but will walk contrary unto me:

* 2. Sam. 22.27. Psal. 18.26.

24 * Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sinnes.

25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrell of *my* covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you; & ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 *And* when I have broken the staffe of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver *you* your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me:

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sinnes.

* Deut. 28. 53

29 * And ye shall eat the flesh of your sonnes, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

* 2. Chron. 34. 7.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and * cut down your images, and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and my soul shall abhorre you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, & your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye *be* in your enemies land; *even* then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your sabbaths when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left *alive* of you, I will send a faintnesse into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a † shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword: and they shall fall when none pursueth.

† Heb. *driven.*

37 And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you, shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me;

41 And *that* I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies, if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity; because, even because they despised my judgements, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, * I will not cast them away, neither will I abhorre them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I *am* the LORD their God.

* Deut. 4. 31. Rom. 11. 2.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestours, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I *am* the LORD.

46 These *are* the statutes, and judgements, and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 He that maketh a singular vow must be the Lords. 2 The estimation of the person. 9 Of a beast given by vow. 14 Of a house. 16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof. 28 No devoted thing may be redeemed. 32 The tithe may not be changed.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons *shall be* for the LORD, by thy estimation.

3 And

3 And thy estimation shall be, of the male from twenty yeares old, even unto sixtie yeares old; even thy estimation shall be fiftie shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if *it be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if *it be* from five yeares old, even unto twenty yeares old; then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it be* from a moneth old, even unto five yeares old; then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of silver.

7 And if *it be* from sixty yeares old, & above; if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation; then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him: according to his abilitie that vowed shall the priest value him.

9 And if *it be* a beast whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD; all that *any man* giveth of such unto the LORD, shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast; then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if *it be* any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD; then he shall present the beast before the priest.

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: † as thou valuest it *who art* the priest, so shall it be.

Heb. according to thy estimation, O priest, &c.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall adde a fifth *part* thereof unto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to be* holy unto the LORD; then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate *it*, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeem his house; then he shall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie unto the LORD *some part* of a field of his possession; then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: ‖ an homer of barley seed *shall be valued* at fifty shekels of silver.

‖ Or, the seed of an homer, &c.

17 If he sanctifie his field from the yeare of jubile; according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctifie his field after the jubile, then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the yeares that remain, even unto the yeare of the jubile, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeem it; then he shall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him. 113

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man; it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the jubile, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted: the possession thereof shall be the priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which *is* not of the fields of his possession;

23 Then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, even unto the yeare of the jubile: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In the yeare of the jubile, the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, *even* to him to whom the possession of the land *did belong*.

25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: * twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

* Exod. 30.13 Num. 3. 47. Ezek. 45. 12.

26 ¶ Onely the † firstling of the beasts, which should be the LORD'S firstling, no man shall sanctifie it; whether *it be* ox, or sheep: it *is* the LORDS.

† Heb. *firstborn, &c.*

27 And if *it be* of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem it according to thine estimation, and shall adde a fifth *part* of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 * Notwithstanding, no devoted thing that a man shall devote unto the LORD, of all that he hath, *both* of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing *is* most holy unto the LORD.

* Josh. 6. 19.

29 None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed: *but* shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, *is* the LORDS: *it is* holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shall adde thereto the fifth *part* thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *even* of whatsoever passeth under the rod; the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the commandments which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel, in mount Sinai.

The fourth book of *MOSES*, called *NUMBERS*.

CHAP. I.

1 *God commandeth Moses to number the people.* 5 *The princes of the tribes.* 17 *The number of every tribe.* 47 *The Levites are exempted for the service of the Lord.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first *day* of the second moneth, in the second yeare, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 * Take ye the summe of all the congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by their poll:

* Exod. 30. 12.

3 From twenty yeares old and upward, all that are able to go forth to warre in Israel; thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these *are* the names of the men that shall stand with you: Of *the tribe of* Reuben; Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon; Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Judah; Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar; Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun; Eliab the sonne of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the sonne of Ammihud; of Manasseh, Gamaliel the sonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin; Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan; Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher; Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad; Eliasaph the sonne of Deüel.

15 Of Naphtali; Ahira the sonne of Enan.

16 These *were* the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron took these men, which are expressed by *their* names.

18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first *day* of the second moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeares old and upward, by their poll.

19 As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbred them in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben Israels eldest sonne, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their poll, every male from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

21 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twentie yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

23 Those that *were* numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fiftie and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

25 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourty and five thousand six hundred and fiftie.

26 ¶ Of the children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

27 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Judah, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

29 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* fifty and foure thousand and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the

the names, from twentie yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

31 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fiftie and ſeven thouſand and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Joſeph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

33 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourtie thouſand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manaſſeh, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

35 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Manaſſeh, *were* thirty and two thouſand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

37 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, *were* thirty and five thouſand and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

39 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Aſher, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

41 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Aſher, *were* fourty and one thouſand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

43 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thouſand and foure hundred.

44 Theſe *are* thoſe that were numbred, which Moſes and Aaron numbred, and the princes of Iſrael, *being* twelve men: each one was for the houſe of his fathers.

45 So were all thoſe that were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre in Iſrael; 115

46 Even all they that were numbred, were ſix hundred thouſand and three thouſand and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Levites, after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes, ſaying,

49 Onely thou ſhalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the ſumme of them among the children of Iſrael:

50 But thou ſhalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of teſtimony, and over all the veſſels thereof, and over all things that *belong* to it: they ſhall bear the tabernacle, and all the veſſels thereof, and they ſhall miniſter unto it, and ſhall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle ſetteth forward, the Levites ſhall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites ſhall ſet it up: and the ſtranger that cometh nigh, ſhall be put to death.

52 And the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, and every man by his own ſtandard, throughout their hoſts.

53 But the Levites ſhall pitch round about the tabernacle of teſtimony; that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Iſrael: and the Levites ſhall keep the charge of the tabernacle of teſtimony.

54 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

CHAP. II.

1 *The order of the tribes in their tents.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Every man of the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch by his own ſtandard, with the enſigne of their fathers houſe: † farre off about the tabernacle of the congregation ſhall they pitch.

† Heb. *over againſt.*

3 ¶ And on the eaſt-ſide toward the riſing of the ſunne, ſhall they of the ſtandard of the camp of Judah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab *ſhall be* captain of the children of Judah.

4 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and fourteen thouſand and ſix hundred.

5 And thoſe that do pitch next unto him, *ſhall be* the tribe of Iſſachar: and Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar *ſhall be* captain of the children of Iſſachar.

6 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and foure thouſand and foure hundred.

516 7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the ſonne of Helon, *ſhall be* captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and ſeven thouſand and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the camp of Judah, *were* an hundred thouſand and foure-ſcore thouſand and ſix thouſand and foure hundred, throughout their armies: theſe ſhall firſt ſet forth.

10 ¶ On the ſouth-ſide *ſhall be* the ſtandard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben, *ſhall be* Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

11 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fourty and ſix thouſand and five hundred.

12 And thoſe which pitch by him, *ſhall be* the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon, *ſhall be* Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

13 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fiftie and nine thouſand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the ſonnes of Gad, *ſhall be* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Reüel.

15 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourtie and five thouſand and ſix hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbred in the camp of Reuben, *were* an hundred thouſand and fiftie and one thouſand and foure hundred & fiftie, throughout their armies: and they ſhall ſet forth in the ſecond rank.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congregation ſhall ſet forward with the camp of the Levites, in the midſt of the camp: as they encamp, ſo ſhall they ſet forward, every man in his place by their ſtandards.

18 ¶ On the weſt-ſide *ſhall be* the ſtandard of the camp of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captain of the ſonnes of Ephraim, *ſhall be* Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty thouſand and five hundred.

20 And by him *ſhall be* the tribe of Manaſſeh: and the captain of the children of Manaſſeh, *ſhall be* Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and two thouſand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captain of the ſonnes of Benjamin, *ſhall be* Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

23 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and five thouſand and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the camp of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thouſand and eight thouſand and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they ſhall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The ſtandard of the camp of Dan *ſhall be* on the north-ſide by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan, *ſhall be* Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.

27 And thoſe that encamp by him, *ſhall be* the tribe of Aſher: and the captain of the children of Aſher, *ſhall be* Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

28 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and one thouſand and five hundred.

29 Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali, *ſhall be* Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

30 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fiftie and three thouſand and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the camp of Dan, *were* an hundred thouſand and fiftie and ſeven thouſand and ſix hundred: they ſhall go hindmoſt with their ſtandards.

32 ¶ Theſe *are* thoſe which were numbred of the children of Iſrael by the houſe of their fathers; all thoſe that were numbred of the camps throughout their hoſts, *were* ſix hundred thouſand and three thouſand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But the Levites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes: ſo they pitched by their ſtandards, and ſo they ſet forward, every one after their families, according to the houſe of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſonnes of Aaron. 5 The Levites are given to the prieſts, for the ſervice of the tabernacle, 11 in ſtead of the firſt-born. 14 The Levites are numbred by their families. 21 The families, number, and charge of the Gerſhonites, 27 of the Kohathites, 33 of the Merarites. 38 The place and charge of Moſes and Aaron. 40 The firſt-born are freed by the Levites. 44 The overplus are redeemed.

THeſe alſo *are* the generations of Aaron and Moſes, in the day that the LORD ſpake with Moſes in mount Sinai.

2 And theſe *are* the names of the ſonnes of Aaron; Nadab the * firſt-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. * Exod. 6. 23.

3 Theſe *are* the names of the ſonnes of Aaron, the prieſts which were anointed, † whom he conſecrated to miniſter in the prieſts office. † Heb. *whose hand he filled.*

4 * And

4 * And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar miniſtred in the prieſts office, in the ſight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi neare, and preſent them before Aaron the prieſt, that they may miniſter unto him.

7 And they ſhall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle.

8 And they ſhall keep all the inſtruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Iſrael, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle.

9 And thou ſhalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his ſonnes: they *are* wholly given unto him out of the children of Iſrael.

10 And thou ſhalt appoint Aaron and his ſonnes, and they ſhall wait on their prieſts office: and the ſtranger that cometh nigh, ſhall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Iſrael, in ſtead of all the firſt-born that openeth the matrice among the children of Iſrael: therefore the Levites ſhall be mine,

13 Becauſe all the firſt-born *are* mine; * *for* on the day that I ſmote all the firſt-born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the firſt-born in Iſrael, both man and beaſt, mine they ſhall be: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, ſaying,

15 Number the children of Levi, after the houſe of their fathers, by their families: every male from a moneth old and upward, ſhalt thou number them.

16 And Moſes numbred them according to the †word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 * And theſe *were* the ſonnes of Levi, by their names; Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And theſe *are* the names of the ſonnes of Gerſhon by their families; Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the ſonnes of Kohath by their families; Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 And the ſonnes of Merari by their families; Mahli, and Muſhi: theſe *are* the families of the Levites, according to the houſe of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſhon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: theſe *are* the families of the Gerſhonites.

22 Thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *even* thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* ſeven thouſand and five hundred. 117

23 The families of the Gerſhonites ſhall pitch behinde the tabernacle weſt-ward.

24 And the chief of the houſe of the father of the Gerſhonites, *ſhall be* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, in the tabernacle of the congregation, *ſhall be* the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the doore of the court, which *is* by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the ſervice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: theſe *are* the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *were* eight thouſand and ſix hundred, keeping the charge of the ſanctuary.

29 The families of the ſonnes of Kohath, ſhall pitch on the ſide of the tabernacle ſouthward.

30 And the chief of the houſe of the father of the families of the Kohathites, *ſhall be* Elizaphan the ſonne of Uzziel.

31 And their charge *ſhall be* the ark, and the table, and the candleſtick, and the altars, and the veſſels of the ſanctuary wherewith they miniſter, and the hanging, and all the ſervice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt, *ſhall be* chief over the chief of the Levites, *and have* the overſight of them that keep the charge of the ſanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Muſhites: theſe *are* the families of Merari.

34 And thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old and upward, *were* ſix thouſand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the houſe of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the ſonne of Abihail: *theſe* ſhall pitch on the ſide of the tabernacle north-ward.

36 And †*under* the cuſtody and charge of the ſonnes of Merari, *ſhall be* the boards of the tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the ſockets thereof, and all the veſſels thereof, and all that ſerveth thereto,

† Heb *the office of the charge.*

Levit. 10. 1 Chap. 26. 61. 1 Chron. 24. 2.

God. 13. 2. Pet. 27. 26. Sp. 8. 16. Ge 2, 23.

Hebrew, mouth.

Num. 4. 46. 1 Chron. 6. 16. Sp. 26. 57 Heb. 7. 11

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pinnes, and their cords.

38 ¶ But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, *even* before the tabernacle of the congregation east-ward, *shall be* Moses and Aaron, and his sonnes, keeping the charge of the sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel; and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbred at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and upward, *were* twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Number all the first-born of the males of the children of Israel, from a moneth old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Levites for me (I *am* the LORD) in stead of all the first-born among the children of Israel; and the cattel of the Levites, in stead of all the firstlings among the cattel of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred, as the LORD commanded him, all the first-born among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first-born males, by the number of names, from a moneth old and upward, of those that were numbred of them, *were* twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Levites in stead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattel of the Levites in stead of their cattel, and the Levites shall be mine: I *am* the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen, of the first-born of the children of Israel, which are more then the Levites;

47 Thou shalt even take five shekels apiece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuarie shalt thou take them: * the shekel *is* twenty gerahs.

* Exod. 30. 13. Levit. 27. 25. Chap. 18. 16. Ezek. 45. 12.

48 And thou shalt give the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sonnes.

49 And Moses took the redemption-money of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the first-born of the children of Israel took he the money; a thousand three hundred and threescore and five *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

51 And Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed, unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The age and time of the Levites service.* 4 *The carriage of the Kohathites, when the priests have taken down the tabernacle.* 16 *The charge of Eleazar.* 17 *The office of the priests.* 21 *The carriage of the Gershonites.* 29 *The carriage of the Merarites.* 34 *The number of the Kohathites,* 38 *of the Gershonites,* 42 *and of the Merarites.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the summe of the sonnes of Kohath from among the sonnes of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers;

3 From thirty yeares old and upward, even untill fiftie yeares old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This *shall be* the service of the sonnes of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, *about* the most holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come and his sonnes, and they shall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of testimony with it:

6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers skinnes, and shall spread over *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staves thereof.

7 And upon the * table of shew-bread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to ‖ cover withall: and the continuall bread shall be thereon.

* Exod. 30.

‖ Or, *powre withal.*

8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarler, and cover the same with a covering of badgers skinnes, and shall put in the staves thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the * candlestick of the light, * and his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuff-dishes, and all the oyl-vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it.

* Exod. 31. * Exod. 37. 23.

10 And they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of badgers skinnes, and shall put *it* upon a barre.

11 And upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers skinnes, and shall put to the staves thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministerie, wherewith they minister in the sanctuarie, and put *them* in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers skinnes, and shall put *them* on a barre.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, *even* the censers, the flesh-hooks, and the shovels,

and

or, bowls. and the || basons, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers skinnes, and put to the staves of it.

15 And when Aaron and his sonnes have made an end of covering the sanctuarie, and all the vessels of the sanctuarie, as the camp is to set forward; after that, the sonnes of Kohath shall come to bear *it*: but they shall not touch *any* holy thing, lest they die. These things *are* the burden of the sonnes of Kohath, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the priest, *pertaineth* the oyl for the light, and the * sweet incense, and the daily meat-offering, and the * anointing oyl, *and* the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

Exod. 30.

Exod. 30.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Levites.

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live and not die, when they approch unto the most holy things; Aaron and his sonnes shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service, and to his burden.

20 But they shall not go in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the summe of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers by their families;

23 From thirtie yeares old and upward, untill fifty yeares old shalt thou number them; all that enter in † to perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

†, to the ce.

24 This *is* the service of the families of the Gershonites, to serve, and for || burdens.

riage.

25 And they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers skinnes that *is* above upon it, and the hanging for the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the court which *is* by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them: so shall they serve.

27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his sonnes, shall be all the service of the sonnes of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This *is* the service of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, *in* the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge *shall be* under the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the priest. 119

29 ¶ As for the sonnes of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers;

30 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old shalt thou number them, every one that entreth in to the † service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

† Heb. warfare.

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation; * the boards of the tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof,

* Exod. 26. 15.

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pinnes, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the service of the families of the sonnes of Merari, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron and the chief of the congregation numbred the sonnes of the Kohathites after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

35 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old, every one that entreth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

36 And those that were numbred of them by their families, were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37 These *were* they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation; which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbred of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers;

39 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old, every one that entreth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

40 Even those that were numbred of them, throughout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

41 These *are* they that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did num-

120 ber, according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers;

43 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fiftie yeares old, every one that entreth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

44 Even those that were numbred of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These *be* those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbred of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the chief of Israel numbred, after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

47 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fiftie yeares old, every one that came to do the service of the ministery, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation;

48 Even those that were numbred of them were eight thousand and five hundred and fourescore.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and according to his burden: thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

1 *The unclean are removed out of the camp.* 5 *Restitution is to be made in trespasses.* 11 *The triall of jealousie.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Command the children of Israel, that

*Levit. 13. 3. they put out of the camp every * leper, and

*Levit. 15. 2. every one that hath an * issue, and whosoever is defiled by the * dead.

*Levit. 21. 11. 3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them; that they defile not their camps in the midst whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

*Levit. 6. 3. 6 Speak unto the children of Israel, * When a man or woman shall commit any sinne that men commit, to do a trespasse against the LORD, and that person be guiltie;

7 Then they shall confesse their sinne which they have done: and he shall recompense his

*Levit. 6. 5. trespasse * with the principall thereof, and adde unto it the fifth part thereof, and give *it* unto *him* against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespasse unto, let the trespasse be recompensed unto the LORD, *even* to the priest: beside the ramme of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And every ‖ offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his.

‖ Or, *heave-offering.*

10 And every mans hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be * his.

* Levit.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, 12. saying,

12 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any mans wife go aside, and commit a trespasse against him,

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and *there be* no witnesse against her, neither she be taken *with the manner*;

14 And the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled; or if the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley-meal; he shall poure no oyl upon it, nor put frankincense thereon, for it is an offering of jealousie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquitie to remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring her neare, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel, and of the dust that is in the floore of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put *it* into the water.

18 And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the jealousie-offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanesse ‖ † *with another* in stead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:

‖ Or, *in the place of thy husband.*

† Heb. *thy husband.*

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to another* in stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the

LORD

† Heb. fall.

LORD doth make thy thigh to †rot, and thy belly to swell;

22 And this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to swell and *thy* thigh to rot: And the woman shall say, Amen, amen.

23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the jealousie-offering out of the womans hand, and shall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar.

26 And the priest shall take an handfull of the offering, *even* the memoriall thereof, and burn *it* upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to passe, *that* if she be defiled, and have done trespasse against her husband; that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

29 This *is* the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside *to another* in stead of her husband, and is defiled;

30 Or when the spirit of jealousie cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man be guiltlesse from iniquitie, and this woman shall bear her iniquitie.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The law of the Nazarites.* 22 *The form of blessing the people.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall ‖ separate *themselves* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate *themselves* unto the LORD:

‖ Or, make themselves Nazarites.

3 He shall separate *himself* from wine, and strong drink, and shall drink no vineger of wine, or vineger of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquour of grapes, nor eat moist grapes or dried.

‖ Or, Nazaritesship. † Or, vine of the wine.

4 All the dayes of his ‖ separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the † vine-tree, from the kernels even to the husk.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his separation, there shall no * rasour come upon his head: until the dayes be fulfilled in the which he separateth *himself* unto the LORD, he shall be holy; *and* shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

* Judges 13. 5. 1 Sam. 1, 11.

6 All the dayes that he separateth *himself* unto the LORD, he shall come at no dead body.

7 He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the † consecration of his God *is* upon his head.

† Heb. separation.

8 All the dayes of his separation he *is* holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration; then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.

10 And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the priest, to the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

11 And the priest shall offer the one for a sinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the dayes of his separation, and shall bring a lambe of the first yeare for a trespasse-offering: but the dayes that were before shall † be lost, because his separation was defiled.

† Heb. fall.

13 ¶ And this *is* the law of the Nazarite: When the dayes of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he-lambe of the first yeare without blemish, for a burnt-offering, and one ew-lambe of the first yeare without blemish, for a sinne-offering, and one lambe without blemish, for peace-offerings,

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine floure mingled with oyl, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oyl, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings.

16 And the priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sinne-offering, and his burnt-offering.

17 And he shall offer the ramme for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

18 * And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put *it* in the fire

* Acts 21. 24.

122

fire which *is* under the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.

19 And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ramme, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer; and shall put *them* upon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the hair of* his separation is shaven.

* Exod. 29. 27. 20 And the priest shall wave them * for a wave-offering before the LORD: this *is* holy for the priest, with the wave-breast, and heave-shoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drink wine.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, *and of* his offering unto the LORD for his separation, besides *that* that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto Aaron and unto his sonnes, saying, On this wise ye shall blesse the children of Israel, saying unto them,

24 The LORD blesse thee, and keep thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:

26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27 And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel, and I will blesse them.

CHAP. VII.

1 The offering of the princes at the dedication of the tabernacle. 10 Their severall offerings at the dedication of the altar. 89 God speaketh to Moses from the mercie-seat.

* Exod. 40. 18. AND it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully * set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them;

2 That the princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers (who *were* the princes of the tribes, and were over them that were numbred) offered:

† Heb. *who stood.*

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.

6 And Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen he gave unto the sonnes of Gershon, according to their service.

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sonnes of Merari, according unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the priest.

9 But unto the sonnes of Kohath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuarie belonging unto them, *was that* they should bear upon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar, in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD said unto Moses, They shall offer their offering each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the first day, was Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah.

13 And his offering *was* one silver charger, the weight thereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them *were* full of fine floure mingled with oyl for a * meat-offering:

* Levit. 2. 1.

14 One spoon of ten *shekels* of gold, full of incense:

15 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

16 One kid of the goats for a * sinne-offering:

* Levit. 4. 23.

17 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This *was* the offering of Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar, prince of Issachar, did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl for a meat-offering:

20 One spoon of gold of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

21 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This *was* the offering of Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the sonne of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, *did offer*.

25 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl for a meat-offering:

26 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

27 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This *was* the offering of Eliab the sonne of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the sonne of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, *did offer.*

31 His offering *was* one silver charger, of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

32 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

33 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:

35 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This *was* the offering of Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer.*

37 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

38 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

39 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

40 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:

41 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the sixth day Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, *offered.*

43 His offering *was* one silver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

44 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

45 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:

47 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This *was* the offering of Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the seventh day Elishama the sonne of Ammiud, prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered.* 123

49 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

50 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

51 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:

53 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This *was* the offering of Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eighth day *offered* Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur, prince of the children of Manasseh.

55 His offering *was* one silver charger of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

56 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

57 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:

59 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan the sonne of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, *offered.*

61 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

62 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

63 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:

65 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This *was* the offering of Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan, *offered.*

67 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full

124

of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

68 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

69 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:

71 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleventh day Pagiel the sonne of Ocran, prince of the children of Asher, *offered*.

73 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

74 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

75 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day Ahira the sonne of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered*.

79 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

80 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

81 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This *was* the offering of Ahira the sonne of Enan.

84 This *was* the dedication of the altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold:

85 Each charger of silver *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels *weighed* two thousand and foure hundred *shekels* after the shekel of the sanctuary.

86 The golden spoons *were* twelve, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering *were* twelve bullocks, the rammes twelve, the lambes of the first yeare twelve, with their meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for sinne-offering, twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace-offerings, *were* twenty and foure bullocks, the rammes sixtie, the he-goats sixtie, the lambes of the first yeare sixtie. This *was* the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation, to speak with ‖ him; then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy-seat that *was* upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubims: and he spake unto him.

‖ That is, God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *How the lamps are to be lighted.* 5 *The consecration of the Levites.* 23 *The age and time of their service.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou * lighteſt the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.

* Exod. 25. 37. and 40. 25.

3 And Aaron did so; he lighted the lamps thereof, over against the candlestick; as the LORD commanded Moses.

4 * And this work of the candlestick *was* of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, *was* * beaten work: according unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

* Exod. 25. 31.
* Exod. 25. 18.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying upon them, and † let them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselves clean.

† Heb. *let them cause a rasour to pass over, &c.*

8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, *even* fine floure mingled with oyl, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sinne-offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together:

10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands upon the Levites:

11 And Aaron shall † offer the Levites before the LORD, for an † offering of the children of Israel; that † they may execute the service of the LORD.

† Heb. *wave.*
† Heb. *wave offering.*
† Heb. *they may be to execute, &c.*

12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one *for* a sinne-offering, and the other

for

for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.

13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sonnes, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel: and the Levites shall be * mine.

Chap.3. 5.

15 And after that, shall the Levites go in, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them *for* an offering.

16 For they *are* wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel; in stead of such as open every wombe, *even in stead of* the first-born of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.

Chap.3.

17 * For all the first-born of the children of Israel *are* mine, *both* man and beast: on the day that I smote every first-born in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my self.

od.13.2. ke 2.23.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first-born of the children of Israel.

eb. *given.*

19 And I have given the Levites *as* † a gift to Aaron, and to his sonnes, from among the children of Israel; to do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them *as* an offering before the LORD; and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that went the Levites in, to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron and before his sonnes: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 This *is it* that *belongeth* unto the Levites: from twenty and five yeares old, and upward, they shall go in † to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation:

b. to e the ice of,

25 And from the age of fifty yeares they shall † cease waiting upon the service *thereof*, and shall serve no more:

b. return the war- of the ce.

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 The passeover is commanded again. 6 A second passeover allowed for them that were unclean or absent. 15 The cloud guideth the removings and encampings of the Israelites.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yeare, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keep * the passeover, at his appointed season.

* Exod.12. 1,&c.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keep it.

Levit.23.5. Chap.28.16. Deut.16.2. † Heb. *between the two evenings.*

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passeover.

5 And they kept the passeover on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at even, in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certain men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passeover on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said unto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your posteritie shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or *be* in a journey afarre off, yet he shall keep the passeover unto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at even they shall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread and bitter *herbs*.

12 They shall leave none of it unto the morning, * nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the passeover, they shall keep it.

* Exod.12. 46. John 19.36.

13 But the man that *is* clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passeover; even the same soul shall be cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season, that man shall bear his sinne.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passeover unto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the passeover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: * ye shall have one ordinance, both for

* Exod.12. 49.

126 for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

* Exod. 40. 34. 15 ¶ And * on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, untill the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire, by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle; then after that, the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

* 1. Cor. 10. 1.

† Heb. prolonged. 19 And when the cloud † tarried long upon the tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

20 And *so* it was when the cloud was a few dayes upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed.

† Heb. was. 21 And *so* it was when the cloud † abode from even unto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether *it was* by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22 Or *whether it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeare that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children

* Exod. 40. 36, 37. of Israel * abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23 At the commandment of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 The use of the silver trumpets. 11 The Israelites remove from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is intreated by Moses not to leave them. 33 The blessing of Moses at the removing and resting of the ark.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Make thee two trumpets of silver; of an whole piece shalt thou make them: that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the princes, *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the east-parts shall go forward.

6 When you blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south-side, shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together; you shall blow, but you shall not sound an alarm.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the priests shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to warre in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembred before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your solemn dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings; that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth *day* of the second moneth, in the second yeare, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wilderness of Paran.

13 And they first took their journey, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ * In the first *place* went the standard of the camp of the children of Judah according to their armies: and over his host *was* * Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab. * Chap. 2. * Chap. 1

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the sonne of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was taken down; and the sonnes of Gershon and the sonnes of Merari set forward, bearing the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the camp of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel. * Chap. 4.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the * sanctuary; and ‖ *the other* did set up the tabernacle against they came. ‖ That is the Gershonites and Merarites. See verse 17.

22 ¶ And

22 ¶ And the ſtandard of the camp of the children of Ephraim ſet forward according to their armies: and over his hoſt *was* Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud.

23 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, *was* Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

24 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, *was* Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the ſtandard of the camp of the children of Dan ſet forward, *which was* the rere-ward of all the camps throughout their hoſts: and over his hoſt *was* Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Aſher, *was* Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

27 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the ſon of Enan.

28 †Thus *were* the journeyings of the children of Iſrael, according to their armies, when they ſet forward.

29 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Hobab, the ſonne of Raguel the Midianite, Moſes father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD ſaid, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the LORD hath ſpoken good concerning Iſrael.

30 And he ſaid unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.

31 And he ſaid, Leave us not, I pray thee; foraſmuch as thou knoweſt how we are to encamp in the wilderneſſe, and thou mayeſt be to us in ſtead of eyes.

32 And it ſhall be, if thou go with us, yea it ſhall be, that what goodneſſe the LORD ſhall do unto us, the ſame will we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes journey, to ſearch out a reſting-place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to paſſe when the ark ſet forward, that Moſes ſaid, * Riſe up, LORD, and let thine enemies be ſcattered; and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it reſted, he ſaid, Return, O LORD, unto the † many thouſands of Iſrael.

CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moſes prayer. 4 The people luſt for fleſh, and lothe manna. 10 Moſes complaineth of his charge. 16 God divideth his burden unto ſeventy elders. 31 Quails are given in wrath at Kibroth-hattaavah.

AND *when* the people ‖ complained, † it diſpleaſed the LORD: and the LORD heard *it*; and his anger was kindled; and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and conſumed *them that were* in the uttermoſt parts of the camp. 127

2 And the people cried unto Moſes; and when Moſes prayed unto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place ‖ Taberah: becauſe the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that *was* among them † fell a luſting: and the children of Iſrael alſo † wept again, and ſaid, * Who ſhall give us fleſh to eat?

5 We remember the fiſh which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick:

6 But now our ſoul *is* dried away; *there is* nothing at all, beſides this manna, before our eyes.

7 And * the manna *was* as coriander-ſeed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of bdellium.

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered *it*, and ground *it* in mils, or beat *it* in a morter, and baked *it* in pannes, and made cakes of it: and the taſte of it was as the taſte of freſh oyl.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Moſes heard * the people weep throughout their families, every man in the doore of his tent: and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; Moſes alſo was diſpleaſed.

11 And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, Wherefore haſt thou afflicted thy ſervant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy ſight, that thou layeſt the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay unto me, Carrie them in thy boſome (as a nurſing father beareth the ſucking childe) unto the land which thou ſwareſt unto their fathers?

13 Whence ſhould I have fleſh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, ſaying, Give us fleſh, that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this people alone, becauſe *it is* too heavy for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy ſight; and let me not ſee my wretchedneſſe.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Gather unto me ſeventy men of the elders of Iſrael, whom thou knoweſt to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may ſtand there with thee.

17 And I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the ſpirit which *is* upon thee,

* Exod. 12.38.
† Heb. *ſunk.*
‖ That is, *A burning.*
† Heb. *luſted a luſt.*
† Heb. *returned and wept.*
* 1.Cor.10.6.
* Exod. 16.31.
† Heb. *eye of it as the eye of.*
* Pſal.78.21

128 thee, and will put *it* upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear *it* not thy self alone.

18 And say thou unto the people, Sanctifie your selves against to morrow, and ye shall eat flesh (for you have wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt) therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall ear.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two dayes, nor five dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twentie dayes;

†Heb. *moneth of dayes.* 20 *But* even a † whole moneth, untill it come out at your nostrils, and it be lothsome unto you: because that ye have despised the LORD which *is* among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people amongst whom I *am*, *are* six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

* Isa. 50. 2. and 59. 1. 23 And the LORD said unto Moses, * Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe unto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that *was* upon him, and gave *it* unto the seventy elders: and it came to passe *that* when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two *of the* men in the camp, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested upon them (and they *were* of them that were written, but went not out unto the tabernacle) and they prophesied in the camp.

27 And there ranne a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesie in the camp.

28 And Joshua the sonne of Nun, the servant of Moses, *one* of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said unto him, Envieſt thou for my sake? would God that all the LORDS people were prophets, *and* that the LORD would put his spirit upon them.

30 And Moses gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Israel.

*Exod. 16. 13 Psal. 78. 26. 31 ¶ And there went forth a * winde from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let *them* fall by the camp, † as it were a dayes journey on this side, and as it were a dayes journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits *high*, upon the face of the earth.

† Heb. *as it were a day.*

32 And the people stood up all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least, gathered ten homers: and they spread *them* all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

33 And while the * flesh *was* yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

* Psal. 78. 30, 31.

34 And he called the name of that place, ‖ Kibroth-hattaavah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

‖ That is, *The graves of lust.*

35 And the people journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah, unto Hazeroth: and † abode at Hazeroth.

† Heb. *were in.*

CHAP. XII.

1 *God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron.*
10 *Miriams leprosie is healed at the prayer of Moses.*
14 *God commandeth her to be shut out of the host.*

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the ‖ Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

‖ Or, *Cushite.* † Heb. *had married.*

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken onely by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moses *was* * very meek, above all the men which *were* upon the face of the earth)

* Eccles. 7. 4.

4 And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood *in* the doore of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Heare now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make my self known unto him in a vision, *and* will speak unto him in a dream.

7 My servant Moses *is* not so, * who *is* faithfull in all mine house.

* Heb.

8 With him will I speak * mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

* Exod.

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle, and behold, Miriam *became* leprous, *white* as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, *she was* leprous.

11 And

11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sinne upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead; of whom the flesh is half consumed, when he cometh out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, If her father had *but* spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven dayes? let her be * shut out from the camp seven dayes, and after that let her be received in *again*. *Levit. 13.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven dayes: and the people journeyed not, till Miriam was brought in *again*.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The names of the men who were sent to search the land.* 17 *Their instruction.* 21 *Their acts.* 26 *Their relation.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commandment of the LORD, sent them from the wilderness of Paran: all those men *were* heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these *were* their names: Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the sonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the sonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the sonne of Joseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the sonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the sonne of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the sonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joseph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the sonne of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the sonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the sonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the sonne of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the sonne of Machi.

16 These *are* the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land: and Moses called Oshea the sonne of Nun, Jehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this *way* south-ward, and go up into the mountain: 129

18 And see the land what it *is*, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they *be* strong or weak, few or many;

19 And what the land *is* that they dwell in, whether it *be* good or bad; and what cities *they be* that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds;

20 And what the land *is*, whether it *be* fat or lean, whether there be wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land (now the time *was* the time of the first ripe grapes)

21 ¶ So they went up, and searched the land, from the wilderness of Zin, unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron; where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak *were* (now Hebron was built seven yeares before Zoan in Egypt)

23 * And they came unto the ‖ brook of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff; and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs. * Deut. 1. 24. ‖ Or, *valley*.

24 The place was called the ‖ brook ‖ Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence. ‖ Or, *valley*. ‖ That is, *a cluster of grapes*.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel unto the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with * milk and hony; and this *is* the fruit of it. * Exod. 3. 8.

28 Nevertheless, the people *be* strong that dwell in the land, and the cities *are* walled, *and* very great: and moreover, we saw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the south: and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountains: and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possesse it; for we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with him, said, We be not able to go up against the people, for they *are* stronger then we.

32 And they brought up an evil report of

the land which they had searched, unto the children of Israel, saying, The land through which we have gone to search it, *it* is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it, *are* † men of a great stature.

† Heb. *men of statures.*

33 And there we saw the giants, the sonnes of Anak, *which come* of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grashoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The people murmure at the news. 6 Joshua and Caleb labour to still them. 11 God threatneth them. 13 Moses perswadeth God, and obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are deprived of entring into the land. 36 The men who raised the evil report, die by a plague. 40 The people that would invade the land against the will of God, are smitten.

AND all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderness.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Joshua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, *which were* of them that searched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed through to search it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and hony.

9 Onely rebell not ye against the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they *are* bread for us: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with us: fear them not.

† Heb. *shadow.*

10 But all the congregation bade stone them with stones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they beleeve me, for all the signes which I have shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And * Moses said unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall heare *it* (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them)

* Exod. 32. 12.

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: *for* they have heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD art seen face to face, and that * thy cloud standeth over them, and that thou goest before them, by day-time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

* Exod. 13. 21.

15 Now if thou shalt kill all this people, as one man; then the nations which have heard the fame of thee, will speak, saying,

16 Because the LORD was not * able to bring this people into the land which he sware unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.

* Deut. 9. 28.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD *is* * long-suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquitie and transgression, and by no means clearing *the guilty*, * visiting the iniquitie of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth *generation*.

* Exod. 34. 6. Psal. 103. 8.
* Exod. 20. 5. and 34. 7.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquitie of this people, according unto the greatnesse of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt, even ‖ untill now.

‖ Or, *hither to.*

20 And the LORD said, I have pardoned according to thy word:

21 But *as truly as* I live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Because all those men which have seen my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt and in the wilderness, and have tempted me now these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice;

23 † Surely they shall not see the land which I sware unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me, see it:

† Heb. *if they see the land.*

24 But my servant * Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, and hath followed me fully; him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went; and his seed shall possesse it.

* Josh. 14. 24.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) To morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderness, by the way of the Red sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

27 How long *shall I bear with* this evil congregation which murmure against me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmure against me.

28 Say unto them, * *As truly as* I live, saith the LORD, as ye have spoken in mine eares, so will I do to you:

* Chap. 26. 65. and 32. 10. Deut. 1. 35.

29 Your carcases shall fall in this wilderness;

neſſe; and all that were numbred of you, according to your whole number, from twenty yeares old and upward, which have murmured against me,

30 Doubtleſſe ye ſhall not come into the land concerning which I † ſware to make you dwell therein, ſave Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, and Joſhua the ſonne of Nun.

Heb. *lifted my hand.*

31 But your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, them will I bring in, and they ſhall know the land which ye have deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carcaſes they ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe.

33 And your children ſhall ‖ wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeares, and bear your whoredomes, untill your carcaſes be waſted in the wilderneſſe.

Or, *feed.*

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye ſearched the land, *even* * fourty dayes (each day for a yeare) ſhall ye bear your iniquities, *even* fourty yeares, and ye ſhall know my ‖ breach of promiſe.

Pſal. 95. 10
Ezek. 4. 6.

Or, *altering my purpoſe.*

35 I the LORD have ſaid, I will ſurely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together againſt me: in this wilderneſſe they ſhall be conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing up a ſlander upon the land;

37 Even thoſe men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, * died by the plague before the LORD.

1. Cor. 10. 5.

38 But Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to ſearch the land, lived *ſtill.*

39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings unto all the children of Iſrael: and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they roſe up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, ſaying, Lo, we * *be here*, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promiſed: for we have ſinned.

Deut. 1. 41.

41 And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now do you tranſgreſſe the commandment of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD *is* not among you; that ye be not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye ſhall fall by the ſword: becauſe ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they preſumed to go up unto the hill-top: nevertheleſſe, the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moſes departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, and * diſcomfited them, even unto Hormah.

131

* Deut. 1. 44.

CHAP. XV.

1 The law of the meat-offering, and the drink-offering. 13, 29 The ſtranger is under the ſame law. 17 The law of the firſt of the dough for a heave-offering. 22 The ſacrifice for ſinnes of ignorance. 30 The puniſhment of preſumption. 32 He that violated the ſabbath, is ſtoned. 37 The law of fringes.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, 2 * Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you;

* Levit. 23. 10.

3 And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering or a ſacrifice, * in † performing a vow, or in a free-will-offering, or in your ſolemn feaſts, to make a * ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, of the herd or of the flock:

* Levit. 22. 21.
† Heb. *ſepa-rating.*
* Exod. 29. 18.

4 Then * ſhall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD, bring a meat-offering, of a tenth-deal of floure mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oyl.

* Levit. 2. 1.

5 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering ſhalt thou prepare, with the burnt-offering or ſacrifice, for one lambe.

6 Or for a ramme, thou ſhalt prepare for a meat-offering, two tenth-deals of floure mingled with the third part of an hin of oyl.

7 And for a drink-offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou prepareſt a bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace-offerings unto the LORD:

9 Then ſhall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth-deals of floure mingled with half an hin of oyl.

10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drink-offering half a hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

11 Thus ſhall it be done for one bullock, or for one ramme, or for a lambe, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall ye do to every one, according to their number.

13 All that are born of the country, ſhall do theſe things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

14 And if a ſtranger ſojourn with you, or whoſoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD: as ye do, ſo he ſhall do.

15 * One ordinance *ſhall be both* for you of the congregation, and alſo for the ſtranger that ſojourneth *with you*, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye *are*, ſo ſhall the ſtranger be before the LORD.

* Exod. 12. 49. Chap. 9. 14.

16 One law, & one manner ſhall be for you,

132 and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it ſhall be, that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye ſhall offer up an heave-offering unto the LORD.

20 Ye ſhall offer up a cake of the firſt of your dough, for an heave-offering: as *ye do* the heave-offering of the threſhing-floore, ſo ſhall ye heave it.

21 Of the firſt of your dough ye ſhall give unto the LORD, an heave-offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if ye have erred, and not obſerved all theſe commandments which the LORD hath ſpoken unto Moſes,

23 *Even* all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moſes, from the day that the LORD commanded Moſes, and henceforward among your generations:

24 Then it ſhall be, if *ought* be committed † Heb. *from the eyes.* by ignorance †without the knowledge of the congregation; that all the congregation ſhall offer one young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, with his meat-offering, and his drink-offering, accord- ‖ Or, *ordinance.* ing to the ‖ manner, and one kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering.

25 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhall be forgiven them, for it *is* ignorance: and they ſhall bring their offering, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their ſinne-offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it ſhall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them; ſeeing all the people *were* in ignorance.

* Levit. 4. 27. 27 ¶ And *if any ſoul ſinne through ignorance, then he ſhall bring a ſhe-goat of the firſt yeare for a ſinne-offering.

28 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ſoul that ſinneth ignorantly, when he ſinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him; and it ſhall be forgiven him.

29 You ſhall have one law for him that † Heb. *doeth.* † ſinneth through ignorance, *both for* him that is born amongſt the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them.

† Heb. *with an high hand.* 30 ¶ But the ſoul that doeth *ought* † preſumptuouſly (*whether he be* born in the land, or a ſtranger) the ſame reproacheth the LORD; and that ſoul ſhall be cut off from among his people.

31 Becauſe he hath deſpiſed the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment; that ſoul ſhall utterly be cut off: his iniquitie ſhall be upon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the wilderneſſe, they found a man that gathered ſticks upon the ſabbath-day.

33 And they that found him gathering ſticks, brought him unto Moſes and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.

34 And they put him * in ward, becauſe it was not declared what ſhould be done to him. * Levit. 24. 12.

35 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, The man ſhall be ſurely put to death: all the congregation ſhall ſtone him with ſtones without the camp.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

37 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

38 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue. * Deut. 22. 12. Matth. 23.

39 And it ſhall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them: and that ye ſeek not after your own heart, and your own eyes, after which ye uſe to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God; I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan and Abiram. 23 Moſes ſeparateth the people from the rebels tents. 31 The earth ſwalloweth up Korah, and a fire conſumeth others. 36 The cenſers are reſerved to holy uſe. 41 Fourteen thouſand and ſeven hundred are ſlain by a plague for murmuring againſt Moſes and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incenſe ſtayeth the plague.

NOW * Korah the ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Levi; and Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab, and On the ſonne of Peleth, ſonnes of Reuben, took *men.* * Chap. 27. Eccl. 45. 18. Jude 11.

2 And they roſe up before Moſes, with certain of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and fifty princes of the aſſembly, * famous in the congregation, men of renown. * Chap. 26.

3 And they gathered themſelves together againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, and ſaid unto them, † Ye take too much upon you, ſeeing all the congregation *are* holy every one of them, and the LORD *is* among them: wherefore then lift you up your ſelves above the congregation of the LORD? † Heb. *it is much for you.*

4 And when Moſes heard *it*, he fell upon his face:

5 And

5 And he spake unto Korah, and unto all his company, saying, Even to morrow the LORD will shew who *are* his, and who *is* holy; and will cause *him* to come neare unto him: even *him* whom he hath chosen, will he cause to come neare unto him.

6 This do; take you censers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to morrow; and it shall be *that* the man whom the LORD doth choose, he *shall be* holy: ye take too much upon you, ye sonnes of Levi.

8 And Moses said unto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye sonnes of Levi.

9 *Seemeth it but* a small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you neare to himself, to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation, to minister unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neare *to him*, and all thy brethren the sonnes of Levi with thee: and seek ye the priesthood also?

11 For which cause both thou, and all thy company *are* gathered together against the LORD: and what *is* Aaron, that ye murmure against him?

12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab: which said, We will not come up.

13 *Is it* a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and hony, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou make thy self altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover, thou hast not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and hony, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up.

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the LORD, * Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken one asse from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

16 And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow:

17 And take every man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also and Aaron each *of you* his censer.

18 And they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the congregation against them, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying, 133

21 Separate your selves from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sinne, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose up, and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sinnes.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on every side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood in the doore of their tents, and their wives, and their sonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works: for *I have* not *done them* of mine own minde.

29 If these men die † the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men; *then* the LORD hath not sent me. † Heb. *as every man dieth.*

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that *appertain* unto them, and they go down quick into the pit; then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the LORD. † Heb. *create a creature.*

31 ¶ * And it came to passe as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that *was* under them: * Chap. 27. 3. Deut. 11. 6. Psal. 106. 17.

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and all the men that *appertained* unto Korah, and all *their* goods.

33 They, and all that *appertained* to them went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation.

34 And all Israel that *were* round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up *also*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of

Heb. *bore*

Gen. 4. 4.

134 the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder; for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their own ſouls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: and they ſhall be a ſigne unto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the prieſt took the braſen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made broad *plates* for a covering of the altar:

40 *To be* a memoriall unto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger, *which is* not of the ſeed of Aaron, come neare to offer incenſe before the LORD; that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the LORD ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſſe when the congregation was gathered againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you up from among this congregation, that I may conſume them as in a moment: and they fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Take a cenſer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incenſe, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moſes commanded, and ranne into the midſt of the congregation; and behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incenſe, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he ſtood between the dead and the living, and the plague was ſtayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteen thouſand and ſeven hundred, beſide them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moſes, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was ſtayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Aarons rod among all the rods of the tribes onely flouriſheth.* 10 *It is left for a monument againſt the rebels.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and take of every one of them a rod according to the houſe of *their* fathers, of all their princes, according to the houſe of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every mans name upon his rod.

3 And thou ſhalt write Aarons name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod *ſhall be* for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And thou ſhalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation, before the teſtimonie, * where I will meet with you.

* Exod. 25. 22.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the mans rod whom I ſhall chooſe, ſhall bloſſome: and I will make to ceaſe from me the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, whereby they murmure againſt you.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, and every one of their princes gave him † a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers houſes, *even* twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron *was* among their rods.

† Heb. *a rod for one prince, a rod for a prince.*

7 And Moſes laid up the rods before the LORD, in the tabernacle of witneſſe.

8 And it came to paſſe that on the morrow Moſes went into the tabernacle of witneſſe; and behold, the rod of Aaron for the houſe of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed bloſſomes, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moſes brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Iſrael: and they looked and took every man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Bring * Aarons rod again, before the teſtimonie, to be kept for a token againſt the † rebels; and thou ſhalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

* Heb. 9. † Heb. *children of rebellion.*

11 And Moſes did ſo: as the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

12 And the children of Iſrael ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, Behold, we die, we periſh, we all periſh.

13 Whoſoever cometh any thing neare unto the tabernacle of the LORD, ſhall die: Shall we be conſumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The charge of the prieſts and Levites.* 9 *The prieſts portion.* 21 *The Levites portion.* 25 *The heave-offering to the prieſts out of the Levites portion.*

AND the LORD ſaid unto Aaron, Thou and thy ſonnes and thy fathers houſe with thee ſhall bear the iniquitie of the ſanctuarie: and thou and thy ſonnes with thee ſhall bear the iniquity of your prieſthood.

2 And thy brethren alſo of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joyned unto thee, and miniſter unto thee: but thou and thy ſonnes with thee *ſhall miniſter* before the tabernacle of witneſſe.

3 And they ſhall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: onely they ſhall not come nigh the veſſels of the ſanctuary and the altar, that neither they, nor you alſo die.

4 And

4 And they shall be joyned unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar: that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

cap. 3. 6 And I, behold, I have *taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall keep your priests office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail, and ye shall serve: I have given your priests office *unto you, as* a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel; unto thee have I given them, by reason of the anointing, and to thy sonnes by an ordinance for ever.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserved* from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat-offering of theirs, and every sinne-offering of theirs, and every trespasse-offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, *shall be* most holy for thee and for thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eat it; every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

11 And this *is* thine; the heave-offering of their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto
it. 10. *thee, and to thy sonnes, and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: every one that is clean in thy house, shall eat of it.

*. fat. 12 All the † best of the oyl, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first-fruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

13 *And* whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine; every one that is clean in thine house, shall eat of it.

it. 27. 14 *Every thing devoted in Israel, shall be thine.

d. 13. 2. 15 Every thing that openeth * the matrice
2. 29. in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD,
27. 26. *whether it be* of men or beasts, shall be thine:
3. 13. nevertheless, the first-born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

d. 30. 16 And those that are to be redeemed, from a moneth old shalt thou redeem according to
27. 25. thine estimation, for the money of five shekels,
3. 47. after the shekel of the sanctuarie, * which *is*
45. 12. twenty gerahs.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat thou shalt not redeem, they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle their bloud upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD. 135

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the * wave-breast and as the right shoulder are thine. * Exod. 29. 26.

19 All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it *is* a covenant of salt for ever, before the LORD, unto thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: * I *am* thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel. * Deut. 10. 9. and 18. 2. Josh. 13. 14, 33.

21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, *even* the service of the tabernacle of the congregation. Ezek. 44. 28.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sinne, † and die. † Heb. *to die.*

23 But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquitie: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave-offering of it for the LORD, *even* a tenth *part* of the tithe.

27 And *this* your heave-offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though *it were* the corn of the threshing-floore, and as the fulnesse of the wine-presse.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD, of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel: and ye shall give thereof the LORDS heave-offering to Aaron the priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave-offering of the LORD, of all the † best † Heb *fat.* thereof, *even* the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

30 There-

136 30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites, as the increase of the threshing-floore, and as the increase of the wine-presse.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it *is* your reward for your service, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall bear no sinne, by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer.* 11 *The law for the use of it in purification of the unclean.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein *is* no blemish, *and* upon which never came yoke.

3 And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the
* Heb. 13. 11. priest, that he may bring her * forth without the camp, and *one* shall slay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the priest shall take of her
* Heb. 9. 13. bloud with his finger, and * sprinkle of her bloud directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times.

5 And *one* shall burn the heifer in his sight;
* Exod. 29. 14. Levit. 4. 11, 12. * her skinne, and her flesh, and her bloud, with her dung, shall he burn.

6 And the priest shall take cedar-wood, and hyssope, and scarlet, and cast *it* into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean untill the even.

8 And he that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean untill the even.

9 And a man *that is* clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay *them* up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel, for a water of separation: it *is* a purification for sinne

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of
† Heb. *soul.* any † man shall be unclean seven dayes.

12 He shall purifie himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purifie not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanesse *is* yet upon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, shall be unclean seven dayes.

15 And every open vessel which hath no covering bound upon it, *is* unclean.

16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven dayes.

17 And for an unclean *person* they shall take of the † ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sinne, and † running water shall be put thereto in a vessel:

† Heb. *dust.*
† Heb. *living waters shall be given.*

18 And a clean person shall take hyssope, and dip *it* in the water, & sprinkle *it* upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave:

19 And the clean *person* shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purifie himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purifie himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation: because he hath defiled the sanctuarie of the LORD, the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him, he *is* unclean.

21 And it shall be a perpetuall statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation, shall wash his clothes, and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall be unclean untill even.

22 And whatsoever the unclean *person* toucheth, shall be unclean: and the soul that toucheth *it*, shall be unclean untill even.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The children of Israel come to Zin, where Miriam dieth.* 2 *They murmure for want of water.* 7 *Moses smiting the rock, bringeth forth water at Meribah.* 14 *Moses at Kadesh desireth passage through Edom, which is denied him.* 22 *At mount Hor Aaron receiveth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.*

THEN came the children of Israel, *even* the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first moneth: and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses, and against Aaron.

3 And the people * chode with Moses, and
* Exod. Chap. 33. spake, saying, Would God that we had died * when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And

4 And why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderneſſe, that we and our cattel ſhould die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it *is* no place of ſeed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither *is* there any water to drink.

6 And Moſes and Aaron went from the preſence of the aſſembly, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the aſſembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and ſpeak ye unto the rock before their eyes, and it ſhall give forth his water, and thou ſhalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: ſo thou ſhalt give the congregation, and their beaſts drink.

9 And Moſes took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moſes and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he ſaid unto them, Heare now, ye rebels; muſt we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moſes lift up his hand, and with his rod he ſmote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beaſts *alſo*.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron, Becauſe ye beleeved me not, to ſanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Iſrael; therefore ye ſhall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 * This *is* the water of || Meribah, becauſe the children of Iſrael ſtrove with the LORD: and he was ſanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moſes ſent meſſengers from Kadeſh, unto the king of Edom, Thus ſaith thy brother Iſrael, Thou knoweſt all the travel that hath † befallen us:

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed us, and our fathers.

16 And when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and ſent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold, we *are* in Kadeſh, a city in the uttermoſt of thy border.

17 Let us paſſe, I pray thee, through thy countrey: we will not paſſe through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the kings *high*-way, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, untill we have paſſed thy borders.

18 And Edom ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not paſſe by me, leſt I come out againſt thee with the ſword.

19 And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto him, We will go by the high-way: and if I and my cattel drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *elſe*) go through on my feet. 137

20 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt not go through. And Edom came out againſt him with much people, and with a ſtrong hand.

21 Thus Edom refuſed to give Iſrael paſſage through his border: wherefore Iſrael turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, *even* the whole congregation, journeyed from * Kadeſh, and came unto mount Hor. * Chap. 33. 37.

23 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coaſt of the land of Edom, ſaying,

24 Aaron ſhall be gathered unto his people: for he ſhall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Iſrael, becauſe ye rebelled againſt my † word at the water of Meribah. † Heb. *mouth*

25 * Take Aaron and Eleazar his ſonne, and bring them up unto mount Hor: * Chap. 33. 38. Deut. 32. 50.

26 And ſtrip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his ſonne: and Aaron ſhall be gathered *unto his people*, and ſhall die there.

27 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor, in the ſight of all the congregation.

28 And Moſes ſtripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his ſonne; and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moſes and Eleazar came down from the mount. * Deut. 10. 6. and 32. 50.

29 And when all the congregation ſaw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, *even* all the houſe of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Iſrael with ſome loſſe deſtroy the Canaanites at Hormah.* 4 *The people murmuring are plagued with fiery ſerpents.* 7 *They repenting are healed by a braſen ſerpent.* 10 *Sundry journeys of the Iſraelites.* 21 *Sihon is overcome,* 33 *and Og.*

AND *when* * king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the ſouth, heard tell that Iſrael came by the way of the ſpies; then he fought againſt Iſrael, and took ſome of them priſoners. * Chap. 33. 40.

2 And Iſrael vowed a vow unto the LORD, and ſaid, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly deſtroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Iſrael, and delivered up the Canaanites: and they utterly deſtroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place || Hormah. || That is, *utter deſtruction.*

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hor, by the way of the Red ſea, to compaſſe the land of Edom: and the ſoul of the people was much || † diſcouraged becauſe of the way. || Or, *grieved.* † Heb. *ſhortened.*

138 5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the wilderness? for *there is* no bread, neither *is there* any water,
* Chap. 11.6 and * our soul lotheth this light bread.
* Wisd. 16. 5. 1. Cor. 10. 9. 6 And * the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people; and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; pray unto the LORD that he take away the serpents from us: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

* 2. Kings 18. 4. John 3. 14. 9 And * Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it upon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and
* Chap. 33. 43. pitched in Oboth.

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and
‖ Or, *heaps of Abarim.* pitched at ‖ Ije-abarim, in the wildernes which *is* before Moab, toward the sunne-rising.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which *is* in the wilderness that cometh out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the
‖ Or, *Vaheb in Suphah.* warres of the LORD, ‖ What he did in the Red sea, and in the brooks of Arnon,

15 And at the streame of the brooks that go-
† Heb. *leaneth.* eth down to the dwelling of Ar, and † lieth upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

† Heb. *Ascend.* ‖ Or, *answer.* 17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, † Spring up, O well, ‖ sing ye unto it:

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the law-giver, with their staves. And from the wilderness *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel: and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley that *is*
† Heb. *field.* ‖ Or, *hill.* ‖ Or, *the wilderness.* in the † countrey of Moab, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, which looketh toward ‖ Jeshimon.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

* Deut. 2. 27. Judg. 11. 19. 22 * Let me passe through thy land; we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along by the kings *high*-way, untill we be past thy borders.

23 * And Sihon would not suffer Israel to * Deut. 29. passe through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness: and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 And * Israel smote him with the edge of * Josh. 12. the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon Psal. 135. 10. unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon Amos 2. 9. was strong.

25 And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the † villages thereof. † Heb. *daughters.*

26 For Heshbon *was* the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speak in proverbs, say, Come into Heshbon, let the citie of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the citie of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Wo to thee, Moab; thou art undone, O people of * Chemosh: he hath given his sonnes * 1. Kings that escaped, and his daughters, into captivitie 11. 7. 33. unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 We have shot at them; Heshbon is perished even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waste even unto Nophah, which *reacheth* unto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Jaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went up by the * Deut. 3. 1. way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan and 29. 7. went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battel at Edrei.

34 And the LORD said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and * thou * Psal. 135. shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king 10, 11. of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35 So they smote him and his sonnes, and all his people, untill there was none left him alive: and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks first message for Balaam is refused. 15 His second message obtaineth him. 22 An angel would have slain him, if his asse had not saved him. 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this side Jordan by Jericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the sonne of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because

becauſe they *were* many: and Moab was diſtreſſed, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

4 And Moab ſaid unto the elders of Midian, Now ſhall this company lick up all *that are* round about us, as the ox licketh up the graſſe of the field. And Balak the ſonne of Zippor *was* king of the Moabites at that time.

5 *He ſent meſſengers therefore unto Balaam the ſonne of Beor, to Pethor, which *is* by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, ſaying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the † face of the earth, and they abide over againſt me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people, for they *are* too mighty for me: peradventure I ſhall prevail, *that* we may ſmite them, and *that* I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou bleſſeſt, *is* bleſſed; and he whom thou curſeſt, is curſed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and ſpake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he ſaid unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again as the LORD ſhall ſpeak unto me: And the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam, and ſaid, What men *are* theſe with thee?

10 And Balaam ſaid unto God, Balak the ſonne of Zippor, king of Moab, hath ſent unto me, *ſaying*,

11 Behold, *there is* a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: Come now, curſe me them; peradventure † I ſhall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12 And God ſaid unto Balaam, Thou ſhalt not go with them, thou ſhalt not curſe the people: for they *are* bleſſed.

13 And Balaam roſe up in the morning, and ſaid unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuſeth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab roſe up, and they went unto Balak, and ſaid, Balaam refuſeth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Balak ſent yet again princes, mo, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and ſaid to him, Thus ſaith Balak the ſonne of Zippor, † Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatſoever thou ſayeſt unto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people.

18 And Balaam anſwered and ſaid unto the ſervants of Balak, *If Balak would give me his houſe full of ſilver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do leſſe or more. 139

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye alſo here this night, that I may know what the LORD will ſay unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and ſaid unto him, If the men come to call thee, riſe up, & go with them; but yet the word which I ſhall ſay unto thee, that ſhalt thou do.

21 And Balaam roſe up in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, becauſe he went: and the angel of the LORD ſtood in the way for an adverſarie againſt him: Now he was riding upon his aſſe, and his two ſervants *were* with him.

23 And * the aſſe ſaw the angel of the LORD ſtanding in the way, and his ſword drawn in his hand: and the aſſe turned aſide out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam ſmote the aſſe to turn her into the way. * 2. Pet. 2, 16. Jude 11.

24 But the angel of the LORD ſtood in a path of the vineyards, a wall *being* on this ſide, and a wall on that ſide.

25 And when the aſſe ſaw the angel of the LORD, ſhe thruſt her ſelf unto the wall, and cruſht Balaams foot againſt the wall: and he ſmote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and ſtood in a narrow place, where *was* no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the aſſe ſaw the angel of the LORD, ſhe fell down under Balaam: and Balaams anger was kindled, and he ſmote the aſſe with a ſtaff.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the aſſe, and ſhe ſaid unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou haſt ſmitten me theſe three times?

29 And Balaam ſaid unto the aſſe, Becauſe thou haſt mocked me: I would there were a ſword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the aſſe ſaid unto Balaam, *Am* not I thine aſſe, † upon which thou haſt ridden ‖ ever ſince *I was* thine, unto this day? was I ever wont to do ſo unto thee? And he ſaid, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he ſaw the angel of the LORD ſtanding in the way, and his ſword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and ‖ fell flat on his face.

32 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto him, Wherefore haſt thou ſmitten thine aſſe theſe three times? behold, I went out † to withſtand thee, becauſe *thy* way is perverſe before me.

33 And the aſſe ſaw me, and turned from

ofſh. 24. 9.

Heb. eye.

Heb. I ſhall wast in ring a- aſt him.

Heb. be thou ted from, c.

Chap. 24.

† Heb. who haſt ridden upon me.

‖ Or, ever ſince thou waſt, &c.

‖ Or, bowed himſelf.

† Heb. to be an adverſarie unto thee.

140 me these three times: unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD, I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore if it † displease thee, I will get me back again.

† Heb. *be evil in thine eyes.*

35 And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but onely the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, unto a city of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the utmost coast.

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? Wherefore camest thou not unto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto ‖ Kirjath-huzoth.

‖ Or, *a city of streets.*

40 And Balak offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1, 13, 28 *Balaks sacrifice.* 7, 18 *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen, and seven rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on *every* altar a bullock and a ramme.

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‖ he went to an high place.

‖ Or, *he went solitary.*

4 And God met Balaam; and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon *every* altar a bullock and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he stood by his burnt-sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, *saying*, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth *part* of Israel? Let † me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

† Heb. *my soul*, or, *my life.*

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed *them* altogether.

12 And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ramme on *every* altar.

‖ Or, *the hill*

15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet *the LORD* yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus.

* Chap. 22. 35.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and said, Rise up Balak, and heare; hearken unto me thou sonne of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man, that he should lie, neither the sonne of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do *it*? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received *commandment* to blesse: and he hath blessed, and I cannot reverse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquitie in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the shout of a king *is* among them.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn.

* Chap. 24. 8

23 Surely *there is* no enchantment ‖ against Jacob, neither *is there* any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob, and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

‖ Or, *in*

24 Behold

24 Behold, the people ſhall riſe up as a great lion, and lift up himſelf as a young lion: he ſhall not lie down untill he eat of the prey, and drink the bloud of the ſlain.

25 ¶ And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, Neither curſe them at all, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered and ſaid unto Balak, Told not I thee, ſaying, All that the LORD ſpeaketh, that I muſt do?

27 ¶ And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place; peradventure it will pleaſe God, that thou mayeſt curſe me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeſhimon.

29 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Build me here ſeven altars, and prepare me here ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaid, and offered a bullock and a ramme on *every* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Balaam leaving divinations, propheſieth the happineſſe of Iſrael. 10 Balak in anger diſmiſſeth him. 15 He propheſieth of the Starre of Jacob, and the deſtruction of ſome nations.

AND when Balaam ſaw that it pleaſed the LORD to bleſſe Iſrael, he went not as at
Chap. 23. 15. * other times, † to ſeek for enchantments, but
Heb. *to the meeting of enchantments.* he ſet his face toward the wilderneſſe.

2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, and he ſaw Iſrael abiding *in his tents* according to their tribes, and the ſpirit of God came upon him.

Chap. 23. 18. Heb. *who had his eyes open, but now open.* 3 * And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man † whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

4 He hath ſaid, which heard the words of God, which ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, *and* thy tabernacles, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleys are they ſpread forth, as gardens by the rivers ſide, as the trees of lignaloes, which the LORD hath planted, *and* as cedar-trees beſide the waters.

7 He ſhall poure the water out of his buckets, and his ſeed *ſhall be* in many waters, and his king ſhall be higher then Agag, and his kingdomes ſhall be exalted.

Chap. 23. 22. 8 * God brought him forth out of Egypt, he hath as it were the ſtrength of an unicorn: he ſhall eat up the nations his enemies, and ſhall break their bones, and pierce *them* through with his arrows.

Gen. 49. 9. 9 * He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who ſhall ſtirre him up? Bleſſed *is* he that bleſſeth thee, and curſed *is* he that curſeth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled againſt Balaam, and he ſmote his hands together: and Balak ſaid unto Balaam, I called thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt altogether bleſſed *them* theſe three times. 141

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour, but lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Spake I not alſo to thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt unto me, ſaying,

13 If Balak would give me his houſe-full of ſilver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own minde; but what the LORD ſaith, that will I ſpeak?

14 And now behold, I go unto my people: come *therefore, and* I will advertiſe thee, what this people ſhall do to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

16 He hath ſaid, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the moſt High, *which* ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall behold him, but not nigh: there ſhall come a Starre out of Jacob, and a Sceptre ſhall riſe out of Iſrael, and ſhall ‖ ſmite the corners of Moab, and deſtroy all the children of Sheth. ‖ Or, *ſmite through the princes of Moab.*

18 And Edom ſhall be a poſſeſſion, Seir alſo ſhall be a poſſeſſion for his enemies, and Iſrael ſhall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jacob ſhall come he that ſhall have dominion, and ſhall deſtroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and ſaid, Amalek *was* ‖ the firſt of the nations, but his latter end ‖ *ſhall be* that he periſh for ever. ‖ *The firſt of the nations that warred againſt Iſrael,* Exod. 17.

21 And he looked on the Kenites; and took up his parable, and ſaid, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou putteſt thy neſt in a rock. ‖ Or, ſhall be *even to deſtruction.*

22 Nevertheleſſe, † the Kenite ſhall be waſted ‖ untill Aſſhur ſhall carry thee away captive. † Heb *Kain.* ‖ Or, *how long* ſhall it be ere *Aſſhur carry thee away captive?*

23 And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Alas, who ſhall live when God doeth this!

24 And ſhips *ſhall come* from the coaſt of Chittim, and ſhall afflict Aſſhur, and ſhall afflict Eber, and he ſhall alſo periſh for ever.

25 And Balaam roſe up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Iſrael at Shittim commit whoredome and idolatry. 6 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 10 God therefore giveth him an everlaſting prieſthood. 16 The Midianites are to be vexed.

AND Iſrael abode in * Shittim, and the peo- * Chap. 33. 49.
ple begun to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab,

142 2 And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

3 And Israel joyned himself unto Baal-peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

* Deut. 4. 3. Josh 22. 17. 4 And the LORD said unto Moses, * Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD against the sunne, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay ye every one his men, that were joyned unto Baal-peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who *were* weeping before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

* Psal. 106. 30. 1. Mac. 2. 54. 7 And * when Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the priest, saw *it*, he rose up from amongst the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand;

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly: So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

* 1. Cor. 10 8 9 And * those that died in the plague, were twenty and foure thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

* Psal. 106. 30. 11 * Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousie.

* Ecclus 45. 24. 1. Mac. 2. 54. 12 Wherefore say, * Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace.

13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, *even* the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, *even* that was slain with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri the sonne of Salu, a prince of a † chief house among the Simeonites.

† Heb. *house of a father.* 15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain, *was* Cozbi the daughter of Zur, he *was* head over a people, *and* of a chief house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

‖ Chap. 31. 2 17 * Vex the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they vex you with their wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague, for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The summe of all Israel is taken in the plains of Moab.* 52 *The law of dividing among them the inheritance of the land.* 57 *The families and number of the Levites.* 63 *None were left of them which were numbered at Sinai, but Caleb and Joshua.*

AND it came to passe after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the priest, saying,

2 Take the summe of all the congregation of the children of Israel, * from twenty yeares old and upward, throughout their fathers house, all that are able to go to warre in Israel. * Chap. 1. 3.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the plains of Moab by Jordan *neare* Jericho, saying,

4 *Take the summe of the people,* from twenty yeares old and upward; as the LORD * commanded Moses and the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt. * Chap. 1. 1.

5 ¶ * Reuben the eldest sonne of Israel: the children of Reuben; Hanoch, *of whom cometh* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites: * Gen. 46. 8. Exod. 6. 14. 1. Chron. 5. 3.

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them, were fourtie and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu; Eliab.

9 And the sonnes of Eliab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is that* Dathan and Abiram *which were* * famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD: * Chap. 16. 1.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fiftie men: and they became a signe.

11 Notwithstanding the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 Theſe *are* the families of the children of Gad according to thoſe that were numbred of them, fourty thouſand and five hundred.

Gen. 38. &c. and 46. 12. 19 ¶ * The ſonnes of Judah *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the ſonnes of Judah after their families were; of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites:

21 And the ſonnes of Pharez were; of Heſron the family of the Heſronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 Theſe *are* the families of Judah according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and ſixteen thouſand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the ſonnes of Iſſachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites:

24 Of Jaſhub, the family of the Jaſhubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 Theſe *are* the families of Iſſachar according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and foure thouſand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the ſonnes of Zebulun after their families: of Sered the family of the Sardites; of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 Theſe *are* the families of the Zebulunites according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore thouſand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The ſonnes of Joſeph after their families, *were* Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

Joſh. 17. 1. 29 Of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh: of * Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites.

30 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Gilead: of Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 And of Aſriel, the family of the Aſrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

hap. 27. 1. 33 ¶ And * Zelophehad the ſonne of Hepher had no ſonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 Theſe *are* the families of Manaſſeh, and thoſe that were numbred of them, fiftie and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.

35 ¶ Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 Theſe *are* the families of the ſonnes of Ephraim according to thoſe that were numbred of them, thirty and two thouſand and five hundred. Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Joſeph after their families.

38 ¶ The ſonnes of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Aſhbel, the family of the Aſhbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the ſonnes of Bela were Ard and Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and five thouſand and ſix hundred.

42 ¶ Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Dan after their families: of Shuham the family of the Shuhamites. Theſe *are* the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites according to thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and foure thouſand and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Aſher after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites: of Jeſui, the family of the Jeſuites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the ſonnes of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Aſher *was* Sarah.

47 Theſe *are* the families of the ſonnes of Aſher according to thoſe that were numbred of them; *who were* fifty and three thouſand and foure hundred.

48 Of the ſonnes of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 Theſe *are* the families of Naphtali according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and five thouſand and foure hundred.

51 Theſe *were* the numbred of the children of Iſrael, ſix hundred thouſand and a thouſand ſeven hundred and thirtie.

52 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

53 Unto theſe the land ſhall be divided for

144 an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 *To many thou shalt † give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt † give the lesse inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given, according to those that were numbred of him.

55 Notwithstanding, the land shall be * divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided, between many and few.

57 ¶ *And these *are* they that were numbred of the Levites, after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These *are* the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife *was* *Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom *her mother* bare to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And unto Aaron was born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And *Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbred of them, were twenty and three thousand, all males from a moneth old and upward: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These *are* they that were numbred by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neare* Jericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai:

65 For the LORD had said of them, They *shall surely die in the wilderness: & there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, and Joshua the sonne of Nun.

* Chap. 33. 54.
† Heb. *multiply his inheritance.*
† Heb. *diminish his inheritance.*
* Chap. 33. 54.
Josh. 11. 23. and 14. 2.
* Exod. 6. 16, 17, 18, 19.
*Exod. 2. 1, 2. and 6. 20.
* Levit. 10. 2. Chap. 3. 4. 1. Chron. 24. 2.
* Chap. 14. 28. 1. Cor. 10. 5, 6.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance. 6 The law of inheritances. 12 Moses being told of his death, sueth for a successour. 18 Joshua is appointed to succeed him.

* Chap. 26. 33. Josh. 17. 3.

THen came the daughters of * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the sonne of Joseph: and these *are* the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, & Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes, and all the congregation, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

3 Our father * died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah; but died in his own sinne, and had no sonnes.

4 Why should the name of our father be †done away from among his family, because he hath no sonne? Give unto us *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to passe unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no sonne, then ye shall cause his inheritance to passe unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possesse it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel a statute of judgement, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, * Get thee up into this mount Abarim, & see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye *rebelled against my commandment (in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation) to sanctifie me at the water, before their eyes: that *is* the *water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moses spake unto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation,

17 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not as sheep which have no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the sonne of Nun, a man in whom *is* the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him.

19 And set him before Eleazar the priest, and

* Chap. 14. 35. and 26. 64, 65.
† Heb. *diminished.*
* Deut. 32. 49.
* Chap. 20. 24.
* Chap. 20. 24.
* Exod. 17. 7.

and before all the congregation: and give him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put *some* of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask *counsel* for him, * after the judgement of Urim before the LORD: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, *both* he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joshua and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation.

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Offerings are to be observed.* 3 *The continuall burnt-offering.* 9 *The offering on the sabbath,* 11 *on the new-moons,* 16 *at the passeover,* 26 *in the day of first-fruits.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my sacrifices made by fire for † a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say unto them, * This *is* the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD; two lambes of the first yeare without spot † day by day, for a continuall burnt-offering.

4 The one lambe shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe shalt thou offer † at even;

5 And a tenth *part* of an ephah of floure for a * meat-offering, mingled with the fourth *part* of an * hin of beaten oyl.

6 *It is* a continuall burnt-offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And the drink-offering thereof *shall be* the fourth *part* of an hin for the one lambe: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the LORD for a drink-offering.

8 And the other lambe shalt thou offer at even: as the meat-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof thou shalt offer *it*, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the sabbath-day, two lambes of the first yeare without spot, and two tenth-deals of floure for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, and the drink-offering thereof.

10 *This is* the burnt-offering of every sabbath, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ramme, seven lambes of the first yeare without spot,

12 And three tenth-deals of floure for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, for one bullock, and two tenth-deals of floure for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, for one ramme,

13 And a severall tenth-deal of floure mingled with oyl for a meat-offering, unto one lambe, for a burnt-offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink-offerings shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third *part* of an hin unto a ramme, and a fourth *part* of an hin unto a lambe: this *is* the burnt-offering of every moneth throughout the moneths of the yeare.

15 And one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering unto the LORD shall be offered, besides the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

16 * And in the fourteenth day of the first moneth *is* the passeover of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth *is* the feast: seven dayes shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the * first day *shall be* an holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work *therein*.

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ramme, and seven lambes of the first yeare: they shall be unto you without blemish.

20 And their meat-offering *shall be* of floure mingled with oyl: three tenth-deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ramme;

21 A severall tenth-deal shalt thou offer for every lambe, throughout the seven lambes:

22 And one goat for a sinne-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt-offering in the morning, which *is* for a continuall burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily throughout the seven dayes, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first-fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the LORD, after your weeks *be out*, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

27 But ye shall offer the burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; two young bullocks, one ramme, seven lambes of the first yeare

28 And

Exod. 28. 30.

Heb. *a sacrifice of my bread.*

Exod. 29. 38.

Heb. *in a day.*

Heb. *between the two evenings.*

Levit. 2. 1. Exod. 29. 40.

* Exod. 12. 18. Levit. 23. 5.

* Levit. 23. 7.

146 28 And their meat-offering of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto one bullock, two tenth-deals unto one ramme,

29 A severall tenth-deal unto one lambe, throughout the seven lambes:

30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer *them* besides the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering (they shall be unto you without blemish) and their drink-offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The offering at the feast of trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their souls, 13 and on the eight dayes of the feast of tabernacles.*

AND in the seventh moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: * it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

* Levit. 23. 24.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD, one young bullock, one ramme, and seven lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

3 And their meat-offering *shall be* of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals for a bullock, *and* two tenth-deals for a ramme,

4 And one tenth-deal for one lambe, throughout the seven lambes:

5 And one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt-offering of the moneth, and his meat-offering, and the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their manner, for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

* Levit. 16. 29. and 23. 27.

7 ¶ And * ye shall have on the tenth *day* of this seventh moneth an holy convocation: and ye shall afflict your souls: ye shall not do any work *therein*.

8 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD for a sweet savour, one young bullock, one ramme, *and* seven lambes of the first yeare, they shall be unto you without blemish:

9 And their meat-offering *shall be* of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals to a bullock, *and* two tenth-deals to one ramme,

10 A severall tenth-deal for one lambe, throughout the seven lambes:

11 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering, beside the sinne-offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven dayes.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteen lambes of the first yeare, they shall be without blemish.

14 And their meat-offering *shall be* of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth-deals to each ramme of the two rammes,

15 And a severall tenth-deal to each lambe of the fourteen lambes:

16 And one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelve young bullocks, two rammes, fourteen lambes of the first yeare without spot:

18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rammes, fourteen lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

21 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteen lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

24 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteen lambes of the first yeare without spot.

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

28 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteen lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

30 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside

side the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteen lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

33 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a * solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work *therein*. * Levit. 23.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; one bullock, one ramme, seven lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

37 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullock, for the ramme, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

39 These things ye shall || do unto the LORD in your set feasts, besides your vows, and your free-will-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, & for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings. || Or, offer.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vows are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow. 6 Of a wives, 9 Of a widows, or her that is divorced.

AND Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to binde his soul with a bond; he shall not †break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth. † Heb. profane.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and binde *her self* by a bond, *being* in her fathers house in her youth;

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when †she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul; † Heb. her vows were upon her.

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard *it*; then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect: and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard *them*; then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds which *are* upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any wayes make them void after that he hath heard *them*; then he shall bear her iniquitie.

16 These *are* the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter *being yet* in her youth in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam slain. 13 Moses is wroth with the officers, for saving the women alive. 19 How the souldiers with their captives and spoil, are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the prey is to be divided. 48 The voluntary oblation unto the treasurie of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 * Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou * be gathered unto thy people. * Chap. 25. 17. * Chap. 27. 13.

3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of your selves unto the warre, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian. † Heb. a thousand of a tribe a thousand of a tribe.

4 † Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the warre.

5 So there were delivered out of the thousands

148

sands of Israel, a thousand of *every* tribe, twelve thousand armed for warre.

6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousand of *every* tribe, them and Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the priest, to the warre, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain; *namely*, *Josh. 13.21. * Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the sonne of Beor they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Israel took *all* the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattel, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, & all their goodly castles with fire.

11 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, *both* of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil unto Moses and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which *are* by Jordan *neare* Jericho.

13 ¶ And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, *with* the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the † battel.

† Heb. *host of warre.*

15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?

* Chap. 25.2 * 2. Pet. 2. 15.

16 Behold, * these caused the children of Israel, through the * counsel of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

* Judges 21. 11.

17 Now therefore * kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with † him.

† Heb. *a male.*

18 But all the women-children that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for your selves.

19 And do ye abide without the camp seven dayes: whosoever hath killed any person, and * Chap. 19. 11, &c. * whosoever hath touched any slain, purifie *both* your selves and your captives, on the third day, and on the seventh day.

† Heb. *instrument, or, vessel of skinnes.*

20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all † that is made of skinnes, and all work of goats *hair*, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of warre which went to the battel, † This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses;

22 Onely the gold, and the silver, the brasse, the iron, the tinne, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make *it* go through the fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make go through the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Take the summe of the prey † that was taken, *both* of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

† Heb. *of the captivity.*

27 And divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the warre upon them, who went out to battel, and between all the congregation;

28 And levy a tribute unto the LORD of the men of warre, which went out to battel: one soul of five hundred, *both* of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep.

29 Take *it* of their half, and give *it* unto Eleazar the priest, for an heave-offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels half, thou shalt take one portion of fiftie, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the ‖ flocks, of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

‖ Or, *goats.*

31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty *being* the rest of the prey which the men of warre had caught, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep,

33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses,

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the half *which was* the portion of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thousand and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep;

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves *were* thirtie and six thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and twelve.

39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand and five hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteen thousand,

of

of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gave the tribute *which was* the LORDS heave-offering, unto Eleazar the priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels half, which Moses divided from the men that warred,

43 (Now the half *that pertained unto* the congregation, was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand *and* seven thousand and five hundred sheep,

44 And thirty and six thousand beeves,

45 And thirty thousand asses and five hundred,

46 And sixteen thousand persons)

47 Even of the children of Israels half, Moses took one portion of fifte, *both* of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which *were* over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came neare unto Moses:

49 And they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the summe of the men of warre which *are* under our † charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath † gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, eare-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our souls before the LORD.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, *even* all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels.

53 (*For* the men of warre had taken spoil, every man for himself)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on that side Jordan. 6 Moses reproveth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moses assigneth them the land. 39 They conquer it.

NOw the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattel: and when they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that, behold, the place *was* a place for cattel;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon; 149

4 *Even* the countrey which the LORD smote before the congregation of Israel, *is* a land for cattel, and thy servants have cattel.

5 Wherefore, said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, *and* bring us not over Jordan.

6 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to warre, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore † discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see the land.

9 For * when they went up unto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, * from twenty yeares old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob; because they have not † wholly followed me:

12 Save Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh the Kenezite, and Joshua the sonne of Nun: for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wilderness fourtie yeares, untill all the generation that had done evil in the sight of the LORD was consumed.

14 And behold, ye are risen up in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness, and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neare unto him, and said, We will build sheep-folds here for our cattel, and cities for our little ones.

17 But we our selves will go ready armed before the children of Israel, untill we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not return unto our houses, untill the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Jordan, or forward; because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jordan east-ward.

20 ¶ And

Heb. *hand.*

Heb. *found.*

Heb. *heave-ring.*

† Heb. *break.*

* Chap. 13. 24.

* Chap. 14. 28, 29.

† Heb. *filled after me.*

150

20 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid unto them, If ye
* Joſh. 1. 13. will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to warre,

21 And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the LORD, untill he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be ſubdued before the LORD: then afterward ye ſhall return, and be guiltleſſe before the LORD, and before Iſrael; and this land ſhall be your poſſeſſion before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do ſo, behold, ye have ſinned againſt the LORD: and be ſure your ſinne will finde you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your ſheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, Thy ſervants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattel, ſhall be there in the cities of Gilead.

* Joſh. 4. 12. 27 * But thy ſervants will paſſe over, every man armed for warre, before the LORD to battel, as my lord ſaith.

28 So concerning them Moſes commanded Eleazar the prieſt, and Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

29 And Moſes ſaid unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will paſſe with you over Jordan, every man armed to battel before the LORD, and the land ſhall be ſubdued before you; then ye ſhall give them the land of Gilead for a poſſeſſion:

30 But if they will not paſſe over with you armed, they ſhall have poſſeſſions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben anſwered, ſaying, As the LORD hath ſaid unto thy ſervants, ſo will we do.

32 We will paſſe over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the poſſeſſion of our inheritance on this ſide Jordan *may be* ours.

* Deut. 3. 12. Joſh. 13. 8. and 22. 4. 33 And * Moſes gave unto them, *even* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manaſſeh the ſonne of Joſeph, the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og king of Baſhan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coaſts, *even* the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Jaazer, and Jogbehah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for ſheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baal-meon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

† Heb. *they called by names the names of the cities.*

39 And the children of * Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh went to Gilead, and took it, and diſpoſſeſſed the Amorite which *was* in it.

* Gen. 50. 23.

40 And Moſes gave Gilead unto Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh; and he dwelt therein.

41 And * Jair the ſonne of Manaſſeh went and took the ſmall towns thereof, and called them Havoth-jair.

* Deut. 3. 14.

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Two and fourtie journeys of the Iſraelites. 50 The Canaanites are to be deſtroyed.

THeſe *are* the journeys of the children of Iſrael, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, under the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

2 And Moſes wrote their goings out according to their journeys, by the commandment of the LORD: and theſe *are* their journeys according to their goings out.

3 And they * departed from Rameſes in the firſt moneth, on the fifteenth day of the firſt moneth: on the morrow after the paſſeover, the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand in the ſight of all the Egyptians.

* Exod. 12. 37.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their firſtborn, which the LORD had ſmitten among them: upon their gods alſo the LORD executed judgements)

5 And the children of Iſrael removed from Rameſes, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from * Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

* Exod. 13. 20.

7 And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pi-hahiroth, which *is* before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pi-hahiroth, and * paſſed through the midſt of the ſea, into the wilderneſſe, and went three dayes journey in the wilderneſſe of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

* Exod. 15. 22.

9 And they removed from Marah, and * came unto Elim: and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threeſcore and ten palm-trees; and they pitched there.

* Exod. 15. 27.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red ſea.

11 And they removed from the Red ſea, and encamped in the * wilderneſſe of Sin.

* Exod. 16. 1.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderneſſe of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they removed from Alush, and encamped at * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wilderneſſe of Sinai.

16 And they removed from the deſert of Sinai, and pitched * at ‖ Kibroth-hattaavah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and * encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Riſſah.

22 And they journeyed from Riſſah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Haſhmonah.

30 And they departed from Haſhmonah, and * encamped at Moſeroth.

31 And they departed from Moſeroth, and pitched in Bene-jaakan.

32 And they removed from Bene-jaakan, and encamped at Hor-hagidgad.

33 And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Jotbathah.

34 And they removed from Jotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the * wilderneſſe of Zin, which *is* Kadeſh.

37 And they removed from * Kadeſh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And * Aaron the prieſt went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yeare, after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the firſt *day* of the fifth moneth.

39 And Aaron *was* an hundred and twenty and three yeares old, when he died in mount Hor. 151

40 And * king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the ſouth, in the land of Canaan) heard of the coming of the children of Iſrael. * Chap. 21. 1, &c.

41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah. * Chap. 33. 41

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‖ Ije-abarim, in the border of Moab. ‖ Or, *heaps of Abarim.*

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-gad.

46 And they removed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in Almon-diblathaim.

47 And they removed from Almon-diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neare* Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordan from Beth-jeſimoth, even unto ‖ * Abel-ſhittim, in the plains of Moab. ‖ Or, *the plains of Shittim.* * Chap. 25. 1.

50 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neare* Jericho, ſaying,

51 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, * When ye are paſſed over Jordan, into the land of Canaan; * Deut. 7. 24. Joſh. 11. 12.

52 Then ye ſhall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, & deſtroy all their pictures, and deſtroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.

53 And ye ſhall diſpoſſeſſe *the inhabitants of* the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to poſſeſſe it.

54 And * ye ſhall divide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, *and* to the more ye ſhall † give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye ſhall † give the leſſe inheritance: every mans *inheritance* ſhall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers, ye ſhall inherit. * Chap. 26. 53. † Heb. *multiply his inheritance.* † Heb. *diminiſh his inheritance.*

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it ſhall come to paſſe, that thoſe which ye let remain of them, *ſhall be* * pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your ſides, and ſhall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell. * Joſh. 23. 13. Judg. 2. 3.

56 Moreover, it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* I ſhall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The borders of the land.* 16 *The names of the men which ſhall divide the land.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay;

Exod. 17. 1. Chap. 11. 4. That is, *the graves of luſt.* Chap. 11. 35. Deut. 10. 6. Chap. 20. 1. Chap. 20. 22. Deut. 32. 50.

say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this *is* the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, *even* the land of Canaan with the coasts thereof)

* Josh 15.1. 3 Then* your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your south border shall be the outmost coast of the salt-sea east-ward.

4 And your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of Akrabbim, and passe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to Kadesh-barnea, and shall go on to Hazar-addar, and passe on to Azmon.

5 And the border shall fetch a compasse from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And as for the western border, you shall even have the great sea for a border: this shall be your west border.

7 And this shall be your north border; from the great sea, you shall point out for you mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor ye shall point out *your border* unto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border shall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar-enan: this shall be your north border.

10 And ye shall point out your east border from Hazar-enan to Shepham.

11 And the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east-side of Ain; and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto

†Heb. *shoulder.* the † side of the sea of Chinnereth east-ward.

12 And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt-sea: this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half-tribe.

* Chap. 32. 33. Josh. 14. 2, 3. 14 *For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, have received *their inheritance*, and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance.

15 The two tribes and the half-tribe have received their inheritance on this side Jordan *neare* Jericho, east-ward, toward the sunne-rising.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 These *are* the names of the men which

* Josh 19.51 shall divide the land unto you: *Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the sonne of Nun.

18 And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* these: of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the sonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the sonne of Chislon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the sonne of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joseph, for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the sonne of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the son of Shiphtan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the sonne of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the sonne of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the sonne of Shelomi.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the sonne of Ammihud.

29 These *are they* whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Eight and fourty cities for the Levites with their suburbs, and measure thereof.* 6 *Six of them are to be cities of refuge.* 9 *The lawes of murder.* 31 *No satisfaction for murder.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neare* Jericho, saying,

2 *Command the children of Israel, that *Josh. 21. they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and ye shall give *also* unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in; and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattel, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, *shall reach* from the wall of the citie and outward, a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the citie on the east-side two thousand cubits, and on the south-side two thousand cubits, and on the west-side two thousand cubits, and on the north-side two thousand cubits: and the citie *shall be* in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, *there shall be* * six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the man-slayer, that he may flee thither: and † to them ye shall adde fourty and two cities.

* Deut. 4. Josh. 20. and 21. † Heb. *them ye give.*

7 *So* all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites,

Levites, *ſhall be* fourty and eight cities: them *ſhall ye give* with their ſuburbs.

8 And the cities which ye ſhall give, *ſhall be* of the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael: from them that have many, ye ſhall give many; but from them that have few, ye ſhall give few: every one ſhall give of his cities unto the Levites, according to his inheritance which
eb. *they* † he inheriteth.
rit.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and
eut. 19. 2 ſay unto them, *When ye be come over Jordan,
.10 2. into the land of Canaan:

11 Then ye ſhall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you; that the ſlayer may flee thither which killeth any perſon † at unawares.
eb. *by* 12 And they ſhall be unto you cities for
er. refuge from the avenger; that the man-ſlayer die not, untill he ſtand before the congregation in judgement.

13 And of theſe cities which ye ſhall give, ſix cities ſhall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye ſhall give three cities on this ſide Jordan, and three cities ſhall ye give in the land of Canaan, *which* ſhall be cities of refuge.

15 Theſe ſix cities ſhall be a refuge, *both* for the children of Iſrael, & for the ſtranger, and for the ſojourner among them: that every one that killeth any perſon unawares may flee thither.
xod 21.14 16 *And if he ſmite him with an inſtrument of iron (ſo that he die) he *is* a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.
eb. *with* 17 And if he ſmite him † with throwing a
ne of the ſtone (wherewith he may die) and he die, he *is*
h. a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

18 Or if he ſmite him with an hand-weapon of wood (wherewith he may die) and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

19 The revenger of bloud himſelf ſhall ſlay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he ſhall ſlay him.
eut. 19 11 20 But * if he thruſt him of hatred, or hurl at him by laying of wait, that he die;

21 Or in enmitie ſmite him with his hand, that he die: he that ſmote *him* ſhall ſurely be put to death; *for* he *is* a murderer: the revenger of bloud ſhall ſlay the murderer, when he meeteth him.
xod 21. 22 But if he thruſt him ſuddenly * without enmitie, or have caſt upon him any thing without laying of wait;

23 Or with any ſtone wherewith a man may die, ſeeing *him* not, and caſt *it* upon him that he die, and was not his enemie, neither ſought his harm:

24 Then the congregation ſhall judge between the ſlayer, and the revenger of bloud, according to theſe judgements.

25 And the congregation ſhall deliver the ſlayer out of the hand of the revenger of bloud, and the congregation ſhall reſtore him to the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he ſhall abide in it unto the death of the high prieſt, which was anointed with the holy oyl. 153

26 But if the ſlayer ſhall at any time come without the border of the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled;

27 And the revenger of bloud finde him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the revenger of bloud kill the ſlayer; † he ſhall not be guiltie of bloud: † Heb. *no bloud* ſhall be *to him.*

28 Becauſe he ſhould have remained in the citie of his refuge, untill the death of the high prieſt: but after the death of the high prieſt, the ſlayer ſhall return into the land of his poſſeſſion.

29 So theſe things ſhall be for a ſtatute of judgement unto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoſo killeth any perſon, the murderer ſhall be put to death by the * mouth of witneſſes: but one witneſſe ſhall not teſtifie againſt any perſon, *to cauſe him* to die. * Deut 17. 6. and 19. 15. Matt. 18. 16. 2. Cor. 13. 1. Heb. 10. 28.

31 Moreover, ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for the life of a murderer, which *is* † guilty of death, but he ſhall be ſurely put to death. † Heb. *faulty to die.*

32 And ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for him that is fled to the citie of his refuge, that he ſhould come again to dwell in the land, untill the death of the prieſt.

33 So ye ſhall not pollute the land wherein ye *are:* for bloud it defileth the land: and † the land cannot be cleanſed of the bloud that is ſhed therein, but by the bloud of him that ſhed it. † Heb. *there can be no expiation for the land.*

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye ſhall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The inconvenience of the inheritance of daughters,* 5 *is remedied by marrying in their own tribes,* 7 *leſt the inheritance ſhould be removed from the tribe.* 10 *The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers ſonnes.*

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, of the families of the ſonnes of Joſeph, came neare and ſpake before Moſes, and before the princes the chief fathers of the children of Iſrael:

2 And they ſaid, *The LORD commanded my * Chap. 27. 1. lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot Joſh. 17. 3. to the children of Iſrael: and my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, unto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the ſonnes of the *other* tribes of the children of Iſ-

154 rael; then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe † whereunto they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

† Heb. *unto whom they shall be.*

4 And when the jubile of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sonnes of Joseph hath said well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them † marrie to whom they think best; * onely to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry:

† Heb. *be wives.*
* Tob. 6. 9.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Israel shall † keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

† Heb *cleave to the, &c.*

8 And every daughter that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remove from *one* tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their fathers brothers sonnes.

* Chap. 27

12 *And* they were married † into the families of the sonnes of Manasseh the sonne of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

† Heb. to some that were *of the families.*

13 These *are* the commandments and the judgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neare* Jericho.

The fifth book of *MOSES*, called *DEUTERONOMIE.*

CHAP. I.

1 *Moses speech in the end of the fourtieth yeare, briefly rehearsing the story 6 of Gods promise, 9 of giving them officers, 19 of sending the spies to search the land, 34 of Gods anger for their incredulitie, 41 and disobedience.*

THese *be* the words which Moses spake unto all Israel, on this side Jordan in the wilderneſſe, in the plain over against ‖ the Red *sea*, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

‖ Or, *Zuph.*

2 (*There are* eleven dayes *journey* from Horeb by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadeshbarnea)

3 And it came to passe in the fourtieth yeare, in the eleventh moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them;

4 * After he had slain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth in Edrei.

* Num. 21. 24.

5 On this side Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake unto us in Horeb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto † all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river the river Euphrates.

† Heb. *all the neighbours.*

8 Behold, I have † set the land before you: go in and possesse the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers, * Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their seed after them.

† Heb. *given.*
* Gen. 15. 18. and 17. 7.

9 ¶ And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you my self alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you *are* this day as the starres of heaven for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many mo as ye *are*, and blesse you as he hath promised you)

12 How can I my ſelf alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your ſtrife?

Heb. *give.* 13 † Take ye wiſe men and underſtanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye anſwered me, and ſaid, The thing which thou haſt ſpoken, *is* good *for us* to do.

Heb. *gave.* 15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wiſe men, and known, and † made them heads over you, captains over thouſands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tennes, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, ſaying, Heare *the cauſes* between your bre-
John 7.24. thren, and * judge righteouſly between *every* man and his brother, and the ſtranger *that is* with him.

Lev 19.15. 17 * Ye ſhall not † reſpect perſons in judge-
Dap 16.19. ment, *but* you ſhall heare the ſmall as well as
2 Sam.16.7. the great; you ſhall not be afraid of the face of
Prov.24.23. man, for the judgement *is* Gods: and the cauſe
Heb. *acknowledge* that is too hard for you, bring *it* unto me, and I will heare it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye ſhould do.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wilderneſſe, which you ſaw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and we came to Kadeſh-barnea.

20 And I ſaid unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath ſet the land before thee: go up, *and* poſſeſſe *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath ſaid unto thee; fear not, neither be diſcouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neare unto me every one of you, and ſaid, We will ſend men before us, and they ſhall ſearch us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we muſt go up, and into what cities we ſhall come.

Num.13.3. 23 And the ſaying pleaſed me well: and * I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe.

Num.13. 24 And * they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſearched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought *it* down unto us, and brought us word again, and ſaid, *It is* a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 Notwithſtanding, ye would not go up, but rebelled againſt the commandment of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to deſtroy us.

28 Whither ſhall we go up? our brethren have † diſcouraged our heart, ſaying, The people *is* greater and taller then we, the cities *are* great and walled up to heaven, and moreover we have ſeen the ſonnes of the * Anakims there.

† Heb. *melted.*

* Num.13. 28.

29 Then I ſaid unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he ſhall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wilderneſſe, where thou haſt ſeen how that the LORD thy God bare thee as a man doth bear his ſonne, in all the way that ye went, untill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeve the LORD your God,

33 * Who went in the way before you to ſearch you out a place to pitch your tents *in*, in fire by night to ſhew you by what way ye ſhould go, and in a cloud by day.

* Exod.13. 21.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and ſware, ſaying,

35 * Surely there ſhall not one of theſe men of this evil generation ſee that good land, which I ſware to give unto your fathers;

* Num.14. 29.

36 Save Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, he ſhall ſee it, and to him will I give the land that he hath troden upon, and to his children, becauſe he hath † wholly followed the LORD.

† Heb. *filled* to go *after.*

37 * Alſo the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, ſaying, Thou alſo ſhalt not go in thither.

* Num.20. 12. and 27. 14.

38 *But* Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, which ſtandeth before thee, he ſhall go in thither. Encourage him: for he ſhall cauſe Iſrael to inherit it.

Chap.3.26. and 4.21. and 34.4.

39 Moreover, your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, and your children which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they ſhall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.

40 But as for you, turn ye, and take your journey into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red ſea.

41 Then ye anſwered and ſaid unto me, * We have ſinned againſt the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

* Num.14. 40.

42 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight, for I *am* not among you; leſt ye be ſmitten before your enemies.

43 So I ſpake unto you, and ye would not

heare, but rebelled against the commandment
156 of the LORD, and † went presumptuously up
† Heb. *you were presumptuous, and went up.* into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you as bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give eare unto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many dayes, according unto the dayes that ye abode *there.*

CHAP. II.

1 The storie is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites. 24 But Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them.

THen we turned, and took our journey into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red ſea, as the LORD ſpake unto me: and we compaſſed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying,

3 Ye have compaſſed this mountain long enough: turn you north-ward.

4 And command thou the people, ſaying, Ye *are* to paſſe through the coaſt of your brethren the children of Eſau, which dwell in Seir, and they ſhall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto your ſelves therefore.

5 Meddle not with them; for I will not
† Heb. *even to the treading of the ſole of the foot.* give you of their land, † no not ſo much as a foot-breadth, * becauſe I have given mount Seir unto Eſau for a poſſeſſion.
* Gen. 36. 8.

6 Ye ſhall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye ſhall alſo buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderneſſe: theſe fourty yeares the LORD thy God *hath been* with thee, thou haſt lacked nothing.

8 And when we paſſed by from our brethren the children of Eſau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned and paſſed by the way of the wilderneſſe of Moab.

‖ Or, *uſe no hoſtility againſt Moab.*

9 And the LORD ſaid unto me, ‖ Diſtreſſe not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battel: for I will not give thee of their land *for* a poſſeſſion, becauſe I have given Ar unto the children of Lot *for* a poſſeſſion.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times paſt, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims;

11 Which alſo were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

* Gen. 36. 20.

12 * The Horims alſo dwelt in Seir before-
† Heb. *inherited them.* time, but the children of Eſau † ſucceeded them when they had deſtroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ‖ ſtead, as Iſrael did unto the land of his poſſeſſion, which the LORD gave unto them.
‖ Or, *room,*

13 Now riſe up, *ſaid I*, and get you over
* the ‖ brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.
* Num 21. 12.
‖ Or, *valley*

14 And the ſpace in which we came from Kadeſh-barnea, untill we were come over the brook Zered, *was* thirty and eight yeares; untill all the generation of the men of warre were waſted out from among the hoſt, as the LORD ſware unto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was againſt them, to deſtroy them from among the hoſt, untill they were conſumed.

16 ¶ So it came to paſſe, when all the men of warre were conſumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying,

18 Thou art to paſſe over through Ar, the coaſt of Moab, this day.

19 And *when* thou comeſt nigh over againſt the children of Ammon, diſtreſſe them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon *any* poſſeſſion, becauſe I have given it unto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion.

20 (That alſo was accounted a land of giants, giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims,

21 A people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims; but the LORD deſtroyed them before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead:

22 As he did to the children of Eſau which dwelt in Seir, when he deſtroyed the Horims from before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead even unto this day:

23 And the Avims which dwelt in Hazerim, even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came forth out of Caphtor, deſtroyed them, and dwelt in their ſtead)

24 ¶ Riſe ye up, take your journey, and paſſe over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heſhbon, and his land: † begin to poſſeſſe *it*, and contend with him in battel.
† Heb. *begin poſſeſſe.*

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee and the fear of thee upon the nations *that are* under the whole heaven, who ſhall heare report of thee, and ſhall tremble, and be in anguiſh becauſe of thee.

26 ¶ And I ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſſe of Kedemoth, unto Sihon king of Heſhbon, with words of peace, ſaying,

27 * Let me paſſe through thy land: I will go
* Num. 21. 21, 22. along by the high-way, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left.

28 Thou ſhalt ſell me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that

I may

I may drink: onely I will paſſe through on my feet:

29 (As the children of Eſau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did unto me) untill I ſhall paſſe over Jordan, into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heſhbon would not let us paſſe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his ſpirit, and made his heart obſtinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to poſſeſſe, that thou mayeſt inherit his land.

Num. 21. 32 * Then Sihon came out againſt us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we ſmote him, and his ſonnes, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly deſtroyed the † men, and the women, and the little ones of every citie, we left none to remain:

Heb. *every man, women, little* 35 Onely the cattel we took for a prey unto our ſelves, and the ſpoil of the cities which we took.

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brink of the river of Arnon, and *from* the citie that *is* by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one citie too ſtrong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us.

37 Onely unto the land of the children of Ammon thou cameſt not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatſoever the LORD our God forbad us.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſtory of the conqueſt of Og king of Baſhan. 11 The bigneſſe of his bed. 12 The diſtribution of thoſe lands to the two tribes and half. 23 Moſes prayer to enter into the land. 26 He is permitted to ſee it.

Num. 21. Deut. 29. 7. THen we turned, and went up the way to Baſhan: and * Og the king of Baſhan came out againſt us, he and all his people, to battel at Edrei.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou ſhalt do unto him as thou didſt unto * Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

Num. 21. 3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands * Og alſo the king of Baſhan, and all his people: and we ſmote him untill none was left to him remaining.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a citie which we took not from them, threeſcore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Baſhan.

5 All theſe cities *were* fenced with high walls, gates and barres, beſide unwalled towns a great many. 157

6 And we utterly deſtroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heſhbon, utterly deſtroying the men, women, and children of every citie.

7 But all the cattel, and the ſpoil of the cities, we took for a prey to our ſelves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that *was* on this ſide Jordan, from the river of Arnon unto mount Hermon:

9 (*which* Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion: and the Amorites call it Shenir)

10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Baſhan, unto Salchah and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan:

11 For onely Og king of Baſhan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bed-ſtead *was* a bed-ſtead of iron: *is* it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits *was* the length thereof, and foure cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land *which* we poſſeſſed at that time, from Aroer, which *is* by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites. * Num. 32. 33. Joſh. 13. 8, &c.

13 And the reſt of Gilead, and all Baſhan, *being* the kingdome of Og, gave I unto the half-tribe of Manaſſeh; all the region of Argob, with all Baſhan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Jair the ſonne of Manaſſeh took all the countrey of Argob, unto the coaſts of Geſhuri, and Maachathi; and called them after his own name, Baſhan-*havoth-jair, unto this day. * Num. 32. 41.

15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plain alſo, and Jordan, and the coaſt *thereof*, from Chinnereth even unto the ſea of the plain, *even* the ſalt ſea, ‖ under Aſhdoth Piſgah eaſt-ward. ‖ Or, *under the ſprings of Piſgah*, or *the hill.*

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, ſaying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to poſſeſſe it: * ye ſhall paſſe over armed before your brethren the children of Iſrael, all *that are* † meet for the warre. * Num. 32. 20. † Heb. *ſonnes of power.*

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattel (*for* I know that ye have much cattel) ſhall abide in your cities which I have given you;

20 Untill the LORD have given reſt unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and untill they alſo poſſeſſe the land which the LORD

158 your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and
* Josh. 22. 4. *then* shall ye * return every man unto his possession which I have given you.

* Num. 27. 18. 21 ¶ And * I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdomes whither thou passest.

22 Ye shall not fear them: for the LORD your God he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy servant thy greatnesse, and thy mighty hand: for what God *is there* in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let me go over, and see the good land that *is* beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

* Num. 20. 12. Chap. 1. 37. 26 But the LORD * was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not heare me: and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee, speak no more unto me of this matter.

‖ Or, *the hill.* 27 Get thee up into the top of ‖ Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes west-ward, and north-ward, and south-ward, and east-ward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

28 But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in the valley over against Beth-peor.

CHAP. IIII.

¶ An exhortation to obedience. 41 Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on that side Jordan.

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes, and unto the judgements which I teach you, for to do *them*, that ye may live, and go in and possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

* Chap. 12. 32. Josh. 1. 7. Prov. 30. 6. Revel. 22. 18. 2 * Ye shall not adde unto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.

* Num. 25. 4, &c. 3 Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of * Baal-peor: for all the men that followed Baal-peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God, *are* alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgements, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possesse it.

6 Keep therefore and do *them*, for this *is* your wisdome and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall heare all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation *is a* wise and understanding people.

7 For what nation *is there so* great, who *hath* God so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation *is there so* great, that hath statutes and judgements *so* righteous, as all this law which I set before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy self, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy sonnes, and thy sonnes sonnes:

10 *Specially* the day that thou stoodst before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my words, that they may learn to fear me all the dayes that they shall live upon the earth, and *that* they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neare and stood under the mountain, and the * mountain burnt with fire unto the † midst of heaven, with darkenesse, clouds, and thick darkenesse. * Exod. 19. 18. † Heb. *heart.*

12 And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude, † onely *ye heard* a voice. † Heb. *saw a voice.*

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *even* ten commandments, and he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you statutes and judgements, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possesse it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto your selves (for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day *that* the LORD spake unto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire)

16 Lest ye corrupt *your selves*, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likenesse of male or female,

17 The likenesse of any beast that *is* on the earth, the likenesse of any winged fowl that flieth in the aire,

18 The likenesse of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likenesse of any fish that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sunne, and the moon, and the starres, *even* all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, & serve them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ divided unto all nations under the whole heaven. ‖ Or, *imparted.*

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, *even* out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, *as ye are* this day.

21 Further-

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not go over Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But I must die in this land, I must not go over Jordan: but ye shall go over and possesse that good land.

23 Take heed unto your selves, lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, *or* the likenesse of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

Chap. 9. 3. Heb. 12. 29. 24 For the * LORD thy God *is* a consuming fire, *even* a jealous God.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and childrens children, and shalt have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt *your selves*, and make a graven image, *or* the likenesse of any thing, and shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 I call heaven and earth to witnesse against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto you go over Jordan to possesse it: ye shall not prolong *your* dayes upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And there ye shall serve gods, the work of mens hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor heare, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt finde him, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things † are come upon thee, *even* in the latter dayes, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice:

Heb. *have find thee.*

31 (For the LORD thy God *is* a mercifull God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he sware unto them.

32 For ask now of the dayes that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and *ask* from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been *any such thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *ever* people heare the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

34 Or hath God assayed to go *and* take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, by temptations, by signes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes? 159

35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD he *is* God; *there is* none else besides him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to heare his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou *art*, to bring thee in to give thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider *it* in thine heart, that the LORD he *is* God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: *there is* none else.

40 Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes and his commandments which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moses severed three cities on this side Jordan, toward the sunne-rising:

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past; and that fleeing unto one of these cities, he might live:

43 *Namely*, * Bezer in the wildernesse, in the plain-countrey, of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manasshites. * Josh. 20. 8.

44 ¶ And this *is* the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These *are* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt;

46 On this side Jordan in the valley over against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel * smote, after they were come forth out of Egypt: * Num. 21. 24.

47 And they possessed his land, and the land of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which *were* on this side Jordan, toward the sunne-rising; Chap. 1. 4. * Num. 21. 33. Chap. 3. 3.

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plain on this side Jordan eastward, even unto the sea of the plain, under the * springs of Pisgah. * Chap. 3. 17.

CHAP. V.

1 The covenant in Horeb. 6 The ten commandments. 22 At the peoples requeſt Moſes receiveth the law from God.

AND Moſes called all Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, Heare, O Iſrael, the ſtatutes and judgements which I ſpeak in your eares this day, that ye may learn them, and † keep and do them.

† Heb. *keep to do them.*

2 * The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb. * Exod. 19. 5.

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, *even* us, who *are* all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire,

5 (I ſtood between the LORD and you at that time, to ſhew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reaſon of the fire, and went not up into the mount) ſaying,

6 ¶ * I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage. * Exod. 20. 2, &c. Levit. 26. 1. Pſal. 81. 10. † Heb. *ſervants.*

7 Thou ſhalt have none other gods before me.

8 Thou ſhalt not make thee *any* graven image, *or* any likeneſſe *of any thing* that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou ſhalt not bowe down thy ſelf unto them, nor ſerve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God,* viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me, * Exod. 34. 7.

10 * And ſhewing mercy unto thouſands, of them that love me and keep my commandments. * Jer. 32. 18.

11 Thou ſhalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold *him* guiltleſſe that taketh his name in vain.

12 Keep the ſabbath-day to ſanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six dayes thou ſhalt labour, and do all thy work:

14 But the ſeventh day *is* the * ſabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou ſhalt not do any work, thou, nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-ſervant, nor thy maid-ſervant, nor thine ox, nor thine aſſe, nor any of thy cattel, nor thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates; that thy man-ſervant and thy maid-ſervant may reſt as well as thou. * Gen. 2. 2. Heb. 4. 4.

15 And remember that thou waſt a ſervant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand and by a ſtretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the ſabbath-day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 * Thou ſhalt not kill. * Matth. 5. 21.

18 * Neither ſhalt thou commit adultery. * Luke 18. 20.

19 * Neither ſhalt thou ſteal. * Rom 13. 9.

20 Neither ſhalt thou bear falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.

21 * Neither ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbours wife, neither ſhalt thou covet thy neighbours houſe, his field, or his man-ſervant, or his maid-ſervant, his ox, or his aſſe, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours. * Rom. 7. 7.

22 ¶ Theſe words the LORD ſpake unto all your aſſembly in the mount out of the midſt of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkneſſe, *with* a great voice, and he added no more; and he wrote them in two tables of ſtone, and delivered them unto me.

23 And it came to paſſe when ye heard the voice out of the midſt of the darkneſſe (for the mountain did burn with fire) that ye came neare unto me, *even* all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.

24 And ye ſaid, Behold, the LORD our God hath ſhewed us his glory, and his greatneſſe, and * we have heard his voice out of the midſt of the fire: we have ſeen this day that God doth talk with man, and he * liveth. * Exod. 19. 19. * Chap. 4. 33.

25 Now therefore why ſhould we die? for this great fire will conſume us. If we † heare the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we ſhall die. † Heb. *add to heare.*

26 For who *is there of* all fleſh that hath heard the voice of the living God, ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire (as we *have*) and lived?

27 Go thou neare, and heare all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay; and * ſpeak thou unto us all that the LORD our God ſhall ſpeak unto thee, and we will heare *it*, and do *it*. * Exod. 20. 19.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words when ye ſpake unto me; and the LORD ſaid unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have ſpoken unto thee: they have well ſaid all that they have ſpoken.

29 O that there were ſuch an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments alwayes, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever.

30 Go ſay to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, ſtand thou here by me, and I will ſpeak unto thee all the commandments and the ſtatutes and the judgements which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may do *them* in the land which I give them to poſſeſſe it.

32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

33 You shall walk in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and *that it may be* well with you, and *that* ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye shall possesse.

CHAP. VI.

1 The end of the law is obedience. 3 An exhortation thereto.

NOw these *are* the commandments, the statutes, and the judgements which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye
Heb. *passe ye.* † go to possesse it:

2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments which I command thee 5 thou, and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne, all the dayes of thy life, and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Israel, and observe to do *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and hony.

4 Heare O Israel, The LORD our God *is* one LORD.

5 And *thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

6 And * these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart.

7 And thou shalt † teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

8 And thou shalt binde them for a signe upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

9 And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shall be when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee, great and goodly cities which thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good things which thou filledst not, and wells digged which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive-trees which thou plantedst not, * when thou shalt have eaten and be full;

12 *Then* beware lest thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

13 Thou shalt * fear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and shalt swear by his name.

14 Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God *is* a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ * Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, * as ye tempted *him* in Massah.

17 You shall diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possesse the good land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers;

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

20 *And* when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What *mean* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say unto thy sonne, We were Pharaohs bond-men in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders, great and † sore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh and upon all his housholds, before our eyes:

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he sware unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God, for our good alwayes, that he might preserve us alive, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it shall be our righteousnesse, if we observe to do all these commandments, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

1 All communion with the nations is forbidden. 4 for fear of idolatry, 6 for the holinesse of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his mercy and justice, 17 for the assurednesse of victory which God will give over them.

WHen the * LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier then thou;

2 And *when* the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee: thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them, * thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them:

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his sonne, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy sonne.

Deut. 6. 4, &c.

Matt. 22. 37. Mark 12. 30. Luke 10. 27.

Deut. 11.

Heb. *whet, sharpen.*

Deut. 8.

Heb. *bondmen, or servants.*

Deut. 10. 20. and 14.

Deut. 16. 16.

Heb. *evil.*

Chap. 31. 23.

Exod. 23. 32. and 34. 12.

162

4 For they will turn away thy sonne from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their †images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

† Heb. *statues*, or *pillars.*

*Chap. 14.2. and 26.19. *Exod. 19.5. & 1 Pet. 2.9.

6 * For thou *art* a holy people unto the LORD thy God: * the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a speciall people unto himselfe, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were mo in number then any people (for ye *were* the fewest of all people)

8 But because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he *is* God, the faithfull God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him, and keep his commandments, to a thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him, to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgements, which I command thee this day, to do them.

† Heb. *because.*

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to passe, † if ye hearken to these judgements, and keep and do them; that the LORD thy God shall keep unto thee the covenant and the mercy which he sware unto thy fathers.

13 And he will love thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: he will also blesse the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oyl, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: * Exod. 23. 26, &c. * there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattel.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickneſſe, and will put none of the *Exod. 9.14. and 15.26. * evil diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) upon thee; but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee, thine eye shall have no pitie upon them: neither shalt thou serve their gods, for that *will be* * Exod. 23. 33. * a snare unto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations *are* mo then I, how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: *but* shalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt;

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signes, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 * Moreover, the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, untill they that are left and hide themselves from thee be destroyed. * Exod. 23. 28. Josh. 24. 12

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God *is* among you, a mighty God and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will † put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee. † Heb. *pluck off.*

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them † unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, untill they be destroyed. † Heb. *before thy face.*

24 And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: there shall no man be able to stand before thee, untill thou have destroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods * shall ye burn with fire: thou * shalt not desire the silver or gold *that is* on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God. *Chap. 12. 2. * Josh. 7. 21. 1. Mac. 12. 40.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thy house, lest thou be a curſed thing like it: *but* thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhorre it, * for it *is* a curſed thing. * Chap. 13. 17.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.*

ALl the commandments which I command thee this day, shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possesse the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these fourty yeares in the wildernesse, to humble thee, *and* to prove thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna (which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know) that he might make thee know that man doth * not live by bread onely, but by every *word* that * Matth. 4. Luke 4.4.

that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

Nehe.9.21 4 * Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell these fourty yeares.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his sonne, *so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that spring out of valleys and hills,

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land † of oyl-olive, and hony,

Heb. of oyl-tree of it.

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarcenesse, thou shalt not lack any thing in it, a land whose stones *are* iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brasse.

Chap.6. 10 & 12. 10 *When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgements, and his statutes, which I command thee this day:

12 Lest *when* thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein*;

13 And *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage;

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wildernesse, *wherein were* fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where *there was* no water; who * brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

Num.20. 11. 16 Who fed thee in the wildernesse with * manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end)

Exod.16. 15. 17 And thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of my hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testifie against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish: because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God. 163

CHAP. IX.

1 Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of their own righteousnesse, by rehearsing their severall rebellions.

HEare, O Israel, thou *art* to passe over Jordan this day, to go in to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy self, cities great and fenced up to heaven,

2 A people great and tall, * the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard *say*, Who can stand before the children of Anak!

* Num.13. 28.

3 Understand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he which goeth over before thee *as* a * consuming fire: he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said unto thee.

* Chap.4. 24. Heb.12.29.

4 Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the LORD hath brought me in to possesse this land: but for the wickednesse of these nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the uprightnesse of thine heart dost thou go to possesse their land: but for the wickednesse of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

6 Understand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possesse it, for thy righteousnesse; for thou *art* a stiff-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember, *and* forget not how thou provokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wildernesse: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, untill ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to have destroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount, to receive the tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then * I abode in the mount fourtie dayes and fourty nights, I neither did eat bread nor drink water:

* Exod.24. 18. and 34. 28.

10 * And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of stone written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of fire, in the day of the assembly.

* Exod.31. 18.

11 And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes and fourty nights, *that* the LORD gave me

me the two tables of ſtone, *even* the tables of the covenant.

* Exod. 32.7 12 And the LORD ſaid unto me, * Ariſe, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt, have corrupted *themſelves*: they are quickly turned aſide out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore, the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying, I have ſeen this people, and behold, it *is* a ſtiff-necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may deſtroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant *were* in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had ſinned againſt the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aſide quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell down before the LORD, as at the firſt, fourty dayes and fourty nights; I did neither eat bread nor drink water, becauſe of all your ſinnes which ye ſinned, in doing wickedly in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hot diſpleaſure wherewith the LORD was wroth againſt you to deſtroy you) But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time alſo.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to have deſtroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron alſo the ſame time.

21 And I took your ſinne, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and ſtamped it, *and* ground *it* very ſmall, even untill it was as ſmall as duſt: and I caſt the duſt thereof into the brook that deſcended out of the mount.

* Num. 11. 22 And at * Taberah, and at * Maſſah, and
3, 3. at * Kibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD
* Exod. 17.7 to wrath.
* Num, 11. 34.

23 Likewiſe when the LORD ſent you from Kadeſh-barnea, ſaying, Go up and poſſeſſe the land which I have given you; then you rebelled againſt the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye beleeved him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 You have been rebellious againſt the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD fourty dayes and fourty nights, as I fell down *at the firſt*; becauſe the LORD had ſaid he would deſtroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt redeemed through thy greatneſſe, which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy ſervants, Abraham, Iſaac and Jacob, look not unto the ſtubbornneſſe of this people, nor to their wickedneſſe, nor to their ſinne:

28 Leſt the land whence thou broughteſt us out, ſay, * Becauſe the LORD was not able * Num. 14. to bring them into the land which he promiſed 16. them, and becauſe he hated them, he hath brought them out to ſlay them in the wilderneſſe.

29 Yet they *are* thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt out by thy mighty power and by thy ſtretched out arm.

CHAP. X.

1 Gods mercy in reſtoring the two tables, 6 in conthuning the prieſthood, 8 in ſeparating the tribe of Levi, 10 in hearkening unto Moſes his ſuit for the people. 12 An exhortation unto obedience.

AT that time the LORD ſaid unto me, * Hew * Exod. 34.1 thee two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the firſt tables which thou brakeſt, and thou ſhalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of ſhittim-wood, and hewed two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the tables, according to the firſt writing, the ten † commandments, † Heb. word which the LORD ſpake unto you in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, in the day of the aſſembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned my ſelf and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Iſrael took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan, to * Moſera: * there Aaron died, and * Num. 33. there he was buried; and Eleazar his ſonne miniſtred in the prieſts office in his ſtead. 30. * Num. 20. 28.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Jotbath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD ſeparated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to ſtand before the LORD to miniſter unto him, and to bleſſe in his name, unto this day. * Num. 18.

9 * Wherefore Levi hath no part nor in- 20.
heritance

heritance with his brethren: the LORD *is* his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the ‖ first time, fourty dayes and fourty nights, and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, † take *thy* journey before the people, that they may go in and possesse the land which I sware unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ¶ And now Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his wayes, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul,

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD and his statutes which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens *is* the LORDS thy God, * the earth *also* with all that therein *is*.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, *even* you above all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskinne of your heart, and be no more stiff-necked.

17 For the LORD your God *is* God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which * regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doth execute the judgement of the fatherlesse and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou * cleave, and swear by his name.

21 He *is* thy praise, and he *is* thy God that hath done for thee these great and terrible things which thine eyes have seen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt * with threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the starres of heaven for multitude.

Or, *former yeers.*

Heb. *go in journey.*

Psal. 24.1.

2. Chron. 19.7. Job 34.19. Acts 10.34. Rom. 2.11. Gal. 2.6. Eph. 6.9. Col 3.25. 1 Pet. 1.17. Chap. 6.13. Matt. 4.10. Luke 4.8. Chap. 13.4.

Gen. 46.27. Exod. 1.5. Gen. 15.5.

CHAP. XI.

1 *An exhortation to obedience,* 2 *by their own experience of Gods great works,* 8 *by promise of Gods great blessings,* 16 *and by threatnings.* 18 *A carefull study is required in Gods words.* 26 *The blessing and curse is set before them.*

THerefore thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgements, and his commandments alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I speak* not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnesse, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts which he did in the midst of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land,

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots, how he made the water of the Red sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and *how* the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day,

5 And what he did unto you in the wildernesse, untill ye came into this place,

6 And * what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the sonnes of Eliab, the sonne of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and all the ‖ substance that † *was* in their possession in the midst of all Israel.

7 But your eyes have seen all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and go in and possesse the land whither ye go to possesse it:

9 And that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give unto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and hony.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, *is* not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 But the land whither ye go to possesse it, *is* a land of hils and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

12 A land which the LORD thy God † careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes upon it, from the beginning of the yeare, even unto the end of the yeare.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul;

14 That I will give *you* the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oyl.

15 And I will † send grasse in thy fields, for thy cattel, that thou mayest eat and be full.

16 Take heed to your selves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven that there be no rain, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and *lest* ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

18 ¶ There-

165

* Num. 16. 31. & 27.3. Psal. 106. 17.

‖ Or, *living substance which followed them.*

† Heb. *was as their feet.*

† Heb. *seeketh.*

† Heb. *give.*

166

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and
& Chap.6.8. * binde them for a signe upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

* Chap.4. 19 * And ye shall teach them your children,
10 and 6.7. speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

20 And thou shalt write them upon the doore-posts of thine house, and upon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the dayes of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his wayes, and to cleave unto him;

23 Then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selves.

* Josh.1.3. 24 * Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours: from the wilderness, and Lebanon, from the river the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you, and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

*Chap.28.2. 27 * A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you this day:

* Chap.28. 28 And a * curse, if ye will not obey the
15. commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to passe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou
* Chap.27. 12,13. Josh.8.33. shalt put * the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal.

30 *Are* they not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sunne goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champian over against Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe over Jordan to go in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possesse it and dwell therein.

* Chap.5. 32 And ye shall observe * to do all the sta-
32. tutes and judgements which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of idolatry are to be destroyed. 5 The place of Gods service is to be kept. 16, 23 Bloud is forbidden. 17,20,26 Holy things must be eaten in the holy place. 19 The Levite is not to be forsaken. 29 Idolatry is not to be enquired after.

THese *are* the statutes and judgements which ye shall observe to do in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye live upon the earth.

2 * Ye shall utterly destroy all the places, * Chap.7.5
wherein the nations which ye shall ‖ possesse ‖ Or, inherit
served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree.

3 And * you shall † overthrow their altars, * Judg.2.2.
and break their pillars, and burn their groves † Heb. break down.
with fire, and you shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall * choose out of all your tribes, * 1. Kings 8
to put his name there, *even* unto his habitation 29.
shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come: 2.Chron.7.
12.

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoyce in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever *is* right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But *when* ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and *when* he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all † your choise vows which ye † Heb. the choice of your vows.
vow unto the LORD.

12 And ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God, ye, and your sonnes, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levite that *is* within your gates; forasmuch as * he hath no part nor * Chap.10.9.
inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thy self that thou offer not thy

thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest.

14 But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roe-buck, and as of the hart.

hap. 15. 16 *Onely ye shall not eat the bloud; ye shall poure it upon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oyl, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy free-will-offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand:

18 But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that *is* within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.

hap. 14. 19 *Take heed to thy self that thou forsake not the Levite † as long as thou livest upon the

lus 7. 3 1. earth.

leb. *all dayes.*

en 28. 14. 20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enap. 19. 8. large thy border, * as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh (becaus'e thy soul longeth to eat flesh) thou mayest eat flesh whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his name there, be too farre from thee; then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 Even as the roe-buck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike.

leb. *be ng.* 23 Onely † be sure that thou eat not the bloud: for the bloud *is* the life, and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt poure it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall choose:

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the flesh and the bloud, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the bloud of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh. 167

28 Observe and heare all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their land: † Heb *inheritest*, or *possessest them.*

30 Take heed to thy self that thou be not snared † by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise. † Heb. *after them.*

31 Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every † abomination to the LORD which he hateth, have they done unto their gods: for even their sonnes and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods. † Heb. *abomination of the.*

32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: *thou shalt not adde thereto, nor diminish from it. * Chap. 4. 2. Josh. 1. 7. Prov. 30. 6. Revel. 22. 18.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Enticers to idolatrie, 6 how neare (soever unto thee, 9 are to be stoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be spared.

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a signe or a wonder,

2 And the signe or the wonder come to passe, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods (which thou hast not known) and let us serve them;

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether you love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

4 Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and you shall serve him, and * cleave unto him. * Chap. 10. 20.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams shall be put to death (because he hath †spoken to turn *you* away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in) so shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee. † Heb *spoken revolt against the LORD,*

6 ¶ If thy brother the sonne of thy mother, or thy sonne, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosome, or thy friend, which *is* as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us

go,

168 go and serve other gods (which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers)

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you, nigh unto thee or farre off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine eye pitie him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him.

*Chap. 17. 7 9 But *thou shalt surely kill him; thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die: because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

† Heb. *bondmen.*

11 And * all Israel shall heare, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickednesse as this is, among you.

* Chap. 17. 13.

12 ¶ If thou shalt heare *say* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,

|| Or, *naughty men.*

13 Certain men, || the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their citie, saying, Let us go & serve other gods (which ye have not known)

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and ask diligently: and behold, *if it be* truth, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that citie with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that *is* therein, and the cattel thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the citie, and all the spoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be an heap for ever, it shall not be built again.

17 And there shall cleave nought of the

|| Or, *devoted.* || cursed thing to thine hand: that the LORD may turn from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Gods children are not to disfigure themselves in mourning.* 3 *What may, and what may not be eaten,* 4 *of beasts,* 9 *of fishes,* 11 *of fowls.* 21 *That which dieth of it self, may not be eaten.* 22 *Tithes of divine service.* 23 *Tithes and firstlings of rejoycing before the Lord.* 28 *The third yeares tithe of alms and charity.*

YE *are* the children of the LORD your God: * ye shall not cut your selves, nor

* Lev. 19. 28.

make any baldnesse between your eyes for the dead.

2 * For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that *are* upon the earth.

* Chap. 7. 6. and 26. 18.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 * These *are* the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat,

* Lev. 11. 2, &c.

5 The hart, and the roe-buck, and the fallow-deer, and the wilde-goat, and the || † pygarg, and the wilde ox, and the chamois.

|| Or, *bison.* † Heb. *dishon.*

6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, *and* cheweth the cud amongst the beasts; that ye shall eat.

7 Nevertheless, these ye shall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; *as* the camel, and the hare, and the cony: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; *therefore* they *are* unclean unto you.

8 And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcase.

9 ¶ * These ye shall eat of all that *are* in the waters: all that have finnes and scales shall ye eat:

* Lev. 11. 9.

10 And whatsoever hath not finnes and scales, ye may not eat: it *is* unclean unto you.

11 ¶ Of all clean birds ye shall eat.

12 But these *are they* of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde,

14 And every raven after his kinde,

15 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kinde,

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the swanne,

17 And the pelican, and the gier-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the stork, and the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the * bat.

* Lev. 11. 19.

19 And every creeping thing that flieth, *is* unclean unto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of it self: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that *is* in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God. * Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milk.

* Exod. 23. 19. and 34. 26.

22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth yeare by yeare.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy

thy God, in the place which he shall chooſe to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oyl, and the firſtlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flocks: that thou mayeſt learn to fear the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, ſo that thou art not able to carrie it, *or* if the place be too farre from thee which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe to ſet his name there, when the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee:

25 Then ſhalt thou turn *it* into money, and binde up the money in thine hand, and ſhalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe.

26 And thou ſhalt beſtow that money for whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after, for oxen, or for ſheep, or for wine, or for ſtrong drink, or for whatſoever thy ſoul †deſireth: and thou ſhalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt rejoyce, thou and thine houſhold.

27 And *the Levite that *is* within thy gates, thou ſhalt not forſake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeares thou ſhalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increaſe the ſame yeare, and ſhalt lay it up within thy gates.

29 And the Levite (becauſe he hath no part nor inheritance with thee) and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, which *are* within thy gates, ſhall come, and ſhall eat and be ſatisfied; that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doeſt.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſeventh yeare a yeare of releaſe for the poore. 7 It muſt be no let of lending or giving. 12 An Hebrew ſervant, 16 except he will not depart, muſt in the ſeventh yeare go forth free and well furniſhed. 19 All firſtling males of the cattel are to be ſanctified unto the Lord.

AT the end of *every* ſeven yeares thou ſhalt make a releaſe.

2 And this *is* the manner of the releaſe: Every †creditour that lendeth *ought* unto his neighbour, ſhall releaſe *it*, he ſhall not exact *it* of his neighbour, or of his brother, becauſe it is called the LORDS releaſe.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayeſt exact *it again:* but *that* which is thine with thy brother, thine hand ſhall releaſe:

4 ‖ Save when there ſhall be no poore among you: for the LORD ſhall greatly bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it:

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve to do all theſe commandments which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God bleſſeth thee, as he promiſed thee, and *thou ſhalt lend unto many nations, but thou ſhalt not borrow; and thou ſhalt reigne over many nations, but they ſhall not reigne over thee. 769

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren, within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou ſhalt not harden thy heart, nor ſhut thine hand from thy poore brother:

8 * But thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto him, and ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth. * Matt. 5.42. Luke 6.34.

9 Beware that there be not a † thought in thy † wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeventh yeare, the yeare of releaſe is at hand: and thine eye be evil againſt thy poore brother, and thou giveſt him nought, and he cry unto the LORD againſt thee, and it be ſinne unto thee. † Heb. word. † Heb. Belial.

10 Thou ſhalt ſurely give him, and thine heart ſhall not be grieved when thou giveſt unto him: becauſe that for this thing the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy works, and in all that thou putteſt thine hand unto.

11 For the poore ſhall never ceaſe out of the land: therefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poore and to thy needie, in thy land.

12 ¶ *And* * if thy brother an Hebrew man or an Hebrew woman, be ſold unto thee, and ſerve thee ſix yeares; then in the ſeventh yeare thou ſhalt let him go free from thee. * Exod. 21.2 Jer. 34.14

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free from thee, thou ſhalt not let him go away empty:

14 Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floore, and out of thy wine-preſſe: *of that* wherewith the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, thou ſhalt give unto him.

15 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bond-man in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it ſhall be if he ſay unto thee, I will not go away from thee (becauſe he loveth thee and thine houſe, becauſe he is well with thee)

17 *Then thou ſhalt take an aul, and thruſt *it* through his eare unto the doore, and he ſhall be thy ſervant for ever: and alſo unto thy maid-ſervant thou ſhalt do likewiſe. * Exod. 21.6.

18 It ſhall not ſeem hard unto thee when thou ſendeſt him away free from thee; for he hath been worth a double hired ſervant *to thee*, in ſerving thee ſix yeares: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all that thou doeſt.

19 ¶ * All the firſtling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou ſhalt ſanctifie unto the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt do no work with the firſtling of thy bullock, nor ſhear the firſtling of thy ſheep. * Exod. 34. 19.

20 Thou ſhalt eat it before the LORD

*v. 25. *b. master re lending his hand.* *r. to the that there o poore ng you.* *ap. 28. *b. ask- of thee.* *ap. 12.*

170 thy God yeare by yeare, in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy houshold.

* Lev. 22 20, Chap. 17. 1. Ecclus 35. 12 21 * And if there be *any* blemish therein, *as if it be* lame, or blinde, *or have* any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean person shall eat it alike, as the roe-buck, and as the hart.

* Chap. 12. 16, 23. 23 * Onely thou shalt not eat the bloud thereof: thou shalt poure it upon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The feast of the passeover, 9 of weeks, 13 of tabernacles. 16 Every male must offer, as he is able, at these three feasts. 18 Of judges and justice. 21 Groves and images are forbidden.*

* Exod. 12. 2, &c. OBserve the * moneth of Abib, and keep the passeover unto the LORD thy God:

* Exod. 13. 4. for * in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passeover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock

* Chap. 12. 5 and the herd, in the * place which the LORD shall choose to place his name there.

* Exod. 12. 15. 3 * Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it: seven dayes shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, *even* the bread of affliction: (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

* Exod. 34. 25. 4 * And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coasts seven dayes, neither shall there *any thing* of the flesh which thou sacrificedst the first day at even, remain all night untill the morning.

‖ Or, *kill.* 5 Thou mayest not ‖ sacrifice the passeover within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passeover at even, at the going down of the sunne, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roast and eat *it* in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

8 Six dayes thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day *shall be a* † solemn assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work *therein.*

† Heb. *restraint.*

* Lev. 23. 15 9 ¶ * Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from *such time as* thou beginnest *to put* the sickle to the corn.

‖ Or, *sufficiencie.* 10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God with ‖ a tribute of a free-will-offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give *unto the* LORD *thy God*, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that *is* within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy † corn, and thy wine.

† Heb. *floore and thy winepresse.*

14 And thou shalt rejoyce in thy feast, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seven dayes shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall choose: because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoyce.

16 ¶ * Three times in a yeare shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose: in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and * they shall not appear before the LORD empty.

* Exod. 23. and 34. 23.

* Ecclus 35.

17 Every man *shall give* † as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

† Heb. *according to the gift of his hand.*

18 ¶ Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest judgement, thou shalt not respect persons, * neither take a gift: for a gift doth blinde the eyes of the wise, and pervert the ‖ words of the righteous.

* Exod. 23.

‖ Or, *matter.*

20 † That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

† Heb. *justice, justice.*

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees neare unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 * Neither shall thou set thee up any ‖ image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

* Lev. 26. 1. ‖ Or, *statue, or, pillar.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The things sacrificed must be found. 2 Idolaters must be slain. 8 Hard controversies are to be determined by the priests and judges. 12 The contemner of that determination must die. 14 The election, 16 and duty of a king.*

THou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock, or ‖ sheep, wherein *is* blemish,

‖ Or, *goat.*

blemish, *or* any evil-favouredneſſe: for that *is* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD thy God, in tranſgreſſing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and ſerved other gods, and worſhipped them, either the ſunne, or moon, or any of the hoſt of heaven, which I have not commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou haſt heard *of it*, and enquired diligently, and behold, it *be* true, *and* the thing certain, *that* ſuch abomination is wrought in Iſrael:

5 Then ſhalt thou bring forth that man or that woman (which have committed that wicked thing) unto thy gates, *even* that man or that woman, and ſhalt ſtone them with ſtones, till they die.

Num.35. 6 * At the mouth of two witneſſes, or three witneſſes, ſhall he that is worthy of death, be
Deut.19.15. put to death; *but* at the mouth of one witneſſe
Matt.18.16. he ſhall not be put to death.
Heb.10.28. 7 The hands of the witneſſes ſhall be firſt upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: ſo thou ſhalt put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there ariſe a matter too hard for thee in judgement, between bloud and bloud, between plea and plea, and between ſtroke and ſtroke, *being* matters of controverſie within thy gates: then ſhalt thou ariſe, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe;

9 And thou ſhalt come unto the prieſts the Levites, and unto the judge that ſhall be in thoſe dayes, and enquire; and they ſhall ſhew thee the ſentence of judgement.

10 And thou ſhalt do according to the ſentence which they of that place (which the LORD ſhall chooſe) ſhall ſhew thee, and thou ſhalt obſerve to do according to all that they enform thee:

11 According to the ſentence of the law which they ſhall teach thee, and according to the judgement which they ſhall tell thee thou ſhalt do: thou ſhalt not decline from the ſentence which they ſhall ſhew thee, to the right hand nor to the left.

Heb. *not to hearken.* 12 And the man that will do preſumptuouſly, † and will not hearken unto the prieſt (that ſtandeth to miniſter there before the LORD thy God) or unto the judge, even that man ſhall die: and thou ſhalt put away the evil from Iſrael.

13 And all the people ſhall heare, and fear, and do no more preſumptuouſly.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and ſhalt poſſeſſe it, and ſhalt dwell therein, and ſhalt ſay, I will ſet a king over me, like as all the nations that *are* about me:

15 Thou ſhalt in any wiſe ſet *him* king over thee whom the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe: *one* from among thy brethren ſhalt thou ſet king over thee: thou mayeſt not ſet a ſtranger over thee, which *is* not thy brother.

16 But he ſhall not multiply horſes to himſelf, nor cauſe the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he ſhould multiply horſes: foraſmuch as the LORD hath ſaid unto you, Ye ſhall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither ſhall he multiply wives to himſelf, that his heart turn not away: neither ſhall he greatly multiply to himſelf ſilver and gold.

18 And it ſhall be when he ſitteth upon the throne of his kingdome, that he ſhall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of *that which* is before the prieſts the Levites.

19 And it ſhall be with him, and he ſhall reade therein all the dayes of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and theſe ſtatutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aſide from the commandment to the right hand or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdome; he, and his children in the midſt of Iſrael.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the prieſts and Levites inheritance. 3 The prieſts due. 6 The Levites portion. 9 The abominations of the nations are to be avoided. 15 Chriſt the Prophet is to be heard. 20 The preſumptuous prophet is to die.

THE prieſts the Levites, *and* all the tribe of Levi, * ſhall have no part nor inheritance with Iſrael: they * ſhall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore ſhall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath ſaid unto them.

3 ¶ And this ſhall be the prieſts due from the people, from them that offer a ſacrifice, whether *it be* ox or ſheep; and they ſhall give unto the prieſt the ſhoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The firſt-fruit *alſo* of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oyl, and the firſt of the fleece of thy ſheep ſhalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath choſen him out of all thy tribes, to ſtand to miniſter in the name of the LORD, him and his ſonnes for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Iſrael, where he ſojourned, and come with all the deſire of his minde

* Num.18. 20. Chap.10.9. * 1.Cor 9. 13.

unto the place which the LORD shall choose;
7 Then he shall minister in the name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites *do*, which stand there before the LORD.
8 They shall have like portions to eat, beside † that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.
† Heb. *his sales by the fathers.*
9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.
10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his sonne or his daughter * to passe through the fire, *or* that useth divination, *or* an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,
* Levit. 18. 21.
11 * Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a * necromancer.
* Levit. 20. 27.
* 1. Sam. 28. 7.
12 For all that do these things *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.
13 Thou shalt be ‖ perfect with the LORD thy God.
‖ Or, *upright, or, sincere.*
14 For these nations which thou shalt ‖ possesse, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so *to do.*
‖ Or, *inherit.*
15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken.
* John 1. 45. Acts 3. 22. and 7. 37.
16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, * Let me not heare again the voice of the LORD my God; neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.
* Exod. 20. 19.
17 And the LORD said unto me, They have well *spoken that* which they have spoken.
18 * I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.
* John 1. 45. Acts 3. 22. and 7. 37.
19 And it shall come to passe, *that* whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require *it* of him.
20 But the prophet which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.
21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?
22 When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not nor come to passe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The cities of refuge.* 4 *The priviledge thereof for the man-slayer.* 14 *The land-mark is not to be removed.* 15 *Two witnesses at the least.* 16 *The punishment of a false witnesse.*

WHen the LORD thy God * hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses;
* Chap. 12. 29.
† Heb. *inherit*, or *possesse.*
2 * Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.
* Exod. 21. 13. Num. 35. 10. Josh. 20. 2.
3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit) into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.
4 ¶ And this *is* the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that he may live: Whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not † in time past,
† Heb. *from yesterday the third day.*
5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the ax to cut down the tree, and the † head slippeth from the † helve, and † lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live:
† Heb. *iron.* † Heb. *wood.* † Heb. *fineth.*
6 Lest the avenger of the bloud pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and † slay him, whereas he *was* not worthy of death, in as much as he hated him not † in time past.
† Heb. *smiteth him* in *life.* † Heb. *from yesterday third day.*
7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.
8 And if the LORD thy God * enlarge thy coast (as he hath sworn unto thy fathers) and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers;
* Chap 12. 20.
9 (If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his wayes) * then shalt thou adde three cities mo for thee, beside these three:
* Josh. 20.
10 That innocent bloud be not shed in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and *so* bloud be upon thee.
11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him † mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:
† Heb. *in life.*
12 Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of bloud, that he may die.
13 Thine eye shall not pitie him, but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent bloud from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remove thy neighbours *Land*-mark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance which thou shalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.

Num. 35. 15 ¶ *One witnesse shall not rise up against a man for any iniquitie, or for any sinne, in any sinne that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses shall the matter be established.

ap. 19.6. tth. 18.

16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise up against any man to testifie against him ‖ *that which is* wrong:

17 Then both the men between whom the controversie *is*, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests, and the judges which shall be in those dayes.

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, *if* the witnesse *be* a false witnesse, *and* hath testified falsly against his brother:

rov. 19. 9. n. 13. 62. 19 *Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

20 And those which remain shall heare, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

xod. 21. 21 And thine eye shall not pitie, *but* *life *shall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

vit 24. 20. tth. 5. 38.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The priests exhortation to encourage the people to battel.* 5 *The officers proclamation who are to be dismissed from the warre.* 10 *How to use the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace.* 16 *What cities must be devoted.* 19 *Trees of mans meat must not be destroyed in the siege.*

WHen thou goest out to battel against thine enemies, and seest horses and chariots, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be when ye are come nigh unto the battel, that the priest shall approch and speak unto the people,

3 And shall say unto them, Heare, O Israel, you approch this day unto battel against your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, fear not and do not † tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them.

leb. *be der.* leb. *make so.*

4 For the LORD your God *is* he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man *is* there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battel, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man *is he* that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet †eaten of it? let him *also* go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battel, and another man eat of it. 173

†Heb. *made it common.* See Levit. 19. 23.

7 *And what man *is* there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in battel, and another man take her. *Chap. 24. 5.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, *What man *is* there that is fearfull and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart. *Judg. 7. 3. †Heb. *melt.*

9 And it shall be when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies † to lead the people. †Heb. to be *in the head of the people.*

10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a citie to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be *that* all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make warre against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women, and the little ones, and *the cattel, and all that is in the citie, *even* all the spoil thereof, shalt thou † take unto thy selfe: and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee. * Josh. 8. 2. † Heb. *spoil.*

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very farre off from thee, which *are* not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods, so should ye sinne against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a citie a long time, in making warre against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an ax against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down (‖ for the tree of the field *is* mans *life*) † to employ *them* in the siege. ‖ Or, *for, O man, the tree of the field is to be employed in the siege.* † Heb. *to go from before thee.*

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they *be* not trees for meat, thou shalt de-

174

stroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the citie that maketh warre with thee, untill † it be subdued.

† Heb. *it come down.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The expiation of an uncertain murder.* 10 *The usage of a captive taken to wife.* 15 *The first-born is not to be disinherited upon private affection.* 18 *A stubborn sonne is to be stoned to death.* 22 *The malefactour must not hang all night on a tree.*

IF *one* be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which *are* round about him that is slain.

3 And it shall be that the citie which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that citie shall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawn in the yoke.

4 And the elders of that citie shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifers neck there in the valley.

5 And the priests the sonnes of Levi shall come neare (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to blesse in the name of the LORD) and by their † word shall every controversie and every stroke be *tried*.

† Heb. *mouth.*

6 And all the elders of that citie that are next unto the slain *man*, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this bloud, neither have our eyes seen *it*.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent bloud † unto thy people of Israels charge. And the bloud shall be forgiven them.

† Heb. *in the midst.*

9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent bloud from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to warre against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautifull woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and she shall shave her head, and ‖ † pare her nails.

‖ Or, *suffer to grow.* † Heb. *make, or dresse.*

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivitie from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that, thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved and another hated, and they have born him children, *both* the beloved and the hated: and if the first-born sonne be hers that was hated:

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sonnes to inherit *that* which he hath, *that* he may not make the sonne of the beloved, first-born, before the sonne of the hated, *which is indeed* the first-born:

17 But he shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first-born, by giving him a double portion of all † that he hath: for he *is* the beginning of his strength, the right of the first-born *is* his.

† Heb. *that is found with him.*

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious sonne, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and *that* when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city; and unto the gate of his place:

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our sonne *is* stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; *he is* a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you, and all Israel shall heare, and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sinne worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day (for * he that is hanged, *is* † accursed of God) that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

* Gal. 3. 13. † Heb. *the curse of God.*

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of humanity toward brethren.* 5 *The sex is to be distinguished by apparel.* 6 *The damme is not to be taken with her young ones.* 8 *The house must have battlements.* 9 *Confusion is to be avoided.* 12 *Fringes upon the vesture.* 13 *The punishment of him that slandereth his wife.* 20, 22 *Of adultery.* 25 *Of rape.* 28 *and of fornication.* 30 *Incest.*

THou * shalt not see thy brothers ox or his sheep go astray, and hide thy self from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

* Exod. 23. 4.

2 And if thy brother *be* not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with

with thee untill thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his asse, and so shalt thou do with his raiment, and with all lost thing of thy brothers, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thy self.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thy self from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift *them* up again.

5 ¶ The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that do so *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, *whether they be* young ones, or egges, and the damme sitting upon the young, or upon the egges, thou shalt not take the damme with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the damme go, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not bloud upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds: lest the † fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

Heb. *filleſſe of thy ed.*

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an asse together.

Levit. 19. 9.

11 ¶ * Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, *as* of woollen and linen together.

Num. 15. 8.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee * fringes upon the foure † quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou covereſt *thy self*.

Heb. *wings.*

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occasions of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth *the tokens of* the damsels virginitie, unto the elders of the citie in the gate.

16 And the damsels father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her,

17 And lo, he hath given occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet these *are the tokens of* my daughters virginitie: and they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him.

19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred *shekels* of silver, and give *them* unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes. 175

20 But if this thing be true, *and the tokens of* virginitie be not found for the damsel:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsel to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die: because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

22 ¶ * If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Israel. * Levit. 20. 10.

23 ¶ If a damsel *that is* a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man finde her in the citie, and lie with her:

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, *being* in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man ‖ force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her, shall die. ‖ Or, *take strong hold of her.*

26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing, *there is* in the damsel no sinne *worthy* of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so *is* this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damsel cried, and *there was* none to save her.

28 ¶ * If a man finde a damsel *that is a* virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found: * Exod. 22. 16.

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall give unto the damsels father fiftie *shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ * A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discover his fathers skirt. * Levit. 18. 8.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Who may or may not enter into the congregation.* 9 *Uncleanneſſe to be avoided in the hoſt.* 15 *Of the fugitive ſervant.* 17 *Of filthineſſe.* 18 *Of abominable ſacrifices.* 19 *Of uſury.* 21 *Of vows.* 24 *Of treſpaſſes.*

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privie member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

176 2 A baſtard ſhall not enter into the congregation of the LORD: even to his tenth generation ſhall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

* Neh. 13.1. 3 * An Ammonite or Moabite ſhall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation ſhall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever:

4 Becauſe they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out

* Num. 22. 5,6. of Egypt; and * becauſe they hired againſt thee Balaam the ſonne of Beor of Pethor of Meſopotamia, to curſe thee.

5 Nevertheleſſe, the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curſe into a bleſſing unto thee, becauſe the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou ſhalt not ſeek their peace, nor their

† Heb. *good.* † proſperitie all thy dayes for ever.

7 ¶ Thou ſhalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he *is* thy brother: thou ſhalt not abhorre an Egyptian, becauſe thou waſt a ſtranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, ſhall enter into the congregation of the LORD, in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoſt goeth forth againſt thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not clean, by reaſon of uncleanneſſe that chanceth him by night, then ſhall he go abroad out of the camp, he ſhall not come within the camp.

† Heb. *turneth toward.* 11 But it ſhall be when evening † cometh on, he ſhall waſh *himſelf* with water: and when the ſunne is down, he ſhall come into the camp *again.*

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt have a place alſo without the camp, whither thou ſhalt go forth abroad.

13 And thou ſhalt have a paddle upon thy

† Heb. *ſitteſt down.* weapon: and it ſhall be when thou † wilt eaſe thy ſelf abroad, thou ſhalt dig therewith, and ſhalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midſt of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee: therefore ſhall thy

† Heb. *nakedneſſe of any thing.* camp be holy, that he ſee no † unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt not deliver unto his maſter, the ſervant which is eſcaped from his maſter unto thee.

16 He ſhall dwell with thee, *even* among you, in that place which he ſhall chooſe, in one

† Heb. *is good for him.* of thy gates where it † liketh him beſt: thou ſhalt not oppreſſe him.

|| Or, *ſodomiteſſe.* 17 ¶ There ſhall be no || whore of the daughters of Iſrael, nor a ſodomite of the ſonnes of Iſrael.

18 Thou ſhalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the houſe of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both theſe *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not lend upon uſury to thy * Exod. 22. 25. brother; uſury of money, uſury of victuals, uſury of any thing that is lent upon uſury. Levit. 25. 36. Pſal. 15. 5.

20 Unto a ſtranger thou mayeſt lend upon uſury, but unto thy brother thou ſhalt not lend upon uſury; that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

21 ¶ * When thou ſhalt vow a vow unto the * Eccles 5.4 LORD thy God, thou ſhalt not ſlack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will ſurely require it of thee; and it would be ſinne in thee.

22 But if thou ſhalt forbear to vow, it ſhall be no ſinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou ſhalt keep and perform; *even* a free-will-offering, according as thou haſt vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou haſt promiſed with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comeſt into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayeſt eat grapes thy fill, at thine own pleaſure, but thou ſhalt not put *any* in thy veſſel.

25 When thou comeſt into the ſtanding-corn of thy neighbours, * then thou mayeſt * Matt. 12.1. pluck the eares with thine hand: but thou ſhalt Mark 2.23. not move a ſickle unto thy neighbours ſtand- Luke 6.1. ing-corn.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Of divorce. 5 A new married man goeth not to warre. 6,10 Of pledges. 7 Of man ſtealers. 8 Of leproſie. 14 The hire is to be given. 16 Of juſtice. 19 Of charitie.

WHen a * man hath taken a wife and * Matt. 5.31. married her, and it come to paſſe that and 19.7. Mark 10.4. ſhe finde no favour in his eyes, becauſe he hath found † ſome uncleanneſſe in her: then let him † Heb. *matter of nakedneſſe.* write her a bill of divorcement, and give *it* in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe.

† Heb. *causing off.*

2 And when ſhe is departed out of his houſe, ſhe may go and be another mans *wife.*

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth *it* in her hand, and ſendeth her out of his houſe; or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife;

4 Her former husband which ſent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that ſhe is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD, and thou ſhalt not cauſe the land to ſinne, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ * When

hap. 20. 7. 5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to warre, † neither shall he be charged with any businesse: *but* he shall be free at home one yeare, and shall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

eb. *not thing u passe n him.*

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the upper milstone to pledge: for he taketh *a mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him; then that thief shall die, and thou shalt put evil away from among you.

evit. 13. 2. 8 ¶ Take heed, in * the plague of leprosie, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did * unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

um. 12.

eb. *lend loan of thing to,*

10 ¶ When thou dost † lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man *be* poore, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge.

13 In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sunne goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and blesse thee: and it shall be righteousnesse unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired servant *that is* poore and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates:

ev. 19. 13. b. 4. 14. 15 At his day * thou shalt give *him* his hire, neither shall the sunne go down upon it, for he *is* poore, and † setteth his heart upon it: lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sinne unto thee.

eb. *he eth hu unto it.*

Kings 14. 6. 16 * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sinne.

hron. 25. 4. 17 ¶ Thou shalt not pervert the judgement of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherlesse, nor take a widows raiment to pledge.

:31. 29, 30 ek 18. 20.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

evit. 15. 9. d 23. 22. 19 ¶ * When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive-tree, † thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow. † Heb. *thou shalt not bough it after thee.*

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it † afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow. † Heb. *after thee.*

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes must not exceed fourty. 4 The ox is not to be muzzled. 5 Of raising seed unto a brother. 11 Of the immodest woman. 13 Of unjust weights. 17 The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.

IF there be a controversie between men, and they come unto judgement, that *the judges* may judge them, then they shall justifie the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man *be* worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 * Fourty stripes he may give him, *and* not exceed: lest *if* he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee. * 2. Cor. 11. 24.

4 ¶ * Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he † treadeth out *the corn.* * 1. Cor. 9. 9. 1. Tim. 5. 18. † Heb. *thresheth.*

5 ¶ * If brethren dwell together, and one of them die and have no childe, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her ‖ husbands brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husbands brother unto her. * Matt 22. 24. Mark 12. 19. Luke 20. 28. ‖ Or, *next kinsman.*

6 And it shall be, *that* the first-born which she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, * My husbands brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the dutie of my husbands brother. ‖ Or, *next kinsmans wife.* * Ruth 4. 5.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and *if* he stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shall his brothers wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 ¶ When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neare

178 neare for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that ſmiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the ſecrets:

12 Then thou ſhalt cut off her hand, thine eye ſhall not pitie *her*.

† Heb. a ſtone and a ſtone. † Heb. an ephah and an ephah.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt not have in thy bagge † diverſ weights, a great and a ſmall.

14 Thou ſhalt not have in thine houſe † diverſ meaſures, a great and a ſmall.

15 *But* thou ſhalt have a perfect and juſt weight, a perfect and juſt meaſure ſhalt thou have: that thy dayes may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do ſuch things, *and* all that do unrighteouſly, *are* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

* Exod. 17. 8. 17 ¶ *Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and ſmote the hindmoſt of thee, *even* all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou *waſt* faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it ſhall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee reſt from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it, *that* thou ſhalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou ſhalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confeſſion of him that offereth the baſket of firſt-fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giveth his third yeares tithes. 16 The covenant between God and the people.

AND it ſhall be when thou *art* come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and poſſeſſeſt it, and dwelleſt therein:

2 That thou ſhalt take of the firſt of all the fruit of the earth, which thou ſhalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and ſhalt put *it* in a basket, and ſhalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe, to place his name there.

3 And thou ſhalt go unto the prieſt that ſhall be in thoſe dayes, and ſay unto him, I profeſſe this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the countrey which the LORD ſware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the prieſt ſhall take the basket out of thine hand, and ſet it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou ſhalt ſpeak and ſay before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to periſh *was* my father, and he went down into Egypt, and ſojourned there with a few, and became there a nation great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians evil intreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage.

7 And when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppreſſion.

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outſtretched arm, and with great terribleneſſe, and with ſignes and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, *even* a land that floweth with milk and hony.

10 And now behold, I have brought the firſt-fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, haſt given me: and thou ſhalt ſet it before the LORD thy God, and worſhip before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou ſhalt rejoyce in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine houſe, thou, and the Levite, and the ſtranger that *is* among you.

12 ¶ When thou haſt made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increaſe, the third yeare, *which is* * the yeare of tithing, and haſt given *it* unto the Levite, the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled: * Chap. 14. 28.

13 Then thou ſhalt ſay before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* houſe, and alſo have given them unto the Levite, and unto the ſtranger, to the fatherleſſe, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou haſt commanded me: I have not tranſgreſſed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten *them*.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away *ought* thereof for *any* unclean *uſe*, nor given *ought* thereof for the dead: *but* I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, *and* have done according to all that thou haſt commanded me.

15 * Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt given us, as thou ſwareſt unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and hony. * Iſa. 63. 15

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do theſe ſtatutes and judgements: thou ſhalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart and with all thy ſoul.

17 Thou haſt avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his wayes, and to keep his ſtatutes and his commandments and his judgements, and to hearken unto his voice.

18 And * the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promiſed thee, and that *thou* ſhouldeſt keep all his commandments: * Chap. 7. 6

19 And to make thee high above all nations which

which he hath made, in praiſe, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayeſt be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath ſpoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write the law upon ſtones; 5 and to build an altar of whole ſtones. 11 The tribes divided on Gerizzim and Ebal. 14 The curſes pronounced on mount Ebal.

AND Moſes with the elders of Iſrael, commanded the people, ſaying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

Joſh. 4. 1. 2 And it ſhall be on the day * when you ſhall paſſe over Jordan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee up great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter.

3 And thou ſhalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art paſſed over, that thou mayeſt go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and hony: as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore it ſhall be when ye be gone over Jordan, *that* ye ſhall ſet up theſe ſtones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

5 And there ſhalt thou build an altar unto Exod. 20. the LORD thy God, an altar of ſtones: * thou Deut. 8. 31. ſhalt not lift up *any* iron *tool* upon them.

6 Thou ſhalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace-offerings, and ſhalt eat there, and rejoyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write upon the ſtones all the words of this law, very plainly.

9 ¶ And Moſes, and the prieſts the Levites ſpake unto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed, and hearken, O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his ſtatutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand upon mount Gerizzim to bleſſe the people, when ye are come over Jordan: Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Iſſachar, and Joſeph, and Benjamin.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand upon mount Ebal Heb. for a ſing. † to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

Dan. 9. 11. 14 ¶ And *the Levites ſhall ſpeak, and ſay unto all the men of Iſrael with a loud voice,

15 Curſed *be* the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftſman, and putteth *it* in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhall anſwer and ſay, Amen. 179

16 Curſed *be* he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed *be* he that removeth his neighbours land-mark: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed *be* he that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed *be* he that perverteth the judgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his fathers wife; becauſe he uncovereth his fathers skirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed *be* he that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

25 * Curſed *be* he that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen. * Ezek. 22. 12.

26 * Curſed *be* he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen. * Gal. 3. 10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The bleſſings for obedience. 15 The curſes for diſobedience.

AND it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou ſhalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve *and* to do all his commandments which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will ſet thee on high above all nations of the earth. * Levit. 26. 3.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the citie, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Bleſſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattel, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep.

5 Bleſſed *ſhall be* thy basket and thy ‖ ſtore. ‖ Or, *dongil*, or *kneading troughs*.

6 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou comeſt in, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe up againſt thee to be ſmitten before thy

180 thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven wayes.

8 The LORD shall command the blessing upon thee in thy ‖ store-houses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto: and he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

‖ Or, *barns.*

9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the LORD, and they shall be afraid of thee.

*Chap. 30. 9, &c.

11 And *the LORD shall make thee plenteous ‖ in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

‖ Or, *for good.*
† Heb. *belly.*

12 The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and *thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

*Chap. 15. 6

13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the tail, and thou shalt be above onely, and thou shalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day to observe and to do *them:*

14 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

15 ¶ But it shall come to passe, *if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

* Levit. 26. 14. Lament. 2. 17. Mal. 2. 2. Baruch 1. 20.

16 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Cursed *shall be* thy basket and thy store

18 Cursed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

19 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send upon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto, † for to do, untill thou be destroyed, and untill thou perish quickly; because of the wickedness of thy doings whereby thou hast forsaken me.

† Heb. *which thou wouldest do.*

21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleave unto thee, untill he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

22 *The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the ‖ sword, and with blasting, and with mildew; and they shall pursue thee untill thou perish.

* Levit. 26. 16.

‖ Or, *drought*

23 And the heaven that *is* over thy head shall be brasse, and the earth that *is* under thee *shall be* iron.

24 The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, untill thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven wayes before them; and shalt be † removed into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† Heb. *for a removing.*

26 And thy carcase shall be meat unto all fowls of the aire, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, & with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madnesse, and blindnesse, & astonishment of heart:

29 And thou shalt grope at noon-dayes, as the blinde gropeth in darknesse, and thou shalt not prosper in thy wayes: and thou shalt be onely oppressed, and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save *thee.*

30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: * thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

*Chap. 20.
† Heb. *prophane*, or *use as common*

31 Thine ox *shall be* slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine asse *shall be* violently taken away from before thy face, and † shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep *shall be* given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue *them.*

† Heb. *shall not return to*

32 Thy sonnes and thy daughters *shall be* given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail *with longing* for them all the day long: and *there shall be* no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not, eat up: and thou shalt be onely oppressed and crushed alway;

34 So that thou shalt be mad, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation

nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers have known, and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

Kings 9. 37 And thou shalt become * an astonishment, a proverb, and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.

.24.9. i 25.9. iicah 6. 38 *Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather *but* little in: for the locust

ggai 1.6. shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards and dresse *them*, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the worms shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have olive-trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thy self* with the oyl: for thine olive shall cast *his fruit*.

eb. *they* t not be e. 41 Thou shalt beget sonnes and daughters, but † thou shalt not enjoy them: for they shall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall

r, *possesse*. the locust ‖ consume.

43 The stranger that *is* within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 Moreover, all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they shall be upon thee for a signe and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.

47 Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulnesse and with gladnesse of heart, for the abundance of all things:

48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, untill he have destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from farre, from the end of the earth, *as swift* as the eagle flieth, a nation whose tongue

eb. *heare.* thou shalt not † understand:

eb. *strong face.* 50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young.

51 And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattel, and the fruit of thy land, untill thou be destroyed: which *also* shall not leave thee *either* corn, wine, or oyl, *or* the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, untill he have destroyed thee.

52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, untill thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath given thee. 181

53 And * thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own † body, the flesh of thy sonnes and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath given thee) in the siege and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee: * Levit. 26. 29. 2. Kings 6. 29. Lam. 4. 10. Bar. 2. 3. † Heb. *belly*.

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you and very delicate, his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosome, and towards the remnant of his children which he shall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateneſſe and tenderneſſe, her eye shall be evil towards the husband of her bosome, and towards her sonne, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her † young one that cometh out from between her feet, & towards her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitnesse wherewith thine enemy shall distresse thee in thy gates. † Heb. *after-birth*.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearfull name, THE LORD THY GOD;

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shall cleave unto thee.

61 Also every sicknesse, and every plague which *is* not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD † bring upon thee, untill thou be destroyed. † Heb. *cause to ascend*.

62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were * as the starres of heaven for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God. * Chap. 10. 22.

63 And it shall come to passe, *that* as the LORD rejoyced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD will rejoyce over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou finde

182 finde no eaſe, neither ſhall the ſole of thy foot have reſt; but the LORD ſhall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and ſorrow of minde.

66 And thy life ſhall hang in doubt before thee, and thou ſhalt fear day and night, and ſhalt have none aſſurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were even: and at even thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were morning, for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou ſhalt fear, and for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

68 And the LORD ſhall bring thee into Egypt again, with ſhips, by the way whereof I ſpake unto thee, Thou ſhalt ſee it no more again: and there ye ſhall be ſold unto your enemies for bond-men and bond-women, and no man ſhall buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 Moſes exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the works they have ſeen. 10 All are preſented before the Lord to enter into his covenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himſelf in his wickedneſſe. 29 Secret things belong unto God.

THeſe *are* the words of the covenant which the LORD commanded Moſes to make with the children of Iſrael, in the land of Moab, beſide the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moſes called unto all Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, * Ye have ſeen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his ſervants, and unto all his land;

* Exod. 19. 4.

3 The great temptations which thine eyes have ſeen, the ſignes and thoſe great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to ſee, and eares to heare, unto this day.

5 And I have led you fourty yeares in the wilderneſſe: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy ſhoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine, or ſtrong drink: that ye might know that I *am* the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heſhbon, and Og the king of Baſhan, came out againſt us unto battel, and we ſmote them.

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half-tribe of Manaſſeh.

* Chap. 4. 6. 1. Kings 2. 3. Joſh. 1. 7.

9 * Keep therefore the words of this covenant and do them, that ye may proſper in all that ye do.

10 ¶ Ye ſtand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Iſrael,

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy ſtranger that *is* in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood, unto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou ſhouldeſt † enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

† Heb. *paſſe.*

13 That he may eſtabliſh thee to day for a people unto himſelf, and *that* he may be unto thee a God, as he hath ſaid unto thee, and as he hath ſworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you onely do I make this covenant and this oath;

15 But with *him* that ſtandeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, and alſo with *him* that *is* not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came through the nations which ye paſſed by.

17 And ye have ſeen their abominations, and their † idols, wood and ſtone, ſilver and gold, which *were* among them)

† Heb. *dung gods.*

18 Leſt there ſhould be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whoſe heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go *and* ſerve the gods of theſe nations; leſt there ſhould be among you a root that beareth ‖ †gall and wormwood,

‖ Or, *a poyſonfull herb.* † Heb. *Roſh.*

19 And it come to paſſe when he heareth the words of this curſe, that he bleſſe himſelf in his heart, ſaying, I ſhall have peace, though I walk in the ‖ imagination of mine heart, to adde † drunkenneſſe to thirſt:

‖ Or, *ſtubbornneſſe.* † Heb. *the drunken to the thirſtie.*

20 The LORD will not ſpare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his jealouſie ſhall ſmoke againſt that man, and all the curſes that are written in this book ſhall lie upon him, and the LORD ſhall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD ſhall ſeparate him unto evil, out of all the tribes of Iſrael, according to all the curſes of the covenant, that † are written in this book of the law:

† Heb. *is written.*

22 So that the generation to come of your children that ſhall riſe up after you, and the ſtranger that ſhall come from a farre land, ſhall ſay, when they ſee the plagues of that land, and the ſickneſſes † which the LORD hath laid upon it;

† Heb *where with the LORD hath made it ſick.*

23 *And that* the whole land thereof *is* brimſtone, & ſalt, *and* burning, *that* it is not ſown, nor beareth, nor any graſſe groweth therein, *like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger and in his wrath:

* Gen. 19. 24, 25.

24 Even all nations ſhall ſay, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

* 1. Kings 9. 8. Jer. 22. 8.

25 Then men ſhall ſay, Becauſe they have forſaken

forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and ‖ *whom* he had not † given unto them.

Or, who
† Heb. *divided.*

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger and in wrath and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* unto the LORD our God: but those things which are revealed *belong* unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Great mercies promised unto the repentant.* 11 *The commandment is manifest.* 15 *Death and life are set before them.*

AND it shall come to passe when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart and with all thy soul:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivitie, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

Neh. 1. 9.

4 * If *any* of thine be driven out unto the outmost parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it: and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

Chap. 28.

9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again rejoyce over thee for good, as he rejoyced over thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God to keep his commandments, and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, *and* if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart and with all thy soul. 183

11 ¶ For this commandment which I command thee this day, it *is* not hidden from thee, neither *is* it farre off.

12 * It *is* not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may heare it, and do it? * Rom. 10. 6, &c.

13 Neither *is* it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may heare it, and do it?

14 But the word *is* very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 ¶ See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil:

16 In that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his judgements, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them:

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, *and that* ye shall not prolong *your* dayes upon the land, whither thou passest over Jordan, to go to possesse it.

19 * I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, *that* I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live: * Chap. 4. 26

20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him (for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes) that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Moses encourageth the people.* 7 *He encourageth Joshua.* 9 *He deliver eth the law unto the priests, to reade it in the seventh yeare to the people.* 14 *God giveth a charge to Joshua,* 19 *and a song to testifie against the people.* 24 *Moses delivereth the book of the law to the Levites to keep.* 28 *He maketh a protestation to the elders.*

AND Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel.

2 And he said unto them, I *am* an hundred and twentie yeares old this day; I can no more go out and come in: also the LORD hath said

184 said unto me, * Thou shalt not go over this
* Num. 20. 12. Jordan.

3 The LORD thy God, he will go over be-
Chap. 3. 27. fore thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them:
* Num. 27. 21. *and* Joshua, he shall go over before thee, * as the LORD hath said.

4 And the LORD shall do unto them as he did to Sihon, and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them, whom he destroyed.

* Chap. 7. 2. 5 And * the LORD shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

6 Be strong and of a good courage, fear not nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doth go with thee, he will not fail thee nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doth go before thee, he will be with thee, he will not fail thee neither forsake thee: fear not neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sonnes of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *every* seven yeares, in the solem-
* Chap. 15. 1 nity of the * yeare of release, in the feast of tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose: thou shalt reade this law before all Israel, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

13 And *that* their children which have not known *any thing*, may heare and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approch that thou must die: call Joshua, and present your selves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went, and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the doore of the tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt † sleep with thy fathers, and † Heb. *lie down.* this people will rise up and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they go *to be* amongst them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall † befall them, so that they will say in that † Heb. *finde them.* day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God *is* not amongst us?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, that this song may be a witnesse for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I sware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and hony; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to passe when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall † testifie against them as a witnesse: † Heb. *before* for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination which they † go about, even now before I have † Heb. *do,* brought them into the land which I sware.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gave Joshua the sonne of Nun a charge, and said, * Be strong and of a good * Josh 1. 6 courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware unto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, untill they were finished;

25 That Moses commanded the Levites which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes,

tribes, and your officers, that I may ſpeak theſe words in their eares, and call heaven and earth to record againſt them.

29 For I know, that after my death ye will utterly corrupt *your ſelves*, and turn aſide from the way which I have commanded you: and evil will befall you in the latter dayes, becauſe ye will do evil in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moſes ſpake in the eares of all the congregation of Iſrael the words of this ſong, untill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

Moſes ſong, which ſetteth forth Gods mercy and vengeance. 46 He exhorteth them to ſet their hearts upon it. 48 God ſendeth him up to mount Nebo to ſee the land and die.

GIve eare, O ye heavens, and I will ſpeak; and heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine ſhall drop as the rain: my ſpeech ſhall diſtill as the dew, as the ſmall rain upon the tender herb, and as the ſhowres upon the graſſe.

3 Becauſe I will publiſh the name of the LORD: aſcribe ye greatneſſe unto our God.

4 *He is* the rock, his work *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* judgement: a God of truth, and without iniquitie, juſt and right *is* he.

5 † They have corrupted themſelves, ‖ their ſpot *is* not *the ſpot* of his children: *they are* a perverſe and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O fooliſh people and unwiſe? *is* not he thy father *that* hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and eſtabliſhed thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, conſider the yeares of † many generations: aſk thy father, and he will ſhew thee, thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the moſt High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he ſeparated the ſonnes of Adam, he ſet the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Iſrael.

9 For the LORD's portion *is* his people: Jacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a deſert land, and in the waſte howling wilderneſſe: he ‖ led him about, he inſtructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle ſtirreth up her neſt, fluttereth over her young, ſpreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings;

12 *So* the LORD alone did lead him, and *there was* no ſtrange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increaſe of the fields, and he made him to ſuck hony out of the rock, and oyl out of the flintie rock,

14 Butter of kine, and milk of ſheep, with fat of lambes, and rammes of the breed of Baſhan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou didſt drink the pure bloud of the grape. 385

15 ¶ But Jeſurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered *with fatneſſe*; then he forſook God *which* made him, and lightly eſteemed the rock of his ſalvation.

16 They provoked him to jealouſie with ſtrange *gods*, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They ſacrificed unto devils, ‖ not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods that* came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the rock *that* begat thee thou art unmindfull, and haſt forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD ſaw *it*, he ‖ abhorred *them*, becauſe of the provoking of his ſonnes, and of his daughters.

20 And he ſaid, I will hide my face from them, I will ſee what their end *ſhall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom *is* no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealouſie with *that which is* not God, they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and * I will move them to jealouſie with *thoſe which are* not a people, I will provoke them to anger with a fooliſh nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and ‖ ſhall burn unto the loweſt hell, and ‖ ſhall conſume the earth with her increaſe, and ſet on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will heap miſchiefs upon them, I will ſpend mine arrows upon them.

24 *They ſhall be* burnt with hunger, and devoured with † burning heat, and with bitter deſtruction: I will alſo ſend the teeth of beaſts upon them, with the poyſon of ſerpents of the duſt.

25 The ſword without, and terrour † within ſhall † deſtroy both the young man and the virgin, the ſuckling *alſo* with the man of gray hairs

26 I ſaid, I would ſcatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to ceaſe from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemie, leſt their adverſaries ſhould behave themſelves ſtrangely, *and* leſt they ſhould ſay, ‖ Our hand *is* high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they *are* a nation void of counſel, neither *is there* any underſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wiſe, *that* they underſtood this, *that* they would conſider their latter end.

Heb. *he is corrupted to himſelf.* Or, that they are *not children, but their ſpot.*

Heb. *generation and generation.*

Heb. *cord.*

Or, *compaſſed him about.*

‖ Or, which were *not God*

‖ Or, *deſpiſed.*

* Rom. 10. 19.

‖ Or, *hath burned.*

‖ Or, *hath conſumed.*

† Heb. *burning coals.*

† Heb. *from the chambers.*

† Heb. *bereave.*

‖ Or, *our high hand and not the LORD hath done all this.*

186

30 How should * one chase a thousand, and
* Josh. 23.10. two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the LORD had shut them up?

31 For their rock *is* not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves *being* judges.

‖ Or, is worse than the vine of Sodom, &c.

32 For their vine ‖ *is* of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their clusters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine *is* the poyson of dragons, and the cruel venime of asps.

34 *Is* not this laid up in store with me, *and* sealed up among my treasures?

* Ecclus 28.1 Rom. 12.19. Heb. 10.30.

35 To me *belongeth* * vengeance, and recompense, their foot shall slide in *due* time: for the day of their calamitie *is* at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.

* 2. Mac. 7.6. † Heb. *hand.*

36 For the LORD shall judge his people, * and repent himself for his servants; when he seeth that *their* † power is gone, and there is none shut up, or left.

37 And he shall say, Where *are* their gods, *their* rock in whom they trusted,

38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink-offerings? let them rise up and help you, *and* be † your protection.

† Heb. *an hiding for you.*

39 See now that I, *even* I *am* he, and *there is* no god with me: * I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither *is there any* that can deliver out of my hand.

* 1. Sam. 2.6. Tob. 13.2. Wisd. 16.13.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgement; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows drunk with bloud (and my sword shall devoure flesh) *and that* with the bloud of the slain, and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemie.

‖ Or, *praise his people, ye nations: Or, sing ye.*

43 ‖ *Rejoyce, O ye nations *with* his people: for he will avenge the bloud of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be mercifull unto his land, *&* to his people

* Rom. 15.10

44 ¶ And Moses came and spake all the words of this song in the eares of the people, he

‖ Or, *Josua.*

and ‖ Hoshea the sonne of Nun.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel.

* Chap. 6.6. and 11.18.

46 And he said unto them, * Set your hearts unto all the words which I testifie among you this day; which ye shall command your children to observe to do, all the words of this law.

47 For it *is* not a vain thing for you: because it *is* your life; and through this thing ye shall prolong *your* dayes in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possesse it.

* Num. 27.12.

48 * And the LORD spake unto Moses that self-same day, saying,

49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which *is* in the land of Moab, that *is* over against Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession.

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people; as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

* Num. 20. 28. and 33. 38.

51 Because * ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the waters of ‖ Meribah-kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

* Num. 20. 13. and 27. 14.

‖ Or, *strife of Kadesh.*

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before *thee*, but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The majestie of God. 6 The blessings of the twelve tribes. 26 The excellencie of Israel.

AND this *is* the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand *went* † a fiery law for them.

† Heb. *a fiery law.*

3 Yea, he loved the people; all his saints *are* in thy hand: and they sat down at thy feet; *every one* shall receive of thy words.

4 Moses commanded us a law: *even* the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was king in Jeshurun, when the heads of the people *and* the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben live, and not die; and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the blessing* of Judah: and he said, Heare, LORD, the voice of Judah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him, and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Levi he said, * *Let* thy Thummim and thy Urim *be* with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massah, *and with* whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;

* Exod. 28. 30.

9 Who said unto his father and to his mother, I have not seen him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10 ‖ They shall teach Jacob thy judgements, and Israel thy law: ‖ they shall put incense † before thee, and whole burnt-sacrifice upon thine altar.

‖ Or, *let them teach, &c.*
‖ Or, *let them put incense.*
† Heb. *at thy nose.*

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, and accept the work of his hands: smite through the loyns of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12 ¶ *And*

12 ¶ *And* of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safetie by him; *and the LORD* shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

Gen. 49. 13. 13 ¶ And of Joseph he said, * Blessed of the LORD *be* his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

Heb. *thrust forth.* 14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the sunne, and for the precious things † put forth by the † moon,

Heb. *moons.* 15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let *the blessing* come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of him that * was separated from his brethren.

Gen. 49. 26. 17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullock, and his horns *are like* the horns of unicorns: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they *are* the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Rejoyce, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Issachar, in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people unto the mountain, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed *be* he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the first part for himself, because there, *in* a portion of the law-giver Heb. *sicled.* *was he* † seated; and he came *with* the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the LORD, and his judgements with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan *is* a lions whelp: he shall leap from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possesse thou the west and the south.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, *Let* Asher *be* blessed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyl.

Or, under *by shoes* shall be *iron.* 25 ‖ Thy shoes *shall be* iron and brasse; and as thy dayes, *so shall* thy strength *be.*

26 ¶ *There is* none like unto the God of Jeshurun, *who* rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellencie on the skie.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and underneath *are* the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy *them.*

Jer. 23. 6. 28 * Israel then shall dwell in safetie alone: the fountain of Jacob *shall be* upon a land of corn and wine, also his heavens shall drop down dew. 187

29 Happy *art* thou, O Israel: who *is* like unto thee, O people saved by the LORD, the shield of thy help, and who *is* the sword of thy excellencie! and thine enemies ‖ shall be found liars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places. ‖ Or, *shall be subdued.*

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land. 5 He dieth there. 6 His buriall. 7 His age. 8 Thirtie dayes mourning for him. 9 Joshua succeedeth him. 10 The praise of Moses.

AND Moses went up from the plains of Moab, unto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, that *is* over against Jericho: and the LORD shewed him * all the land of Gilead, unto Dan, ‖ Or, *hill.* * Chap 3. 27. 2 Mac. 2. 4.

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmost sea,

3 And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm-trees, unto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said unto him, * This *is* the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see *it* with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither. * Gen. 12. 7. and 13. 15.

5 ¶ So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 ¶ And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses *was* an hundred and twenty yeares old when he died: his eye was not dimme, nor his † naturall force † abated. † Heb. *moisture.*

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty dayes: so † Heb. *fled.* the dayes of weeping *and* mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Joshua the sonne of Nun *was* full of the spirit of wisdome; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

The book of *JOSHUA.*

CHAP. I.

1 The Lord appointeth Joshua to succeed Moses. 3 The borders of the promised land. 5, 9 God promiseth to assist Joshua. 8 He giveth him instructions. 10 He prepareth the people to passe over Jordan. 12 Joshua putteth the two tribes and half in minde of their promise to Moses. 16 They promise him fealtie.

NOw after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD, it came to passe that the LORD spake unto Joshua the sonne of Nun, Moses * minister, saying,

* Deut.1.38.

2 Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of Israel.

* Deut.11. 24. Chap. 14.9.

3 * Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

4 From the wilderneſſe and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea, toward the going down of the sunne, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was * Heb.13.5. with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: * I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

* Deut.31. 23. || Or, *thou shalt cause thu people to inherit the land, &c.*

6 * Be strong and of a good courage: for || unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land which I sware unto their fathers to give them.

*Deut. 5.32. and 28.14. || Or, *do wisely.*

7 Onely be thou strong and very couragious, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: * turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest || prosper whithersoever thou goest.

8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt || have good successe.

|| Or, *do wisely.*

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whithersoever thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for within three dayes ye shall passe over this Jordan, to go in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giveth you to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,

13 Remember * the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land:

* Num.32. 20.

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattel shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan; but ye shall passe before your brethren † armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them:

† Heb. *marshalled by five.*

15 Untill the LORD have given your brethren rest, as *he hath given* you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the LORDS servant gave you on this side Jordan toward the sunne-rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us, we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoever *he be* that doth rebell against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words, in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: onely be strong and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiveth and concealeth the two spies sent from Shittim. 8 The covenant between her and them. 23 Their return and relation.

AND Joshua the sonne of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho: and they went, and * came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

* Heb.11.31. James 2.25. † Heb. *lay.*

2 And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house: for they be come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they *were:*

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wote not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall overtake them.

6 But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan, unto the foords: and assoon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof;

9 And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terrour is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint because of you.

† Heb. *melt.*

10 For we have heard how the LORD *dried up the water of the Red sea for you, when you came out of Egypt; and what you did unto the two kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other side Jordan, * Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

* Exod. 14. 21. Chap. 4. 23.

* Num. 21. 24.

11 And assoon as we had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither † did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he *is* God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

† Heb. *rose up.*

12 Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindnesse, that ye will also shew kindnesse unto my fathers house; and give me a true token:

13 And *that* ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life † for yours, if ye utter not this our businesse. And it shall be when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

† Heb. *in stead of you to die.*

15 Then she let them down by a cord through the window: for her house *was* upon the town-wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide your selves there three dayes, untill the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We *will be* blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear.

18 Behold, *when* we come into the land, thou shalt binde this line of scarlet-threed in the window which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt † bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers houshold home unto thee.

† Heb. *gather.*

19 And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doores of thy house into the street, his bloud *shall be* upon his head, and we *will be* guiltlesse: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his bloud *shall be* on our head, if *any* hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our businesse, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear. 189

21 And she said, According unto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet-line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three dayes, untill the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought *them* throughout all the way, but found *them* not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the sonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them;

24 And they said unto Joshua, Truly the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the country do † faint because of us.

† Heb. *melt.*

CHAP. III.

1 Joshua cometh to Jordan. 2 The officers instruct the people for the passage. 7 The Lord encourageth Joshua. 9 Joshua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Jordan are divided.

AND Joshua rose early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the officers went through the host;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not neare unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed *this* way † heretofore.

† Heb. *since yesterday, and the third day.*

5 And Joshua said unto the people, * Sanctifie your selves: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

* Lev. 20. 7. Num. 11. 18. Chap. 7. 13. 1. Sam. 16. 5.

6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and passe over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that * as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee.

* Chap. 1. 5.

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye shall stand still in Jordan.

9 ¶ And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

190 10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God *is* among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth, passeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to passe, assoon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, *that* the waters of Jordan shall be cut off *from* the waters that
* Psal. 114.3 come down from above: and they * shall stand upon an heap.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people removed from their tents, to passe over Jordan,
* Acts 7.45. and the priests bearing the * ark of the covenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brimme of the
* 1. Chron. 12.15. Eccius 24.26 water (for * Jordan overfloweth all his banks at the time of harvest)

16 That the waters which came down from above, stood *and* rose up upon an heap very farre from the citie Adam, that *is* beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, *even* the salt-sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

* 17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, stood firm on drie ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on drie ground, untill all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelve men are appointed to take twelve stones for a memoriall out of Jordan. 9 Twelve other stones are set up in the midst of Jordan. 10,19 The people passe over. 14 God magnifieth Joshua. 20 The twelve stones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to passe when all the people
* Deut. 27.2. were clean passed * over Jordan, that the
* Chap. 3.12. LORD spake unto * Joshua, saying,

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

5 And Joshua said unto them, Passe over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jordan, and take ye up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you, *that* when your children ask *their fathers* † in time to come, saying, What *mean* you by these stones? † Heb. *to morrow.*

7 Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memoriall unto the children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the priests which bare the ark, stood in the midst of Jordan, untill every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people hasted and passed over.

11 And it came to passe when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests in the presence of the people.

12 And * the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them: * Num. 32. 29.

13 About fourtie thousand ‖ prepared for warre, passed over before the LORD unto battel, to the plains of Jericho. ‖ Or, *ready armed.*

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimonie, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And it came to passe when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, were come up out of the mids of Jordan, *and* the soles of the priests feet were † lift up unto the drie land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and † flowed over all his banks, as they did before. † Heb. *pluckedup.* † Heb. *went.*

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth *day* of the first moneth, and encamped

encamped in Gilgal, in the east-border of Jericho.

20 ¶ And those twelve stones which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers † in time to come, saying, What *mean* these stones?

† Heb. *to morrow.*

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, untill ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, * which he dried up from before us, untill we were gone over:

* Exod. 14. 21.

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty: that ye might fear the LORD your God † for ever.

† Heb. *all dayes.*

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Joshua reneweth circumcision. 10 The passeover is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaseth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Joshua.

AND it came to passe when all the kings of the Amorites, which *were* on the side of Jordan west-ward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which *were* by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel untill we were passed over, that their heart melted; neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee ‖ * sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

‖ Or, *knives of flints.* * Exod. 4. 25.

3 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the ‖ hill of the fore-skinnes.

‖ Or, *Gibeah haaraloth.*

4 And this *is* the cause why Joshua did circumcise: All the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, *even* all the men of warre died in the wilderneſſe by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised: but all the people that were born in the wilderneſſe by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked fourty yeares in the wilderneſſe, till all the people *that were* men of warre which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD sware that * he would not shew them the land which the LORD sware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and hony.

* Num. 14. 23.

7 And their children, *whom* he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to passe † when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

† Heb. *when the people had made an end to be circumcised.*

9 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproch of Egypt from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called ‖ Gilgal unto this day.

‖ That is, *rolling.*

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passeover, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passeover unleavened cakes, and parched *corn* in the self-same day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Israel manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeare.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lift up his eyes and looked, and behold, there stood * a man over against him, with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, *Art* thou for us, or for our adversaries?

* Exod. 23. 23.

14 And he said, Nay, but *as* ‖ captain of the hoſt of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my Lord unto his servant?

‖ Or, *prince.*

15 And the captain of the LORD'S hoſt said unto Joshua, * Loose thy shoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest, *is* holy: and Joshua did so.

* Exod. 3. 5. Acts 7. 33.

CHAP. VI.

1 Jericho is shut up. 2 God instructeth Joshua how to besiege it. 12 The city is compassed. 17 It must be accursed. 20 The walls fall down. 22 Rahab is saved. 26 The builder of Jericho is cursed.

NOW Jericho † was straitly shut up, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

† Heb. *did shut up, and was shut up.*

2 And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compasse the city, all *ye* men of warre, *and* go round about the city once: thus shalt thou do six dayes.

4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rammes horns: & the seventh day ye shall compasse the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe that when they make a long *blast* with the rammes horn, *and* when ye heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the city shall fall down † flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.

† Heb. *under it.*

192

6 ¶ And Joshua the sonne of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rammes horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he said unto the people, Passe on, and compasse the city, and let him that is armed passe on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rammes horns, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, and the † rere-ward came after the ark, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

† Heb. *gathering* hoft.

10 And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor † make any noise with your voice, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, untill the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

† Heb. *make your voice to be heard.*

11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the citie, going about *it* once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And seven priests bearing seven trumpets of rammes horns before the ark of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rere-ward came after the ark of the LORD, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the citie once, and returned into the camp: so they did six dayes.

15 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the citie after the same manner, seven times: onely on that day they compassed the citie seven times.

16 And it came to passe at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath given you the citie.

‖ Or, *devoted.*

17 ¶ And the citie shall be ‖ accursed, *even* it and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot shall live, she and all that *are* with her in the house, because * she hid the messengers that we sent.

* Chap. 2. 4.

18 And you, in any wise keep *your selves* from the accursed thing, lest ye make *your selves* accursed when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the silver and gold, and vessels of brasse and iron, *are* † consecrated unto the LORD: they shall come into the treasurie of the LORD.

† Heb. *holinesse.*

20 So the people shouted when *the priests* blew with the trumpets: and it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that * the wall fell down † flat, so that the people went up into the citie, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

* Heb. 11. 30.

† Heb. *under it.*

21 And they utterly destroyed all that *was* in the citie, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the countrey, Go into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, * as ye sware unto her.

* Chap. 2. 14.

23 And the young men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her † kindred, and left them without the camp of Israel.

Heb. 11. 31.

† Heb. *families.*

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that *was* therein: onely the silver and the gold, and the vessels of brasse and of iron, they put into the treasurie of the house of the LORD.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her fathers houshold, and all that she had; and she dwelleth in Israel even unto this day: because she hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spie out Jericho.

26 ¶ And Joshua adjured *them* at that time, saying, * Cursed *be* the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first-born, and in his youngest *sonne* shall he set up the gates of it.

* 1. Kings 16. 34.

27 So the LORD was with Joshua, and his fame was *noysed* throughout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Joshua's complaint. 10 God instructeth him what to do. 16 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 His confession. 22 He and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.

BUt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for * Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

* Chap. 22. 20. 1. Chron. 2. 7.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which *is* beside Beth-aven, on the east-side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the countrey. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up: but let † about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai, *and* make not all the people to labour thither; for they *are but* few.

† Heb. *about 2000 men, or about 3000 men.*

4 So there went up thither of the people about

about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them *from* before the gate even unto Shebarim, and smote them ‖ in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

Or, in descent.

6 ¶ And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face, before the ark of the LORD, untill the even-tide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, & dwelt on the other side Jordan.

8 O Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turneth their † backs before their enemies!

Heb. necks.

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall heare *of it*, and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up, wherefore † liest thou thus upon thy face?

Heb. fallest.

11 Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even amongst their own stuff.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned *their* backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 Up, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selves against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *There is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, untill ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families *thereof*; and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by households; and the household which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought ‖ folly in Israel.

Or, wickedness.

16 ¶ So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes: and the tribe of Judah was taken:

17 And he brought the family of Judah, and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man, and Zabdi was taken:

18 And he brought his household man by man, and Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, My sonne, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done, hide *it* not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done.

21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a † wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

† Heb. tongue.

22 ¶ So Joshua sent messengers, and they ranne unto the tent, and behold, *it was* hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and † laid them out before the LORD.

† Heb. powred.

24 And Joshua and all Israel with him, took Achan the sonne of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day: so the LORD turned from the fiercenesse of his anger: wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of ‖ Achor, unto this day.

‖ That is, trouble.

CHAP. VIII.

1 God encourageth Joshua. 3 The stratagem whereby Ai was taken. 29 The king thereof is hanged. 30 Joshua buildeth an altar, 32 writeth the law on stones, 33 propoundeth blessings and cursings.

AND the LORD said unto Joshua, * Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of warre with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

* Deut. 1. 21. and 7. 18.

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didst unto * Jericho and her king: onely * the spoil thereof, and the cattel thereof shall

* Chap. 6. 21. * Deut. 20. 14.

194 shall ye take for a prey unto your selves: lay thee an ambush for the city, behinde it.

3 ¶ So Joshua arose and all the people of warre, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, *even* behinde the city: go not very farre from the citie, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that *are* with me, will approch unto the city: and it shall come to passe when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them

6 (For they will come out after us) till we ‡Heb. *pulled.* have † drawn them from the city; for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seise upon the citie: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when ye have taken the citie, *that* ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Joshua therefore sent them forth; and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west-side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joshua rose up early in the morning and numbred the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *even the people* of warre that *were* with him, went up and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north-side of Ai: now *there was* a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Beth-el ‖Or, *of Ai.* and Ai, on the west-side ‖ of the city.

13 And when they had set the people, *even* all the host that *was* on the north of the city, † Heb. *their lying in wait.* and † their liers in wait on the west of the city: Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the king of Ai saw *it*, that they hasted and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battel, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain; but he wist not that *there were* liers in ambush against him, behinde the city.

15 And Joshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people that *were* in Ai, were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Stretch out the spear that *is* in thy hand, toward Ai; for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the spear that *he had* in his hand, toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ranne as soon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entred into the city, and took it, and hasted, and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they saw, and behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no †power to flee this way or that way: and the †Heb. *hand* people that fled to the wilderneſſe turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them, so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they * let none * Deut. 7. of them remain, or escape.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to passe when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wilderneſſe wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, untill they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And *so* it was, *that* all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelve thousand, *even* all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew not his hand back wherewith he stretched out the spear, untill he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 * Onely the cattel and the spoil of that * Num. 31. 22, 26. city, Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD, which he * commanded Joshua. * Vers. 2.

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, *even* a desolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree untill even-tide: and as soon as the sunne was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entring of the gate of the citie, and * raise thereon a great heap of stones *that remaineth* unto this day. * Chap. 7. 26.

30 ¶ Then Joshua built an altar unto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written * Exod. 20. 25. in the * book of the law of Moses, an altar of Deut. 27. 5. whole

whole stones, over which no man hath lift up *any* iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace-offerings.

32 And he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark, and on that side, before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the stranger, as he that was born among them; half of them over against mount Gerizzim, and half of them over against mount Ebal: *as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Israel.

Deut. 11. and 27.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, * with the women, and the little ones, and the strangers that † were conversant among them.

Deut. 31. 12

Heb. walk-

CHAP. IX.

1 *The kings combine against Israel.* 3 *The Gibeonites by craft obtain a league,* 16 *for which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.*

AND it came to passe, when all the kings which *were* on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea over against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite heard *thereof*;

2 That they gathered themselves together to fight with Joshua, and with Israel, with one † accord.

Heb. mouth

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai,

4 They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been embassadours, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine-bottles, old, and rent, and bound up,

5 And old shoes and clowted upon their feet, and old garments upon them, and all the bread of their provision was dry *and* mouldie.

6 And they went to Joshua unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a farre countrey: now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us, and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Joshua, We *are* thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who *are* ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, From a very farre countrey thy servants are come, because of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt, 195

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that *were* beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which *was* at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our countrey, spake to us, saying, Take victuals † with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We *are* your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

† Heb. *in your hand.*

12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses, on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now behold, it is drie, and it is mouldie:

13 And these bottles of wine which we filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old, by reason of the very long journey.

14 And ‖ the men took of their victuals, and asked not *counsel* at the mouth of the LORD.

‖ Or, *they received the men by reason of their victuals.*

15 And Joshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

16 And it came to passe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and *that* they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day: now their cities *were* Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: and all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live, lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live, (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the congregation,) as the princes had * promised them.

* Verse 15.

22 ¶ And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We *are* very farre from you; when ye dwell among us?

23 Now therefore ye *are* cursed, and there shall † none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God.

† Heb. *not be cut off from you.*

24 And

196 24 And they anſwered Joſhua, and ſaid, Becauſe it was certainly told thy ſervants, how
* Deut. 7. 1, 2. that the LORD thy God * commanded his ſervant Moſes to give you all the land, and to deſtroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were ſore afraid of our lives becauſe of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now behold, we *are* in thine hand: as it ſeemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And ſo did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Iſrael, that they ſlew them not.

27 And Joſhua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he ſhould chooſe.

CHAP. X.

1 Five kings warre againſt Gibeon. 6 Joſhua reſcueth it. 10 God fighteth againſt them with hailſtones. 12 The ſunne and moon ſtand ſtill at the word of Joſhua. 16 The five kings are mured in a cave. 22 They are brought forth, 24 ſcornfully uſed, 26 and hanged. 28 Seven kings more are conquered. 43 Joſhua returneth to Gilgal.

NOw it came to paſſe, when Adoni-zedek king of Jeruſalem had heard how Joſhua had taken Ai, and had utterly deſtroyed it,
* Chap. 6. 21. (* as he had done to Jericho and her king, ſo he had done to * Ai and her king) and how the
* Chap. 8. 3. inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them;

2 That they feared greatly, becauſe Gibeon *was* a great citie, as one of the † royall cities,
† Heb. cities of the kingdome. and becauſe it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jeruſalem, ſent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachiſh, and unto Debir king of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may ſmite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joſhua, and with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jeruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, the king of Eglon, gathered themſelves together, and went up, they and all their hoſts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre againſt it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon ſent unto Joſhua to the camp to Gilgal, ſaying, Slack not thy hand from thy ſervants; come up to us quickly, and ſave us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains, are gathered together againſt us.

7 So Joſhua aſcended from Gilgal, he and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; there ſhall not a man of them ſtand before thee.

9 Joſhua therefore came unto them ſuddenly, *and* went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD diſcomfited them before Iſrael, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, and chaſed them along the way that goeth up to Beth-horon, and ſmote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to paſſe as they fled from before Iſrael, *and* were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the LORD caſt down great ſtones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: *they were* mo which died with hailſtones, then *they* whom the children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſword.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Joſhua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and he ſaid in the ſight of Iſrael, * Sunne, † ſtand thou ſtill upon Gibeon, and thou moon, in the valley of Ajalon.
* Iſa. 28. 21. Eccluſ 46. 4.
† Heb. be ſilent.

13 And the ſunne ſtood ſtill, and the moon ſtayed, untill the people had avenged themſelves upon their enemies. *Is* not this written in the book of ‖ Jaſher? ſo the ſunne ſtood ſtill in the midſt of heaven, and haſted not to go down about a whole day.
‖ Or, the upright.

14 And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ And Joſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But theſe five kings fled, and hid themſelves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joſhua, ſaying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joſhua ſaid, Roll great ſtones upon the mouth of the cave, and ſet men by it for to keep them.

19 And ſtay you not, *but* purſue after your enemies, and † ſmite the hindmoſt of them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.
† Heb. cut off the tail.

20 And it came to paſſe when Joſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying them with a very great ſlaughter till they were conſumed, that the reſt *which* remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joſhua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue againſt any of the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſaid Joſhua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out thoſe five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did ſo, and brought forth thoſe five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jeruſalem,

Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, & the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of warre, which went with him, Come neare, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came neare, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joshua said unto them, Fear not nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees untill the evening.

27 And it came to passe at the time of the going down of the sunne, *that* Joshua commanded, and they * took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the caves mouth, *which remain* untill this very day.

28 ¶ And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that *were* therein, he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah, * as he did unto the king of Jericho.

29 Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein: he let none remain in it, but did unto the king thereof, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer, came up to help Lachish; and Joshua smote him and his people, untill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish, Joshua passed unto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it.

35 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that *were* therein: he left none remaining (according to all that he had done to Eglon) but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that *were* therein. 197

38 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that *were* therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Joshua smote all the countrey of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel *commanded. * Deut. 20. 16, 17.

41 And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea, even unto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings, and their land did Joshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken and burnt. 16 All the country taken by Joshua. 21 The Anakims cut off.

AND it came to passe, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard *those things*, that he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the north of the mountains, and of the plains, south of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the west;

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand that *is* upon the sea-shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5 And when all these kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel. † Heb. *assembled by appointment.*

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

7 So Joshua came, and all the people of warre with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand

Deut. 21.

Jap. 8. 29.

Chap 6. 1.

hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto ‖ great Zidon, and unto ‖ † Misrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh east-ward, and they smote them, untill they left them none remaining.

‖ Or, *Zidonrabbah.*
‖ Or, *saltpits.*
† Heb. *burnings of waters.*

9 And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 ¶ And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before-time was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 And they smote all the souls that *were* therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying *them*: there was not † any left to breathe; and he burnt Hazor with fire.

† Heb. *any breath.*

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* he utterly destroyed them, * as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

* Num. 33. 52. Deut. 7. 2. and 20. 16, 17.

13 But as for the cities that stood still † in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor onely; *that* did Joshua burn.

† Heb. *on their heap.*

14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattel, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, untill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so * did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: † he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

* Exod. 34. 11.
* Deut. 7. 2.
† Heb. *he removed nothing.*

16 So Joshua took all that land, the hills, and all the south-country, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the same:

17 *Even* from ‖ the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, unto Baal-gad, in the valley of Lebanon, under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them and slew them.

‖ Or, *the smooth mountain.*

18 Joshua made warre a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save * the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they took in battel.

* Chap. 9. 3.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battel, that he might destroy them utterly, *and* that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joshua and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed *them* utterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, * according to their divisions by their tribes: and the land rested from warre.

* Num. 26. 53.

CHAP. XII.

1 The two kings whose countreys Moses took and disposed of. 7 The one and thirtie kings on the other side Jordan which Joshua smote.

NOw these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan toward the rising of the sunne: from the river Arnon, unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east.

2 * Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* upon the bank of the river *of* Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead unto the river Jabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

* Num. 21. 24. Deut. 3. 6.

3 And from the plain to the sea of Cinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt-sea on the east, the way to Bethjeshimoth: and from the ‖ south, under ‖ * Ashdoth-pisgah.

‖ Or, *Teman.*
‖ Or, *the springs of Pisgah,* or *the hill.*

4 And the coast of Og king of Bashan, *which was* of * the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

* Deut. 3. 11. and 4. 49.

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of * the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

* Deut. 3. 14. Chap. 13. 13.

6 Them did Moses the servant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and * Moses the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites and Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh.

* Num. 32. 29. Deut. 3. 12. Chap. 13. 8.

7 ¶ And these *are* the kings of the country which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan on the west, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto * the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their divisions:

* Chap. 11. 17.

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south-country: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 ¶ * The king of Jericho, one: the * king of Ai, which *is* beside Beth-el, one:

* Chap. 6. 2.
* Chap. 8. 29.

10 * The king of Jerusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

* Chap. 10. 23.

11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: * the king of Gezer, one:

* Chap. 10. 33.

13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

* Chap. 10. 38.

14 The

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

Chap.10. 15 * The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

Chap.10. 16 * The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Beth-el, one:

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of

or, *Sharon*, Lasharon, one:

hap.11.10 19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one:

20 The king of Shimron-meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor,

Gen. 14.1. one: the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

2 *The bounds of the land not yet conquered.* 8 *The inheritance of the two tribes and half.* 14, 33 *The Lord and his sacrifices, are the inheritance of Levi.* 15 *The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben.* 22 *Balaam slain.* 24 *The bounds of the inheritance of Gad,* 29 *and of the half-tribe of Manasseh.*

NOw Joshua was old *and* stricken in yeares, *and* the LORD said unto him, Thou art old *and* stricken in yeares, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be possessed.

Heb. *to possesse it.*

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor, which *is* before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron north-ward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Avites.

4 From the south, all the land of the Cana-

or, *the cave* anites, and ‖ Mearah that *is* beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the sunne-rising, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon, unto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill-country from Lebanon unto Misrephoth-maim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: onely divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore, divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half-

Num.32.33. tribe of Manasseh,

eut.3.12,13 hap.22.4. 8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites have received their inheritance, * which Moses gave them, beyond Jordan east-ward, *even* as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them:

9 From Aroer that *is* upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the citie that *is* in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out. * Deut. 3.11. Chap.12.4

13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites untill this day.

14 Onely unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance; the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, *are* their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben, *inheritance* according to their families:

16 And their coast was from Aroer that *is* on the bank of the river Arnon, and the citie that *is* in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba:

17 Heshbon and all her cities that *are* in the plain; Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon, ‖ Or, *the high places of Baal, and house of Baal-meon.*

18 And Jahaza, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth-peor, and * ‖ Ashdoth-pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth, * Deut. 3.17. ‖ Or, *springs of Pisgah*, or *the hill.*

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote * with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, *which were* dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey. * Num. 31.8.

22 ¶ Balaam also the sonne of Beor the ‖ sooth-sayer did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slain by them. ‖ Or, *diviner.*

23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Jordan and the border *thereof.* This *was* the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and the villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the tribe of Gad, *even* unto the children of Gad according to their families:

25 And

200 25 And their coaſt was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that *is* before Rabbah:

26 And from Heſhbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir:

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the reſt of the kingdome of Sihon king of Heſhbon, Jordan and *his* border, *even* unto the edge of the ſea of Cinnereth, on the other ſide Jordan eaſtward.

28 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the cities, and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moſes gave *inheritance* unto the half tribe of Manaſſeh: & *this* was *the poſſeſſion* of the half tribe of Manaſſeh, by their families.

30 And their coaſt was from Mahanaim, all Baſhan, all the kingdome of Og king of Baſhan, and all the towns of Jair, which *are* in Baſhan, threeſcore cities:

31 And half Gilead, and Aſhtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan, *were pertaining* unto the children of Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh, *even* to the one half of
* Num. 32. 39. the * children of Machir by their families.

32 Theſe *are the countreys* which Moſes did diſtribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other ſide Jordan by Jericho eaſtward.

* Chap. 18. 7 33 * But unto the tribe of Levi Moſes gave
* Num. 18. 20. not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Iſrael *was* their inheritance, * as he ſaid unto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The nine tribes and a half are to have their inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by priviledge obtaineth Hebron.

AND theſe *are the countreys* which the children of Iſrael inherited in the land of Ca-
* Num. 34. 17. naan, * which Eleazar the prieſt, and Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael diſtributed for inheritance unto them.

* Num. 26. 55. and 33. 54. 2 * By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, for the nine tribes, and for the half tribe.

3 For Moſes had given the inheritance of two tribes, and an half tribe, on the other ſide Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joſeph were two tribes, Manaſſeh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, ſave cities to dwell *in*, with their ſuburbs for their cattel, and for their ſubſtance.

* Num. 35. 2. Chap. 21. 2. 5 * As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael did, and they divided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Judah came unto Joſhua in Gilgal: and Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh the Kenezite, ſaid unto him, Thou knoweſt the thing that the LORD ſaid unto Moſes the man of God, concerning me and thee, in Kadeſh-barnea.

7 Fourtie yeares old *was* I when Moſes the ſervant of the LORD ſent me from Kadeſh-barnea, to eſpie out the land; and I brought him word again, as *it was* in mine heart.

8 Nevertheleſſe, my brethren that went up with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly * followed the LORD my God. * Num. 14. 24.

9 And Moſes ſware on that day, ſaying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have troden, ſhall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for ever: becauſe thou haſt wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he ſaid, theſe fourty and five yeares, even ſince the LORD ſpake this word unto Moſes, while *the children of* Iſrael † wandered in the wilderneſſe: and now lo, I am this day foureſcore and five yeares old. † Heb. walk

11 * As yet I *am* as ſtrong this day, as *I was* in the day that Moſes ſent me: as my ſtrength *was* then, even ſo *is* my ſtrength now, for warre, both to go out and to come in. * Eccluſ 46.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD ſpake in that day, (for thou heardeſt in that day how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if ſo be the LORD *will be* with me, then I ſhall be able to drive them out, as the LORD ſaid.

13 And Joſhua bleſſed him, and gave unto Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 * Hebron therefore became the inheri- * Chap. 21.
tance of Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh the 12.
Kenezite, unto this day: becauſe that he wholly 1. Mac. 2.
followed the LORD God of Iſrael.

15 And * the name of Hebron before, *was* * Chap. 15.
Kirjath-arba, *which Arba was* a great man among the Anakims. And the land had reſt from warre.

CHAP. XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Judah. 13 Calebs portion and conqueſt. 16 Othniel for his valour, hath Achſah Calebs daughter to wife. 18 She obtaineth a bleſsing of her father. 21 The cities of Judah. 63 The Jebuſites not conquered.

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families, * *even* * Num. 34.
to the border of Edom; the * wilderneſſe of Zin * Num. 33.
ſouth-ward, *was* the uttermoſt part of the ſouth-coaſt.

2 And their ſouth-border was from the ſhore of the ſalt-ſea, from the † bay that looketh ſouth-ward. † Heb. tongue

3 And it went out to the ſouth-ſide to ‖Maaleh-acrabbim, and paſſed along to Zin, ‖ Or, the going up to Acrabbim

and

and ascended up on the south-side unto Kadesh-barnea: and passed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compasse to Karkaa.

4 *From thence* it passed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south-coast.

5 And the east-border *was* the salt-sea, even unto the end of Jordan: and *their* border in the north-quarter, *was* from the bay of the sea, at the uttermost part of Jordan.

6 And the border went up to Beth-hogla, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah, and the border went up to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so north-ward looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going up to Adummim, which *is* on the south-side of the river: and the border passed towards the waters of En-shemesh, and the goings out thereof were at * En-rogel.

Kings

8 And the border went up by the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, unto the south-side of the Jebusite, the same *is* Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain, that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom, west-ward, which *is* at the end of the valley of the giants north-ward.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawn to Baalah, which *is* Kirjath-jearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah west-ward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim (which *is* Chesalon) on the north-side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out unto the side of Ekron north-ward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west-border *was* to the great sea, and the coast *thereof*: this *is* the coast of the children of Judah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the

ap. 14. LORD to Joshua, *even* * ‖ the citie of Arba the father of Anak, which *citie is* Hebron.

, Kir-
rba.
lges r.

14 And Caleb drove thence * the three sonnes of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife. 201

17 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe, as she came *unto him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field, and she lighted off *her* asse; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a blessing; for thou hast given me a south-land, give me also springs of water: and he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah, toward the coast of Edom south-ward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, *and* Hezron, which *is* Hazor,

26 Aman, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazar-shual, and Beer-sheba, and Bizjothjah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twentie and nine, with their villages.

33 *And* in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and En-gannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, ‖ and Gederothaim: fourteen cities with their villages. ‖ Or, or.

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdal-gad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel,

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteen cities with their villages.

42 Lebnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Jiphta, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her towns, and her villages.

46 From Ekron even unto the sea, all

202 that *lay* † neare Ashdod with their villages.
† Heb. *by the place of.*
47 Ashdod with her towns and her villages, Gaza with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great sea, and the border *thereof.*
48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,
49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-sannah, which *is* Debir,
50 And Anab, and Ashtemoh, and Anim,
51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities with their villages.
52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,
‖ Or, *Janus.* 53 And ‖ Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,
* Chap. 14. 15. 54 And Humtah, and * Kirjath-arba (which *is* Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.
55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah,
56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,
57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.
58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,
59 And Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon: six cities with their villages.
60 Kirjath-baal (which *is* Kirjath-jearim) and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.
61 ¶ In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,
62 And Nibshan, and the citie of Salt, and En-gedi: six cities with their villages.
63 As for the Jebusites the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The generall borders of the sonnes of Joseph.* 5 *The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.* 10 *The Canaanites not conquered.*

† Heb. *went forth.* AND the lot of the children of Joseph † fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Beth-el,
* Judges 1. 26. 2 And goeth out from Beth-el to * Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth,
3 And goeth down west-ward, to the coast of Japh-leti, unto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.
4 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance.
5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was *thus:* even the border of their inheritance on the east-side, was Ataroth-addar, unto Beth-horon the upper.
6 And the border went out toward the sea, to Michmethah on the north-side, and the border went about east-ward unto Taanath-shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah:
7 And it went down from Janohah, to Ataroth and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.
8 The border went out from Tappuah west-ward unto the river Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.
9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.
10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The lot of Manasseh.* 7 *His coast.* 12 *The Canaanites not driven out.* 14 *The children of Joseph obtain another lot.*

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; (for he *was* the * first-born of Joseph) *to wit,* for * Machir the first-born of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he *was* a man of warre, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan. * Gen. 41. 51. and 46. 20. * Gen. 50. 23. Num. 32. 39.
2 There was also *a lot* for * the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male-children of Manasseh the sonne of Joseph by their families. * Num. 26. 29.
3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes, but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, & Tirzah. * Num. 26. and 27. 1. and 36. 2.
4 And they came neare before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the sonne of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the LORD, he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.
5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Jordan;
6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sonnes: and the rest of Manassehs sonnes had the land of Gilead.
7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that *lieth* before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand, unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.
8 *Now* Manasseh had the land of Tappuah:

but

but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh *belonged* to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended unto the ‖ river Kanah, south-ward of the river: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the north-side of the river, & the out-goings of it were at the sea.

Or, *brook, reeds.*

10 South-ward *it was* Ephraims, and north-ward *it was* Manasseths, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Beth-shean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, *and* the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, *even* three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out *the inhabitants of* those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute; but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me *but* one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I *am* a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Joshua answered them, If thou *be* a great people, *then* get thee up to the wood-*countrey*, and cut down for thy self there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‖ giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

Or, *Rephaims.*

16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, have chariots of iron, *both they* who *are* of Beth-shean and her towns, and *they* who *are* of the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, *even* to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot *onely*.

18 But the mountain shall be thine, for it *is* a wood: and thou shalt cut it down: and the out-goings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh.* 2 *The remainder of the land is described, and divided into seven parts.* 10 *Joshua divideth it by lot.* 11 *The lot and border of Benjamin.* 21 *Their cities.*

AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance. 203

3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are you slack to go to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men, for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *again* to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seven parts, and bring *the description* hither to me, that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you, for the priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go, and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed through the land, and described it by cities, into seven parts, in a book, and came *again* to Joshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Judah, and the children of Joseph.

12 And their border on the north-side was from Jordan, and the border went up to the side of Jericho, on the north-side, and went up through the mountains west-ward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz (which *is* Bethel) south-ward, and the border descended to Ataroth-adar, neare the hill that *lieth* on the south-side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawn *thence*, and compassed the corner of the sea south-ward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon south-ward: and the goings out thereof were

204 at Kirjath-baal (which *is* Kirjath-jearim) a city of the children of Judah: This *was* the west-quarter.

15 And the south-quarter *was* from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, *and* which *is* in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-shemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which *is* over against the going
* Chap 15. 6. up of Adummim, and descended to * the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side over
‖ Or, *the plain.* against ‖ Arabah north-ward, and went down unto Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah north-ward: and the outgoings
† Heb. *tongue.* of the border were at the north-†bay of the salt-sea at the south-end of Jordan: This *was* the south-coast.

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east-side: This *was* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el,

23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelve cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, & Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Jebusi, (which *is* Jerusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kirjath: fourteen cities with their villages. This *is* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The lot of Simeon,* 10 *of Zebulun,* 17 *of Issachar,* 24 *of Asher,* 32 *of Naphtali,* 40 *of Dan.* 49 *The children of Israel give an inheritance to Joshua.*

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, *even* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteen cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that *were* round about these cities, to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the south: This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah, *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: & the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

11 And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that *is* before Jokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid east-ward, toward the sunne-rising, unto the border of Chisloth-tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-kazin, and goeth out to Remmon-‖methoar to Neah. ‖ Or, *which drawn.*

14 And the border compasseth it on the north-side to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shihon, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-shemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal; and reacheth to Carmel west-ward, and to Shihor-libnath,

27 And turneth toward the sunne-rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthah-el toward the north side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *even* unto great Zidon:

29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong citie † Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the outgoings thereof are at the sea from the coast to Achzib.

Heb. *Tzor.*

30 Ummah also and Aphek, and Rehob: twentie and two cities with their villages.

31 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali: *even* for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel unto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Jordan.

34 And *then* the coast turneth west-ward to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south-side, and reacheth to Asher on the west-side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the sunne-rising.

35 And the fenced cities *are* Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh: nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ *And* the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families.

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, & Jethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, & Gibbethon, and Baalath

45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border || before Japho.

Or, *over against.*

Or, *Joppa, Acts 9.36.*

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, * Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

Judges 18. 29.

48 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages. 205

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts; the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the sonne of Nun, among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gave him the citie which he asked, *even* * Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the citie, and dwelt therein.

* Chap. 24. 30.

51 * These *are* the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: so they made an end of dividing the countrey.

* Num. 34. 17.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God commandeth, 7 and the children of Israel appoint the six cities of refuge.*

THE LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying, 2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, * Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses:

* Exod. 21. 13. Num. 35. 6, 11, 14. Deut. 19. 2.

3 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares *and* unwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of bloud.

4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and shall declare his cause in the eares of the elders of that citie; they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the avenger of bloud pursue after him; then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand: because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not before-time.

6 And he shall dwell in that city, untill he stand before the congregation for judgement, *and* * untill the death of the high priest that shall be in those dayes: then shall the slayer return and come unto his own citie, and unto his own house, unto the citie from whence he fled.

* Num 35. 25.

7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedesh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba (which *is* Hebron) in the mountain of Judah.

† Heb. *sanctified.*

8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho east-ward, they assigned * Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

* Deut. 4. 43. 1. Chron. 6. 78.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares, might flee thi-

206 ther, and not die by the hand of the avenger of bloud, untill he stood before the congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Eight and fourty cities given by lot out of the other tribes unto the Levites.* 43 *God gave the land, and rest to the Israelites, according to his promise.*

THen came neare the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the sonne of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh in
* Num. 35. 2 the land of Canaan, saying, * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattel.

3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the priest, *which were* of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here*
† Heb. *called.* † mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron *being* of the families of the Kohathites, *who were* of the children of Levi, had: (for theirs was the first lot)

|| Or, *Kirjath-arbah.* 11 And they gave them || the city of Arbah the father of Anak (which *city is* Hebron) in the hill-countrey of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

* Chap. 14. 14. 1. Chron. 6. 56. 12 But * the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, for his possession.

13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest, Hebron with her suburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs,

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs,

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs: foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Levites, which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs: foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs,

24 Ajjalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: foure cities.

25 And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities *were* ten with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gershon of the families of the Levites, out of the *other* half-tribe of Manasseh, *they gave* Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Beeshterah with her suburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs,

29 Jarmuth with her suburbs, En-gannim with her suburbs: foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Gahlee with her suburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites, according to their families, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Merari the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah

35 Dimnah with her ſuburbs, Nahalal with her ſuburbs: foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her ſuburbs, and Jahazah with her ſuburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs: foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer: and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

39 Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, Jazer with her ſuburbs: foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were *by* their lot, twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites within the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael, *were* fourtie and eight cities with their ſuburbs.

42 Theſe cities were every one with their ſuburbs round about them: thus *were* all theſe cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Iſrael all the land which he ſware to give unto their fathers: and they poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gave them reſt round about, according to all that he ſware unto their fathers: and there ſtood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 *There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had ſpoken unto the houſe of Iſrael: all came to paſſe.

* Chap. 23. 14, 15.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The two tribes and half with a bleſſing are ſent home.* 10 *They build the altar of teſtimonie, in their journey.* 11 *The Iſraelites are offended thereat.* 21 *They give them good ſatisfaction.*

THen Joſhua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh,

2 And ſaid unto them, Ye have kept all that Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye have not left your brethren theſe many dayes unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given reſt unto your brethren, as he promiſed them: therefore now return ye, and get ye unto your tents, *and* unto the land of your poſſeſſion, *which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD gave you on the other ſide Jordan.

* Num. 32. 33. Chap. 13. 8.

5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD charged you, *to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to ſerve him with all your heart and with all your ſoul.

* Deut. 10. 12.

6 So Joſhua bleſſed them, and ſent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* half of the tribe of Manaſſeh Moſes had given *poſſeſſion* in Baſhan: but unto the *other* half thereof gave Joſhua among their brethren on this ſide Jordan weſt-ward. And when Joſhua ſent them away alſo unto their tents, then he bleſſed them,

8 And he ſpake unto them, ſaying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattel, with ſilver and with gold, and with braſſe, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the ſpoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh returned, and departed from the children of Iſrael out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go unto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their poſſeſſion, whereof they were poſſeſſed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to ſee to.

11 ¶ And the children of Iſrael heard ſay, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, have built an altar over againſt the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the paſſage of the children of Iſrael.

12 And when the children of Iſrael heard *of it*, the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael gathered themſelves together at Shiloh, to go up to warre againſt them.

13 And the children of Iſrael ſent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manaſſeh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the prieſt,

14 And with him ten princes of each † chief houſe a prince, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, and each one *was* an head of the houſe of *their* fathers, among the thouſands of Iſrael.

† Heb. *houſe of the father.*

15 And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manaſſeh unto the land of Gilead, and they ſpake with them, ſaying,

16 Thus ſaith the whole congregation of the LORD, What treſpaſſe *is* this that ye have committed againſt the God of Iſrael, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebell this day againſt the LORD?

17 *Is* the iniquitie * of Peor too little for us,

* Num. 25. 4

208 us, from which we are not cleansed untill this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD)

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* ye rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession *be* unclean, *then* passe ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against us, in building you an altar, beside the altar of the LORD our God.

* Chap. 7. 1, 5. 20 * Did not Achan the sonne of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquitie.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, answered and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if *it be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (save us not this day)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require *it*;

24 And if we have not *rather* done it for † Heb. *to morrow.* fear of *this* thing, saying, † In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have you to do with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you; ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice:

* Gen. 31. 48. Chap. 24. 27. Verse 34. 27 But *that* it *may be* * a witnesse between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should *so* say to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *again*, Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it *is* a witnesse between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which *were* with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them. † Heb. *it was good in their eyes.*

31 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the priest, said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the LORD *is* among us, because ye have not committed this trespasse against the LORD: † now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD. † Heb. *then.*

32 ¶ And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battel, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, called the altar ‖ Ed: for it *shall be* a witnesse between us, that the LORD *is* God. ‖ That is, *a witnesse.*

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Joshua's exhortation before his death,* 3 *by former benefits,* 5 *by promises,* 11 *and by threatnings.*

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old *and* † stricken in age. † Heb. *came into dayes.*

2 And Joshua called for all Israel, *and* for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old *and* stricken in age:

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations, because of you; for the * LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you. * Exod. 14. 14.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea † west-ward. † Heb. *at the sunne-set.*

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expell them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight, and ye shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very couragious to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law

cut. 5. 32. d 28. 14. law of Moses, * that ye turn not aside therefrom, to the right hand or to the left,

Psal. 16. 4. 7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remain amongst you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear *by them*, neither serve them, nor bowe your selves unto them:

Or, for if will save, &c. 31, then the ORD will ive. 8 ‖ But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 ‖ For the LORD hath driven out from before you, great nations and strong: but as for you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

Lev. 26. 8. cut. 32. 30. 10 * One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he *it is* that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

Heb: soul. 11 Take good heed therefore unto your † selves, that ye love the LORD your God.

12 Else if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, *even* these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more drive out *any* of these nations from before you; * but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, untill ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

Exod. 23. 33. um. 33. 55 eut 7. 16.

14 And behold, this day I *am* going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to passe unto you, *and* not one thing hath failed thereof.

Chap. 21. 5.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, *that* as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, untill he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed your selves to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Joshua assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A brief history of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 He reneweth a covenant between them and God. 26 A stone the witnesse of the covenant. 29 Joshua's age, death and burriall. 32 Joseph's bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and they presented themselves before God.

2 And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *even* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they served other gods.

209

* Gen. 11. 31. Judeth 5. 6, 7.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and * gave him Isaac.

* Gen. 21. 2.

4 And I gave unto Isaac, * Jacob and Esau: and I gave unto * Esau mount Seir, to possesse it; * but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

* Gen. 25. 26. * Gen. 36. 8. * Gen. 46. 6.

5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward I brought you out.

* Exod. 3. 10.

6 And I * brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came unto the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen unto * the Red sea.

* Exod. 12. 37. * Exod. 14. 9.

7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderness a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Jordan; * and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possesse their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

* Num 21. 33.

9 Then Balak the sonne of Zippor king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and * sent and called Balaam the sonne of Beor to curse you:

* Num. 22, 5. Deut. 23. 4.

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still; so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And * I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, *even* the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

* Exod. 23. 28. Deut. 7. 20.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and olive-yards which ye planted not, do ye eat.

14 ¶ Now therefore, fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom you will serve,

serve, whether the gods which your fathers served, that *were* on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he *it is* that brought us up, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serve the LORD, for he *is* our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD; for he *is* an holy God: he *is* a jealous God, he will not forgive your transgressions nor your sinnes.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, * then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay, but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye *are* witnesses against your selves, that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, *we are* witnesse.

23 Now therefore put away, *said he*, the strange gods which *are* among you, and encline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak, that *was* by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witnesse unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witnesse unto you, lest ye denie your God.

28 So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Joshua the sonne of Nun the servant of the LORD died, *being* an hundred and ten yeares old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in * Timnath-serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the north-side of the hill of Gaash.

31 And Israel served the LORD all the dayes of Joshua, and all the dayes of the elders that † overlived Joshua, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

32 ¶ And * the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of * the sonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred ‖ pieces of silver; and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

33 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill *that pertained to* Phinehas his sonne, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

* Chap. 23. 25.

* Chap. 19. 50. Judg. 2. 9.

† Heb. *prolonged their dayes after Joshua.*

* Gen. 50. 25. Exod. 13. 19.

* Gen. 33. 19.

‖ Or, *lambs*

The book of JUDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 The acts of Judah and Simeon. 4 Adoni-bezek justly requited. 8 Jerusalem taken. 10 Hebron taken. 11 Othniel hath Achsah to wife for taking of Debir. 16 The Kenites dwell in Judah. 17 Hormah, Gaza, Askelon and Ekron taken. 21 The acts of Benjamin. 22 Of the house of Joseph, who take Beth-el. 30 Of Zebulun. 31 Of Asher. 33 Of Naphtali. 34 Of Dan.

NOw after the death of Joshua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up, and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.

7 And

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having † their thumbes and their great toes cut off, ‖ gathered *their meat* under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

Heb. *the thumbes of their hands and of their feet.*

Or, *gleaned.*

8 (Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the citie on fire)

9 ¶ * And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the ‖ valley.

Iosh. 10. 36 & 11. 21. & 15. 13.

Or, *low country.*

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before *was* * Kirjath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

Iosh. 15.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz Calebs younger brother took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when she came *to him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off her asse; and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south-land, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went up out of the city of palm-trees, with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which *lieth* in the south of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it: (and the name of the * citie was called Hormah)

Num. 21. 3.

18 Also Judah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

Or, *he possessed the mountain.*

19 And the LORD was with Judah, and ‖ he drave out *the inhabitants of* the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.

Num. 14. 4. Iosh. 14. 13. & 15. 13.

20 * And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sonnes of Anak.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and the LORD *was* with them.

23 And the house of Joseph sent to descrie Beth-el: (now the name of the citie before *was* * Luz)

* Gen. 28. 19.

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the citie, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the citie, and * we will shew thee mercy.

* Iosh. 2. 14.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the citie with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a citie, and called the name thereof Luz: which *is* the name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶ * Neither did Manasseh drive out *the inhabitants of* Beth-shean and her towns, nor Tanaach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

* Iosh. 17. 11, 12.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

* Iosh. 16. 10.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbah, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath; but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Ajjalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph † prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

† Heb. *was heavy.*

36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from ‖ the going up to Akrabbim, from the rock, and upward.

‖ Or, *Maaleh-akrabbim.*

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 An angel rebuketh the people at Bochim. 6 The wickednesse of the new generation after Joshua. 14 Gods anger and pitie towards them. 20 The Canaanites are left to prove Israel.

‖ Or, *messenger.*

1 AND an ‖ angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

* Deut. 7. 2.

2 And * ye shall make no league with the

* Deut. 12. 3.

inhabitants of this land, * you shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice; why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you: but they shall be

* Josh. 23. 13

* *as thorns* in your sides, and their gods shall be a

* Exod. 23. 33. and 34. 12.

* snare unto you.

4 And it came to passe, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lift up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place

‖ That is, *weepers.*

‖ Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possesse the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the dayes of Joshua, and all the dayes of the elders

† Heb. *prolonged dayes after Joshua.*

that † outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

8 And Joshua the sonne of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, *being* an hundred and ten yeares old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north-side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim:

12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that *were* round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the

* Psal. 44. 12. Isa. 50. 1.

hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and * he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and * as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

* Lev. 26. Deut. 28.

16 ¶ Nevertheless, the LORD raised up judges, which † delivered them out of the hand

† Heb. *saved.*

of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD; *but* they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the judge: (for it repented the LORD, because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them)

19 And it came to passe * when the judge

* Chap. 3. 12

was dead, *that* they returned, and ‖ corrupted *themselves* more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serve them, & to bowe down unto them: † they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

‖ Or, *were corrupt.*

† Heb. *they let nothing fall of their.*

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice:

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them, of the nations which Joshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep *it*, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD ‖ left those nations, without driving them out hastily, neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

‖ Or, *suffered*

CHAP. III.

1 The nations which were left to prove Israel. 5 By communion with them they commit idolatry. 8 Othniel delivereth them from Chushan-rishathaim, 12 Ehud from Eglon. 31 Shamgar from the Philistines.

NOW these *are* the nations which the LORD left, to prove Israel by them, (*even* as many *of Israel* as had not known all the warres of Canaan;

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them warre, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof)

3 *Namely*, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon, unto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded

manded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites:

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sonnes, and served their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and served Baalim, and the groves.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight yeares.

9 And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a † deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, *even* Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother.

10 And the spirit of the LORD † came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to warre; and the LORD delivered Chushan-rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia into his hand: and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

11 And the land had rest fourty yeares: and Othniel the sonne of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the citie of palm-trees.

14 So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen yeares.

15 But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the sonne of Gera, || a Benjamite, a man † left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubit length, and he did gird it under his raiment, upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon *was* a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himself turned again from the || quarries that *were* by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him.

20 And Ehud came unto him, and he *was* sitting in † a summer-parlour, which he had for himself alone: and Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat. 213

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and || the dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doores of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came, and when they saw, that behold, the doores of the parlour *were* locked, they said, Surely he || covereth his feet in his summer-chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they took a key, and opened *them*: and behold, their lord *was* fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to passe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the foords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe over.

29 ¶ And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all † lustie, and all † men of valour; and there escaped not a man. † Heb. *fat.*

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourescore yeares.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the sonne of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox-goad, and he also delivered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Deborah and Barak deliver Israel from Jabin and Sisera. 18 Jael killeth Sisera.

AND the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host *was* Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty yeares he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And

Heb. *Aram-naharaim.*

Heb. *saviour.*

Heb. *was.*

Heb. *Aram.*

Or, *the sonne of Jemini.*

Heb. *shut in his right hand.*

Or, *graven images.*

Heb. *a colour of clothing.*

|| Or, *it came out at the fundament.*

|| Or, *doth his easiment.*

214

4 ¶ And Deborah a prophetesse, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

5 And she dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgement.

6 And she sent and called Barak the sonne of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Go, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men, of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun?

* Psal. 83. 9, 10. 7 And I will draw unto thee, to the * river Kishon, Sisera the captain of Jabins army, with his chariots, and his multitude, and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, then I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest, shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali, to Kedesh, and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

* Num. 10. 29. 11 Now Heber the Kenite, *which was* of the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which *is* by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the sonne of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

† Heb. *gathered by cry, or proclamation.* 13 And Sisera † gathered together all his chariots, *even* nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that *were* with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, unto the river of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

* Psal. 83. 9, 10. 15 And * the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all *his* chariots, and all his host with the edge of the sword, before Barak; so that Sisera lighted down off *his* chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host unto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword, *and* there was not † a man left.

† Heb. *unto one.*

17 Howbeit, Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me, fear not: and when he had turned in unto her, into the tent, she covered him with a ‖ mantle.

‖ Or, *rug, or blanket.*

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink, for I am thirsty: and she opened * a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

* Chap. 5. 25.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come and enquire of thee and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Jael Hebers wife, took a nail of the tent, and † took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleep and weary) so he died.

† Heb. *put.*

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Jabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel † prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, untill they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

† Heb. *went and was hard.*

CHAP. V.

1 *The song of Deborah and Barak.*

THen sang Deborah, and Barak the sonne of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 Heare, O ye kings, give eare, O ye princes; I, *even* I will sing unto the LORD, I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, * when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

* Deut. 4. 1

5 * The mountains † melted from before the LORD, *even* * that Sinai from before the LORD God of Israel.

* Psal. 97. 5. † Heb. *flowed.* * Exod. 19. 18.

6 In the dayes of * Shamgar the sonne of Anath, in the dayes of * Jael, the high-wayes were unoccupied, and the † travellers walked through † by-wayes.

* Chap. 3. 31. * Chap. 4. 18. † Heb. *walkers of paths.* † Heb. *crooked wayes.*

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, untill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then *was* warre in the gates: was there a shield or spear seen among fourty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart *is* toward the governours of Iſrael, that offered themſelves willingly among the people: Bleſſe ye the LORD.

10 ‖ Speak ye that ride on white aſſes, ye that ſit in judgement, and walk by the way.

11 *They that are delivered* from the noiſe of archers in the places of drawing water; there ſhall they rehearſe the †righteous acts of the LORD, *even* the righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Iſrael: then ſhall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, utter a ſong: ariſe Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou ſonne of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim *was there* a root of them againſt Amalek; after thee Benjamin, among thy people: out of Machir came down governours, and out of Zebulun they that †handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Iſſachar *were* with Deborah: even Iſſachar, and alſo Barak, he was ſent on † foot into the valley: ‖ for the diviſions of Reuben, *there were* great †thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodeſt thou among the ſheep-folds, to heare the bleatings of the flocks? ‖ for the diviſions of Reuben, *there were* great ſearchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ſhips? Aſher continued on the ſea-‖ ſhore, and abode in his ‖ breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people *that* †jeoparded their lives unto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven, the ſtarres in their †courſes fought againſt Siſera.

21 The river of Kiſhon ſwept them away, that ancient river, the river Kiſhon: O my ſoul, thou haſt troden down ſtrength.

22 Then were the horſe-hoofs broken, by the meanes of the ‖ pranſings, the pranſings of their mighty ones.

23 Curſe ye Meroz, (ſaid the angel of the LORD) curſe ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD againſt the mighty.

24 Bleſſed above women ſhall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, bleſſed ſhall ſhe be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* ſhe gave him milk, ſhe brought forth butter in a lordly diſh.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmens hammer: and † with the hammer ſhe ſmote Siſera, ſhe ſmote off his head, when ſhe had pierced and ſtricken through his temples. 21 † Heb. *ſhe hammered.*

27 † At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fell down † dead. † Heb. *between.* † Heb. *deſtroyed.*

28 The mother of Siſera looked out at a window, and cried through the latteſſe, Why is his chariot ſo long in coming? why tarrie the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wiſe ladies anſwered her, yea, ſhe returned † anſwer to her ſelf, † Heb. *words.*

30 Have they not ſped? have they *not* divided the prey, † to every man a damſel *or* two? to Siſera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both ſides, *meet* † for the necks of *them that take* the ſpoil? † Heb. *to the head of a man.* † Heb. *for the necks of the ſpoil.*

31 So let all thine enemies periſh, O LORD: but *let* them that love him, *be* as the ſunne when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had reſt fourty yeares.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iſraelites for their ſinne are oppreſſed by Midian. 8 A prophet rebuketh them. 11 An angel ſendeth Gideon for their deliverance. 17 Gideons preſent is conſumed with fire. 24 Gideon deſtroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a ſacrifice upon the altar Jehovah-ſhalom. 28 Joaſh defendeth his ſonne, and calleth him Jerubbaal. 33 Gideons army. 36 Gideons ſignes.

AND the children of Iſrael did evil in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian ſeven yeares.

2 And the hand of Midian † prevailed againſt Iſrael: *and* becauſe of the Midianites the children of Iſrael made them the dens which *are* in the mountains, and caves, and ſtrong holds. † Heb. *was ſtrong.*

3 And *ſo* it was when Iſrael had ſown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the eaſt, even they came up againſt them:

4 And they encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed the increaſe of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no ſuſtenance for Iſrael, neither ‖ ſheep, nor ox, nor aſſe. ‖ Or, *goat.*

5 For they came up with their cattel, and their tents, and they came as graſhoppers for multitude, *for* both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to deſtroy it.

6 And Iſrael was greatly impoveriſhed, becauſe of the Midianites; and the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD, becauſe of the Midianites;

8 That the LORD ſent † a prophet unto the children of Iſrael, which ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith. † Heb. *a man, a prophet.*

216 saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage;

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drave them out from before you, and gave you their land:

10 And I said unto you, I *am* the LORD your God, * fear not the gods of the Amorites in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

* 2. Kings 17.35,38. Jer. 10.2.

11 ¶ And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* unto Joash the Abi-ezrite: and his sonne * Gideon threshed wheat by the wine-presse, † to hide *it* from the Midianites.

* Heb. 11.32 called Gedeon. † Heb. to cause it to flee.

12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD *is* with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?

15 And he said unto him, Oh my lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, † my family *is* poore in Manasseh, and I *am* the least in my fathers house.

† Heb. my thousand is the meanest.

16 And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a signe that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, untill I come unto thee, and bring forth my ‖ present, and set *it* before thee. And he said, I will tarry untill thou come again.

‖ Or, meat-offering.

19 And Gideon went in, and made ready † a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of floure: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out unto him under the oak, and presented *it*.

† Heb. a kid of the goats.

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh, and the unleavened cakes, and lay *them* upon this rock, and poure out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the unleavened cakes: and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes: then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he *was* an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: * for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

* Exod. 33.20 Chap. 13.22.

23 And the LORD said unto him, Peace *be* unto thee, fear not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it ‖ Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

‖ That is, the LORD send peace.

25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy fathers young bullock, ‖ even the second bullock of seven yeares old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that *is* by it:

‖ Or, and.

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this † rock, ‖ in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

† Heb. strong place. ‖ Or, in an orderly manner.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and *so* it was, because he feared his fathers household, and the men of the citie, that he could not do *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the citie arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that *was* by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the sonne of Joash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy sonne, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that *was* by it.

31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death, whileſt *it is yet* morning: if he *be* a god, let him plead for himself, because *one* hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because *he* hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites, and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

34 But the spirit of the LORD † came upon Gideon, and he * blew a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

† Heb. clothed. * Num. 10. Chap. 3.27. † Heb. was called after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali, and they came up to meet them.

36 ¶ And

36 ¶ And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wooll in the floore: *and* if the dew be on the fleece onely, and *it be* drie upon all the earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl-full of water.

Gen. 18. 39 And Gideon said unto God, * Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be drie onely upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was drie upon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons armie of two and thirtie thousand is brought to three hundred. 9 He is encouraged by the dream and interpretation thereof. 16 His stratageme of trumpets and lamps in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Jerubbaal (who *is* Gideon) and all the people that *were* with him, rose up early, & pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north-side of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that *are* with thee, *are* too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the eares of the people, saying, * Whosoever *is*

Deut. 20. 8 Mac. 3. 56. fearfull and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twentie and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them down unto the water, and I will trie them for thee there: and it shall be, *that* of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people go every man unto his place. 217

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all *the rest of* Israel, every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host, for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host.

11 And thou shalt heare what they say, and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant, unto the outside of the ‖ armed men that *were* in the host.

‖ Or, *ranks by five.*

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and * all the children of the east, lay along in the valley like grashoppers for multitude; and their camels *were* without number, as the sand by the sea-side for multitude.

* Chap. 6. 33

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, *there was* a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, and said, This *is* nothing else save the sword of Gideon the sonne of Joash, a man of Israel: *for* into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 ¶ And it was *so*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and † the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

† Heb. *the breaking thereof.*

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put † a trumpet in every mans hand, with emptie pitchers, and ‖ lamps within the pitchers.

† Heb *trumpets in the hand of all of them.*

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be that as I do, so shall ye do.

‖ Or, *fire-brands*, or *torches.*

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that *are* with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, *The sword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that *were* with him, came unto the outside of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that *were* in their hands.

218 20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall:* and they cried, The ſword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they ſtood every man in his place, round about the camp: and all the hoſt ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and * the LORD ſet every mans ſword againſt his fellow, even throughout all the hoſt: and the hoſt fled to Beth-ſhittah, || in Zererath, *and* to the † border of Abel-meholah, unto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Iſrael gathered themſelves together out of Naphtali, and out of Aſher, and out of all Manaſſeh, and purſued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſent meſſengers throughout all mount Ephraim, ſaying, Come down againſt the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themſelves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan.

25 And they took * two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they ſlew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they ſlew at the wine-preſſe of Zeeb, and purſued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb, to Gideon on the other ſide Jordan.

* Iſa. 9.4.

|| Or, *towards.*

† Heb. *lip.*

* Pſal. 83. 11. Iſa. 10. 26.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuſe to relieve Gideons armie. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are deſtroyed. 17 Gideon revengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuſeth government. 24 His ephod cauſe of idolatrie. 28 Midian ſubdued. 29 Gideons children and death. 33 The Iſraelites idolatrie, and ingratitude.

AND the men of Ephraim ſaid unto him, † Why haſt thou ſerved us thus, that thou calledſt us not when thou wenteſt to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him † ſharply.

† Heb. *what thing is thu thou haſt done unto us?*

† Heb. *ſtrongly.*

2 And he ſaid unto them, What have I done now in compariſon of you? *Is* not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim, better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in compariſon of you? Then their † anger was abated toward him, when he had ſaid that.

† Heb. *ſpirit.*

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, *and* paſſed over, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet purſuing *them.*

5 And he ſaid unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am purſuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth ſaid, *Are* the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we ſhould give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gideon ſaid, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah & Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † tear your fleſh with the thorns of the wilderneſſe, and with briers.

† Heb. *threſh.*

8 And he went up thence to Penuel, and ſpake unto them likewiſe: and the men of Penuel anſwered him, as the men of Succoth had anſwered *him.*

9 And he ſpake alſo unto the men of Penuel, ſaying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hoſts with them, about fifteen thouſand men, all that were left of all the hoſts of the children of the eaſt: for there fell || an hundred and twenty thouſand men that drew ſword.

|| Or, *an hundred and twenty thouſand, every one drawing a ſword.*

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the eaſt of Nobah, and Jogbehah, and ſmote the hoſt: for the hoſt was ſecure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he purſued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and † diſcomfited all the hoſt.

† Heb. *terrified.*

13 ¶ And Gideon the ſonne of Joaſh returned from battel before the ſunne was up,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he † deſcribed unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, *even* threeſcore and ſeventeen men.

† Heb. *wrote.*

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and ſaid, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, ſaying, *Are* the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we ſhould give bread unto thy men that are weary?

16 And he took the elders of the citie, and thorns of the wilderneſſe, and briers, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

† Heb. *made to know.*

17 And he beat down the tower of * Penuel, and ſlew the men of the city.

* 1. Kings 12. 25.

18 ¶ Then ſaid he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men *were* they whom ye ſlew at Tabor? And they anſwered, As thou *art*, ſo *were* they, each one † reſembled the children of a king.

† Heb. *according to the form, &c.*

19 And he ſaid, They *were* my brethren, *even* the ſonnes of my mother: *as* the LORD liveth, if ye had ſaved them alive, I would not ſlay you.

20 And he ſaid unto Jether his firſt-born, Up, *and* ſlay them: but the youth drew not his ſword: for he feared, becauſe he *was* yet a youth.

21 Then

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man *is*, *so is* his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ‖ ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.

‖ Or, ornaments like the moon.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my sonne rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would give me every man the eare-rings of his prey: (for they had golden eare-rings, because they *were* Ishmaelites)

25 And they answered, We will willingly give *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein, every man the eare-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that he requested, was a thousand and seven hundred *shekels* of gold, beside ornaments, and ‖ collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that *were* about their camels necks.

‖ Or, sweet jewels.

27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *even* in Ophrah; and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietnesse fourty yeares in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the sonne of Joash went and dwelt in his own house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten † sonnes of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

† Heb. going out of his thigh.

31 And his concubine that *was* in Shechem, she also bare him a sonne, whose name he † called Abimelech.

† Heb. set.

32 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

33 And it came to passe assoon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side:

35 Neither shewed they kindnesse to the house of Jerubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodnesse which he had shewed unto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conspiracie with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made king. 7 Jotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conspireth with the Shechemites against him. 30 Zebul revealeth it. 34 Abimelech overcometh them, and soweth the city with salt. 46 He burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez he is slaine by a piece of a milstone. 56 Jothams curse is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the sonne of Jerubbaal went to Shechem, unto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem, † Whether is better for you, either that all the sonnes of Jerubbaal (*which are* threescore and ten persons) reigne over you, or that one reigne over you? remember also that I *am* your bone and your flesh.

† Heb. *What is good? whether, &c.*

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts enclined † to follow Abimelech; for they said, He *is* our brother.

† Heb. *after.*

4 And they gave him threescore and ten *pieces* of silver, out of the house of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light persons, which followed him.

5 And he went unto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sonnes of Jerubbaal, *being* threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Jotham the youngest sonne of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himselfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, ‖ by the plain of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

‖ Or, *by the oak of the pillar.* See Josh. 24. 26.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them, and they said unto the olive-tree, Reigne thou over us.

9 But the olive-tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatnesse, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and ‖ go to be promoted over the trees?

‖ Or, *go up and down for other trees.*

10 And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, *and* reigne over us.

11 But the fig-tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetnesse, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come, thou, *and* reigne over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

220

14 Then said all the trees unto the || bramble, Come thou, *and* reigne over us.

|| Or, *thistle.*

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, *then* come *and* put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devoure the cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands:

† Heb. *cast his life.*

17 (For my father fought for you, and † adventured his life farre, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are risen up against my fathers house this day, and have slain his sonnes, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech the sonne of his maidservant, king over the men of Shechem, because he *is* your brother)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, *then* rejoyce ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoyce in you:

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devoure the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devoure Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeares over Israel,

23 Then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty *done* to the threescore and ten sonnes of Jerubbaal might come, and their bloud be laid upon Abimelech their brother which slew them, and upon the men of Shechem which † aided him in the killing of his brethren.

† Heb. *strengthened his hands to kill.*

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: & the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made || merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

|| Or, *songs.*

28 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed said, Who *is* Abimelech, and who *is* Shechem, that we should serve him? *is* not *he* the sonne of Jerubbaal, and Zebul his officer? serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him?

29 And would to God this people were under my hand; then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the sonne of Ebed, his anger was || kindled.

|| Or, *hot.*

31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech † privily, saying, Behold, Gaal the sonne of Ebed, and his brethren be come to Shechem; and behold, they fortifie the city against thee.

† Heb. *craftily*, or, *to Tormah.*

32 Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that *is* with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it shall be, that in the morning assoon as the sunne is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and behold, *when* he and the people that *is* with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them † as thou shalt finde occasion.

† Heb. *as thine hand shall finde.*

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that *were* with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed went out, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that *were* with him from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal spake again, and said, See, there come people down by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of || Meonenim.

† Heb. *navel.*

|| Or, *the regard of times.*

38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where *is* now thy mouth, wherewith thou saidst, Who *is* Abimelech, that we should serve him? *is* not this the people that thou hast despised? go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown *and* wounded, even unto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people

were

were come forth out of the city, and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and the two *other* companies ran upon all *the people* that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he took the city, and slew the people that *was* therein, and beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard *that*, they entred into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said unto the people that *were* with him, What ye have seen † me do, make haste, *and* do as I *have done*.

† Heb. I *we done.*

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put *them* to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them: so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the citie, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the citie, and shut *it* to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the doore of the tower to burn it with fire.

2. Sam. 11.

53 And a certain woman * cast a piece of a milstone upon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his scull.

54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren.

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem, did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham the sonne of Jerubbaal.

CHAP. X.

221

1 *Tola judgeth Israel in Shamir.* 3 *Jair, whose thirty sonnes had thirty cities.* 7 *The Philistines and Ammonites oppresse Israel.* 10 *In their misery, God sendeth them to their false gods.* 15 *Upon their repentance he pitieth them.*

AND after Abimelech, there arose to || † defend Israel, Tola the sonne of Puah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

|| Or, *deliver.* † Heb. *save.*

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three yeares, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Jair, a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two yeares.

4 And he had thirty sonnes that rode on thirty asse-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called || Havoth-jair unto this day, which *are* in the land of Gilead.

|| Or, *the villages of Jair.*

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 And * the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim, and * Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

* Chap. 2. 11 and 3. 7. and 4. 1. and 6. 1 and 13. 1.

* Chap. 2. 13

7 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeare they vexed and † oppressed the children of Israel: eighteen yeares, all the children of Israel that *were* on the other side Jordan, in the land of the Amorites, which *is* in Gilead.

† Heb. *crushed.*

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon passed over Jordan, to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, *Did* not *I deliver you* from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 * Yet ye have forsaken me, & served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

* Deut. 32. 15 Jerem. 2. 13.

14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen, let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned, do thou unto us whatsoever † seemeth good unto thee, deliver us onely, we pray thee, this day.

† Heb. *is good in thine eyes.*

16 And they put away the † strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and

† Heb. *gods of strangers.*

222

his soul † was grieved for the miserie of Israel.

† Heb. *was shortened.*

† Heb. *cried together.*

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead said one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall * be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

* Chap. 11. 8

CHAP. XI.

1 The covenant between Jephthah and the Gileadites, that he should be their head. 12 The treaty of peace between him and the Ammonites is in vain. 29 Jephthahs vow. 32 His conquest of the Ammonites. 34 He performeth his vow on his daughter.

* Heb. 11. 32 called *Jephthae.*

NOw * Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he *was* the sonne of † an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah.

† Heb. *a woman an harlot.*

2 And Gileads wife bare him sonnes, and his wives sonnes grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our fathers house, for thou *art* the sonne of a strange woman.

† Heb. *from the face.*

3 Then Jephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

† Heb. *after dayes.*

4 ¶ And it came to passe † in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made warre against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob:

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distresse?

8 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me; shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD † be witnesse between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

† Heb. *be the hearer between us.*

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou are come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, * Because Israel took away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those *lands* again peaceably.

* Num. 21. 13.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, * Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

* Deut. 2. 9.

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked through the wildernesse, unto the Red sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then * Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, passe through thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken *thereto.* And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab; but he would not *consent:* and Israel abode in Kadesh.

* Num. 20. 14.

18 Then they went along through the wildernesse, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east-side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, * but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

* Num. 21. 13. and 22. 36.

19 And * Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, Let us passe, we pray thee, through thy land unto my place.

* Deut. 2. 26.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to passe through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

22 And they possessed * all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wildernesse even unto Jordan.

* Deut. 2. 36.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possesse? So whomsoever the LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possesse.

25 * And now *art* thou any thing better then Balak the sonne of Zippor king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them,

* Num. 22. Deut. 23. 4. Josh. 24. 9.

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon and her towns, and in Aroer and her towns, and in all the cities that *be* along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred yeares? why therefore did ye not recover *them* within that time?

27 Where-

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to warre against me: the LORD the Judge, be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that † whatsoever cometh forth of the doores of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORD'S, ‖ and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

32 ¶ So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, *even* twenty cities, and unto ‖ the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and she *was his* onely childe: ‖ † beside her he had neither sonne nor daughter.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, *even* of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two moneths, that I may † go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away *for* two moneths: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to passe at the end of two moneths that she returned unto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a ‖ custome in Israel,

40 *That* the daughters of Israel went † yearly ‖ to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeare. 223

CHAP. XII.

1 The Ephraimites quarrelling with Jephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slain by the Gileadites. 7 Jephthah dieth. 8 Ibzan, who had thirty sonnes, and thirty daughters, 11 and Elon, 13 and Abdon, who had fourty sonnes, and thirty nephews, judged Israel.

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themselves together, and went north-ward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered *me* not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites *are* fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was *so*, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead said unto him, *Art* thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay:

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce *it* right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six yeares: then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Beth-lehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sonnes, and thirty daughters *whom* he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sonnes. And he judged Israel seven yeares.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite judged Israel, and he judged Israel ten yeares.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Ajjalon in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the sonne of Hillel a Pirathonite judged Israel.

14 And

Heb. *that which cometh forth, which shall come forth.*

Or, *I will offer it, &c.*

Or, *Abel.*

Or, *he had not of his own, either sonne or daughter.*

Heb. *of himself.*

Heb. *go and go down.*

‖ Or, *ordinance.*

† Heb. *from yeare to yeare.*

‖ Or, *to talk with.*

† Heb. *were called.*

224

14 And he had fourty ſonnes, and thirty † nephews, that rode on threeſcore and ten aſſe-colts: and he judged Iſrael eight yeares.

† Heb. *ſonnes ſonnes.*

15 And Abdon the ſonne of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iſrael is in the hand of the Philiſtines. 2 An angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 8 The angel appeareth to Manoah. 15 Manoahs ſacrifice, whereby the angel is diſcovered. 24 Samſon is born.

† Heb. *added to commit, &c.*

AND the children of Iſrael † did evil again in the ſight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philiſtines fourty yeares.

*Chap. 2. 11. and 3. 7. and 4. 1. and 6. 1. and 10. 6.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whoſe name *was* Manoah, and his wife *was* barren and bare not.

3 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and ſaid unto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren and beareſt not: but thou ſhalt conceive and bear a ſonne.

* Num. 6. 2, 3.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and * drink not wine, nor ſtrong drink, and eat not any unclean thing.

* Num. 6. 5. 1. Sam. 1. 11.

5 For lo, thou ſhalt conceive and bear a ſon, and * no raſour ſhall come on his head: for the childe ſhall be a Nazarite unto God from the wombe: and he ſhall begin to deliver Iſrael out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband, ſaying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he *was*, neither told he me his name.

7 But he ſaid unto me, Behold, thou ſhalt conceive and bear a ſonne; and now drink no wine nor ſtrong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the childe ſhall be a Nazarite to God, from the wombe to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and ſaid, O my Lord, let the man of God which thou didſt ſend, come again unto us, and teach us what we ſhall do unto the childe that ſhall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as ſhe ſat in the field: but Manoah her husband *was* not with her.

10 And the woman made haſte, and ran, and ſhewed her husband, & ſaid unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah aroſe, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and ſaid unto him, *Art* thou the man that ſpakeſt unto the woman? And he ſaid, I *am*.

12 And Manoah ſaid, Now let thy words come to paſſe: † How ſhall we order the childe, and ‖ † *how* ſhall we do unto him?

† Heb. *what ſhall be the manner of the, &c.*

‖ Or, what ſhall he do?

† Heb. what ſhall be *his work?*

13 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto Manoah, Of all that I ſaid unto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine or ſtrong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her, let her obſerve.

15 ¶ And Manoah ſaid unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let us detain thee, untill we ſhall have made ready a kid † for thee.

† Heb. *before thee.*

16 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering, thou muſt offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah ſaid unto the angel of the LORD, What *is* thy name, that when thy ſayings come to paſſe, we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto him, Why aſkeſt thou thus after my name, ſeeing it *is* ‖ ſecret?

‖ Or, *wonderfull.*

19 So Manoah took a kid, with a meat-offering, and offered *it* upon a rock unto the LORD: and *the angel* did wonderouſly, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to paſſe, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD aſcended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife) then Manoah knew that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah ſaid unto his wife, * We ſhall ſurely die, becauſe we have ſeen God.

* Exod. 33. 20. Chap. 6. 22.

23 But his wife ſaid unto him, If the LORD were pleaſed to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he have ſhewed us all theſe things, nor would as at this time have told us *ſuch things* as theſe.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a ſonne, and called his name Samſon: and the childe grew, and the LORD bleſſed him.

25 And the ſpirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eſhtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samſon deſireth a wife of the Philiſtines. 5 In his journey he killeth a lion. 8 In a ſecond journey he findeth hony in the carcaſe. 10 Samſons marriage-feaſt. 12 His riddle by his wife is made known. 19 He ſpoileth thirty Philiſtines. 19 His wife is married to another.

AND Samſon went down to Timnath, and ſaw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philiſtines.

2 And

2 And he came up and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, *Is there* never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me, for † she pleaseth me well.

Heb. *she is right in mine eyes.*

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it *was* of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

5 Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared † against him.

Heb. *in meeting him.*

6 And the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and *he had* nothing in his hand, but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time, he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion: and behold, *there was* a swarm of bees, and honey in the carcase of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcase of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if you can certainly declare it me, within the seven dayes of the feast, and finde *it* out, then I will give you thirty ‖ sheets, and thirty change of garments.

Or, *shirts.*

13 But if ye cannot declare *it* me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetnesse. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that they said unto Samsons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy fathers house with fire: have ye called us † to take that we have? *is it* not *so*?

Heb. *to poss esse us, or to impoverish us.*

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told *it* me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told *it* my father nor my mother, and shall I tell *it* thee? 225

17 And she wept before him ‖ the seven dayes, while the feast lasted: and it came to passe on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

‖ Or, *the rest of the seven dayes, &c.*

18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sunne went down, What is sweeter then hony? and what is stronger then a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their ‖ spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his fathers house.

‖ Or, *apparell*

20 But Samsons wife was *given* to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samson is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philistines corn with foxes and fire-brands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a jaw-bone. 18 God maketh the fountain En-hakkore for him at Lehi.

BUt it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheat-harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid, and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her, therefore I gave her to thy companion: *is* not her younger sister fairer then she? † take her, I pray thee, in stead of her.

† Heb. *let her be thine.*

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, ‖ Now shall I be more blameless then the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.

‖ Or, *now shall I be blameless from the Philistines, though, &c.*

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took ‖ fire-brands, and turned tail to tail, and put a fire-brand in the midst between two tails.

‖ Or, *torches.*

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let *them* go into the standing-corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing-corn, with the vineyards *and* olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson the sonne in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion.

226 nion. And the Philistines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter; and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they answered, To binde Samson are we come up, to do to him, as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of Judah † went to the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines *are* rulers over us? what *is* this *that* thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

12 And they said unto him, We are come down to binde thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me your selves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No: but we will binde thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that *were* upon his arms, became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands † loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a † new jaw-bone of an asse, and put forth his hand and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the jaw-bone of an asse, † heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an asse have I slain a thousand men.

17 And it came to passe when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place ‖ Ramath-lehi.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

19 But God clave an hollow place that *was* in ‖ the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof ‖ En-hakkore, which *is* in Lehi unto this day.

20 And he judged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines twenty yeares.

† Heb. *went down.*

† Heb. *were melted.*

† Heb. *moist.*

† Heb. *an heap, two heaps.*

‖ That is, *the lifting up of the jaw-bone, or, casting away of the jaw-bone.*

‖ Or, *Lehi.*

‖ That is: *the well of him that called* or *cried.*

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samson at Gaza escapeth, and carrieth away the gates of the city. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philistines, enticeth Samson. 6 Thrice she is deceived. 15 At last she overcometh him. 21 The Philistines take him, and put out his eyes. 22 His strength renewing, he pulleth down the house upon the Philistines, and dieth.

THen went Samson to Gaza, and saw there † an harlot, and went in unto her.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were † quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shall kill him

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doores of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, † barre and all, and put *them* upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that *is* before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that he loved a woman ‖ in the valley of Sorek, whose name *was* Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what *means* we may prevail against him, that we may binde him to ‖ afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred *pieces* of silver.

6 And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said unto her, If they binde me with seven ‖† green withs, that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as † another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withs, which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.

9 (Now *there were* men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber) And she said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs, as a threed of tow is broken when it † toucheth the fire: so his strength was not known.

10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said unto her, If they binde me fast with new ropes † that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. (And *there were* liers in wait abiding in the chamber) And he brake them from off his arms like a threed.

13 And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou

† Heb. *a woman an harlot.*

† Heb. *silent.*

† Heb. *with the barre.*

‖ Or, *by the brook.*

‖ Or, *humble.*

‖† Or, *new cords.*

† Heb. *moist.*

† Heb. *ones.*

† Heb. *smelleth.*

† Heb. *where-with work hath not been done.*

thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened *it* with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

15 ¶ And she said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart *is* not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And it came to passe, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, *so* that his soul was † vexed unto death;

Heb. *short-ed.*

17 That he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a rasour upon mine head; for I *have been* a Nazarite unto God from my mothers wombe: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleep upon her knees, and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake my self. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines took him, and

Heb. *bored* † put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and he did grinde in the prison-house.

22 Howbeit the hair of his head began to

Or, *as when* grow again, ‖ after he was shaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoyce: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the

Heb. *and who multiplied our slain* destroyer of our countrey, † which slew many of us.

25 And it came to passe when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison-house; and he made † them sport: and they set him between the pillars. 227

† Heb. *beſ fore them.*

26 And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philistines *were* there: and *there were* upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars, upon which the house stood, and ‖ on which it was born up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

‖ Or, *he leaned on them.*

30 And Samson said, Let † me die with the Philistines: and he bowed himself with *all his* might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that *were* therein: so the dead which he slew at his death, were mo then they which he slew in his life.

† Heb. *my soul.*

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father, came down and took him; and brought *him* up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying-place of Manoah his father: and he judged Israel twenty yeares.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh images, 5 and he ornaments for them. 7 He hireth a Levite to be his priest.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name *was* Micah.

2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred *shekels* of silver, that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine eares; behold, the silver *is* with me, I took it. And his mother said, Blessed *be thou* of the LORD, my sonne.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred *shekels* of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD, from my hand, for my sonne, to make a graven image, and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother, and his mother took two hundred *shekels* of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image, and a molten image: and they were in the house of Micah.

* Chap. 8, 27. * Gen. 31. 19.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an * ephod, and * teraphim, and † consecrated one of his sonnes, who became his priest.

Hosea 3. 4. † Heb. *filled the hand.* * Chap. 18, 14. and 21, 25.

6 * In those dayes *there was* no king in Israel,

228

rael, *but* every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Beth-lehem-judah, of the family of Judah, who *was* a Levite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Beth-lehem-judah, to sojourn where he could finde *a place*: and he came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, † as he journeyed.

† Heb. *in making his way.*

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I *am* a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to sojourn where I may finde *a place*.

10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten *shekels* of silver by the yeare, and ‖ † a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

‖ Or, *a double suit, &c.* † Heb. *an order of garments.*

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was unto him as one of his sonnes.

12 And Micah consecrated the Levite, and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to *my* priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Danites send five men to seek out an inheritance.* 3 *At the house of Micah they consult with Jonathan, and are encouraged in their way.* 7 *They search Laish, and bring back news of good hope.* 11 *Six hundred men are sent to surprise it.* 14 *In the way they rob Micah of his priest and his consecrate things.* 27 *They winne Laish, and call it Dan.* 30 *They set up Idolatry, wherein Jonathan inherited the priesthood.*

* Chap. 17. 6 and 21. 25.

IN * those dayes *there was* no king in Israel: and in those dayes the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for unto that day *all their* inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family, † five men from their coasts, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

† Heb. *sonnes*

3 When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this *place*? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest.

5 And they said unto him, Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.

6 And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that *were* therein, how they dwelt carelesse, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure, and *there was* no † magistrate in the land, that might put *them* to shame in any thing: and they *were* farre from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with any man.

† Heb. *possessour, or heir of restraint.*

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol: and their brethren said unto them, What *say* ye?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and behold, it *is* very good: and *are* ye still? be not slothfull to go, *and* to enter to possesse the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands: a place where *there is* no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men, † appointed with weapons of warre.

† Heb. *girded*

12 And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-dan, unto this day: behold, *it is* behinde Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the five men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, *even* unto the house of Micah, and † saluted him.

† Heb. *asked him of peace.*

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which *were* of the children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to spie out the land, went up, *and* came in thither, *and* took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: *is it* better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the priests heart was glad, and he took

took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattel, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that *were* in the houses neare to Micahs house, were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What aileth thee, † that thou comest with such a company?

Heb. *that is art gathered together?*

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what *is* this *that* ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest † angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

Heb. *bitter of soul.*

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they *were* too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27 And they took *the things* which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people *that were* at quiet, and secure: and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And *there was* no deliverer, because it *was* farre from Zidon, and they had no businesse with any man; and it *was* in the valley that *lieth* by Beth-rehob: and they built a city, and dwelt therein.

Iosh. 19.

29 And they called the name of the * city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit the name of the city *was* Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set up the graven image: and Jonathan the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh, he and his sonnes, were priests to the tribe of Dan, untill the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they set them up Micahs graven image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A Levite goeth to Beth-lehem to fetch home his wife.* 16 *An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah.* 22 *The Gibeathites abuse his concubine to death.* 29 *He divideth her into twelve pieces, to send them to the twelve tribes.*

Chap. 17. 6 & 18. 1. & 21. 25.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, * when *there was* no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him † a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah.

Heb. *a woman a concubine, or a wife concubine.*

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her fathers house to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there ‖ † foure whole moneths.

229

‖ Or, *a yeare and foure moneths.*

† Heb. *dayes.*

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speak † friendly unto her, *and* to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her fathers house, and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoyced to meet him.

† Heb. *foure moneths.*

† Heb. *to her heart.*

4 And his father in law, the damsels father, retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damsels father said unto his sonne in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward go your way.

† Heb. *strengthen.*

6 And they sat down and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsels father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he rose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damsels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † untill after noon, and they did eat both of them.

† Heb. *till the day declined.*

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he and his concubine, and his servant; his father in law, the damsels father said unto him, Behold now the day † draweth towards evening, I pray you, tarry all night: behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go † home.

† Heb. *is weak.*

† Heb. *it is the pitching time of the day.*

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came † over against Jebus, (which is Jerusalem) and *there were* with him two asses saddled, his concubine also *was* with him.

† Heb. *to thy tent.*

† Heb. *to over against.*

11 *And* when they *were* by Jebus, the day was farre spent, and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in unto this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that *is* not of the children of Israel, we will passe over to Gibeah.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw neare to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way, and the sunne went down upon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to go in *and*

230 *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city: for *there was* no man that took them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which *was* also of mount Ephraim; and he sojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place *were* Benjamites.

17 And when he had lift up his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And he said unto him, We *are* passing from Beth-lehem-judah, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence *am* I: and I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I *am now* going to the house of the LORD, and there *is* no man that † receiveth me to house.

† Heb. *gathereth.*

19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses, and there is bread and wine also for me and for thy handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy servants: *there is* no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Peace *be* with thee; howsoever, *let* all thy wants *lie* upon me; onely lodge not in the street.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ *Now* as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sonnes of Belial, beset the house round about, *and* beat at the doore, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

*Gen. 19. 6.

23 And * the man, the master of the house went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, *nay*, I pray you, do not *so* wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not † so vile a thing.

† Heb. *the matter of this folly.*

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abused her all the night untill the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the doore of the mans house, where her lord *was*, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doores of the house, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the doore of the house, and her hands *were* upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going: but none answered. Then the man took her *up* upon an asse, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, *together* with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seen, from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt, unto this day: consider of it, take advice, and speak *your mindes.*

CHAP. XX.

1 The Levite in a generall assembly declareth his wrong. 8 The decree of the assembly. 12 The Benjamites being cited, make head against the Israelites. 18 The Israelites in two battels lose fourty thousand. 26 They destroy by a stratageme all the Benjamites, except six hundred.

THen all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together, as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people, *even* of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, foure hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh) Then said the children of Israel, Tell us, how was this wickednesse?

4 And † the Levite the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

† Heb. *the man the Levite.*

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain me: *and* my concubine have they † forced, that she is dead.

† Heb. *humbled.*

6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdnesse and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye *are* all children of Israel, give here your advice and counsel.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any *of us* go to his tent, neither will we any *of us* turn into his house.

9 But now, this *shall be* the thing which we will do to Gibeah, *we will go up* by lot against it;

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against

b. *fellows* against the city, † knit together as one man.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickednesse *is* this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us the men, the children of Belial, which *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel. But the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel:

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities, unto Gibeah, to go out to battel against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seven
hap. 3. 15 hundred chosen men * left-handed, every one could sling stones at an hair-*breadth*, and not misse.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbred foure hundred thousand men that drew sword; all these *were* men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battel against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah *shall go up* first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battel against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day, twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel encouraged themselves, and set their battel again in aray in the place where they put themselves in aray the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD untill even, and asked counsel of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battel against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him)

24 And the children of Israel came neare against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again, eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day untill even, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD. 231

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the ark of the covenant of God *was* there in those dayes,

28 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron, stood before it in those dayes) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battel against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for to morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, *and* were drawn away from the citie, and they began † to smite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high-wayes, of which one goeth up to ‖ the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

† Heb. *to smite of the people wounded as at, &c.*
‖ Or, *Bethel.*

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They *are* smitten down before us as at the first: but the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the citie, unto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in aray at Baal-tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, *even* out of the medowes of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battel was sore: but they knew not that evil *was* neare them.

35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day, twenty and five thousand and an hundred men; all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah, and the liers in wait ‖ drew *themselves* along, and smote all the citie with the edge of the sword.

‖ Or, *made a long sound* with the trumpets.

38 Now there was an appointed ‖ signe between the men of Israel † and the liers in wait, that they should make a great † flame with smoke to rise up out of the city.

‖ Or, *time.*
† Heb. *with.*
† Heb. *elevation.*

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battel, Benjamin began † to smite and kill

† Heb. *to smite the wounded.*

of

232 of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as *in* the first battel.

40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the citie, with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behinde them, and behold, † the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

† Heb. *the whole consumption.*

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil † was come upon them.

† Heb *touched them.*

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Israel, unto the way of the wilderneſſe, but the battel overtook them: and them which *came* out of the cities, they deſtroyed in the midſt of them.

43 *Thus* they incloſed the Benjamites round about, *and* chaſed them, *and* trode them down ‖ with eaſe † over againſt Gibeah toward the ſunne-riſing.

‖ Or, from *Menuchah, &c.*

† Heb. *unto over against.*

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thouſand men; all theſe *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderneſſe unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high-wayes five thouſand men, and purſued hard after them unto Gidom, and ſlew two thouſand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin, were twenty and five thouſand men that drew the ſword; all theſe *were* men of valour.

* Chap. 21. 13.

47 * But ſix hundred men turned and fled to the wilderneſſe unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Iſrael turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, as well the men of every city, as the beaſt, and all that † came to hand: alſo they ſet on fire all the cities that † they came to.

† Heb. *was found.*

† Heb. *were found.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The people bewail the deſolation of Benjamin.* 8 *By the deſtruction of Jabeſh-gilead, they provide them foure hundred wives.* 16 *They adviſe them to ſurpriſe the virgins that danced at Shiloh.*

NOw the men of Iſrael had ſworn in Mizpeh, ſaying, There ſhall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the houſe of God, and abode there till even before God, and lift up their voices, and wept ſore;

3 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, why is this come to paſſe in Iſrael, that there ſhould be to day one tribe lacking in Iſrael?

4 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the people roſe early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings

5 And the children of Iſrael ſaid, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Iſrael, that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, ſaying, He ſhall ſurely be put to death.

6 And the children of Iſrael repented them for Benjamin their brother, and ſaid, There is one tribe cut off from Iſrael this day:

7 How ſhall we do for wives for them that remain, ſeeing we have ſworn by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 And they ſaid, What one *is there* of the tribes of Iſrael, that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? and behold, there came none to the camp from Jabeſh-gilead to the aſſembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, *there were* none of the inhabitants of Jabeſh-gilead there.

10 And the congregation ſent thither twelve thouſand men of the valianteſt, and commanded them, ſaying, Go and ſmite the inhabitants of Jabeſh-gilead with the edge of the ſword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye ſhall do, * Ye ſhall utterly deſtroy every male, and every woman that † hath lien by man.

* Num. 31. 17.

† Heb. *knoweth the lying with man.*

† Heb. *women virgins.*

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabeſh-gilead, foure hundred † young virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole congregation ſent *ſome* † to ſpeak to the children of Benjamin that *were* in the rock Rimmon, and to ‖ call peaceably unto them.

† Heb. *and ſpake and called.*

‖ Or, *proclaim peace*

14 And Benjamin came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had ſaved alive of the women of Jabeſh-gilead: and yet ſo they ſufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, becauſe that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation ſaid, How ſhall we do for wives for them that remain, ſeeing the women are deſtroyed out of Benjamin?

17 And they ſaid, *There muſt be* an inheritance for them that be eſcaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not deſtroyed out of Iſrael.

18 Howbeit, we may not give them wives of our daughters: For the children of Iſrael have ſworn, ſaying, Curſed *be* he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they ſaid, Behold, *there is* a feaſt of the LORD in Shiloh † yearly *in a place* which is on the north-ſide of Beth-el ‖ on the eaſt-ſide of the high-way that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the ſouth of Lebonah.

† Heb. *yeare to yeare*

‖ Or, *to the ſunne-riſing*

‖ Or, *on*

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, ſaying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards:

21 And ſee, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh

Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

21 And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, ‖ Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the warre: for ye did not give unto them at this time, *that* you should be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took *them* wives according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 * In those dayes *there was* no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

* Chap. 17. 6 and 18. 1. and 19. 1.

The book of RUTH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Elimelech driven by famine into Moab, dieth there.* 4 *Mahlon and Chilion, having married wives of Moab, die also.* 6 *Naomi returning homeward,* 8 *dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her.* 14 *Orpah leaveth her, but Ruth with great constancie accompanieth her.* 19 *They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly received.*

NOw it came to passe in the dayes when the judges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the countrey of Moab, he and his wife, and his two sonnes.

† Heb. *judged*

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sonnes Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and † continued there.

† Heb. *were.*

3 And Elimelech Naomi's husband died, and she was left, and her two sonnes:

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeares.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them: and the woman was left of her two sonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the countrey of Moab: for she had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mothers house: the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that you may finde rest, each *of you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them: and they lift up their voice and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? *are* there yet *any more* sonnes in my wombe, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go *your way*, for I am too old to have an husband: if I should say, I have hope, ‖ *if* I should have a husband also to night, and should also bear sonnes:

‖ Or, *if I were with an husband.*

13 Would ye † tarrie for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters: for † it grieveth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

† Heb. *hope.*

† Heb. *I have much bitternesse.*

14 And they lift up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth said, ‖ Intreat me not to leave thee, *or* to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people *shall be* my people, and thy God my God:

‖ Or, *be not against me.*

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, *if ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When she saw that she † was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

† Heb. *strengthened her self.*

19 ¶ So they two went untill they came to Beth-lehem: And it came to passe when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the citie was moved about them, and they said, *Is* this Naomi?

234

20 And she said unto them, Call me not ‖ Naomi, call me ‖ Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

‖ That is, *pleasant.*

‖ That is, *bitter.*

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why *then* call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley-harvest.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 sheweth her great favour. 18 That which she got, she carrieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinsman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name *was* Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitesse said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean eares of corn after *him*, in whose sight I shall finde grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto ‖ Boaz, who *was* of the kindred of Elimelech.

† Heb. *happened.*

‖ Called Matt 1 5. Booz.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you: and they answered him, The LORD blesse thee.

5 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel *is* this?

6 And the servant that was set over the reapers, answered and said, It *is* the Moabitish damsel that came back with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And she said, I pray you let me glean, and gather after the reapers amongst the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, that she tarried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens.

9 *Let* thine eyes *be* on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men, that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of *that* which the young men have drawn.

10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed her self to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I *am* a stranger?

11 And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me, all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law since the death of thine husband: and *how* thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativitie, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

13 Then she said, ‖ Let me finde favour in thy sight, my lord, for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken † friendly unto thine handmaid, though I be not like unto one of thine handmaidens.

‖ Or, *I finde favour.*

† Heb. *to the heart.*

14 And Boaz said unto her, At meal-time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vineger. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched *corn*, and she did eat and was sufficed, and left.

15 And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and † reproch her not.

† Heb. *shame her not.*

16 And let fall also *some* of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leave them that she may glean *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field untill even, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And she took *it* up, and went into the citie: and her mother in law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her that she had reserved, after she was sufficed.

19 And her mother in law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law with whom she had wrought, and said, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, *is* Boaz.

20 And Naomi said unto her daughter in law, Blessed *be* he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindnesse to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man *is* neare of kinne unto us, ‖ one of our next kinsmen.

‖ Or, *one hath right to redeem.*

21 And Ruth the Moabitesse said, He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, untill they have ended all my harvest.

22 And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter in law, *It is* good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they ‖ meet thee not in any other field.

‖ Or, *finde thee.*

23 So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean, unto the end of barley-harvest, and of wheat-harvest; and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her instruction, 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinsman. 14 He sendeth her away with six measures of barley.

THen Naomi her mother in law said unto her, My daughter, shall I not seek rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now *is* not Boaz of our kindred, with whose maidens thou wast? behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threshing-floore.

3 Wash thy self therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floore: *but* make not thy self known unto the man, untill he shall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and ‖ uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

‖ Or, *lift up the clothes that are on his feet.*

5 And she said unto her, All that thou sayest unto me, I will do.

6 ¶ And she went down unto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ‖ turned himself: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

‖ Or, *took hold on.*

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And she answered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid, for thou *art* ‖ a neare kinsman.

‖ Or, *one that hath right to redeem.*

10 And he said, Blessed *be* thou of the LORD my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindnesse in the latter end, then at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter, fear not, I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the † city of my people doth know, that thou *art* a vertuous woman.

Heb. *gate.*

12 And now it is true, that I *am thy* neare kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman nearer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, *that* if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well, let him do the kinsmans part; but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, *as* the LORD liveth: lie down untill the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet untill the morning: and she rose up before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be known that a woman came into the floore.

‖ Or, *sheet, or apron.*

15 Also he said, Bring the ‖ vail that thou hast upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid *it* on her: and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six *measures* of barley gave he me; for he said to me, Go not emptie unto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, untill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be *in* rest, untill he have finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into judgement the next kinsman. 6 He refuseth the redemption according to the manner in Israel. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 10 He marrieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed the grandfather of David. 18 The generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz up to the gate, and sat him down there: and behold, the kinsman of whom Boaz spake, came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such a one, turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Naomi that is come again out of the countrey of Moab selleth a parcel of land, which *was* our brother Elimelechs.

4 And † I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem *it*, redeem *it*; but if thou wilt not redeem *it*, *then* tell me, that I may know: for *there is* none to redeem *it* besides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeem *it*.

† Heb. *I said I will reveal in thine eare.*

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem *it* for my self, lest I marre mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy self, for I cannot redeem *it*.

7 *Now this *was the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things: a man plucked off his shoe, and gave *it* to his neighbour: and this *was* a testimony in Israel.

* Deut. 25. 7, 9.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: so he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye *are* witnesses this day, that I have bought all that *was* Elimelechs, and all that *was* Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to

236 raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that *were* in the gate, and the elders said, *we are* witnesses: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build
‖ Or, *get thee riches*, or *power*. the house of Israel: and ‖ do thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be famous in Beth-lehem.
† Heb. *proclaim* thy *name*.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, (*whom Tamar bare unto Judah) of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.
* Gen. 38. 29.
1 Chron. 2. 4 Matth. 1. 3.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a sonne.

14 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed *be* the LORD which hath not † left thee this day without a ‖ kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel.
† Heb. *caused to cease unto thee*.
‖ Or, *redeemer*.

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and † a nourisher of † thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, which is better to thee then seven sonnes, hath born him.
† Heb. *to nourish*.
† Heb. *thy gray hairs*.

16 And Naomi took the childe, and laid it in her bosome, and became nurse unto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a sonne born to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begat Hezron,
* 1. Chron. 2. 4. Matth. 1. 3.

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat ‖ Salmon,
‖ Or, *Salma*

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

The first book of *SAMUEL*, otherwise called, The first book of the *KINGS*.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah a Levite, having two wives, worshippeth yearly at Shiloh. 4 He cherisheth Hannah, though barren, and provoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in grief, prayeth for a childe. 12 Eli first rebuking her, afterwards blesseth her. 19 Hannah having born Samuel, stayeth at home till he be weaned. 24 She presenteth him, according to her vow, to the LORD.

NOw there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name *was* Elkanah, the sonne of Jeroham, the sonne of Elihu, the sonne of Tohu, the sonne of Zuph, an Ephratbite:

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city
* Deut. 16. 16. * † yearly to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh: and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, *were* there.
† Heb. *from yeare to yeare*

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sonnes and her daughters, portions.
‖ Or, *a double portion*.

5 But unto Hannah he gave ‖ a worthy portion: for he loved Hannah, but the LORD had shut up her wombe.

6 And her adversarie also † provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her wombe.
† Heb. *angred her*.

7 And *as* he did so yeare by yeare, ‖ † when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, & did not eat.
‖ Or, *from the time that she, &c.*
† Heb. *from her going up*

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? *am* not I better to thee then ten sonnes?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk: (now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the LORD)

10 And she *was* † in bitternesse of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.
† Heb. *bitter of soul*.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid † a man-childe, then I will give him unto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and * there shall no rasour come upon his head.
† Heb. *seed of men*.
* Num. 6. Judg. 13. 5

12 And it came to passe as she † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.
† Heb. *multiplied to pray*.

13 Now Hannah, ſhe ſpake in her heart, onely her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought ſhe had been drunken.

14 And Eli ſaid unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah anſwered and ſaid, No, my lord, I *am* a woman † of a ſorrowfull ſpirit: I have drunk neither wine nor ſtrong drink, but have poured out my ſoul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖ complaint and grief have I ſpoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli anſwered and ſaid, Go in peace: and the God of Iſrael grant thee thy petition that thou haſt asked of him.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Let thine handmaid finde grace in thy ſight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more *ſad*.

19 ¶ And they roſe up in the morning early, and worſhipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their houſe to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to paſſe, † when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that ſhe bare a ſonne, and called his name ‖ Samuel, *ſaying*, Becauſe I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his houſe, went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly ſacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up; for ſhe ſaid unto her husband, *I will not go up* untill the childe be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband ſaid unto her, Do what ſeemeth thee good, tarry untill thou have weaned him, onely the LORD eſtabliſh his word: ſo the woman abode, and gave her ſonne ſuck untill ſhe weaned him.

24 ¶ And when ſhe had weaned him, ſhe took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of floure, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the houſe of the LORD in Shiloh: and the childe *was* young.

25 And they ſlew a bullock, and brought the childe to Eli.

26 And ſhe ſaid, Oh my lord, *as* thy ſoul liveth, my lord, I *am* the woman that ſtood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this childe I prayed; and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

28 Therefore alſo I have ‖ lent him to the LORD as long as he liveth, ‖ he ſhall be lent to the LORD. And he worſhipped the LORD there.

Heb. *hard ſpirit.*

r, medi-on.

Heb. *revo-ion of es.*

That is, ed of God.

Or, *returned m, whom I ve obtained petition to e LORD.*

Or, *he whom ave ob-ined by pe-ion ſhall be urned.*

CHAP. II.

237

1 *Hannahs ſong in thankfulneſſe.* 12 *The ſinne of Eli's ſonnes.* 18 *Samuels miniſterie.* 20 *By Eli's bleſſing, Hannah is more fruitfull.* 22 *Eli reproveth his ſonnes.* 27 *A propheſie againſt Eli's houſe.*

AND Hannah prayed, and ſaid, My heart rejoyceth in the LORD, mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies: becauſe I rejoyce in thy ſalvation.

2 *There is* none holy as the LORD: for *there is* none beſide thee: neither *is there* any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more ſo exceeding proudly, let *not* † arrogancie come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

† Heb. *hard.*

4 The bows of the mighty men *are* broken, and they that ſtumbled, are girt with ſtrength.

5 *They that were* full, have hired out themſelves for bread, and *they that were* hungry, ceaſed: ſo that the barren hath born ſeven, and ſhe that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 * The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

* Deut. 32. 39. Tob. 13. 2. Wiſd. 16. 13.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He * raiſeth up the poore out of the duſt, *and* lifteth up the begger from the dunghill, to ſet *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, and he hath ſet the world upon them.

* Pſal. 113. 7

9 He will keep the feet of his ſaints, and the wicked ſhall be ſilent in darkneſſe; for by ſtrength ſhall no man prevail.

10 The adverſaries of the LORD ſhall be broken to pieces: * out of heaven ſhall he thunder upon them: the LORD ſhall judge the ends of the earth, and he ſhall give ſtrength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

* Chap. 7. 10.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his houſe; and the childe did miniſter unto the LORD before Eli the prieſt.

12 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Eli *were* ſonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the prieſts cuſtome with the people *was*, *that* when any man offered ſacrifice, the prieſts ſervant came, while the fleſh was in ſeething, with a fleſh-hook of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he ſtrook *it* into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the fleſh-hook brought up, the prieſt took for himſelf: ſo they did in Shiloh, unto all the Iſraelites that came thither.

15 Alſo before they burnt the fat, the prieſts

238 servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat † presently, and *then* take *as much* as thy soul desireth: then he would answer him, *Nay*, but thou shalt give it *me* now; and if not, I will take it by force.

† Heb. *as on the day.*

17 Wherefore the sinne of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, *being* a childe, * girded with a linen ephod.

* Exod. 28. 4

19 Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from yeare to yeare, when she came up with her husband, to offer the yearly sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman, for the ‖ loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

‖ Or, *petition which he asked, &c.*

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived and bare three sonnes, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sonnes did unto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

† Heb. *assembled by troupes*

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for ‖ I heare of your evil dealings, by all this people.

‖ Or, *I heare evil words of you.*

24 Nay my sonnes: for it *is* no good report that I heare; ye make the LORD's people ‖ to transgresse.

‖ Or, *to cry out.*

25 If one man sinne against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sinne against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the childe Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and * did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

* Levit. 10. 14.

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering which I have commanded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sonnes above me, to make your selves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, & the house of thy father should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it farre from me; for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see ‖ an enemy *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which *God* shall give Israel: and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

‖ Or, *the affliction of the tabernacle for all the wealth which God would have given Israel.*

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the flower of their age.

† Heb. *men.*

34 And this *shall be* a signe unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sonnes, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me up a faithfull priest, *that* shall do according to *that* which *is* in mine heart, and in my minde: and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walk before mine Anointed for ever.

36 And it shall come to passe *that* every one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of silver, and a morsel of bread, and shall say, † Put me (I pray thee) into ‖ one of the priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

† Heb. *joyne.*

‖ Or, *somewhat about the priesthood.*

CHAP. III.

1 How the word of the Lord was first revealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the destruction of Eli's house. 15 Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

AND the childe Samuel ministred unto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes; *there was* no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli *was* laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dimme, *that* he could not see;

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God *was*, and Samuel was laid down *to sleep:*

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here *am* I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

‖ Or, *thus did Samuel before he knew the LORD, and before the word of the LORD was revealed unto him.*

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my sonne; lie down again.

7 ‖ Now Samuel did not yet know the

LORD,

LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down, and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak LORD, for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood & called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak, for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the

*2, Kings 21. 12. cares of * every one that heareth it, shall tingle.

12 In that day, I will perform against Eli, all things which I have spoken concerning his

†Heb. *beginning and ending.* house: † when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 ‖ * For I have told him, that I will judge

‖ Or, *and I will tell him, &c.* his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because his sonnes made themselves

*Chap. 2. 29, 30, 31, &c. ‖ vile, and he † restrained them not.

‖ Or, *accursed.* † Heb. *frowned not upon them.* 14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquitie of Eli's house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay untill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here *am* I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and † more also, if thou hide *any* ‖ thing from me, of all the

† Heb. *so adde.* ‖ Or, *word.* things that he said unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him † every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It *is* the

† Heb. *all the things, or words.* LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan even to Beersheba knew that Samuel *was* ‖ established *to be* a prophet of the LORD.

‖ Or, *faithfull.* 21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites are overcome of the Philistines at Eben-ezer. 3 They fetch the ark, to the terrour of the Philistines. 10 They are smitten again, the ark taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slain. 12 Eli at the news, falling backward, breaketh his neck. 19 Phinehas wife discouraged in her travail with I-chabod, dieth.

‖ Or, *came to passe.* † Heb. *was.* AND the word of Samuel ‖ † came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battel, and pitched beside Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in aray against Israel: and *when* † they joyned battel, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of † the army in the field about foure thousand men.

† Heb. *the battel was spread.* † Heb. *the aray.*

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us † fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that when *it* cometh among us, *it* may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

† Heb. *take unto us.*

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth *between* the cherubims: and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, *were* there, with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What *meaneth* the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God *is* come into the camp. And they said, Wo unto us; for there hath not been such a thing † heretofore.

† Heb. *yesterday, or the third day.*

8 Wo unto us: who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these *are* the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernesse.

9 Be strong, and quit your selves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, * as they have been to you: † quit your selves like men, and fight.

* Judg. 13. 1. † Heb. *be men.*

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken; and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, † were slain.

† Heb. *died.*

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the way-side, watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What *meaneth* the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, & told Eli.

15 Now Eli *was* ninety and eight yeares old; and * his eyes † were dimme, that he could not see.

* Chap. 3. 2. † Heb. *stood.*

240

16 And the man said unto Eli, I *am* he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What † is there done, my sonne?

† Heb. *is the thing.*

17 And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sonnes also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel fourty yeares.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with childe *neare* ‖ to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, she bowed her self and travailed; for her pains † came upon her.

‖ Or, *to cry out.*

† Heb. *were turned.*

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said unto her, Fear not, for thou hast born a sonne. But she answered not, † neither did she regard *it.*

† Heb. *set not her heart.*

21 And she named the childe ‖ I-chabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel: (because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband)

‖ That is, *where is the glory?* or, there is *no glory.*

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the ark of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philistines having brought the ark into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon. 3 Dagon is smitten down and cut in pieces, and they of Ashdod smitten with emerods. 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither, to and so with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.

AND the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer unto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon *was* fallen upon his face to the earth, before the ark of the LORD: and they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon *was* fallen upon his face to the ground, before the ark of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threshold, onely ‖ *the stump* of Dagon was left to him.

‖ Or, *the fishy part.*

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod, unto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with * emerods, *even* Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

* Psal. 78. 66.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about *thither.*

9 And it was *so*, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron; and it came to passe as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the emerods: and the crie of the city went up to heaven.

CHAP. VI.

1 After seven moneths the Philistines take counsel how to send back the ark. 10 They bring it on a new cart with an offering unto Beth-shemesh. 19 The people are smitten for looking into the ark. 21 They send to them of Kirjath-jearim to fetch it.

AND the ark of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philistines seven moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty; but in any wise return him a trespasse offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespasse offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague *was* on you all, and on your lords.

† Heb. *them.*

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that marre the land, and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will lighten his hand from

from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought ‖ wonderfully among them, * did they not let † the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch-kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them:

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold which ye return him for a trespasse-offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Beth-shemesh, *then* ‖ he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that it *is* not his hand that smote us; it *was* a chance *that* happened to us.

10 ¶ And the men did so: and took two milch-kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home:

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, *and* went along the high-way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And they of Beth-shemesh *were* reaping their wheat-harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoyced to see *it*.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua a Beth-shemite, and stood there, where *there was* a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the jewels of gold *were*, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen *it*, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these *are* the golden emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse-offering unto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden mice, *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines, *belonging* to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, even unto the ‖ great *stone of* Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD: *which stone remaineth* unto this day, in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, *and* fetch it up to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 *They of Kirjath-jearim bring the ark into the house of Abinadab, and sanctifie Eleazar his sonne to keep it.* 2 *After twenty yeares,* 3 *the Israelites by Samuels meanes, solemnly repent at Mizpeh.* 9 *While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfiteth the Philistines by thunder, at Eben-ezer.* 13 *The Philistimes are subdued.* 15 *Samuel peaceably and religiously judgeth Israel.*

AND the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetcht up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his sonne, to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to passe while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty yeares: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* * put away the strange gods, and * Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and † serve him onely: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away * Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and served the LORD onely.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured *it* out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel, and when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, † Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel took a sucking lambe, and offered.

241

* Josh. 24. 14, 23.
* Judg. 2, 13.
* Deut. 6, 13. Matt. 4, 10. Luke 4, 8.
* Judg. 2, 11.

† Heb. *be not silent from us from crying.*

rr, *reproch-y.* xod. 12.

eb. *them.*

r, *it.*

Or, *great stone.*

242 offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the LORD; and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD ‖ heard him.

‖ Or, answered.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew neare to battel against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, untill *they came* under Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel took a stone, and set *it* between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ‖ Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

‖ That is, *the stone of help.*

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines, all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the dayes of his life.

† Heb. *and he circuited.*

16 And he went from yeare to yeare † in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

17 And his return *was* to Ramah; for there *was* his house: and there he judged Israel, and there he built an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occasion of the ill government of Samuels sonnes, the Israelites ask a king. 6 Samuel praying in grief, is comforted by God. 10 He telleth the manner of a king. 19 God willeth Samuel to yeeld unto the importunity of the people.

AND it came to passe when Samuel was old, that he made his sonnes judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his first-born was Joel, and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and * took bribes, and perverted judgement.

* Deut. 16. 19.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah;

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sonnes walk not in thy wayes: now * make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

* Hosea 13. 10. Act. 13. 21.

6 ¶ But the thing † displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

† Heb. *was evil in the eyes of Samuel.*

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me that I should not reigne over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods: so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken unto their voice: ‖ howbeit, yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reigne over them.

‖ Or, *obey.* ‖ Or, *notwithstanding when thou hast solemnly protested against them, then shalt shew, &c.*

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people, that asked of him a king

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reigne over you: He will take your sonnes, and appoint *them* for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen, and *some* shall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and *will set them* to eare his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of warre, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive-yards, *even* the best *of them*, and give *them* to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his † officers, and to his servants.

† Heb. *eunuchs.*

16 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep, and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but we will have a king over us:

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul despairing to finde his fathers asses, 6 by the counsel of his servant, 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods revelation, 18 cometh to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOw there was a man of Benjamin, whose name *was* * Kish, the sonne of Abiel, the sonne

* Chap. 14. 51. 1. Chro. 8. 33.

sonne of Zeror, the sonne of Bechorath, the sonne of Aphiah, ‖ a Benjamite, a mightie man of ‖ power.

2 And he had a sonne, whose name *was* Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he: from his shoulders and upward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost; and Kish said to Saul his sonne, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed through mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed through the land of Shalim, and *there they were* not: and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that *was* with him, Come, and let us return; lest my father leave *caring* for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, behold now, *there is* in this city a man of God, and he *is* an honourable man; all that he saith, cometh surely to passe: now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, *if* we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and *there is* not a present to bring to the man of God: what † have we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, † I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: *that* will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for he that is now *called* a Prophet, was beforetime called a Seer)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, † Well said, come, let us go: so they went unto the city where the man of God *was*.

11 ¶ *And* as they went up † the hill to the citie, they found young maidens going out to draw water, & said unto them, Is the seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, *he is* before you: make haste now, for he came to day to the city; for *there is* ‖ a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 Assoon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway finde him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat untill he come, because he doth blesse the sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up, for about † this time ye shall finde him.

14 And they went up into the city: *and* when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place. 243

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, saying, * Chap. 15. 1. Acts 13. 21.

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me. † Heb. revealed the eare of Samuel.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall † reigne over my people. † Heb. restrain.

18 Then Saul drew neare to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seers house *is*.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I *am* the seer: go up before me unto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to day; and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that *is* in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost † three dayes ago, set not thy minde on them, for they are found: and on whom *is* all the desire of Israel? *is it* not on thee, and on all thy fathers house? † Heb. to day three dayes.

21 And Saul answered and said, *Am* not I a Benjamite of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my familie the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou † so to me? † Heb. according to this word.

22 And Samuel took Saul, and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which *were* about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon it, and set *it* before Saul: and *Samuel* said, Behold, that which is ‖ left, set *it* before thee, *and* eat; for unto this time *hath it* been kept for thee, *since* I said, I have invited the people: so Saul did eat with Samuel that day. ‖ Or, reserved.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel abroad.

27 *And* as they were going down to the end of the citie, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant passe on before us, (and he passed on) but stand thou still † a while, that I may shew thee the word of God. † Heb. to day.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anointeth Saul. 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three signes. 9 Sauls heart is changed, & he prophesieth. 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his uncle. 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his subjects.

1 THen Samuel took a viol of oyl, and poured *it* upon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee *to be* captain over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt finde two men by * Rachels sepulchre in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah: and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and lo, thy father hath left † the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my sonne?

* Gen. 35. 20.

† Heb. *the businesse.*

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

† Heb. *ask thee of peace.*

4 And they will † salute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread, which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that, thou shalt come to the hill of God, where *is* the garison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

† Heb. *and it shall come to passe that when these signes, &c.*

7 And † let it be when these signes are come unto thee, † *that* thou do as occasion shall serve thee, for God *is* with thee.

† Heb. *do for thee as thine hand shall finde.*

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: * seven dayes shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

* Chap. 13. 8

9 ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his † back to go from Samuel, God † gave him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

† Heb. *shoulder.*

† Heb. *turned*

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him, and the spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe when all that knew him beforetime, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said † one to another, What *is* this *that is* come unto the sonne of Kish? * *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

† Heb. *a man to his neighbour.*

* Chap. 19. 24.

12 And one † of the same place answered and said, But who *is* their father? therefore it became a proverb, *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

† Heb. *from thence*

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls uncle said unto him, and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, *and* of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations: and ye have said unto him, *Nay*, but set a king over us. Now therefore present your selves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neare, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come neare by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the sonne of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he stood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that *there is* none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, & said, † God save the king.

† Heb. *Let the king live*

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdome, and wrote *it* in a book, and laid *it* up before the LORD: & Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man save us? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but ‖ he held his peace.

‖ Or, *he was as though he had been deaf*

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahash offereth them of Jabesh-gilead a reprochfull condition. 4 They send messengers, and are delivered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.

THen Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this *condition* will I make *a covenant* with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproch upon all Israel.

3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, † Give us seven dayes respit, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then if *there be* no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

Heb. *forbear us.*

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift up their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What *aileth* the people that they weep? and they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6 And the spirit of God came upon Saul, when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent *them* throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen: and the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one consent.

Heb. *as one man.*

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To morrow by *that time* the sunne be hot, ye shall have ‖ help. And the messengers came and shewed *it* to the men of Jabesh, and they were glad.

Or, *deliverance.*

10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was *so* on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites, untill the heat of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel, Who *is* he that said, Shall Saul reigne over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought salvation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel testifieth his integrity. 6 He reproveth the people of ingratitude. 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in harvest-time. 20 He comforteth them in Gods mercy.

ANd Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old, and gray-headed, and behold, my sonnes *are* with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, * here I *am*, witnesse against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose asse have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received *any* † bribe ‖ to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

* Ecclus 46. 19.

† Heb. *ransome.*

‖ Or, *that I should hide mine eyes at him.*

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he said unto them, The LORD *is* witnesse against you, and his anointed *is* witnesse this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand. And they answered, *He is* witnesse.

6 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, *It is* the LORD that ‖ advanced Moses and Aron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, *made;*

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which he did † to you and to your fathers.

† Heb. *righteousnesses,* or, *benefits.*

8 * When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD * sent Moses and Aron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

† Heb. *with.*

* Gen. 46. 5, 6.

* Exod. 4. 16.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, * he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

* Judg. 4. 2.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and * Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered

* Judg. 11.

246 vered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay, but a king shall reigne over us; when the LORD your God *was* your king.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye have chosen, *and* whom ye have desired: and behold, the LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebell against the † commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, † continue following the LORD your God.

† Heb. mouth.

† Heb. be after.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebell against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as *it was* against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand and see this great thing which the LORD will do before your eyes

17 *Is it* not wheat-harvest to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain: that ye may perceive and see that your wickednesse *is* great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder & rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sinnes, *this* evil, to ask us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: (ye have done all this wickednesse, yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turn ye not aside, for then *should ye go* after vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver, for they *are* vain)

22 For the LORD will not forsake his people, for his great names sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I should sinne against the LORD, † in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

† Heb. from ceasing.

24 Onely fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider ‖ how great things he hath done for you.

‖ Or, what a great thing, &c.

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Saul selected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrews to Gilgal against the Philistines, whose garison Jonathan had smitten. 5 The Philistines great host. 6 The distresse of the Israelites. 8 Saul weary of staying for Samuel, sacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproveth him. 17 The three spoiling bands of the Philistines. 19 The policie of the Philistines, to suffer no smith in Israel.

† Heb. the sonne of one yeare in his raigning.

SAul † reigned one yeare, and when he had reigned two yeares over Israel,

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel; *whereof* two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in mount Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote the garison of the Philistines that *was* in ‖ Geba, and the Philistines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews heare.

‖ Or, the hil

4 And all Israel heard say, that Saul had smitten a garison of the Philistines, and that Israel also † was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

† Heb. did stink.

5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together, to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which *is* on the sea-shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, east-ward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *some of* the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

† Heb. trembled after him.

8 ¶ * And he tarried seven dayes, according to the set time that Samuel *had appointed:* but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him.

* Chap. 10. 8.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.

10 And it came to passe, that assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might † salute him.

† Heb. bless him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together to Michmash:

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not † made supplication unto the LORD: I forced my self therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

† Heb. intreated the face.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdome upon Israel for ever.

14 But now thy kingdome shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his

his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him *to be* captain over his people, because thou hast not kept *that* which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal, unto Gibeah of Benjamin: and Saul numbred the people that were † present with him, about six hundred men.

Heb. *found.*

16 And Saul and Jonathan his sonne, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines, in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Beth-horon: and another company turned to the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderness.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: (for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears)

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

Heb. *a file with mouthes*

21 Yet they had † a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for

Heb. *to set.*

the axes, and † to sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to passe in the day of battel, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his sonne was there found.

Or, *standing camp.*

23 And the ‖ garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Jonathan, unwitting to his father, the priest, or the people, goeth and miraculously smiteth the Philistines garison. 15 A divine terrour maketh them beat themselves. 17 Saul not staying the priests answer, setteth on them. 21 The captivated Hebrews, and the hidden Israelites, joyn against them. 24 Sauls unadvised adjuration, hindereth the victory. 32 He restraineth the people from eating bloud. 35 He buildeth an altar. 36 Jonathan taken by lot, is saved by the people. 47 Sauls strength and family.

Or, *there was a day.*

NOw ‖ it came to passe upon a day, that Jonathan the sonne of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines garison, that *is* on the other side: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah, under a pomegranate-tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him *were* about six hundred men;

Chap. 4. 21

3 And Ahiah the sonne of Ahitub, * I-chabods brother, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eli, the LORDS priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod: and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

4 ¶ And between the passages, by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines garison, *there was* a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one *was* Bozez, and the name of the other Sench.

5 The † forefront of the one *was* situate north-ward over against Michmash, and the other south-ward over against Gibeah.

† Heb. *toothe*

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garison of these uncircumcised; it may be that the LORD will work for us: for *there is* no restraint to the LORD,* to save by many or by few.

* 2. Chron. 14. 11.

7 And his armour-bearer said unto him, Do all that *is* in thine heart: turn thee, behold, I *am* with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold we will passe over unto *these* men, and we will discover our selves unto them.

9 If they say thus unto us, † Tarry untill we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

† Heb. *be still.*

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for * the LORD hath delivered them into our hand; and this *shall be* a signe unto us.

* 1. Mac. 4. 30.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garison of the Philistines; and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garison answered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me; for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands, and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were ‖ an half-acre of land, *which* a yoke *of oxen might plow.*

‖ Or, *half a furrow of an acre of land.*

15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garison, and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was † a very great trembling.

† Heb. *a trembling of God.*

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down *one another.*

17 Then said Saul unto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbred, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer *were* not *there.*

18 And

248

18 And Saul said unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God: (for the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel)

19 ¶ And it came to passe while Saul talked unto the priest, that the ‖ noise that *was* in the host of the Philistines went on, and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.

‖ Or, *tumult*;

20 And Saul and all the people that *were* with him, † assembled themselves, and they came to the battel: and behold, * every mans sword was against his fellow, *and there was* a very great discomfiture.

† Heb. *were cried together.*

* Judges 7. 22. 2. Chron. 20. 23.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews *that* were with the Philistines before that time, which went up with them into the camp *from the countrey* round about, even they also *turned* to be with the Israelites, that *were* with Saul & Jonathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battel.

23 So the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battel passed over unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed *be* the man that eateth *any* food untill evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was hony upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an hony-combe, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed *be* the man that eateth *any* food this day. And the people were ‖ faint.

‖ Or, *weary*.

29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this hony:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoil of their enemies which they found! for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Ajjalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew *them* on the ground: and the people did eat *them* * with the bloud.

* Lev. 7. 26 and 19. 26. Deut. 12. 16

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sinne against the LORD, in that they eat with the bloud. And he said, Ye have ‖ transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.

‖ Or, *dealt treacherously*

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay *them* here, and eat; and sinne not against the LORD in eating with the bloud. And all the people brought every man his ox † with him that night, and slew *them* there.

† Heb. *in his hand.*

35 And Saul built an altar unto the LORD: † the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.

† Heb. *that altar he began to build unto the LORD*

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them untill the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw neare hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neare hither all the * † chief of the people: and know and see wherein this sinne hath been this day.

* Judges 20. † Heb. *corners.*

39 For *as* the LORD liveth which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my sonne, he shall surely die. But *there was* not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my sonne will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Israel, ‖ Give a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people † escaped.

‖ Or, *shew the innocent*

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* between me and Jonathan my sonne. And Jonathan was taken.

† Heb. *went forth.*

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little hony with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God do so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: *as* the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdome over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed *them*.

48 And he ‖ gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

‖ Or, wrought gallantly.

49 Now the sonnes of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchi-shua: and the names of his two daughters *were these*; the name of the first-born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz; and the name of the captain of his host *was* Abner the sonne of Ner, Sauls uncle.

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul; and Ner the father of Abner *was* the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was sore warre against the Philistines all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek.* 6 *Saul favoureth the Kenites.* 8 *He spareth Agag and the best of the spoil.* 10 *Samuel denounceth unto Saul commending and excusing himself, Gods rejection of him for his disobedience.* 24 *Sauls humiliation.* 32 *Samuel killeth Agag.* 34 *Samuel and Saul part.*

Chap. 9. 16 SAmuel also said unto Saul, * The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

Exod. 17. 8 Num. 24. 20. 2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember *that* which Amalek did to Israel, * how he laid *wait* for him in the way when he came up from Egypt.

3 Now go, and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, and ‖ laid wait in the valley.

‖ Or, fought.

6 ¶ And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindnesse to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah, *until* thou comest to Shur, that *is* over against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and ‖ of the fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

‖ Or, of the second sort.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul; and Saul said unto him, Blessed *be* thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What *meaneth* then this bleating of the sheep in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God, and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou *wast* little in thine own sight, *wast* thou not *made* the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until † they be consumed.

† Heb. *they consume them*

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst flie upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, * to obey *is* better then sacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

* Eccles 5. 1. Hos. 6. 6. Matth. 9. 13. and 12. 7.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sinne of † witchcraft, and stubbornesse *is as* iniquitie and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of

† Heb. *divination.*

the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from *being* king.

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sinne, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

‖ Or, *eternity, or, victory.*

29 And also the ‖ strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he *is* not a man that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned; *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitternesse of death is past.

* Exod. 17. 31. Num. 14. 45.

33 And Samuel said, * As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother be childlesse among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul untill the day of his death: nevertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel sent by God under pretence of a sacrifice, cometh to Beth-lehem. 6 His humane judgement is reproved. 11 He anointeth David. 19 Saul sendeth for David to quiet his evil spirit.

AND the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oyl, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sonnes.

† Heb. *in thine hand.*

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul heare *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me *him* whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Beth-lehem: and the elders of the town trembled at his † coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

† Heb. *meeting.*

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctifie your selves, and come with me to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Jesse and his sonnes, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORD'S anointed *is* before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for *the* LORD *seeth* not as man seeth; for man looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart.

† Heb. *eye.* * 1 Chron. 28. 9. Psal. 7. 9. Jer. 11. 20. and 17. 10. and 20. 12.

8 Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Jesse made Shammah to passe by: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sonnes to passe before Samuel: and Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the yongeſt, and behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, * Send and fetch him: for we will not sit † down till he come hither.

* 2. Sam. Psal. 78. † Heb. *round.*

12 And he sent, and brought him in: now he *was* ruddie, *and* withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to look to: And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he.

† Heb. *fair of eyes.*

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oyl, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the spirit of the LORD came upon David, from that day forward: so Samuel rose up and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD ‖ troubled him.

‖ Or, *terrified.*

15 And Sauls servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants *which are* before thee, to seek out a man *who is* a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to passe when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring *him* to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a sonne of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, *that is* cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and

or, *speech.* and prudent in ‖ matters, and a comely person, and the LORD *is* with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy sonne, which *is* with the sheep.

20 And Jesse took an asse *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by David his sonne unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him; and he loved him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me: for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe, when the *evil* spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Israelites and Philistines being ready to battel, 4 Goliath cometh proudly forth to challenge a combat. 12 David sent by his father to visit his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 He is brought to Saul. 32 He sheweth the reason of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, he slayeth the giant. 55 Saul taketh notice of David.

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battel, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekah, in ‖ Ephes-dammim.

or, *the coast Dammim.*

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † set the battel in aray against the Philistines.

heb. *ranged battel.*

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and *there was* a valley between them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height *was* six cubits and a span.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brasse upon his head, and he *was* † armed with a coat of mail: and the weight of the coat *was* five thousand shekels of brasse.

heb. *clothed.*

6 And *he had* greaves of brasse upon his legs, and a ‖ target of brasse between his shoulders.

or, *gorget.*

7 And the staff of his spear *was* like a weavers beam, and his spears head *weighed* six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield, went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set *your* battel in aray? *am* not I a Philistine, and you servants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us. 251

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismaied, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David *was* * the sonne of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name *was* Jesse, and he had eight sonnes: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul. * Chap. 16. 1.

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Jesse went, *and* followed Saul to the battel: and the names of his three sonnes that went to the battel, *were* Eliab the first-born, and next unto him, Abinadab, and the third, Shammah.

14 And David was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But David went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheep at Beth-lehem.

16 And the Philistine drew neare, morning and evening, & presented himself fourty dayes.

17 And Jesse said unto David his sonne, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched *corn*, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren.

18 And carry these ten † cheeses unto the † captain of *their* thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

† Heb. *cheeses of milk.*

† Heb. *captain of a thousand.*

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the ‖ trench, as the host was going forth to the ‖ fight, and shouted for the battel.

‖ Or, *place of the carriage.*

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battel in aray, army against army.

‖ Or, *battel-ray*, or *place of fight.*

22 And David left † his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the armie, and came and † saluted his brethren.

† Heb. *the vessels from upon him.*

† Heb. *asked his brethren of peace.*

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David heard *them.*

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled † from him, and were sore afraid.

† Heb. *from his face.*

25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defie Israel is he come up: and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and * will give him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

* Josh. 15. 16.

26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man

252 that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproch from Israel? for who *is* this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wildernesse? I know thy pride, and the naughtinesse of thine heart; for thou art come down, that thou mightest see the battel.

29 And David said, What have I now donе? *Is there* not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same † manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

† Heb. *word.*

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed *them* before Saul: and he † sent for him.

† Heb. *took him.*

32 ¶ And David said to Saul, Let no mans heart fail because of him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine, to fight with him: for thou *art but* a youth, and he a man of warre from his youth.

34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his fathers sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a ‖ lambe out of the flock:

‖ Or, *kid.*

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered *it* out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught *him* by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

† Heb. *clothed, &c. with his clothes.*

38 ¶ And Saul † armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of brasse upon his head, also he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go, for he had not proved *it*: and David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these: for I have not proved *them*. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the ‖ brook, and put them in a shepherds † bag which he had, even in a scrip, and his sling *was* in his hand, and he drew neare to the Philistine.

‖ Or, *valley.* † Heb. *vessel.*

41 And the Philistine came on and drew neare unto David, and the man that bare the shield *went* before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about and saw David, he disdained him: for he was *but* a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, *Am* I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? and the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the aire, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield; but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD † deliver thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the aire, and to the wilde beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

† Heb. *shut thee up.*

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear: for the battel *is* the LORDS, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So * David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine and slew him; but *there was* no sword in the hand of David.

* Ecclus 47. 4. 1. Mac. 4. 30.

51 Therefore David ran and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, untill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw David go forth against

gainst the Philistine, he said unto Abner the captain of the host, Abner, whose sonne *is* this youth? And Abner said, *As* thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose sonne the stripling *is*.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose sonne *art* thou, *thou* young man? And David answered, *I am* the sonne of thy servant Jesse the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jonathan loveth David. 5 Saul envieth his praise, 10 seeketh to kill him in his fury, 12 feareth him for his good successe, 17 offereth him his daughters for a snare. 22 David perswaded to be the kings sonne in law, giveth two hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines for Michals dowry. 28 Sauls hatred, and Davids glory increaseth.

AND it came to passe when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan stript himself of the robe that *was* upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, *and* ‖ behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of warre, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls servants.

6 And it came to passe as they came when David was returned from the slaughter of the ‖ Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with † instruments of musick.

7 And the women answered *one another* as they played, and said, * Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying † displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed *but* thousands: and *what* can he have more but the kingdome?

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a javelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall *with it*: and David avoided out of his presence twice. 253

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And David ‖ behaved himself wisely in all his wayes; and the LORD *was* with him. ‖ Or, prospered.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: onely be thou † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him. † Heb. a sonne of valour.

18 And David said unto Saul, Who *am* I? and what *is* my life, *or* my fathers family in Israel, that I should be sonne in law to the king?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleased him. † Heb. was right in his eyes.

21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in law, in *the one of* the twain.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his servants, *saying*, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the kings sonne in law.

23 And Sauls servants spake those words in the eares of David: and David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings sonne in law, seeing that I *am* a poore man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, † On this manner spake David. † Heb. according to these words.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowrie; but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the kings sonne in law: and the dayes were not † expired. † Heb. filled.

27 Wherefore David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings sonne in law: and Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And

254

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD *was* with David, and *that* Michal Sauls daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul became Davids enemie continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went forth, *that* David behaved himself more wisely then all the servants of Saul, so that his name was much † set by.

† Heb. *precious.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Jonathan discloseth his fathers purpose to kill David. 4 He perswadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reason of Davids good successe in a new warre, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out against him. 12 Michal deceiveth her father with an image in Davids bed. 18 David cometh to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Sauls messengers sent to take David, 22 and Saul himself prophesie.

AND Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David.

2 But Jonathan Sauls sonne delighted much in David: and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy self untill the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy self:

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou *art*, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sinne against his servant, against David: because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works *have been* to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did put his * life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst rejoyce: wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent bloud, to slay David without a cause?

* Judges 9. 17. and 12. 3. Chap. 28. 21. Psal. 119. 109.

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul sware, *As* the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things: and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, as † in times past.

† Heb. *yesterday third day.*

8 And there was warre again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from † him.

† Heb. *his face.*

9 And the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, & escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers unto Davids house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Davids wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 ¶ So Michal let David down through a window: and he went and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal took an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats *hair* for his bolster, and covered *it* with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He *is* sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *again* to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats *hair* for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemie, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed over them, the spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked and said, Where *are* Samuel and David? And *one* said, Behold, *they be* at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on and prophesied, untill he came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and † lay down naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they say, * *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

† Heb. *fell.* * Chap. 10. 11.

CHAP. XX.

1 David consulteth with Jonathan for his safetie. 11 Jonathan and David renew their covenant by oath. 18 Jonathans token to David. 24 Saul missing David, seeketh to kill Jonathan. 35 Jonathan lovingly taketh his leave of David.

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have

have I done? what *is* mine iniquitie? and what *is* my sinne before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto him, God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will †shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not *so*.

3 And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, *there is* but a step between me and death.

4 Then said Jonathan unto David, ‖Whatsoever thy soul †desireth, I will even do *it* for thee.

5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide my self in the fields unto the third day at even.

6 If thy father at all misse me, then say, David earnestly asked *leave* of me, that he might run to Beth-lehem his city: for *there is* a yearly ‖ sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he say thus, *It is* well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, *then* be sure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant; for * thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thy self; for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jonathan said, Farre be it from thee: for if I knew certainly, that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? or what *if* thy father answer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jonathan said unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said unto David, O LORD God of Israel, when I have †sounded my father, about to morrow any time, *or* the third day, and behold, *if there be* good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and †shew it thee;

13 The LORD do so and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not onely while yet I live, shew me the kindnesse of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse from my house for ever: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth. 255

16 So Jonathan † made *a covenant* with the house of David, *saying*, Let the LORD even require *it* at the hand of Davids enemies. † Heb. *cut.*

17 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, ‖ because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul. ‖ Or, *by his love towards him.*

18 Then Jonathan said to David, To morrow *is* the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be †empty. †Heb. *missed.*

19 And *when* thou hast stayed three dayes, *then* thou shalt go down ‖ †quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thy self, †when the businesse was *in hand*, and shalt remain by the stone ‖ Ezel. ‖ Or, *diligently.* † Heb. *greatly.*

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side *thereof*, as though I shot at a mark. † Heb. *in the day of the businesse.*

21 And behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Go, finde out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are* on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for *there is* peace to thee, and † no hurt; *as* the LORD liveth. ‖ Or, *that sheweth the way.* † Heb. *not any thing.*

22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows *are* beyond thee: go thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD *be* between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, *even* upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Sauls side, and Davids place was empty.

26 Nevertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Some thing hath befallen him, he is not clean; surely he is not clean.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow, *which was* the second *day* of the moneth, that Davids place was emptie: and Saul said unto Jonathan his sonne, Wherefore cometh not the sonne of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday nor to day?

28 And Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked *leave* of me, *to go* to Beth lehem.

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there*; and now if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren: Therefore he cometh not unto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, ‖ † Thou sonne of the perverse rebellious *woman*, do not I know that thou hast chosen the sonne of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mothers nakednesse? ‖ Or, *thou perverse rebel.* † Heb. *sonne of perverse rebellion.*

Heb. *uncover mine eare.*

Or, *Say what thy minde, and I will do, &c.*

Heb. *speaketh, or sinneth.*

Or, *feast.*

Chap 18.3. and 23.18.

Heb. *search.*

Heb. *uncover thine eare.*

256

31 For as long as the ſonne of Jeſſe liveth upon the ground, thou ſhalt not be eſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now ſend and fetch him unto me, for he † ſhall ſurely die.

† Heb. *is the ſonne of death.*

32 And Jonathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid unto him, Wherefore ſhall he be ſlain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a javelin at him to ſmite him, whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay David.

34 So Jonathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the ſecond day of the moneth: for he was grieved for David, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he ſaid unto his lad, Run, finde out now the arrows which I ſhoot. *And* as the lad ran, he ſhot an arrow † beyond him.

† Heb. *to paſſe over him.*

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had ſhot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and ſaid, *Is* not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make ſpeed, haſte, ſtay not. And Jonathans lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Jonathan and David knew the matter.

† Heb. *inſtruments.* † Heb. *that was his.*

40 And Jonathan gave his † artillery unto † his lad, and ſaid unto him, Go, carrie *them* to the city.

41 ¶ *And* aſſoon as the lad was gone, David aroſe out of *a place* toward the ſouth, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelf three times: and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with another, untill David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan ſaid to David, Go in peace, ‖ foraſmuch as we have ſworn both of us in the name of the LORD, ſaying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my ſeed and thy ſeed for ever. And he aroſe and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

‖ Or, the LORD be witneſſe of that *which*, &c.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *David at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread.* 7 *Doeg was preſent.* 8 *David taketh Goliaths ſword.* 10 *David at Gath feigneth himſelf mad.*

THen came David to Nob, to Ahimelech the prieſt: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and ſaid unto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David ſaid unto Ahimelech the prieſt, The king hath commanded me a buſineſſe, and hath ſaid unto me, Let no man know any thing of the buſineſſe whereabout I ſend thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed *my* ſervants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is † preſent.

† Heb. *found*

4 And the prieſt anſwered David, and ſaid, *There is* no common bread under mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread; if the young men have kept themſelves at leaſt from women.

* Exod. 25. 30. Levit. 24. 5 Matt. 12. 4.

5 And David anſwered the prieſt, and ſaid unto him, Of a truth, women *have been* kept from us about theſe three dayes, ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the young men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common, ‖ yea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſel.

‖ Or, *eſpecially when this day there is* other *ſanctified in the veſſel.*

6 So the prieſt gave him hallowed *bread*; for there was no bread there, but the ſhew-bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the ſervants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefeſt of the herd-men that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And David ſaid unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand ſpear or ſword? for I have neither brought my ſword, nor my weapons with me, becauſe the kings buſineſſe required haſte.

9 And the prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whom thou ſlewеſt in * the valley of Elah, behold, it *is here* wrapt in a cloth behinde the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take *it*: for *there is* no other ſave that, here. And David ſaid, *There is* none like that, give it me.

* Chap. 17. 2.

10 ¶ And David aroſe, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achiſh the king of Gath.

11 And the ſervants of Achiſh ſaid unto him, *Is* not this David the king of the land? did they not ſing one to another of him in dances, ſaying, * Saul hath ſlain his thouſands, and David his ten thouſands?

* Chap. 18. 7. and 29. 5 Eccl. 47. 6

12 And David laid up theſe words in his heart, and was ſore afraid of Achiſh the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himſelf mad in their hands, and ‖ ſcrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall down upon his beard.

‖ Or, *made marks.*

14 Then ſaid Achiſh unto his ſervants, Lo, you ſee the man ‖ is mad: wherefore *then* have ye brought him to me?

‖ Or, *playeth the mad-man*

15 Have I need of mad-men, that ye have brought this *fellow* to play the mad-man in my preſence? ſhall this *fellow* come into my houſe?

CHAP.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies resort unto David at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents unto the king of Moab. 5 Admonished by Gad, he cometh to Hareth. 6 Saul going to pursue him, complaineth of his servants unfaithfulnesse. 9 Doeg accuseth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill the priests. 17 The footmen refusing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar escaping, bringeth David the news.

DAvid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers house heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one *that was* in distresse, and every one that †*was* in debt, and every one *that was* † discontented, gathered themselves unto him, and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

† Heb. *had a creditour.* † Heb. *bitter of soul.*

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forrest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that *were* with him, (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a ‖ tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants *were* standing about him)

Or, *grove in high place.*

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Heare now, ye Benjamites, Will the sonne of Jesse give every one of you fields, and vineyards, *and* make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds:

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and *there is* none that † sheweth me that my sonne hath made a league with the sonne of Jesse, and *there is* none of you that is sory for me, or sheweth unto me that my sonne hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

† Heb. *uncovereth mine eare.*

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set over the servants of Saul) and said, I saw the sonne of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him: and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest the sonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Heare now, thou sonne of Ahitub: And he answered, † Here I *am*, my lord.

† Heb. *behold me.*

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye

conspired against me, thou and the sonne of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king and said, And who *is so* faithfull among all thy servants, as David, which is the kings sonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it farre from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, † lesse or more.

† Heb. *little or great.*

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the king said unto the ‖ † footmen that stood about him, Turn and slay the priests of the LORD; because their hand also *is* with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

[Or, *guard.* † Heb. *runners.*

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourescore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sonnes of Ahimelech, the sonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar shewed David, that Saul had slain the LORDS priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite *was* there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou *shalt be* in safegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, rescueth Keilah. 7 God shewing him the coming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, he escapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Jonathan cometh and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites discover him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is rescued from Saul by the invasion of the Philistines. 29 He dwelleth at En-gedi.

THen they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing-floores.

2 Therefore David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And,

258

3 And Davids men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then David enquired of the LORD yet again: and the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattel, and smote them with a great slaughter: so David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the sonne of Ahimelech * fled to David to Keilah, *that* he came down *with* an ephod in his hand.

* Chap. 22. 20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand: for he is shut in, by entring into a town that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down as thy servant hath heard? O LORD God of Israel, I beseech thee tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down.

12 Then said David, Will the men of Keilah † deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver thee up.

† Heb. *shut up.*

13 ¶ Then David and his men, *which were* about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go: and it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah, and he forbare to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderness of Ziph: and Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw, that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David *was* in the wilderness of Ziph in a wood.

16 And Jonathan Sauls sonne arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not finde thee, and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* † on the south of ‖ Jeshimon?

† Heb. *on the right hand.* ‖ Or, *the wilderness.*

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down, and our part *shall be* to deliver him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD; for ye have compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and see his place where his † haunt is, *and* who hath seen him there: for it is told me *that* he dealeth very subtilly.

† Heb. *foot shall be.*

23 See therefore and take knowledge of all the lurking-places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certaintie, and I will go with you: and it shall come to passe, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men *were* in the wilderness of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seek *him*; and they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon: and when Saul heard *that*, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have † invaded the land.

† Heb. *spread themselves upon, &c.*

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place ‖ Sela-hammahlekoth.

‖ That is, *the rock of divisions.*

29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 David in a cave at En-gedi, having cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life. 8 He sheweth thereby his innocency. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of David, and departeth.

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned from † following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David *is* in the wilderness of En-gedi.

† Heb. *after him.*

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wilde goats.

3 And

3 And he came to the sheep-cotes by the way, where *was* a cave, and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 And the men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe privily.

† Heb. *the robe which was Sauls.*

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Davids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said unto his men, The LORD forbid, that I should do this thing unto my master the LORDS anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.

† Heb. *cut off.*

7 So David † stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on *his* way.

8 David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behinde him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 ¶ And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou mens words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen, how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and *some* bade *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he *is* the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see, yea see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not; know thou and see, that *there is* neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soul, to take it.

12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and † deliver me out of thine hand.

† Heb. *judge.*

16 ¶ And it came to passe when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, *Is* this thy voice, my sonne David? And Saul lift up his voice and wept.

17 And he said to David, Thou *art* more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil. 259

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had † delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

† Heb. *shut up.*

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdome of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And David sware unto Saul: and Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 David in Paran sendeth to Nabal. 10 Provoked by Nabals churlishnesse, he mindeth to destroy him. 14 Abigail understanding thereof, 18 taketh a present, 23 and by her wisdome 32 pacifieth David. 36 Nabal hearing thereof, dieth. 39 David taketh Abigail & Ahinoam to be his wives. 44 Michal is given to Phalti.

AND * Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose and went down to the wildernesse of Paran.

* Chap. 28. 3. Eccl. 46. 13, 20.

2 And *there was* a man in Maon, whose ‖ possessions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

‖ Or, *husbandry.*

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and she *was* a woman of good understanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man *was* churlish and evil in his doings, and he *was* of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And David heard in the wildernesse, that Nabal did shear his sheep.

5 And David sent out ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and † greet him in my name;

† Heb. *ask him in my name, of peace.*

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liveth *in* *prosperitie*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and peace *be* unto all that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds *which* were with us, we † hurt them not, neither was there ought † Heb. *shamissing* unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

† Heb. *shamed.*

8 Ask thy young men, and they will shew thee: wherefore let the young men finde favour

260 your in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) give, I pray thee, whatſoever cometh to thine hand, unto thy ſervants, and to thy ſonne David.

9 And when Davids young men came, they ſpake to Nabal according to all thoſe words in the name of David, and † ceaſed.

† Heb. *reſted.*

10 ¶ And Nabal anſwered Davids ſervants and ſaid, Who *is* David? and who *is* the ſonne of Jeſſe? there be many ſervants now a dayes that break away every man from his maſter.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my † fleſh that I have killed for my ſhearers, and give it unto men, whom I know not whence they *be*?

† Heb. *ſlaughter.*

12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all thoſe ſayings.

13 And David ſaid unto his men, Gird you on every man his ſword. And they girded on every man his ſword, and David alſo girded on his ſword: and there went up after David about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the ſtuff.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, ſaying, Behold, David ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſſe to ſalute our maſter; and he † railed on them.

† Heb. *flew upon them.*

15 But the men *were* very good unto us, and we were not † hurt, neither miſſed we any thing as long as we were converſant with them, when we were in the fields.

† Heb. *ſhamed.*

16 They were a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the ſheep.

17 Now therefore know and conſider what thou wilt do: for evil is determined againſt our maſter, and againſt all his houſhold: for he *is ſuch* a ſonne of Belial, that *a man* cannot ſpeak to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haſte, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five ſheep ready dreſſed, and five meaſures of parched *corn*, and an hundred ‖ cluſters of raiſins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on aſſes.

‖ Or, *lumps.*

19 And ſhe ſaid unto her ſervants, Go on before me, behold, I come after you: but ſhe told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was ſo, *as* ſhe rode on the aſſe, that ſhe came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came down againſt her, and ſhe met them.

21 (Now David had ſaid, Surely in vain have I kept all that this *fellow* hath in the wilderneſſe, ſo that nothing was miſſed of all that *pertained* unto him: and he hath requited me evil for good.

22 So and more alſo do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that *pertain* to him by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall)

23 And when Abigail ſaw David, ſhe haſted, and lighted off the aſſe, and fell before David on her face, and bowed her ſelf to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and ſaid, Upon me, my lord, *upon* me *let this* iniquitie *be*, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, ſpeak in thine † audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid.

† Heb. *eares.*

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, *even* Nabal: for as his name *is*, ſo *is* he; Nabal *is* his name, and follie *is* with him: but I thine handmaid ſaw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didſt ſend.

† Heb. *lay it to his heart.*

26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy ſoul liveth, ſeeing the LORD hath withholden thee from coming to *ſhed* bloud, and from † avenging thy ſelf with thine own hand: now let thine enemies, and they that ſeek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

† Heb. *ſaving thy ſelf.*

27 And now this ‖ bleſſing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that † follow my lord.

‖ Or, *preſent.*

† Heb. *walk at the feet of, &c.*

28 I pray thee, forgive the treſpaſſe of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a ſure houſe: becauſe my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and evil hath not been found in thee *all* thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is riſen to purſue thee, and to ſeek thy ſoul: but the ſoul of my lord ſhall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the ſouls of thine enemies, them ſhall he ſling out, † *as out* of the middle of a ſling.

† Heb. *in the midſt of the bought of a ſling.*

30 And it ſhall come to paſſe when the LORD ſhall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath ſpoken concerning thee, and ſhall have appointed thee ruler over Iſrael;

31 That this ſhall be † no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou haſt ſhed bloud cauſeleſſe, or that my lord hath avenged himſelf: but when the LORD ſhall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

† Heb. *no ſtaggering or ſtumbling.*

32 ¶ And David ſaid to Abigail, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſent thee this day to meet me:

33 And bleſſed *be* thy advice, and bleſſed *be* thou, which haſt kept me this day from coming to ſhed bloud, and from avenging my ſelf with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Iſrael liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadſt haſted and come to meet me, ſurely there had not been left unto Nabal, by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.

35 So David received of her hand that which

which she had brought him, and said unto her, Go up in peace to thine house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal; and behold, he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, lesse or more, untill the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a stone.

38 And it came to passe about ten dayes *after*, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproch from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his servant from evil: for the LORD hath returned the wickednesse of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed her self on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *be* a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode upon an asse, with five damsels of hers that went † after her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

43 David also took Ahinoam * of Jezreel, and they were also both of them his wives.

44 ¶ But Saul had given * Michal his daughter, Davids wife, to Phalti the sonne of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the discovery of the Ziphites, cometh to Hachilah against David. 4 David coming into the trench, stayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his spear and cruse. 13 David reproveth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his sinne.

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, * Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah *which is* before Jeshimon?

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderneſse of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderneſse of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Jeshimon by the way: but David abode in the wilderneſse, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderneſse.

4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the sonne of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the ‖ trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the sonne of Zerujah brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath † delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with *the* spear, even to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORDS anointed, and be guiltlesse?

10 David said furthermore, *As* the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or he shall descend into battel, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the spear that *is* at his bolster, and the cruse of water, & let us go.

12 So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gat them away, and no man saw *it*, nor knew *it*, neither awaked: for they *were* all asleep, because a deep sleep *from* the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afarre off, (a great space *being* between them)

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the sonne of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who *art* thou *that* criest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done: *as* the LORD liveth, ye *are* † worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master the LORDS anointed: and now see where the kings spear *is*, and the cruse of water, that *was* at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew Davids voice, and said, *Is* this thy voice, my sonne David? And David said, *It is* my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus

261

* Chap. 14. 50. and 17. 55.

‖ Or, *midst of his carriages.*

† Heb. *smite up.*

† Heb. *the sonnes of death.*

Heb. *at feet.* osh. 15.

1. Sam. 3. 15.

Chap. 23.

262 thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil *is* in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king heare the words of his servant: If the LORD have stirred thee up against me, † Heb. *smell.* let him † accept an offering: but if *they be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD; for they have driven me out this day † Heb. *cleaving.* from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go serve other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my bloud fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my sonne David, for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David answered and said, Behold the kings spear, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteousnesse, and his faithfulnesse: for the LORD delivered thee into *my* hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes; so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed *be* thou, my sonne David: thou shalt both do great *things*, and also shalt still prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Saul hearing David to be in Gath, seeketh no more for him.* 5 *David beggeth Ziklag of Achish.* 8 *He invading other countreys, perswadeth Achish he fought against Judah.*

AND David said in his heart, I shall now † Heb. *be consumed,* † perish one day by the hand of Saul: *there is* nothing better for me, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that *were* with him, unto Achish the sonne of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, *even* David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail the Carmelitesse Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

7 And † the time that David dwelt in the † Heb. *the number of dayes.* countrey of the Philistines, was † a full yeare † Heb. a yeare *of dayes.* and foure moneths.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up and invaded the Geshurites, and the ‖ Gezrites, ‖ Or, *Gerzites.* and the Amalekites: for those *nations were* of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, ‖ Whither have ye made ‖ Or, *did you not make a rode, &c.* a rode to day? And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the Kenites.

11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so *will be* his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philistines.

12 And Achish beleeved David, saying, He hath made his people Israel † utterly to abhorre † Heb. *to stink.* him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Achish putteth confidence in David.* 3 *Saul having destroyed the witches,* 4 *and now in his fear forsaken of God,* 7 *seeketh to a witch.* 9 *The witch encouraged by Saul, raiseth up Samuel.* 15 *Saul hearing his ruine, fainteth.* 21 *The woman with his servants refresh him with meat.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel: and Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battel, thou and thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Israel * Chap. 25. 1. had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

4 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines,

stines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En-dor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night; and he said, I pray thee divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* up whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, *As* the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, † What form *is* he of? And she said, An old man cometh up, and he *is* covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it *was* Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make warre against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither † by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done ‖ to him, *as he spake by † me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to David:

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee, into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sonnes be with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul † fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat: but his servants, together with the woman, compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voice: so he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and took floure, and kneaded *it*, and did bake unleavened bread thereof.

25 And she brought *it* before Saul, and before his servants, and they did eat: then they rose up, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *David marching with the Philistines,* 3 *is disallowed by their princes.* 6 *Achish dismisseth him, with commendations of his fidelity.*

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which *is* in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the rere-ward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What *do* these Hebrews *here*? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this David the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these dayes or these yeares, and I have found no fault in him since he fell *unto me*, unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, *Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battel, lest in the battel he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? *should* it not *be* with the heads of these men?

5 *Is* not this David, of whom they sang one

† Heb. *made haste and fell with the fulnesse of his stature.*

Heb. *What his form?*

Heb. *by the d of pro-s.*

s, *for yself.* ap. 15. 28 eb. *mine d.*

1. Chron. 12. 22

264 to another in dances, saying, * Saul slew his
* Chap. 18.7 and 21.11. thousands, and David his ten thousands?

6 ¶ Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, *as* the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host, is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee, since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless, † the lords favour thee not.

† Heb. *thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.*

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou † displease not the lords of the Philistines.

† Heb. *do not evil in the eyes of the lords.*

8 ¶ And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant, so long as I have been † with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

† Heb. *before thee.*

9 And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding, the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battel.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning, with thy masters servants that are come with thee: and assoon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines; and the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites spoil Ziklag. 7 David asking counsel, is encouraged by God to pursue them. 11 By the means of a revived Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recovereth all the spoil. 22 Davids law to divide the spoil equally between them that fight, & them that keep the stuff. 26 He sendeth presents to his friends.

AND it came to pass when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captives that *were* therein; they slew not any, either great or small, but carried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wives, and their sonnes, and their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that *were* with him, lift up their voice and wept, untill they had no more power to weep.

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of
† Heb. *bitter.* all the people was † grieved, every man for his sonnes, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

7 And David said to Abiathar the priest Ahimelechs sonne, I pray thee bring me hither the ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troup? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue; for thou shalt surely overtake *them*, and without fail recover *all*.

9 So David went, he and the six hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behinde, stayed.

10 But David pursued, he and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were so faint, that they could not go over the brook Besor)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David and gave him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drink water.

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters *of raisins*: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And David said unto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I *am* a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three dayes agone I fell sick.

14 We made an invasion *upon* the south of the Cherethites, and upon the *coast* which *belongeth* to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? and he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, *they were* spread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David smote them from the twilight, even unto the evening of † the next day: † Heb. *the morrow.*
and there escaped not a man of them, save foure hundred young men which rode upon camels, and fled.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David rescued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sonnes nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks, and the herds,

herds, *which* they drave before thoſe *other* cattel, and ſaid, This *is* Davids ſpoil.

21 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men, which were ſo faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made alſo to abide at the brook Beſor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that *were* with him: and when David came neare to the people, he ‖ ſaluted them.

22 Then anſwered all the wicked men, & *men* of Belial, of † thoſe that went with David, and ſaid, Becauſe they went not with us, we will not give them *ought* of the ſpoil that we have recovered, ſave to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart.

23 Then ſaid David, Ye ſhall not do ſo, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preſerved us, and delivered the companie that came againſt us, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part *is* that goeth down to the battel, ſo *ſhall* his part *be* that tarrieth by the ſtuff: they ſhall part alike.

25 And it was *ſo* from that day † forward, that he made it a ſtatute and an ordinance for Iſrael, unto this day.

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he ſent of the ſpoil unto the elders of Judah, *even* to his friends, (ſaying, Behold a † preſent for you, of the ſpoil of the enemies of the LORD)

27 To *them* which *were* in Beth-el, and to *them* which *were* in ſouth-Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Jattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eſhtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chor-aſhan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where David himſelf and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Saul having loſt his army, and his ſonnes ſlain, he and his armour-bearer kill themſelves.* 7 *The Philiſtines poſſeſſe the forſaken towns of the Iſraelites.* 8 *They triumph over the dead carcaſes.* 11 *They of Jabeſh-gilead, recovering the bodies by night, burn them at Jabeſh, and mournfully bury their bones.*

NOw * the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael: and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell down ‖ ſlain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his ſonnes; and the Philiſtines ſlew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, Sauls ſonnes.

3 And the battel went ſore againſt Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was ſore wounded of the archers.

4 Then ſaid Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy ſword and thruſt me through therewith; leſt theſe uncircumciſed come and thruſt me through, and ‖ abuſe me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was ſore afraid: therefore Saul took a ſword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe upon his ſword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſonnes, and his armour-bearer, and all his men that ſame day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Iſrael that *were* on the other ſide of the valley, and *they* that *were* on the other ſide Jordan, ſaw that the men of Iſrael fled, and that Saul and his ſonnes were dead, they forſook the cities, and fled; and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlain, that they found Saul and his three ſonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and ſtripped off his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about, to publiſh *it in* the houſe of their idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of Aſhtaroth: and they faſtened his bodie to the wall of Beth-ſhan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabeſh-gilead heard ‖ of that which the Philiſtines had done to Saul:

12 All the valiant men aroſe, and went all night, and took the bodie of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonnes from the wall of Beth-ſhan, and came to Jabeſh, and * burnt them there.

13 And they took their bones, and * buried *them* under a tree at Jabeſh, and faſted ſeven dayes.

265

‖ Or, *wounded.*

† Heb. *ſhooters, men with bows.*

+ Heb. *found him.*

‖ Or, *mock me.*

‖ Or, *concerning him.*

r, *asked* m *how* y *did.*
leb. *men.*
leb. *and ord.*
Heb. *bleſſing*
: Chron. 10. 1.

The second book of *SAMUEL*, otherwise called, The second book of the *KINGS*.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the overthrow, and accused himself of Sauls death, is slain.* 17 *David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan with a song.*

NOw it came to passe after the death of Saul, when David was returned from * the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two dayes in Ziklag:

* 1. Sam 30. 17.

2 It came even to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and *so* it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

† Heb. *what was, &c.*

4 And David said unto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battel, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his sonne are dead also.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his sonne be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear: and lo, the chariots & horsemen followed hard after him.

† Heb. *behold me.*

7 And when he looked behinde him, he saw me, and called unto me: and I answered, † Here *am* I.

8 And he said unto me, Who *art* thou? And I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

‖ Or, *my coat of mail (or my embroidered coat) hindreth me, that my, &c.*

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for ‖ anguish is come upon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that *was* upon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

* Chap. 3. 31 and 13. 31.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and * rent them, and likewise all the men that *were* with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul and for Jonathan his sonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* the sonne of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said unto him, * How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand, to destroy the LORDS anointed? * Psal. 105. 15.

15 And David called one of the young men, and said, Go neare, *and* fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

16 And David said unto him, Thy bloud *be* upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORDS anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his sonne,

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Judah *the use of* the bow: behold *it is* written * in the book ‖ of Jasher) * Josh. 10. ‖ Or, *of the upright.*

19 The beautie of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mightie fallen!

20 * Tell *it* not in Gath, publish *it* not in the streets of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoyce, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph. * Micah 1. 10.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, *let there be* no dew, neither *let there be* rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mightie is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though he had* not *been* anointed with oyl.

22 From the bloud of the slain, from the fat of the mightie, the bow of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not emptie.

‖ Or, *were*

23 Saul and Jonathan *were* lovely and ‖ pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter then eagles, they were stronger then lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battel! O Jonathan, *thou wast* slain in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderfull, passing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre perished!

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 David by Gods direction, with his company, goeth up to Hebron, where he is made king of Judah. 5 He commendeth them of Jabesh-gilead, for their kindnesse to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Ish-bosheth king of Israel. 12 A mortall skirmish betweene twelve of Abners, and twelve of Joabs men. 18 Asahel is slain. 25 At Abners motion Joab soundeth a retreat. 32 Asahels buriall.

AND it came to passe after this, that David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

1. Mac 2. 7. 1. Sam. 31. 3. 4 *And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah: and they told David, saying, That * the men of Jabesh-gilead *were they* that buried Saul

5 ¶ And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindnesse unto your lord, *even* unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and † be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

Heb. *be ye*
e sonnes of
lour.

8 ¶ But Abner the sonne of Ner, captain of † Sauls host, took Ish-bosheth the sonne of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim.

Heb. *the*
ll which
as Sauls.

9 And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, & over all Israel.

10 Ish-bosheth Sauls sonne *was* fourtie yeares old when he began to reigne over Israel, and reigned two yeares: but the house of Judah followed David.

Heb. *mber of*
ars.

11 (And the † time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah, was seven yeares, and six moneths)

12 ¶ And Abner the sonne of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the sonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

13 And Joab the sonne of Zeruiah, and the servants of David went out, and met † together by the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

Heb. *them*
ether.

14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose & went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which *pertained* to Ish-bosheth the sonne of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David. 267

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellows side; so they fel down together: wherefore that place was called ||Helkath-hazzurim, which *is* in Gibeon.

|| That is, *the field of strong men.*

17 And there was a very sore battel that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

18 ¶ And there were three sonnes of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was as* light † of foot † as a wilde roe.

† Heb. *of his feet.*

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left, † from following Abner.

† Heb. *as one of the roes that is in the field.*

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and said, *Art* thou Asahel? And he answered, I *am.*

† Heb. *from after Abner.*

21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his ||armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.

|| Or, *spoile*

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fifth *rib*, that the spear came out behinde him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died, stood still.

24 Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sunne went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah by the way of the wilderneesse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troup, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devoure for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitternesse in the latter end? how long shall it be then ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab said, *As* God liveth, unlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then † in the morning the people had ||gone up every one from following his brother.

† Heb. *from the morning*

|| Or, *gone away.*

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Davids ser-

268

vants nineteen men, and Asahel.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin and of Abners men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which *was* in Beth-lehem: and Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

1 During the warre David still waxeth stronger. 2 Six sonnes were born to him in Hebron. 6 Abner displeased with Ish-bosheth, 12 revolteth to David. 13 David requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal. 17 Abner having communed with the Israelites, is feasted by David, and dismissed. 22 Joab returning from battel, is displeased with the king, and killeth Abner. 28 David curseth Joab, 31 and mourneth for Abner.

NOw there was long warre between the house of Saul, and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And unto David were sonnes born in Hebron: and his first-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse.

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Absalom the sonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Gesshur:

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the sonne of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the sonne of Abital:

5 And the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah Davids wife: these were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was warre between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner made himself strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name *was* * Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Ish-bosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my fathers concubine?

* Chap. 21. 10.

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, *Am* I a dogs head, which against Judah do shew kindnesse this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more also, except as the LORD hath sworn to David, even so I do to him:

10 To translate the kingdome from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel, and over Judah, from Dan even to Beer-sheba.

11 And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *shall be* with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, †that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

† Heb. *saying.*

14 And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth Sauls sonne, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me * for an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines.

* 1. Sam. 18. 25, 27.

15 And Ish-bosheth sent, & took her from *her* husband, *even* from * Phaltiel the sonne of Laish

* 1. Sam. 25. 44, Phalti

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behinde her to Bahurim: then said Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

† Heb. *going and weeping.*

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for David † in times past to be king over you.

† Heb. *both yesterday and the third day*

18 Now then do *it*, for the LORD hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the eares of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the eares of David in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner, and the men that *were* with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said unto David, I will arise, and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reigne over all that thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the servants of David and Joab came from *pursuing* a troup, and brought in a great spoil with them: (but Abner *was* not with David in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace)

23 When Joab and all the host that *was* with him, were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the sonne of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee, why *is it* that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the sonne of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out, and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah; but David knew *it* not.

27 And

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab * took him aside in the gate to speak with him ‖ quietly: and smote him there under the fifth *rib*, that he died, for the bloud of * Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard *it*, he said, I and my kingdome *are* guiltlesse before the LORD for ever, from the † bloud of Abner the sonne of Ner:

29 Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not † fail from the house of Joab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother * Asahel at Gibeon in the battel.

31 ¶ And David said to Joab, and to all the people that *were* with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himself followed the † biere.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lift up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and said, Died Abner as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came to cause David to eat meat while it was yet day, David sware, saying, So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread or ought else, till the sunne be down.

36 And all the people took notice *of it*, and it † pleased them: as whatsoever the king did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel understood that day, that it was not of the king to slay Abner the sonne of Ner.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I *am* this day † weak, though anointed king, and these men the sonnes of Zeruiah *be* too hard for me: the LORD shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickednesse.

* 1. Kings 2. 5.
‖ Or, peaceably.
* Chap. 2. 23
† Heb. blouds
† Heb. be cut off.
* Chap 2. 23.
† Heb. bed.
† Heb. children of iniquitie.
† Heb. was good in their eyes.
† Heb. tender.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab slay Ish-bosheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 David causeth them to be slain, and Ish-bosheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls sonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls sonne had two men *that were* captains of bands: the name of the one *was* Baanah, and the name of the † other Rechab, the sonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Benjamin;

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there untill this day)

4 And Jonathan, Sauls sonne, had a sonne that was lame of his feet, *and* was five yeares old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to passe as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame; and his name *was* Mephibosheth.

5 And the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ishbosheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, *as though* they would have fetched wheat; and they smote him under the fifth *rib*; and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they smote him and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away through the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the sonne of Saul, thine enemie, which sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.

9 ¶ And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, *As* the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversitie,

10 When * one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, († thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, ‖ who *thought* that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person, in his own house, upon his bed? shall I not therefore now require his bloud of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged *them* up over the pool in Hebron: but they took the head of Ishbosheth, and buried *it* in the * sepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

* Chap. 1. 4, 15.
† Heb. he was in his own eyes as a bringer, &c.
‖ Or, which was the reward I gave him for his tidings.
* Chap. 3. 32

CHAP. V.

1 The tribes come to Hebron to anoint David over Israel. 4 Davids age. 6 He taking Zion from the Jebusites, dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram sendeth to David. 13 Eleven sonnes are born to him in Jerusalem. 17 David directed by God, smiteth the Philistines at Baalperazim, 22 and again, at the mulberrie-trees.

THEN * came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold,

* 1. Chron. 11. 1.

270 hold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.
2 Also in time past when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, * Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.
* Psal. 78. 71.
3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.
4 ¶ David *was* thirtie yeares old when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned fourty yeares.
5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah * seven yeares, and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirtie and three yeares over all Israel and Judah.
* Chap. 3. 11
6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Jerusalem, unto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: ‖ thinking, David cannot come in hither.
‖ Or, *saying, David shall not, &c.*
7 Nevertheless, David took the strong hold of Zion: the same *is* the citie of David.
8 And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame, and the blinde, *that are* hated of Davids soul, * *he shall be chief and captain:* ‖ wherefore they said, The blinde and the lame shall not come into the house.
* 1. Chron. 11. 6.
‖ Or, *because they had said, even the blinde and the lame, He shall not come into the house.*
9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it The city of David; and David built round about, from Millo and inward.
10 And David † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts *was* with him.
† Heb. *went going and growing.*
11 ¶ And * Hiram king of Tyre, sent messengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and † masons: and they built David an house.
* 1. Chron. 14. 1.
† Heb. *hewers of the stone of the wall.*
12 And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Israels sake.
13 ¶ And * David took *him* mo concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sonnes and daughters born to David.
* 1. Chron. 3. 9.
14 And * these *be* the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon,
* 1. Chron. 3. 5.
15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,
16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.
17 ¶ * But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard *of it*, and went down to the hold.
* 1. Chron. 11. 16. and 14. 8.
18 The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.
19 And David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up: for I will doubtlesse deliver the Philistines into thine hand.
20 And David came to * Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-perazim.
* Isa. 28. 21.
‖ That is, *the plain of breaches.*
21 And there they left their images, and David and his men * ‖ burnt them.
* 1. Chron. 14. 12.
‖ Or, *took them away.*
22 ¶ And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim
23 And when David enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up: *but* fetch a compasse behinde them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.
24 And let it be when thou heares the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt bestirre thy self: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.
25 And David did so, as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba, untill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 *David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart.* 6 *Uzzah is smitten at Perez-uzzah.* 11 *God blesseth Obed-edom for the ark.* 12 *David bringing the ark into Zion with sacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal despiseth him.* 17 *He placeth it in a tabernacle with great joy and feasting.* 20 *Michal reproving David for his religious joy, is childlesse to her death.*

AGain, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.
2 And * David arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, ‖ whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hosts, that dwelleth *between the* Cherubims.
* 1. Chron. 13. 5, 6.
‖ Or, *at which the name even the name of the LORD hosts was called upon*
3 And they † set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in ‖ Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio the sonnes of Abinadab, drave the new cart.
† Heb. *made to ride.*
4 And they brought it out of * the house of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, † accompanying the ark of God; and Ahio went before the ark.
‖ Or, *the hill*
* 1. Sam. 7. 1.
† Heb. *with*
5 And David, and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of *instruments made of* firre-wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.
6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threshing-floore, Uzzah put forth his *hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it, for the oxen ‖ shook *it*.
* 1. Chron. 13. 9.
‖ Or, *stumbled.*
7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah, and God smote him there for

‖ Or, *rashness.*

his ‖ errour, and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was displeased, because the LORD had † made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place, ‖ Perez-uzzah to this day.

† Heb. *Broken.*

‖ That is, *the breach of Uzzah.*

9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD blessed Obed-edom, and all his houshold.

12 ¶ And it was told king David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that *pertained* unto him, because of the ark of God. So David went & brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom, into the city of David, with gladnesse.

* 1. Chron. 15. 25.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD, had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And David danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and David *was* girded with a linen ephod.

15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal Sauls daughter looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD; and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had † pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

† Heb. *stretched.*

18 And assoon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, * he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

* 1. Chron. 16. 2.

19 And he dealt among all the people, *even* among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*: so all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶ Then David returned to blesse his houshold: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows ‖ shamelesly uncovereth himself!

‖ Or, *openly.*

21 And David said unto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and ‖ of the maid-servants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

‖ Or, *of the handmaids of my servants.*

23 Therefore Michal the daugheer of Saul had no childe untill the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan first approving the purpose of David to build God an house, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 He promiseth him benefits and blessings in his seed. 18 Davids prayer and thanksgiving.

AND it came to passe, * when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies;

* 1. Chron. 17. 1.

2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that *is* in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,

5 Go and tell † my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

† Heb. *to my servant to David.*

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in *any* house, since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with ‖ any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

‖ In the 1. Chron. 17. 6, *any of the judges.*

8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * I took thee from the sheep-cote, † from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel.

* 1. Sam. 16. 11. Psal. 78. 70.

† Heb *from after.*

9 And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies † out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

† Heb. *from thy face.*

10 (Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, as before-time,

11 And as since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies) Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And * when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up

* 1. Kings 8. 20.

272 thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdome.

* 1.Kings 5. 5. and 6.12. 1.Chron.22. 10. 13 * He shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdome for ever.

* Heb.1.5. * Psal.89. 30,31,32. 14 * I will be his father, and he shall be my sonne: * if he commit iniquitie, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men:

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdome shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went king David in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD; but thou hast spoken also of thy servants house for a great while to come, and *is* this the † manner of man, O Lord GOD?

† Heb. *law.*

20 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knowest thy servant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know *them.*

22 Wherefore thou art great, O LORD God: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our eares.

* Deut. 4.7. 23 And * what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *even* like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy self thy people Israel *to be* a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

† Heb. *opened the eare.* 27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast † revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

* John 17. 27. 28 And now, O Lord GOD, thou *art* that God, and * thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodnesse unto thy servant.

29 Therefore now † let it please thee to blesse the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it*, and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

† Heb. *be thou pleased and blesse.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians. 9 Toi sendeth Joram with presents to blesse him. 11 The presents and the spoil David dedicateth to God. 14 He putteth garisons in Edom. 16 Davids officers.

AND * after this it came to passe, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took ‖ Metheg-ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

* 1.Chron. 18.1,&c. ‖ Or, *the bridle of Ammah.*

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground: even with two lines measured he, to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive: and so the Moabites became Davids servants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ David smote also Hadadezer the sonne of Rehob, king of * Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

* Psal.60.

4 And David took ‖ from him a thousand ‖ *chariots*, and seven hundred horsemen, and twentie thousand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot-*horses*, but reserved of them *for* an hundred chariots.

‖ Or, *of his* As 1.Chr 18.4.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twentie thousand men.

6 Then David put garisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became servants to David, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 And from Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brasse.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Joram his sonne unto king David, to † salute him, and to blesse him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer † had warres with Toi) and *Joram* † brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brasse;

† Heb. *ask him of peace.* † Heb. *was a man of warres with.* † Heb. *in his hand were.*

11 Which also king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicate of all nations which he subdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer sonne of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13 And David gat *him a name* when he returned from † smiting of the Syrians in the

† Heb. *his smiting.*

valley

valley of ſalt, *being* eighteen thouſand *men*.

14 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he gariſons, and all they of Edom became Davids ſervants: and the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Iſrael, and David executed judgement and juſtice unto all his people.

16 And Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah *was* over the hoſt; and Jehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ recorder;

‖ Or, *remembrancer, or writer of chronicles.*

17 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, *were* the prieſts; and Seraiah *was* the ‖ ſcribe;

‖ Or, *ſecretarie.*

18 * And Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada *was over* both the Cherethites, and the Pelethites; and Davids ſonnes were ‖ chief rulers.

* 1. Chron. 18. 17.

‖ Or, *princes.*

CHAP. IX.

1 David by Ziba ſendeth for Mephiboſheth. 7 For Jonathans ſake he entertaineth him at his table, and reſtoreth him all that was Sauls. 9 He maketh Ziba his farmer.

AND David ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſſe for Jonathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul, a ſervant whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him unto David, the king ſaid unto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he ſaid, Thy ſervant *is he*.

3 And the king ſaid, *Is* there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindneſſe of God unto him? And Ziba ſaid unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a ſonne, *which is* * lame on *his* feet.

* Chap. 4. 4.

4 And the king ſaid unto him, Where *is* he? And Ziba ſaid unto the king, Behold, he *is* in the houſe of Machir, the ſonne of Ammiel, in Lo-debar.

5 ¶ Then king David ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir, the ſonne of Ammiel, from Lo-debar.

6 Now when Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Jonathan the ſonne of Saul, was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence: and David ſaid, Mephiboſheth! And he anſwered, Behold thy ſervant.

7 ¶ And David ſaid unto him, Fear not; for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe, for Jonathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himſelf, and ſaid, What *is* thy ſervant, that thou ſhouldeſt look upon ſuch a dead dog as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls ſervant, and ſaid unto him, I have given unto thy maſters ſonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore and thy ſonnes, and thy ſervants, ſhall till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy maſters ſonne may have food to eat: but Mephiboſheth thy maſters ſonne ſhall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen ſonnes, and twentie ſervants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his ſervant, ſo ſhall thy ſervant do. As for Mephiboſheth, *ſaid the king*, he ſhall eat at my table, as one of the kings ſonnes.

12 And Mephiboſheth had a young ſonne, whoſe name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, *were* ſervants unto Mephiboſheth.

13 So Mephiboſheth dwelt in Jeruſalem: for he did eat continually at the kings table; and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 Davids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, are villanouſly intreated. 6 The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abiſhai. 15 Shobach making a new ſupply of the Syrians at Helam, is ſlain by David.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that the * king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 1. Chron. 19. 1.

2 Then ſaid David, I will ſhew kindneſſe unto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindneſſe unto me. And David ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſervants, for his father: and Davids ſervants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid unto Hanun their lord, † Thinkeſt thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters unto thee? hath not David rather ſent his ſervants unto thee, to ſearch the city, and to ſpie it out, and to overthrow it?

† Heb. *in thine eyes doth David?*

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids ſervants, and ſhaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *even* to their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 When they told *it* unto David, he ſent to meet them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed: and the king ſaid, Tarrie at Jericho untill your beards be grown, *and* then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtank before David, the children of Ammon ſent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twentie thouſand footmen, and of king Maacah a thouſand men, and of Iſh-tob twelve thouſand men.

7 And when David heard of *it*, he ſent Joab, and all the hoſt of the mightie men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battel in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba and of Rehob, and Iſh-tob, and Maacah *were* by themſelves in the field.

9 When

274

9 When Joab saw that the front of the battel was against him before and behinde, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put *them* in aray against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put *them* in aray against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, unto the battel against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entred into the city: so Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the river, and they came to Helam; and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselves in aray against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew *the men of* seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and fourtie thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings *that were* servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them: so the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *While Joab besieged Rabbah, David committeth adultery with Bath-sheba.* 6 *Uriah sent for by David to cover the adultery, would not go home neither sober nor drunken.* 14 *He carrieth to Joab the letter of his death.* 18 *Joab sendeth the news thereof to David.* 26 *David taketh Bath-sheba to wife.*

† Heb. *at the return of the yeare.* * 1. Chron. 20. 1.

AND it came to passe, that † after the yeare was expired, at the time when kings go forth *to battel*, that * David sent Joab and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but David tarried still at Jerusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the kings house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing her self, and the woman *was* very beautifull to look upon.

3 And David sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, *Is* not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and he lay with her, (‖ for she was *purified from her uncleanesse) and she returned unto her house.

‖ Or, *and when she had purified her self, &c. she returned.* * Lev. 15. 19. and 18. 19.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I am with childe.

6 ¶ And David sent to Joab, *saying*, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him † how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the warre prospered.

† Heb. *of the peace of, &c.*

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the kings house, and there † followed him a messe *of meat* from the king.

† Heb. *went out after him.*

9 But Uriah slept at the doore of the kings house, with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from *thy* journey? why *then* didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah abide in tents, and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? *as* thou livest, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarrie here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem, that day and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him, and made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent *it* by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the † hottest battel, and retire ye † from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

† Heb. *strong.* † Heb. *from after him.*

16 And it came to passe when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men *were*.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David, and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then

18 ¶ Then Joab sent, and told David all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the warre unto the king,

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approched ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

* Judges 9. 53. 21 Who smote * Abimelech the sonne of Jerub-besheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants, and *some* of the kings servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing † displease thee: for the sword devoureth † one as well as another: make thy battel more strong against the citie, and overthrow it; and encourage thou him.

† Heb. *be evil in thine eyes.* † Heb. *so and such.*

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fet her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a sonne: but the thing that David had done, † displeased the LORD.

† Heb. *was evil in the eyes of.*

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathans parable of the ew-lambe, causeth David to be his own judge. 7 David, reproved by Nathan, confesseth his sinne, and is pardoned. 15 David mourneth and prayeth for the childe, while it lived. 24 Solomon is borne, and named Jedidiah. 26 David taketh Rabbah, and tortureth the people thereof.

AND the LORD sent Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one citie; the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds:

3 But the poore *man* had nothing save one little ew-lambe, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own † meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosome, and was unto him as a daughter.

† Heb. *morsel.*

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd, to dresse for the wayfaring man that was come unto him, but took the poore mans lambe, and dressed it for the man that was come to him. 275

5 And Davids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, *As* the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing, ‖ shall surely die.

‖ Or, *is worthy to die.*

6 And he shall restore the lambe * fourefold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pitie.

* Exod. 22. 1.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to David, Thou *art* the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I * anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul:

* 1. Sam. 16. 13.

8 And I gave thee thy masters house, and thy masters wives into thy bosome, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if *that had been* too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife *to be* thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will * take thy wives before thine eyes, and give *them* unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sunne.

* Deut. 28. 30. Chap. 16. 22.

12 For thou didst *it* secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sunne.

13 And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, * The LORD also hath put away thy sinne, thou shalt not die.

* Ecclus 47. 11.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the childe also that is born unto thee, shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his house: and the LORD strook the childe that Uriahs wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the childe, and David † fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

† Heb. *fasted a fast.*

17 And the elders of his house arose, *and went* to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that the childe died: and the servants of David feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they said, Behold, while the childe was yet alive,

276 alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then † vex himself, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

† Heb. do hurt.

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the childe was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the childe dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed *himself*, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the childe *while it was* alive, but when the childe was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the childe was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the childe may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bath-sheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and * she bare a sonne, and * he called his name Solomon; and the LORD loved him.

* Matt. 1. 6. * 1. Chron. 22. 9.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet, and he called his name ‖ Jedidiah, because of the LORD.

‖ That is, *beloved of the Lord.*

26 ¶ And Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royall citie.

27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the citie of waters.

28 Now therefore, gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and † it be called after my name.

† Heb. *my name be called upon it.*

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 * And he took their kings crown from off his head, (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it was *set* on Davids head: and he brought forth the spoil of the citie † in great abundance.

* 1. Chron. 20. 2.

† Heb. *very great.*

31 And he brought forth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them passe through the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Amnon loving Tamar, by Jonadabs counsel feigning himself sick, ravisheth her.* 15 *He hateth her, and shamefully turneth her away.* 19 *Absalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpose.* 23 *At a sheep-shearing, among all the kings sonnes, he killeth Amnon.* 30 *David grieving at the news, is comforted by Jonadab.* 37 *Absalom fleeth to Talmai at Geshur.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom the sonne of David had a fair sister, whose name *was* Tamar, and Amnon the sonne of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tamar; for she *was* a virgin: and † Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

† Heb. *it was marvellous* or *hidden in the eyes of Amnon.*

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name *was* Jonadab, the sonne of Shimeah, Davids brother: and Jonadab *was* a very subtil man.

4 And he said unto him, Why *art* thou, *being* the kings sonne, † lean † from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Absaloms sister.

† Heb. *thin.* † Heb. *morning by morning.*

5 And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thy self sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and give me meat, and dresse the meat in my sight, that I may see *it*, and eat *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnons house, and dresse him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house, (and he was laid down) and she took ‖ floure, and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

‖ Or, *paste*

9 And she took a pan, and poured *them* out before him, but he refused to eat: and Amnon said, Have out all men from me: and they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought *them* unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not † force me: for * † no such thing ought to be done in Israel; do not thou this folly.

† Heb. *humble me.* * Lev. 18. 9. † Heb. *it ought not so to be done.*

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools

fools in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, ſpeak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken unto her voice: but being ſtronger then ſhe, forced her, and lay with her.

† Heb. *with great hatred greatly.*

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, ſo that the hatred wherewith he hated her, *was* greater then the love wherewith he had loved her: and Amnon ſaid unto her, Ariſe, be gone.

16 And ſhe ſaid unto him, *There is* no cauſe; this evil in ſending me away, *is* greater then the other that thou didſt unto me: but he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his ſervant that miniſtred unto him, and ſaid, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And *ſhe had* a garment of divers colours upon her: for with ſuch robes were the kings daughters that were virgins, apparelled. Then his ſervant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put aſhes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that *was* on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Abſalom her brother ſaid unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my ſiſter: he *is* thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † deſolate in her brother Abſaloms houſe.

Heb. *ſit not thine heart.*

Heb. *and ſolate.*

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all theſe things, he was very wroth.

22 And Abſalom ſpake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Abſalom hated Amnon, becauſe he had forced his ſiſter Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after two full yeares, that Abſalom had ſheep-ſhearers in Baal-hazor, which *is* beſide Ephraim: and Abſalom invited all the kings ſonnes.

24 And Abſalom came to the king, and ſaid, Behold now, thy ſervant hath ſheep-ſhearers, let the king, I beſeech thee, and his ſervants, go with thy ſervant.

25 And the king ſaid to Abſalom, Nay, my ſonne, let us not all now go, leſt we be chargeable unto thee. And he preſſed him: howbeit he would not go, but bleſſed him.

26 Then ſaid Abſalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king ſaid unto him, Why ſhould he go with thee

27 But Abſalom preſſed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings ſonnes go with him.

, will you ſince I e commanded you? eb. *ſonnes* alom.

28 ¶ Now Abſalom had commanded his ſervants, ſaying, Mark ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I ſay unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, fear not: ‖ have not I commanded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

29 And the ſervants of Abſalom did unto Amnon, as Abſalom had commanded: then all the kings ſonnes aroſe, and every man † gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

† Heb. *rode.*

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, ſaying, Abſalom hath ſlain all the kings ſonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king aroſe, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth; and all his ſervants ſtood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the ſonne of Shimeah Davids brother, anſwered and ſaid, Let not my lord ſuppoſe that they have ſlain all the young men the kings ſonnes; for Amnon onely is dead: for by the † appointment of Abſalom this hath been ‖ determined, from the day that he forced his ſiſter Tamar.

† Heb. *mouth.*

‖ Or, *ſtinted.*

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the kings ſonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Abſalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch, lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill-ſide behinde him.

35 And Jonadab ſaid unto the king, Behold, the kings ſonnes come: † as thy ſervant ſaid, ſo it is.

† Heb. *according to the word of thy ſervant.*

36 And it came to paſſe aſſoon as he had made an end of ſpeaking, that behold, the kings ſonnes came, and lift up their voice and wept: and the king alſo and all his ſervants wept † very ſore.

† Heb. *with a great weeping greatly.*

37 ¶ But Abſalom fled, and went to Talmai the ſonne of ‖ Ammihud king of Geſhur: and *David* mourned for his ſonne every day.

‖ Or, *Ammihur.*

38 So Abſalom fled, and went to Geſhur, and was there three yeares.

39 And *the ſoul of* king David ‖ longed to go forth unto Abſalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, ſeeing he was dead.

‖ Or, *was conſumed.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Joab, ſuborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the kings heart to fetch home Abſalom, bringeth him to Jeruſalem. 25 Abſaloms beautie, hair, and children. 28 After two yeares, Abſalom by Joab is brought into the kings preſence.

NOw Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah perceived that the kings heart *was* toward Abſalom.

2 And Joab ſent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wiſe woman, and ſaid unto her, I pray thee, feigne thy ſelf to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thy ſelf with oyl, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and ſpeak on this manner unto him: ſo Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And

278 4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, † Help, O king.

† Heb. *save.*

5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I *am* indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sonnes, and they two strove together in the field, and *there was* † none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

† Heb. *no deliverer between them.*

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew, and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband *neither* name nor remainder † upon the earth.

† Heb. *upon the face of the earth.*

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity *be* on me, and on my fathers house: and the king and his throne *be* guiltlesse.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith *ought* unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of bloud to destroy any more, lest they destroy my sonne. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy sonne fall to the earth.

† Heb. *that the revenger of bloud do not multiply to destroy.*

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak one word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? for the king doth speak this thing, as one which is faultie, in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again: ‖ neither doth God respect any person, yet doth he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

‖ Or, *because God hath not taken away his life, he hath also devised means, &c.*

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, *it is* because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will heare, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me and my sonne together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be † comfortable: for as an angel of God, so *is* my lord the king † to discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

† Heb. *for rest.*

† Heb. *to hearer.*

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, *Is not* the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, *As* thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, according to the wisdome of an angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and † thanked the king: and Joab said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of ‖ his servant.

† Heb. *blessed.*

‖ Or, *thy.*

23 So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom, for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head, there was no blemish in him.

† Heb. *and as Absalom there was a beautiful man in all*

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every yeares end that he polled *it*: because *the hair* was heavy on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels after the kings weight.

rael to praise greatly.

27 And unto Absalom there were born three sonnes and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeares in Jerusalem, and saw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joabs field is † neare mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire: and Absaloms servants set the field on fire.

† Heb. *my place.*

31 Then Joab arose and came to Absalom unto *his* house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may

may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it had been good for me *to have been* there still: now therefore let me see the kings face; and if there be any iniquitie in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Absalom by fair speeches and courtesies, stealeth the hearts of Israel.* 7 *Under pretence of a vow, he obtaineth leave to go to Hebron.* 10 *He maketh there a great conspiracy.* 13 *David upon the news fleeth from Jerusalem.* 19 *Ittai would not leave him.* 24 *Zadok and Abiathar are sent back with the ark.* 30 *David and his company go up mount Olivet weeping.* 31 *He curseth Ahithophels counsel.* 32 *Hushai is sent back with instructions.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him chariots, and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversie † came to the king for judgement, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou? And he said, Thy servant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel.

† Heb. *to me.*

3 And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right, but *there is* ‖ no man *deputed* of the king to heare thee.

‖ Or, *none will heare you from the king* Downward.

4 Absalom said moreover, Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause, might come unto me, and I would do him justice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourty yeares, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee let me go and pay my vow which I have vowed unto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, Assoon as ye heare the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, *that were* called, and they went in their simplicitie, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Davids counsellour, from his citie, *even* from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracie was strong; for the people increased continually with Absalom. 279

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants that *were* with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee; for we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and † bring evil upon us, and smite the citie with the edge of the sword.

† Heb. *thrust.*

15 And the kings servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants *are readie to do* whatsoever my lord the king shall † appoint.

† Heb. *choose*

16 And the king went forth, and all his household † after him: and the king left ten women, *which were* concubines, to keep the house.

† Heb. *at his feet.*

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him; and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou *art* a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day † make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee.

† Heb *make thee wander in going.*

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Go, and passe over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, & all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook ‖ Kidron, and all the people passed over, toward the way of the wilderness.

‖ Called John 18.1. Cedron.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok also, and all the Levites *were* with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God, and they set down the ark of God; and Abiathar went up, untill all the people had done passing out of the citie.

25 And the king said unto Zadok, Carrie back the ark of God into the citie: if I shall finde favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and shew me *both* it, and his habitation.

280

26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee: behold, *here am* I, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

27 The king said also unto Zadok the priest, *Art not* thou a *seer? return into the citie in peace, and your two sonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Jonathan the sonne of Abiathar.

* 1. Sam. 9. 9

28 See, I will tarrie in the plain of the wildernesse, untill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem; and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of *mount* Olivet, † and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went bare-foot: and all the people that *was* with him, covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

† Heb. *going up and weeping.*

31 ¶ And *one* told David, saying, Ahithophel *is* among the conspiratours with Absalom. And David said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishnesse.

32 ¶ And it came to passe that *when* David was come to the top *of the mount*, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom David said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden unto me.

34 But if thou return to the citie, and say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant, O king; *as I have been* thy fathers servant hitherto, so *will* I now also *be* thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsel of Ahithophel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt heare out of the kings house, thou shalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

36 Behold, *they have* there with them their two sonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks *sonne*, and Jonathan Abiathars *sonne*: and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can heare.

37 So Hushai Davids friend came into the citie, and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by presents and false suggestions, obtaineth his masters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curseth David. 9 David with patience abstaineth and restraineth others from revenge. 15 Hushai insinuateth himself into Absaloms counsel. 20 Ahithophels counsel.

AND when David was a little past the top *of the hill*, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses saddled, & upon them two hundred *loaves* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer-fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses *be* for the kings household to ride on, and the bread and summer-fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wildernesse may drink.

3 And the king said, And where *is* thy masters sonne? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine *are* all that *pertained* unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, † I humbly beseech thee *that* I may finde grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

† Heb. *I do obeisance.*

5 ¶ And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name *was* Shimei the sonne of Gera: ‖ he came forth and cursed still as he came.

‖ Or, *he still came forth and cursed.*

6 And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David: and all the people, and all the mightie men *were* on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out thou † bloudy man, and thou man of Belial:

† Heb. *man of bloud.*

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the bloud of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath delivered the kingdome into the hand of Absalom thy sonne: and † behold, thou *art taken* in thy mischief, because thou *art* a bloudie man.

† Heb. *behold thee in thy evil.*

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah unto the king, Why should this *dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over I pray thee, and take off his head.

* 1. Sam. 24. 14. Chap. 9. 8.

10 And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sonnes of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because the LORD hath said unto him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my sonne, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Benjamite *do it*? let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine ‖ † affliction, and that the LORD will requite me good for his cursing this day.

‖ Or, *teares.* † Heb. *eye.*

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hills side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and † cast dust.

† Heb. *dust him with.*

14 And the king, and all the people that *were* with him, came wearie, and refreshed themselves there. *dust.*

15 ¶ And Absalom and all the people the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite,

Archite, Davids friend, was come unto Absalom, that Husai said unto Absalom, † God save the king, God save the king.

Heb. *Let the king live.*

17 And Absalom said to Husai, *Is* this thy kindnesse to thy friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Husai said unto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people and all the men of Israel choose, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom should I serve? *should* I not *serve* in the presence of his sonne? as I have served in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give counsel among you what we shall do.

21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keep the house, and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that *are* with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house, and Absalom went in unto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsel of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † oracle of God: so *was* all the counsel of Ahithophel, both with David and with Absalom.

Heb. *word.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithophels counsel is overthrown by Husai's, according to Gods appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is sent unto David. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himself. 25 Amasa is made captain. 27 David at Mahanaim is furnished with provision.

MOreover, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night.

2 And I will come upon him while he *is* weary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that *are* with him shall flee, and I will smite the king onely.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest, *is* as if all returned: *so* all the people shall be in peace.

Heb. *was it in the eyes, &c.*

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

Heb. *what in his mouth.*

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Husai the Archite also, and let us heare likewise † what he saith.

6 And when Husai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do after his † saying? if not, speak thou.

Heb. *word.*

7 And Husai said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath † given, *is* not good at this time.

Heb. *counsel.*

8 For (said Husai) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, and they *be* † chafed in their mindes, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father *is* a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

Heb. *bitter soul.*

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to passe, when some of them be † overthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

† Heb. *fallen.*

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father *is* a mightie man, and *they* which *be* with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsel, that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude, and † that thou go to battel in thine own person.

† Heb. *that thy face, or presence go, &c.*

12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that *are* with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a citie, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that citie, and we will draw it into the river, untill there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Husai the Archite *is* better then the counsel of Ahithophel: for the LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

† Heb. *commanded.*

15 ¶ Then said Husai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel; and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily passe over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that *are* with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel, (for they might not be seen to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheless, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and spread a covering over the wells mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

20 And when Absaloms servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could

282 not finde *them*, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to passe after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, and passe quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, and all the people that *were* with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his † Heb. *done.* counsel was not †followed, he sadled *his* asse, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to † Heb. *gave charge concerning his house.* his citie, and †put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host in stead of Joab: which Amasa *was* a mans sonne, whose name *was* Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah, Joabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to passe when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the sonne of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the sonne of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

‖ Or, *cups.* 28 Brought beds, and ‖ basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and floure, and parched *corn*, and beans, and lentiles, and parched *pulse*,

29 And hony, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine for David, and for the people that *were* with him, to eat: for they said, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirsty in the wildernesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David viewing the armies in their march, giveth them charge of Absalom. 6 The Israelites are sore smitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Absalom hanging in an oak, is slain by Joab, and cast into a pit. 18 Absaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cushi bring tidings to David. 33 David mourneth for Absalom.

AND David numbred the people that *were* with him, and set captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah Joabs brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you my self also.

† Heb. *set their heart on us?* † Heb. *as ten thousand of us.* 3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not † care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now *thou art* † worth ten thousand of us: therefore now *it is* better that thou † succour us out of the citie. † Heb. *be to succour.*

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best, I will do. And the king stood by the gate-side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, *Deal* gently for my sake with the young man, *even* with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battel was in the wood of Ephraim;

7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand *men*.

8 For the battel was there scattered over the face of all the countrey: and the wood † devoured more people that day, then the sword devoured. † Heb. *multiplied to devoure.*

9 ¶ And Absalom met the servants of David; and Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth, and the mule that *was* under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw *it*, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would have given thee ten *shekels* of silver, and a girdle?

12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should † receive a thousand *shekels* of silver in mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth mine hand against the kings sonne: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, † Beware that none *touch* the young man Absalom. † Heb *weigh upon mine hand.* † Heb. *beware whosoever ye be, &c.*

13 Otherwise, I should have wrought falsehood against mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy self wouldst have set thy self against *me*.

14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus †with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he *was* yet alive in the †midst of the oak. †Heb. *before thee.* † Heb. *heart.*

15 And ten young men that bare Joabs armour, compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Absalom, and cast him into

into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life-time had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which *is* in * the kings dale: for he said, I have no sonne to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called unto this day, Absaloms place.

Gen. 14. 7.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath † avenged him of his enemies.

Heb. *judged him from the hand, &c.*

20 And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not † bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the kings sonne is dead.

Heb. *he a man of tidings.*

21 Then said Joab to Cushi, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cushi bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok yet again to Joab, But † howsoever, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my sonne, seeing that thou hast no tidings ‖ ready?

Heb. *be that may.*

Or, *convenient.*

23 But howsoever *(said he)* let me run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and overran Cushi.

24 And David sat between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neare.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

Heb. *I see his running.*

27 And the watchman said, † Me thinketh the running of the foremost, is like the running of Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok. And the king said, He *is* a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, ‖ † All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath † delivered up the men that lift up their hand against my lord the king.

Or, *peace be to thee.* Heb. *peace.* Heb. *shut.*

Heb. *is there peace?*

29 And the king said, † Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the kings servant, and *me* thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was.*

30 And the king said *unto him*, Turn aside, *and* stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, † Tidings my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

283

† Heb. *tidings is brought.*

32 And the king said unto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do *thee* hurt, be as that young man *is.*

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my sonne Absalom, my sonne, my sonne Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Joab causeth the king to cease his mourning. 9 The Israelites are earnest to bring the king back. 11 David sendeth to the priests to incite them of Judah. 18 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephibosheth excused. 32 Barzillai dismissed, Chimham his sonne is taken into the kings family. 41 The Israelites expostulate with Judah for bringing home the king without them.

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the king was grieved for his sonne.

† Heb. *salvation or deliverance.*

3 And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steal away when they flee in battel.

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my sonne Absalom, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

5 And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines:

6 † In that thou loveſt thine enemies, and hateſt thy friends; for thou haſt declared this day, † that thou regardeſt neither princes, nor ſervants: for this day I perceive, that if Abſalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleaſed thee well.

† Heb. *by loving, &c.*

† Heb. *that princes or ſervants are not to thee.*

7 Now therefore ariſe, go forth, and ſpeak † comfortably unto thy ſervants: for I ſwear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night; and that will be worſe unto thee then all the evil that befell thee from thy youth untill now.

† Heb. *to the heart of thy ſervants.*

8 Then the king roſe, and ſat in the gate: and they told unto all the people, ſaying, Behold, the king doth ſit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Iſrael had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at ſtrife throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The

284 king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philistines, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom whom we anointed over us, is dead in battel: now therefore why † speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

† Heb. are ye silent.

11 ¶ And king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? (seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, even to his house)

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?

13 And say ye to Amasa, *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as *the heart of* one man, so that they sent *this word* unto the king, Return thou and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan: and Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

* 1. Kings 2. 8. 16 ¶ And * Shimei the sonne of Gera, a Benjamite, which *was* of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah, to meet king David.

17 And *there were* a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and * Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sonnes and his twenty servants with him, and they went over Jordan before the king.

* Chap. 16. 1.

18 And there went over a ferry-boat to carrie over the kings household, and to do † what he thought good: and Shimei the sonne of Gera fell down before the king as he was come over Jordan;

† Heb. the good in his eyes.

19 And said unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquitie unto me, neither do thou remember * that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.

* Chap. 16, 5.

20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Joseph, to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah answered and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORDS anointed?

22 And David said, What have I to do with you, ye sonnes of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know, that I *am* this day king over Israel?

23 Therefore the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die: and the king sware unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the sonne of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed, untill the day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to passe when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord O king, my servant deceived me; for thy servant said, I will sadle me an asse, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king, because thy servant *is* lame.

27 And * he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; but my lord the king *is* as an angel of God: do therefore what *is* good in thine eyes.

* Chap. 16. 3.

28 For all *of* my fathers house, were but † dead men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table: what right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

† Heb. men of death.

29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *even* fourescore yeares old, and * he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

* Chap. 17. 27.

33 And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem.

34 And Barzillai said unto the king, † How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem?

† Heb. how many dayes are the yeares of my life?

35 I *am* this day fourescore yeares old: *and* can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I heare any more the voice of singing-men and singing-women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy servant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, *and be buried* by the grave of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy servant Chimham, let him go over with my lord the king, and do to him

him what shall seem good unto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt † require of me, *that* will I do for thee.

† Heb. *choose*

39 And all the people went over Jordan: and when the king was come over, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and have brought the king and his houshold, and all Davids men with him over Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king *is* neare of kinne to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the kings *cost*? or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more *right* in David then ye: why then did ye † despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

Heb. *set at light.*

CHAP. XX.

1 *By occasion of the quarrel, Sheba maketh a party in Israel.* 3 *Davids ten concubines are shut up in perpetuall prison.* 4 *Amasa made captain over Judah, is slain by Joab.* 14 *Joab pursueth Sheba unto Abel.* 16 *A wise woman saveth the citie by Sheba's head.* 23 *Davids officers.*

AND there hapned to be there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba the sonne of Bichri, a Benjamite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the sonne of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, *and* followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his house at Jerusalem, and the king took the ten women *his* *concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them: so they were † shut up unto the day of their death, † living in widowhood.

Chap. 16.

Heb. *a house of ward.*

Heb. *bound.*

Heb. *in widowhood of.*

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, † Assemble me the men of Judah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

Heb. *call.*

5 So Amasa went to assemble *the men of* Judah; but he tarried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the sonne of Bichri do us more harm then did Absalom: take thou thy lords servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and † escape us.

285

† Heb. *deliver himself from our eyes.*

7 And there went out after him Joabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: & they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

* Chap. 8. 18

8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Joabs garment that he had put on, was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle *with* a sword fastened upon his loyns in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, *Art* thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that *was* in Joabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and † strook him not again, and he died: so Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

† Heb. *doubled not his stroke.*

11 And one of Joabs men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he that *is* for David, *let him go* after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in bloud in the mids of the high-way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the high-way into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the high-way, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Beth-maachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they cast up a bank against the citie, and ‖ it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Joab, † battered the wall, to throw it down.

‖ Or, *it stood against the outmost wall.*

† Heb. *marred to throw down.*

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Heare, heare; say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come neare hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come neare unto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Joab? And he answered, I *am he*. Then she said unto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do heare.

18 Then she spake, saying, ‖ They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask *counsel* at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*.

‖ Or, *they plainly spake in the beginning, saying, Surely they will ask of Abel, and so make an end.*

19 I *am one of them that are* peaceable *and* faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a citie, and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swal-

286 low up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Joab answered and said, Farre be it, farre be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

21 The matter *is* not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the sonne of Bichri † by name) hath lift up his hand against the king, *even* against David: deliver him onely, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

† Heb. *by his name.*

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the sonne of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Joab: and he blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the citie, every man to his tent: and Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

† Heb. *were scattered.*

23 ¶ Now * Joab *was* over all the host of Israel: and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites:

* Chap. 8. 16.

24 And Adoram *was* over the tribute: and Jehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ recorder:

‖ Or, *remembrancer.*

25 And Sheva *was* scribe: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the priests:

‖ Or, *a prince.*

26 And Ira also the Jairite was ‖ a chief ruler about David.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The three yeares famine for the Gibeonites, cease, by hanging seven of Sauls sonnes. 10 Rizpahs kindnesse unto the dead. 12 David burieth the bones of Saul and Jonathan in his fathers sepulchre. 15 Foure battels against the Philistines, wherein foure valiants of David slay foure giants.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of David, three yeares, yeare after yeare; and David † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloudy house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

† Heb. *sought the face, &c.*

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah)

* Josh. 9. 3, 16, 17.

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance of the LORD?

‖ Or, *It is not silver nor gold that we have to do with Saul or his house, neither* pertains *it to us to kill, &c.*

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, ‖ We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, *that* will I do for you.

‖ Or, *cut us off.*

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that ‖ devised against us, *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

6 Let seven men of his sonnes be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ *whom* the LORD did choose. And the king said, I will give *them.*

‖ Or, *chosen of the LORD.*

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth the sonne of Jonathan the sonne of Saul, because of * the LORDS oath that *was* between them, between David, & Jonathan the sonne of Saul.

* 1. Sam. 18. 3. and 20. 8, 42.

8 But the king took the two sonnes of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni, and Mephibosheth, and the five sonnes of ‖ Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she † brought up for Adriel the sonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

‖ Or, *Michals sister.*

† Heb. *bare to Adriel.*

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell *all* seven together, and were put to death in the dayes of harvest, in the first *dayes*, in the beginning of barley-harvest.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest, untill water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the aire to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night

* Chap. 3. 7.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And David went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his sonne, from the men of Jabesh-gilead, which had stolen them from the street of Beth-shan, where the * Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa.

* 1. Sam. 31. 10.

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his sonne; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his sonne, buried they in the countrey of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father; and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover, the Philistines had yet warre again with Israel, and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines; and David waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob, which *was* of the sonnes of ‖ the giant, (the weight of whose † spear *weighed* three hundred *shekels* of brasse in weight) he being girded with a new *sword*, thought to have slain David.

‖ Or, *Rapha.*

† Heb. *the staff*, or *the head.*

17 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battel, that thou quench not the † light of Israel.

† Heb. *candle* or *lamp.*

18 * And it came to passe after this, that there was again a battel with the Philistines at

* 1. Chron. 20. 4.

at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew
‖ Or, *Rapha.* Saph, which *was* of the sonnes of ‖ the giant.

19 And there was again a battel in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the sonne
* See 1. Chr. 20.5. of Jaare-oregim a Beth-lehemite, slew * *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear *was* like a weavers beam.

20 And there was yet a battel in Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, foure and twenty in number; and he also was
Or, *Rapha.* born to ‖ the giant.

Or, *reproched.* 21 And when he ‖ defied Israel, Jonathan
1. Sam. 16. 9. the sonne of * Shimea the brother of David slew him.

22 These foure were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXII.

A psalme of thanksgiving for Gods powerfull deliverance, and manifold blessings.

AND David spake unto the LORD the words of this song, in the day *that* the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

Psal. 18. 2, &c. 2 And he said, * The LORD *is* my rock and my fortresse, and my deliverer,

3 The God of my rock, in him will I trust, *he is* my shield, and the horn of my salvation; my high tower, and my refuge, my saviour: thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, *who is* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

Or, *pangs.* Heb. *Belial.* 5 When the ‖ waves of death compassed me: the floods of † ungodly men made me afraid.

Or, *cords.* 6 The ‖ sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

7 In my distresse I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God, and he did heare my voice out of his temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth shook and trembled: the foundations of heaven moved and shook because he was wroth.

Heb. *by.* 9 There went up a smoke † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heavens also and came down: and darknesse *was* under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: and he was seen upon the wings of the winde.

Heb *binding of waters.* 12 And he made darknesse pavilions round about him, † dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightnesse before him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heaven, and the most high uttered his voice.

15 And he sent out arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the chanels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from above, he took me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

‖ Or, *great.* 18 He delivered me from my strong enemie, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his judgements *were* before me: and as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.

† Heb. *to him.* 24 I was also upright † before him, and have kept my self from mine iniquitie.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousnesse: according to my cleannesse † in his eye-sight.

† Heb. *before his eyes.* 26 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy self mercifull, *and* with the upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure: and with the froward thou wilt ‖ shew thy self unsavourie.

‖ Or, *wrestle,* Psal 18. 27.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt save: but thine eyes *are* upon the haughtie, *that* thou mayest bring *them* down.

29 For thou *art* my ‖ lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darknesse.

‖ Or, *candle.*

30 For by thee I have ‖ run through a troup: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

‖ Or, *broken a troup.*

31 As for God, his way *is* perfect, the word of the LORD *is* ‖ tried: he *is* a buckler to all them that trust in him.

‖ Or, *refined,*

32 For who *is* God, save the LORD? and who *is* a rock, save our God?

33 God *is* my strength *and* power: and he † maketh my way perfect.

† Heb. *rid. doth,* or *loosetth.* 34 He † maketh my feet like hindes *feet*: and setteth me upon my high places.

‖ Heb. *equalleth.* 35 He teacheth my hands † to warre: so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

† Heb. *for the warre.* 36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy gentlenesse hath † made me great.

† Heb. *multiplied me.* 37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me: so that my † feet did not slip.

† Heb. *ankles.* 38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not again untill I had consumed them.

288

39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battel: them that rose up against me, hast thou † subdued under me.

† Heb. caused to bowe.

41 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but *there was* none to save: *even* unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth, I did stamp them as the mire of the street, *and* did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me *to be* head of the heathen: a people *which* I knew not, shall serve me.

†Heb. sonnes of the stranger

45 †Strangers shall ‖ † submit themselves unto me: assoon as they heare, they shall be obedient unto me.

‖ Or, yeeld feigned obedience.

46 Strangers shall fade away, and they shall be afraid out of their close places.

† Heb. lie.

47 The LORD liveth, and blessed *be* my rock, and exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation.

†Heb giveth avengement for me.

48 It *is* God that † avengeth me, and that bringeth down the people under me,

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen, and I will sing praises unto thy name.

*Rom. 15. 9.

51 *He is* the tower of salvation for his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and * to his seed for evermore.

*Chap. 7. 12.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David in his last words professeth his faith in Gods promises, to be beyond sense or experience. 6 The different state of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Davids mightie men.

NOw these *be* the last words of David: David the sonne of Jesse said, and the man who was raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, ‖ He that ruleth over men *must be* just, ruling in the fear of God:

‖ Or, *he that ruleth, &c.*

4 And *he shall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the sunne riseth, *even* a morning without clouds; *as* the tender grasse *springing* out of the earth by clear shining after rain.

5 Although my house *be* not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things and sure: for *this is* all my salvation, and all *my* desire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the sonnes* of Belial *shall be* all of them as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man *that* shall touch them, must be † fenced with iron, and the staff of a spear, and they shall be utterly burnt with fire in the *same* place.

† Heb. filled

8 ¶ These *be* the names of the mighty men whom David had; ‖ The Tachmonite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains, (the same *was* Adino the Eznite) ‖ *he lift up his spear* against eight hundred, † whom he slew at one time.

‖ Or, Josheb basshebet the Tachmonite *head of the three.*

9 And after him *was* * Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines *that* were there gathered together to battel, and the men of Israel were gone away.

‖ See 1. Ch. 11. 11.
† Heb. slain
* 1. Chron. 11. 12.

10 He arose, and smote the Philistines untill his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victorie that day, and the people returned after him onely to spoil.

11 And after him *was* * Shammah the sonne of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together ‖ into a troup, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

* 1. Chron. 11. 27.
‖ Or, for foraging.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victorie.

13 And ‖ three of the thirtie chief went down and came to David in the harvest-time, unto the cave of Adullam: and the troup of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

‖ Or, *the three captains over the thirty.*

14 And David *was* then in an hold, & the garison of the Philistines *was* then in Beth-lehem

15 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, which *is* by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David: nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it farre from me, O LORD, that I should do this: *is not this* the bloud of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightie men.

18 And * Abishai the brother of Joab, the sonne of Zeruiah, was chief among three; and he lift up his spear against three hundred, † *and* slew *them*, and had the name among three.

* 1. Chron. 11. 20.
† Heb. slain

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit, he attained not unto the *first* three.

20 And Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, the sonne

† Heb. *great of acts.* † Heb. *lion of God.*

sonne of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he slew two † lion-like men of Moab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

† Heb. *a man of countenance*, or *sight*: called 1. Chr. 11. 23, *a man of great stature.*

21 And he slew an Egyptian, † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

22 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

‖ Or, *honourable among the thirtie.* ‖ Or, *councel.* † Heb. *at his command.* Chap. 2. 18.

23 He was ‖ more honourable then the thirtie, but he attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his ‖ † guard.

24 *Asahel the brother of Joab *was* one of the thirtie: Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

* 1. Chron. 11. 27.

26 Helez the *Paltite, Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the sonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the sonne of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ Or, *valleys.* ‖ brooks of Gaash,

31 Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the sonnes of Jashen, Jonathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the sonne of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the sonne of Ahasbai, the sonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the sonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite, armour-bearer to Joab the sonne of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 David tempted by Satan, forceth Joab to number the people. 5 The captains in nine moneths and twenty dayes, bring the musters of thirteen hundred thousand fighting men. 10 David having three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, and chooseth the three dayes pestilence. 15 After the death of threescore and ten thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem. 18 David by Gads direction purchaseth Araunahs threshing-floore; where having sacrificed, the plague stayeth.

‖ Satan. See 1. Chron. 21. 1.

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and ‖ he moved David against them, to say, Go number Israel & Judah.

2 For the king said to Joab the captain of the host, which *was* with him, ‖ Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

‖ Or, *come passe.* 289

3 And Joab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God adde unto the people (how many soever they be) an hundred-fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the kings word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host: and Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city that *lieth* in the midst of the ‖ river of Gad, and toward Jazer.

‖ Or, *valley.*

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim-hodshi; and they came to Dan-jaan, and about to Zidon,

‖ Or, *nether land newly inhabited.*

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, *even* to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine moneths and twenty dayes.

9 And Joab gave up the summe of the number of the people unto the king, and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And Davids heart smote him, after that he had numbred the people: and David said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquitie of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, Davids seer, saying,

12 Go and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; choose thee one of them, that I may *do it* unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him and said unto him, Shall seven yeares of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three dayes pestilence in thy land? now advise and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

14 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are ‖ great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, *many.*

15 So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning even to the time appointed:

290 pointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-ſheba, ſeventie thouſand men.

16 And when the angel ſtretched out his hand upon Jeruſalem to deſtroy it, * the LORD repented him of the evil, and ſaid to the angel that deſtroyed the people, It is enough: ſtay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threſhing-place of Araunah the Jebuſite.

* 1. Sam. 15. 11.

17 And David ſpake unto the LORD when he ſaw the angel that ſmote the people, and ſaid, Lo, I have ſinned, and I have done wickedly: but theſe ſheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be againſt me, and againſt my fathers houſe.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and ſaid unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD, in the threſhing-floore of Araunah the Jebuſite.

19 And David, according to the ſaying of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and ſaw the king and his ſervants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out and bowed himſelf before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah ſaid, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his ſervant? And David ſaid, To buy the threſhing-floore of thee to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

22 And Araunah ſaid unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what ſeemeth good unto him: behold, *here be* oxen for burnt-ſacrifice, and threſhing-inſtruments, and *other* inſtruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All theſe things did Araunah, *as* a king, give unto the king: and Araunah ſaid unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king ſaid unto Araunah, Nay; but I will ſurely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God, of that which doth coſt me nothing. So David bought the threſhing-floore and the oxen, for fifty ſhekels of ſilver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings: ſo the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was ſtayed from Iſrael.

The firſt book of the *KINGS*, commonly called, The third book of the *KINGS*.

CHAP. I.

¶ *Abiſhag cheriſheth David in his extreme age.* 5 *Adonijah, Davids darling, uſurpeth the kingdome.* 11 *By the counſel of Nathan,* 15 *Bath-ſheba moveth the king,* 22 *and Nathan ſecondeth her.* 28 *David renewеth his oath to Bath-ſheba.* 32 *Solomon by Davids appointment, being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph.* 41 *Jonathan bringing theſe news, Adonijahs gueſts flee.* 50 *Adonijah fleeing to the horns of the altar, upon his good behaviour is diſmiſſed by Solomon.*

NOw king David was old, *and* † ſtricken in yeares; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

† Heb. *entred into dayes.*

2 Wherefore his ſervants ſaid unto him, † Let there be ſought for my lord the king † a young virgin, and let her ſtand before the king, and let her † cheriſh him, and let her lie in thy boſome, that my lord the king may get heat.

† Heb. *let them ſeek.* † Heb. *a damſel, a virgin.* † Heb. *be a cheriſher unto him.*

3 So they ſought for a fair damſel throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael, and found Abiſhag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damſel *was* very fair, and cheriſhed the king, and miniſtred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith exalted himſelf, ſaying, I will † be king: and he prepared him chariots and horſemen, and fifty men to run before him.

† Heb. *reigne.*

6 And his father had not diſpleaſed him † at any time, in ſaying, Why haſt thou done ſo? and he alſo *was* a very goodly man; and *his mother* bare him after Abſalom.

† Heb. *from his dayes.*

7 And † he conferred with Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the prieſt: and they † following Adonijah helped *him.*

† Heb. *his words were with Joab.* † Heb. *helped after Adonijah.*

8 But Zadok the prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah ſlew ſheep and oxen and fat cattel, by the ſtone of Zoheleth, which *is* by ‖ En-rogel, and called all his brethren the kings ſonnes, and all the men of Judah the kings ſervants.

‖ Or, *the well Rogel.*

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 Wherefore Nathan ſpake unto Bath-ſheba the mother of Solomon, ſaying, Haſt thou

thou not heard that Adonijah the ſonne of
a. Sam. 3. 4. * Haggith doth reigne, and David our lord knoweth *it* not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counſel, that thou mayeſt ſave thine own life, and the life of thy ſonne Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and ſay unto him, Didſt not thou, my lord, O king, ſwear unto thine handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkeſt there with the king, I will alſo come in after thee, and
Heb. *fill* † confirm thy words.
it.

15 ¶ And Bath-ſheba went in unto the king, into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abiſhag the Shunammite miniſtred unto the king.

16 And Bath-ſheba bowed, and did obei-
Heb. *What* ſance unto the king: and the king ſaid, † What
thee? wouldſt thou?

17 And ſhe ſaid unto him, My lord, thou ſwareſt by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, *ſaying*, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the king, thou knoweſt *it* not.

19 And he hath ſlain oxen, and fat cattel, and ſheep in abundance, and hath called all the ſonnes of the king, and Abiathar the prieſt, and Joab the captain of the hoſt: but Solomon thy ſervant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Iſrael *are* upon thee, that thou ſhouldeſt tell them who ſhall ſit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwiſe it ſhall come to paſſe, when my lord the king ſhall ſleep with his fathers, that I and my ſonne Solomon ſhall be counted
Heb. *ſinners.* † offenders.

22 ¶ And lo, while ſhe yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet alſo came in.

23 And they told the king, ſaying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himſelf before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan ſaid, My lord, O king, haſt thou ſaid, Adonijah ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath ſlain oxen, and fat cattel, and ſheep in abundance, and hath called all the kings ſonnes, and the captains of the hoſt, and Abiathar the prieſt; and behold, they eat and drink before him, and ſay, † God ſave king Adonijah.
Heb. *Let king Adonijah live.*

26 But me, *even* me thy ſervant, and Zadok the prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, and thy ſervant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou haſt not ſhewed it unto thy ſervant, who ſhould ſit on the throne of my lord the king after him? 291

28 ¶ Then king David anſwered and ſaid, Call me Bath-ſheba: and ſhe came † into the kings preſence, and ſtood before the king.
† Heb. *before the king.*

29 And the king ſware, and ſaid, *As* the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my ſoul out of all diſtreſſe,

30 Even as I ſware unto thee by the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne in my ſtead; even ſo will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bath-ſheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and ſaid, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 ¶ And king David ſaid, Call me Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king alſo ſaid unto them, Take with you the ſervants of your lord, and cauſe Solomon my ſonne to ride upon † mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.
† Heb. *which belongeth to me.*

34 And let Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, anoint him there king over Iſrael: and blow ye with the trumpet, and ſay, God ſave king Solomon.

35 Then ye ſhall come up after him, that he may come and ſit upon my throne; for he ſhall be king in my ſtead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Iſrael, and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada anſwered the king, and ſaid, Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king ſay ſo *too*.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even ſo be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater than the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and cauſed Solomon to ride upon king Davids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the prieſt took an horn of oyl out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people ſaid, God ſave king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with ‖ pipes, and rejoyced with great joy, ſo that the earth rent with the ſound of them.
‖ Or, *flutes.*

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the gueſts that *were* with him, heard *it* as they had made an end of eating: and when Joab heard the ſound of the trumpet, he ſaid, Wherefore *is* this noiſe of the city, being in an uprore?

42 And while he yet ſpake, behold, Jonathan the

292 the ſonne of Abiathar the prieſt came, and Adonijah ſaid unto him, Come in, for thou *art* a valiant man, and bringeſt good tidings.

43 And Jonathan anſwered and ſaid to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath ſent with him Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have cauſed him to ride upon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoycing, ſo that the city rang again: this *is* the noiſe that ye have heard.

46 And alſo Solomon ſitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreover, the kings ſervants came to bleſſe our lord king David, ſaying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne: and the king bowed himſelf upon the bed.

48 And alſo thus ſaid the king, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, which hath given *one* to ſit on my throne this day, mine eyes even ſeeing *it*.

49 And all the gueſts that *were* with Adonijah, were afraid, and roſe up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared becauſe of Solomon, and aroſe, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, ſaying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, ſaying, Let king Solomon ſwear unto me to day, that he will not ſlay his ſervant with the ſword.

52 And Solomon ſaid, If he will ſhew himſelf a worthy man, there ſhall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedneſſe ſhall be found in him, he ſhall die.

53 So king Solomon ſent, and they brought him down from the altar; and he came and bowed himſelf to king Solomon: and Solomon ſaid unto him, Go to thine houſe.

CHAP. II.

1 David having given a charge to Solomon, 3 of religiouſneſſe, 5 of Joab, 7 of Barzillai, 8 of Shimei, 10 dieth. 12 Solomon ſucceedeth. 13 Adonijah, moving Bath-ſheba to ſue unto Solomon for Abiſhag, is put to death. 16 Abiathar having his life given him, is deprived of the prieſthood. 28 Joab fleeing to the horns of the altar, is there ſlain. 35 Benaiah is put in Joabs room, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Jeruſalem, by occaſion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

NOw the dayes of David drew nigh, that he ſhould die; and he charged Solomon his ſonne, ſaying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou ſtrong therefore, and ſhew thy ſelf a man.

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, to keep his ſtatutes *and* his commandments and his judgements and his teſtimonies, as it is written in the law of Moſes, that thou mayeſt *‖ proſper in all that thou doeſt, and whitherſoever thou turneſt thy ſelf:

* Deut. 29 9. Joſh. 1. 7. ‖ Or, *do wiſely.*

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he ſpake concerning me, ſaying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, with all their heart and with all their ſoul, * there ſhall not † fail thee (ſaid he) a man on the throne of Iſrael.

* 2. Sam. 7. 12. † Heb. *be cut off from thee from the throne.*

5 Moreover, thou knoweſt alſo what Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what he did to the two captains of the hoſts of Iſrael, unto * Abner the ſonne of Ner, and unto * Amaſa the ſonne of Jether, whom he ſlew, and †ſhed the bloud of warre in peace, and put the bloud of warre upon his girdle that *was* about his loyns, and in his ſhoes that *were* on his feet.

* 2. Sam. 3. 27. * 2. Sam. 20. 10. † Heb. *put.*

6 Do therefore according to thy wiſdome, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But ſhew kindneſſe unto the ſonnes of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of thoſe that eat at thy table: for ſo they came to me when I fled becauſe of Abſalom thy brother

* 2. Sam. 19. 31.

8 And behold, *thou haſt* with thee * Shimei the ſonne of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which curſed me with a † grievous curſe, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I ſware to him by the LORD, ſaying, * I will not put thee to death with the ſword.

* 2. Sam. 16. 5. †Heb *ſtrong* * 2. Sam. 19. 23.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltleſſe: for thou *art* a wiſe man, and knoweſt what thou oughteſt to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with bloud.

10 So * David ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

* Acts 2. 29. and 13. 36.

11 And the dayes that David * reigned over Iſrael, *were* fourty yeares: ſeven yeares reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeares reigned he in Jeruſalem.

* 2. Sam. 5. 4. 1. Chron. 29. 26, 27.

12 ¶ * Then ſat Solomon upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdome was eſtabliſhed greatly.

* 2. Chron. 29. 23.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith came to Bath-ſheba the mother of Solomon, and ſhe ſaid, Comeſt thou peaceably? And he ſaid, Peaceably.

14 He ſaid moreover, I have ſomewhat to ſay unto thee. And ſhe ſaid, Say on.

15 And he ſaid, Thou knoweſt that the kingdome was mine, and that all Iſrael ſet their faces on me, that I ſhould reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers:

brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

Heb. turn away my face.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, † deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king (for he will not say thee nay) that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bath-sheba said, Well, I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bath-sheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah: and the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the kings mother; and she sat on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, *I pray thee* say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdome also; (for he *is* mine elder brother) even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the sonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore, *as* the LORD liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an house, as he * promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

* 2.Sam.7. 13.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields, for thou *art* † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou bearest the ark of the Lord GOD before David my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

† Heb. a man of death.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the LORD; that he might * fulfill the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

* Sam.2. 35.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab, (for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom) and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, *he is* by the altar: then Solomon sent Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, saying, Go fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; that thou mayest take away the innocent bloud which Joab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall return his bloud upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better then he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing *thereof, to wit,* * Abner the sonne of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and * Amasa the sonne of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

* 2.Sam.3. 27. * 2. Sam. 20. 10.

33 Their bloud shall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne shall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him; and he was buried in his own house in the wilderneſſe.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada in his room over the host; and Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent, and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Build thee an house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certain, that thou shalt surely die: thy bloud shall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei said unto the king, The saying *is* good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many dayes.

39 And it came to passe at the end of three yeares, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto Achish sonne of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose and sadled his asse, and went to Gath to Achish to seek his servants: and Shimei went and brought his servants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou

thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The word *that* I have heard, *is* good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said moreover to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednesse which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore the LORD shall return thy wickednesse upon thine own head;

45 And king Solomon *shall be* blessed, and the throne of David shall be established before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, which went out and fell upon him, that he died: and the kingdome was established in the hand of Solomon.

* 2.Chron.1. 1

CHAP. III.

1 Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter. 2 High places being in use, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon. 5 Solomon at Gibeon, in the choice which God gave him, preferring wisdome, obtaineth wisdome, riches, and honour. 16 Solomons judgement between the two harlots, maketh him renowned.

* Chap.7.8. AND * Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaohs daughter and brought her into the city of David, untill he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Jerusalem round about.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the LORD, untill those dayes.

3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of David his father: onely he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that *was* the great high place: a thousand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great ‖ mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth and in righteousnesse, and in uprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindnesse, that thou hast given him a sonne to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

‖ Or, *bounty.*

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king in stead of David my father: and I *am* but a little childe: I know not how to go out or come in.

8 And thy servant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbred nor counted for multitude.

* 2.Chron. 1.10.

9 * Give therefore thy servant an † understanding heart, to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

† Heb. *hearing.*

10 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy self † long life: neither hast asked riches for thy self, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy self understanding † to discern judgement;

† Heb. *many dayes.*

† Heb. *to hear.*

12 Behold, I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

13 And I have also * given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honour: so that there ‖ shall not be any among the kings like unto thee, all thy dayes.

* Matth.6.33. Wisd.7.11

‖ Or, *hath not been.*

14 And if thou wilt walk in my wayes, to keep my statutes and my commandments, * as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

* Chap.15.5.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream: and he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women *that were* harlots, unto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was delivered of a childe, with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we *were* together; *there was* no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this womans childe died in the night; because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took my sonne from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosome, and laid her dead childe in my bosome.

21 And when I rose in the morning to give my childe suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my sonne, which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living *is* my sonne, and the dead *is* thy sonne: and this said, No; but the dead *is* thy sonne, and the living is my sonne. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This *is* my sonne that liveth, and thy sonne *is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy sonne *is* the dead, and my sonne *is* the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword.

And

And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living childe in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the living childe *was*, unto the king, (for her bowels † yerned upon her sonne) and she said, O my lord, give her the living childe, and in no wise slay it: but the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, *but* divide *it*.

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living childe, and in no wise slay it: she *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the judgement which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdome of God *was* † in him, to do judgement.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Solomons princes.* 7 *His twelve officers for provision.* 20, 24 *The peace and largeness of his kingdome.* 22 *His daily provision.* 26 *His stables.* 29 *His wisdome.*

SO king Solomon was king over all Israel.

2 And these *were* the princes which he had, Azariah the sonne of Zadok, ‖ the priest:

3 Elihoreph and Ahiah, the sonnes of Shisha, ‖ scribes: Jehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud, the ‖ recorder:

4 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the host: and Zadok & Abiathar *were* the priests

5 And Azariah the sonne of Nathan *was* over the officers: and Zabud the sonne of Nathan *was* principall officer, & the kings friend:

6 And Ahishar *was* over the household: and * Adoniram the sonne of Abda *was* over the ‖ tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man his moneth in a yeare made provision.

8 And these *are* their names: ‖ The sonne of Hur, in mount Ephraim.

9 ‖ The sonne of Dekar, in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-beth-hanan.

10 ‖ The sonne of Hesed, in Aruboth, to him *pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher.

11 ‖ The sonne of Abinadab, in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

12 Baana the sonne of Ahilud, to him *pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, even unto *the place that is* beyond Jokneam.

13 ‖ The sonne of Geber, in Ramoth-gilead, to him *pertained* the towns of Jair the sonne of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *also pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Bashan, threescore great cities with walls, and brasen barres.

14 Ahinadab the sonne of Iddo *had* ‖ Mahanaim. 295 ‖ Or, *to Mahanaim.*

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; he also took Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the sonne of Hushai *was* in Asher and in Aloth.

17 Jehoshaphat the sonne of Paruah, in Issachar.

18 Shimei the sonne of Elah, in Benjamin.

19 Geber the sonne of Uri *was* in the country of Gilead, *in* the country of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan; and he *was* the onely officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Judah and Israel *were* many, as the sand which *is* by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merrie.

21 And * Solomon reigned over all kingdomes, from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served Solomon all the dayes of his life. * Ecclus 47. 13.

22 ¶ And Solomons † provision for one day, was thirty † measures of fine floure, and three-score measures of meal, † Heb. *bread.* † Heb. *cors.*

23 Ten fat oxen, and twentie oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside harts, and roe-bucks, and fallow-deere, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all *the region* on this side the river, from Tiphsah even to Azzah over all the kings on this side the river: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Judah and Israel dwelt † safely, every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the dayes of Solomon. † Heb. *confidently.*

26 ¶ And * Solomon had fourty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen. * 2. Chron. 9. 25.

27 And those officers provided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomons table, every man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and ‖ dromedaries brought they unto the place where *the officers* were, every man according to his charge. ‖ Or, *mules*, or *swift beasts.*

29 ¶ And * God gave Solomon wisdome and understanding, exceeding much, and largenesse of heart, even as the sand that *is* on the sea-shore. * Ecclus 47. 14, 15, 16.

30 And Solomons wisdome excelled the wisdome of all the children of the east-countrey, and all the wisdome of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand proverbs: and his songs were a thousand and five.

33 And

296

33 And he ſpake of trees, from the cedar-tree that *is* in Lebanon, even unto the hyſſope that ſpringeth out of the wall: he ſpake alſo of beaſts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fiſhes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wiſdome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wiſdome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram ſending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpoſe to build the temple, and deſired to furniſh him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram bleſſing God for Solomon, and requeſting food for his family, furniſheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workmen and labourers.

AND Hiram king of Tyre ſent his ſervants unto Solomon; (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father) for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

* 1. Chron. 2. 3. 2 And * Solomon ſent to Hiram, ſaying,

3 Thou knoweſt how that David my father could not build an houſe unto the name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on every ſide, untill the LORD put them under the ſoles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me reſt on every ſide, *ſo that there is* neither adverſarie, nor evil occurrent.

† Heb. *ſay.* * 2. Sam. 7. 13. 1. Chron. 22. 10. 5 And behold, I † purpoſe to build an houſe unto the name of the LORD my God, * as the LORD ſpake unto David my father, ſaying, Thy ſonne, whom I will ſet upon thy throne in thy room, he ſhall build an houſe unto my name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon, and my ſervants ſhall be with thy ſervants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy ſervants, according to all that thou ſhalt † appoint: for thou knoweſt that *there is* not among us any that can skill to hew timber, like unto the Sidonians.

† Heb. *ſay.*

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoyced greatly, and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wiſe ſonne over this great people.

8 And Hiram ſent to Solomon, ſaying, I have † conſidered the things which thou ſenteſt to me for: *and* I will do all thy deſire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of firre.

† Heb. *heard.*

9 My ſervants ſhall bring *them* down from Lebanon unto the ſea: and I will convey them by ſea in flotes, unto the place that thou ſhalt † appoint me, and will cauſe them to be diſcharged there, and thou ſhalt receive *them:* and thou ſhalt accompliſh my deſire, in giving food for my houſhold.

† Heb. *ſend.*

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees, and firre-trees, *according* to all his deſire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thouſand † meaſures of wheat for food to his houſhold, and twenty meaſures of pure oyl: thus gave Solomon to Hiram yeare by yeare.

† Heb. *cors.*

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wiſdome, * as he promiſed him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

* Chap. 3. 12

13 ¶ And king Solomon raiſed a † levie out of all Iſrael; and the levie was thirty thouſand men.

† Heb. *tribute* of men

14 And he ſent them to Lebanon, ten thouſand a moneth by courſes: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and * Adoniram *was* over the levie.

* Chap. 4. 6

15 And Solomon had threeſcore and ten thouſand that bare burdens, and foureſcore thouſand hewers in the mountains:

16 Beſides the chief of Solomons officers which *were* over the work, three thouſand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great ſtones, coſtly ſtones, *and* hewed ſtones, to lay the foundation of the houſe.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the‖ ſtone-ſquarers: ſo they prepared timber and ſtones to build the houſe.

‖ Or, *Giblites*, as, Ezek. 27. 9.

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of Solomons temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 Gods promiſe unto it. 15 The cieling and adorning of it. 23 The cherubims. 31 The doores. 36 The court. 37 The time of building it.

AND * it came to paſſe in the foure hundred and foureſcore yeare after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeare of Solomons reigne over Iſrael, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the ſecond moneth, that he † began to build the houſe of the LORD.

* 2. Chron. 3. 1. † Heb. *built.*

2 And the houſe which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threeſcore cubits, and the breadth thereof twentie *cubits*, and the height thereof thirtie cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the houſe, twentie cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the houſe; and ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof, before the houſe.

4 And for the houſe he made ‖ windows of narrow lights.

‖ Or, *windowes broad* within *and narrow* without, or *skewed* and *cloſed.*

5 ¶ And ‖ againſt the wall of the houſe he built † chambers round about, *againſt* the walls of the houſe round about, *both* of the temple, and of the oracle: and he made † chambers round about.

‖ Or, *upon* or *joyning.* † Heb. *floore.* † Heb. *ribs.*

6 The nethermoſt chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* ſix cubits broad, and the third *was* ſeven cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the houſe he made † narrowed reſts

† Heb. *narrowings*, or *rebatements.*

rests round about, that *the beams* should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer, nor ax, *nor* any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber *was* in the right † side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house and finished it; and covered the house ‖ with beams and boards of cedar.

10 And *then* he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 *Concerning* this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgements, and keep all my commandments to walk in them: then will I perform my word with thee, * which I spake unto David thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, & finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, ‖ both the floore of the house, and the walls of the cieling: *and* he covered *them* on the inside with wood, and covered the floore of the house with planks of firre.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floore, and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built *them* for it within, *even* for the oracle, *even* for the most holy *place*.

17 And the house, that *is*, the temple before it, was fourtie cubits *long*.

18 And the cedar of the house within *was* carved with ‖ knops, and † open flowers: all *was* cedar, there was no stone seen.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forepart *was* twentie cubits in length, and twentie cubits in breadth, and twentie cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with † pure gold, and *so* covered the altar *which was* of cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition, by the chains of gold before the oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, untill he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that *was* by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the oracle he made two cherubims of ‖ † olive-tree, *each* ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits *was* the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other *were* ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub *was* ten cubits: both the cherubims *were* of one measure, & one cise.

26 The height of the one cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house; and * ‖ they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims, and palm-trees, and † open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floore of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the oracle he made doores of olive-tree: the lintel *and* side-posts *were* ‖ a fifth part *of the wall*.

32 The ‖ two doores also *were* of olive-tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and † open flowers, and overlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm-trees.

33 So also made he for the doore of the temple, posts of olive-tree ‖ a fourth part *of the wall*.

34 And the two doores *were* of firre-tree: the two leaves of the one doore *were* folding, and the two leaves of the other doore *were* folding.

35 And he carved *thereon* cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers: and covered *them* with gold, fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar-beams.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeare was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleventh yeare, in the moneth Bul, (which *is* the eighth moneth) was the house finished ‖ throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was he seven yeares in building.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The building of Solomons house,* 2 *of the house of Lebanon,* 6 *of the porch of pillars,* 7 *of the porch of judgement,* 8 *of the house for Pharaohs daughter.* 13 *Hirams work of the two pillars,* 23 *of the molten sea,* 27 *of the ten bases,* 38 *of the ten lavers,* 40 *and all the vessels.*

BUt Solomon was building his own house * thirteen yeares, and he finished all his house.

* Chap. 9. 10.

Heb. *shoulder.*

Or, *the vault-beams of the cieling with cedar.*

Sam. 7.

Chron. 22.

Or, *from floore of house unto the walls, and to v. 16.*

Or, *gourds.*

Heb. *open-flowers.*

Heb. *pure.*

Or, *olive.*

Heb. *trees of oyl.*

Or, *the cherubims stretched forth their wings.*

Heb. *openings of flowers.*

Or, *five-square.*

Or, *leaves of the doores.*

Heb. *openings of flowers.*

Or, *foure-square.*

Or, *with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.*

298 2 ¶ He built also the house of the forrest of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* a hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubits, and the height thereof thirtie cubits, upon foure rows of cedar-pillars, with cedar-beams upon the pillars.

3 And *it was* covered with cedar above upon the † beams, that *lay* on fourty five pillars, fifteen in a row. † Heb. *ribs.*

4 And *there were* windows in three rows, and † light *was* against light *in* three ranks. † Heb. *sight against sight.*

5 And all the ‖ doores and posts *were* square, with the windows: and light *was* against light in three ranks. ‖ Or, *spaces and pillars were square in prospect.*

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirtie cubits: and the porch *was* ‖ before them: and the *other* pillars and the thick beam *were* ‖ before them. ‖ Or, *according to them.* ‖ Or, *according to them.*

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgement: and *it was* covered with cedar † from one side of the floore to the other. † Heb. *from floore to floore*

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like work: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (* whom he had taken *to wife*) like unto this porch. * Chap. 3. 1.

9 All these *were* of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and *so* on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *even* great stones; stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above *were* costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and cedars.

12 And the great court round about, *was* with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar-beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* † a widows sonne of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse, and he was filled with wisdome and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brasse; and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work. † Heb. *the sonne of a widow woman.*

15 For he † cast two pillars of brasse, of eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits did compasse either of them about. † Heb. *fashioned.*

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* five cubits, and the height of the other chapiter *was* five cubits:

17 *And* nets of checker-work, and wreathes of chain-work, for the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapiter, and seven for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one net-work, to cover the chapiters that *were* upon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* upon the top of the pillars, *were* of lilie-work in the porch, foure cubits.

20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars *had pomegranates* also above, over against the belly which *was* by the net-work: and the pomegranates *were* two hundred, in rows round about upon the other chapiter.

21 * And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz. * 2. Chron. 3. 17. ‖ That is, *he shall establish.* ‖ That is, *in it is strength.*

22 And upon the top of the pillars *was* lilie-work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten sea, ten cubits † from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height *was* five cubits: and a line of thirtie cubits did compasse it round about. † Heb. *from his brim to his brim.*

24 And under the brim of it round about *there were* knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, * compassing the sea round about: the knops *were* cast in two rows, when it was cast. * 2. Chron. 4. 3.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it *was* an hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brasse, foure cubits *was* the length of one base, and foure cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases *was* on this *manner:* They had borders, and the borders *were* between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges *were* lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges, *there was* a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen *were* certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had foure brasen wheels, and plates of brasse: and the foure corners thereof had undersetters: under the laver *were* undersetters molten, at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter and

and above *was* a cubit: but the mouth thereof *was* round *after* the work of the baſe, a cubit and an half: and alſo upon the mouth of it *were* gravings with their borders, foure-ſquare, not round.

32 And under the borders *were* foure wheels: and the axle-trees of the wheels *were* † joyned to the baſe, and the height of a wheel *was* a cubit and half a cubit.

† Heb. *in his baſe.*

33 And the work of the wheels *was* like the work of a chariot-wheel: their axle-trees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their ſpokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* foure underſetters to the foure corners of one baſe: and the underſetters *were* of the very baſe it ſelf.

35 And in the top of the baſe *was there* a round compaſſe of half a cubit high: and on the top of the baſe, the ledges thereof and the borders thereof *were* of the ſame.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm-trees, according to the † proportion of every one, and additions round about.

† Heb. *nakedneſſe.*

37 After this manner he made the ten baſes: all of them had one caſting, one meaſure, *and* one ciſe.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers of braſſe: one laver contained fourty baths: *and* every laver was foure cubits: *and* upon every one of the ten baſes, one laver.

39 And he put five baſes on the right † ſide of the houſe, and five on the left ſide of the houſe: and he ſet the ſea on the right ſide of the houſe eaſt-ward, over againſt the ſouth.

† Heb. *boulder.*

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers, and the ſhovels, and the baſons: ſo Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the houſe of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowls of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars;

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, *even* two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that *were* † upon the pillars:

† Heb. *upon the face.*

43 And the ten baſes, and ten lavers on the baſes:

44 And one ſea, and twelve oxen under the ſea:

45 And the pots, and the ſhovels, and the baſons: and all theſe veſſels which Hiram made to king Solomon, for the houſe of the LORD, *were* of † bright braſſe.

† Heb. *made bright, or scoured.*

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king caſt them † in the clay-ground, between Succoth and Zarthan.

† Heb. *in the thickneſſe of the ground.*

47 And Solomon left all the veſſels *unweighed*, † becauſe they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the braſſe † found out. 299

† Heb. *for the exceeding multitude.*

† Heb. *ſearched.*

48 And Solomon made all the veſſels that *pertained* unto the houſe of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the ſhew-bread *was*,

49 And the candleſticks of pure gold, five on the right *ſide*, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowls, and the ſnuffers, and the baſons, and the ſpoons, and the † cenſers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doores of the inner houſe, the moſt holy *place*, *and* for the doores of the houſe, *to wit*, of the temple.

† Heb. *aſperſoirs.*

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things, * which David his father had dedicated; *even* the ſilver, and the gold, and the veſſels did he put among the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. *holy things of David.*

* 2. Chron. 5. 1.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The feaſt of the dedication of the temple.* 12, 54 *Solomons bleſſing.* 22 *Solomons prayer.* 62 *His ſacrifice of peace-offerings.*

THen * Solomon aſſembled the elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chief of the fathers of the children of Iſrael, unto king Solomon, in Jeruſalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which *is* Zion.

* 2. Chron. 5. 2.

† Heb. *princes.*

2 And all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelves unto king Solomon, at the feaſt in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the ſeventh moneth.

3 And all the elders of Iſrael came, and the prieſts took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy veſſels that *were* in the tabernacle, even thoſe did the prieſts and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Iſrael, that were aſſembled unto him, were with him before the ark, ſacrificing ſheep, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the prieſts brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the houſe to the moſt holy *place*, *even* under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims ſpread forth *their* two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the ſtaves thereof above.

300

8 And they drew out the staves, that the †Heb. *heads.* ‖Or, *ark:* as 2 Chron 5. 9. †ends of the staves were seen out in the ‖ holy *place* before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

*Deut.10.5. 9 *There was* nothing in the ark * save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at ‖ Or, *where.* Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud * Exod.40. 34. * filled the house of the LORD,

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

*2.Chron.6. 1. 12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD *said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

13 I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a settled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: (and all the congregation of Israel stood)

15 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house that *2.Sam.7. 8. my name might be therein; but I chose * David to be over my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father, to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart:

19 Nevertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne that shall come forth out of thy loyns, he shall build the house unto my name

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

*2.Chron.6. 12. 22 ¶ And Solomon stood before * the altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven:

*2.Mac.2. 8. 23 And he said, *LORD God of Israel, *there is* no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants, that walk before thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him, saying, *† There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; † so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou hast walked before me:

* Chap. 2. 4. 2 Sam. 7. 12. † Heb. *thy shall not be cut off unto thee a man from my sight.* † Heb. *one if.*

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee, how much lesse this house that I have builded?

28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy servant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, *even* toward the place of which thou hast said, * My name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make ‖ towards this place.

* Deut. 12. 11. ‖ Or, *in this place.*

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray ‖ towards this place: and heare thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and when thou heares, forgive.

‖ Or, *in this place.*

31 ¶ If any man trespasse against his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

† Heb. *and he require a oath of him.*

32 Then heare thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head, and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousnesse.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall turn again to thee, and confesse thy name, and pray, and make supplication unto thee ‖ in this house:

‖ Or, *towards.*

34 Then heare thou in heaven, and forgive the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land, which thou gavest unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy name, and turn from their sinne, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then heare thou in heaven, and forgive the sinne of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way

wherein

wherein they should walk, and give rain upon thy land which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, *or* if there be caterpiller; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their ‖ cities, whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness *there be*;

Or, *iwisdition.*

38 What prayer and supplication soever be *made* by any man, *or* by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands towards this house:

39 Then heare thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his wayes, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, *even* thou onely knowest the hearts of all the children of men)

40 That they may fear thee all the dayes that they live, in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

41 Moreover, concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a farre countrey, for thy names sake;

42 (For they shall heare of thy great name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arm) when he shall come and pray towards this house:

43 Heare thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as *do* thy people Israel, and that they may know that † this house which I have builded, is called by thy name.

Heb. *thy ame is called pon this ouse.*

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battel against their enemie, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the LORD † toward the citie which thou hast chosen, and toward the house that I have built for thy name:

Heb. *the ay of the tie.*

45 Then heare thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their ‖ cause.

Or, *right.*

46 If they sinne against thee, (* for *there is* no man that sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives, unto the land of the enemy, farre or neare;

2. Chron. 6. 6. ccles 7. 20. John 1. 8, 10.

47 *Yet* if they shall † bethink themselves, in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, saying, We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have committed wickedness;

Heb. *bring ack to their art.*

48 And *so* return unto thee with all their heart and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the citie which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling-place, and maintain their ‖ cause, 301

‖ Or, *right.*

50 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and give them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the mids of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, *to be* thine inheritance, * as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

* Exod. 19. 5

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread up to heaven.

55 And he stood, and blessed all the congregation of Israel, with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

† Heb. *fallen.*

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us:

58 That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgements, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel † at all times, as the matter shall require:

† Heb. *the thing of a day in his day.*

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God, *and that there is* none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 ¶ And * the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

* 2. Chron. 7. 4.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the

302

king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

* 2. Chron. 7.7.

64 *The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings: because the brasen altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven dayes and seven dayes, *even* fourteen dayes.

66 On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they ||blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyfull and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

|| Or, thanked

CHAP. IX.

1 God's covenant in a vision with Solomon. 10 The mutuall presents of Solomon and Hiram. 15 In Solomons works the Gentiles were his bond-men, the Israelites honourable servants. 24 Pharaohs daughter removeth to her house. 25 Solomons yearly solemn sacrifices. 26 His navy fetcheth gold from Ophir.

* 2. Chron. 7.11.

AND * it came to passe when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to do,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon
* Chap. 3.5. the second time, * as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this
* Chap. 8. 29. house which thou hast built, * to put my name there for ever, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart and in uprightnesse, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, *and* wilt keep my statutes and my judgements:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy
* 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. Chron. 22.10. kingdome upon Israel for ever, * as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

6 *But* if you shall at all turn from following me, you or your children, and will not keep my commandments *and* my statutes, which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house
* Jer. 7.14. which I have hallowed * for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a proverb, and a by-word among all people:

8 And at this house *which* is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hisse; and they shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house?

* Deut. 29. 24. Jer. 22.8.

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

10 ¶ And * it came to passe at the end of
* 2. Chron. 8.1. twenty yeares, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the kings house,

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees, and firre-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire) that then Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him, and they † pleased him not.

† Heb. were not right in his eyes.

13 And he said, What cities *are* these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of || Cabul unto this day.

|| That is, displeasing, dirty.

14 And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the levie which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and given it for a present unto his daughter, Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, in the land.

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his horsemen, and † that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

† Heb. the desire of Solomon which he desired.

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levy a tribute of bond-service unto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solo-
* Levit. 25. 39. mon * make no bond-men: but they *were* men of warre, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.

23 These *were* the chief of the officers that *were* over Solomons work, five hundred and

fifties

fiftie, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

2. Chron. 9. 11. 24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came up out of the city of David, unto her house which *Solomon* had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeare did Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense † upon the altar that *was* before the LORD: so he finished the house.

Heb. *upon it.*

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a navie of ships in Ezion-geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on the † shore of the Red sea, in the land of Edom.

Heb. *lip.*

27 And Hiram sent in the navie his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, foure hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdome of Solomon. 14 Solomons gold. 16 His targets. 18 The throne of ivorie. 21 His vessels. 24 His presents. 26 His chariots and horse. 28 His tribute.

2. Chron. 9. 1. Matt. 12. 42. Luke 11. 31. AND when the * queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the name of the LORD, she came to prove him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

Heb. *words.* 3 And Solomon told her all her † questions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomons wisdome, and the house that he had built,

Heb. *standing.* Or, *butlers.* 5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the † attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his ‖ cup-bearers, and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

Heb. *word.* Or, *sayings.* 6 And she said to the king, It was a true † report that I heard in mine own land, of thy ‖ acts, and of thy wisdome.

Heb. *thou addest wisdome and goodnesse to the fame.* 7 Howbeit, I beleeved not the words, untill I came and mine eyes had seen *it*: and behold, the half was not told me: † thy wisdome and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, *and* that heare thy wisdome.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel; because the LORD loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgement and justice.

10 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these, which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navie also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plentie of almug-trees, and precious stones.

12 And the king made of the almug-trees, ‖ † pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the kings house, harps also and psalteries for singers: there came no such * almug-trees, nor were seen unto this day.

‖ Or, *rails.* † Heb. *a prop.* * 2. Chron. 9. 10.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba, all her desire whatsoever she asked, besides that which Solomon gave her † of his royall bountie: so she turned and went to her own country, she and her servants.

† Heb. *according to the hand of king Solomon.*

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeare, was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold,

15 Besides *that he had* of the merchantmen, and of the traffick of the spice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ governours of the countrey.

‖ Or, *captains.*

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one shield; and the king put them in the * house of the forrest of Lebanon.

* Chap. 7. 2.

18 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne *was* round † behinde: and *there were* † stayes on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stayes.

† Heb. *on the hinder part thereof.* † Heb. *hands.*

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not † the like made in any kingdome.

† Heb. *so.*

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking-vessels *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, ‖ none *were* of silver, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

‖ Or, *there was no silver in them.*

22 For the king had at sea a navie of Tharshish, with the navie of Hiram: once in three yeares came the navie of Tharshish, bringing gold and silver, ‖ ivorie, and apes, and peacocks.

‖ Or, *elephants teeth.*

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches and for wisdome.

24 ¶ And all the earth † sought to Solomon, to heare his wisdome, which God had put in his heart.

† Heb. *sought the face of.*

25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeare by yeare.

26 ¶ * And Solomon gathered together chariots, and horsemen: and he had a thousand and foure hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

* 2. Chron. 1. 14.

27 And the king † made silver *to be* in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he *to be* as the sycomore-trees, that *are* in the vale, for abundance.

† Heb. *gave.*

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

* 2. Chron. 1. 16. and 9. 28.

† Heb. *and the going forth of the horses which was Solomons.*

29 And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out † by their means.

† Heb. *by their hand.*

CHAP. XI.

1 Solomons wives and concubines. 4 In his old age they draw him to idolatry. 9 God threatneth him. 14 Solomons adversaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt; 23 Rezon, who reigned in Damascus, 26 and Jeroboam, to whom Ahijah prophesied. 41 Solomons acts, reigne, and death: Rehoboam succeedeth him.

BUt king Solomon loved * many strange women, (‖ together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites,

* Deut. 17. 17. Ecclus 47. 19.

‖ Or, *besides.*

Edomites, Zidonians *and* Hittites:

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said unto the children of Israel, * Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you, *for* surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love.

* Exod. 34. 16.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after * Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

* Judg. 2. 13.

6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as *did* David his father.

† Heb. *fulfilled not after.*

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Jerusalem; and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense, and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel * which had appeared unto him twice,

* Chap. 3. 5 and 9. 2.

10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

* Chap. 6. 12.

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes which I have commanded thee, * I will surely rend the kingdome from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

† Heb. *is with thee.*

* Chap. 12. 15.

12 Notwithstanding in thy dayes I will not do it, for David thy fathers sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy sonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: *but* will give one tribe to thy sonne, for David my servants sake, and for Jerusalems sake which I have chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD stirred up an adversarie unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite; he *was* of the kings seed in Edom.

15 * For it came to passe when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male in Edom:

* 2. Sam. 8. 14.

16 (For six moneths did Joab remain there with all Israel, untill he had cut off every male in Edom)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his fathers servants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his sonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: & Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.

† Heb. *send me away.*

22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, † Nothing: howbeit let me go in any wise.

† Heb. *Nay.*

23 ¶ And God stirred him up *another* adversary, Rezon, the sonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah.

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, * when David slew them *of Zobah*: and they went to Damascus and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

* 2. Sam. 8. 3 and 10. 18.

25 And

25 And he was an adversarie to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad *did*: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

2. Chron. 8. 6. 26 ¶ And * Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons servant, (whose mothers name *was* Zeruah, a widow woman) even he lift up *his* hand against the king.

27 And this *was* the cause that he lift up *his* hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, *and* † repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

Heb. *fild.*

28 And the man Jeroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he † was industrious, he made him ruler over all the † charge of the house of Joseph.

Heb. *did work.* Heb. *labour.*

29 And it came to passe at that time when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two *were* alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelve pieces.

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe for my servant Davids sake, and for Jerusalems sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel)

33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my wayes, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keep* my statutes and my judgements, as *did* David his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the dayes of his life, for David my servants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes:

Chap. 11. 35 But * I will take the kingdome out of his sonnes hand, and will give it unto thee, *even* ten tribes.

Heb. *lamp, candle.* 36 And unto his sonne will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a † light alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reigne according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my wayes, and do that is right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam: and Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt untill the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the ‖ acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdome, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

‖ Or, *words, or things.*

42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem, over all Israel, *was* * fourty yeares.

†Heb. *dayes.* * 2. Chron. 9. 30.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and * Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

* Matt. 1. 7. called *Roboam.*

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsel, by the advice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raising an armie, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Jeroboam strengtheneth himself by cities, 26 and by the idolatrie of the two calves.*

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

* 2. Chron. 10. 1.

2 And it came to passe when Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of *it*, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt)

* Chap. 11. 40.

3 That they sent, and called him: and Jeroboam, and all the congregation of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our * yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

* Chap. 4. 7.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and said, How do you advise, that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, *and* which stood before him:

9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye, that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which

306 which thy father did put upon us, lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker then my fathers loyns.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day

† Heb. *hardly.* 13 And the king answered the people † roughly, and forsook the old mens counsel that they gave him;

14 And spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will adde to your yoke; my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for the cause was from the LORD, that he might perform his saying, which the

* Chap. 11. 31. LORD * spake by Ahijah the Shilonite unto Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither *have we* inheritance in the sonne of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who *was* over the tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: therefore king Rehoboam † made speed to get him up to his chariot,

† Heb. *strengthened himself.* to flee to Jerusalem.

19 So Israel ‖ rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

‖ Or, *fell away.*

20 And it came to passe when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe

* Chap. 11. 13. of Judah * onely.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men, which were warriours, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdome again to Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon.

* 2. Chron. 11. 2. 22 But * the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdome return to the house of David:

27 If this people go up, to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: * behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought * Exod. 32. 8. thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Beth-el, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sinne: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *even* unto Dan.

31 And he made an house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sonnes of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like unto the feast that *is* in Judah, and he ‖ offered upon the altar, (so did he in Beth-el) ‖ sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el the priests of the high places which he had made.

‖ Or, *went to the altar, &c.* ‖ Or, *to sacrifice.*

33 So he ‖ offered upon the altar which he had made in Beth-el, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, *even* in the moneth which he had devised of his own heart: and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel, and he offered upon the altar, † and burnt incense.

‖ Or, *went to the altar, &c.* † Heb. *to burn incense.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jeroboams hand that offered violence to him that propheſied againſt his altar at Beth-el, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the prophet is reſtored. 7 The prophet refuſing the kings entertainment, departeth from Beth-el. 11 An old prophet ſeducing him, bringeth him back. 20 He is reproved by God, 23 ſlain by a lion, 26 buried by the old prophet, 31 who confirmeth his propheſie. 33 Jeroboams obſtinacie.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Judah, by the word of the LORD unto Beth-el: and Jeroboam ſtood by the altar ‖ to burn incense.

‖ Or, *to offer.*

2 And

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a childe shall be born unto the house of David,* Josiah by name, and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and mens bones shall be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave a signe the same day, saying, This *is* the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that *are* upon it shall be poured out.

4 And it came to passe when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Beth-el, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought † the LORD, and the kings hand was restored again, and became as *it was* before.

7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy self, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el, and his sonnes came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? for his sonnes had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.

13 And he said unto his sonnes, Saddle me the asse. So they saddled him the asse, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak; and he said unto him, *Art* thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I *am*.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drink water with thee in this place. 307

17 For † it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest. † Heb. *a word was*

18 He said unto him, I *am* a prophet also as thou *art*, and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drink water: *but* he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread, and drunk water in the place of the which *the LORD* did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the asse, *to wit*, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcase was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcase.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told *it* in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way, heard *thereof*, he said, It *is* the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath † torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him. † Heb. *broken.*

27 And he spake to his sonnes, saying, Saddle me the asse. And they saddled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the asse and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor † torn the asse. † Heb. *broken.*

29 And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the asse, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the citie, to mourn, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcase in his own grave, and they mourned over him, *saying*, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to passe after he had buried him,

* Kings 13.

eb. *the of the RD.*

308 him, that he spake to his sonnes, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God *is* buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Beth-el, and against all the houses of the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

† Heb. *returned and made.* † Heb. *filled his hand.*

33 ¶ After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but † made again of the lowest of the people, priests of the high places: whosoever would, he † consecrated him, and he became *one* of the priests of the high places.

34 And this thing became sinne unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut *it* off, and to destroy *it* from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Abijah being sick, Jeroboam sendeth his wife disguised with presents to the prophet Abijah at Shiloh. 5 Abijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods judgement. 17 Abijah dieth, and is buried. 19 Nadab succeedeth Jeroboam. 21 Rehoboams wicked reigne. 25 Shishak spoileth Jerusalem. 29 Abijam succeedeth Rehoboam.

AT that time Abijah the sonne of Jeroboam fell sick.

2 And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thy self, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam: and get thee to Shiloh; behold, there *is* Ahijah the prophet, which told me that * I should *be* king over this people.

* Chap. 11. 31.

† Heb. *in a shine hand.* ‖ Or, *cakes.* ‖ Or, *bottle.*

3 And take † with thee ten loaves, and ‖ cracknels, and a ‖ cruse of hony, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the childe.

4 And Jeroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his eyes † were set by reason of his age.

† Heb. *stood for heavinesse.*

5 ¶ And the LORD said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her sonne, for he *is* sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be when she cometh in, that she shall feigne her self to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the doore, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam, why feignest thou thy self to be another? for I *am* sent to thee with † heavy *tidings*.

† Heb. *hard.*

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the house of David, and gave it thee; and *yet* thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that onely which was right in mine eyes,

9 But hast done evil above all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behinde thy back:

10 Therefore behold, * I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam * him that pisseth against the wall, *and* him that is shut up and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

* Chap. 15. 29. * Chap. 21. 21. 2. Kings 9.

11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the citie, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the aire eat: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house: *and* when thy feet enter into the city, the childe shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he onely of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel, in the house of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover, the LORD shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day: but what? even now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root up Israel out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the river, because they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shall give Israel up, because of the sinnes of Jeroboam, who did sinne, and who made Israel to sinne.

17 ¶ And Jeroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when she came to the threshold of the doore, the childe died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Jeroboam reigned, *were* two and twenty yeares: and he † slept with his fathers, and Nadab his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Heb. *lay down.*

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon reigned in Judah: * Rehoboam *was* fourtie and one yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seventeen yeares in Jerusalem, the citie which the LORD did choose out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

* 2. Chron. 12. 13.

22 And Judah did evil in the sight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealousie with their sinnes which they had committed,

above

above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places, and
Or, *standing images*, or *rules*. ‖ images, and groves on every high hill, and under every green tree.

24 And there were also sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fifth yeare of king Rehoboam, *that* Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem:

26 And he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he even took away all: and he
hap. 10. took away all the shields of gold * which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brasen shields, and committed *them* unto the hands of the chief of the † guard, which kept the doore of the kings house.

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was warre between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammoniteſſe. And Abijam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abijams wicked reigne. 7 Asa succeedeth him. 9 Asa's good reigne. 16 The warre between Baasha and him, causeth him to make a league with Benhadad. 23 Jehoshaphat succeedeth Asa. 25 Nadabs wicked reigne. 27 Baasha conspiring against him, executeth Ahijahs propheſie. 31 Nadabs acts and death. 33 Baasha's wicked reigne.

Chron. 1. NOw in the eighteenth yeare of king * Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, reigned Abijam over Judah.

2 Three yeares reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sinnes of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheleſſe, for Davids sake did the
, *candle.* LORD his God give him a ‖ lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his sonne after him, and to establish Jerusalem:

5 Because David did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside
am 11. from any thing that he commanded him all the
ad 12.9. dayes of his life, * save onely in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

6 And there was warre between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the * book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? * 2. Chron. 13. 3.
And there was warre between Abijam and Jeroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and * Asa his sonne reigned in his stead. * 2. Chron. 14. 1.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth yeare of Jeroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa over Judah.

10 And fourty and one yeares reigned he in Jerusalem: and his ‖ mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom. ‖ That is, *grand-mother.*

11 And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as *did* David his father.

12 And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And also * Maachah his mother, even her he removed from *being* queen, because she had made an idol in a grove; and Asa † destroyed her idol, and burnt *it* by the brook Kidron. * 2. Chron. 15. 16. † Heb. *cut off.*

14 But the high places were not removed: nevertheleſſe, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And he brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver and gold, and vessels. † Heb. *holy.*

16 ¶ And there was warre between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

17 And * Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah. * 2. Chron. 16. 1.

18 Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Asa sent them to * Benhadad the sonne of Tabrimon, the sonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying, * 2. Chron. 16. 2.

19 *There is* a league between me and thee, *and* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may † depart from me. † Heb. *go up.*

20 So Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts, which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah, (none *was* † exempted) and † Heb. *free.*

and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded, and king Asa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheless, in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and * Jehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead.

* Matt. 1. 8. called *Josaphat.*

† Heb. *reigned.*

25 ¶ And Nadab the sonne of Jeroboam † began to reigne over Israel, in the second yeare of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two yeares.

26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

27 ¶ And Baasha the sonne of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him; and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which *belongeth* to the Philistines, (for Nadab, and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon)

28 Even in the third yeare of Asa king of Judah, did Baasha slay him, & reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to passe when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Jeroboam, he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, untill he had destroyed him, according unto * the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite:

* Chap. 14. 10.

30 Because of the sinnes of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sinne, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 And there was warre between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

33 In the third yeare of Asa king of Judah, began Baasha the sonne of Ahijah to reigne over all Israel in Tirzah, twenty & foure yeares.

34 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

¶, 7 Jehu's prophesie against Baasha. 5 Elah succeedeth him. 8 Zimri conspiring against Elah, succeedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Jehu's prophesie. 15 Omri made king by the souldiers, forceth Zimri desperately to burn himself. 21 The kingdome being divided, Omri prevaileth against Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reigne. 27 Ahab succeedeth him. 29 Ahabs most wicked reigne. 34 Joshua's curse upon Hiel the builder of Jericho.

THen the word of the LORD came to Jehu the sonne of Hanani, against Baasha, saying

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sinne, to provoke me to anger with their sinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the posteritie of Baasha, and the posteritie of his house: and will make thy house like * the house of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat.

* Chap. 15. 29.

4 * Him that dieth of Baasha in the city, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth of his in the fields, shall the fowls of the aire eat.

* Chap. 14. 11.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the prophet Jehu the sonne of Hanani, came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam, and because he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentie and sixth yeare of Asa king of Judah, began Elah the sonne of Baasha to reigne over Israel in Tirzah, two yeares.

9 And his servant Zimri (captain of half *his* chariots) conspired against him as he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza † steward of *his* house in Tirzah.

† Heb. was over

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh yeare of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when he began to reigne, assoon as he sat on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, ‖ neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends.

‖ Or, *his kinsmen his friend*

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha † by Jehu the prophet;

† Heb. *hand of*

13 For all the sinnes of Baasha, and the sinnes of Elah his sonne, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sinne, in provoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twentie and seventh yeare of Asa king of Judah, did Zimri reigne seven dayes in Tirzah: and the people *were* encamped against Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain

slain the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that the citie was taken, that he went into the palace of the kings house, and burnt the kings house over him with fire, and died;

19 For his sinnes which he sinned in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sinne which he did, to make Israel sinne.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirtie and one yeare of Asa king of Judah, began Omri to reigne over Israel twelve yeares: six yeares reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the citie which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill †Samaria.

†Heb. *Shemer.*

25 ¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that he shewed, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth yeare of Asa king of Judah, began Ahab the sonne of Omri to reigne over Israel: and Ahab the sonne of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria, twenty and two yeares.

30 And Ahab the sonne of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD, above all that *were* before him.

31 And it came to passe, †as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat; that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him. 312

†Heb. *was it a thing.*

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove; and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Beth-elite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first-born, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest *sonne* Segub, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Joshua the sonne of Nun. * Josh. 6. 26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah having prophesied against Ahab, is sent to Cherith, where the ravens feed him. 8 He is sent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 He raiseth the widows sonne. 24 The woman beleeveth him.

AND †Elijah the Tishbite, *who was* of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, * *As* the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these yeares, but according to my word.

†Heb. *Elias.*

Luke 4. 25, he is called *Elias.*

* Eccles 48. 2. James 5. 17.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee east-ward, and hide thy self by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook, and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went, and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening: and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to passe † after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

† Heb. *at the end of dayes.*

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to * Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

* Luke 4. 26. called *Sarepta.*

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the citie, behold, the widow woman *was* there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch *it*, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, *As* the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handfull of meal:

meal in a barrel, and a little oyl in a cruse: and behold, I *am* gathering two sticks, that I may go in, and dresse it for me and my sonne, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go, *and* do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring *it* unto me, and after make for thee and for thy sonne.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyl fail, untill the day *that* the LORD †sendeth rain upon the earth.

†Heb. *giveth*

15 And she went, and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house did eat ‖ *many* dayes.

‖Or, *a full yeare.*

16 *And* the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyl fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by Elijah.

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, *that* the sonne of the woman, the mistresse of the house, fell sick, and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sinne to remembrance, and to slay my sonne?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy sonne. And he took him out of her bosome, and carried him up into a lost, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow, with whom I sojourn, by slaying her sonne?

† Heb. *measured.*

21 And he †stretched himself upon the childe three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes soul come † into him again.

† Heb. *into his inward parts.*

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the soul of the childe came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the childe, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy sonne liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou *art* a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth, *is* truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extremity of famine Elijah sent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah. 17 Elijah reproving Ahab, by fire from heaven convinceth Baals prophets. 41 Elijah by prayer obtaining rain, followeth Ahab to Jezreel.

AND it came to passe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeare, saying, Go shew thy self unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab: and *there was* a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah which *was* † Heb. *Obadiahu.* † the governour of *his* house: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly: † Heb. *over his house.*

4 For it was so, when † Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water) † Heb. *Izebel.*

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may finde grasse to save the horses and mules alive, † that we leese not all the beasts. † Heb. *that we cut not our selves from the beasts.*

6 So they divided the land between them to passe throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I *am*: go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me?

10 *As* the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, *He is* not *there*; he took an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it shall come to passe, *as soon* as I am gone from thee, that the spirit of the LORD shall carrie thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot finde thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS prophets, by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*: and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, *As* the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my self unto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, *Art* thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel, but thou and thy fathers house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, *and* gather to me all Israel, unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal foure hundred and fiftie, and the

the prophets of the groves foure hundred, which eat at Jezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent unto all the children of Iſrael, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and ſaid, How long halt ye between two ‖opinions? if the LORD *be* God, follow him: but if Baal, *then* follow him. And the people anſwered him not a word.

‖Or, thoughts

22 Then ſaid Elijah unto the people, I, *even* I onely remain a prophet of the LORD; but Baals prophets *are* foure hundred & fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks, and let them chooſe one bullock for themſelves, and cut it in pieces, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under*: and I will dreſſe the other bullock, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under*:

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that anſwereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people anſwered and ſaid, † It is well ſpoken.

†Heb. *the word is good.*

25 And Elijah ſaid unto the prophets of Baal, Chooſe you one bullock for your ſelves, and dreſſe *it* firſt; for ye *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire *under*.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dreſſed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning even untill noon, ſaying, O Baal ‖ heare us. But *there was* no voice, nor any that ‖anſwered. And they ‖leapt upon the altar which was made.

‖Or, *answer.* ‖Or, *heard.* ‖Or, *leaped and down the altar.* †Heb. *with great voice.* ‖Or, *he meditateth.* †Heb. *hath purſuit.*

27 And it came to paſſe at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and ſaid, Cry † aloud: for he *is* a god, either ‖ he is talking, or he † is purſuing, or he is in a journey, *or* peradventure he ſleepeth, and muſt be awaked.

28 And they cried aloud, and cut themſelves after their manner with knives and lancers, till † the bloud guſhed out upon them.

†Heb. *poured out bloud on them.*

29 And it came to paſſe, when mid-day was paſt, and they prophеſied untill the *time* of the † offering of the *evening* ſacrifice; that *there was* neither voice, nor any to anſwer, nor any †that regarded.

†Heb. *a ſtanding.* †Heb. *attention.*

30 And Elijah ſaid unto all the people, Come neare unto me. And all the people came neare unto him: and he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve ſtones, according to the number of the tribes of the ſonnes of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, ſaying, * Iſrael ſhall be thy name.

Gen. 32. 28 Kings 17.

32 And with the ſtones he built an altar in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two meaſures of ſeed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid *him* on the wood, and ſaid, Fill foure barrels with water, & poure *it* on the burnt-ſacrifice, and on the wood. 313

34 And he ſaid, Do it the ſecond time: and they did it the ſecond time. And he ſaid, Do it the third time: and they did it the third time.

35 And the water † ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench alſo with water.

†Heb. *went.*

36 And it came to paſſe at the time of the offering of the *evening* ſacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came neare and ſaid, LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael, let it be known this day, that thou *art* God in Iſrael, and *that* I *am* thy ſervant, and *that* I have done all theſe things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD, heare me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, & *that* thou haſt turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and conſumed the burnt-ſacrifice, and the wood, and the ſtones, and the duſt, and licked up the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people ſaw *it*, they fell on their faces: and they ſaid, The LORD, he *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God.

40 And Elijah ſaid unto them, ‖ Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them eſcape: and they took them, and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kiſhon, & ſlew them there.

‖Or, *apprehend.*

41 ¶ And Elijah ſaid unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink, for *there is* ‖ a ſound of abundance of rain.

‖Or, *a ſound of a noiſe of rain.*

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink, and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel, and he caſt himſelf down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43 And ſaid to his ſervant, Go up now, look toward the ſea. And he went up, and looked, and ſaid, *There is* nothing. And he ſaid, Go again ſeven times.

44 And it came to paſſe at the ſeventh time, that he ſaid, Behold, there ariſeth a little cloud out of the ſea, like a mans hand. And he ſaid, Go up, ſay unto Ahab, † Prepare *thy chariot*, and get thee down, that the rain ſtop thee not.

†Heb. *tie!* or *binde.*

45 And it came to paſſe in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and winde, and there was a great rain: and Ahab rode and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded up his loyns, and ran before Ahab, † to the entrance of Jezreel.

†Heb. *till thou come to Jezreel.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Elijah threatned by Jezebel, fleeth to Beer-ſheba. 4 In the wilderneſſe being weary of his life, is comforted by an angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth unto him, ſending him to anoint Hazael, Jehu, and Eliſha. 19 Eliſha taking leave of his friends, followeth Elijah.

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had ſlain all the prophets with the ſword.

314 2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which *belongeth* to Judah, and left his servant there.

4 ¶ But he himself went a dayes journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper-tree: and he requested † for himself that he might die, and said, *It is* enough, now O LORD take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

† Heb. *for his life.*

5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper-tree, behold then, an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise *and* eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, *there was* a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his † head: and he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

† Heb. *bolster*

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise *and* eat, because the journey *is* too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat fourty dayes and fourtie nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; & behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and * I, *even* I only am left, and they seek my life, to take it away.

*Rom. 11. 3.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong winde rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the winde an earthquake; *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire; *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

13 And it was so, when Elijah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entring in of the cave: and behold, *there came* a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, *even* I only am left, and they seek my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria.

16 And * Jehu the sonne of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and * Elisha the sonne of Shaphat of Abel-meholah shalt thou anoint *to be* prophet in thy room.

* 2. Kings 9. 1, 3. Eccles. 48. 8. * Luke 4. 27. called Eliseus.

17 And it shall come to passe, *that* him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu, shall Elisha slay.

18 * Yet ‖ I have left *me* seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

* Rom. 11. ‖ Or, *I will leave.*

19 ¶ So he departed thence and found Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, who *was* plowing with twelve yoke *of oxen* before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother, & *then* I will follow thee. And he said unto him, † Go back again; for what have I done to thee?

† Heb. *return.*

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boyled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministred unto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Ben-hadad not content with Ahabs homage, besieged Samaria. 13 By the direction of a prophet, the Syrians are slain. 22 As the prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians trusting in the valleys, come against him in Aphek. 28 By the word of the prophet, and Gods judgement, the Syrians are smitten again. 31 The Syrians submitting themselves, Ahab sendeth Ben-hadad away with a covenant. 35 The prophet under the parable of a prisoner, making Ahab to judge himself, denounceth Gods judgement against him.

AND Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together, and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the citie, and said unto him, Thus saith Ben-hadad,

3 Thy silver and thy gold is mine, thy wives also and thy children, *even* the goodliest, are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord O king, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Ben-hadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver and thy gold, and thy wives and thy children:

6 Yet

6 Yet I will ſend my ſervants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they ſhall ſearch thine houſe, and the houſes of thy ſervants; and it ſhall be, *that* whatſoever is †pleaſant in thine eyes, they ſhall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

Heb. *deſire-able.*

7 Then the king of Iſrael called all the elders of the land, and ſaid, Mark, I pray you, and ſee how this *man* ſeeketh miſchief: for he ſent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my ſilver, and for my gold, and † I denied him not.

Heb. *I kept back from him.*

8 And all the elders, and all the people ſaid unto him, Hearken not *unto him*, nor conſent.

9 Wherefore he ſaid unto the meſſengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didſt ſend for to thy ſervant at the firſt, I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the meſſengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Ben-hadad ſent unto him, and ſaid, The gods do ſo unto me and more alſo, if the duſt of Samaria ſhall ſuffice for handfulls for all the people that † follow me.

Heb. *are my feet.*

11 And the king of Iſrael anſwered and ſaid, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harneſſe*, boaſt himſelf, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to paſſe, when *Ben-hadad* heard this † meſſage (as he *was* drinking, he and the kings in the ‖ pavilions) that he ſaid unto his ſervants, ‖ Set *your ſelves in aray*: and they ſet *themſelves in aray* againſt the city.

Heb. *word.* *, tents.* *, place* engines: *they pla-* ngines. *b. ap-* *ed.*

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a prophet unto Ahab king of Iſrael, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou ſeen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

14 And Ahab ſaid, By whom? And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Even* by the ‖ young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he ſaid, Who ſhall † order the battel? And he anſwered, Thou.

rvants *binde,*

15 Then he numbred the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbred all the people, *even* all the children of Iſrael, *being* ſeven thouſand.

16 And they went out at noon: but Ben-hadad *was* drinking himſelf drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces, went out firſt, and Ben-hadad ſent out, and they told him, ſaying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he ſaid, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for warre, take them alive.

19 So theſe young men of the princes of the provinces, came out of the citie, and the armie which followed them.

20 And they ſlew every one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Iſrael purſued them: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria eſcaped on an horſe, with the horſemen.

315

21 And the king of Iſrael went out, and ſmote the horſes and chariots, and ſlew the Syrians with a great ſlaughter.

22 And the prophet came to the king of Iſrael, and ſaid unto him, Go ſtrengthen thy ſelf, and mark and ſee what thou doeſt: for at the return of the yeare, the king of Syria will come up againſt thee.

23 And the ſervants of the king of Syria ſaid unto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hills, therefore they were ſtronger then we: but let us fight againſt them in the plain, and ſurely we ſhall be ſtronger then they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms.

25 And number thee an army, like the army † that thou haſt loſt, horſe for horſe, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight againſt them in the plain, *and* ſurely we ſhall be ſtronger then they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did ſo.

† Heb. *that was fallen.*

26 And it came to paſſe at the return of the yeare, that Ben-hadad numbred the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, † to fight againſt Iſrael.

† Heb. *to the warre with Iſrael.*

27 And the children of Iſrael were numbred, and ‖ were all preſent, and went againſt them: and the children of Iſrael pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the country.

‖ Or, *were victualled.*

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and ſpake unto the king of Iſrael, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe the Syrians have ſaid, The LORD *is* God of the hills, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over againſt the other ſeven dayes; and *ſo* it was, that in the ſeventh day the battel was joyned: and the children of Iſrael ſlew of the Syrians an hundred thouſand footmen in one day.

30 But the reſt fled to Aphek, into the citie; and there a wall fell upon twenty and ſeven thouſand of the men that were left: and Ben-hadad fled, and came into the citie, ‖† into an inner chamber.

‖ Or, *from chamber to chamber.* † Heb *into a chamber within a chamber.*

31 ¶ And his ſervants ſaid unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the houſe of Iſrael are mercifull kings: let us, I pray thee, put ſackcloth on our loyns, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Iſrael; peradventure he will ſave thy life.

32 So they girded ſackcloth on their loyns, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the

316 king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, *Is* he yet alive? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether *any thing would come* from him, and did hastily catch *it*: and they said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him: then Ben-hadad came forth to him; and he caused him to come up into the chariot.

34 And *Ben-hadad* said unto him, The cities which my father took from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I will send thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of the sonnes of the prophets, said unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, assoon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And assoon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, †so that in smiting he wounded *him*.

†Heb. *smiting and wounding.*

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: & he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battel, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou

†Heb. *weigh.* shalt †pay a talent of silver.

40 And as thy servant was busie here and there, †he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So *shall* thy judgement *be*, thy self hast decided *it*.

†Heb. *he was not.*

41 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him that he *was* of the prophets.

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Because thou hast let go out of *thy* hand, a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

* Chap. 22. 37.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heavie and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieved.* 5 *Jezebel writing letters against Naboth, he is condemned of blasphemie.* 15 *Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard.* 17 *Elijah denounceth judgements against Ahab and Jezebel.* 25 *Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the judgement.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it *is* neare unto my house, and I will give thee for it a better vineyard then it: *or* if it †seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

†Heb. *be good in thine eyes.*

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heavie and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else if it please thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdome of Israel? arise, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed *them* with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that *were* in his citie dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth †on high among the people:

†Heb. *the top of the people.*

10 And set two men, sonnes of Belial, before him, to bear witnesse against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king: and then carry him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his citie, *even* the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his citie, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, *even* against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the citie, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And

15 ¶ And it came to passe when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth *is* not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to passe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which *is* in Samaria: behold, he *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the bloud of Naboth, shall dogs lick thy bloud, even thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found *thee:* because thou hast sold thy self to work evil in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, *I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab * him that pisseth against the wall, and * him that is shut up, and left in Israel,

22 And will make thine house like the house of *Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the sonne of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast prouoked *me* to anger, and made Israel to sinne.

23 And * of Jezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the ‖ wall of Jezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie, the dogs shall eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the aire eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife ‖ stirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his dayes: *but* in his sonnes dayes will I bring the evil upon his house.

Chap. 14.
2 Kings 9.8.
1. Sam. 25.
Chap. 14.
Chap. 15.
Chap. 16. 3.
1. Kings 9.
or, *ditch.*
or, incited.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slaim at Ramoth-gilead. 37 The dogs lick up his bloud, and Ahaziah succeedeth him. 41 Jehoshaphats good reigne, 45 his acts. 50 Jehoram succeedeth him. 51 Ahaziahs evil reigne.

AND they continued three yeares without warre between Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to passe in the third yeare, that * Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel.

3 (And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead *is* ours, and we *be* †still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battel to Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, * I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together about foure hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battel, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

7 And Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man (Micaiah the sonne of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for he doth not prophesie good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an ‖ officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the sonne of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a † void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah made him horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, untill thou have consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah said, *As* the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak

2. Chron. 18. 1, &c.
† Heb. *sit still from taking it.*
2. Kings 3. 7.
‖ Or, *eunuch.*
† Heb. *floore.*

318

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king ſaid unto him, Micaiah, ſhall we go againſt Ramoth-gilead to battel, or ſhall we forbear? And he anſwered him, Go, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

16 And the king ſaid unto him, How many times ſhall I adjure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the LORD?

17 And he ſaid, I ſaw all Iſrael ſcattered upon the hills, as ſheep that have not a ſhepherd. And the LORD ſaid, Theſe have no maſter, let them return every man to his houſe in peace.

18 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would propheſie no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he ſaid, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting on his throne, and all the hoſt of heaven ſtanding by him, on his right hand and on his left.

‖Or, *deceive.* 20 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall ‖perſwade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one ſaid on this manner, and another ſaid on that manner.

21 And there came forth a ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will perſwade him.

22 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Wherewith? And he ſaid, I will go forth, and I will be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt perſwade him, and prevail alſo: go forth, and do ſo.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah went neare, and ſmote Micaiah on the cheek, and ſaid, * Which *way* went the ſpirit of the LORD from me to ſpeak unto thee?

* 2. Chron. 18.23.

‖Or, *from chamber to chamber.* †Heb. *chamber in a chamber.* 25 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee in that day, when thou ſhalt go ‖ † into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelf.

26 And the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governour of the city, and to Joaſh the kings ſonne:

27 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this *fellow* in the priſon, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, untill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Iſrael, and Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth-gilead.

‖Or, *when he was to diſguiſe himſelf and enter into the battel.* 30 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, ‖ I will diſguiſe my ſelf, and enter into the battel, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelf, and went into the battel.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, ſaying, Fight neither with ſmall nor great, ſave onely with the king of Iſrael.

32 And it came to paſſe, when the captains of the chariots ſaw Jehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, Surely it *is* the king of Iſrael. And they turned aſide to fight againſt him: and Jehoſhaphat cried out.

33 And it came to paſſe, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it *was* not the king of Iſrael, that they turned back from purſuing him.

†Heb. *in his ſimplicity.* †Heb. *joynts and the breaſt-plate.* † Heb. *ma ſick.* †Heb. *aſcended.* †Heb. *boſome.* 34 And a certain man drew a bow † at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael between the † joynts of the harneſſe: wherefore he ſaid unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carrie me out of the hoſt, for I am † wounded.

35 And the battel † increaſed that day: and the king was ſtayed up in his chariot againſt the Syrians, and died at even: and the bloud ran out of the wound, into the † midſt of the chariot.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the hoſt, about the going down of the ſunne, ſaying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own countrey.

†Heb. *ca* 37 ¶ So the king died, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And *one* waſhed the chariot in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his bloud, and they waſhed his armour, according * unto the word of the LORD which he ſpake.

* Chap. 22

39 Now the reſt of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory houſe which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

40 So Ahab ſlept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 2. Ch 20.31. 41 ¶ And * Jehoſhaphat the ſonne of Aſa began to reigne over Judah in the fourth yeare of Ahab king of Iſrael.

42 Jehoſhaphat *was* thirty & five yeares old when he began to reigne, & he reigned twenty and five yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Aſa his father, he turned not aſide from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: neverthleſſe, the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered and burnt incenſe yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoſhaphat made peace with the king of Iſrael.

45 Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoſhaphat, and his might that he ſhewed, and how he warred, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And.

46 And the remnant of the sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

47 *There was* then no king in Edom: a deputie *was* king.

48 Jehoshaphat ‖ made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not; for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber.

‖ Or, had *ten ships.*

49 Then said Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships: but Jehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of David his father: and Jehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab began to reigne over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth yeare of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two yeares over Israel.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

53 For he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

The second book of the *KINGS*, commonly called, The fourth book of the *KINGS*.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moab rebelleth.* 2 *Ahaziah sending to Baal-zebub, hath his judgement by Elijah.* 5 *Elijah twice bringeth fire from heaven upon them whom Ahaziah sent to apprehend him.* 13 *He pitieth the third captain, and encouraged by an angel, telleth the king of his death.* 17 *Jehoram succedeth Ahaziah.*

THen Moab rebelled against Israel, * after the death of Ahab.

Chap. 3.5.

2 And Ahaziah fell down through a latteſſe in his upper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I shall recover of this disease.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, *Is it* not because *there is* not a God in Israel, *that* ye go to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, † Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

Heb. *the bed whither thou art gone up, thou shalt not come down from.*

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is it* not because *there is* not a God in Israel, *that* thou sendest to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said unto them, † What manner of man *was* he which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

†Heb. *what was the manner of the man.*

8 And they answered him, *He was* an hairie man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loyns. And he said, It *is* Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he went up to him, (and behold, he sat on the top of an hill) and he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent again a captain of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, and came and † fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants be precious in thy sight.

†Heb. *bowed*

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

320

15 And the angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron (*is it* not because *there is* no God in Israel to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Jehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeare of Jehoram the sonne of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no sonne.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

1 *Elijah, taking his leave of Elisha, with his mantle divideth Jordan, 9 and granting Elisha his request, is taken up by a fierie chariot into heaven.* 12 *Elisha dividing Jordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his successour.* 16 *The young prophets, hardly obtaining leave to seek Elijah, could not finde him.* 19 *Elisha with salt healeth the unwholesome waters.* 23 *Bears destroy the children that mocked Elisha.*

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwinde, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Bethel. And Elisha said unto him, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.

3 And the sonnes of the prophets that *were* at Beth-el, came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the sonnes of the prophets that *were* at Jericho, came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sonnes of the prophets went, and stood † to view afarre off: and they two stood by Jordan.

† Heb. *in sight, or over against.*

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on drie ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, † Thou hast asked a hard thing: *nevertheless*, if thou see me *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be *so*.

† Heb. *thou hast done hard in asking.*

11 And it came to passe as they still went on, and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and * Elijah went up by a whirlwinde into heaven.

* Ecclus 48. 9. 1. Mac. 2. 58.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it*, and he cried, * My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof: and he saw him no more; and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

* Chap. 13. 14.

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the † bank of Jordan;

† Heb. *lip.*

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where *is* the LORD God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sonnes of the prophets which *were* * to view at Jericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: and they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him:

* Verse 7.

16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty † strong men, let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure the spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon † some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

† Heb. *sonnes of strength.*

† Heb. *one of the mountains.*

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fiftie men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the citie said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this citie *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* naught, and the ground † barren.

† Heb. *causing to miscarry.*

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought *it* to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the citie, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up thou bald-head, go up thou bald-head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD: and there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare fourtie and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Jehorams reigne. 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Jehoram, with Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victorie. 21 The Moabites deceived by the colour of the water, coming to spoil, are overcome. 26 The king of Moab, by sacrificing the king of Edoms sonne, raiseth the siege.

NOw Jehoram the sonne of Ahab began to reigne over Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth yeare of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve yeares.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away the † image of Baal that his father had made. †Heb. *statue.*

3 Nevertheless, he cleaved unto the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a sheepmaster, and rendred unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambes, and an hundred thousand rammes, with the wooll.

5 But it came to passe when *Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel. *2 King. 1. 1.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbred all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battel? And he said, I will go up: *I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, *and* my horses as thy horses. *2 King. 22. 4

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compasse of seven dayes journey, and there was no water for the host, and for the cattel † that followed them. †Heb. *at their feet.*

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israels servants answered and said, Here *is* Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah. 321

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, *As* the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to passe when the minstrel played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see winde, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattel, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD, he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced citie, and every choice citie, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and † marre every good piece of land with stones. †Heb. *grieve*

20 And it came to passe in the morning when the meat-offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they † gathered all that were able to † put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border. †Heb. *were cried together* †Heb. *girded himself with a girdle.*

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sunne shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as bloud:

23 And they said, This *is* bloud: the kings are surely † slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore Moab to the spoil. †Heb. *destroyed.*

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but ‖ they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in *their* countrey. ‖ Or, *they smote in it even smiting*

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone,

322

stone, and filled it, and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees:

† Heb. *untill he left the stones thereof in Kir-haraseth.*

† only in Kir-haraseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit the slingers went about *it*, and smote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battel was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldest sonne that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall: and there was great indignation against Israel: and they departed from him, and returned to *their own* land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Elisha multiplieth the widows oyl.* 8 *He giveth a sonne to the good Shunammite.* 18 *He raiseth again her dead sonne.* 38 *At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage.* 42 *He satisfieth an hundred men with twentie loaves.*

NOw there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sonnes of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditour is come to take unto him my two sonnes to be bondmen.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save a pot of oyl.

3 Then he said, Go borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* emptie vessels, ‖ borrow not a few.

‖ Or, *scant not.*

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the doore upon thee, and upon thy sonnes, and shalt poure out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the doore upon her, and upon her sonnes, who brought *the vessels* to her, and she poured out.

6 And it came to passe when the vessels were full, that she said unto her sonne, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, *There is* not a vessel more. And the oyl stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God: and he said, Go, sell the oyl, and pay thy ‖ debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

‖ Or, *creditour.*

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where *was* a great woman; and she † constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

† Heb. *there was a day.*

† Heb. *laid hold on him.*

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this *is* an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been carefull for us with all this care; what *is* to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no childe, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the doore.

16 And he said, * About this † season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a sonne. And she said, Nay, my lord, *thou* man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.

*Gen. 18. 10. † Heb. *set time.*

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a sonne at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the childe was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, & brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and *then* died.

21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the doore* upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may runne to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? *it is* neither new moon, nor sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* † well.

† Heb. *peace.*

24 Then she sadled an asse, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; † slack not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

† Heb. *restrain not for me to ride.*

25 So she went, and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe when the man of God saw her afarre off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Runne now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the childe? and she answered, *It is* well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught † him by the feet: but Gehazi came neare to thrust her away. And

† Heb. *by his feet.*

the

the man of God ſaid, Let her alone, for her ſoul
eb. *bitter.* is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath
hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then ſhe ſaid, Did I deſire a ſonne of
my lord? did I not ſay, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he ſaid to Gehazi, Gird up thy
loyns, and take my ſtaff in thine hand, and
go thy way: if thou meet any man, ſalute him
not: and if any ſalute thee, anſwer him not
again: and lay my ſtaff upon the face of the
childe.

30 And the mother of the childe ſaid, *As*
the LORD liveth, and *as* thy ſoul liveth, I will
not leave thee. And he aroſe, and followed
her.

31 And Gehazi paſſed on before them, and
laid the ſtaff upon the face of the childe, but
there was neither voice, nor † hearing: where-
eb. *at-* fore he went again to meet him, and told him,
tion. ſaying, The childe *is* not awaked.

32 And when Eliſha was come into the
houſe, behold, the childe was dead, *and* laid
upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and ſhut the
doore upon them twain, and prayed unto the
LORD.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the
childe, and put his mouth upon his mouth,
and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands
upon his hands, and he ſtretched himſelf upon
the childe, and the fleſh of the childe waxed
warm.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the
eb. *once* houſe † to and fro, and went up, and ſtretched
her, and himſelf upon him: and the childe neeſed ſeven
e thither. times, and the childe opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and ſaid, Call
this Shunammite. So he called her: and when
ſhe was come in unto him, he ſaid, Take up
thy ſonne.

37 Then ſhe went in, and fell at his feet,
and bowed her ſelf to the ground, and took
up her ſonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Eliſha came again to Gilgal, and
there was a dearth in the land, and the ſonnes
of the prophets *were* ſitting before him: and
he ſaid unto his ſervant, Set on the great pot,
and ſeethe pottage for the ſonnes of the pro-
phets.

39 And one went out into the field to ga-
ther herbs, and found a wilde vine, and ga-
thered thereof wilde gourds his lap-full, and
came and ſhred them into the pot of pottage:
for they knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat:
and it came to paſſe as they were eating of
the pottage, that they cried out, and ſaid, O thou
man of God, *there is* death in the pot: and they
could not eat *thereof*.

41 But he ſaid, Then bring meal: and he
caſt *it* into the pot; and he ſaid, Poure out for 323
the people, that they may eat: and there was
no † harm in the pot. †Heb. *evil thing.*

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-
ſhaliſha, and brought the man of God bread
of the firſt-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and
full eares of corn ‖ in the huſk thereof: and ‖Or, *in his*
he ſaid, Give unto the people, that they may *ſcrip*, or *gar-*
eat. *ment.*

43 And his ſervitour ſaid, What, ſhould I
ſet this before an hundred men? He ſaid again,
Give the people, that they may eat: for thus
ſaith the LORD, * They ſhall eat, and ſhall * John 6. 12.
leave *thereof*.

44 So he ſet *it* before them, and they did
eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of
the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *Naaman, by the report of a captive maid, is ſent to Samaria to be cured of his leproſie. 8 Eliſha ſending him to Jordan, cureth him. 15 He refuſing Naamans gifts, granteth him ſome of the earth. 20 Gehazi, abuſing his maſters name unto Naaman, is ſmitten with leproſie.*

NOw Naaman captain of the hoſt of the †Heb. *before.*
king of Syria, was a great man † with his ‖Or, *gra-*
maſter, and ‖ † honourable, becauſe by him *cious.*
the LORD had given ‖ deliverance unto Syria: †Heb. *lifted*
he was alſo a mighty man in valour, *but he was* *up*, or *ac-*
a leper. *cepted, in-*
countenance.
2 And the Syrians had gone out by com- ‖Or, *victory.*
panies, and had brought away captive out of
the land of Iſrael a little maid, and ſhe † waited †Heb. *was*
on Naamans wife. *before.*

3 And ſhe ſaid unto her miſtreſſe, Would
God my lord *were* † with the prophet that *is* †Heb. *be-*
in Samaria: for he would † recover him of his *fore.*
leproſie. †Heb. *gather*
in.
4 And *one* went in, and told his lord, ſay-
ing, Thus and thus ſaid the maid that *is* of
the land of Iſrael.

5 And the king of Syria ſaid, Go to, go, and
I will ſend a letter unto the king of Iſrael. And
he departed, and took † with him ten talents of †Heb. *in*
ſilver, and ſix thouſand *pieces* of gold, and ten *his hand.*
changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of
Iſrael, ſaying, Now when this letter is come un-
to thee, behold, I have *therewith* ſent Naaman
my ſervant to thee, that thou mayeſt recover
him of his leproſie.

7 And it came to paſſe when the king of Iſ-
rael had read the letter, that he rent his clothes,
and ſaid, *Am* I God, to kill and to make alive,
that this man doth ſend unto me to recover a
man of his leproſie? wherefore conſider I pray
you, and ſee how he ſeeketh a quarrel againſt
me.

8 ¶ And it was *ſo*, when Eliſha the man
of God had heard that the king of Iſrael had
rent his clothes, that he ſent to the king, ſay-
ing,

3 14 ing, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his chariot, and stood at the doore of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again unto thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, †‖ I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and † strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 *Are* not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them and be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came neare, and spake unto him, and said, My father, *if* the prophet had bid thee *do* some great thing, wouldest thou not have done *it*? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little childe, and* he was clean.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, *As* the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take *it*, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering, nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bowe my self in the house of Rimmon: when I bowe down my self in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him † a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the servant of Elisha the man of God said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw *him* running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, † *Is* all well?

22 And he said, All *is* well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sonnes of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents; and he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his servants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the ‖ tower, he took *them* from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house; and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said unto him, Whence *comest thou*, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went † no whither.

26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? *is it* a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and maid-servants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper *as white as* snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Elisha giving leave to the young prophets to enlarge their dwellings, causeth iron to swim.* 8 *He discloseth the king of Syria his counsel.* 13 *The army which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindnesse.* 19 *Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace.* 24 *The famine in Samaria causeth women to eat their own children.* 30 *The king sendeth to slay Elisha.*

AND the sonnes of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too strait for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the † axe-head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and he cut down a stick, and cast *it* in thither, and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore

† Heb. *I said.* ‖ Or, *I said with my self, He will surely come out, &c.* † Heb. *move up and down.* ‖ Or, *Amana*

* Luke 4. 27.

† Heb. *a little piece of ground.*

† Heb. *Is there peace?*

‖ Or, *secret place.*

† Heb. *not hither or thither.*

† Heb. *it*

7 Therefore said he, Take *it* up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my ‖ camp.

Or, encamping.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us *is* for the king of Israel?

Heb. no.

12 And one of his servants said, † None, my lord O king: but Elisha the prophet, that *is* in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Go, and spie where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a † great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

Heb. heavy.

r, minister

15 And when the ‖ servant of the man of God was risen early and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city, both with horses and chariots: and his servant said unto him, Alas my master, how shall we do?

. Chron. 7.

16 And he answered, Fear not: for * they that *be* with us, *are* mo then they that *be* with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and behold, the mountain *was* full of horses, & chariots of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnesse. And he smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.

Heb. come after me.

19 ¶ And Elisha said unto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: † follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek: but he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to passe when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD open the eyes of these men that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, *they were* in the mids of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, untill an asses head was *sold* for fourescore *pieces* of silver, and the fourth part of a kab of doves dung for five *pieces* of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord O king.

27 And he said, ‖ If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barn-floore, or out of the wine-presse?

‖ Or, *let not the* LORD *save thee.*

28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy sonne, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my sonne to morrow.

29 So * we boiled my sonne, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the † next day, Give thy sonne, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her sonne.

* Deut. 28. 53.

† Heb. *other.*

30 ¶ And it came to passe when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, *he had* sackcloth within, upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God do so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sat in his house, (and the elders sat with him) and the king sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this sonne of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? look when the messenger cometh, shut the doore, and hold him fast at the doore: *is* not the sound of his masters feet behinde him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, this evil *is* of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

Elisha prophesieth incredible plenty in Samaria. 3 Foure lepers venturing on the host of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight. 12 The king finding by spies the news to be true, spoileth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The lord who would not beleeve the prophesie of plentie, having the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the presse.

THen Elisha said, Heare ye the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about

326

about this time *shall* a measure of fine floure *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

†Heb. *a lord whereon* belonged *to the king leaning upon his hand.*

2 Then †a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here untill we die?

4 If we say we will enter into the citie, then the famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, *there was* no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians to heare a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, *even* the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver and gold, and raiment, and went and hid *it*; and came again, and entred into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid *it*.

9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, †some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the kings houshold.

†Heb. *we shall finde punishment.*

10 So they came, and called unto the porter of the citie: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the kings house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Syrians have done to us: they know that we *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the camp, to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the citie, we shall catch them alive, and get into the citie.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left †in the city, (behold, they *are* as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, *I say*, they *are* even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) and let us send and see.

† Heb. *in it*

14 They took therefore two chariot-horses, and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan, and lo, all the way *was* full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine floure was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned, to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to passe as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine floure for a shekel, shall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Shunammite, having left her countrey seven yeares, to avoid the forewarned famine, for Elisha's miracles sake hath her land restored by the king. 7 Hazael being sent with a present by Ben-hadad to Elisha at Damascus, after he had heard the prophesie, killeth his master, and succeedeth him. 16 Jehorams wicked reigne in Judah. 20 Edom & Libnah revolt. 23 Ahaziah succeedeth Jehoram. 25 Ahaziahs wicked reigne. 28 He visiteth Jehoram wounded at Jezreel.*

THen spake Elisha unto the woman, (*whose sonne he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and go thou and thine houshold, and sojourn where soever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come upon the land seven yeares.

*Chap. 4. 35.

2 And the woman arose and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her houshold, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven yeares.

3 And it came to passe at the seven yeares end, that the woman returned out of the land of

of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to passe as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead bodie to life, that behold, the woman whose sonne he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house, and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her sonne, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a *eunuch.* certain ‖ officer, saying, Restore all that *was* hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, even till now.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus; and Benhadad the king of Syria was sick, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a *b. in his* present † with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, fourty camels burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy sonne Benhadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.

b. and 11 And he setled his countenance † stedfastly, untill he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with childe.

13 And Hazael said, But what, *is* thy servant a dog that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou *shalt be* king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldest surely recover.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipt *it* in water, and spread *it* on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth yeare of Joram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat *be-* *c. 21. 4* *ing* then king of Judah, * Jehoram the sonne of Jehoshaphat king of Judah † began to reigne.

17 Thirtie and two yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeares in Jerusalem.

† Heb. *reigned.*

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife; and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah, for David his servants sake, * as he promised him to give him alway a † light, and to his children.

* 2. Sam. 7. 13.

‖ Or, *candle* or *lamp.*

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him, and he rose by night and smote the Edomites which compassed him about: and the captains of the chariots, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram slept with his fathers, & was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and * Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

* 2. Chron. 22. 1.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeare of Joram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, did Ahaziah the sonne of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reigne.

26 Two and twenty yeares old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeare in Jerusalem; and his mothers name *was* Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, & did evil in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of Ahab; for he *was* the sonne in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Joram the sonne of Ahab, to the warre against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians † had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria: and Ahaziah the sonne of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to see Joram the sonne of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

† Heb. *where-with the Syrians had wounded.*

† Heb. *wounded.*

CHAP. IX.

2 Elisha sendeth a young prophet with instructions to anoint Jehu at Ramoth-gilead. 4 The prophet having done his message, fleeth. 11 Jehu being made king by the souldiers, killeth Joram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is slain at Gur, & buried at Jerusalem. 30 Proud Jezebel is thrown down out of a window, & eaten by dogs.

AND Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him,

3 28 him, Gird up thy loyns, and take this box of oyl in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead.

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the sonne of Jehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carrie him to an †inner chamber.

†Heb. *chamber in a chamber.*

3 Then * take the box of oyl, and poure *it* on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel: then open the doore, and flee, and tarry not.

* 1. Kings 19.16.

4 ¶ So the young man, *even* the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host *were* sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain: and Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, and went into the house, and he poured the oyl on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the bloud of my servants the prophets, and the bloud of all the servants of the LORD, * at the hand of Jezebel.

* 1. Kings 21.15.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and * I will cut off from Ahab, him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel.

* 1. Kings 14.10. and 21. 21.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab, like the house of * Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the sonne of Ahijah.

* 1. Kings 14.10. and 21. 22.
* 1. Kings 16. 3.

10 And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and *there shall be* none to bury *her*. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord, and *one* said unto him, *Is* all well? wherefore came this mad *fellow* to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man and his communication.

12 And they said, *It is* false, tell us now: and he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and took every man his garment, and put *it* under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, †Heb. *reigneth,* Jehu † is king.

14 So Jehu the sonne of Jehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi, conspired against Joram: (now Joram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But * king† Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians † had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria) And Jehu said, If it be your mindes, then † let none go forth *nor* escape out of the citie, to go to tell *it* in Jezreel.

*Chap.8.29. †Heb. *Jehoram.* †Heb. *smote.*

†Heb. *let no escaper go, &c.*

16 So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel, (for Joram lay there) and Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a companie. And Joram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the ‖ driving is like the driving of Jehu the sonne of Nimshi; for he driveth † furiously.

‖Or, *marching.* †Heb. *in madnesse.*

21 And Joram said, † Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Joram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Judah went out each in his chariot, and they went out against Jehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

†Heb. *made ready.* †Heb. *found.*

22 And it came to passe when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, *Is it* peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredomes of thy mother Jezebel, and her witchcrafts *are so* many?

23 And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, *There is* treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Jehu † drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † sunk down in his chariot.

†Heb. *filled his hand with a bow.* †Heb. *bowed.*

25 Then said *Jehu* to Bidkar his captain, Take up, *and* cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the * LORD laid this burden upon him.

* 1. Kings 21. 29

26 Surely, I have seen yesterday the †bloud of Naboth, and the bloud of his sonnes, said the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

†Heb. *bloods.* ‖Or, *portion.*

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the gardenhouse: and Jehu followed after him and said, Smite him also in the chariot: *and they did so*, at the going up to Gur, which *is* by Ibleam: and

and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 And in the eleventh yeare of Joram the sonne of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne over Judah.

30 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard *of it*, and she † painted her face, and tired her head, & looked out at a window.

Heb. *put her eyes in painting.*

31 And as Jehu entred in at the gate, she said, *Had* Zimri peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lift up his face to the window, and said, Who *is* on my side, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three ‖ eunuchs.

Or, *chamberlains.*

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down; and *some* of her bloud was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go see now this cursed *woman*, and bury her: for she *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the scull, and the feet, and the palms of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him: and he said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, *In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel:

Heb. *by the hand of.*

* 1. Kings 21.23.

37 And the carcase of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field, in the portion of Jezreel, *so* that they shall not say, This *is* Jezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 Jehu by his letters causeth seventy of Ahabs children to be beheaded. 8 He excuseth the fact by the propheſie of Elijah. 12 At the shearing-house he slayeth two and fourty of Ahaziahs brethren. 15 He taketh Jehonadab into his company. 18 By subtilty he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal. 29 Jehu followeth Jeroboams sinnes. 32 Hazael oppresseth Israel. 34 Jehoahaz succeedeth Jehu.

AND Ahab had seventy sonnes in Samaria: and Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, & to † them that brought up Ahabs *children*, saying,

Heb. *nourishers.*

2 Now assoon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your masters sonnes *are* with you, and *there are* with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour:

3 Look even out the best and meetest of your masters sonnes, and set *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* over the house, and he that *was* over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up *of the children*, sent to Jehu, saying, We *are* thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us, we will not make any king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *be* † mine, and *if* ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your masters sonnes, and come to me to Jezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings sonnes *being* seventy persons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them up)

† Heb. *for me.*

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they took the kings sonnes, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the kings sonnes. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entring in of the gate, untill the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that he went out, and stood, & said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake * † by his servant Elijah.

* 1. Kings 21.29.

11 So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖ kinsfolks, and his priests, untill he left him none remaining.

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

‖ Or, *acquaintance.*

12 ¶ And he arose and departed, and came to Samaria: *and* as he *was* at the † shearing-house in the way,

† Heb. *house of shepherds binding sheep.*

13 Jehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go down † to salute the children of the king, and the children of the queen.

† Heb. *found.*

† Heb. *to the peace of, &c.*

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, *even* two and fourty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he † lighted on Jehonadab the sonne of Rechab, *coming* to meet him, and he † saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It *is*. If it be, give *me* thine hand: and he gave *him* his hand, and he took him up to him into the chariot.

† Heb. *found.*

† Heb. *blessed*

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD: so they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people

330 together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little, *but* Jehu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests, let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did *it* in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, † Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

† Heb. *sanctifie.*

21 And Jehu sent through all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was ‖ full from one end to another.

‖ Or, *so full, that they stood mouth to mouth.*

22 And he said unto him that *was* over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, Jehu appointed fourescore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands, escape, *he that letteth him go*, his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu said to the guard, and to the captains, Go in, *and* slay them, let none come forth. And they smote them with † the edge of the sword, and the guard and the captains cast *them* out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.

† Heb. *the mouth.*

† Heb. *statues.*

26 And they brought forth the † images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit *from* the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, Jehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calves that *were* in Beth-el, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said unto Jehu, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* shall sit on the throne of Israel.

† Heb. *of the fourth generation.*

31 But Jehu † took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel, with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the sinnes of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sinne.

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began † to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel;

† Heb. *to cut off the ends.*

33 From Jordan † east-ward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the river Arnon) ‖ even Gilead and Bashan.

† Heb. *toward the rising of the sunne.*

‖ Or, *even to Gilead and Bashan.*

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Jehoahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

36 And † the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight yeares.

† Heb. *the dayes were.*

CHAP. XI.

1 Jehoash, being saved by Jehosheba his aunt from Athaliahs massacre of the seed royall, is hid six yeares in the house of God. 4 Jehoiada giving order to the captains, in the seventh yeare anointeth him king. 13 Athaliah is slain. 17 Jehoiada restores the worship of God

AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the † seed royall.

* 2. Chron. 22.10.

† Heb. *seed of the kingdome.*

2 But Jehosheba the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sonnes which were slain; and they hid him, *even* him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD, six yeares: and Athaliah did reigne over the land.

4 ¶ And * the seventh yeare Jehoiada sent and fet the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the kings sonne.

* 2. Chron. 23.1.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing that ye shall do; a third part of you that enter in on the sabbath, shall even be keepers of the watch of the kings house:

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur: and a third part at the gate behinde the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house ‖ that it be not broken down.

‖ Or, *from breaking*

7 And two ‖ † parts of all you, that go forth on the sabbath, *even* they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

‖ Or. *companies.*

† Heb. *han*

8 And ye shall compasse the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain; and be ye with the king as he goeth out, and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that

that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

10 And to the captains over hundreds, did the priest give king Davids spears and shields that *were* in the temple.

11 And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right † corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple, *along* by the altar and the temple.

† Heb. *shoulder.*

12 And he brought forth the kings sonne, and put the crown upon him, and *gave him* the testimony, and they made him king, and anointed him, & they clapt their hands, and said, † God save the king.

† Heb. *Let the king live.*

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, *and* of the people, she came to the people, into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner *was*, and the princes, and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges; and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the kings house, and there was she slain.

17 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD, and the king and the people, that they should be the LORDS people; between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the priest appointed † officers over the house of the LORD.

† Heb. *offices.*

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the kings house, and he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the citie was in quiet; and they slew Athaliah with the sword *beside* the kings house.

21 Seven yeares old *was* Jehoash when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada. 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 17 Hazael is diverted from Jerusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures. 19 Jehoash being slain by his servants, Amaziah succeedeth him.

IN* the seventh yeare of Jehu, Jehoash began to reigne; and fourtie yeares reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beer-sheba. 331

*2. Chron. 24. 1.

2 And Jehoash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the ‖ † dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *even* the money of every one that passeth *the account*, † the money that every one is set at, *and* all the money that † cometh into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

‖ Or, *holy things.* † Heb. *holinesses.* † Heb. *the money of the souls of his estimation.* † Heb. *ascendeth upon the heart of a man.*

5 Let the priests take *it* to them, every man of his acquaintance, and let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found.

6 But it was so, *that* † in the three and twentieth yeare of king Jehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

† Heb. *in the twentieth yeare and third yeare.*

7 Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest and the *other* priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side, as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the † doore, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

† Heb. *threshold.*

10 And it was so, when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the kings ‖ scribe, and the high priest came up, and they † put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, *secretary.* † Heb. *bound up.*

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD,

† Heb. *brought it forth.*

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the house to repair *it*.

† Heb. *went forth.*

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowls of silver, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and

332 repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse-money, and sinne-money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Judah hid dedicate, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent *it* to Hazael king of Syria, and he † Heb. *went up.* † went away from Jerusalem.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracie, and slew Joash in ‖ the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla. ‖ Or, *Beth-millo.*

21 For Jozachar the sonne of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the sonne of Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jehoahaz his wicked reigne. 3 Jehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is relieved by prayer. 8 Joash succeedeth him. 10 His wicked reigne. 12 Jeroboam succeedeth him. 14 Elisha dying, propheseth to Joash three victories over the Syrians. 20 The Moabites invading the land, Elisha's bones raise up a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Joash getteth three victories over Ben-hadad.

† Heb. *the twentieth yeare and third yeare.* IN † the three and twentieth yeare of Joash the sonne of Ahazish king of Judah, Jehoahaz the sonne of Jehu began to reigne over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seventeen yeares.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight † Heb. *walked after.* of the LORD, and † followed the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, he departed not therefrom.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the sonne of Hazael, all *their* dayes.

4 And Jehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, † as before-time. † Heb. *as yesterday, and third day.*

6 Nevertheless, they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sinne, *but* † walked therein: and there † remained the grove also in Samaria.) † Heb. *he walked.* † Heb. *stood.*

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz, but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Joash his sonne reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh yeare of Joash king of Judah, began Jehoash the sonne of Jehoahaz to reigne over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteen yeares.

11 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel sinne: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joash slept with his fathers, and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sick of his sickneſse whereof he died, and Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bow and arrows: and he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, † Put thine hand upon the bow: and he put his hand *upon it*: and Elisha put his hands upon the kings hands. † Heb. *make thine hand to ride.*

17 And he said, Open the window eastward: & he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou have consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrows: and he took *them*. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground: and he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed *it*: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the yeare.

21 And it came to passe as they were burying

ing a man, that behold, they spied a band *of men*, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man † was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, * he revived, and stood up on his feet.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Jehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his † presence as yet.

24 So Hazael king of Syria died, and Benhadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 And Jehoash the sonne of Jehoahaz † took again out of the hand of Ben-hadad the sonne of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by warre: three times did Joash beat him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Amaziah his good reigne. 5 His justice on the murderers of his father. 7 His victory over Edom. 8 Amaziah provoking Jehoash, is overcome and spoiled. 16 Jeroboam succeedeth Jehoash. 17 Amaziah slain by a conspiracie. 21 Azariah succeedeth him. 23 Jeroboams wicked reigne. 28 Zachariah succeedeth him

IN the second yeare of Joash sonne of Jehoahaz king of Israel, reigned * Amaziah the sonne of Joash king of Judah.

2 He was twentie and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned twentie and nine yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Joash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe assoon as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants * which had slain the king his father.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not: according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall be put to death for his own sinne.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt, ten thousand, and took ‖ Selah by warre, and called the name of it Joktheel, unto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash the sonne of Jehoahaz, sonne of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there passed by a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle. 333

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory *of this*, and tarrie † at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Jehoash king of Israel went up, and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

12 And Judah † was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to their tents.

13 And Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the sonne of Jehoash the sonne of Ahaziah at Beth-shemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, unto the corner-gate, foure hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, & his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel, and Jeroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Jehoash sonne of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen yeares.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 Now * they made a conspiracie against him in Jerusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses; and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the citie of David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took * Azariah, (which *was* sixteen yeares old) and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeare of Amaziah, the sonne of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the sonne of Joash king of Israel began to reigne in Samaria, *and reigned* fourtie and one yeares.

Heb. went
wn.
ccius 48.

Heb. face.

Heb. reigned and ok.

.Chron. 1.

ap. 12.20

eut. 24.16 k. 18.20.

, the

† Heb. at thy house.

† Heb. was smitten.

*2. Chron. 25.27.

*2. Chron. 26.1. he is called, Uzziah.

334

24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 He restored the coast of Israel from the entring of Hamath, unto the sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant * Jonah, the sonne of Amittai, the prophet, which *was* of Gath-hepher.

*Matth.12. 39, 40, called *Jonas.*

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for *there was* not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the sonne of Joash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus, and Hamath, *which belonged* to Judah, for Israel, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Israel; and Zachariah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Azariah his good reigne. 5 He dying a leper, Jotham succeedeth. 8 Zachariah, the last of Jehu his generation, reigning ill, is slain by Shallum. 13 Shallum reigning a moneth, is slain by Menahem. 16 Menahem strengtheneth himself by Pul. 21 Pekahiah succeedeth him. 23 Pekahiah is slain by Pekah. 29 Pekah is oppressed by Tiglath-pileser, & slain by Hoshea. 32 Jothams good reigne. 36 Ahaz succeedeth him.

IN the twenty and seventh yeare of Jeroboam king of Israel, began Azariah sonne of Amaziah king of Judah to reigne.

2 Sixteen yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned two and fiftie yeares in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Jecholiah of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a severall house, and Jotham the kings sonne *was* over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of David, and Jotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth yeare of Azariah king of Judah, did Zachariah the sonne of Jeroboam reigne over Israel in Samaria six moneths.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

10 And Shallum the sonne of Jabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This *was* *the word of the LORD which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sonnes shall sit on the throne of Israel, unto the fourth generation. And so it came to passe.

*Chap.10.30

13 ¶ Shallum the sonne of Jabesh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeare of * Uzziah king of Judah, and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

*Matth.1.9, called *Ozias.* †Heb. *a moneth of dayes.*

14 For Menahem the sonne of Gadi, went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the sonne of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and the conspiracie which he made, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that *were* therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not *to him*, therefore he smote *it*, *and* all the women therein that were with childe, he ript up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeare of Azariah king of Judah, began Menahem the sonne of Gadi to reigne over Israel, *and reigned* ten yeares in Samaria.

18 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his dayes from the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

19 *And* Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him, to confirm the kingdome in his hand.

*1.Chron. 5.26.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Israel, *even* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria: so the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

†Heb. *caused to come forth.*

21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeare of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the sonne of Menahem began to reigne over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeares.

24 And

24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 But Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings house, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeare of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the sonne of Remaliah began to reigne over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty yeares.

28 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Israel, came Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee; all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the sonne of Elah made a conspiracie against Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth yeare of Jotham the sonne of Uzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ In the second yeare of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, began * Jotham the sonne of Uzziah king of Judah to reigne. *2 Chron.

33 Five and twenty yeares old was he when he began to reigne, & he reigned sixteen yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jerusha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: he built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 (In those dayes the LORD began to send against Judah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah)

38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

335

1 Ahaz his wicked reigne. 5 Ahaz assailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath-pileser against them. 10 Ahaz sending a pattern of an altar from Damascus to Urijah, diverteth the brasen altar to his own devotion. 17 He spoileth the temple. 19 Hezekiah succeedeth him.

IN *the seventeenth yeare of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the sonne of Jotham king of Judah began to reigne. *2 Chron. 28 1.

2 Twenty yeares old *was* Ahaz when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteen yeares in Jerusalem, and did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his sonne to passe through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 ¶ * Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, came up to Jerusalem to warre: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome *him*. *Isa. 7. 1.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria, recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, *I am* thy servant and thy sonne: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.

8 And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent *it for* a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him: for the king of Assyria went up against † Damascus, and took it, and carried *the people* of it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin. † Heb. Damascus.

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to Damascus, to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that *was* at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Urijah the priest built an altar according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so Urijah the priest made *it*, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approched to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and sprinkled the bloud of † his peace-offerings upon the altar. † Heb. *which were his.*

336

14 And he brought also the brasen altar which *was* before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt-offering, and the evening meat-offering, and the kings burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brasen altar shall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them, and took down the sea from off the brasen oxen that *were* under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones.

18 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz, which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reigne. 3 Being subdued by Shalmaneser, he conspireth against him with So king of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sinnes, is captivated. 24 The strange nations which were translated in Samaria, being plagued with lions, make a mixture of religions.

IN the twelfth yeare of Ahaz king of Judah, began Hoshea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria, over Israel nine yeares.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his servant, and † gave him ‖ presents.

† Heb. *rendred.*

‖ Or, *tribute.*

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracie in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* yeare by yeare: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three yeares.

*Chap.18.10 6 ¶ * In the ninth yeare of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For *so* it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that *were* not right, against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they set them up † images & groves in every high hill, and under every green tree:

† Heb. *Asherim.*

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as *did* the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them, * Ye shall not do this thing.

*Deut.4.1

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Judah, † by all the prophets, *and by* all the seers, saying, * Turn ye from your evil wayes, and keep my commandments *and* my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

† Heb. *by the hand of all*

* Jer.18.11 and 25.5. and 35.15.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not heare, but * hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not beleeve in the LORD their God.

*Deut.31.

15 And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that *were* round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and * made them molten images, *even* two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

*Exod.32. 1. Kings 12.28.

17 And they caused their sonnes and their daughters to passe through the fire, and used divination and inchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight, there was none left but the tribe of Judah only.

19 Also Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel,

Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, untill he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of David, and they made Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat king, and Jeroboam drave Israel from following the LORD, and made them sinne a great sinne.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sinnes of Jeroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Untill the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets: so was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria, unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel; and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And *so* it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD; therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew *some* of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence, and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their own, and put *them* in the houses of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succothbenoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima,

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 * They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations, ‖ whom they carried away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, * whom he named Israel; 337

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, * Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bowe your selves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arm, him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, & to him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for evermore, and ye shall not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you, ye shall not forget, neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall fear, and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

* Gen. 32. 28. 1. Kings 18. 31. * Judg. 6. 10.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 4 He destroyeth idolatry, and prospereth. 9 Samaria is carried captive for their sinnes. 13 Sennacherib invading Judah, is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib again, revileth Hezekiah, and by blasphemous perswasions, solliciteth the people to revolt.

NOw it came to passe in the third yeare of Hoshea sonne of Elah king of Israel, *that* * Hezekiah the sonne of Ahaz king of Judah began to reigne. * 2. Chron. 28. 27. and 29. 1.

2 Twenty and five yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeares in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Abi, the daughter of Zachariah. He is called *Ezekias*, Matth. 1. 9.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the †images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the * brasen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those dayes the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan. †Heb. *statues* * Num. 21. 9.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, *and* departed not †from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses. †Heb. *from after him.*

338 7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

†Heb. Azzah. 8 He smote the Philistines even unto † Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

‡Chap.17.3. 9 ¶ And * it came to passe in the fourth yeare of king Hezekiah, (which *was* the seventh yeare of Hoshea sonne of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeares they took it, *even* in the sixth yeare of Hezekiah (that is *Chap.17.6. * the ninth yeare of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant *and* all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare *them*, nor do *them*.

*2. Chron. 32. 1. Isa. 36. 1. Ecclus 48. 18 †Heb. Sancherib. 13 ¶ Now * in the fourteenth yeare of king Hezekiah, did † Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended, return from me: that which thou puttest on me, I will bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah, three hundred talents of silver, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave *him* all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doores of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah king of † Heb. *than.* Judah had overlaid, and gave † it to the king of Assyria.

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rab-saris, and Rab-shakeh from Lachish, ‡Heb. *heavy.* to king Hezekiah with a † great host against Jerusalem: and they went up and came to Jerusalem: and when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which *is* in the high-way of the fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which *was* over the houshold, and Shebna the ‖ scribe, and Joah the sonne of Asaph the recorder. ‖ Or, *secretary.*

19 And Rab-shakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou ‖ sayest, (but *they are but* † vain words) ‖ *I have* counsel and strength for the warre: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me? ‖ Or, *talkest.* † Heb. *words of the lips.* ‖ Or, *but counsel and*

21 Now behold, thou † trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, *even* upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him. *strength are for the warr* † Heb. *trust est thee.*

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that he whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give ‖ pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them. ‖ Or, *hostag*

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rab-shakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language, (for we understand *it*) and talk not with us in the Jews language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rab-shakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink † their own pisse with you? † Heb. *the water of t feet.*

28 Then Rab-shakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and spake, saying, Heare the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this citie shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not unto Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖† Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his ‖ cistern: ‖ Or, *seek favour.* † Heb. *with me blessing.* ‖ Or, *pit*

32 Untill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyl-olive, and of hony, that ye may live and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he

he ‖ perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that have delivered their country out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the sonne of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rab-shakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them.* 6 *Isaiah comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiah his prayer.* 20 *Isaiah his prophesie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion.* 35 *An angel slayeth the Assyrians.* 36 *Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his own sonnes.*

AND * it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to *Isaiah the prophet the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke and ‖ blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, & *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare all the words of Rab-shakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the living God; and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that are † left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and shall return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rab-shakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed; as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelasar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the citie of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, bowe down thine eare, and heare: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and heare the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproch the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And have † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, *even* thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproched, and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lift up thine eyes on high? *even* against the holy one of Israel.

23 † By thy messengers thou hast reproched the LORD, and hast said, With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the

fr. deceiveth.

fa. 37.1.

uke 3.4. lied Esaias.

r. provocation.

eb. found.

† Heb. *given.*

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down † the tall cedar-trees thereof, *and* the choice firre-trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* ‖ the forrest of his Carmel.

340 †Heb. *the talnesse, &c.*

‖ Or, *the forrest* and *his fruitfull field.*

24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of ‖ besieged places.

‖ Or, *fenced.*

25 ‖ Hast thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to passe that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

‖ Or, *hast thou not heard how I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, and fenced cities to be ruinous heaps?*

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismaid and confounded, they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and *as corn* blasted before it be grown up.

†Heb. *short of hand.*

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

‖ Or, *sitting.*

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine eares, therefore I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shall be* a signe unto thee, Ye shall eat this yeare such things as grow of themselves, & in the second yeare that which springeth of the same, and in the third yeare sow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

†Heb. *the escaping of the house of Judah that remaineth.*

31 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

† Heb. *the escaping.*

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this citie, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

* Isa. 37.36. Eccius 48. 21. 1. Mac. 7.41. 2. Mac. 8.19.

35 ¶ And * it came to passe that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians, an hundred fourescore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

37 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer * his sonnes smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of † Armenia, and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

* Tob. 1. 21.

† Heb. *Ararat.*

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah having received a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The suane goeth ten degrees backward, for a signe of that promise. 12 Berodach-baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 14 Isaiah understanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity. 20 Manasseh succeedeth Hezekiah.

IN * those dayes was Hezekiah sick unto death: and the prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order, for thou shalt die, and not live.

* 2. Chron. 32. 24. Isa. 38. 1.

† Heb. *give charge concerning thine house.*

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

† Heb. *with a great weeping.*

4 And it came to passe afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle ‖ court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

‖ Or, *citie.*

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeares, and I will deliver thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid *it* on the boyl, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What *shall be* the signe that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This signe shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD, and * he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the † diall of Ahaz.

* Isa. 38. 8. Eccius 48. 23.

† Heb. *degrees.*

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach-baladan the sonne of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

* Isa. 39. 1.

13 And

13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and shewed them the house of his ‖ precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his ‖ † armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

‖ *spicery.*

‖ *jewels.* Heb. *vessels*

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a farre country, *even* from Babylon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All the things that *are* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures, that I have not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that *is* in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, * shall be carried into Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 24. 13 and 25. 13. Jer. 27. 22.

18 And of thy sonnes that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, ‖ *Is it* not *good*, if peace and truth be in my dayes?

‖ Or, *shall there not be peace and truth, &c.*

20 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Manasseh his reigne.* 3 *His great idolatry.* 10 *His wickednesse causeth prophesies against Judah.* 17 *Amon succeedeth him.* 19 *Amons wicked reigne.* 23 *He being slain by his servants, and those murderers slain by the people, Josiah is made king.*

MAnasseh * *was* twelve yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned fiftie and five yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzi-bah.

* 2. Chron. 33. 1.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he built up again the high places * which Hezekiah his father had destroyed, and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

* Chap. 18. 4.

4 And * he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, * In Jerusalem will I put my name.

* Jer. 32. 34

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

* 2. Sam. 7. 13.

6 And he made his sonne passe through the fire, and observed times, and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, to provoke *him* to anger.

7 And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made, in the house, of which the LORD said to David, and to Solomon his son, * In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever.

* 1. King. 8. 29. and 9. 3. Chap. 23. 27.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Israel move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; onely if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to do more evil then did the nations, whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake by his servants the prophets, saying,

11 * Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, *and* hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Judah also to sinne with his idols:

* Jer. 15. 4.

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I *am* bringing *such* evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both * his eares shall tingle.

* 1. Sam. 3. 11

13 And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusalem as *a man* wipeth a dish, † wiping *it*, and turning *it* upside down.

† Heb. *he wipeth and turneth it upon the face thereof.*

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall become a prey, and a spoil to all their enemies;

15 Because they have done that which was evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover, Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem † from one end to another; beside his sinne wherewith he made Judah to sinne, in doing that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

† Heb. *from mouth to mouth.*

17 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sinne that he sinned, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

18 And * Manasseh slept with his fathers,

* 2. Chron. 33. 20.

342 and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ Amon *was* twenty and two yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.

20 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the servants of Amon conspired against him, & slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his sonne king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Uzza, and Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

*Mat. 1.10. called *Josias*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Josiah his good reigne. 3 He taketh care for the repair of the temple. 8 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah propheseth the destruction of Jerusalem, but respite thereof in Josiahs time.

JOsiah *was eight years old when he began to reigne, and he reigned thirty and one yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

*2.Chron. 34.1.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeare of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, the sonne of Meshullam the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may summe the silver which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the † doore have gathered of the people.

†Heb. *three hold.*

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work, which *is* in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house,

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewen stone to repair the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD: and Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have † gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

†Heb. *melted.*

10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the sonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the kings, saying,

13 Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went unto Huldah the propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the sonne *of* Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe, (now she dwelt in Jerusalem ‖ in the colledge) and they communed with her.

†Heb. *garments.* ‖Or, *in the second part.*

15 ¶ And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read.

17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands: therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Judah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, As touching the words which thou hast heard;

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy self before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation, and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me: I also have heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Josiah causeth the book to be read in a solemn assembly. 3 He renewath the covenant of the Lord. 4 He destroyeth idolatry. 15 He burnt dead mens bones upon the altar of Beth-el, as was fore-prophesied. 21 He kept a most solemn passeover. 24 He put away witches, and all abomination. 26 Gods fmall wrath against Judah. 29 Josiah provoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is slain at Megiddo. 31 Jehoahaz succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh Nechoh, who made Jehoiakim king. 36 Jehoiakim his wicked reigne.

Chron. 30. AND * the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people † both small and great: and he read in their eares all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

Heb. *from all even to great.*

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes, with all *their* heart and all *their* soul, to perform the words of this covenant, that were written in this book: and all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the doore, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD, all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burnt them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el.

Heb. *caused cease.* 5 And he †put down the † idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places, in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem, them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the sunne, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of heaven.

Heb. *chemarim.*

Or, *twelve ones*, or *constellations.*

6 And he brought out the * grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stampt *it* small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

*hap. 21. 7.

7 And he brake down the houses of the sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women wove † hangings for the grove.

Heb. *houses*

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that *were* in the entring in of the gate of Joshua the governour of the city, which *were* on a mans left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless, the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth, which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his sonne or his daughter to passe through the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sunne, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the ‖chamberlain, which *was* in the suburbs, and burnt the chariots of the sunne with fire.

‖ Or, *eunuch*, or *officer.*

12 And the altars that *were* on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which * Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and ‖ brake *them* down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

* Chap. 21. 5

‖ Or, *ran from thence.*

13 And the high places that *were* before Jerusalem, which *were* on the right hand of ‖ the mount of corruption, which * Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

‖ That is, *the mount of Olives.*

* 1. Kin. 11. 7

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

† Heb. *statues*

15 ¶ Moreover, the altar that *was* at Beth-el, *and* the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, *and* burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the grove.

16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

* 1. Kin. 13. 2

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? And the men of the citie told him, *It is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el.

18 And he said, Let him alone, let no man move his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

† Heb. *to escape.*

3442 19 And all the houses also of the high places that *were* in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke *the* LORD to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

‖Or, *sacrificed* 20 And he ‖ slew all the priests of the high places that *were* there, upon the altars, and burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, * Keep the passeover unto the LORD your God, * as it is written in this book of the covenant.

*2. Chron. 35. 1. 1 Esd. 1. 1. *Exod. 12. 3. Deut. 16. 2.

22 Surely there was not holden such a passeover, from the dayes of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeare of king Josiah, *wherein* this passeover was holden to the LORD in Jerusalem.

‖Or, *seraphim* 24 ¶ Moreover, the *workers with* familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ‖ images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah, and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the

*Levit. 20. 27 Deut. 18. 11. words of * the law, which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Ju-

†Heb. *angers* dah, because of all the † provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem, which I

*1. Kin. 8. 29. and 9. 3. Chap. 21. 7. have chosen, and the house of which I said, *My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

*2. Chron. 35. 20. 29 ¶ * In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepul-

*2. Chron. 36. 2. chre: and * the people of the land took Jehoahaz the sonne of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

31 ¶ Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah, in the land of Hamath, ‖ that he might not reigne in Jerusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

‖Or, *because he reigned.* †Heb. *set a mulct upon the land.*

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the sonne of Josiah king, in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to * Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

*Matt. 1. 11. called *Jekim.*

35 And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give *it* unto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleven yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Jehoiakim, first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his own ruine. 6 Jehoiachin succeedeth him. 7 The king of Egypt is vanquished by the king of Babylon. 8 Jehoiachins evil reigne. 10 Jerusalem is taken, and carried captive into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill, unto the utter destruction of Judah.

IN his dayes Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three yeares: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, & bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his servants the prophets.

*Chap. 20. 17. & 23. 27. †Heb. *by the hand of.*

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came *this* upon Judah, to remove *them* out of his sight, for the sinnes of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent bloud that he shed, (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent bloud) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Jehoiachin *was* eighteen yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Jeruſalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehuſhta the daughter of Elnathan, of Jeruſalem.

9 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

Dan. 1. 1. 10 ¶ * At that time the ſervants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up againſt Jeruſalem, and the citie was beſieged.

Heb. *came to ſiege.* 11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came againſt the citie, and his ſervants did beſiege it.

12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his ſervants, and his princes, and his ‖ officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth yeare of his reigne.

Or, *eunuchs.*

Chap 20. 17. Iſa. 39. 6. 13 * And he carried out thence all the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, and cut in pieces all the veſſels of gold which Solomon king of Iſrael had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 And he carried away all Jeruſalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *even* ten thouſand captives, and all the craftſmen, and ſmiths: none remained, ſave the pooreſt ſort of the people of the land.

2. Chron. 36. 10. Eſth. 2. 6. Or, *eunuchs.* 15 And *he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wives, and his ‖ officers, and the mighty of the land, *thoſe* carried he into captivity, from Jeruſalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, *even* ſeven thouſand, and craftſmen, and ſmiths a thouſand, all that were ſtrong *and* apt for warre, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

Jer. 37. 1. 17 ¶ And *the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his ſtead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

Jer. 52. 1. 18 * Zedekiah *was* twenty and one yeares old when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned eleven yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Jeruſalem and Judah, untill he had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

345

1 Jeruſalem is beſieged; 4 Zedekiah taken, his ſonnes ſlain, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzar-adan defaceth the city, carrieth the remnant, except a few poore labourers, into captivity, 13 ſpoileth and carrieth away the treaſures. 18 The nobles are ſlain at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was ſet over them that remained, being ſlain, the reſt flee into Egypt. 27 Evil-merodach advanceth Jehoiachin in his court.

AND it came to paſſe * in the ninth yeare of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his hoſt, againſt Jeruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and they built forts againſt it round about. *Jer. 39. 1. and 52. 4.

2 And the citie was beſieged unto the eleventh yeare of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the * *fourth* moneth, the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land. *Jer. 52. 6.

4 ¶ And the city was broken up, and all the men of warre *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, between two walls, which *is* by the kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* againſt the city round about) and *the king* went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Caldees purſued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were ſcattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they † gave judgement upon him. †Heb. *ſpake judgement with him.*

7 And they ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and †put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and carried him to Babylon. †Heb *made blinde.*

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the ſeventh *day* of the moneth (which *is* the nineteenth yeare of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzar-adan ‖ captain of the guard, a ſervant of the king of Babylon, unto Jeruſalem: ‖Or, *chief marſhall.*

9 And he burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe, & all the houſes of Jeruſalem, and every great *mans* houſe burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jeruſalem round about.

11 Now the reſt of the people that were left in the city, and the † fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carry away. †Heb *fallen away.*

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poore of the land, to be vine dreſſers, and huſbandmen.

13 And * the pillars of braſſe that *were* in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the braſen ſea that *was* in the houſe of the LORD, did the Caldees break in pieces, and carried the braſſe of them to Babylon. *Chap. 20. 17. Jer. 27. 22.

14 And

346 14 And the pots, & the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, took they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowls, and such things as *were* of gold, *in* gold, and of silver, *in* silver, the captain of the guard took away.

†Heb. *the one sea.* 16 The two pillars, † one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

*1. Kin. 7. 15 Jer. 52. 21. 17 * The height of the one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and the chapiter upon it *was* brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubits: and the wreathen-work, and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen-work.

18 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the †doore.

†Heb. *three-fold.* 19 And out of the city he took an ‖ officer, ‖ Or, *eunuch.* that was set over the men of warre, and five †Heb. *saw the kings face.* men of them that † were in the kings presence, which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the city.

‖ Or, *scribe of the captain of the host.*

20 And Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, & slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Judah was carried away out of their land.

*Jer. 40. 5, 9. 22 ¶ * And as for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the * captains of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Johanan the sonne of Careah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they, and their men. *Jer. 40. 7.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seventh moneth, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, the sonne of Elishama, of the seed † royall, came, and ten men with him, and * smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

†Heb. *of the kingdome.* *Jer. 41. 2.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captains of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and thirtieth yeare of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seven and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the yeare that he began to reigne, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison.

28 And he spake † kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon, †Heb. *good things with him.*

29 And changed his prison-garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the dayes of his life.

The first book of the *CHRONICLES.*

CHAP. I.

1 *Adams line to Noah.* 5 *The sonnes of Japheth.* 8 *The sonnes of Ham.* 17 *The sonnes of Shem.* 24 *Shems line to Abraham.* 29 *Ishmaels sonnes.* 32 *The sonnes of Keturah.* 34 *The posterity of Abraham by Esau.* 43 *The kings of Edom.* 51 *The dukes of Edom.*

*Gen. 5. 3, 9. ADam, * Sheth, Enosh,

2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,

3 Henoch, Methushelah, Lamech,

4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

*Gen. 10. 2. 5 ¶ * The sonnes of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

6 And the sonnes of Gomer; Ashchenaz, and ‖ Riphath, and Togarmah.

‖ Or, *Diphath* as it is in some copies.

7 And the sonnes of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.

‖ Or, *Rodanim*, according to some copies.

8 ¶ The sonnes of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the sonnes of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raama, and Sabtecha: and the sonnes of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

10 And Cush * begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth. *Gen. 10. 8.

11 And

11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines) and *Caphthorim.
13 And Canaan begat Zidon his first-born, and Heth,
14 The Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,
15 And the Hivite, and the Archite, and the Sinite,
16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
17 ¶ The sonnes of *Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Meshech.
18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.
19 And unto Eber were born two sonnes: the name of the one *was* ‖ Peleg, (because in his dayes the earth was divided) and his brothers name *was* Joktan.
20 And *Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaveth, and Jerah,
21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these *were* the sonnes of Joktan.
24 ¶ *Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,
25 *Eber, Peleg, Rehu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,
27 *Abram, the same *is* Abraham.
28 The sonnes of Abraham; *Isaac, and Ishmael.
29 ¶ These *are* their generations: the *first-born of Ishmael, Nebaioth; then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,
30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, ‖ Hadad, and Tema,
31 Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sonnes of Ishmael.
32 ¶ Now the sons of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: she bare Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan; Sheba, and Dedan.
33 And the sonnes of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these *are* the sonnes of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begat Isaac. The sonnes of Isaac; Esau and Israel.
35 ¶ The sons of *Esau; Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.
36 The sonnes of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, ‖ Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.
37 The sonnes of Reuel; Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the sonnes of Seir; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezar, and Dishan.
39 And the sonnes of Lotan; Hori, and ‖ Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans sister.
40 The sons of Shobal; ‖ Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, ‖ Shephi, and Onam. And the sonnes of Zibeon; Aiah, and Anah.
41 The sonnes of Anah; *Dishon. And the sonnes of Dishon; ‖ Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
42 The sonnes of Ezer; Bilhan, and Zavan, *and* ‖ Jakan. The sonnes of Dishon; Uz, and Aran.
43 ¶ Now these *are* the *kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned over the children of Israel; Bela the sonne of Beor: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.
44 And when Bela was dead, Jobab the son of Zerah, of Bosrah, reigned in his stead.
45 And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.
46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the sonne of Bedad (which smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Avith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.
48 * And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the river, reigned in his stead.
49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.
50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‖ Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* ‖ Pai: and his wives name *was* Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Me-zahab.
51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the * dukes of Edom were; duke Timnah, duke Aliah, duke Jetheth,
52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,
53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These *are* the dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 *The sons of Israel.* 3 *The posterity of Judah by Tamar.* 13 *The children of Jesse.* 18 *The posterity of Caleb the son of Hezron.* 21 *Hezrons posterity by the daughter of Machir.* 25 *Jerahmeels posterity.* 34 *Sheshans posterity.* 42 *Another branch of Calebs posterity.* 50 *The posterity of Caleb the sonne of Hur.*

THese *are* the sonnes of ‖ Israel; *Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun,
2 Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.
3 ¶ The sonnes of *Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah: *which* three were born unto him of the daughter of *Shua the Canaanitesse. And Er, the first-born of Judah, was evil in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.
4 And *Tamar his daughter in law, bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the sonnes of Judah *were* five.

5 The

‖ Or, *Heman*, Gen. 36. 22.
‖ Or, *Alvan*, Gen. 36. 23.
‖ Or, *Shephe*, Gen. 36. 23.
‖ Or, *Hemdan*, Gen. 36. 26.
‖ Or, *Achan*, Gen. 36. 27.
*Gen. 36. 31.
*Gen. 36. 37
‖ Or, *Hadar*, Gen. 36. 39.
‖ Or, *Pau*, Gen. 36. 39.
*Gen. 36. 40
‖ Or, *Jacob*.
*Gen. 29. 32 and 30. 5. & 35. 18. 22. & 46. 8. &c.
*Gen. 38. 3. and 46. 12.
*Gen. 38. 2.
*Gen. 38. 29, 30. Matth. 1. 3.

*Gen. 10. 23 & 11. 10.
*Or, Mash, Gen. 10. 23.
*That is, Nisan.
*Gen. 10. 26.
*Luke 3. 36. Gen. 11. 15.
*Gen. 17. 5.
*Gen. 21. 2, 3 Gen. 16. 11.
*Gen. 25. 13. 17.
*Or, Hadar, Gen. 25. 15.
*Gen. 36. 9.
*Or, Zephe, Gen. 36. 11.

348

5 The sonnes of * Pharez; Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the sonnes of Zerah; ‖ Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ‖ Dara: five of them in all.

7 And the sonnes of Carmi; ‖ Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing * accursed.

8 And the sonnes of Ethan; Azariah.

9 The sonnes also of Hezron, that were born unto him; Jerahmeel, and ‖ Ram, and ‖ Chelubai.

10 And Ram *begat Amminadab, and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah;

11 And Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz,

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse,

13 ¶ * And Jesse begat his first-born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and ‖ Shimma the third,

14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the sixth, David the seventh:

16 Whose sisters *were* Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sonnes of Zeruiah; Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amasa: and the father of Amasa *was* Jether the Ishmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the sonne of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Jerioth: her sons *are* these; Jesher, and Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat * Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he † married when he was threescore yeares old, and she bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 * And he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair, from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, *even* threescore cities: all these *belonged to* the sonnes of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the sonnes of Jerahmeel the first-born of Hezron were, Ram the first-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, *and* Ahijah.

26 Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name *was* Atarah, she *was* the mother of Onam.

27 And the sonnes of Ram the first-born of Jerahmeel were, Maaz, and Jamin, and Ekar.

28 And the sonnes of Onam were, Shammai, and Jada. And the sonnes of Shammai; Nadab, and Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur *was* Abihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the sonnes of Nadab; Seled, and Appaim: but Seled died without children.

31 And the sonnes of Appaim; Ishi. And the sonnes of Ishi; Sheshan. And the children of Sheshan; Ahlai.

32 And the sonnes of Jada the brother of Shammai; Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died without children.

33 And the sonnes of Jonathan; Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sonnes of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sonnes, but daughters: and Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name *was* Jarha.

35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat * Zabad,

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,

38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah,

39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah,

40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum,

41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama.

42 ¶ Now the sonnes of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel *were*, Mesha his first-born, which *was* the father of Ziph: and the sonnes of Maresha the father of Hebron.

43 And the sonnes of Hebron; Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.

45 And the sonne of Shammai *was* Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.

47 And the sonnes of Jahdai; Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibeah: and the daughter of Caleb *was* * Achsah.

50 ¶ These were the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah; Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim,

51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim, had sonnes; ‖ Haroe, *and* ‖ half of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim; the Ithrites,

*Ruth.4.18.
‖Or, *Zabdi*, Jesh.7.1.
*1.King.4.21.
‖Or, *Darda*.
‖Or, *Achan*.
*Josh.6.19. and 7.1.
‖Or, *Aram*. Mat.1.3.
‖Or, *Caleb*, Verse 18.
*Ruth 4.19.
*1.Sam.16.6
‖Or, *Shammah*, 1.Sam. 16.9.
†Heb. *took*.
*Num.32.41 Deut.3.14. Josh.13.30.
*Exod.31.2.
*Chap.11.41
*Josh.15.1.
‖Or, *Reaiah* Chap.4.2.
‖Or, *half of the Menuchites*, or *Hatsi-hammenuchoth*.

Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.

54 The sonnes of Salmah; Beth-lehem, and the Netophathites, || Ataroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jabez; the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. These *are* the * Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of * Rechab.

|| Or, *Atarothites*, or *crowns of the house of Joab.*

* Judg. 1.16.

CHAP. III.

1 *The sonnes of David.* 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* 17 *The successours of Jeconiah.*

NOw these were the sonnes of David, which were born unto him in Hebron; the first-born * Amnon, of Ahinoam the * Jezreelitesse: the second || Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitesse:

2 The third, Absalom the sonne of Maachah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the sonne of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the sixth, Ithream by * Eglah his wife.

4 *These* six were born unto him in Hebron, and there he reigned seven yeares and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three yeares.

5 * And these were born unto him in Jerusalem; || Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of || Bath-shua the daughter of || Ammiel.

6 Ibhar also, and || Elishama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

8 And Elishama, and || Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 *These were* all the sonnes of David, beside the sonnes of the concubines, and * Tamar their sister.

10 ¶ And Solomons sonne *was* * Rehoboam, || Abia his sonne, Asa his sonne, Jehoshaphat his sonne,

11 Joram his sonne, || Ahaziah his sonne, Joash his sonne,

12 Amaziah his sonne, || Azariah his sonne, Jotham his sonne,

13 Ahaz his sonne, Hezekiah his sonne, Manasseh his sonne,

14 Amon his sonne, Josiah his sonne.

15 And the sonnes of Josiah *were*, the first-born || Johanan, the second || Jehoiakim, the third || Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

16 And the sonnes of * Jehoiakim; || Jeconiah his sonne, Zedekiah * his sonne.

17 ¶ And the sonnes of Jeconiah; Assir, † Salathiel * his sonne,

18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hosama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the sonnes of Pedaiah *were*, Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sonnes of Zerubbabel; Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister:

20 And Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-hesed, five.

21 And the sonnes of Hananiah; Pelatiah, and Jesaiah: the sonnes of Rephaiah, the sonnes of Arnan, the sonnes of Obadiah, the sonnes of Shechaniah.

22 And the sonnes of Shechaniah; Shemaiah: and the sonnes of Shemaiah; Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, & Neariah, and Shaphat, six.

23 And the sonnes of Neariah; Elioenai, and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

† Heb. *Hizkijahu.*

24 And the sonnes of Elioenai *were*, Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seven.

CHAP. IIII.

1, 11 *The posteritie of Judah by Caleb the sonne of Hur.* 5 *Of Ashur the posthumus sonne of Hezron.* 9 *Of Jabez, and his prayer.* 21 *The posteritie of Shelah.* 24 *The posteritie, and cities of Simeon.* 39 *Their conquest of Gedor, & of the Amalekites in mount Seir.*

THe sonnes of Judah; * Pharez, Hezron, and || Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

*Gen 38.29. and 46.12.

2 And || Reaiah the sonne of Shobal, begat Jahath, and Jahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. These *are* the families of the Zorathites.

|| Or, *Chelubai*, chap. 2.9. or, *Caleb*, chap. 2.18.

3 And these *were of* the father of Etam; Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister *was* Hazelelponi.

|| Or, *Haroe*, chap. 2.52.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These *are* the sonnes of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah, the father of Beth-lehem.

5 ¶ And * Ashur the father of Tekoa, had two wives, Helah and Naarah.

* Chap. 2.24.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahashtari. These *were* the sonnes of Naarah.

7 And the sonnes of Helah *were*, Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the sonne of Harum.

9 ¶ And Jabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name || Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

|| That is, *sorrowfull.*

10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, † Oh that thou wouldest blesse me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest &c. † keep *me* from evil, that it may not grieve me. And God granted him that which he requested.

† Heb. *if thou wilt,* &c.

† Heb. *do me.*

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begat Mehir, which *was* the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of || Ir-nahash. These *are* the men of Rechah.

|| Or, *the city of Nahash.*

13 And the sonnes of Kenaz; Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sonnes of Othniel; || Hathath

|| Or; *Hathath, and Meonothai, who begat,* &c.

14 And

350 14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab the father of the ‖ valley of Charashim, for they were craftsmen.

‖ Or, inhabitants of the valley.
‖ That is, craftsmen.

15 And the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sonnes of Elah, ‖ even Kenaz.

‖ Or, Vknaz.

16 And the sonnes of Jehaleleel; Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sonnes of Ezra were, Jether, and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

‖ Or, the Feweste.

18 And his wife ‖ Jehudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered took.

‖ Or, Jehudijah, mentioned before.

19 And the sonnes of his wife ‖ Hodiah, the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sonnes of Shimon were, Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sonnes of Ishi were, Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

*Gen.38.1,5

21 ¶ The sonnes of Shelah * the sonne of Judah were, Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ashbea,

22 And Jokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jashubi-lehem: and these are ancient things.

23 These were the potters, and those that dwelt amongst plants and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his work.

‖ Or, Jemuel. Gen.46.10. Exod.6.15.

24 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon were, ‖ Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, and Shaul:

25 Shallum his sonne, Mibsam his sonne, Mishma his sonne.

26 And the sonnes of Mishma; Hamuel his sonne, Zacchur his sonne, Shimei his sonne.

27 And Shimei had sixteen sonnes, and six daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply, † like to the children of Judah.

† Heb. unto.

28 And they dwelt at * Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

*Josh.19.2.

29 And at ‖ Bilha, and at Ezem, and at ‖ Tolad,

‖ Or, Balah, Josh.19.3.
‖ Or, Eltolad, Josh.19.4.

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

‖ Or, Hazar-susah, Josh.19.5.

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ‖ Hazar-susim, and at Beth-birei, and at Shaaraim: These were their cities, unto the reigne of David.

‖ Or, Ether, Josh.19.7.
‖ Or, Bazlath-beer, Josh.19.8.

32 And their villages were, ‖ Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities.

‖ Or, as they divided themselves by nations among them.

33 And all their villages that were round about the same cities, unto ‖ Baal. These were their habitations, and ‖ their genealogie.

34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah, the sonne of Amaziah,

35 And Joel, and Jehu the sonne of Josibiah, the sonne of Seraiah, the sonne of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jesohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the sonne of Shiphi, the sonne of Allon, the sonne of Jedaiah, the sonne of Shimri, the sonne of Shemaiah.

38 These † mentioned by their names, were princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

† Heb. as they were ming.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the east-side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for they of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because there was pasture there for their flocks.

42 And some of them, even of the sonnes of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, & Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sonnes of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 The line of Reuben (who lost his birthright) unto the captivity. 9 Their habitation and conquest of the Hagarites. 11 The chief men, and habitations of Gad. 18 The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad, and the half of Manasseh. 23 The habitations and chief men of that half-tribe. 25 Their captivitie for their sinne.

NOw the sonnes of Reuben the first-born of Israel, (for he was the first-born, but forasmuch as he * defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was given unto the sonnes of Joseph the sonne of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

*Gen.35.22. and 49.4.

2 For *Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the * chief ‖ ruler, but the birthright was Josephs)

* Gen.49.8,10.
*Micah 5.2. Matth.2.6.
‖ Or, prince.

3 The sonnes, I say, of * Reuben the first-born of Israel were, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

*Gen.46.9. Exod.6.14. Num.26.5.

4 The sonnes of Joel; Shemaiah his sonne, Gog his sonne, Shimei his sonne,

5 Micah his sonne, Reaia his sonne, Baal his sonne,

6 Beerah his sonne, whom ‖ Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, carried away captive: he was prince of the Reubenites.

‖ Or, Tiglath-pileser, 2.Kings 15.29. and 16.7.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned)

koned) *were* the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the sonne of Azaz, the sonne of ‖ Shema, the sonne of Joel, who dwelt in * Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baal-meon.

Or, Shemaiah, vers. 4 Josh. 13. 5, 16.

9 And east-ward he inhabited unto the entring in of the wildernesse from the river Euphrates: because their cattel were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † throughout all the east-*land* of Gilead.

Heb. upon all the face of the east.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of * Bashan unto Salcah.

Josh. 13. 11.

12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, and Jaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers *were*, Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

14 These *are* the children of Abihail the sonne of Huri, the sonne of Jeroah, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Michael, the sonne of Jeshishai, the sonne of Jahdo, the sonne of Buz,

15 Ahi the sonne of Abdiel, the sonne of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of * Sharon, upon † their borders.

* Chap. 27. 29.

† Heb. their goings forth.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of * Jotham king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam king of Israel.

* 2. Kings 15. 5. 32.

18 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, † of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilfull in warre, *were* foure and fourty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to the warre.

† Heb. sonnes of valour.

19 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with * Jetur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

* Gen. 25. 15.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cried to God in the battel, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they † took away their cattel; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of † men an hundred thousand.

† Heb. led captive.

† Heb. souls of men, as Num. 31. 35.

22 For there fell down many slain, because the warre *was* of God. And they dwelt in their steads untill the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half-tribe of Manasseh, dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan, unto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers, even Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, † famous men, *and* heads of the house of their fathers. 351

† Heb. men of names.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a * whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

* 2. Kings 17. 7.

26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of * Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh) and brought them unto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

* 2. Kings 15. 19.

* 2. Kings 17. 6.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The sonnes of Levi.* 4 *The line of the priests unto the captivity.* 16 *The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath.* 49 *The office of Aaron, and his line unto Ahimaaz.* 54 *The cities of the priests and Levites.*

THe sonnes of Levi; * ‖ Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

* Gen. 46. 11. Exod 6. 16.

2 And the sonnes of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

‖ Or, Gershom, vers. 16

3 And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sonnes also of Aaron; * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, & Ithamar.

* Levit. 10. 1.

4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua,

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and * Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

* 2. Sam. 15. 27.

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan,

10 And Johanan begat Azariah, (he *it is* that executed the priests office, † in the * temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem)

† Heb. in the house.

* 1. Kings 6. 2. Chron. 3.

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat ‖ Shallum,

‖ Or, Meshullam, chap. 9. 11.

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat * Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak,

* Neh. 11. 11.

15 And Jehozadak went *into captivity*, *when the LORD carried away Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

* 2. Kings 25. 18.

16 ¶ The sonnes of Levi; * ‖ Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

* Exod. 6. 16.

‖ Or, Gershom, verse 1.

17 And these *be* the names of the sonnes of Gershom; Libni, and Shimei.

18 And

352 18 And the ſonnes of Kohath *were*, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The ſonnes of Merari; Mahli, and Muſhi. And theſe *are* the families of the Levites according to their fathers.

20 Of Gerſhom; Libni his ſonne, Jahath his ſonne, * Zimmah his ſonne,

* Verſe 42.

21 ‖ Joah his ſonne, ‖ Iddo his ſonne, Zerah his ſonne, Jeaterai his ſonne.

‖ Or, *Ethan*, verſe 42.

‖ Or, *Adaiah*, verſe 41.

22 The ſonnes of Kohath; ‖ Amminadab his ſonne, Korah his ſonne, Aſſir his ſonne,

‖ Or, *Ithar*, verſe 2, 18.

23 Elkanah his ſonne, and Ebiaſaph his ſonne, and Aſſir his ſonne,

24 Tahath his ſonne, Uriel his ſonne, Uzziah his ſonne, and Shaul his ſonne.

* See verſe 35, 36.

25 And the ſonnes of Elkanah; * Amaſai, and Ahimoth.

‖ Or, *Zuph*, 1. Sam. 1. 1.

26 As for Elkanah: the ſonnes of Elkanah; ‖ Zophai his ſonne, and Nahath his ſonne,

27 Eliab his ſonne, Jeroham his ſonne, Elkanah his ſonne.

28 And the ſonnes of Samuel; the firſt-born, ‖ Vaſhni, and Abiah.

‖ Called alſo *Joel*, verſe 33. and 2. Sam. 8. 2.

29 The ſonnes of Merari; Mahli, Libni his ſonne, Shimei his ſonne, Uzza his ſonne,

30 Shimea his ſonne, Haggiah his ſonne, Aſaiah his ſonne.

31 And theſe *are they* whom David ſet over the ſervice of ſong in the houſe of the LORD, after that the * ark had reſt.

* Chap. 16. 1.

32 And they miniſtred before the dwelling-place of the tabernacle of the congregation, with ſinging, untill Solomon had built the houſe of the LORD in Jeruſalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

† Heb. *ſtood.*

33 And theſe *are* they that † waited with their children: of the ſonnes of the Kohathites; Heman a ſinger, the ſonne of Joel, the ſonne of Shemuel,

34 The ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Jeroham, the ſonne of Eliel, the ſonne of Toah,

35 The ſonne of Zuph, the ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Mahath, the ſonne of Amaſai,

36 The ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Joel, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Zephaniah,

37 The ſonne of Tahath, the ſonne of Aſſir,

* Exod. 6. 24.

the ſonne of * Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah,

38 The ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Levi, the ſonne of Iſrael.

39 And his brother Aſaph (who ſtood on his right hand) *even* Aſaph the ſonne of Berachiah, the ſonne of Shimea,

40 The ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Baaſiah, the ſonne of Melchiah,

41 The ſonne of Ethni, the ſonne of Zerah, the ſonne of Adaiah,

42 The ſonne of Ethan, the ſonne of Zimmah, the ſonne of Shimei,

43 The ſonne of Jahath, the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Levi.

44 And their brethren the ſonnes of Merari, *ſtood* on the left hand: Ethan the ſonne of ‖ Kiſhi, the ſonne of Abdi, the ſonne of Malluch,

‖ Or, *Kuſhaiah*, chap. 15. 17.

45 The ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Amaziah, the ſonne of Hilkiah,

46 The ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Shamer,

47 The ſonne of Mahli, the ſonne of Muſhi, the ſonne of Merari, the ſonne of Levi.

48 Their brethren alſo the Levites *were* appointed unto all manner of ſervice of the tabernacle of the houſe of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his ſonnes offered *upon the altar of the burnt-offering, and * on the altar of incenſe, *and were appointed* for all the work of the *place* moſt holy, and to make an atonement for Iſrael according to all that Moſes the ſervant of God had commanded.

* Levit. 1. 9. * Exod. 30. 7.

50 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Aaron; Eleazar his ſonne, Phinehas his ſonne, Abiſhua his ſonne,

51 Bukki his ſonne, Uzzi his ſonne, Zerahiah his ſonne,

52 Meraioth his ſonne, Amariah his ſonne, Ahitub his ſonne,

53 Zadok his ſonne, Ahimaaz his ſonne.

54 ¶ Now theſe *are* their dwelling-places throughout their caſtles in their coaſts of the ſonnes of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the ſuburbs thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh.

57 And to the ſonnes of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, *namely*, Hebron, the citie of refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbs, and Jattir, and Eſhtemoa, with their ſuburbs,

58 And ‖ Hilen with her ſuburbs, Debir with her ſuburbs,

‖ Or, *Holon*, Joſh. 21. 15.

59 And ‖ Aſhan with her ſuburbs, and Beth-ſhemeſh with her ſuburbs.

‖ Or, *Ain*, Joſh. 21. 16.

60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin; Geba with her ſuburbs, and ‖ Alemeth with her ſuburbs, and Anathoth with her ſuburbs. All their cities throughout their families *were* thirteen cities.

‖ Or, *Almon*, Joſh. 21. 18.

61 And unto the ſonnes of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities given* out of the half-tribe, *namely*, out of the half-*tribe* of Manaſſeh, * by lot, ten cities.

* Joſh. 21. 5.

62 And to the ſonnes of Gerſhom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Iſſachar,

and

and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

63 Unto the sonnes of Merari *were given* by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad,
Josh. 21.7. and out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelve cities.

64 And the children of Israel gave to the Levites these cities, with their suburbs.

65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, these cities, which are called by *their* names.

66 And *the residue* of the families of the sonnes of Kohath, had cities of their coasts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.

Josh. 21.21. 67 * And they gave unto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim; with her suburbs: *they gave* also Gezer with her suburbs,

68 And Jokmeam with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs,

69 And Aijalon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs.

70 And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh; Aner with her suburbs, and Bileam with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sonnes of Kohath.

71 Unto the sonnes of Gershom *were given* out of the family of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs.

74 And out of the tribe of Asher; Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs,

75 And Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, and Kirjathaim with her suburbs.

77 Unto the rest of the children of Merari *were given* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs.

78 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho, on the east-side of Jordan *were given them* out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jahzah with her suburbs,

79 Kedemoth also with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad; Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

81 And Heshbon with her suburbs, and Jazer with her suburbs.

CHAP. VII.

353

1 The sonnes of Issachar, 6 of Benjamin, 13 of Naphtali, 14 of Manasseh, 20, 24 and of Ephraim. 21 The calamity of Ephraim by the men of Gath. 23 Beriah is born. 28 Ephraims habitations. 30 The sonnes of Asher.

NOw the sonnes of Issachar *were*, * Tola, and Puah, Jashub, and Shimron, foure. *Gen. 46.13. Num. 26. 23.

2 And the sonnes of Tola; Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers house, *to wit*, of Tola: *they were* valiant men of might in their generations; * whose number *was* in the dayes of David two and twenty thousand and six hundred. * 2.Sam. 24. 1, 2.

3 And the sonnes of Uzzi; Izrahiah: and the sonnes of Izrahiah; Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Ishiah, five: all of them chief men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers *were* bands of souldiers for warre, six and thirty thousand men: for they had many wives and sonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourescore and seven thousand.

6 ¶ *The sonnes* of * Benjamin; Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three. * Gen. 46.21.

7 And the sonnes of Bela; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five; heads of the house of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thousand and thirty and foure.

8 And the sonnes of Becher; Zemira, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All these are the sonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sonnes also of Jediael; Bilhan: and the sonnes of Bilhan; Jeush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these the sonnes of Jediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* seventeen thousand and two hundred souldiers, fit to go out for warre *and* battell.

12 Shuppim also, and Huppim, the children of ‖ Ir, *and* Hushim, the sonnes of ‖ Aher. ‖ Or, *Iri*, vers. 7.

13 ¶ The sonnes of Naphtali; Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum, the sonnes of ‖ Bilhah. ‖ Or, *Ahiram*, Num. 26.38.

14 ¶ The sonnes of Manasseh; Ashriel, whom she bare: (*but* his concubine the Aramitesse bare Machir the father of Gilead:

15 And Machir took to wife *the sister* of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sisters name *was* Maachah) and the name of the second *was*

354

Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a sonne, and she called his name Peresh; and the name of his brother *was* Sheresh; and his sonnes *were* Ulam, and Rakem.

*1. Sam. 12. 11. 17 And the sonnes of Ulam; * Bedan. These *were* the sonnes of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sonnes of Shemida were, Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the sonnes of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Bered his sonne, and Tahath his sonne, and Eladah his sonne, and Tahath his sonne.

21 ¶ And Zabad his sonne, and Shuthelah his sonne, and Ezer, & Elead, whom the men of Gath that were born in that land slew, because they came down to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, she conceived and bare a sonne, and he called his name Beriah, because it went evil with his house.

24 (And his daughter *was* Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-sherah)

25 And Rephah *was* his sonne, also Rezeph, and Tela his sonne, and Tahan his sonne,

26 Laadan his sonne, Ammihud his sonne, Elishama his sonne,

‖ Or, *Nun*, Num. 13. 8. 27 ‖ Non his sonne, Jehoshua his sonne.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations *were*, Beth-el and the towns thereof, and east-ward * Naaran, and west-ward Gezer with the † towns thereof, Shechem also and the towns thereof, unto ‖ Gaza and the towns thereof.

*Josh. 16. 7. †Heb. *daughters.* ‖ Or, *Azah*, 1. Mac. 7. 45. * Josh. 17. 7. *Josh. 17. 11. 29 And by the borders of the children of * Manasseh, Beth-shean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, * Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph the sonne of Israel.

*Gen. 46. 17. 30 ¶ * The sonnes of Asher; Imnah, and Isuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sonnes of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzavith.

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.

33 And the sonnes of Japhlet; Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashvath: these *are* the children of Japhlet.

34 And the sonnes of Shamer; Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the sonne of his brother Helem, Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleth, and Amal.

36 The sonnes of Zophah; Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah,

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sonnes of Jether; Jephunneh, and Pispah, and Ara.

39 And the sonnes of Ulla; Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these *were* the children of Asher, heads of *their* fathers house, choice *and* mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogie of them that were apt to the warre *and* to battell, *was* twenty and six thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The sonnes and chief men of Benjamin. 33 The stock of Saul and Jonathan.

NOw Benjamin begat * Bela his first-born, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third, *Gen. 46. 21. Num. 26. 38.

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the sonnes of Bela *were*, ‖ Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

‖ Or, *Ard*, Gen. 46. 21.

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and ‖ Shephuphan, and Huram.

‖ Or, *Shupham*, Num. 26. 39.

6 And these *are* the sonnes of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers, of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to * Manahath:

*Chap. 2. 52.

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the countrey of Moab, after he had sent them away; Hushim and Baara *were* his wives.

9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham,

10 And Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These *were* his sonnes, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hushim he begat Abitub, and Elpaal.

12 The sonnes of Elpaal; Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the towns thereof:

13 Beriah also and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aijalon who drove away the inhabitants of Gath,

14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Jerimoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Joha, the sonnes of Beriah,

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai also, and Jezliah, and Jobab the sonnes of Elpaal,

19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sonnes of ‖ Shimhi,

‖ Or, *She* verf. 13.

22 And Ispan, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel the sonnes of Shashak,

26 And

26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athalia,

27 And Jaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the sonnes of Jeroham.

28 These *were* heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief *men*. These dwelt in Jerusalem.

‖ Called Jehiel, Chap. 9. 35.

29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the ‖ father of Gibeon, (whose * wives name *was* Maachah)

* Chap. 9. 35.

30 And his first-born sonne Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,

‖ Or, Zechariah, Chap. 9. 37.

31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and ‖ Zacher.

‖ Or, Shimeam, Chap. 9. 38.

32 And Mikloth begat ‖ Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against them.

* 1. Sam. 14. 51.

33 ¶ And * Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and ‖ Esh-baal.

‖ Or, Ishbosheth, 2. Sam. 2. 8.

34 And the sonne of Jonathan *was* ‖ Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat Micah.

‖ Or, Mephibosheth, 2. Sam. 4. 4.

35 And the sonnes of Micah *were*, Pithon, and Melech, and ‖ Tarea, and Ahaz.

‖ Or, Tahrea, Chap. 9. 41.

36 And Ahaz begat Jehoadah, and Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Asmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza,

37 And Moza begat Binea: Raphah *was* his sonne, Elasa his sonne, Azel his sonne:

38 And Azel had six sonnes, whose names *are* these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these *were* the sonnes of Azel.

39 And the sonnes of Eshek his brother *were*, Ulam his first-born, Jehush the second, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the sonnes of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sonnes, and sonnes sonnes an hundred and fifty. All these *are* of the sonnes of Benjamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 The originall of Israels and Judahs genealogies. 2 The Israelites, 10 the priests, 14 and the Levites, with Nethinims, which dwelt in Jerusalem. 27 The charge of certain Levites. 35 The stock of Saul and Jonathan.

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they *were* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, *who* were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants *that dwelt* in their possessions in their cities *were*, the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the Nethinims.

Neh. 11. 1. 3 And in * Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh:

4 Uthai the sonne of Ammihud, the sonne of Omri, the sonne of Imri, the sonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the sonne of Judah.

5 And of the Shilonites; Asaiah the first-born, and his sonnes.

6 And of the sonnes of Zerah; Jeüel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninetie.

7 And of the sonnes of Benjamin; Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Hodaviah, the sonne of Hasenuah,

8 And Ibneiah the sonne of Jeroham, and Elah the sonne of Uzzi, the sonne of Michri, and Meshullam the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Reüel, the sonne of Ibnijah.

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men *were* chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the priests; Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,

11 And Azariah the sonne of Hilkiah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub the ruler of the house of God.

12 And Adaiah the sonne of Jeroham, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchijah, and Maasiai the sonne of Adiel, the sonne of Jahzerah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Meshillemith, the sonne of Immer,

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; † very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

† Heb. *mighty men of valour.*

14 And of the Levites; Shemaiah the sonne of Hasshub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, of the sonnes of Merari,

15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the sonne of Micah, the sonne of Zichri, the sonne of Asaph,

16 And Obadiah the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Jeduthun, and Berechiah, the sonne of Asa, the sonne of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chief.

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the kings gate east-ward) They *were* porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

19 And Shallum the sonne of Kore, the sonne of Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah, and his brethren: (of the house of his father) the Korahites *were* over the work of the service, keepers of the † gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers *being* over the host of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

† Heb. *thresholds.*

20 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time past, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the sonne of Meshelemiah, *was* porter of the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom David and Samuel the

seer † did ordain in their ‖ set office.

356 †Heb. *founded.* ‖ Or, *trust.*

23 So they and their children *had* the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely* the house of the tabernacle, by wards.

24 In foure quarters were the porters toward the east, west, north and south.

25 And their brethren, *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after seven dayes from time to time with them.

26 For these Levites, the foure chief porters, were in their ‖ set office, and were over the ‖ chambers and treasuries of the house of God.

‖ Or, *trust.* ‖ Or, *store-houses.*

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge *was* upon them, and the opening thereof every morning *pertained* to them.

28 And *certain* of them had the charge of the ministring vessels, that they should † bring them in and out by tale.

† Heb. *bring them in by tale, and carry them out by tale.*

29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the ‖ instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine floure, and the wine, and the oyl, and the frankincense, & the spices.

‖ Or, *vessels.*

30 And *some* of the sonnes of the priests made * the ointment of the spices.

* Exod. 30. 23.

31 And Mattithiah, *one* of the Levites (who *was* the first-born of Shallum the Korahite) had the ‖ set office over the things that were made ‖ in the pans.

‖ Or, *trust.* ‖ Or, *on flat plates*, or *fryes.*

32 And *other* of their brethren of the sonnes of the Kohathites, *were* over the † shew-bread to prepare *it* every sabbath.

† Heb. *bread of ordering.*

33 And these *are* the singers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, *who remaining* in the chambers, *were* free: for † they were employed in that work, day and night.

† Heb. *upon them.*

34 These chief fathers of the Levites *were* chief throughout their generations; these dwelt at Jerusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose wives name *was* * Maachah:

* Chap. 8. 29.

36 And his first-born sonne Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

39 * And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-shua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

* Chap. 8. 33.

40 And the sonne of Jonathan *was* Merib-baal: and Merib-baal begat Micah.

41 And the sonnes of Micah *were*, Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, * *and Ahaz.*

* Chap 8. 35.

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah, and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza,

43 And Moza begat Binea; and Rephaiah his sonne, Eleasah his sonne, Azel his sonne.

44 And Azel had six sonnes, whose names *are* these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ismael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These *were* the sonnes of Azel.

CHAP. X.

2 Sauls overthrow and death. 8 The Philistines triumph over Saul. 11 The kindnesse of Jabesh-gilead toward Saul and his sonnes. 13 Sauls sinne: for which the kingdome was translated from him to David.

NOw * the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down ‖ slain in mount Gilboa.

* 1. Sam. 31. 1, 2. ‖ Or, *wounded.*

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and ‖ Abinadab, and Malchi-shua, the sonnes of Saul.

‖ Or, *Ishui*; 1. Sam. 14. 49.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

† Heb. *shooters with bows.*

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come, and ‖ abuse me: but his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

† Heb. *found him.* ‖ Or, *mock me.*

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that *were* in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead; then they forsook their cities, and fled: and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Jabesh-gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul;

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which he † committed against the LORD, * *even* against the word of the LORD which he kept not, and also for asking *counsel* of one that had a familiar spirit, * to enquire *of it*;

† Heb. *trans-gressed.* * 1. Sam. 15. 23. * 1. Sam. 28. 7.

14 And enquired not of the LORD: there-

fore

fore he slew him, and turned the kingdome unto David the sonne of † Jesse.

† Heb. *Isai.*

CHAP. XI.

1 David by a generall consent is made king at Hebron. 4 He winneth the castle of Zion from the Jebusites, by Joabs valour. 10 A catalogue of Davids mighty men.

* 2.Sam.5.1. THen * all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

† Heb. *both yesterday and the third day.* 2 And moreover † in time past, even when Saul was king, thou *wast* he that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt ‖ feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

‖ Or, *rule.*

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron, before the LORD, and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD, † by Samuel.

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

4 ¶ And David and all Israel * went to Jerusalem which *is* Jebus, where the Jebusites *were*, the inhabitants of the land.

* 1.Sam.16. 13. 2.Sam.5.6.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless, David took the castle of Zion, which *is* the city of David.

6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first, shall be † chief and captain. So Joab the sonne of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.

† Heb. *head.*

7 And David dwelt in the castle, therefore they called ‖ it The citie of David.

‖ That is, Zion, 2 Sam.5.7.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab † repaired the rest of the citie.

† Heb. *repaired.*

9 So David † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

† Heb. *went on going and increasing.*

10 ¶ * These also *are* the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who ‖ strengthened themselves with him in his kingdome, *and* with all Israel to make him king according to the word of the LORD, concerning Israel.

* 2.Sam.23. 8. ‖ Or, *held strongly with him.*

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom David had; Jashobeam ‖ an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains, he lift up his spear against three hundred, slain *by him* at one time.

‖ Or, *sonne of Hachmoni.*

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, who *was one* of the three mighties.

13 He was with David at ‖ Pas-dammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

‖ Or, *Ephes-dammim,* 1.Sam.17.1.

14 And they ‖ set themselves in the midst of that parcell, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines; and the LORD saved *them* by a great ‖ deliverance.

‖ Or, *stood.* ‖ Or, *salvation,*

15 ¶ Now ‖ three of the thirtie captains * went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

‖ Or, *three captains over the thirty.* * 2.Sam 23. 13.

16 And David *was* then in the hold, and the Philistines garison *was* then at Beth-lehem.

17 And David longed and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it* and brought *it* to David: but David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the bloud of these men † that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with *the jeopardie of* their lives they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

† Heb. *with their lives.*

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 * Of the three, he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captain; howbeit, he attained not unto the *first* three.

* 2.Sam.23. 19, &c.

22 Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, the sonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he slew two lion-like men of Moab; also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowie day.

† Heb. *great of deeds.*

23 And he slew an Egyptian, † a man of *great* stature, five cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a spear like a weavers beam, and he went down to him with a staffe, and pluckt the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

† Heb. *a man of measure.*

24 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies, *were* Asah-el the brother of Joab, Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

27 Shammoth the ‖ Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

‖ Or, *Harodite,*

28 Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

2.Sam.23.25.

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the sonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

358

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sonnes of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the sonne of Shage the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the sonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the sonne of Ur,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the sonne of Ezbai,

‖ Or, *the Haggerite.*

38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar ‖ the sonne of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the sonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the sonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the sonne of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the sonne of Maacah, and Joshaphat the Mithnite,

44 Uzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Jehiel the sonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

‖ Or, *Shimrite.*

45 Jediael the ‖ sonne of Shimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joshaviah, the sonnes of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 The companies that came to David at Ziklag. 23 The armies that came to him at Hebron.

* 1. Sam. 27. 2.

NOw * these *are* they that came to David to Ziklag † while he yet kept himself close, because of Saul the sonne of Kish: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the warre.

† Heb. *being yet shut up.*

2 *They were* armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and the left, in *hurling* stones, and *shooting* arrows out of a bow, *even* of Sauls brethren of Benjamin.

3 The chief *was* Ahiezer, then Joash, the sonnes of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Jeziel, and Pelet, the sonnes of Azmaveth and Beracha, and Jehu the Antothite,

‖ Or, *Hasmaah.*

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty, and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Josabad the Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiath, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Jesiah, and Azariel, and Joezer, and Jashobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah the sonnes of Jeroham of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves unto David, into the hold to the wilderneſſe, men of might, *and* men † of warre fit for the battell, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces *were like* the faces of lions, and *were* † as swift as the roes upon the mountains:

† Heb. *of the host.*

† Heb. *as the roes upon the mountains to make haste.*

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mashmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,

11 Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh,

12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.

14 These *were* of the sonnes of Gad, captains of the host: ‖ one of the least *was* over an hundred, and the greatest over a thousand.

‖ Or, *one that was least* could resist *an hundred, and the greatest a thousand.*

15 These *are* they that went over Jordan in the first moneth, when it had † overflowen all his * banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the east, and toward the west.

† Heb. *filled over.*

* Josh. 3. 15.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin, and Judah, to the hold unto David.

17 And David went out † to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall † be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing *there is* no ‖ wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke *it.*

† Heb. *before them.*

† Heb. *be one.*

‖ Or, *violence.*

18 Then † the spirit came upon Amasai, *who was* chief of the captains, *and he said*, Thine *are* we, David, and on thy side, thou sonne of Jesse: peace, peace *be* unto thee, and peace *be* to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

† Heb. *the spirit clothed Amasai.*

19 And there fell *some* of Manasseh to David (when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battell, but they helped them not, for the lords of the Philistines, upon advisement, sent him away, saying, * He will fall to his master Saul, † to *the jeopardy of* our heads)

* 1. Sam. 29. 4.

† Heb. *on our heads.*

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediel, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.

21 And they helped David ‖ against the band *of the rovers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host.

‖ Or, *with a band.*

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to David to help him, untill *it was* a great host, like the host of God.

23 ¶ And these *are* the numbers of the ‖ † bands that were ready armed to the warre, and came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

‖ Or, *captains or men.*

† Heb. *heads.*

24 The children of Judah that bare shield and

and spear, *were* six thousand and eight hun-
‖ Or, *prepared* dred, ready ‖ armed to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the warre, seven thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi, foure thousand and six hundred.

27 And Jehoiada *was* the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thousand and seven hundred.

28 And Zadok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his fathers house twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Benjamin the
† Heb. *brethren.* † kindred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto † the greatest part of them had kept the
† Heb. *a multitude of them.* ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of
† Heb. *men of names.* valour, † famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the half-tribe of Manasseh, eighteen thousand which were expressed by name, to come and make David king.

32 And of the children of Issachar, *which were men* that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do: the heads of them *were* two hundred, and all their brethren *were* at their commandment.

33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to bat-
‖ Or, *rangers of battell, or ranged in battell.* tell, ‖ expert in warre, with all instruments of warre, fifty thousand, which could ‖ keep rank: *they were* † not of double heart.

‖ Or, *set the battell in aray.* † Heb. *without a heart and a heart.* 34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them, with shield and spear, thirty and seven thousand.

35 And of the Danites expert in warre, twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to bat-
Or, *keeping their rank.* tell, ‖ expert in warre, fourty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the halftribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of warre, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, *were* of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover, they that were nigh them, even unto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* ‖ meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oyl, and oxen, and sheep abundantly, for *there was* joy in Israel.

Or, *victuall meal.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 David fetcheth the ark with great solemnitie from Kirjath-jearim. 9 Uzza being smitten, the ark is left at the house of Obed-edom.

AND David consulted with the captains of thousands, and hundreds, *and* with every leader.

2 And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, If *it seem* good unto you, and *that it be* of the LORD our God, † let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the priests and Levites *which are* † in their cities *and* suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us.

† Heb. *let us break forth and send.* † Heb. *in the cities of their suburbs.*

3 And let us † bring again the ark of our God to us: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

† Heb. *bring about.*

4 And all the congregation said, that they would do so; for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt, even unto the entring of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

* 1. Sam. 7. 5. 2. Sam. 6. 2.

6 And David went up, and all Israel to *Baalah, *that is*, to Kirjath-jearim, which *belonged* to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth between the cherubims, whose name is called *on it*.

* Josh. 15. 9.

7 And they † carried the ark of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drave the cart.

† Heb. *made the ark to ride.*

8 And David and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with † singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

† Heb. *songs.*

9 ¶ And when they came unto the thresh-
‖ Called *Nacon*, 2. Sam. 6. 6. ing-floore of ‖ Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark, for the oxen ‖ stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him * because he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God.

‖ Or, *shook it.* * Num. 4. 15.

11 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza; wherefore that place is called ‖ Perez-uzza to this day.

‖ That is, *breach of* Uzza.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to me?

13 So David † brought not the ark home to himself to the citie of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

† Heb. *removed.*

14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed * the house of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

* As, Chap. 26. 5.

360

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Hirams kindnesse to David.* 2 *Davids felicitie in people, wives and children.* 8 *His two victories against the Philistines.*

*2. Sam. 5. 1, &c.

NOw * Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons, and carpenters to build him an house.

2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Israel, for his kingdome was lift up on high, because of his people Israel.

† Heb. yet.

3 ¶ And David took † moe wives at Jerusalem: and David begat moe sonnes and daughters.

4 Now these *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Jerusalem; Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

‖ Or, *Eliada*, 2. Sam 5. 16.

7 And Elishama, and ‖ Beeliada, and Eliphalet.

* 2. Sam. 5. 17.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that * David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David: and David heard *of it*, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David enquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place,

‖ That is, *a place of breaches.*

‖ Baal-perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David enquired again of God, and God said unto him, Go not up after them,

* 2 Sam 5. 23

* turn away from them, * and come upon them over against the mulbery-trees.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt heare a sound of going in the tops of the mulberytrees, *that* then thou shalt go out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 *David having prepared a place for the ark, ordereth the priests and Levites to bring it from Obed-edom.* 25 *He performeth the solemnity thereof with great joy.* 29 *Michal despiseth him.*

AND *David* made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

† Heb. It is not to carry the ark of God but for the Levites. * Num. 4. 2, 15.

2 Then David said, † None ought to carry the * ark of God, but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

3 And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the sonnes of Kohath: Uriel the chief, and his ‖ brethren an hundred and twenty.

‖ Or, *kinsmen*

6 Of the sonnes of Merari: Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sonnes of Gershom: Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourescore.

10 Of the sonnes of Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Levites: sanctifie your selves *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel, unto *the place that* I have prepared for it.

13 For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders, with the staves thereon, as * Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

* Exod. 25.

16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers with instruments of musick, psalteries, and harps, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed * Heman the sonne of Joel: and of his brethren, * Asaph the sonne of Berechiah: and of the sonnes of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the sonne of Kushaiah.

* Chap. 6. * Chap. 6. * Chap. 6.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben and Jaziel, and Shemi-

Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maasiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, *were appointed* to sound with cymbals of brasse.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maasiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azzaziah, with harps ‖ on the Sheminith to excel.

‖ Or, *on the eighth to oversee.*

22 And Chenaniah chief of the Levites ‖ *was* for † song: he instructed about the song, because he *was* skilfull.

‖ Or, *was for the carriage: he instructed about the carriage.*

23 And Berechiah and Elkanah *were* doore-keepers for the ark.

† Heb. *lifting up.*

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zacharias, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom and Jehiah *were* doore-keepers for the ark.

25 ¶ So * David and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord, out of the house of Obed-edom with joy.

* 2. Sam. 6. 12, 13, &c.

26 And it came to passe when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks, and seven rammes.

27 And David *was* clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the ‖ song, with the singers: David also *had* upon him an ephod of linen.

‖ Or, *carriage.*

28 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

29 ¶ And it came to passe *as* the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the citie of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw king David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Davids festivall sacrifice. 4 He ordereth a quire to sing thanksgiving. 7 The psalme of thanksgiving. 37 He appointeth ministers, porters, priests, and musicians, to attend continually on the ark.

* 2. Sam. 6. 17.

SO * they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-sacrifices, and peace-offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon *of wine.* 361.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certain* of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank and praise the LORD God of Israel:

5 Asaph the chief, and next to him Zachariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom: and Jeiel † with psalteries, & with harps: but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.

† Heb. *with instruments of psalteries and harps.*

6 Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, David delivered first *this psalme* to thank the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

8 * Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.

* Psal. 105. 1.

9 Sing unto him, sing psalmes unto him, talk you of all his wondrous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy name, let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.

11 Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

13 O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his judgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindefull alwayes of his covenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations;

16 *Even of the* * *covenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Isaac:

* Gen. 17. 2. and 26. 3. and 28. 13.

17 And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, *and* to Israel for an everlasting covenant,

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, † the lot of your inheritance.

† Heb. *the coard.*

19 When ye were but † few, * even a few, and strangers in it:

† Heb. *men of number.*

* Gen. 34. 30

20 And *when* they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdome to another people:

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he * reproved kings for their sakes,

* Gen. 12. 17 and 20. 3. * Psal. 105. 15.

22 *Saying,* * Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

23 * Sing unto the LORD all the earth: shew forth from day to day his salvation.

* Psal. 96. 1.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared above all gods.

26 For all the gods * of the people *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

* Levit. 19. 4.

27 Glory

362 27 Glory and honour *are* in his presence, strength and gladnesse *are* in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory *due* unto his name: bring an offering and come before him, worship the LORD in the beauty of holinesse.

30 Fear before him all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoyce: and let *men* say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the sea roar, and the fulnesse thereof: let the fields rejoyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cometh to judge the earth.

*Psal.107.1. and 118.1. and 136.1. 34 * O give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

35 And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, *and* glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel for ever and ever: and all the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

*Deut.27.15

37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every dayes work required:

38 And Obed-edom, with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-edom also the sonne of Jeduthun, and Hosah *to be* porters.

39 And Zadok the priest and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD, upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually † morning and evening, and *to do* according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel:

† Heb. *in the morning, and in the evening.*

41 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever:

42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun with trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound, and with musicall instruments of God: and the sonnes of Jeduthun *were* † porters.

† Heb. *for the gate.*

43 And all the people departed every man to his house, & David returned to blesse his house.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Nathan first approving the purpose of David, to build God an house, 3 after by the word of God forbiddeth him 11 He promiseth him blessings and benefits in his seed. 16 Davids prayer and thanksgiving.

*2 Sam.7.1, &c. NOw * it came to passe, as David sat in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains.

2 Then Nathan said unto David, Do all that *is* in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in.

5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel, unto this day, but † have gone from tent to tent, and from *one* tabernacle *to another*.

† Heb. *have been.*

6 Wheresoever I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the judges of Israel, (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the *sheep*-cote, *even* † from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be ruler over my people Israel:

† Heb. *from after.*

8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Also I will ordain a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickednesse waste them any more: (as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel) moreover, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou must go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sonnes, and I will establish his kingdome.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for ever.

13 * I will be his father, and he shall be my sonne, and I will not take my mercie away from him, as I took *it* from *him* that was before thee.

*2.Sam.7.14

14 But I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdome for ever, and his throne shall be established for evermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

16 ¶ And David the king came, and sat before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God, for thou hast *also* spoken of thy servants house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can David *speak* more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.

19 O LORD, for thy servants sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all this greatnesse, in making known all these † great things.

† Heb. *greatnesses.*

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem *to be* his own people, to make thee a name of greatnesse and terriblenesse, by driving out nations from before thy people whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever, and thou LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

24 Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God of Israel, *even* a God to Israel: and *let* the house of David thy servant *be* established before thee.

† Heb. *hast revealed the eare of thy servant.*

25 For thou, O my God, † hast told thy servant, that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy servant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse unto thy servant)

‖ Or, *it hath pleased thee.*

27 Now therefore ‖ let it please thee to blesse the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou blessest, O LORD, and *it shall be* blessed for ever.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians. 9 Tou sendeth Hadoram with presents to blesse David. 11 The presents and the spoil, David dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth garisons in Edom. 14 Davids officers.

* 2. Sam. 8. 1, &c.

NOw after this, * it came to passe, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab; and the Moabites became Davids servants, *and* brought gifts.

‖ Or, *Hadarezer*, in Sam.

3 ¶ And David smote ‖ Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: David also hough-

ed all the chariot-*horses*, but reserved of them an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

† Heb. *Darmesek.*

6 Then David put *garisons* in Syria Damascus, and the Syrians became Davids servants, *and* brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, & brought them to Jerusalem.

8 Likewise from ‖ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brasse, wherewith * Solomon made the brasen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brasse.

‖ Called in the book of Sam. *Beta* and *Berothai.* * 1. Kings 7. 23. 2. Chron. 4. 15.

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

‖ Or, *Toi*, 2. Sam. 8 9.

10 He sent ‖ Hadoram his sonne to king David, ‖ to enquire of his welfare, and † to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him, (for Hadarezer † had warre with Tou) and *with him* all manner of vessels of gold, and silver, and brasse.

‖ Or, *Joram*, 2. Sam. 8. 10. ‖ Or, *to salute.* † Heb. *to blesse.*

11 ¶ Them also king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all *these* nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

† Heb. *was the man of warres.*

12 Moreover, Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteen thousand.

13 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom; and all the Edomites became Davids servants. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

14 ¶ So David reigned over all Israel, and executed judgement and justice among all his people.

15 And Joab the sonne of Zeruiah *was* over the host, and Jehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud, ‖ recorder.

‖ Or, *remembrancer.* ‖ Called *Abimelech* in Sam.

16 And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and ‖ Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar, *were* the priests, and ‖ Shavsha *was* scribe.

‖ Called *Seraiah* in Sam. and *Shisha*, 1. Kings 4. 3.

17 And Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites; and the sonnes of David *were* † chief about the king.

† Heb. *at the hand of the king.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Davids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the sonne of Nahash, are villanously entreated. 6 The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abishai. 16 Shophach making a new supply of the Syrians, is slain by David.

* 2. Sam. 10. 1, &c.

NOw * it came to passe after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And

364 2 And David said, I will shew kindnesse unto Hanun the sonne of Nahash, because his father shewed kindnesse to me. And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father: so the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, † Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to spie out the land?

† Heb. *In thine eyes doth David, &c.*

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went *certain*, and told David how the men were served; and he sent to meet them (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the king said, Tarry at Jericho untill your beards be growen, and *then* return.

† Heb. *to stink.*

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves † odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirtie and two thousand chariots, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when David heard *of it*, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the citie: and the kings that were come, *were* by themselves in the field.

† Heb. *the face of the battell was.* ‖ Or, *young men.*

10 Now when Joab saw that † the battell was set against him, before and behinde, he chose out of all the ‖ choice of Israel, and put *them* in aray against the Syrians.

† Heb. *Abishai.*

11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of † Abishai his brother, and they set themselves in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave our selves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God, and let the LORD do that which is good in his sight.

14 So Joab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, unto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the citie. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the ‖ river: and ‖ Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

‖ That is, Euphrates. ‖ Or, *Shobach,* 2.Sam. 10. 16.

17 And it was told David, and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set *the battell* in aray against them: so when David had put the battell in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand men, *which fought in* chariots, and fourty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

19 And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his servants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is besieged by Joab, spoiled by David, and the people thereof tortured. 4 Three giants are slain in three severall overthrows of the Philistines.

AND * it came to passe, that † after the yeare was expired, at the time that kings go out *to battell*, Joab led forth the power of the armie, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah (but David tarried at Jerusalem) and Joab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

* 2.Sam. 11. 1. † Heb. *at the return of the yeare.*

2 And David * took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it, and it was set upon Davids head; and he brought also exceeding much spoyl out of the city.

* 2.Sam.12. 30. † Heb. *the weight of.*

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut *them* with saws and with harrows of iron, and with axes: even so dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, * that there ‖ † arose warre at ‖ Gezer with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite, slew Sippai *that was* of the children of ‖ the giant, and they were subdued.

* 2.Sam.21. 18. ‖ Or, *continued.* † Heb. *stood.* ‖ Or, *Gob.* ‖ Or, *Rapha.* ‖ Called also *Jaare-oregim,* 2 Sam. 21. 19.

5 And there was warre again with the Philistines, and Elhanan the sonne of ‖ Jair, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear-staffe *was* like a weavers beam.

6 And yet again * there was warre at Gath, where was † a man of *great* stature, whose fingers & toes *were* foure and twentie, six *on each hand,*

* 2.Sam.21. 20. † Heb. *a man of measure.*

† Heb. *born to the giant*, or *Rapha*.

|| Or, *reproached*.

|| Called *Shammah*, 2.Sam.16.9.

hand, and six *on each foot*: and he also was the sonne of the giant.

7 But when he || defied Israel, Jonathan the sonne of || Shimea, Davids brother, slew him.

8 These were born unto the giant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 David tempted by Satan, forceth Joab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, David repenteth of it. 9 David having three plagues propounded by God, chooseth the pestilence. 14 After the death of seventy thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem. 18 David, by Gads direction, purchaseth Ornans threshing-floore, where having built an altar, God giveth a signe of his favour by fire, and stayeth the plague. 28 David sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by fear of the angel.

* 2.Sam.24. 1,&c.

AND * Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

2 And David said to Joab, and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from Beer-sheba even to Dan; and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Joab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many moe as they be: but my lord the king, *are* they not all my lords servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Nevertheless, the kings word prevailed against Joab: wherefore Joab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ And Joab gave the summe of the number of the people unto David: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah *was* foure hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Joab.

† Heb. *and it was evil in the eyes of the* LORD *concerning this thing.*

7 † And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

* 2.Sam.24. 10.

8 And David said unto God, * I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant, for I have done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Gad, Davids seer, saying,

10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, choose thee one of them that I may do *it* unto thee.

†Heb. *stretch out.*

† Heb. *take to thee.*

11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Choose thee

12 Either three yeares famine, or three moneths to be destroyed before thy foes, (while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh *thee*) or else three dayes the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence in the land, & the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel: now therefore advise thy self, what word I shall bring again to him that sent me. 365

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for very || great *are* his mercies) but || Or, *many*. let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an * angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, * 2.Sam.24. 16. the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing-floore of || Ornan the Jebusite.

|| Or, *Araunah*, 2.Sam.24. 18.

16 And David lift up his eyes and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem: then David and the elders of Israel, *who were* clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David said unto God, *Is it* not I *that* commanded the people to be numbred? even I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed; but as for these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the * angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up and set up an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floore of Ornan the Jebusite. * 2.Chro.3.1

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the LORD.

20 || And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his foure sonnes with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

|| Or, *when Ornan turned back and saw the angel, then he and his foure sonnes with him hid themselves.*

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floore, and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground.

† Heb. *give*

22 Then David said to Ornan, † Grant me the place of *this* threshing-floore, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said unto David, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes: lo, I give *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt-offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering, I give it all.

24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without cost.

366 25 ¶ So * David gave to Ornan for the place,
* 2.Sam.24. six hundred shekels of gold by weight.
24. 26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, and called upon the LORD, and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.
27 And the LORD commanded the angel, and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.
28 ¶ At that time, when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing-floore of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there.
29 For the tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt-offering *were* at that season in the
* 1.King. 3. high place at * Gibeon.
4. 30 But David could not go before it to en-
Chap. 16. quire of God; for he was afraid, because of the
39. sword of the angel of the LORD.
2.Chron.1.3

CHAP. XXII.

1 David foreknowing the place of the temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 He instructeth Solomon in Gods promises, and his duty in building the temple. 17 He chargeth the princes to assist his sonne.

THen David said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the altar of the burnt-offering for Israel.
2 And David commanded to gather together the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.
3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doores of the gates, and for the joynings, and brasse in abundance without weight.
4 Also cedar-trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much cedar-wood to David.
* Chap.29. 1. 5 And David said, * Solomon my sonne *is* young and tender, and the house *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *must be* exceeding magnificall, of fame, and of glory throughout all countreys: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.
6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his sonne, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.
7 And David said to Solomon, My sonne, as for me, it was in my minde to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God:
* Chap.28. 3. 8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, * Thou hast shed bloud abundantly, and hast made great warres: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much bloud upon the earth in my sight.
9 Behold, a sonne shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest, and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be ‖ Solomon, and I will give peace and quietnesse unto Israel in his dayes. ‖ That is, peaceable.
10 * He shall build an house for my name, and he shall be my sonne, and *I will be* his father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdome over Israel for ever. * 2.Sam.7. 13.
11 Now my sonne, the LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.
12 Onely the LORD give thee wisdome and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.
13 Then shalt thou prosper if thou takest heed to fulfill the statutes and judgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.
14 Now behold, ‖ in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver, and of brasse, and iron, without * weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone have I prepared, and thou mayest adde thereto. ‖ Or, in my poverty. * As verse 3.
15 Moreover, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers, and ‖ workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men, for every manner of work. ‖ That is, masons and carpenters.
16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brasse, & the iron, *there is* no number. Arise therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.
17 ¶ David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his sonne, *saying*,
18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.
19 Now set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God, arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David in his old age maketh Solomon king. 2 The number and distribution of the Levites. 7 The families of the Gershonites. 12 The sonnes of Kohath. 21 The sonnes of Merari. 24 The office of the Levites.

SO when David was old and full of dayes, he made * Solomon his sonne king over Israel. * Chap.28.5
2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.
3 Now the Levites were numbred from the age of thirty * yeares and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, way thirty and eight thousand. * Num.4.3.

4 Of

4 Of which, twenty and foure thousand *were* ‖ to set forward the work of the house of the LORD: and six thousand *were* officers and judges.

‖ Or, *to oversee.*

5 Moreover, foure thousand *were* porters, and foure thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made, (*said David*) to praise *therewith.*

6 And * David divided them into † courses among the sonnes of Levi, *namely*, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

* Exod. 6.16. Chap. 6.1, &c.

† Heb. *divisions.*

7 ¶ Of the * Gershonites *were* ‖ Laadan and Shimei.

* 2. Chro. 8.14 and 29.25.

8 The sonnes of Laadan, the chief *was* Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

* Chap. 26.21

9 The sonnes of Shimei, Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These *were* the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

‖ Or, *Libni*, Chap. 6.17.

10 And the sonnes of Shimei *were*, Jahath, ‖ Zina, and Jeush, and Beriah. These foure *were* the sonnes of Shimei.

‖ Or, *Ziza*, verſ. 11.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and Ziza the second: but Jeush and Beriah † had not many sonnes: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers house.

† Heb. *did not multiply sonnes.*

12 ¶ The sonnes of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, foure.

* Exod. 6.20.

13 The sonnes of * Amram; Aaron and Moses: and * Aaron was separated, that he should sanctifie the most holy things, he and his sonnes for ever, to burn *incense* before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to blesse in his name for ever.

* Exod. 28.1. Heb. 5.4.

14 Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sonnes were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 * The sonnes of Moses *were*, Gershom and Eliezer.

* Exod. 2.22. and 18.3,4.

16 Of the sonnes of Gershom, Shebuel *was* the chief.

17 And the sonnes of Eliezer *were*, * Rehabiah ‖ the chief. And Eliezer had none other sonnes; but the sonnes of Rehabiah † were very many.

* Chap. 26.25

‖ Or, *the first.*

† Heb. *were highly multiplied.*

18 Of the sonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the sonnes of Hebron; Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.

20 Of the sonnes of Uzziel; Micah the first, and Jesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi: the sonnes of Mahli; Eleazar, and Kish:

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sonnes but daughters: and their ‖ brethren the sonnes of Kish took them.

‖ Or, *kinsmen*

23 The sonnes of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three.

24 ¶ These *were* the sonnes of * Levi after the house of their fathers; *even* the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of * twenty yeares and upward.

* Num. 1.3.

25 For David said, The LORD God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, ‖ that they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever.

‖ Or, *and he dwelleth in Jerusalem, &c.*

26 And also unto the Levites, they shall no *more* carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of David, the Levites *were* † numbred from twenty yeares old and above:

† Heb. *numbers.*

28 Because † their office *was* to wait on the sonnes of Aaron, for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God:

† Heb. *their station was at the hand of the sonnes of Aaron.*

29 Both for the shew-bread, and for * the fine floure for meat-offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for *that which is baked in* the ‖ pan, and for that which is fryed, and for all manner of measure and ciſe.

* Levit 6.20. Chap. 9.29, &c.

‖ Or, *flat plate.*

30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even:

31 And to offer all burnt-sacrifices unto the LORD in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sonnes of Aaron their brethren in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The divisions of the sonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twenty orders.* 20 *The Kohathites,* 27 *and the Merarites divided by lot.*

NOw these *are* the divisions of the sonnes of Aaron: * The sonnes of Aaron; Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

* Lev. 10.1, 6

2 But * Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priests office.

* Num. 3.4 and 26.61.

3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sonnes of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were moe chief men found of the sonnes of Eleazar, then of the sonnes of Ithamar; and *thus* were they divided: among the sonnes of Eleazar *there were* sixteen chief men of the house of *their* fathers, and eight among the sonnes of Ithamar according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another; for the governours of the sanctuary, and governours *of the house* of God, were of the sonnes of Eleazar, and of the sonnes of Ithamar.

6 And

368

6 And Shemaiah the ſonne of Nathanael the ſcribe, *one* of the Levites, wrote them before the king and the princes, and Zadok the prieſt, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, and *before* the chief of the fathers of the prieſts and Levites: one † principall houſhold being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

† Heb. *houſe of the father.*

7 Now the firſt lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the ſecond to Jedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the ſixth to Mijamin,

10 The ſeventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to * Abijah,

* Luk. 1.5.

11 The ninth to Jeſhuah, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliaſhib, the twelfth to Jakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeſhebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the ſixteenth to Immer,

15 The ſeventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphſes,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 Theſe *were* the orderings of them in their ſervice to come into the houſe of the LORD, according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Iſrael had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the ſonnes of Levi *were theſe:* of the ſonnes of Amram; Shubael: of the ſonnes of Shubael; Jehdeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah: of the ſonnes of Rehabiah, the firſt *was* Iſshiah.

22 Of the Izharites; Shelomoth: of the ſons of Shelomoth; Jahath.

23 And the ſonnes *of* * *Hebron;* Jeriah *the firſt,* Amariah the ſecond, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth.

*Chap.23.19 and 26. 31.

24 Of the ſonnes of Uzziel; Michah: of the ſonnes of Michah; Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Iſshiah: of the ſonnes of Iſshiah; Zechariah.

26 The ſonnes of Merari *were,* Mahli and Mushi: the ſonnes of Jaaziah; Beno.

27 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari by Jaaziah; Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no ſonnes.

29 Concerning Kiſh: the ſonne of Kiſh *was* Jerahmeel.

30 The ſonnes alſo of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of the Levites, after the houſe of their fathers.

31 Theſe likewiſe caſt lots over againſt their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron, in the preſence of David the king, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the prieſts and Levites, even the principall fathers over againſt their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The number and offices of the ſingers. 8 Their diviſion by lot, into foure and twenty orders.

MOreover, David and the captains of the hoſt ſeparated to the ſervice of the ſonnes of Aſaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who ſhould propheſie with harps, with pſalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen, according to their ſervice, was:

2 Of the ſonnes of Aſaph; Zaccur, and Joſeph, and Nethaniah, and ‖ Aſarelah, the ſonnes of Aſaph under the hands of Aſaph, which propheſied † according to the order of the king.

‖ Otherwiſe called *Jeſharelah,* verſ. 14.

† Heb. *by the hands of the king.*

3 Of Jeduthun: the ſonnes of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and ‖ Zeri, and Jeſhaiah, Haſhabiah, and Mattithiah, ‖ ſix, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who propheſied with a harp, to give thanks and to praiſe the LORD.

‖ Or, *Izri,* verſ. 11.

‖ With Shimei mentioned ver. 17.

4 Of Heman: the ſonnes of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Uzziel, ‖ Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Joſhbekaſhah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth:

‖ Or, *Mareel* verſ. 18.

‖ Or, *Shubael,* verſ. 20.

5 All theſe *were* the ſonnes of Heman the kings ſeer in the ‖ words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen ſonnes and three daughters.

‖ Or, *matters.*

6 All theſe *were* under the hands of their father, for ſong *in* the houſe of the LORD with cymbals, pſalteries and harps, for the ſervice of the houſe of God, † according to the kings order, to Aſaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

† Heb. *by the hands of the king.*

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were inſtructed in the ſongs of the LORD, *even* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred foureſcore and eight.

8 ¶ And they caſt lots, ward againſt *ward,* as well the ſmall as the great, the teacher as the ſcholar.

9 Now the firſt lot came forth for Aſaph to Joſeph, the ſecond to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and ſonnes *were* twelve:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he,* his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he,* his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he,* his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

13 The ſixth to Bukkiah, *he,* his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

14 The ſeventh to Jeſharelah, *he,* his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

15 The eighth to Jeſhaiah, *he,* his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

18 The eleventh to Azareel, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

22 The fifteenth to Jerimoth, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

24 The seventeenth to Joshbekashah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-ezer, *he*, his sonnes & his brethren *were* twelve.

CHAP. XXVI.

¶ *The division of the porters.* 13 *The gates assigned by lot.* 20 *The Levites that had charge of the treasures.* 29 *Officers and judges.*

CConcerning the divisions of the porters: Of the Korhites *was* ‖ Meshelemiah the sonne of Kore, of the sonnes of ‖ Asaph.

2 And the sonnes of Meshelemiah *were*, Zechariah the first-born, Jediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh.

4 Moreover, the sonnes of Obed-edom *were*, Shemaiah the first-born, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth: for God blessed ‖ him.

6 Also unto Shemaiah his sonne were sonnes born, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.

7 The sonnes of Shemaiah; Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren *were* strong men; Elihu and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sonnes of Obed-edom: they and their sonnes and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, *were* three-score and two of Obed-edom.

9 And Meshelemiah had sonnes and brethren, strong men, eighteen.

10 Also Hosah of the children of Merari, had sonnes; Simri the chief, (for *though* he was not the first-born, yet his father made him the chief)

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sonnes and brethren of Hosah *were* thirteen.

12 Among these *were* the divisions of the porters, *even* among the chief men, *having* wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they cast lots ‖ as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for every gate.

14 And the lot east-ward fell to ‖ Shelemiah; then for Zechariah his sonne (a wise counsellour) they cast lots, and his lot came out north-ward.

15 To Obed-edom south-ward, and to his sonnes, the house of † Asuppim.

16 To Shuppim & Hosah, *the lot came forth* west-ward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the causey of the going ‖ up, ward against ward.

17 East-ward *were* six Levites, north-ward foure a day, south-ward foure a day, and toward Asuppim two *and* two.

18 And Parbar west-ward, foure at the causey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 These *are* the divisions of the porters among the sonnes of Kore, and among the sonnes of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Levites, Ahijah *was* over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the † dedicate things.

21 As concerning the sonnes of ‖ Laadan: the sonnes of the Gershonite Laadan, chief fathers, *even* of Laadan the Gershonite, ‖ Jehieli.

22 The sonnes of Jehieli; Zetham, and Joel his brother, *which were* over the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Uzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Moses, *was* ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer; Rehabiah his sonne, and Jeshaiah his sonne, and Joram his sonne, and Zichri his sonne, and Shelomith his sonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, *were* over all the treasures of the dedicate things, which David the king and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host had dedicated.

27 † Out of the spoils wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul

‖ Or, *as well for the small as for the great.*

‖ Called, *Meshelemiah*, verse 14.

† Heb. *gatherings.*

‖ See 1. Kings 10. 5. 2. Chro. 9. 4.

† Heb. *holy things.*

‖ Or, *Libni*, chap. 6. 17.

‖ Or, *Jehiel*, chap. 23. 8.

† Heb. *out of the battels and spoils.*

Or, *Shelemiah*, verse 14

Or, *Ebiasaph*, chap. 6. 37. and 9. 19.

That is, Obed-edom chap. 13.

370 the ſonne of Kiſh, and Abner the ſonne of Ner, and Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah had dedicated, *and* whoſoever had dedicated *any thing*, *it was* under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his ſonnes *were* for the outward buſineſſe over Iſrael, for officers and judges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Haſhabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thouſand and ſeven hundred, *were* † officers among them of Iſrael on this ſide Jordan weſt-ward, in all buſineſſe of the LORD, and in the ſeruice of the king.

† Heb. *over the charge.*

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Jerijah the chief, *even* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeare of the reigne of David, they were ſought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Jazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, *were* two thouſand and ſeven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, for every matter pertaining to God, and † affairs of the king.

† Heb. *thing.*

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The twelve captains for every ſeverall moneth, 16 The princes of the twelve tribes. 23 The numbring of the people is hindred. 25 Davids ſeverall officers.

NOw the children of Iſrael after their number, *to wit*, the chief fathers and captains of thouſands and hundreds, and their officers that ſerved the king in any matter of the courſes, which came in and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yeare, of every courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

2 Over the firſt courſe for the firſt moneth, *was* Jaſhobeam the ſonne of Zabdiel: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

3 Of the children of Perez, *was* the chief of all the captains of the hoſt for the firſt moneth.

4 And over the courſe of the ſecond moneth, *was* ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his courſe *was* Mikloth alſo the ruler: in his courſe likewiſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

‖ Or, *Dodo*, 2. Sam. 23. 9.

5 The third captain of the hoſt for the third moneth, *was* Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada a ‖ chiefe prieſt: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

‖ Or, *principall officer.*

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* * mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his courſe *was* Amizabad his ſonne.

* 2. Sam. 23. 20, 22, 23. Chap. 11. 22, &c.

7 The fourth *captain* for the fourth moneth, *was* Aſahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his ſonne after him: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

8 The fifth captain for the fifth moneth, *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

9 The ſixth *captain* for the ſixth moneth, *was* Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

10 The ſeventh *captain* for the ſeventh moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

11 The eighth *captain* for the eighth moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Huſhathite, of the Zarhites: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

12 The ninth *captain* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

13 The tenth *captain* for the tenth moneth, *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

14 The eleventh *captain* for the eleventh moneth, *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

15 The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth moneth, *was* ‖ Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

‖ Or, *Heled*, chap. 11. 30.

16 ¶ Furthermore, over the tribes of Iſrael: the ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the ſonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the ſonne of Maachah:

17 Of the Levites, Haſhabiah the ſonne of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok:

18 Of Judah, Elihu *one* of the brethren of David: of Iſſachar, Omri the ſonne of Michael:

19 Of Zebulun, Iſhmaiah the ſonne of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the ſonne of Azriel:

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoſhea the ſonne of Azaziah: of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, Joel the ſonne of Pedaiah:

21 Of the half-*tribe* of Manaſſeh in Gilead, Iddo the ſonne of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaaſiel the ſonne of Abner:

22 Of Dan, Azareel the ſonne of Jeroham. Theſe *were* the princes of the tribes of Iſrael.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from twenty yeares old and under: becauſe the LORD had ſaid, he would increaſe Iſrael like to the ſtarres of the heavens.

24 Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah began to number, but he finiſhed not, becauſe * there fell wrath for it againſt Iſrael, neither † was the number put in the accompt of the chronicles of king David.

* 2. Sam. 24. 15. Chap. 21. 7. † Heb. *aſcended.*

25 ¶ And over the kings treaſures *was* Azmaveth the ſonne of Adiel: and over the ſtore-

houſes

houses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Jehonathan the sonne of Uzziah.

26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the sonne of Chelub.

27 And over the vineyards *was* Shimei the Ramathite: † over the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, *was* Zabdi the Shiphmite.

† Heb. *over that which was of the vineyards.*

28 And over the olive-trees and the sycomore-trees that *were* in the low plains, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oyl *was* Joash.

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite: and over the herds *that were* in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the sonne of Adlai.

30 Over the camels also, *was* Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses, *was* Jehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And over the flocks *was* Jaziz the Hagerite. All these *were* the rulers of the substance which *was* king Davids.

32 Also Jonathan Davids uncle was a counsellour, a wise man, and a || scribe: and Jehiel the || sonne of Hachmoni *was* with the kings sonnes.

|| Or, *secretary.*
|| Or, *Hachmonite.*

33 And Ahitophel *was* the kings counsellour, and Hushai the Archite *was* the kings companion.

34 And after Ahitophel, *was* Jehoiada the sonne of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the kings army *was* Joab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 David in a solemne assembly, having declared Gods favour to him, and promise to his sonne Solomon, exhorteth them to fear God. 9, 20 He encourageth Solomon to build the temple. 11 He giveth him patterns for the form, and gold and silver for the materials.

AND David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that ministred to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the || stewards over all the substance and || possession of the king, and of his sonnes, with the || officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men unto Jerusalem.

|| Or, *cattell.*
|| Or, *eunuchs.*

2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Heare me, my brethren, and my people, As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building:

3 But God said unto me, * Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou *hast been* a man of warre, and hast shed † bloud.

* 2. Sam. 7. 5. 1. Kings 5. 5. Chap. 22. 8.
† Heb. *bloods*

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen * Judah *to be* the ruler; and of the house of Judah, the house of my father; and among the sonnes of my father, he liked me to make *me* king over all Israel:

371

* Gen. 49. 8. 1. Sam. 16. 13. Psal. 78. 68.

5 * And of all my sonnes (for the LORD hath given me many sonnes) he hath chosen Solomon my sonne, to sit upon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD over Israel.

* Chap. 23. 1.

6 And he said unto me, * Solomon thy sonne, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my sonne, and I will be his father.

* 2. Sam. 7. 13. 2. Chron. 1. 9.

7 Moreover I will establish his kingdome for ever, if he be † constant to do my commandments and my judgements, as at this day.

† Heb. *strong.*

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God: that ye may possesse this good land, and leave *it* for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ And thou, Solomon my sonne, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: for * the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

* 1. Sam. 16. 7 Psal. 7. 9. and 139. 2. Jer. 11. 20. and 17. 10. and 20. 12

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong and do *it*.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his sonne the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy-seat,

12 And the pattern † of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things.

† Heb. *of all that was with him.*

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gave* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service, silver also for all instruments of silver, by weight, for all instruments of every kinde of service:

15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: & for the candlesticks of silver by weight, *both* for the candlestick and *also* for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight *he gave* gold for the tables

372 of shew-bread, for every table, and *likewise* silver for the tables of silver.

17 Also pure gold for the flesh-hooks, and the bowls and the cups: and for the golden basons *he gave* gold by weight for every bason; and *likewise* silver by weight for every bason of silver:

18 And for the altar of incense, refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the *cherubims, that spread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

*1. Sam. 4. 4. 1. Kings 6. 23, &c.

19 All this, *said David*, the LORD made me understand in writing by *his* hand upon me, *even* all the works of this pattern.

20 And David said to Solomon his sonne, Be strong and of good courage, and do *it*: fear not, nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will be* with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, untill thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the priests and the Levites, *even they shall be with thee* for all the service of the house of God, and *there shall be* with thee for all manner of workmanship, every willing skilfull man, for any manner of service: also the princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandment.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 David by his example and intreaty 6 causeth the princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Davids thanksgiving and prayer. 20 The people having blessed God, and sacrificed, make Solomon king. 26 Davids reigne and death.

FUrthermore, David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my sonne, whom *Chap. 22. 5. alone God hath chosen, *is* yet * young and tender, and the work *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for *things to be made* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, the iron for *things* of iron, & wood for *things* of wood; onyx stones, & *stones* to be set, glistring stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble-stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, *which* I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

4 *Even* three thousand talents of gold, of *1 Kin. 9. 28 the gold of * Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses *withall*.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and for all manner of work *to be made* by the hands of artificers. And who *then* is willing † to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

† Heb. *to fill his hand.*

6 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers over the kings work offered willingly,

7 And gave for the service of the house of God, of gold, five thousand talents, and ten thousand drams; and of silver, ten thousand talents; and of brasse, eighteen thousand talents; and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom *precious* stones were found, gave *them* to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoyced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoyced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.

11 * Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth, *is thine*; thine *is* the kingdome, O LORD, & thou art exalted as head above all.

* Mat. 6. 13. 1. Tim. 1. 17. Apoc. 5. 13.

12 Both riches and honour *come* of thee, and thou reignest over all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should † be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and † of thine own have we given thee.

† Heb. *retain*, or *obtain strength.*

15 For * we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: * our dayes on the earth *are* as a shadow, and *there is* none † abiding.

† Heb. *of thine hand.* * Psal. 39. 12. Heb. 11. 13. 1. Pet. 2. 11.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name, *cometh* of thine hand, and *is* all thine own.

* Psal. 90. 9. † Heb. *expectation.*

17 I know also, my God, that thou * triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightnesse. As for me, in the uprightnesse of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy, thy people which are † present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

*Chap. 28. 9 1. Sam. 16. 7

† Heb. *found.*

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ‖ prepare their heart unto thee.

‖ Or, *stablish.*

19 And give unto Solomon my sonne a perfect heart to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*

things, and to build the palace, *for* the which I have made provision.

20 ¶ And David said to all the congregation, Now blesse the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rammes, *and* a thousand lambes, with their drink-offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse, and they made Solomon the sonne of David king the second time, and *anointed *him* unto the LORD to be the chief governour, and Zadok to be priest.

*1. Kings 1. 39.

23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD as king in stead of David his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes and the mighty men, and all the sonnes likewise of king David † submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

† Heb. *gave the hand under Solomon.*

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and * bestowed upon him *such* royall majestie as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

* 1. Kings 3. 13. 2. Chron. 1. 12. Eccles 2. 9.

26 ¶ Thus David the sonne of Jesse, reigned over all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned over Israel, *was* fourty yeares; seven yeares reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three *yeares* reigned he in Jerusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches, and honour: and Solomon his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the ‖ † book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer,

‖ Or, *history.* † Heb. *words.*

30 With all his reigne and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdomes of the countreys.

The second book of the CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The solemn offering of Solomon at Gibeon.* 7 *Solomons choice of wisdome is blessed by God.* 13 *Solomons strength and wealth.*

* 1. Kings 2. 46.

ANd * Solomon the sonne of David was strengthened in his kingdome, and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governour in all Israel, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at * Gibeon, for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wildernesse.

* 1. Kings 3. 4. 1. Chron. 16. 39. and 21. 29.

4 * But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim, to *the place which* David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

* 2. Sam. 6. 2, 17.

5 Moreover, * the brasen altar that Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, had made, ‖ he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it.

* Exod. 38. 1.

‖ Or, *was there.*

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brasen altar before the LORD, which *was* at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me * to reigne in his stead.

* 1. Chron. 28. 5.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: * for thou hast made me king over a people, † like the dust of the earth in multitude.

* 1. Kings 3. 7. † Heb. *much as the dust of the earth.*

10 * Give me now wisdome and knowledge, that I may * go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, *that is* so great?

* 1. Kings 3. 9. * Num. 27. 17.

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdome and knowledge for thy self, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdome and knowledge *is* granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches and wealth, and honour, such as * none of the kings have had, that *have been* before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

* 1. Chron. 29. 25. Chap. 9. 22. Eccles 2. 9.

374

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his journey* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

14 * And Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and foure hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

15 * And the king † made silver and gold at Jerusalem *as plenteous* as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycomore-trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

16 * And † Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetcht up, and brought forth out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, † by their means.

* 1. Kings 4. 26. and 10. 26, &c.

* 1. Kings 10. 27. Chap. 9. 27. † Heb. *gave.*

* 1. Kings 10. 28. Chap. 9. 28. † Heb. *the going forth of the horses which was Solomons.*

† Heb. *by their hand.*

CHAP. II.

1, 17 Solomons labourers for the building of the temple. 3 His embassage to Huram for workmen and provision of stuff. 11 Huram sendeth him a kinde answer.

AND Solomon determined to build an house for the name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourescore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to ‖ Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.*

‖ Or, *Hiram*, 1. Kings 5. 1.

4 Behold, I build an house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, *and* to burn before him † sweet incense, and for the continuall shew-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for ever to Israel.

† Heb. *incense of spices.*

5 And the house which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God above all gods.

6 * But who is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who *am* I then that I should build him an house, save onely to burn sacrifice before him?

* 1. Kings 8. 27. Chap. 6. 18. † Heb. *hath retained*, or *obtained strength.*

7 Send me now therefore a man, cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill † to grave with the cunning men that *are* with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

† Heb. *to grave graving.*

8 Send me also cedar-trees, firre-trees, and ‖ algum-trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my servants *shall be* with thy servants,

‖ Or, *almuggim*, 1. Kings 10. 11.

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, *shall be* † wonderfull great.

† Heb. *great and wonderfull.*

10 And behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oyl.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Huram said moreover, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise sonne, † endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

† Heb. *knowing prudence and understanding.*

13 And now I have sent a cunning man (endued with understanding) of Huram my fathers;

14 The sonne of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to work in gold and in silver, in brasse, in iron, in stone and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson: also to grave any manner of graving, and to finde out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oyl, and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou shalt need, and we will bring it to thee in flotes by sea to † Joppa, and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

† Heb. *according to all thy need.*

† Heb. *Japho.*

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbred all † the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbring wherewith David his father had numbred them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred.

* As verse 2. † Heb. *the men the strangers.*

18 And he set * threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourescore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people a work.

* As it is verse 2.

CHAP. III.

1 The place and time of building the temple. 3 The measure and ornaments of the house. 11 The cherubims. 14 The vail and pillars.

THEN * Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah,

* 1. Kings 6. 1, &c.

riah, ‖ where *the* LORD appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing-floore of *‖Ornan the Jebusite.

‖ Or, *which was seen of David his father.*

* 1. Chron. 21. 18.

‖ Or, *Araunah,* 2 Sam. 24. 18.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth, in the fourth yeare of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things* * *wherein* Solomon was † instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure, *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

* 1. Kings 6. 2.

† Heb. *founded.*

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the house,* the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

* 1. Kings 6. 3

5 And the greater house he cieled with firre-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm-trees and chains.

6 And he † garnished the house with precious stones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of Parvaim.

† Heb. *covered.*

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graved cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof *was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold *amounting* to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails *was* fifty shekels of gold: and he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy house he made two cherubims ‖ of image-work, and overlaid them with gold.

‖ Or, (as some think) *of moveable work.*

11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims *were* twenty cubits long: *one* wing of the one *cherub was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was likewise* five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 And *one* wing of the other cherub *was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was* five cubits *also*, joyning to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* ‖ inward.

‖ Or, *toward the house.*

14 ¶ And he made the * vail of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and † wrought cherubims thereon.

* Matth. 27. 51.

† Heb. *caused to ascend.*

15 Also he made before the house * two pillars of thirty and five cubits † high, and the chapiter that *was* on the top of each of them, *was* five cubits.

* 1. Kings 7. 15. Jer. 52. 21.

† Heb. *long.*

16 And he made chains, *as* in the oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chains.

17 And he * reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand, ‖ Jachin, and the name of that on the left, ‖ Boaz.

* 1. Kings 7. 21.

‖ That is, *he shall establish.*

‖ That is, *in it is strength.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 The altar of brasse. 2 The molten sea upon twelve oxen. 6 The ten lavers, candlesticks, and tables. 9 The courts and the instruments of brasse. 19 The instruments of gold.

MOreover, he made an altar of brasse, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits, † from brim to brim, round in compasse, and five cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

* 1. Kings 7. 23.

† Heb. *from his brim to his brim.*

3 * And under it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubit compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen *were* cast, when it was cast.

* 1. Kings 7. 24.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

5 And the thickneſſe of it *was* an hand-breadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, ‖ with flowers of lilies; *and* it received and held three thousand baths.

‖ Or, *like a lily flower.*

6 ¶ He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: † such things as they offered for the burnt-offering, they washed in them; but the sea *was* for the priests to wash in.

† Heb. *the work of burnt-offering.*

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold according to their form, and *set them* in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left: and he made an hundred ‖ basons of gold.

‖ Or, *bowls.*

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doores for the court, and overlaid the doores of them with brasse.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the east-end, over against the south.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shovels, and the ‖ basons, and Huram † finished the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God:

‖ Or, *bowls.*

† Heb. *finished to make.*

12 *To wit,* the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters *which were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on

376

the two wreaths: two rowes of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* † upon the pillars.

† Heb. *upon the face.*

14 He made also bases; and ‖ lavers made he upon the bases,

‖ Or, *caldrons.*

15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it:

16 The pots also and the shovels, and the flesh-hooks, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, of † bright brasse.

† Heb *made bright, or scoured.*

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the † clay-ground, between Succoth and Zeredathah.

† Heb. *thickness of the ground.*

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the shew-bread *was set.*

20 Moreover, the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner, before the oracle of pure gold.

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs *made he* of gold, *and* that † perfect gold.

† Heb. *perfections of gold.*

22 And the snuffers, and the ‖ basons, and the spoons, and the censers of pure gold: and the entry of the house, the inner doores thereof for the most holy *place*, and the doores of the house of the temple, *were* of gold.

‖ Or, *bowls.*

CHAP. V.

1 The dedicated treasures. 2 The solemn induction of the ark into the oracle. 11 God being praised, giveth a visible signe of his favour.

THus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD, was finished: * and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

* 1. Kings 7. 51.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the citie of David, which *is* Zion.

* 1. Kings 8. 2, &c.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast, which *was* in the seventh moneth.

4 And all the elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels, that *were* in the tabernacle, these did the priests *and* the Levites bring up.

6 Also king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house into the most holy *place*, *even* under the wings of the cherubims.

8 For the cherubims spread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof, above.

9 And they drew out the staves of the ark, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle, but they were not seen without. And ‖ there it is unto this day.

‖ Or, *they are there*, as 1. Kings 8. 8.

10 *There was* nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses * put *therein* at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

* Deut. 10. 2, 5.

‖ Or, *where.*

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the holy *place:* (for all the priests that were † present were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course.

† Heb. *found.*

12 * Also the Levites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sonnes, and their brethren, being arayed in white linen, having cymbals, and psalteries, and harps, stood at the east-end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests, sounding with trumpets)

* 1. Chron. 25. 1.

13 It came even to passe, as the trumpeters and singers *were* as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and when they lift up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals, and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, *saying*, * For *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever: that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *even* the house of the LORD:

* Psal. 136.

14 So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 Solomon having blessed the people, blesseth God. 12 Solomons prayer in the consecration of the temple, upon the brasen scaffold.

THen * said Solomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the * thick darknesse.

* 1. Kings 8. 12, &c. * Levit. 16. 2.

2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel, (and all the congregation of Israel stood)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no citie among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel:

6 But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name

name might be there, and have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

*2.Sam.7.2. 1.Chro.28.2. 7 Now * it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne which shall come forth out of thy loyns, he shall build the house for my name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And he stood before the altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands;

13 (For Solomon had made a brasen scaffold, of five cubits † long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court, and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands towards heaven)

† Heb. *the length thereof, &c.*

*Exod.15.11. 14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, *there is* no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which keepest covenant and *shewest* mercy unto thy servants, that walk before thee with all their hearts:

15 Thou which hast kept with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him; and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him, saying, *† There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Israel; * yet so, that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me.

*2.Sam.7.12. 1.Kings 2.4. and 8.25. † Heb. *there shall not a man be cut off.* *Psal.132.12.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * behold, heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much lesse this house which I have built?)

*Chap.2.6. Isa.66.1. Acts 7.49. 19 Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said, that thou wouldest put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer, which thy servant prayeth ‖ towards this place. 377

‖ Or, *in this place.*

21 Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall † make towards this place: hear thou from thy dwelling-place, *even* from heaven; and when thou hearest, forgive.

† Heb. *pray.*

22 ¶ If a man sinne against his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him, to make him swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

† Heb. *and he require an oath of him.*

23 Then heare thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head, and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteousnesse.

24 ¶ And if thy people Israel ‖ be put to the worse before the enemie, because they have sinned against thee; and shall return and confesse thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee ‖ in this house:

‖ Or, *be smitten.* ‖ Or, *towards.*

25 Then heare thou from the heavens, and forgive the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the *heaven is shut up, and there is no raine, because they have sinned against thee; *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy name, and turn from their sinne when thou dost afflict them:

*1.King.17.1.

27 Then heare thou from heaven, and forgive the sinne of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walk; and send raine upon the land which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there *be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or caterpillers; *if* their enemies besiege them † in the cities of their land; whatsoever sore, or whatsoever sickenesse *there be:*

*Chap.20.9. † Heb. *in the land of their gates.*

29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when every one shall know his own sore, and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands ‖ in this house:

‖ Or, *toward this house.*

30 Then heare thou from heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his wayes, whose heart thou knowest: (for thou onely * knowest the hearts of the children of men)

*1.Chron.28.9.

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy wayes † so long as they live † in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

† Heb. *all the dayes which.* † Heb. *upon the face of the land.*

32 ¶ Moreover, concerning the stranger, *which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a farre countrey for thy great names sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched

*John 12.20. Acts 8.27.

out

378

out arm; if they come and pray in this house:

33 Then heare thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and may know that † this house which I have built, is called by thy name.

† Heb. *thy name is called upon this house.*

34 If thy people go out to warre against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

35 Then heare thou from the heavens their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their ‖ cause.

‖ Or, *right.*

36 If they sinne against thee, (for *there is* * no man which sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before *their* enemies, and † they carry them away captives unto a land farre off or neare;

* Prov. 20. 9. Eccles 7. 20. James 3. 2. 1. John 1. 8.

† Heb. *they that take them captives carry them away.*

37 Yet, *if* they † bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amisse, and have dealt wickedly;

† Heb. *bring back to their heart.*

38 If they return to thee with all their heart and with all their soul, in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land which thou gavest unto their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name:

39 Then heare thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling-place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their ‖ cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

‖ Or, *right.*

40 Now, my God, let (I beseech thee) thine eyes be open, and *let* thine eares *be* attent † unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

† Heb. *to the prayer of this place.*

41 Now * therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting-place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoyce in goodnesse.

* Psal. 132. 8.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy servant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God having given testimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heaven, and glory in the temple, the people worship him. 4 Solomons solemn sacrifice. 8 Solomon having kept the feast of tabernacles, and the feast of the dedication of the altar, dismisseth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, giveth him promises upon condition.

* 1. Kings 8. 54. * Levit. 9. 24.

NOw * when Solomon had made an end of praying, the * fire came down from heaven and consumed the burnt-offering, and the sacrifices; and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For *he is* good, for his mercie *endureth* for ever.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 * And the priests waited on their offices: the Levites also with instruments of musick of the LORD, which David the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever, when David praised † by their ministery: and the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

* 1. Chron. 15. 16.

† Heb. *by their hand.*

7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, because the brasen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, and the meat-offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, unto * the river of Egypt.

* Josh. 13. 3.

9 And in the eighth day they made † a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven dayes, and the feast seven dayes.

† Heb. *a restraint.*

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh moneth, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodnesse that the LORD had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus * Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the kings house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

* 1. Kings 9. 1, &c.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, * and have chosen this place to my self for an house of sacrifice.

* Deut. 12. 5.

13 If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devoure the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

14 If my people † which are called by my name, shall humble themselves and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked

† Heb. *upon whom my name is called.*

wayes:

wayes: then will I heare from heaven, and will forgive their sinne, and will heal their land.

*Chap. 6. 40. †Heb. *to the prayer of this place.*

15 Now *mine eyes shall be open, and mine eares attent † unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

*Chap. 6. 6.

16 For now have *I chosen, and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, & shalt observe my statutes and my judgements:

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdome, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, *† There shall not fail thee a man *to be* ruler in Israel.

*Chap. 6. 16. † Heb. *there shall not be cut off to thee.*

19 * But if ye turn away and forsake my statutes and my commandments which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them:

* Levit. 26. 14. Deut. 28. 15.

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

*Deut. 29. 24. Jer. 22. 8, 9.

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomons buildings. 7 The Gentiles which were left. Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites, rulers. 11 Pharaohs daughter removeth to her house. 12 Solomons yearly solemn sacrifices. 14 He appointeth the priests and Levites to their places. 17 The navie fetcheth gold from Ophir.

* 1. Kings 9. 10, &c.

AND * it came to passe (at the end of twenty yeares, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-zobah, and prevailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store-cities, which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot-cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and † all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

† Heb. *all the desire of Solomon, which he desired to build.*

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites which were not of Israel;

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute, untill this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work: but they *were* men of warre, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen.

10 And these *were* the chief of king Solomons officers, *even* two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon * brought up the daughter of Pharaoh, out of the citie of David, unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because *the places* are † holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

* 1. Kings 3. 1. and 7. 8.

† Heb. *holinesse.*

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Even after a certain rate every * day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, * three times in the yeare, *even* in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

* Exod. 29. 38.

* Exod. 23. 14. Deut. 16. 16.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the * courses of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the dutie of every day required: the * porters also by their courses, at every gate: for † so had David the man of God commanded.

* 1. Chron. 24. 1.

* 1. Chron. 9. 17.

† Heb. *so was the commandment of David the man of God.*

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and untill it was finished: *so* the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-geber, and to ‖ Eloth, at the sea-side in the land of Edom.

‖ Or, *Elath*, Deut. 2. 8.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his servants, ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence foure hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP.

380

CHAP. IX.

1 *The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdome of Solomon.* 13 *Solomons gold.* 15 *His targets.* 17 *The throne of ivory.* 20 *His vessels.* 23 *His presents.* 25 *His chariots and horse.* 26 *His tributes.* 29 *His reigne and death.*

* 1. Kings 10. 1, &c. Matt. 12. 42. Luke 11. 31.

AND * when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdome of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, his ‖ cup-bearers also, and their apparel, and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

‖ Or, *butlers.*

5 And she said to the king, It *was* a true † report which I heard in mine own land, of thine ‖ acts, and of thy wisdome:

† Heb. *word.* ‖ Or, *sayings.*

6 Howbeit, I beleeved not their words, untill I came, and mine eyes had seen *it:* and behold, the one half of the greatnesse of thy wisdome was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and heare thy wisdome.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, *to be* king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgement and justice.

9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought algum-trees, & precious stones.

11 And the king made *of* the algum-trees, ‖ † terrises to the house of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harps and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

‖ Or, *stayes.* † Heb. *high-ways.*

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba, all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which she had brought unto the king: so she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeare, was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold:

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and ‖ governours of the countrey, brought gold and silver to Solomon.

‖ Or, *captains*

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he* of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* six steps to the throne, with a foot-stool of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and † stayes on each side of the sitting-place, and two lions standing by the stayes.

† Heb. *hands.*

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other, upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking-vessels of king Solomon *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of † pure gold: ‖ none *were* of silver; it was *not* any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

† Heb. *fine up.* ‖ Or, there was *no silver* in them.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: every three yeares once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold, and silver, ‖ ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

‖ Or, *elephants teeth.*

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdome.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to heare his wisdome, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harnesse, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeare by yeare.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had foure thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

* 1. Kings 4. 26.

26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings, * from the ‖ river, even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

* Gen. 15. 18. ‖ That is, *Euphrates.*

27 And the king † made silver in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycomore-trees, that *are* in the low plains, in abundance.

† Heb. *gave*

28 * And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

* 1. Kings 10. 28. Chap. 1. 16.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the * acts of Solomon first and last, *are* they not written in the † book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophesie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of

* 1. Kings 11. 41. † Heb. *words*

* Iddo

* Chap. 12. 15. * Iddo the seer, against Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel, fourty yeares.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father, and Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsel, by the advice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flee.

* 1. King. 12. 1, &c. AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king) heard *it*, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him: so Jeroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye *me* to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kinde to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye, that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us.

10 And the young men that were brought up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* somewhat lighter for us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker then my fathers loyns.

† Heb. *lodd.* 11 For whereas my father † put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly; and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men, 381

14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he spake by the * hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat. * 1. King. 11. 29.

16 ¶ And when all Israel *saw* that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? and *we have* none inheritance in the sonne of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: *and* now David see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that *was* over the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but king Rehoboam † made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem. † Heb. *strengthened himself.*

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 He strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and provision. 13 The priests and Levites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Jeroboam, strengthen the kingdome of Judah. 18 The wives and children of Rehoboam.

* 1. King. 12. 21, &c. AND * when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of the house of Judah and Benjamin, an hundred & fourescore thousand chosen *men* which were warriours, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdome again to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.

6 He built even Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And

382

10 And Zorah, and Aijalon, and Hebron, which *are* in Judah, and in Benjamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victuall, and of oyl and wine.

12 And in every severall city *he put* shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the priests and the Levites that *were* in all Israel, † resorted to him out of all their coasts.

† Heb. *presented themselves to him.*

14 (For the Levites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for * Jeroboam and his sonnes had cast them off from executing the priests office unto the LORD.

* Chap. 13. 9

15 And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made)

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel, came to Jerusalem, to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdome of Judah, and made Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon strong, three yeares: for three yeares they walked in the way of David & Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the sonne of David to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab, the sonne of Jesse:

19 Which bare him children, Jeush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

* 1. King. 15. 2.

20 And after her, he took * Maachah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maachah the daughter of Absalom, above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines, and begat twenty and eight sonnes, and threescore daughters)

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the sonne of Maachah the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countreys of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victuall in abundance: and he desired † many wives.

† Heb. *a multitude of wives.*

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forsaking the LORD, is punished by Shishak. 5 He and the princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are delivered from destruction, but not from spoil. 13 The reigne and death of Rehoboam.

AND it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdome, & had strengthened himself, he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fifth yeare of Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, (* because they had transgressed against the LORD)

* 1. King. 14. 24, 25.

3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt; the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fenced cities which *pertained* to Judah, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah that were gathered together to Jerusalem, because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselves, and they said, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves, *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them ‖ some deliverance, and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem, by the hand of Shishak.

‖ Or, *a little while.*

8 Nevertheless, they shall be his servants; that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had * made.

* Chap. 9. 15.

10 Instead of which, king Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed *them* to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the kings house.

11 And when the king entred into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: ‖ and also in Judah things went well.

‖ Or, *and yet in Judah there were good things.*

13 ¶ So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for * Rehoboam *was* one and fourty yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seventeen yeares in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah, an Ammoniteſſe.

* 1. King. 14. 21.

14 And he did evil, because he ‖ prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.

‖ Or, *fixed.*

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, *are* they not written in the † book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer, concerning genealogies? And *there were* warres between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

† Heb. *words.*

16 And

16 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David, and Abijah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abijah ſucceeding, maketh warre againſt Jeroboam. 4 He declareth the right of his cauſe. 13 Truſting in God, he overcometh Jeroboam. 12 The wives and children of Abijah.

*1. Kings 15. 1, &c. NOw * in the eighteenth yeare of king Jeroboam, began Abijah to reigne over Judah.

2 He reigned three yeares in Jeruſalem: (his mothers name alſo *was* Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah) and there was warre between Abijah and Jeroboam.

† Heb. *bound together.* 3 And Abijah †ſet the battell in aray with an army of valiant men of warre, *even* foure hundred thouſand choſen men: Jeroboam alſo ſet the battell in aray againſt him with eight hundred thouſand choſen men, being mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah ſtood up upon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and ſaid, Heare me thou Jeroboam, and all Iſrael,

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Iſrael gave the kingdome over Iſrael to David for ever, *even* to him and to his ſonnes by a covenant of ſalt?

6 Yet Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, the ſervant of Solomon the ſonne of David, is riſen up, and hath *rebelled againſt his lord.

*1. Kings 11. 26.

7 And there are gathered unto him vain men the children of Belial, and have ſtrengthened themſelves againſt Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender hearted, and could not withſtand them.

8 And now ye think to withſtand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the ſonnes of David; and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calves which Jeroboam *made you for gods.

*1. Kings 12. 28.

9 *Have ye not caſt out the prieſts of the LORD the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you prieſts after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? ſo that whoſoever cometh †to conſecrate himſelf with a young bullock and ſeven rammes, the ſame may be a prieſt of *them that are* no gods.

* Chap. 11. 14.

† Heb. *to fill his hand.*

10 But as for us, the LORD *is* our God, and we have not forſaken him, and the prieſts which miniſter unto the LORD, *are* the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Levites *wait* upon their buſineſſe;

11 *And they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening, burnt-ſacrifices and ſweet incenſe: the *ſhew*-bread alſo *ſet they* in order upon the pure table, and the candleſtick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God, but ye have forſaken him.

* Chap. 2. 4.

*Lev. 24. 6.

12 And behold, God himſelf *is* with us for *our* captain, and his prieſts with ſounding trumpets to crie alarm againſt you: O children of Iſrael, fight ye not againſt the LORD God of your fathers, for you ſhall not proſper. 383

13 ¶ But Jeroboam cauſed an ambuſhment to come about behinde them: ſo they were before Judah, and the ambuſhment *was* behinde them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battell *was* before and behinde: and they cried unto the LORD, and the prieſts ſounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a ſhout: and as the men of Judah ſhouted, it came to paſſe, that God ſmote Jeroboam and all Iſrael before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Iſrael fled before Judah: & God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people ſlew them with a great ſlaughter: ſo there fell down ſlain of Iſrael, five hundred thouſand choſen men.

18 Thus the children of Iſrael were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, becauſe they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah purſued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jeſhanah with the towns thereof, and Ephrain with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover ſtrength again in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD ſtrook him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two ſonnes, and ſixteen daughters.

22 And the reſt of the acts of Abijah, and his wayes, and his ſayings, *are* written in the ‖ ſtory of the prophet *Iddo.

‖ Or, *commentary.*

* Chap. 12. 15.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Aſa ſucceeding deſtroyeth idolatrie. 6 Having peace, he ſtrengtheneth his kingdome with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, he overthroweth Zerah, and ſpoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abijah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David, and * Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeares.

*1. Kings 15. 8, &c.

2 And Aſa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he took away the altars of the ſtrange *gods*, and the high places, and brake down the † images, and cut down the groves:

† Heb. *ſtatues.*

4 And commanded Judah to ſeek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law, and the commandment.

5 Alſo he took away out of all the cities of Judah, the high places and the † images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

† Heb. *ſunne-images.*

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the

384 the land had rest, and he had no warre in those yeares; because the LORD had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about *them* walls, and towers, gates, and barres, while the land *is* yet before us; because we have sought the LORD our God, we have sought *him*, and he hath given us rest on every side: so they built, and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army *of men* that bare targets and spears, out of Judah three hundred thousand, and out of Benjamin, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and fourescore thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.

*Chap.16.8. 9 ¶ * And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots, and came unto Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, *it is* * nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude: O LORD, thou *art* our God, let not ‖ man prevail against thee.

* 1.Sam.14.6.

‖ Or, *mortall man.*

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves, for they were † destroyed before the LORD and before his host; and they carried away very much spoil.

† Heb. *broken.*

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Asa with Judah and many of Israel moved by the propheſie of Azariah the ſonne of Oded, make a ſolemne covenant with God. 16 He putteth down Maachah his mother for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the houſe of God, and enjoyeth a long peace.

AND the ſpirit of God came upon Azariah the ſonne of Oded.

† Heb. *before Asa.* 2 And he went out † to meet Asa, and said unto him, Heare ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching prieſt, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* upon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † destroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did vex them with all adversity.

† Heb. *beaten in pieces.*

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the propheſie of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the †abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

† Heb. *abominations.*

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him)

10 So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeare of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offered unto the LORD † the same time, of the spoil *which* they had brought, seven hundred oxen, and seven thousand sheep.

† Heb. *in that day.*

12 And they entred into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart and with all their soul;

13 That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel, * should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

*Deut.13.9.

14 And they sware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoyced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning * Maachah the mother of Asa the king, he removed her from *being* queen, because she had made an † idol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brook Kidron.

*1.King.15.13.

† Heb. *horrour.*

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless, the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And

19 And there was no *more* warre unto the five and thirtieth yeare of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Asa, by the aid of the Syrians, diverteth Baasha from building of Ramah.* 7 *Being reproved thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in prison.* 11 *Among his other acts, in his disease he seeketh not to God, but to the physicians.* 13 *His death and buriall.*

1. Kings 5. 17. IN the six and thirtieth yeare of the reigne of Asa, * Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the kings house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria that dwelt at † Damascus, saying,

Heb. *Darest.*

3 *There is* a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of † his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, , and Abel-maim, and all the store-cities of Naphtali.

Heb. *which were his.*

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease.

6 Then Asa the king took all Judah, and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

Chap. 14. 9. † Heb. *in bundance.*

8 Were not * the Ethiopians and the Lubims † a huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet, because thou didst relie on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, ‖ to shew himself strong in the behalf of *them*, whose heart *is* perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore from henceforth thou shalt have warres.

‖ Or, *strongly to hold with them, &c.*

10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison-house; for *he was* in a rage with him, because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed *some* of the people the same time.

† Heb. *crushed.*

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

12 And Asa, in the thirty and ninth yeare of his reigne, was diseased in his feet, untill his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians. 385

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fourtieth yeare of his reigne,

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres which he had † made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed, which was filled with sweet odours and divers kindes *of spices* prepared by the apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

† Heb. *digged.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Jehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth well, and prospereth.* 7 *He sendeth Levites with the princes to teach Judah.* 10 *His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute.* 12 *His greatnesse, captains, and armies.*

AND * Jehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel. * 1. Kings 15. 24.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and set garisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first wayes of his father David, and sought not unto Baalim;

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdome in his hand, and all Judah † brought to Jehoshaphat presents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

† Heb. *gave.*

6 And his heart ‖ was lift up in the wayes of the LORD: moreover, he took away the high places and groves out of Judah.

‖ That is, *was encouraged.*

7 ¶ Also in the third yeare of his reigne, he sent to his princes, *even* to Ben-hail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah.

8 And with them *he sent* Levites, *even* Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites; and with them Elishama, and Jehoram, priests.

9 And they taught in Judah, and *had* the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the fear of the LORD † fell upon all the kingdomes of the lands that *were* round about Judah, so that they made no warre against Jehoshaphat.

† Heb. *was.*

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents, and tribute-silver; and the Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rammes, and seven thousand and seven hundred he-goats.

386

12 ¶ And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Judah, ‖ castles, and cities of store.

‖ Or, *palaces.*

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Judah: and the men of warre, mighty men of valour, *were* in Jerusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: of Judah, the captains of thousands; Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And † next to him *was* Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourescore thousand.

† Heb. *at his hand.*

16 And next him was Amasiah the sonne of Zichri, who willingly offered himself unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Benjamin; Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him, armed men with bow and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Jehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thousand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities, throughout all Judah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jehoshaphat joyned in affinity with Ahab, is perswaded to go with him against Ramoth-gilead. 4 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slain there.

NOw Jehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joyned affinity with Ahab.

2 *And † after *certain* yeares, he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that *he had* with him, and perswaded him to go up with him to Ramoth-gilead.

* 1. Kings 22. 2.

† Heb. *at the end of yeares.*

3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead? And he answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battel, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God will deliver *it* into the kings hand.

6 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD † besides, that we might enquire of him?

†Heb. *yet, or more.*

7 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he never prophesieth good unto me, but alwayes evil: the same *is* Micaiah the sonne of Jimla. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of *his* ‖ officers, and said, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the sonne of Jimla.

‖ Or, *eunuchs.* † Heb. *hasten.*

9 And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah, sat either of them on his throne, clothed in *their* robes, and they sat in a ‖ void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

‖ Or, *floore.*

10 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah, had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, untill † they be consumed.

† Heb. thou *consume them.*

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king † with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

† Heb. *with one mouth.*

13 And Micaiah said, *As* the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battel, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up, and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou say nothing but the truth to me, in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master; let them return *therefore* every man to his house in peace.

17 (And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee *that* he would not prophesie good unto me, ‖ but evil?)

‖ Or, *but for evil.*

18 Again he said, Therefore heare the word of the LORD, I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand, and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one spake, saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a *spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith?

* Job 1. 6.

21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entice *him*, and thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do *even* so.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put

put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken evil againſt thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah, came neare, and ſmote Micaiah upon the cheek, and ſaid, Which way went the ſpirit of the LORD from me, to ſpeak unto thee?

24 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee on that day, when thou ſhalt go ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelf.

25 Then the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the gouernour of the city, and to Joaſh the kings ſonne:

26 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, untill I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou certainly return in peace, *then* hath not the LORD ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Iſrael, and Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

29 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, I will diſguiſe my ſelf, and will go to the battel, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelf, and they went to the battel.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots that *were* with him, ſaying, Fight ye not with ſmall or great, ſave onely with the king of Iſrael.

31 And it came to paſſe when the captains of the chariots ſaw Jehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, It *is* the king of Iſrael: therefore they compaſſed about him to fight: but Jehoſhaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him, and God moved them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to paſſe, that when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Iſrael, they turned back again † from purſuing him.

33 And a *certain* man drew a bow † at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael † between the joynts of the harneſſe: therefore he ſaid to his chariot-man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayeſt carry me out of the hoſt, for I am † wounded.

34 And the battel increaſed that day: howbeit the king of Iſrael ſtayed *himſelf* up in *his* chariot againſt the Syrians, untill the even: and about the time of the ſunne going down, he died.

‖ Or, *from chamber to chamber.*

† Heb. *chamber in a chamber.*

† Heb. *from after him.*

† Heb. *in his ſimplicity.*

† Heb. *between the joynts, and between the breaſt-plate.*

† Heb. *made ſick.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Jehoſhaphat reproved by Jehu, viſiteth his kingdome. 5 His inſtructions to the judges, 8 to the prieſts and Levites.

AND Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah returned to his houſe in peace to Jeruſalem.

2 And Jehu the ſonne of Hanani the ſeer, went out to meet him, and ſaid to king Jehoſhaphat, Shouldeſt thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore *is* wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Neverthelesſe, there are * good things found in thee, in that thou haſt taken away the groves out of the land, and haſt prepared thine heart to ſeek God. *Chap. 17. 4, 6.

4 And Jehoſhaphat dwelt at Jeruſalem: and † he went out again through the people, from Beer-ſheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers. † Heb. *he returned and went out.*

5 ¶ And he ſet judges in the land, throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city,

6 And ſaid to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who *is* with you † in the judgement. † Heb. *in the matter of judgement.*

7 Wherefore now, let the fear of the LORD be upon you, take heed and do *it*: for *there is* no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor * reſpect of perſons, nor taking of gifts. *Deut. 10. 17. Job 34. 19. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Epheſ. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 1. Pet. 1. 17.

8 ¶ Moreover, in Jeruſalem did Jehoſhaphat ſet of the Levites, and of the prieſts, and of the chief of the fathers of Iſrael, for the judgement of the LORD, and for controverſies, when they returned to Jeruſalem.

9 And he charged them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cauſe ſoever ſhall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between bloud and bloud, between law and commandment, ſtatutes and judgements, ye ſhall even warn them that they treſpaſſe not againſt the LORD, and ſo wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye ſhall not treſpaſſe.

11 And behold, Amariah the chief prieſt *is* over you in all matters of the LORD; and Zebadiah the ſonne of Iſhmael, the ruler of the houſe of Judah, for all the kings matters: alſo the Levites *ſhall be* officers before you. † Deal courageouſly, and the LORD ſhall be with the good. † Heb. *take courage and do.*

CHAP. XX.

1 Jehoſhaphat in his fear proclaimeth a faſt. 5 His prayer. 14 The propheſie of Jahaziel. 20 Jehoſhaphat exhorteth the people, and ſetteth ſingers to praiſe the Lord. 28 The great overthrow of the enemies. 26 The people having bleſſed God at Berachah, return in triumph. 31 Jehoſhaphats reigne. 35 His convoy of ſhips which he made with Ahaziah, according to the propheſie of Eliezer, unhappily periſhed.

IT came to paſſe after this alſo, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them *other* beſide the Ammonites, came againſt Jehoſhaphat to battel.

2 Then there came ſome that told Jehoſhaphat, ſaying, There cometh a great multitude againſt thee from beyond the ſea on this ſide Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-tamar, which *is* En-gedi.

388

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set †himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

†Heb. *his face.*

4 And Judah gathered themselves together, to ask *help* of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, *art* not thou God in heaven? & rulest *not* thou over all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand *is there not* power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

† Heb. *thou.*

7 *Art* not thou our God, †who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, & have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying,

*1. Kings 8. 37. Chap. 6. 28.

9 * If when evil cometh upon us, *as* the sword, judgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence, (for thy name *is* in this house) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and help.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou

*Deut. 2. 9.

*wouldest not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

11 Behold, *I say, how* they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us: neither know we what to do, but our eyes *are* upon thee.

13 And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives and their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Jahaziel the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Jehiel, the sonne of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sonnes of Asaph, came the spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation:

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battel *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow go ye down against them; behold, they come up by the †cliff of Ziz, and ye shall finde them at the end of the ‖ brook, before the wilderness of Jeruel.

† Heb. *ascent.*
‖ Or, *valley.*

17 Ye shall not *need* to fight in this *battel*; set your selves, stand ye *still*, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to morrow go out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Jehoshaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Heare me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, * Beleeve in the LORD your God, so shall you be established; beleeve his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

*Isa. 7. 9.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, and †that should praise the beauty of holinesse, as they went out before the army, & to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

†Heb. *praising.*

22 ¶ †And when they began †to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah, and ‖ they were smitten.

†Heb. *and in the time that they, &c.*
†Heb. *in singing and praise.*
‖ Or, *they smote one another.*

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped †to destroy another.

†Heb. *for the destruction.*

24 And when Judah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and †none escaped.

†Heb. *there was not an escaping.*

25 And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels (which they stript off for themselves) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of ‖ Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, the valley of Berachah unto this day.

‖ That is, *blessing.*

27 Then they returned every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the †forefront of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy: for the LORD had made them to rejoyce over their enemies.

†Heb. *head.*

28 And they came to Jerusalem with psalteries, and harps, and trumpets, unto the house of the LORD.

29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdomes of *those* countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet; for

for his God gave him reſt round about.

* 1. Kings 22. 41, &c.

31 ¶ * And Jehoſhaphat reigned over Judah: *he was* thirty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and five yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Aſa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the ſight of the LORD:

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away, for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoſhaphat, firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the † book of Jehu the ſonne of Hanani, * who † is mentioned in the book of the kings of Iſrael.

† Heb. *words.* * 1. Kings 16. 1.

35 ¶ And after this did Jehoſhaphat king of Judah joyn himſelf with Ahaziah king of Iſrael, who did very wickedly:

† Heb. *was made to aſcend.*

36 And he joyned himſelf with him to make ſhips to go to Tarſhiſh: and they made the ſhips in Ezion-geber.

37 Then Eliezer the ſonne of Dodavah of Mareſha, propheſied againſt Jehoſhaphat, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt joyned thy ſelf with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works: and the ſhips were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarſhiſh.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Jehoram ſucceeding Jehoſhaphat, ſlayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom and Libnah revolt. 12 The propheſie of Elijah againſt him in writing. 16 Philiſtines & Arabians oppreſſe him. 18 His incurable diſeaſe, infamous death and burial.

* 1. Kings 22. 50.

NOw * Jehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of David: and Jehoram his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

2 And he had brethren the ſonnes of Jehoſhaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all theſe *were* the ſonnes of Jehoſhaphat king of Iſrael.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of ſilver and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdome gave he to Jehoram, becauſe he *was* the firſtborn.

* 2. Kings 8. 16, 17.

4 Now * when Jehoram was riſen up to the kingdome of his father, he ſtrengthened himſelf, and ſlew all his brethren with the ſword, and *divers* alſo of the princes of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Jehoram *was* thirtie and two yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeares in Jeruſalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, like as did the houſe of Ahab: for he had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD.

Chap. 22. 2

7 Howbeit the LORD would not deſtroy the houſe of David, becauſe of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promiſed to give a † light to him, and to his * ſonnes for ever.

† Heb. *lamp, or candle.* * 2. Sam. 7. 12.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites revolted from under the † dominion of Judah, and made themſelves a king.

1. Kings 22. 47. 2. Kings 8. 20.

9 Then Jehoram * went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he roſe up by night, and ſmote the Edomites which compaſſed him in, and the captains of the chariots.

Pſal. 132. 11, &c. † Heb. *hand.* * 2. Kings 8. 21.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The ſame time alſo did Libnah revolt from under his hand; becauſe he had forſaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and cauſed the inhabitants of Jeruſalem to commit fornication, and compelled Judah *thereto.*

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of David thy father, Becauſe thou haſt not walked in the wayes of Jehoſhaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Aſa king of Judah,

13 But haſt walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, and haſt made Judah and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the houſe of Ahab, and alſo haſt ſlain thy brethren of thy fathers houſe, which were better then thy ſelf:

14 Behold, with † a great plague will the LORD ſmite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods.

† Heb. *a great ſtroke.*

15 And thou *ſhalt have* great ſickneſſe by diſeaſe of thy bowels, untill thy bowels fall out, by reaſon of the ſickneſſe day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD ſtirred up againſt Jehoram the ſpirit of the Philiſtines, and of the Arabians, that *were* neare the Ethiopians.

17 And they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and † carried away all the ſubſtance that was found in the kings houſe, and his ſonnes alſo and his wives; ſo that there was never a ſonne left him, ſave ‖ Jehoahaz the youngeſt of his ſonnes.

† Heb. *carried captive.* ‖ Or, *Ahaziah*, Chap. 22. 1. or, *Azariah*, verſ. 6.

18 ¶ And after all this the LORD ſmote him in his bowels with an incurable diſeaſe.

19 And it came to paſſe that in proceſſe of time, after the end of two yeares, his bowels fell out by reaſon of his ſickneſſe: ſo he died of ſore diſeaſes: And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Jeruſalem eight yeares, and departed † without being deſired: howbeit they buried him in the city of David, but not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

† Heb. *without deſire.*

390

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly.* 5 *In his confederacy with Joram the sonne of Ahab, he is slain by Jehu.* 10 *Athaliah destroying all the seed royall, saue Joash, whom Jehoshabeath his aunt hid, usurpeth the kingdome.*

AND the inhabitants of Jerusalem made * Ahaziah his youngest sonne, king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp, had slain all the * eldest. So Ahaziah the sonne of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

* 2. Kings 8. 24, &c.

* Chap. 21. 17.

2 Fourty and two yeares old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeare in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

* Chap. 21. 6

3 He also walked in the wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counseller to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellers after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsel, and went with Jehoram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, to warre against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: & the Syrians smote Joram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Jezreel, because of the wounds † which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And ‖ Azariah the sonne of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to see Jehoram the sonne of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sick.

† Heb. *where-with they wounded him.*

‖ Otherwise called *Ahaziah*, vers. 1. and *Jehoahaz*, chap. 21. 17.

7 And the † destruction of Ahaziah was of God by coming to Joram: for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram against Jehu the sonne of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed * to cut off the house of Ahab.

† Heb. *treading down.*

* 2. Kings 9. 7.

8 And it came to passe that when Jehu was executing judgement upon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the sonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 * And he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him, (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had slain him, they buried him, because (said they) he *is* the sonne of Jehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keep still the kingdome.

* 2. Kings 9. 27.

10 ¶ * But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, saw that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royall of the house of Judah.

* 2. Kings 11. 1.

11 But Jehoshabeath the daughter of the king, took Joash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sonnes that were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bedchamber. So Jehoshabeath the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six yeares, and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Jehoiada having set things in order, maketh Joash king.* 12 *Athaliah is slain.* 16 *Jehoiada restoreth the worship of God.*

AND * in the seventh yeare Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the sonne of Jeroham, and Ishmael the sonne of Jehohanan, and Azariah the sonne of Obed, and Maasiah the sonne of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the sonne of Zichri, into covenant with him.

* 2. Kings 11. 4, &c.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God: and he said unto them, Behold, the kings sonne shall reigne, as the LORD hath * said of the sonnes of David.

* 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. Kings 2. 4 and 9. 5. Chap. 6. 16 and 7. 18.

4 This *is* the thing that ye shall do, A third part of you entring on the sabbath of the priests and of the Levites, *shall be* porters of the † doores,

† Heb. *thresholds.*

5 And a third part *shall be* at the kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *shall be* in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites, they shall go in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites shall compasse the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoever else cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but be you with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go *out* on the sabbath: for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreover, Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds, spears and bucklers, and shields, that *had been* king Davids, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (every man having his weapon in his hand) from the right † side of the † temple to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

† Heb. *shoulder.* † Heb. *house.*

11 Then they brought out the kings sonne, and

* Deut.17. 18. and put upon him the crown, and * *gave him* the testimonie, & made him king: and Jehoiada and his sonnes anointed him, and said, † God save the king.

† Heb. *Let the king live.* 12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar, at the entring in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoyced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of musick; and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and

† Heb. *conspiracie.* said, † Treason, treason.

14 Then Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her; and when she was come to the entring of the horse-gate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his al-

* Deut.13.9. tars, and his images in pieces, and * slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Jehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the

* 1.Chron. 24.1. priests the Levites, whom David had * distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as *it is* written

*Num.28.2. in the * law of Moses, with rejoycing and with

† Heb. *by the hands of David.* singing, *as it was ordained* † by David.

19 And he set the * porters at the gates of

* 1.Chron. 26.1,&c. the house of the LORD, that none which was unclean in any thing, should enter in.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the kings house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land rejoyced: and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Joash reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada. 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 15 Jehoiada his death and honourable burial. 17 Joash falling to idolatry, slayeth Zechariah the sonne of Jehoiada. 23 Joash is spoiled by the Syrians, and slain by Zabad and Jehozabad. 27 Amaziah succeedeth him.

*2.Kings 12. 1,&c. JOash * *was* seven yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fourty yeares in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Zibeah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Joash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, all the dayes of Jehoiada the priest.

3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives, and he begat sonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Joash was minded † to repair the house of the LORD.

† Heb. *to renew.*

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from yeare to yeare, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Levites hastened *it* not.

6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem, the collection, *according to the commandment* of * Moses the

* Exod.30. 12,13,14. servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witnesse?

7 For the sonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandment they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made † a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the LORD, the collection *that* Moses the servant of God *laid* upon Israel in the wilderness.

† Heb. *a voice.*

10 And all the princes, and all the people rejoyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, untill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the chest was brought unto the kings office, by the hand of the Levites; and when they saw that *there was* much money: the kings scribe, and the high priests officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brasse to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, and † the work was perfected by them, and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

† Heb. *the healing went up upon the work.*

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, *even* vessels to minister, and ‖ to offer *withall*, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver: and they offered burnt-offer-

‖ Or, *pestils.*

392 ings in the houſe of the LORD continually, all the dayes of Jehoiada.

15 ¶ But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when he died; an hundred and thirty yeares old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, becauſe he had done good in Iſrael, both towards God, & towards his houſe.

17 Now after the death of Jehoiada, came the princes of Judah, and made obeiſance to the king: then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the houſe of the LORD God of their fathers, and ſerved groves and idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jeruſalem for this their treſpaſſe.

19 Yet he ſent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD, and they teſtified againſt them: but they would not give eare.

‡ Heb. *clothed.* 20 And the ſpirit of God † came upon Zechariah the ſonne of Jehoiada the prieſt, which ſtood above the people, and ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith God, Why tranſgreſſe ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot proſper? becauſe ye have forſaken the LORD, he hath alſo forſaken you.

21 And they conſpired againſt him, & ſtoned him with ſtones at the commandment of the king, in the court of the houſe of the LORD.

22 Thus Joaſh the king remembred not the kindneſſe which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but ſlew his ſonne: and when he died, he ſaid, The LORD look upon *it*, and require *it*.

† Heb. *in the revolution of the yeare.* 23 ¶ And it came to paſſe † at the end of the yeare, *that* the hoſt of Syria came up againſt him: and they came to Judah and Jeruſalem, and deſtroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and ſent all the ſpoil

† Heb. *Darmeſek.* of them unto the king of † Damaſcus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a ſmall company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great hoſt into their hand, becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers: ſo they executed judgement againſt Joaſh.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diſeaſes) his own ſervants conſpired againſt him, for the bloud of the ſonnes of Jehoiada the prieſt, and ſlew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

26 And theſe *are* they that conſpired againſt

‖ Or, *Zacabar*, 2. Kings 12. 21. him; ‖ Zabad the ſonne of Shimeath an Ammoniteſſe, and Jehozabad the ſonne of ‖ Shimrith a Moabiteſſe.

‖ Or, *Shomer.* 27 ¶ Now concerning his ſonnes, and the greatneſſe of the burdens *laid* upon him, and the † repairing of the houſe of God, behold, they *are* written in the ‖ ſtory of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† Heb. *founding.* ‖ Or, *commentary.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah beginneth to reigne well. 3 He executeth juſtice on the traitours. 5 Having hired an army of Iſraelites againſt the Edomites, at the word of a prophet he loſeth the hundred talents, and diſmiſſeth them. 11 He overthroweth the Edomites. 10, 13 The Iſraelites diſcontented with their diſmiſſion, ſpoil as they return home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victory, ſerveth the gods of Edom, and deſpiſeth the admonitions of the prophet. 17 He provoketh Joaſh to his overthrow. 25 His reigne. 27 He is ſlain by conſpiracy.

AMaziah * *was* twenty and five yeares old *when* he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Jehoadan of Jeruſalem.

* 2. Kings 14. 1, &c.

2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, when the kingdome was † eſtabliſhed to him, that he ſlew his ſervants that had killed the king his father.

† Heb. *confirmed upon him.*

4 But he ſlew not their children, but *did* as *it is* written in the law in the book of Moſes, where the LORD commanded, ſaying, * The fathers ſhall not die for the children, neither ſhall the children die for the fathers, but every man ſhall die for his own ſinne.

* Deut. 24. 16. 2. Kings 14. 6 Jer. 31. 30. Ezek. 18. 20.

5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thouſands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houſes of their fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbred them from twenty yeares old and above, and found them three hundred thouſand choice men, *able* to go forth to warre, that could handle ſpear and ſhield.

6 He hired alſo an hundred thouſand mighty men of valour out of Iſrael, for an hundred talents of ſilver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, ſaying, O king, let not the army of Iſrael go with thee; for the LORD *is* not with Iſrael, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do *it*, be ſtrong for the battell: God ſhall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to caſt down.

9 And Amaziah ſaid to the man of God, But what ſhall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the † army of Iſrael? And the man of God anſwered, The LORD is able to give thee much more then this.

† Heb. *band.*

10 Then Amaziah ſeparated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go † home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled againſt Judah, and they returned home † in great anger.

† Heb. *to their place.* † Heb. *in heat of anger.*

11 ¶ And Amaziah ſtrengthened himſelf, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of ſalt, and ſmote of the children of Seir, ten thouſand.

12 And *other* ten thouſand *left* alive, did

the

the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they were broken all in pieces.

† Heb. *the sonnes of the band.*

13 ¶ But † the souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battell, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as he talked with him, that *the king* said unto him, Art thou made of the kings counsel? forbear; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath † determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

† Heb. *counselled.*

* 2. Kings 14. 9.

17 ¶ Then * Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and sent to Joash the sonne of Jehoahaz, the sonne of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

18 And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The ‖ thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there passed by † a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

‖ Or, *furre-bush*, or *thorn.*

† Heb. *a beast of the field.*

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare, for it *came* of God, that he might deliver them into the hand *of their enemies*, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Joash the king of Israel went up, and they saw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

† Heb. *smitten.*

22 And Judah was † put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Joash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah the sonne of Joash, the sonne of Jehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner-gate, foure hundred cubits.

† Heb. *the gate of it that looketh.*

24 And *he took* all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-edom, and the treasures of the kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Joash sonne of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen yeares.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away † from following the LORD, they † made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

† Heb. *from after.*

† Heb. *conspired a conspiracy.*

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of ‖ Judah.

‖ That is, *the city of David*, as it is 2. Kings 14. 20.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Uzziah succeeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, prospereth. 16 Waxing proud, he invadeth the priests office, and is smitten with leprosie. 22 He dieth, and Jotham succeedeth him.

THen all the people of Judah took * ‖ Uzziah, who *was* sixteen yeares old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

* 2. Kings 14. 21. and 15. 1.

‖ Or, *Azariah.*

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen yeares old *was* Uzziah, when he began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and two yeares in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Jecoliah of Jerusalem.

4 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had understanding † in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

† Heb. *in the seeing of God.*

6 And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities ‖ about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

‖ Or, *in the countrey of Ashdod.*

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah, and his name † spread abroad even to the entring in of Egypt, for he strengthened *himself* exceedingly.

† Heb. *went.*

9 Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the corner-gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and ‖ fortified them.

‖ Or, *repaired.*

10 Also he built towers in the desert, and ‖ digged many wells, for he had much cattell, both

‖ Or, *cut out many cisterns.*

394 both in the low-countrey, and in the plains: husbandmen *also*, and vine-dressers in the
‖ Or, *fruitfull fields.* mountains, and in ‖ Carmel: for he loved † husbandry.
† Heb. *ground.*

11 Moreover, Uzziah had an host of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Jeiel the scribe, and Maasiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the kings captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thousand and six hundred.

† Heb. *the power of an army.* 13 And under their hand *was* † an army, three hundred thousand & seven thousand and five hundred, that made warre with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

14 And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the host, shields, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and † slings *to cast* stones.
† Heb. *stones of slings.*

15 And he made in Jerusalem engines invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withall: and his name † spread
† Heb. *went forth.* farre abroad, for he was marvellously helped till he was strong.

16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to *his* destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD, to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourescore priests of the LORD, *that were* valiant men:

18 And they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, *It* * *appertaineth* not unto
*Num.18.7. thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD,
*Exod.30.7. but to the * priests the sonnes of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary, for thou hast trespassed, neither *shall it be* for thine honour from the LORD God

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and *had* a censer in his hand, to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosie even rose up in his forehead, before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar.

20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests looked upon him, and behold, he *was* leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him
* As Est. 6. 12. out from thence, yea, himself * hasted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

*2.Kings 15. 5. ‖ Levit.13. 46. † Heb. *free.* 21 * And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * † severall house being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his sonne *was* over the kings house, judging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the prophet the sonne of Amoz write.

23 So Uzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall which *belonged* to the kings; for they said, He *is* a leper: and Jotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Jotham reigning well, prospereth. 5 He subdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz succeedeth him.

JOtham * *was* twenty and five yeares old *2.Kings 15. when he began to reigne, and he reigned 32,&c. sixteen yeares in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, & on the wall of ‖ Ophel he built much. ‖ Or, *the tower.*

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forrests he built castles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same yeare, an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. † So much did the children of Am- † Heb. *this.*
mon pay unto him, both the second yeare, and the third.

6 So Jotham became mighty, because he ‖ prepared his wayes before the LORD his God. ‖ Or, *established.*

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel & Judah.

8 He was five and twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteen yeares in Jerusalem.

9 ¶ And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Judah being captivated by the Israelites, is sent home by the counsel of Oded the prophet. 16 Ahaz sending for aid to Assyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his distresse he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.

AHaz * *was* twenty yeares old when he be- *2.Kings gan to reigne, and he reigned sixteen 16.2. yeares in Jerusalem: but he did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD, like David his father.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he ‖ burnt incense in the val- ‖ Or, *offered sacrifice.* ley of the sonne of Hinnom, and burnt * his * Levit.18. children in the fire, after the abominations of 21.
the

the heathen whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to † Damascus: and he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

† Heb. *Darmesek.*

6 ¶ For Pekah the sonne of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, *which were* all † valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

† Heb. *sonnes of valour.*

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the kings sonne, and Azrikam the governour of the house, and Elkanah *that was* † next to the king.

† Heb. *the second to the king.*

8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren, two hundred thousand women, sonnes and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name *was* Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage *that* reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bondmen, and bond-women unto you: *but are there* not with you, even with you, sinnes against the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the sonne of Johanan, Berechiah the sonne of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the sonne of Shallum, and Amasa the sonne of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the warre,

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to adde more to our sinnes and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil, before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, * the city of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

* Deut. 34. 3.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send unto the kings of Assyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away † captives.

† Heb. *a captivitie.*

18 The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low-country, and of the south of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low, because of Ahaz king of Israel; for he made Judah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria came unto him, & distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion *out* of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave *it* unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distresse did he trespasse yet more against the LORD: this *is* that king Ahaz.

23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of † Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, *therefore* will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me: but they were the ruine of him and of all Israel.

† Heb. *Darmesek.*

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doores of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

25 And in every severall citie of Judah he made high places ‖ to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

‖ Or, *to offer.*

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, and of all his wayes, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie, *even* in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 3 He reformeth religion. 5 He exhorteth the Levites. 12 They sanctifie themselves, and cleanse the house of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth solemne sacrifices, wherein the Levites were more forward then the priests.

HEzekiah * began to reigne *when he was* five and twenty yeares old, and he reigned

* 2. Kings 18. 1.

nine

396 nine and twenty yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the first yeare of his reigne, in the first moneth, opened the doores of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests, and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east-street,

5 And said unto them, Heare me, ye Levites, sanctifie now your selves, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthinesse out of the holy *place*.

6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned *their* backs.

† Heb. *given the neck.*

7 Also they have shut up the doores of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incense, nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy *place*, unto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to † trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

† Heb. *commotion.*

9 For lo, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sonnes, and our daughters, and our wives *are* in captivity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

‖ Or, *be not now deceived.*

11 My sonnes, ‖ be not now negligent: for the LORD hath * chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that you should minister unto him, and ‖ burn incense.

* Num. 8. 14 and 18. 2, 6.

‖ Or, *offer sacrifice.*

12 ¶ Then the Levites arose, Mahath the sonne of Amasai, and Joel the sonne of Azariah of the sonnes of the Kohathites: and of the sonnes of Merari; Kish the sonne of Abdi, and Azariah the sonne of Jahalelel: and of the Gershonites; Joah the sonne of Zimmah, and Eden the sonne of Joah:

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan; Shimri, and Jehiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph; Zechariah, and Mattaniah.

14 And of the sonnes of Heman; Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the sonnes of Jeduthun; Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, ‖ by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, *in the businesse of the LORD.*

16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the uncleannesse that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took *it*, to carry *it* out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eight day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD: so they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reigne did cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the citie, and went up to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rammes, and seven lambes, and seven he-goats, for a * sinne-offering for the kingdome, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah: and he commanded the priests the sonnes of Aaron to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD.

* Levit. 4. 14.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the bloud, and * sprinkled *it* on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rammes, they sprinkled the bloud upon the altar: they killed also the lambes, and they sprinkled the bloud upon the altar.

* Lev. 8. 14, 15. Heb. 9. 21.

23 And they brought † forth the he-goats for the sinne-offering, before the king and the congregation, and they laid their * hands upon them:

† Heb. *neare.*

* Levit. 4. 15.

24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their bloud upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded *that* the burnt-offering and the sinne-offering *should be made* for all Israel.

25 * And he set the Levites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the kings seer, and Nathan the prophet: for *so was* the commandment † of the LORD † by his prophets.

* 1. Chron. 16. 4. and 25. 6.

† Heb. *by the hand of the LORD.*

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

26 And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar: and † when the burnt-offering began, the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the † instruments *ordained* by David king of Israel.

† Heb. *in the time.*

† Heb. *hands of instruments.*

28 And all the congregation worshipped, and

†Heb. *song.* and the † singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: *and* all *this continued* untill the burnt-offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were † present with him, bowed themselves and worshipped.

†Heb *found.*

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the LORD, with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer: and they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have ‖ consecrated your selves unto the LORD, come neare and bring sacrifices, and thank-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

‖Or, *filled your hand.*

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings which the congregation brought, *was* three-score and ten bullocks, an hundred rammes, *and* two hundred lambes: all these *were* for a burnt-offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were* six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites † did help them till the work was ended, and untill the *other* priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites *were* more upright in heart, to sanctifie themselves, then the priests.

†Heb. *strengthened them.*

35 And also the burnt-offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings for *every* burnt-offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemn passeover on the second moneth for Judah and Israel. 13 The assembly having destroyed the altars of idolatry, keep the feast fourteen dayes. 27 The priests and Levites blesse the people.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passeover unto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passeover in the second * moneth.

* Num. 9. 10, 11.

3 For they could not keep *it* at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

†Heb. *was right in the eyes of the king.*

4 And the thing † pleased the king, and all the congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passeover unto the LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort* as it was written. 397

6 So the posts went with the letters † from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

†Heb. *from the hand.*

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now † be ye not stiff-necked as your fathers *were*, *but* † yeeld your selves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, that the fiercenesse of his wrath may turn away from you.

†Heb. *harden not your necks.*

†Heb. *give the hand.*

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children *shall finde* compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God *is* * gracious and mercifull, and will not turn away *his* face from you, if ye return unto him.

*Exod. 34. 6.

10 So the posts passed from city to city, through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless, divers of Asher and Manasseh, and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12 Also in Judah, the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Jerusalem much people, to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose, and took away the * altars that *were* in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast *them* into the brook Kidron.

*Chap 28. 24.

15 Then they killed the passeover on the fourteenth *day* of the second moneth: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in † their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the bloud, *which they received* of the hand of the Levites.

†Heb. *their standing.*

17 For *there were* many in the congrega-

tion

398 tion that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passeovers, for every one that was not clean, to sanctifie *them* unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *even* many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves; yet did they eat the passeover otherwise then it was written: but Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one

19 *That* prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though *he be* not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were † Heb *found.* † present at Jerusalem, kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with great gladnesse: and the Levites, and the priests praised the †Heb. *instruments of strength.* LORD day by day, *singing* with † loud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably unto † Heb. *to the heart of all, &c.* all the Levites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast, seven dayes, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven dayes: and they kept *other* seven dayes with gladnesse.

† Heb. *lifted up, or offered.* 24 For Hezekiah king of Judah † did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoyced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the sonne of David king of Israel, *there was* not the like in Jerusalem.

27 ¶ Then the priests the Levites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came *up* to † his holy dwelling-place, *even* unto heaven.

† Heb. *the habitation of his holinesse.*

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The people is forward in destroying idolatry. 2 Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the priests and Levites, and provideth for their work and maintenance. 5 The peoples forwardnesse in offerings and tithes. 11 Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes. 20 The sincerity of Hezekiah.

†Heb. *found.* *2. King. 18. 4. †Heb. *statues.* NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to the cities of Judah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † Heb. *until* till they had utterly destroyed them all. Then *to make an end.* all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into their own cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt-offerings, and for peace-offerings, to minister and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt-offerings, *to wit,* for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it *is* written in the * law of the LORD. *Num. 28.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem, to give the portion of the priests, and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoon as the commandment † came abroad, the children of Israel brought † Heb. *brake forth.* in abundance the first-fruits of corn, wine, and oyl, and ‖ hony, and of all the increase of the ‖ Or, *dates.* field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

6 And *concerning* the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithes of oxen and sheep, and the * tithe of holy things, which were con- *Lev. 27. 30. Deut. 14. 28. secrated unto the LORD their God, and laid *them* † by heaps. †Heb. *heaps.*

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah, and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, & said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left, *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‖ chambers in the house of the LORD; ‖ Or, *store-houses.* and they prepared *them,*

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother *was* the next.

13 And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, *were* overseers † under the hand of Co- †Heb. *at the hand.* noniah and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah

Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Core the sonne of Imnah the Levite, the porter toward the east, *was* over the free-will-offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

†Heb. *at his hand.*

15 And †next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, in the cities of the priests, in *their* ‖ set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small.

‖ Or, *trust.*

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeares old and upward, *even* unto every one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their service in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty yeares old and upward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wives, and their sonnes, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their ‖ set office they sanctified themselves in holinesse.

‖ Or, *trust.*

19 Also of the sonnes of Aaron the priests, *which were* in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every severall city, the men that were expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and wrought that which was good and right and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law and in the commandments to seek his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Sennacherib invading Judah, Hezekiah fortifieth himself, and encourageth his people. 9 Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib by message and letters, Hezekiah & Isaiah pray. 21 An angel destroyeth the host of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his sicknesse, God giveth him a signe of recovery. 25 He waxing proud, is humbled by God. 27 His wealth and works. 31 His errour in the embassage of Babylon. 32 He dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.

*2. Kings 18.13, &c. Isa. 36.1, &c.

AFter * these things and the establishment *thereof*, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entred into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought †to winne them for himself.

† Heb. *to break them up.*

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that † he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem;

†Heb. *his face was to warre.*

3 He took counsel with his princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountains, which *were* without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountains, and the brook that †ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and finde much water?

† Heb. *overflowed.*

5 Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo *in* the city of David, and made ‖ darts and shields in abundance.

‖ Or, *swords, or weapons.*

6 And he set captains of warre over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and †spake comfortably to them, saying,

† Heb. *he spake to their heart.*

7 Be strong and couragious, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for *there be* mo with us, then with him.

8 With him *is* an * arm of flesh, but with us *is* the LORD our God, to help us, and to fight our battels. And the people †rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

* Jer. 17.5.

† Heb. *leaned.*

9 ¶ * After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem (but he *himself laid siege* against Lachish, and all his †power with him) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah, that *were* at Jerusalem, saying,

* 2. Kings 18.17.

† Heb. *dominion.*

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide ‖ in the siege in Jerusalem?

‖ Or, *in the strong hold.*

11 Doth not Hezekiah perswade you to give over your selves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any wayes able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations, that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet beleeve him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to rail on the LORD

400 God of Iſrael, and to ſpeak againſt him, ſaying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand; ſo ſhall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews ſpeech unto the people of Jeruſalem that *were* on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they ſpake againſt the God of Jeruſalem, as againſt the gods of the people of the earth *which were* the work of the hands of man.

20 For this *cauſe* Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven.

2. Kings 9. 35. &c. 21 ¶ * And the LORD ſent an angel which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Aſſyria: ſo he returned with ſhame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the houſe of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels, † ſlew him there with the ſword.

† Heb *made him fall.*

22 Thus the LORD ſaved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Aſſyria, and from the hand of all *other*, & guided them on every ſide.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jeruſalem, and † preſents to Hezekiah king of Judah: ſo that he was magnified in the ſight of all nations, from thenceforth.

†Heb. *precious things.*

* 2. Kings 20. 1. Iſa. 38. 1. 24 ¶ * In thoſe dayes Hezekiah was ſick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he ſpake unto him, and he ‖ gave him a ſigne.

‖ Or, *wrought a miracle for him.*

25 But Hezekiah rendred not again, according to the benefit done unto him: for his heart was lifted up; therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jeruſalem.

26 Notwithſtanding, Hezekiah humbled himſelf for † the pride of his heart (*both* he and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem) ſo that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

† Heb. *the lifting up.*

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himſelf treaſuries for ſilver, and for gold, and for precious ſtones, and for ſpices, and for ſhields, and for all manner of † pleaſant jewels;

† Heb *inſtruments of deſire.*

28 Store-houſes alſo for the increaſe of corn, and wine, and oyl; and ſtalls for all manner of beaſts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and poſſeſſions of flocks, and herds in abundance: for God had given him ſubſtance very much.

30 This ſame Hezekiah alſo ſtopped the upper water-courſe of Gihon, and brought it ſtraight down to the weſt-ſide of the citie of David. And Hezekiah proſpered in all his works.

† Heb. *interpreters.* * 2. Kings 20. 12. Iſa. 39. 1. 31 ¶ Howbeit, in *the buſineſſe of* the † embaſſadours of the princes of Babylon, who * ſent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try him, that he might know all *that was* in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and his † goodneſſe, behold, they *are* written in the viſion of Iſaiah the prophet, the ſonne of Amoz, *and* in the book of the kings of Judah and Iſrael.

† Heb. *kindneſſes.*

33 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ‖ chiefeſt of the ſepulchres of the ſonnes of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem did him honour at his death: and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

‖ Or, *higheſt.*

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manaſſeh his wicked reigne. 3 He ſetteth up idolatry, and would not be admoniſhed. 11 He is carried into Babylon. 12 Upon his prayer to God he is releaſed, and putteth down idolatry. 18 His acts. 20 He dying, Amon ſucceedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly, is ſlain by his ſervants. 25 The murderers being ſlain, Joſiah ſucceedeth him.

MAnaſſeh * *was* twelve yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fiftie and five yeares in Jeruſalem:

* 2. Kings 21 1, &c.

2 But did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, like unto the * abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

* Deut. 18. 9.

3 ¶ For † he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had * broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worſhipped all the hoſt of heaven, and ſerved them.

† Heb. *he returned and built.* * 2. Kings 18. 4.

4 Alſo he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, whereof the LORD had ſaid, * In Jeruſalem ſhall my name be for ever.

* Deut. 12. 11. 1. Kings 8. 29. and 9. 3. Chap. 6. 6. and 7. 16.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſt of heaven, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he cauſed his children to paſſe through the fire in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom: alſo he obſerved times, and uſed enchantments, and uſed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar ſpirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he ſet a carved image (the idol which he had made) in the houſe of God, of which God had ſaid to David, and to Solomon his ſonne, In * this houſe, and in Jeruſalem, which I have choſen before all the tribes of Iſrael, will I put my name for ever.

* Pſal. 132. 14.

8 * Neither will I any more remove the foot of Iſrael from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers; ſo that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law, and the ſtatutes and the ordinances by the hand of Moſes.

* 2. Sam. 7. 10.

9 So Manaſſeh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem to erre, *and* to do worſe then

then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host † of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with ‖ fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

Heb. *which were the sings.* Or, *chains.*

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him, and he was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdome. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the city of David, on the west-side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entring in at the fishgate, and compassed about ‖ Ophel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of warre in all the fenced cities of Judah.

Or, *the wall.*

15 And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace-offerings, and thank-offerings, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel.

17 Nevertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, *yet* unto the LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they *are written* in the book of the kings of Israel.

19 His prayer also, and *how God* was entreated of him, and all his sinne, and his trespasse, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images before he was humbled: behold, they *are* written among the sayings of ‖ the seers.

Hosai.

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ * Amon *was* two and twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned two yeares in Jerusalem.

Kings 9, &c.

22 But he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images, which Manasseh his father had made, and served them;

23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but Amon † trespassed more and more.

b. *multiplied trespasse.*

24 And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

401

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his sonne king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Josiah his good reigne. 3 He destroyeth idolatry. 8 He taketh order for the repair of the temple. 14 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah propheseth the destruction of Jerusalem, but respite thereof in Josiahs time. 29 Josiah causing it to be read in a solemn assembly, reneweth the covenant with God.

JOsiah * *was* eight yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty yeares.

* 2. Kings 22. 1, &c.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of David his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth yeare of his reigne, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth yeare he began to * purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

* 1. Kings 13. 2.

4 * And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence; and the ‖ images that *were* on high above them, he cut down, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made dust *of them*, and strowed *it* upon the † graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

* Levit. 26. 30.

‖ Or, *sunnaimages.*

† Heb. *faces of the graves.*

5 And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their ‖ mattocks, round about.

‖ Or, *maules.*

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images † into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

† Heb. *to make powder.*

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeare of his reigne, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, and Maasiah the governour of the city, and Joah the sonne of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doores, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah, and Benjamin, and they returned to Jerusalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that

402 wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and mend the house:

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they *it*, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and ‖ to floore the houses, which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

‖ Or, *to rafter.*

12 And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them *were* Jahath, and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sonnes of Merari; and Zechariah, and Meshullam, of the sonnes of the Kohathites, to set *it* forward; and *other of* the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of musick.

13 Also *they were* over the bearers of burdens, and *were* overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: and of the Levites *there were* scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest * found a book of the law of the LORD, *given* † by Moses.

* 2 Kings 22.8, &c.

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed † to thy servants, they do *it*.

† Heb. *to the hand of.*

17 And they have † gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

† Heb. *poured out*, or *melted.*

18 Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book. And Shaphan read † it before the king.

† Heb. *in it.*

19 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and ‖ Abdon the sonne of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the kings, saying,

‖ Or, *Achbor*, 2. Kings 22. 12.

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel, and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king *had appointed*, went to Huldah the propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikvath, the sonne of ‖ Hasrah, keeper of the † wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem ‖ in the colledge) and they spake to her to that *effect*.

‖ Or, *Harhas*, 2. Kings 22. 14.

† Heb. *garments.*

‖ Or, *in the school*, or *in the second part.*

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel *concerning* the words which thou hast heard,

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy self before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy self before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard *thee* also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 ¶ * Then the king sent, and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

* 2. Kings 23. 1.

30 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people † great and small: and he read in their eares all the words of the book of the covenant, that was found in the house of the LORD.

† Heb. *from great even to small.*

31 And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes, with all his heart and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

32 And he caused all that were † present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

† Heb. *found*

33 And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serve, *even* to serve the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

† Heb. *from after.*

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Josiah keepeth a most solemn passeover.* 20 *He provoking Pharaoh Necho, is slain at Megiddo.* 25 *Lamentations for Josiah.*

MOreover, * Josiah kept a passeover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed

* 2. Kings 23.21,22.

the

*Exod. 12. 6. the passeover on the * fourteenth *day* of the first moneth.

2 And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD,

3 And said unto the Levites that taught all Israel which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house, which Solomon the sonne of David king of Israel did build; *it shall* not *be* a burden upon *your* shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel,

*1. Chron. 9. 10. 4 And prepare *your selves* by the *houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to

*1. Chron. 23. and 24. and 25. and 26. the * writing of David king of Israel, and according to the * writing of Solomon his sonne.

* Chap. 8. 14. 5 And stand in the holy *place* according to the divisions of † the families of the fathers of your brethren † the people, and after the division of the families of the Levites.

† Heb. *the house of the fathers.* † Heb. *the sonnes of the people.* 6 So kill the passeover, and sanctifie your selves, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

†Heb. *offered.* 7 And Josiah † gave to the people, of the flock lambes and kids, all for the passeover-offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these *were* of the kings substance.

†Heb. *offered.* 8 And his princes † gave willingly unto the people, to the priests and to the Levites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passeover-offerings, two thousand and six hundred *small cattel*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Jehiel, and Jozabad chief of the Levites † gave unto the Levites for passeover-offerings, five thousand *small cattel*, and five hundred oxen.

†Heb. *offered.*

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the kings commandment.

11 And they killed the passeover, and the priests sprinkled *the bloud* from their hands, and the Levites † flayed *them*.

† See chap. 29. 34. 12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as *it is* written in the book of Moses; and so *did they* with the oxen.

*Exod. 12. 8, 9. 13 And they *rosted the passeover with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy *offerings* sod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pannes, and † divided *them* speedily among all the people.

† Heb. *made them run.* 14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sonnes of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt-offerings, and the fat untill night; therefore the Levites prepared for themselves and for the priests the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph, *were* in their † place, according to the * commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the kings seer; and the porters * *waited* at every gate; they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

† Heb. *station.* *1. Chron. 25. 1, &c. *1. Chron. 9. 17, 18. and 26. 12, &c.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passeover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were † present, kept the passeover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes.

† Heb. *found.*

18 And there was no passeover like to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the prophet, neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passeover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeare of the reigne of Josiah, was this passeover kept.

20 ¶ * After all this, when Josiah had prepared the † temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him.

*2. Kings 23. 29. † Heb. *house.*

21 But he sent embassadours to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? I *come* not against thee this day, but against † the house wherewith I have warre: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from *medling* with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

† Heb. *the house of my warre.*

22 Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Josiah; and the king said to his servants, Have me away, for I am sore † wounded.

† Heb. *made sick.*

24 His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he *had*; and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried ‖ in *one of* the sepulchres of his fathers: and * all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

‖ Or, *among the sepulchres.* *Zech. 12. 11.

25 ¶ And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah; and all the singing-men and the singing-women spake of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and behold, they *are* written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his † goodnesse, according to that which was written in the law of the LORD,

†Heb. *kindnesses.*

404

27 And his deeds firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Iſrael and Judah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Jehoahaz ſucceeding, is depoſed by Pharaoh, and carried into Egypt. 5 Jehoiakim reigning ill, is carried bound into Babylon. 9 Jehoiachin ſucceeding, reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah ſucceeding, reigneth ill, and deſpiſeth the prophets, and rebelleth againſt Nebuchadnezzar. 14 Jeruſalem for the ſinnes of the prieſts and people, is wholly deſtroyed. 22 The proclamation of Cyrus.

*2. Kings 23. 30, &c.

THen * the people of the land took Jehoahaz the ſonne of Joſiah, and made him king in his fathers ſtead in Jeruſalem.

2 Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Jeruſalem.

†Heb. *removed him.*

3 And the king of Egypt † put him down at Jeruſalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of ſilver, and a talent of gold.

†Heb. *mulcted.*

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother, king over Judah and Jeruſalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleven yeares in Jeruſalem: and he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD his God.

6 Againſt him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in ‖ fetters to carry him to Babylon.

‖Or, *chains.*

*2. Kings 24. 13. Dan. 1. 1, 2.

7 * Nebuchadnezzar alſo carried of the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Iſrael and Judah: and ‖ Jehoiachin his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

‖Or, *Jeconiah*, 1. Chron. 3. 16. or, *Coniah*, Jer. 22. 24.

9 ¶ * Jehoiachin *was* eight yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Jeruſalem, and he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD.

*2. Kings 24. 8.

10 And † when the yeare was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar ſent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly veſſels of the houſe of the LORD, and made ‖* Zedekiah his brother, king over Judah and Jeruſalem.

†Heb. *at the return of the yeare.* †Heb. *veſſels of deſire.* ‖Or, *Mattaniah*, 2. Kings 24. 17. *Jer. 37. 1. *Jer. 52. 1, &c. 2 Kings 24. 18.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah *was* one and twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned eleven yeares in Jeruſalem.

12 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himſelf before Jeremiah the prophet, *ſpeaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he alſo rebelled againſt king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him ſwear by God: but he ſtiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Iſrael.

14 ¶ Moreover, all the chief of the prieſts, and the people tranſgreſſed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the houſe of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jeruſalem.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers ſent to them † by his meſſengers, riſing up ‖ betimes, and ſending; becauſe he had compaſſion on his people, and on his dwelling place.

*Jer. 25. 3. and 35. 15. †Heb. *by the hand of his meſſengers.* ‖That is, *continually and carefully.*

16 But they mocked the meſſengers of God, and deſpiſed his words, and miſuſed his prophets, untill the wrath of the LORD aroſe againſt his people, till *there was* no † remedy.

† Heb. *healing.*

17 * Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Caldees, who ſlew their young men with the ſword, in the houſe of their ſanctuary, and had no compaſſion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that ſtouped for age: he gave *them* all into his hand.

*2. Kings 25. 1, &c.

18 And all the veſſels of the houſe of God, great and ſmall, and the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the king, and of his princes; all *theſe* he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the houſe of God, and brake down the wall of Jeruſalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and deſtroyed all the goodly veſſels thereof.

20 And † them that had eſcaped from the ſword, carried he away to Babylon: where they were ſervants to him and his ſonnes, untill the reigne of the kingdome of Perſia:

†Heb *the remainder from the ſword.*

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Jeremiah, untill the land * had enjoyed her ſabbaths: *for* as long as ſhe lay deſolate, ſhe kept ſabbath, to fulfill threeſcore and ten yeares.

*Jer. 25. 9, 12, and 29. 10. *Levit. 26. 34, 35, 43. *Ezra 1. 1.

22 ¶ * Now in the firſt yeare of Cyrus king of Perſia (that the word of the LORD *ſpoken* by the mouth of * Jeremiah, might be accompliſhed) the LORD ſtirred up the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* alſo in writing, ſaying,

*Jer. 25. 12, 13. and 29. 10.

23 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me, and he hath charged me to build him an houſe in Jeruſalem, which *is* in Judah: who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him go up.

EZRA.

EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple.* 5 *The people provide for the return.* 7 *Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the temple to Sheshbazzar.*

NOw in the first yeare of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Jeremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he †made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath * charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah.

3 Who *is there* among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel (he *is* the God) which *is* in Jerusalem.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place †help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, & with beasts, besides the free-will-offering for the house of God that *is* in Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests and the Levites, with all *them* whose spirit God had raised to go up, to build the house of the LORD which *is* in Jerusalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ‖ strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all *that* was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, * which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods:

8 Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbred them unto * Sheshbazzar the prince of Judah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives,

10 Thirty basons of gold, silver basons of a second sort foure hundred and ten, *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of silver, *were* five thousand and foure hundred. All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring up with *them of* † the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

* 2. Chron. 36. 22. Jer. 25. 12. and 29. 10. † Heb. *caused a voice to passe.*

* Isa. 44. 28. and 45. 13.

† Heb. *lift him up.*

‖ That is, *helped them.*

* 2. Kings 24 13. 2. Chron. 36. 7.

* See chap. 5. 14.

† Heb. *the transportation.*

CHAP. II.

1 *The number that return of the people,* 36 *of the priests,* 40 *of the Levites,* 43 *of the Nethinims,* 55 *of Solomons servants,* 62 *of the priests which could not shew their pedegree.* 64 *The whole number of them, with their substance.* 68 *Their oblations.*

NOw * these *are* the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah: the number of the men of the people of Israel.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five.

6 The children of * Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua *and* Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

10 The children of ‖ Bani, six hundred fourty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of ‖ Jorah, an hundred and twelve.

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninety and five.

21 The children of Beth-lehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The children of Netophah, fifty and six.

* Nehem. 7. 6 &c.

‖ Or, *Azariah*, Nehem. 7. 7.

* Nehem. 7. 11.

‖ Or, *Binnui*, Nehem. 7. 15.

‖ Or, *Hariph*, Nehem. 7. 24

‖ Or, *Gibeon*, Nehem. 7. 25

406 23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twentie and eight.

‖Or, *Beth-azmaveth*, Neh. 7.28. 24 The children of ‖ Azmaveth, fourtie and two.

25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and fourtie and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twentie and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twentie and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twentie and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fiftie and two.

30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fiftie and six.

* See vers. 7. 31 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fiftie and foure.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.

‖ Or, *Harid*, as it is in some copies. 33 The children of Lod, ‖ Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twentie and five.

34 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourtie and five.

35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirtie.

* 1. Chron. 24. 7. 36 ¶ The priests: the children of * Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventie and three.

* 1. Chron. 24. 14. 37 The children of * Immer, a thousand fiftie and two.

* 1. Chron. 9. 12. * 1. Chron. 24. 8. 38 The children of * Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourtie and seven.

39 The children of * Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

‖ Or, *Judah*, chap. 3.9. called also *Hodevah*, Neh. 7.43. 40 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of ‖ Hodaviah, seventie and foure.

41 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred twentie and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirtie and nine.

43 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,

46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‖ Or, *Shamlai*. ‖ Shalmai, the children of Hanan,

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,

49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,

50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephusim,

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha, ‖ Or, *Baslit* in Nehem.

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

55 ¶ The children of Solomons servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‖ Peruda, ‖ Or, *Perida*, in Nehem.

56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Ami. ‖ Or, *Amon* in Nehem.

58 All the * Nethinims, and the children of * Solomons servants, *were* three hundred ninetie and two. * Josh. 9. 21. 27. 1. Chron. 9. 2.

59 And these *were* they which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their ‖ seed, whether they *were* of Israel: * 1. Kings 9. 21. ‖ Or, *pedegree*

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fiftie and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai: (which took a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name) * 2. Sam. 17. 27.

62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore † were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood. † Heb. *they were polluted from the priesthood.*

63 And the ‖ Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with * Urim and with Thummim. ‖ Or, *governour.* * Exod. 28. 30.

64 ¶ The whole congregation together, *was* fourtie and two thousand three hundred *and* threescore:

65 Besides their servants and their maids, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirtie and seven: and *there were* among them two hundred singing-men, and singing-women.

66 Their horses *were* seven hundred thirtie and six: their mules, two hundred fourtie and five:

67 Their camels, foure hundred thirtie and five: *their* asses, six thousand seven hundred and twentie.

68 ¶ And *some* of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which *is* at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place:

69 They

69 They gave after their ability, unto the *treasure of the work, threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests garments.

*1. Chron. 26 20.

70 So the priests and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 The altar is set up. 4 Offerings frequented. 7 Workmen prepared. 8 The foundations of the temple are laid in great joy and mourning.

AND when the seventh moneth was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities, the people gathered themselves together, as one man, to Jerusalem.

2 Then stood up ‖Jeshua the sonne of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and ‖ Zerubbabel the sonne of *Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as *it is* *written in the law of Moses the man of God.

‖Or, *Jesua, Hag.* 1. 1. ‖ Called *Zorobabel*, Matt. 1. 12. Luke 3. 27. *Matt. 1. 12. and Luke 3. 27. called *Salathiel.* *Deut. 12. 5.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases (for fear *was* upon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, *even* burnt-offerings morning and evening.

4 They kept also the feast of tabernacles, *as *it is* written, and *offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custome, † as the duty of every day required.

*Exod. 23. 16 *Num. 29. 12, &c. †Heb. *the matter of the day in his day.*

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt-offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh moneth began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD: but †the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

†Heb. *the temple of the LORD was not yet founded.*

7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the ‖ carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oyl, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the sea of * Joppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

‖Or, *workmen.* * Acts 9. 36.

8 ¶ Now in the second yeare of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second moneth, began Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the sonne of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem; and appointed the Levites, from twenty yeares old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Jeshua, *with* his sonnes and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sonnes, the sonnes of ‖ Judah † together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sonnes of Henadad, *with* their sonnes and their brethren the Levites.

‖Or, *Hodaviah*, chap. 2. 40. †Heb. *as one.*

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sonnes of Asaph, with cymbals to praise the LORD, after the *ordinance of David king of Israel.

*1. Chron. 6. 31. and 16 7. and 25. 1.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; because *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD; because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the priests and Levites, and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice, and many shouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afarre off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The adversaries being not accepted in the building of the temple with the Jews, endeavour to hinder it. 7 Their letter to Artaxerxes. 17 The decree of Artaxerxes. 23 The building is hindred.

NOw when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin, heard that † the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Israel:

†Heb. *the sonnes of the transportation*

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you; for we seek your God, as ye *do*, and we do sacrifice unto him, since the dayes of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, You have nothing to do with us, to build an house unto our God, but we our selves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellers against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, even untill the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reigne of † Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they *unto him* an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

†Heb. *Ahasuerosh.*

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote ‖ Bishlam, Mithridath, Tabeel, and the rest of their † companions unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

‖ Or, *in peace.* † Heb. *societies.*

8 Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the ‖ scribe, wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

‖ Or, *secretary.*

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their † companions; the Dinaites, the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, *and* the Elamites,

† Cald. *societies.*

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnappar brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest *that are* on this side the river, and † at such a time.

† Cald. *Cheneth.*

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, *even* unto Artaxerxes the king, Thy servants on this side the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have ‖ set up the walls thereof, and † joyned the foundations.

‖ Or, *finished.* † Cald. *sowed together.*

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walls set up *again*, then will they not † pay toll, tribute, and custome, and so thou shalt endamage the ‖ revenue of the kings.

† Cald. *give.* ‖ Or, *strength.*

14 Now because † we have maintenance from *the kings* palace, and it was not meet for us to see the kings dishonour: therefore have we sent and certified the king,

† Cald. *we are salted with the salt of the palace.*

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou finde in the book of the records, and know, that this city *is* a rebellious city, and hurtfull unto kings and provinces, and that they have † moved sedition † within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

† Cald. *made* † Cald. *in the midst thereof.*

16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded *again*, and the walls thereof set up, by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 ¶ *Then* sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellour, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their † companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

† Cald. *societies.*

18 The letter which ye sent unto us, hath been plainly read before me.

19 And † I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath † made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

† Cald. *by me a decree is set.* † Cald. *lifted up it self.*

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all *countreys* beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custome was paid unto them.

21 † Give ye now commandment, to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, untill *another* commandment shall be given from me.

† Cald. *make a decree.*

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem, unto the Jews, and made them to cease † by force and power.

† Cald. *by arm and power.*

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God, which *is* at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second yeare of the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Jeshua, incited by Haggai and Zechariah, set forward the building of the temple. 3 Tatnai and Shethar-boznai could not hinder the Jews. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Jews.

THen the prophets, * Haggai the prophet, and * Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that *were* in Judah and Jerusalem, in the name of the God of Israel, *even* unto them.

* Hag. 1. 1. * Zech. 1. 1.

2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the sonne of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God, which *is* at Jerusalem: and with them *were* the prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, governour on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

† Cald. *that build this building.*

5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this *matter.*

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai, governour on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him, † wherein was written thus; Unto Darius the king, all peace.

† Cald. *in the midst whereof.*

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with † great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth

† Cald. *stone of rolling.*

goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those elders, *and* said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that *were* the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeares ago, which a great king of
*1. King 6.1 Israel builded, * and set up.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them
*2. Kings 24. 2. and 25. 8. into the hand of * Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon the Caldean, who destroyed this house, & carried the people away into Babylon.

*Chap. 1. 1. 13 But in the first yeare of * Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the same* king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

*Chap. 1. 7, 8 and 6. 5. 14 And * the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that *was* in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one, whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had
‖ Or, *deputy.* made ‖ governour:

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that *is* in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God which *is* in Jerusalem. And since that time even untill now, hath it been in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if *it seem* good to the king, let there be search made in the kings treasure-house, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be *so* that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the advancement of the building. 13 By the help of the enemies, and the directions of the prophets, the temple is finished. 16 The feast of the dedication is kept, 19 and the passeover.

†Cald *books.* † Cald. *made to descend.* ‖ Or, *Echatana, or, in a coffer.*

THen Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the † rolls, where the treasures were † laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at ‖ Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein was a record thus written:

3 In the first yeare of Cyrus the king, *the same* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem, Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits: 409

4 *with* three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expenses be given out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and † brought again unto the temple which *is* †Cald. *go.* at Jerusalem, *every one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, governour beyond the river, Shethar-boznai, and † your compa- †Cald. *their* nions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond *societies.* the river, be ye farre from thence:

7 Let the work of this house of God alone, let the governour of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews, build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover, † I make a decree, what ye †Cald. *by me a decree is made.* shall do to the elders of these Jews, for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, *even* of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expenses be given unto these men, that they be not † hindred. †Cald. *made to cease.*

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rammes, and lambes, for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oyl, according to the appointment of the priests which *are* at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

10 That they may offer sacrifices † of sweet †Cald. *of rest.* savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sonnes.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, † let †Cald. *let him be destroyed.* him be hanged thereon, and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Jerusalem: I Darius have made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai, governour on this side the river, Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo; and they builded, and finished *it*, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the † commandment †Cald. *decree.* of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day

410

day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixth yeare of the reigne of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and the rest of † the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy,

† Cald. *the sonnes of the transportation.*

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullocks, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes; and for a sinne-offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God, which *is* at Jerusalem; † * as it is written in the book of Moses.

† Cald. *according to the writting.* * Num 3.6. and 8.9.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passeover, upon the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth.

20 For the priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, and killed the passeover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat,

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with joy: for the LORD had made them joyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ezra goeth up to Jerusalem. 11 The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 27 Ezra blesseth God for his favour.

NOw after these things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the sonne of Seraiah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Hilkiah,

2 The sonne of Shallum, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Ahitub,

3 The sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Meraioth,

4 The sonne of Zeraiah, the sonne of Uzzi, the sonne of Bukki,

5 The sonne of Abishua, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the chief priest:

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he *was* a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 And there went up *some* of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh yeare of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the seventh yeare of the king.

9 For upon the first *day* of the first moneth † began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fifth moneth, came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

† Heb. *was the foundation of the going up.*

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do *it*, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, *even* a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, ‖ Unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect *peace*, and at such a time.

‖ Or, *to Ezra the priest, a perfect scribe of the law of the God of heaven, peace, &c.*

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his priests, and Levites in my realm, which are minded of their own free-will to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent † of the king, and of his * seven counsellers, to enquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which *is* in thine hand:

† Cald. *from before the king.* * Esth. 1.14.

15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellers have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Jerusalem,

16 * And all the silver and gold that thou canst finde in all the province of Babylon, with the free-will-offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which *is* in Jerusalem:

* Chap. 8.25

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullocks, rammes, lambes, with their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God, which *is* in Jerusalem.

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and gold, that do after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee, for the service of the house of thy God, *those* deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem.

20 And whatsoever more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow *it* out of the kings treasure-house.

21 And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily;

22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred † measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred

† Cald *cori.*

baths

baths of oyl, and ſalt without preſcribing *how much*.

† Heb. *whatſoever is of the decree.*

23 † Whatſoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done, for the houſe of the God of heaven: for why ſhould there be wrath againſt the realm of the king and his ſonnes?

24 Alſo we certifie you, that touching any of the prieſts and Levites, ſingers, porters, Nethinims, or miniſters of this houſe of God, it ſhall not be lawfull to impoſe toll, tribute, or cuſtome upon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wiſdome of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, ſet magiſtrates and judges, which may judge all the people that *are* beyond the river, all ſuch as know the laws of thy God; and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whoſoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgement be executed ſpeedily upon him, whether *it be* unto death, or † to baniſhment, or to confiſcation of goods, or to impriſonment.

† Cald. *to rooting out.*

27 ¶ Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *ſuch a thing* as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the houſe of the LORD which *is* in Jeruſalem:

28 And hath extended mercy unto me, before the king, and his counſellers, and before all the kings mighty princes: & I was ſtrengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me, and I gathered together out of Iſrael, chief men to go up with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 15 He ſendeth to Iddo for miniſters for the temple. 21 He keepeth a faſt. 24 He committeth the treaſures to the cuſtody of the prieſts. 31 From Ahava they come to Jeruſalem. 33 The treaſure is weighed in the temple. 36 The commiſſion is delivered.

THeſe *are* now the chief of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the ſonnes of Phinehas; Gerſhom: of the ſonnes of Ithamar; Daniel: of the ſonnes of David; Hattuſh.

3 Of the ſonnes of Shechaniah, of the ſonnes of Pharoſh; Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the ſonnes of Pahath-moab; Elihoenai the ſonne of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the ſonnes of Sechaniah; the ſonne of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the ſonnes alſo of Adin; Ebed the ſonne of Jonathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the ſonnes of Elam; Jeſhiah the ſonne of Athaliah, and with him ſeventy males.

8 And of the ſonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the ſonne of Michael, and with him foure-score males. - 411

9 Of the ſonnes of Joab; Obadiah the ſonne of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the ſonnes of Shelomith; the ſonne of Joſiphiah, and with him an hundred and threeſcore males.

11 And of the ſonnes of Bebai; Zechariah the ſonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the ſonnes of Azgad; Johanan, ‖ the ſonne of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

‖ Or, *the youngeſt ſonne.*

13 And of the laſt ſonnes of Adonikam, whoſe names *are* theſe, Eliphelet, Jehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threeſcore males.

14 Of the ſonnes alſo of Bigvai; Uthai, and ‖ Zabbud, and with them ſeventy males.

‖ Or, *Zaccur*

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava; and there ‖ abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the prieſts, and found there none of the ſonnes of Levi.

as ſome reade. ‖ Or, *pitched.*

16 Then ſent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meſhullam, chief men; alſo for Jarib, and for Elnathan, men of underſtanding.

17 And I ſent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief, at the place Caſiphia, and † I told them what they ſhould ſay unto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Caſiphia, that they ſhould bring unto us miniſters for the houſe of our God.

† Heb. *I put words in their mouth.*

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought us a man of underſtanding, of the ſonnes of Mahli, the ſonne of Levi, the ſonne of Iſrael, and Sherebiah, with his ſonnes and his brethren, eighteen.

19 And Haſhabiah, and with him Jeſhaiah of the ſonnes of Merari, his brethren and their ſonnes, twenty.

20 * Alſo of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the ſervice of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expreſſed by name.

* See chap. 2. 43.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a faſt there, at the river Ahava, that we might afflict our ſelves before our God, to ſeek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our ſubſtance.

22 For I was aſhamed to require of the king a band of ſouldiers and horſemen, to help us againſt the enemy in the way: becauſe we had ſpoken unto the king, ſaying, The hand of our God *is* upon all them for good, that ſeek him, but his power and his wrath *is* againſt all them that forſake him.

23 So

412

23 So we fasted and besought our God for this, and he was entreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered.

26 I even weighed unto their hand, six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Also twenty basons of gold, of a thousand drammes, *and* two vessels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

†Heb. *yellow*, or *shining brasse*.

28 And I said unto them, Ye *are* holy unto the LORD, the vessels *are* holy also, and the silver, and the gold *are* a free-will-offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep *them*, untill ye weigh *them* before the chief of the priests, and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests and the Levites, the weight of the silver and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to go unto Jerusalem: and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the sonne of Uriah the priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Phinehas, and with them *was* Jozabad the sonne of Jeshua, and Noadiah the sonne of Binnui, Levites:

34 By number *and* by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had been carried away which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rammes, seventy and seven lambes, twelve he-goats for a sinne-offering: all *this was* a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the kings commissions unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours on this side the river, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers. 5 He prayeth unto God with confession of sinnes.

NOw when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *even* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sonnes: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of *those* lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the hair of my head, and of my beard, and sat down astonied.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away, and I sat astonied untill the evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice, I arose up from my ‖ heavinesse, and having rent my garment, and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

‖ Or, *affliction.*

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over *our* head, and our ‖ trespasse is grown up unto the heavens.

‖ Or, *guiltinesse.*

7 Since the dayes of our fathers, *have* we *been* in a great trespasse unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, *and* our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a † little space grace hath been *shewed* from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us ‖ a ‖ nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

†Heb. *moment.*

‖ Or, *a pinne.*

‖ That is, *constant and sure abode.*

9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving to set up the house of our God, and † to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

†Heb. *to set up.*

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded † by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land unto which

†Heb. *by the hand of thy servants.*

which ye go to possesse it, is an unclean land with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it † from one end to another, with their uncleanesse.

† Heb. *from mouth to mouth.*

12 Now therefore * give not your daughters unto their sonnes, neither take their daughters unto your sonnes, nor seek their peace, or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave *it* for an inheritance to your children for ever.

* Exod. 23. 32. Deut. 7. 3.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God † hast punished us lesse then our iniquities *deserve*, and hast given us *such* deliverance as this:

† Heb. *hast withheld beneath our iniquities.*

14 Should we again break thy commandments, and joyn in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest not thou be angry with us till thou hadst consumed *us*, so that *there should be* no remnant nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous, for we remain yet escaped, as *it is* this day: behold, we *are* before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reform the strange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning, assembleth the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent and promise amendment. 15 The care to perform it. 18 The names of them which had married strange wives.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very sore.

† Heb. *wept a great weeping.*

2 And Shechaniah the sonne of Jehiel, *one* of the sonnes of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God, † to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

† Heb. *to bring forth.*

4 Arise, for this matter *belongeth* unto thee, we also *will be* with thee: be of good courage, and do *it*.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel to swear, that they should do according to this word: and they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the sonne of Eliashib: and *when* he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem, unto all the children of the captivitie, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem;

8 And that whosoever would not come within three dayes, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be † forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

† Heb. *devoted.*

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin, gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem, within three dayes: it *was* the ninth moneth, and the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because of *this* matter, and for † the great rain.

† Heb. *the showres.*

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and † have taken strange wives to increase the trespasse of Israel.

† Heb. *have caused to dwell, or, have brought back.*

11 Now therefore make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate your selves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered, and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do:

13 But the people are many, and it *is* a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither *is* this a work of one day or two: for ‖ we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

‖ Or, *we have greatly offended in this thing.*

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, untill the fierce wrath of our God ‖ for this matter, be turned from us.

‖ Or, *till this matter* be dispatched.

15 ¶ Onely Jonathan the sonne of Asahel, and Jahaziah the sonne of Tikvah, † were employed about this matter: and Meshullam, and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

† Heb. *stood.*

16 And the children of the captivity did so: and Ezra the priest, *with* certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sonnes of the priests, there were found that had taken strange wives: *namely*, of the sonnes of Jeshua the sonne of Jozadak, and his brethren; Maasiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands, that they would

414 would put away their wives; and *being* guilty, *they offered* a ramme of the flock for their trespasse.

20 And of the sonnes of Immer; Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the sonnes of Harim; Maasiah, & Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziah.

22 And of the sonnes of Pashur; Elioenai, Maasiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the Levites; Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same *is* Kelitah) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also; Eliashib: and of the porters; Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 Moreover, of Israel: of the sonnes of Parosh; Ramiah, and Jesiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sonnes of Elam; Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jerimoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sonnes of Zattu; Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sonnes also of Bebai; Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the sonnes of Bani; Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sonnes of Pahath-moab; Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maasiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sonnes of Harim; Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, *and* Shemariah.

33 Of the sonnes of Hashum; Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, and Shimei.

34 Of the sonnes of Bani; Maadai, Amram, and Uel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaasau,

38 And Bani, and Bennui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, & Adaiah,

40 ‖ Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Joseph.

43 Of the sonnes of Nebo; Jehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wives: and some of them *had* wives by whom they had children.

‖ Or, *Mahnadebai*, according to some copies.

The book of NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Nehemiah understanding by Hanani, the misery of Jerusalem, mourneth, fasteth, and prayeth.* 5 *His prayer.*

THE words of Nehemiah the sonne of Hachaliah. And it came to passe in the moneth Chisleu, in the twentieth yeare, as I was in Shushan the palace,

2 That Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he & *certain* men of Judah, and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem.

3 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province, *are* in great affliction and reproch: the wall of
2 Kings 25. 10. Jerusalem also * *is* broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to passe when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned *certain* dayes, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

Dan. 9. 4. 5 And said, I beseech thee, * O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments:

6 Let thine eare now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest heare the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confesse the sinnes of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I, and my fathers house have sinned.

7 We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments nor the statutes nor the judgements which thou commandedst thy servant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, * *If* ye transgresse, I will scatter you abroad among the nations: * Deut. 4. 25, &c.

9 But *if* ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; * though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, *yet* will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there. * Deut. 30. 4.

10 Now these *are* thy servants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O Lord, I beſeech thee, let now thine eare be attentive to the prayer of thy ſervant, and to the prayer of thy ſervants, who deſire to fear thy name: and proſper, I pray thee, thy ſervant this day, and grant him mercy in the ſight of this man. For I was the kings cupbearer.

CHAP. II.

1 Artaxerxes underſtanding the cauſe of Nehemiahs ſadneſſe, ſendeth him with letters and commiſſion to Jeruſalem. 9 Nehemiah, to the grief of the enemies, cometh to Jeruſalem. 12 He vieweth ſecretly the ruines of the walls. 17 He inciteth the Jews to build in deſpite of the enemies.

AND it came to paſſe in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth yeare of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I tooke up the wine, and gave *it* unto the king: Now I had not been *before-time* ſad in his preſence.

2 Wherefore the king ſaid unto me, Why *is* thy countenance ſad, ſeeing thou art not ſick? this *is* nothing *elſe* but ſorrow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid,

3 And ſaid unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why ſhould not my countenance be ſad, when the citie, the place of my fathers ſepulchres *lieth* waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 Then the king ſaid unto me, For what doſt thou make requeſt? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I ſaid unto the king, If it pleaſe the king, and if thy ſervant have found favour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend me unto Judah unto the citie of my fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.

†Heb. *wife.*

6 And the king ſaid unto me, (the †queen alſo ſitting by him) For how long ſhall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleaſed the king to ſend me, and I ſet him a time.

7 Moreover, I ſaid unto the king, If it pleaſe the king, let letters be given me to the governours beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Judah;

8 And a letter unto Aſaph the keeper of the kings forreſt, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the houſe, and for the wall of the citie, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into: and the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governours beyond the river, and gave them the kings letters: (now the king had ſent captains of the army, and horſemen with me)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſervant the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to ſeek the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Jeruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I aroſe in the night, I and ſome few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to do at Jeruſalem: neither *was there* any beaſt with me, ſave the beaſt that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Jeruſalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were conſumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the kings pool: but *there was* no place for the beaſt *that was* under me to paſſe.

15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entred by the gate of the valley, and *ſo* returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told *it* to the Jews, nor to the prieſts, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the reſt that did the work.

17 ¶ Then ſaid I unto them, Ye ſee the diſtreſſe that we *are* in, how Jeruſalem *lieth* waſte, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come and let us build up the wall of Jeruſalem, that we be no more a reproch.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me; as alſo the kings words that he had ſpoken unto me. And they ſaid, Let us riſe up and build. So they ſtrengthened their hands for this good *work*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſervant the Ammonite, and Geſhem the Arabian heard *it*, they laughed us to ſcorn, and deſpiſed us, and ſaid, What *is* this thing that ye do? will ye rebell againſt the king?

20 Then anſwered I them, and ſaid unto them, The God of heaven, he will proſper us; therefore we his ſervants will ariſe and build: but you have no portion, nor right, nor memorial in Jeruſalem.

CHAP. III.

1 The names and order of them that builded the wall.

THen Eliaſhib the high prieſt roſe up with his brethren the prieſts, and they built the ſheep-gate, they ſanctified it, and ſet up the doores of it; even unto the tower of Meah they ſanctified it, unto the tower of * Hananeel.

* Jer. 31. 38.

2 And † next unto him builded the men of Jericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the ſonne of Imri.

† Heb. *at his hand.*

3 But the fiſh-gate did the ſonnes of Haſſenaah build, who *alſo* laid the beams thereof, and ſet up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth

the

416 the sonne of Urijah, the sonne of Koz: and next unto them repaired Meshullam the sonne of Berechiah, the sonne of Meshezabeel: and next unto them repaired Zadok the sonne of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Jehoiada the sonne of Paseah, and Meshullam the sonne of Besodaiah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doores thereof, and the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governour on this side the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the sonne of Harhaiah, of the goldsmiths: next unto him also repaired Hananiah, the sonne of *one of* the apothecaries, and they ‖ fortified Jerusalem unto the broad wall.

‖ Or, *left Jerusalem unto the broad wall.*

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the sonne of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the sonne of Harumaph, even over against his house: and next unto him repaired Hattush the sonne of Hashabniah.

11 Malchijah the sonne of Harim, and Hashub the sonne of Pahath-moab, repaired the † other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

† Heb. *second measure.*

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the sonne of Haloesh, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall unto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the sonne of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and set up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallun the sonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and covered it, and set up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the pool * John 9. 7. of * Siloah by the kings garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the city of David.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the sonne of Azbuk the ruler of the half part of Beth-zur, unto *the place* over against the sepulchres of David, and to the * pool that was made, and unto the house of the mighty. * 2. Kings 20. 20.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the son of Bani: next unto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the half part of Keilah, in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavai the sonne of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the sonne of Jeshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece over against the going up to the armoury at the turning *of the wall.*

20 After him Baruch the sonne of ‖ Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning *of the wall* unto the doore of the house of Eliashib the high priest. ‖ Or, *Zaccai.*

21 After him repaired Meremoth the sonne of Urijah, the sonne of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the house of Eliashib, even to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, and Hashub, over against their house: after him repaired Azariah the sonne of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the sonne of Henadad, another piece, from the house of Azariah, unto the turning *of the wall,* even unto the corner.

25 Palal the sonne of Uzai, over against the turning *of the wall,* and the tower which lieth out from the kings high house, that *was* by the * court of the prison: after him, Pedaiah the sonne of Parosh. * Jer. 32. 2.

26 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in * ‖ Ophel, unto *the place* over against the water-gate toward the east, and the tower that lieth out. * 2. Chron. 27. 3. ‖ Or, *the tower.*

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horse-gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the sonne of Immer, over against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah, the sonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the east-gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the sonne of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth sonne of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam the sonne of Berechiah, over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldsmiths sonne, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over against the gate Miphkad, and to the ‖ going up of the corner. ‖ Or, *corner-chamber.*

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep gate, repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *While the enemies scoff, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the work.* 7 *Understanding the wrath and secrets of the enemy, he setteth a watch.* 13 *He armeth the labourers,* 19 *and giveth military precepts.*

BUt it came to passe, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth,

wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

2 And he ſpake before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and ſaid, What do theſe feeble Jews? will they † fortifie themſelves? will they ſacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the ſtones out of the heaps of the rubbiſh, which are burnt?

† Heb. *leave to themſelves*

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he ſaid, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he ſhall even break down their ſtone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are † deſpiſed: and turn their reproch upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

† Heb. *deſpite.*

5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not their ſinne be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joyned together unto the half thereof: for the people had a minde to work.

7 ¶ But it came to paſſe that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Aſhdodites, heard that the walls of Jeruſalem † were made up, and that the breaches began to be ſtopped, then they were very wroth,

Heb. *ſtanded.*

8 And conſpired all of them together, to come *and* to fight againſt Jeruſalem, and † to hinder it.

Heb. *to make an error to it.*

9 Neverthelеſſe, we made our prayer unto our God, and ſet a watch againſt them day and night, becauſe of them.

10 And Judah ſaid, The ſtrength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbiſh, ſo that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adverſaries ſaid, They ſhall not know, neither ſee, till we come in the midſt among them, and ſlay them, and cauſe the work to ceaſe.

12 And it came to paſſe that when the Jews which dwelt by them, came, they ſaid unto us ten times, ‖ From all places, whence ye ſhall return unto us, *they will be upon you.*

‖ Heb. *from all places ye muſt return to us.*

13 ¶ Therefore ſet I † in the lower places behinde the wall, *and* on the higher places, I even ſet the people after their families with their ſwords, their ſpears, and their bows.

† Heb. *in the lower parts of the place, &c.*

14 And I looked, and roſe up, and ſaid unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the reſt of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the LORD which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your ſonnes and your daughters, your wives and your houſes.

15 And it came to paſſe when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counſel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to paſſe from that time forth, that the half of my ſervants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the ſpears, the ſhields, and the bows, and the habergeons; and the rulers *were* behinde all the houſe of Judah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with thoſe that laded, *every one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the work, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one had his ſword girded † by his ſide, and *ſo* builded: and he that ſounded the trumpet *was* by me.

† Heb. *on his loyns.*

19 ¶ And I ſaid unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the reſt of the people, The work *is* great and large, and we are ſeparated upon the wall, one farre from another.

20 In what place therefore ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, reſort ye thither unto us: our God ſhall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the ſpears, from the riſing of the morning, till the ſtarres appeared.

22 Likewiſe at the ſame time ſaid I unto the people, Let every one with his ſervant lodge within Jeruſalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my ſervants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, ‖ *ſaving that* every one put them off for waſhing.

‖ Or, *every one went with his weapon for water.*

CHAP. V.

1 *The Jews complain of their debt, morgage, and bondage.* 6 *Nehemiah rebuketh the uſurers, and cauſeth them to make a covenant of reſtitution.* 14 *He forbeareth his own allowance, and keepeth hoſpitalitie.*

AND there was a great crie of the people and of their wives, againſt their brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that ſaid, We, our ſonnes, and our daughters *are* many: therefore we take up corn *for them*, that we may eat, and live.

3 Some alſo there were that ſaid, We have morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houſes, that we might buy corn, becauſe of the dearth.

4 There were alſo that ſaid, We have borrowed money for the kings tribute, *and that upon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our fleſh *is* as the fleſh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our ſonnes and our daughters, to be ſervants, and ſome of our daughters are brought unto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeem them:* for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry, and theſe words.

† Heb. *my heart conſulted in me.*

7 Then † I conſulted with my ſelf, and I

418 rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, You exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

8 And I said unto them, We, after our abi-
*Levit 25. 48. lity, have *redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will you even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answer*.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproch of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oyl, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, †Heb. *empty* or *void*. even thus be he shaken out, and † emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

14 ¶ Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governour in the land of Judah, from the twentieth yeare, even unto the two and thirtieth yeare of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelve yeares, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governour.

15 But the former governours that *had been* before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside fourty shekels of silver, yea even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants *were* gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, *there were* at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one ox, *and* six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governour, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

*Chap. 13. 22. 19 *Think upon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I have done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophesies, to terrifie Nehemiah. 15 The work is finished to the terrour of the enemies. 17 Secret intelligence passeth between the enemies and the nobles of Judah.

NOW it came to passe, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein; (though at that time I had not set up the doores upon the gates)

2 That Sanballat, and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plain of Ono: but they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I *am* doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilest I leave it and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me foure times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me, in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein *was* written; It is reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gashmu saith *it*, *that* ‖ Or, *Geshem* verse 2. thou and the Jews think to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, *There is* a king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king, according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah the sonne of Delaiah, the sonne of Mehetabel, who *was* shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doores of the temple; for they will come to slay thee, yea in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who *is there*, that *being* as I *am*, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And lo, I perceived that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophesie against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore was he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sinne, and that they might

might have *matter* for an evil report, that they might reproch me.

14 My God, think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat, according to theſe their works, and on the propheteſſe Noadiah, and the reſt of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

15 ¶ So the wall was finiſhed, in the twenty and fifth *day* of *the moneth* Elul, in fifty and two dayes.

16 And it came to paſſe that when all our enemies heard *thereof*, and all the heathen that *were* about us ſaw *theſe things*, they were much caſt down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover, in thoſe dayes the nobles of Judah †ſent many letters unto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came unto them.

† Heb. *multiplied their letters paſſing to Tobiah.*

18 For *there were* many in Judah ſworn unto him, becauſe he *was* the ſonne in law of Shechaniah the ſonne of Arah; and his ſonne Johanan had taken the daughter of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Berechiah.

19 Alſo they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my ‖ words to him: *and* Tobiah ſent letters to put me in fear.

‖ Or, *matters.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Jeruſalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A regiſter of the genealogie of them which came at the firſt out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 39 of the prieſts, 43 of the Levites, 46 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomons ſervants, 63 and of the prieſts which could not finde their pedigree. 66 The whole number of them with their ſubſtance. 70 Their oblations.

NOw it came to paſſe when the wall was built, and I had ſet up the doores, and the porters and the ſingers, and the Levites were appointed,

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jeruſalem: (for he *was* a faithfull man, and feared God above many)

3 And I ſaid unto them, Let not the gates of Jeruſalem be opened, untill the ſunne be hot; and while they ſtand by, let them ſhut the doores, and barre *them*: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, every one in his watch, and every one *to be* over againſt his houſe.

4 Now the city *was* † large and great: but the people *were* few therein, and the houſes were not builded.

† Heb. *broad ſpaces.*

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart, to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie: and I found a regiſter of the genealogie of them which came up at the firſt, and found written therein,

Ezra 2, 1.

6 * Theſe *are* the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of thoſe that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jeruſalem, and to Judah, every one unto his city;

7 Who came with Zerubbabel: Jeſhua, Nehemiah, ‖ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpereth, Bigvai, Nahum, Baanah; the number, *I ſay*, of the men of the people of Iſrael, *was this*;

‖ Or, *Seraiah.*

8 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand an hundred ſeventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, ſix hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeſhua and Joab, two thouſand and eight hundred *and* eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, ſeven hundred and threeſcore.

15 The children of ‖ Binnui, ſix hundred fourty and eight.

‖ Or, *Bani.*

16 The children of Bebai, ſix hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thouſand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, ſix hundred threeſcore and ſeven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thouſand threeſcore and ſeven.

20 The children of Adin, ſix hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Haſhum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and foure.

24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

‖ Or, *Jora.*

25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninety and five.

‖ Or, *Gibbar.*

26 The men of Beth-lehem and Netophah, an hundred foureſcore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of ‖ Beth-azmaveth, fourty and two.

‖ Or, *Azmaveth.*

29 The men of ‖ Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, ſeven hundred fourty and three.

‖ Or, *Kirjath-arim.*

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, ſix hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmaſh, an hundred and twenty and two.

410

32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

*See vers. 12. 34 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

*1. Chron. 24 7. 39 ¶ The priests: the children of * Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

43 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of ‖ Hodevah, seventy and foure.

‖ Or, *Hodaviah*, Ezra 2. 40. or, *Judah*, Ezra 3. 9.

44 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred fourty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sopheret, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Amon.

‖ Or, *Ami.*

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

61 * And these *were* they which went up also from Tel-melah, Tel-haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their ‖ seed, whether they *were* of Israel.

* Ezra 2. 59

‖ Or, *pedegree*

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

65 And ‖ the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood *up* a priest with Urim and Thummim.

‖ Or, *the governour.*

66 ¶ The whole congregation together, *was* fourty and two thousand three hundred and threescore

67 Beside their man-servants and their maid-servants, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred fourty and five singing-men and singing-women.

68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred fourty and five:

69 *Their* camels, foure hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

70 ¶ And † some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work: the Tirshatha gave to the treasure, a thousand drammes of gold, fifty basons, five hundred and thirty priests garments.

† Heb. *And*

71 And *some* of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work, twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.

72 And that which the rest of the people gave, *was* twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests garments.

73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, *dwelt* in their cities; and when the seventh moneth came, the children of Israel *were* in their cities.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious manner of reading and hearing the law. 9 They comfort the people. 13 The forwardnesse of them to heare, and be instructed. 16 They keep the feast of tabernacles.

Ezra 3. 1. AND all * the people gathered themselves together as one man, into the street that *was* before the water-gate, and they spake unto Ezra the * scribe, to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

Ezra 7. 6. 2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could heare with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh moneth.

† Heb. *that understood in hearing.*

3 And he read therein before the street that *was* before the water-gate, † from the morning untill mid-day, before the men and the women, and those that could understand; and the eares of all the people *were attentive* unto the book of the law.

† Heb. *from height.*

† Heb. *tower of wood.*

4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shemah, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, *and* Meshullam.

† Heb. *eyes.*

5 And Ezra opened the book in the † sight of all the people: (for he was above all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood up:

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD, with *their* faces to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites caused the people to understand the law: and the people *stood* in their place.

8 So they read in the book, in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused *them* to understand the reading.

‖ Or, *the governour.*

9 ¶ And Nehemiah which *is* ‖ the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God, mourn not nor weep: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day *is* holy unto our Lord: neither be you sory, for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day *is* holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them. 421

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even ‖ to understand the words of the law.

‖ Or, *that they might instruct in the words of the law.*

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded † by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in * booths, in the feast of the seventh moneth:

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

* Levit. 23. 34. Deut. 16. 13.

15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive-branches, and pine-branches, and myrtle-branches, and palm-branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as *it is* written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity, made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the dayes of Jeshua the sonne of Nun, unto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladnesse.

18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feast seven dayes, and on the eighth day *was* † a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

† Heb. *a restraint.*

CHAP. IX.

1 A solemn fast, and repentance of the people. 4 The Levites make a religious confession of Gods goodnesse, and their wickednesse.

NOw in the twenty and fourth day of * this moneth the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them.

* Chap. 8. 2.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all † strangers, and stood and confessed their sinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

† Heb. *strange children.*

3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

‖ Or, *scaffold.*

4 ¶ Then stood up upon the ‖ stairs of the Levites, Jeshua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah,

422 baniah, *and* Pethahiah, said, Stand up *and* blesse the LORD your God for ever and ever: and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

* Gen. 1. 1. 6 Thou, *even* thou art LORD alone, * thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens with all their host, the earth and all things that *are* therein, the seas and all that *is* therein, and thou preservest them all, and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

* Gen. 11. 31. and 12. 1. 7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didst choose * Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Caldees, and gavest him the name of * Abraham:

* Gen. 17. 5. * Gen. 15. 6. * Gen. 12. 7. and 15. 18. and 17. 7, 8. 8 And foundest his heart * faithfull before thee, and madest a * covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give *it*, *I say*, to his seed, and hast performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous:

* Exod. 3. 7. and 14. 10. 9 * And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea:

* Exod. 7, 8, 9, 10, 12, and 14 chapters. 10 And * shewedst signes and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as *it is* this day.

* Exod. 14. 21, 22. 11 * And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the drie land, and their persecuters thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into

* Exod. 15. 10. the * mighty waters.

* Exod. 13. 21 12 Moreover, thou * leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

* Exod. 19. 20. and 20. 1. † Heb. *laws of truth.* 13 * Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgements, and † true laws, good statutes and commandments:

14 And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

* Exod. 16. 14, 15. * Exod. 17. 6. Numb. 20. 9, &c. * Deut. 1. 8. †Heb. *which thou hadst lift up thine hand to give them.* 15 And * gavest them bread from heaven, for their hunger, and * broughtest forth water for them out of the rock, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should * go in to possesse the land, † which thou hadst sworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments,

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their necks, and in their

* Num. 14. 4. † Heb. *a God of pardons.* rebellion appointed * a captain to return to their bondage: but thou *art* †a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and forsookest them not.

* Exod. 32. 18 Yea, * when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This *is* thy god that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations:

* Exod. 13. 22. Num. 14. 14. 1. Cor. 10. 1. 19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies, forsookest them not in the wilderness: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

* Num. 11. 17 * Exod. 16. Josh. 5. 12. * Exod. 17. 20 Thou gavest also thy * good spirit, to instruct them, and withheldest not thy * manna from their mouth, and gavest them * water for their thirst.

* Deut. 8. 21 Yea fourty yeares didst thou sustain them in the wilderness *so that* they lacked nothing; their * clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

* Num. 21. 21, &c. 22 Moreover, thou gavest them kingdomes, and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the starres of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possesse *it*.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them † as they would.

† Heb. *according to their will.* 25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, || wells digged, vineyards and olive-yards, and † fruit-trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodnesse.

|| Or, *cisterns.* † Heb. *tree of food.*

* 1. Kings 19. 10. 26 Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behinde their backs, and slew thy * prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

† Heb. *they returned to do evil.* 28 But after they had rest, † they did evil again before thee: therefore lefteest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned and cried unto thee, thou heardest them

them from heaven, and many times didſt thou deliver them, according to thy mercies:

29 And teſtifiedſt againſt them, that thou mighteſt bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but ſinned againſt thy judgements (which if a man do, he ſhall live in them) and †withdrew the ſhoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not heare.

† Heb. *they gave a withdrawing ſhoulder.*

30 Yet many yeares didſt thou † forbear them, and teſtifiedſt *againſt them by thy ſpirit † in thy prophets: yet would they not give eare: therefore gaveſt thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

† Heb. *proraſt over them.*
*2. Kings 17. 13. 2. Chron. 36 15.
† Heb. *in the hand of thy prophets.*

31 Neverthleſſe, for thy great mercies ſake, thou didſt not utterly conſume them, nor forſake them; for thou *art* a gracious and mercifull God.

*Exod. 34. 6, 7.

32 Now therefore our God, the great, the *mighty, and the terrible God, who keepeſt covenant and mercy; let not all the † trouble ſeem little before thee, † that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our prieſts, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, ſince the time of the kings of Aſſyria, unto this day.

† Heb. *wearineſſe.*
† Heb. *that hath found us*

33 Howbeit, thou *art* juſt in all that is brought upon us, for thou haſt done right, but we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our prieſts, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments, and thy teſtimonies wherewith thou didſt teſtifie againſt them.

35 For they have not ſerved thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodneſſe that thou gaveſt them, and in the large and fat land which thou gaveſt before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we *are* ſervants this day, and for the land that thou gaveſt unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we *are* ſervants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increaſe unto the kings whom thou haſt ſet over us, becauſe of our ſinnes: alſo they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattel, at their pleaſure, and we *are* in great diſtreſſe.

38 And becauſe of all this, we make a ſure *covenant*, and write *it*, and our princes, Levites, *and* prieſts † ſeal *unto it.*

† Heb. *are at the ſealing*, or, *ſealed.*

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that ſealed the covenant.* 29 *The points of the covenant.*

† Heb. *at the ſealings.*
‖ Or, *the governour.*

NOw † thoſe that ſealed *were*, Nehemiah ‖ the Tirſhatha, the ſonne of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,

3 Paſhur, Amariah, Malchiah,

4 Hattuſh, Shebaniah, Malluch,

5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,

6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,

7 Meſhullam, Abijah, Mijamin,

8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: theſe *were* the prieſts.

9 And the Levites: both Jeſhua the ſonne of Azaniah, Binnui of the ſonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel:

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,

11 Micha, Rehob, Haſhabiah,

12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,

13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.

14 The chief of the people; Paroſh, Pahathmoab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,

15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,

16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,

17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,

18 Hodiah, Haſhum, Bezai,

19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,

20 Magpiaſh, Meſhullam, Hezir,

21 Meſhezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,

22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,

23 Hoſhea, Hananiа, Haſhub,

24 Halloheſh, Pileha, Shobek,

25 Rehum, Haſhabnah, Maaſeiah,

26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,

27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ * And the reſt of the people, the prieſts, the Levites, the porters, the ſingers, the Nethinims, and all they that had ſeparated themſelves from the people of the lands, unto the law of God, their wives, their ſonnes and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having underſtanding;

*Ezra 2.

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entred into a curſe, and into an oath to walk in Gods law, which was given † by Moſes the ſervant of God, and to obſerve and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgements and his ſtatutes:

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

30 And that we would not give *our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our ſonnes:

*Exod. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3.

31 * And *if* the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the ſabbath-day, to ſell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the ſabbath, or on the holy day: and *that* we would leave the * ſeventh yeare, and the * exaction of † every debt.

*Exod. 20. 10. Levit. 23. 3. Deut. 5. 12. Chap. 13. 15, &c. *Levit. 25. 4. *Deut. 15. 2. † Heb. *every hand.*

32 Alſo we made ordinances for us, to charge our ſelves yearly, with the third part of a ſhekel, for the ſervice of the houſe of our God,

33 For the ſhew-bread, and for the continuall meat-offering, and for the continuall burnt-offering, * of the ſabbaths, of the new moons, for the ſet feaſts, and for the holy things, and for the ſinne-offerings, to make

*See Num. 28, and 29.

424 an atonement for Iſrael, and for all the work of the houſe of our God.

34 And we caſt the lots among the prieſts, the Levites, and the people, for the wood-offering, to bring *it* into the houſe of our God, after the houſes of our fathers, at times appointed, yeare by yeare, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as *it is* written in the law:

*Exod.23.19 Levit.19.23. 35 And * to bring the firſt-fruits of our ground, and the firſt-fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeare by yeare, unto the houſe of the LORD:

*Exod.13.2. 36 Alſo the firſt-born of our ſonnes and of our cattel, (as *it is* written * in the law) and the firſtlings of our herds, and of our flocks, to bring to the houſe of our God, unto the prieſts that miniſter in the houſe of our God:

*Levit.23.17 Num.15.19 & 18.12,&c. 37 * And *that* we ſhould bring the firſt-fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oyl, unto the prieſts, to the chambers of the houſe of our God, and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the ſame Levites might have the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the prieſt the ſonne of Aaron, ſhall * Num.18.26. be with the Levites, * when the Levites take tithes, and the Levites ſhall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the houſe of our God, to the chambers into the treaſure-houſe.

39 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Levi, ſhall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oyl, unto the chambers, where *are* the veſſels of the ſanctuary, and the prieſts that miniſter, and the porters, and the ſingers, and we will not forſake the houſe of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man choſen by lot, dwell at Jeruſalem. 3 A catalogue of their names. 20 The reſidue dwell in other cities.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jeruſalem: the reſt of the people alſo caſt lots, to bring one of ten, to dwell in Jeruſalem the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people bleſſed all the men, that willingly offered themſelves to dwell at Jeruſalem.

3 ¶ Now theſe *are* the chief of the province that dwelt in Jeruſalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his poſſeſſion in their cities, *to wit*, Iſrael, the prieſts, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſervants.

4 And at Jeruſalem dwelt *certain* of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin: of the children of Judah; Athaiah the ſonne of Uzziah, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez;

5 And Maaſeiah the ſonne of Baruch, the ſonne of Col-hozeh, the ſonne of Hazaiah, the ſonne of Adaiah, the ſonne of Joiarib, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Shiloni.

6 All the ſonnes of Perez that dwelt at Jeruſalem, *were* foure hundred threeſcore and eight valiant men.

7 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Benjamin; Sallu the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Joed, the ſonne of Pedaiah, the ſonne of Kolaiah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Ithiel, the ſonne of Jeſaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the ſonne of Zichri *was* their overſeer: and Judah the ſonne of Senuah, *was* ſecond over the city.

10 Of the prieſts: Jedaiah the ſonne of Joiarib, Jachin.

11 Seraiah the ſonne of Hilkiah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the houſe, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the ſonne of Jeroham, the ſonne of Pelaliah, the ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Paſhur, the ſonne of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren chief of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amaſhai, the ſonne of Azareel, the ſonne of Ahaſai, the ſonne of Meſhillemoth, the ſonne of Immer,

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overſeer *was* Zabdiel, ‖ the ſonne of *one of* the great men.

‖ Or, *the ſonne of Haggedolim.*

15 Alſo of the Levites: Shemaiah the ſonne of Haſhub, the ſonne of Azrikam, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Jozabad of the chief of the Levites, † *had* the overſight of the outward buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

† Heb. were over.

17 And Mattaniah the ſonne of Micha, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Aſaph, *was* the principall to begin the thankſgiving in prayer: and Bakbukiah the ſecond among his brethren, and Abda the ſonne of Shammua, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy city, *were* two hundred foureſcore and foure.

19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates, *were* an hundred ſeventy and two.

† Heb. *at the gates.*

20 ¶ And the reſidue of Iſrael, of the prieſts *and* the Levites, *were* in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

* See chap. 26.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖ Ophel: and

‖ Or, *the tower.*

and Ziha, and Gispa *were* over the Nethinims.

22 The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem, *was* Uzzi the sonne of Bani, the sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Micha: of the sonnes of Asaph, the singers *were* over the business of the house of God.

23 For *it was* the kings commandment concerning them, that ‖ a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day.

‖ Or, *a sure ordinance.*

24 And Pethahiah the sonne of Meshezabeel, of the children of Zerah the sonne of Judah, *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, *some* of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-arba and *in* the villages thereof, and at Dibon and *in* the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel and *in* the villages thereof,

26 And at Jeshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazar-shual, and at Beer-sheba and *in* the villages thereof,

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah and in the villages thereof,

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachish and the fields thereof, at Azekah and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba, unto the valley of Hinnom.

‖ Or, *of Geba.* ‖ Or, *to Michmash.*

31 The children also of Benjamin ‖ from Geba, *dwelt* ‖ at Michmash, and Aija, and Beth-el, and in their villages,

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Levites, *were* divisions *in* Judah, *and* in Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The priests, 8 and the Levites which came up with Zerubbabel.* 10 *The succession of high priests.* 22 *Certain chief Levites.* 27 *The solemnity of the dedication of the walls.* 44 *The offices of priests and Levites appointed in the temple.*

*Ezra 2. 1.

NOw these *are* the *priests and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattush,

‖ Or, *Melicu,* verse 14.

3 ‖ Shecaniah, ‖ Rehum, ‖ Meremoth,

‖ Or, *Shebaniah,* verse 14. ‖ Or, *Harim,* verse 15. ‖ Or, *Meraioth,* verse 15. ‖ Or, *Ginnethon,* verse 16.

4 Iddo, ‖ Ginnetho, Abijah,

‖ Or, *Miniamin,* verse 17.

5 ‖ Miamin, ‖ Madiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,

‖ Or, *Moadiah,* verse. 17. ‖ Or, *Sallai,* verse 20.

7 ‖ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah: these *were* the chief of the priests, and of their brethren in the dayes of Jeshua.

8 Moreover the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, *and* Mattaniah, *which was* over ‖ the thanksgiving, he and his brethren.

‖ That is, *the psalmes of thanksgiving.*

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Unni, their brethren, *were* over against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Jeshua begat Joiakim, Joiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada,

11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Joiakim, were priests, the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Jeremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Jehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Shebaniah, Joseph:

15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam:

17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Jehonathan:

19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai: of Jedaiah, Uzzi:

20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Jedaiah, Nethaneel.

22 ¶ The Levites in the dayes of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, *were* recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reigne of Darius the Persian.

23 The sonnes of Levi, the chief of the fathers, *were* written in the book of the * chronicles, even untill the dayes of Johanan the sonne of Eliashib.

* 1. Chron. 9 14, &c.

24 And the chief of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the sonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise *and* to give thanks according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward over against ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward, at the ‖ thresholds of the gates.

‖ Or, *treasuries, or, assemblies.*

26 These *were* in the dayes of Joiakim the sonne of Jeshua, the sonne of Jozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the governour, and of Ezra the priest, the scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladnesse, both with thanksgivings, and with singing *with* cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.

28 And the sonnes of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain countrey round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi,

29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of

426 of the fields of Geba, and Azmaveth: for the ſingers had builded them villages round about Jeruſalem.

30 And the prieſts and the Levites purified themſelves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great *companies of them that gave* thanks, *whereof one* went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung-gate:

32 And after them went Hoſhaiah, and half of the princes of Judah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meſhullam,

34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,

35 And *certain* of the prieſts ſonnes with trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah the ſonne of Jonathan, the ſonne of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Michaiah, the ſonne of Zaccur, the ſonne of Aſaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the muſicall inſtruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the ſcribe before them.

37 And at the fountain-gate, which was over againſt them, they went up by the ſtairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the houſe of David, even unto the water-gate eaſt-ward.

38 And the other *company of them that gave* thanks, went over againſt *them*, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, even unto the broad wall:

39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fiſh-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the ſheep-gate; and they ſtood ſtill in the priſon-gate.

40 So ſtood the two *companies of them that gave* thanks in the houſe of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:

41 And the prieſts; Eliakim, Maaſeiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, *and* Hananiah with trumpets:

42 And Maaſeiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer: and the ſingers † ſang loud, with Jezrahiah *their* overſeer.

† Heb. *made* their voice *to be heard.*

43 Alſo that day they offered great ſacrifices, and rejoyced; for God had made them rejoyce with great joy; the wives alſo and the children rejoyced: ſo that the joy of Jeruſalem was heard even afarre off.

44 ¶ And at that time were ſome appointed over the chambers for the treaſures, for the offerings, for the firſt-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions ‖of the law for the prieſts and Levites: † for Judah rejoyced for the prieſts and for the Levites † that waited.

‖ That is, *appointed by the law.*

† Heb. *for the joy of Judah.*

† Heb. *that ſtood.*

45 And both the ſingers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, * according to the commandment of David, *and* of Solomon his ſonne.

* 1. Chron. 25, and 26.

46 For in the dayes of David * and Aſaph, of old, *there were* chief of the ſingers, and ſongs of praiſe and thankſgiving unto God.

* 1. Chron. 25. 2, &c.

47 And all Iſrael in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the ſingers, and the porters, every day his portion, and they ‖ſanctified *holy things* unto the Levites, * and the Levites ſanctified *them* unto the children of Aaron.

‖ That is, *ſet apart.*

* Num. 18. 26.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Upon the reading of the law, ſeparation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his return cauſeth the chambers to be cleanſed. 10 He reformeth the offices in the houſe of God, 15 the violation of the ſabbath, 23 and the marriages with ſtrange wives.

ON that day † they read in the book of Moſes in the † audience of the people; and therein was found written, * that the Ammonite and the Moabite ſhould not come into the congregation of God for ever;

† Heb. *there was read.*

† Heb. *eares.*

* Deut. 23. 3.

2 Becauſe they met not the children of Iſrael with bread and with water, but * hired Balaam againſt them, that he ſhould curſe them: howbeit our God turned the curſe into a bleſſing.

* Num. 22. 5, Joſh. 24. 9.

3 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard the law, that they ſeparated from Iſrael all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this, Eliaſhib the prieſt, † having the overſight of the chamber of the houſe of our God, *was* allied unto Tobiah:

† Heb. *being ſet over.*

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where afore-time they laid the meat-offerings, the frankincenſe, and the veſſels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oyl († which was commanded *to be given* to the Levites, and the ſingers, and the porters) and the offerings of the prieſts.

† Heb. *the commandment of the Levites.*

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Jeruſalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeare of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I unto the king, and † after certain dayes ‖ obtained I leave of the king:

† Heb. *at the end of dayes.*

‖ Or, *I earneſtly requeſted.*

7 And I came to Jeruſalem, and underſtood of the evil that Eliaſhib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the houſe of God.

8 And it grieved me ſore, therefore I caſt forth all the houſhold-ſtuff of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleanſed the chambers; and thither brought I again the veſſels of the houſe of God, with the meat-offering and the frankincenſe.

10 ¶ And

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given *them*: for the Levites and the ſingers that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and ſaid, Why is the houſe of God forſaken? and I gathered them together, and ſet them in their † place.

† Heb. *ſtanding.*

12 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn, and the new wine, and the oyl, unto the ‖ treaſuries.

‖ Or, *ſtorehouſes.*

13 And I made treaſurers over the treaſuries, Shelemiah the prieſt, and Zadok the ſcribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and † next to them *was* Hanan the ſonne of Zaccur, the ſonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and †their office *was* to diſtribute unto their brethren.

† Heb. *at their hand.*

† Heb. it was *upon them.*

14 * Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deeds that I have done for the houſe of my God, and for the ‖ offices thereof.

* Verſe 22.

† Heb. *kindneſſes.*

‖ Or, *obſervations.*

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes ſaw I in Judah, *ſome* treading wine-preſſes on the ſabbath, and bringing in ſheaves, and lading aſſes, as alſo wine, grapes, and figs, and all *manner of* burdens which they brought into Jeruſalem on the ſabbath-day: and I teſtified *againſt them* in the day wherein they ſold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre alſo therein, which brought fiſh, and all manner of ware, and ſold on the ſabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jeruſalem:

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and ſaid unto them, What evil thing *is* this that ye do, and profane the ſabbath-day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Iſrael by profaning the ſabbath.

19 And it came to paſſe, that when the gates of Jeruſalem began to be dark before the ſabbath, I commanded that the gates ſhould be ſhut, and charged that they ſhould not be opened till after the ſabbath: and ſome of my ſervants ſet I at the gates, *that* there ſhould no burden be brought in on the ſabbath-day.

20 So the merchants, and ſellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Jeruſalem once or twice.

21 Then I teſtified againſt them, and ſaid unto them, Why lodge ye † about the wall? if ye do *ſo* again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the ſabbath.

† Heb. *before the wall.*

22 And I commanded the Levites, that they ſhould cleanſe themſelves, and that they ſhould come *and* keep the gates, to ſanctifie the ſabbath-day. Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this alſo, and ſpare me according to the ‖ greatneſſe of thy mercy.

‖ Or, *multitude.*

23 ¶ In thoſe dayes alſo ſaw I Jews *that* † had married wives of Aſhdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab:

† Heb. *had made to dwell* with them.

24 And their children ſpake half in the ſpeech of Aſhdod, and † could not ſpeak in the Jews language, but according to the language † of each people.

† Heb. *they diſcerned not to ſpeak.*

† Heb. *of people and people.*

25 And I contended with them, and ‖ curſed them, and ſmote certain of them, and pluckt off their hair, and made them ſwear by God, *ſaying*, Ye ſhall not give your daughters unto their ſonnes, nor take their daughters unto your ſonnes, or for your ſelves.

‖ Or, *reviled them.*

26 Did not Solomon king of Iſrael ſinne by theſe things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Iſrael: * nevertheleſſe, even him did outlandiſh women cauſe to ſinne.

* 1. Kings 11, 1, &c.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to tranſgreſſe againſt our God, in marrying ſtrange wives?

28 And *one* of the ſonnes of Joiada, the ſonne of Eliaſhib the high prieſt, *was* ſonne in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chaſed him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † becauſe they have defiled the prieſthood, and the covenant of the prieſthood, and of the Levites.

† Heb. *for the defiling of.*

30 Thus cleanſed I them from all ſtrangers, and appointed the wards of the prieſts and the Levites, every one in his buſineſſe:

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the firſt-fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

THE

The book of *ESTHER.*

CHAP. I.

1 *Ahasuerus maketh royall feasts.* 10 *Vashti sent for, refuseth to come.* 13 *Ahasuerus by the counsel of Memucan, maketh the decree of mens sovereignitie.*

NOw it came to passe in the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this *is* Ahasuerus which reigned from India even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and seven and twenty provinces)

2 *That* in those dayes, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdome, which *was* in Shushan the palace,

3 In the third yeare of his reigne, he made a feast unto all his princes, and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces *being* before him.

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent majestie, many dayes, *even* an hundred and fourescore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were † presen̄t in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace,

†Heb. *found.*

6 *where were* white, green, and ‖ blue *hangings*, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple, to silver rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold, and silver, upon a pavement ‖ of red, and blue, and white, and black marble.

‖Or, *violet.*

7 And they gave *them* drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, † according to the state of the king.

‖Or, *of porphyre, and marble, and alabaster, and stone of blue colour.*

†Heb. *wine of the kingdome.*

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law, none did compell: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every mans pleasure.

† Heb. *according to the hand of the king.*

9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women, *in* the royall house which *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven ‖ chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

‖Or, *eunuchs.*

11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king, with the crown royall, to shew the people & the princes her beauty: for she *was* †fair to look on.

†Heb. *good of countenance.*

12 But the queen Vashti refused to come at the kings commandment † by *his* chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, & his anger burned in him.

†Heb. *which was by the hand of his eunuchs.*

13 ¶ Then the king said to the wise-men, which knew the times, (for so *was* the kings manner towards all that knew law and judgement:

14 And the next unto him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan, the * seven princes of Persia and Media, which saw the kings face, *and* which sat the first in the kingdome)

* Ezra 7.14.

15 † What shall we do unto the queen Vashti according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus, by the chamberlains?

†Heb. *what to do.*

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king onely, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 *Likewise* shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the kings princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

19 †If it please the king, let there go a royall commandment † from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king give her royall estate † unto another that is better then she.

†Heb. *if it be good with the king.*

† Heb. *from before him.*

†Heb. *that it passe not away.*

†Heb. *unto her companion.*

20 And when the kings decree which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying † pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

† Heb. *was good in the eyes of the king.*

22 For he sent letters into all the kings provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and † that *it* should be published according to the language of every people.

†Heb. *that one should publish it according to the language of his people.*

CHAP. II.

1 *Out of the choice of virgins, a queen is to be chosen.* 5 *Mordecai the nursing father of Esther.* 8 *Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest.* 12 *The manner of purification, and going in to the king.* 15 *Esther best pleasing the king, is made queen.* 21 *Mordecai discovering a treason, is recorded in the chronicles.*

AFter these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembred Vashti,

Vaſhti, and what ſhe had done, and what was decreed againſt her.

2 Then ſaid the kings ſervants, that miniſtred unto him, Let there be fair young virgins ſought for the king.

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shuſhan the palace, to the houſe of the women, † unto the cuſtody of ‖ Hege the kings chamberlain, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be given *them*:

4 And let the maiden which pleaſeth the king, be queen in ſtead of Vaſhti. And the thing pleaſed the king, and he did ſo.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shuſhan the palace, there was a certain Jew, whoſe name *was* Mordecai, the ſonne of Jair, the ſonne of Shimei, the ſonne of Kiſh, a Benjamite:

6 * Who had been carried away from Jeruſalem, with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he † brought up Hadaſſah (that *is* Eſther) his uncles daughter, for ſhe had neither father nor mother, and the maid *was* † fair and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) took for his own daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to paſſe, when the kings commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shuſhan the palace, to the cuſtody of Hegai, that Eſther was brought alſo unto the kings houſe, to the cuſtody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleaſed him, and ſhe obtained kindneſſe of him, and he ſpeedily gave her her things for purification, with † ſuch things as belonged to her, and ſeven maidens, which were meet to be given her, out of the kings houſe, and † he preferred her and her maids, unto the beſt *place* of the houſe of the women.

10 Eſther had not ſhewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that ſhe ſhould not ſhew *it*.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the womens houſe, † to know how Eſther did, and what ſhould become of her.

12 ¶ Now when every maids turn was come, to go in to king Ahaſuerus, after that ſhe had been twelve moneths, according to the manner of the women, (for ſo were the dayes of their purifications accompliſhed, *to wit*, ſix moneths with oyl of myrrhe, and ſix moneths with ſweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king, whatſoever ſhe deſired was given her, to go with her out of the houſe of the women, unto the kings houſe.

14 In the evening ſhe went, and on the morrow ſhe returned into the ſecond houſe of the women, to the cuſtody of Shaaſhgaz, the kings chamberlain, which kept the concubines: ſhe came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that ſhe were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Eſther, the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to go in unto the king, ſhe required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlain, the keeper of the women appointed: and Eſther obtained favour in the ſight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Eſther was taken unto king Ahaſuerus, into his houſe royall, in the tenth moneth (which *is* the moneth Tebeth) in the ſeventh yeare of his reigne.

17 And the king loved Eſther above all the women, and ſhe obtained grace and ‖ favour in his ſight, more then all the virgins; ſo that he ſet the royall crown upon her head, and made her queen in ſtead of Vaſhti.

18 Then the king made a great feaſt unto all his princes and his ſervants, *even* Eſthers feaſt, and he made a † releaſe to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the ſtate of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the ſecond time, then Mordecai ſat in the kings gate.

20 Eſther had not *yet* ſhewed her kindred, nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Eſther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when ſhe was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In thoſe dayes (while Mordecai ſat in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlains, ‖ Bigthan and Tereſh, of thoſe which kept † the doore, were wroth, and ſought to lay hand on the king Ahaſuerus:

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told *it* unto Eſther the queen, and Eſther certified the king *thereof*, in Mordecai's name.

23 And when inquiſition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman advanced by the king, and deſpiſed by Mordecai, ſeeketh revenge upon all the Jews. 7 He caſteth lots. 8 He obtaineth by calumniation, a decree of the king to put the Jews to death.

AFter theſe things did king Ahaſuerus promote Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and ſet his ſeat above all the princes that *were* with him.

2 And

†Heb. *unto the hand.*
‖ Or, *Hegai*, verſe 8.
*2.Kings 24. 15. 2.Chron. 36. 10. Jer. 24.1.
†Heb. *nourriſhed.*
†Heb. *fair of form and good of countenance.*
†Heb. *her portions.*
†Heb. *he changed her.*
† Heb *to know the peace.*
‖ Or, *kindnes.*
† Heb. *before him.*
† Heb. *reſt.*
‖ Or, *Bigthana*, chap. 6 2.
† Heb *the threſhold.*

430

2 And all the kings servants that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman; for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reverence.

3 Then the kings servants, which *were* in the kings gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the kings commandment?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for he had told them that he *was* a Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews, that *were* throughout the whole kingdome of Ahasuerus, *even* the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that *is* the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeare of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that *is* the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the provinces of thy kingdome, and their lawes *are* diverse from all people, neither keep they the kings laws; therefore it *is* not † for the kings profit to suffer them.

† Heb. *meet*, or, *equall*.

9 If it please the king, let it be written † that they may be destroyed: and I will † pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the businesse, to bring *it* into the kings treasuries.

† Heb. *to destroyhem.*

† Heb. *weigh.*

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews ‖ enemy.

‖ Or, *oppressour.*

11 And the king said unto Haman, The silver *is* given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings ‖ scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours that *were* over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province according to the writing thereof, and *to* every people after their language; in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

‖ Or, *secretaries.*

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *even* upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth, (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the kings commandment, and the decree was given in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sat down to drink, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Jews. 4 Esther understanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and adviseth her to undertake the suit. 10 She excusing her self, is threatned by Mordecai. 15 She appointing a fast, undertaketh the suit.

WHen Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter crie:

2 And came even before the kings gate: for none *might* enter into the kings gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province whithersoever the kings commandment, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping and wailing, and † many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

† Heb. *sackcloth and ashes were laid under many.*

4 ¶ So Esthers maids, and her † chamberlains came and told *it* her: then was the queen exceedingly grieved, and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received *it* not.

† Heb. *eunuchs.*

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the kings chamberlains, † whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

† Heb. *whom he had set before her.*

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, unto the street of the city, which *was* before the kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the summe of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to shew *it* unto Esther, and to declare *it* unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai;

11 All the kings servants and the people of the kings provinces do know, that whosoever,

ver, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put *him* to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king, these thirty dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not with thy self that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more then all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall there † enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdome for *such* a time as this?

† Heb. *respiration.*

15 ¶ Then Esther bade *them* return Mordecai *this answer*,

16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are † present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I go in unto the king, which *is* not according to the law; and if I perish, I perish.

† Heb. *found.*

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

† Heb. *passed.*

CHAP. V.

1 Esther adventuring on the kings favour, obtaineth the grace of the golden sceptre, and inviteth the king and Haman to a banquet. 6 She being encouraged by the king in her suit, inviteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his advancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counsel of Zeresh, he buildeth for him a pair of gallows.

NOw it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on *her* royall *apparel*, and stood in the inner court of the kings house, over against the kings house: and the king sat upon his royall throne in the royall house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, *that* she obtained favour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre that *was* in his hand: so Esther drew neare and touched the top of the sceptre.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what *is* thy request? it shall be even given thee, to the half of the kingdome.

4 And Esther answered, If *it seem* good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said: so the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? even to the half of the kingdome it shall be performed. 431

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition, and my request *is*;

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and † to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said.

† Heb. *to do.*

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, joyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless, Haman refrained himself, and when he came home, he sent and † called for his friends, and Zereth his wife.

† Heb. *caused to come.*

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared, but my self; and to morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends unto him, Let a † gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow speak thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallows to be made.

† Heb. *tree.*

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahasuerus reading in the chronicles of the good service done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman coming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, unawares giveth counsel that he might do him honour. 12 Complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his finall destnie.

ON that night † could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

† Heb. *the king's sleep fled away.*

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of ‖ Bigthana and Teresh, two of the kings chamberlains, the keepers of the † doore, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

‖ Or, *Bigthan.* chap. 2. 21.

† Heb. *threshold.*

3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings servants that ministred unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And

432

4 ¶ And the king said, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speak unto the king, to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him)

5 And the kings servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in: and the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man † whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more then to my self?)

† Heb. *in whose honour the king delighteth.*

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man † whom the king delighteth to honour,

† Heb. *in whose honour the king delighteth.*

8 † Let the royall apparel be brought † which the king *useth* to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royall which is set upon his head:

† Heb. *let them bring the royall apparel.*

9 And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the kings most noble princes, that they may aray the man *withall* whom the king delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

† Heb. *where-with the king clotheth* himself.

† Heb. *cause him to ride.*

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, *and* take the apparel, and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the kings gate: † let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

† Heb. *suffer not a whit to fall.*

11 Then took Haman the apparel and the horse, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the kings gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife and all his friends, every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men, and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai *be* of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Esther entertaining the king and Haman, maketh suit for her own life and her peoples. 5 She accuseth Haman. 7 The king in his anger understanding of the gallows, which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.

SO the king and Haman came † to banquet with Esther the queen.

† Heb. *to drink.*

2 And the king said again to Esther, on the second day, at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy requeſt? and it shall be performed even to the half of the kingdome.

3 Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request.

4 For we are sold, I and my people, † to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish: but if we had been sold for bond-men and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the kings damage.

† Heb. *that they should destroy and kill, and cause to perish.*

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he? and where is he † that durst presume in his heart to do so?

† Heb. *whose heart hath filled him.*

6 And Esther said, † The adversary and enemy, *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid ‖ before the king and the queen.

† Heb. *the man adversary.*

‖ Or, *at the presence of.*

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace-garden: and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen: for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace-garden, into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Esther *was*. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also † before me in the house? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they covered Hamans face.

† Heb. *with me.*

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also the † gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

† Heb. *tree.*

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is advanced. 3 Esther maketh suit to reverse Hamans letters. 7 Ahasuerus granteth to the Jews to defend themselves. 15 Mordecai's honour, and the Jews joy.

ON that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman the Jews enemy, unto Esther the queen: and Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he *was* unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet again before the king,

king, and fell down at his feet † and besought him with tears, to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

† Heb. *and he wept and besought him.*

4 Then the king held out the golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king,

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing *seem* right before the king, and I *be* pleasing in his eyes; let it be written to reverse † the letters devised by Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‖ which he wrote to destroy the Jews which *are* in all the kings provinces:

† Heb. *the device.* ‖ Or, *who wrote.*

6 For how can I † endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

† Heb. *be able that I may see.*

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the kings name, and seal *it* with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and sealed with the kings ring, * may no man reverse.

* See chap. 8. 9.

9 Then were the kings scribes called at that time in the third moneth (that *is* the moneth Sivan) on the three and twentieth *day* thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces which *are* from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed *it* with the kings ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews, which *were* in every city, to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people and province, that would assault them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey:

12 Upon one day, in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely*, upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandment to be given in every province, *was* † published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day, to avenge themselves on their enemies.

Heb. *revealed.*

14 *So* the posts that rode upon mules *and* camels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the kings commandment; and the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king, in royall apparel of ‖ blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen, and purple; and the city of Shushan rejoyced and was glad:

‖ Or, *violet.*

16 The Jews had light and gladnesse, and joy, and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the kings commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladnesse, a feast and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Jews (the rulers, for fear of Mordecai, helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sons of Haman. 12 Ahasuerus at the request of Esther, granteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sonnes to be hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made festivall.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that *is*, the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandment and his decree drew neare to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them)

2 The Jews gathered themselves together in their cities, throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt; and no man could withstand them: for the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and † officers of the king, helped the Jews: because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

† Heb. *those which did the busines that belonged to the king.*

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter and destruction, and did † what they would unto those that hated them.

† Heb. *according to their will.*

6 And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 The ten sonnes of Haman the sonne of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they; but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day, the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace, † was brought before the king.

† Heb. *came.*

434 12 ¶ And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sonnes of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the kings provinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what *is* thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which *are* in Shushan, to do to morrow also according unto this dayes decree, and † let Hamans ten sonnes be hanged upon the gallows.

† Heb. *let men hang.*

14 And the king commanded it so to be done; and the decree was given at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 For the Jews that *were* in Shushan, gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan; but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that *were* in the kings provinces, gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand; but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

† Heb. *in it.*

18 But the Jews that *were* at Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day of* gladnesse and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that *were* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and farre,

21 To stablish *this* among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yearly:

22 As the dayes wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them.

24 Because Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that *is*, the lot) to † consume them, and to destroy them:

† Heb. *crush.*

25 But † when *Esther* came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that he and his sonnes should be hanged on the gallows.

† Heb. *when she came.*

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of ‖ Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

‖ That is, *lot.*

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joyned themselves unto them, so as it should not † fail, that they would keep these two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time every yeare:

† Heb. *passe.*

28 And that these dayes *should be* remembred, and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city, and that these dayes of Purim should not † fail from among the Jews, nor the memoriall of them † perish from their seed.

† Heb. *passe.*

† Heb. *be ended.*

29 Then Esther the queen the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with † all authority, to confirm this second letter of Purim.

† Heb. *all strength.*

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdome of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and truth:

31 To confirm these dayes of Purim in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Jew, and Esther the queen had enjoyned them, and as they had decreed † for themselves and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

† Heb *for their soule.*

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the book.

CHAP. X.

1 Ahasuerus his greatnesse. 3 Mordecai's advancement.

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the isles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai, whereunto the king † advanced him, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

† Heb. *made him great.*

3 For Mordecai the Jew *was* next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

The

The book of *Job*.

CHAP. I.

1 The holineſſe, riches, and religious care of Job for his children. 6 Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leave to tempt Job. 13 Vnderſtanding of the loſſe of his goods and children, in his mourning he bleſſeth God.

THere was a man in the land of Uz, whoſe name *was* Job, and that man was * perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eſchewed evil.

2 And there were born unto him ſeven ſonnes, and three daughters.

3 His ‖ ſubſtance alſo was ſeven thouſand ſheep, and three thouſand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred ſheaſſes, and a very great ‖ houſhold; ſo that this man was the greateſt of all the † men of the eaſt.

4 And his ſonnes went and feaſted in *their* houſes, every one his day, and ſent and called for their three ſiſters, to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was ſo, when the dayes of *their* feaſting were gone about, that Job ſent and ſanctified them, and roſe up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings *according* to the number of them all: for Job ſaid, It may be that my ſonnes have ſinned, and *curſed God in their hearts. Thus did Job † continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day, when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelves before the LORD, and † Satan came alſo † among them.

7 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Whence comeſt thou? Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From * going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, † Haſt thou conſidered my ſervant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth evil?

9 Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Haſt not thou made an hedge about him, and about his houſe, and about all that he hath on every ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the work of his hands, and his ‖ ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curſe thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath *is* in thy † power, onely upon himſelf put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the preſence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day, when his ſonnes and his daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

14 And there came a meſſenger unto Job, and ſaid, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feeding beſide them:

15 And the Sabeans fell *upon them*, and took them away, yea, they have ſlain the ſervants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the ſheep, and the ſervants, and conſumed them, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he *was* yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and ſlain the ſervants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he *was* yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, Thy ſonnes and thy daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

19 And behold, there came a great winde † from the wilderneſſe, and ſmote the foure corners of the houſe, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job aroſe, and rent his ‖ mantle, and ſhaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worſhipped,

21 And ſaid, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked ſhall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away, bleſſed be the name of the LORD.

22 In all this Job ſinned not, nor ‖ charged God fooliſhly.

CHAP. II.

1 Satan appearing again before God, obtaineth further leave to tempt Job. 7 He ſmiteth him with ſore boyls. 9 Job reproveth his wife, moving him to curſe God. 11 His three friends condole with him in ſilence.

AGain there was a day, when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelves before the LORD, and Satan came alſo among them to preſent himſelf before the LORD.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, From whence comeſt thou? And * Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

3 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſervant Job, that *there is*

* Chap. 2. 3.

‖ Or, *cattel.*

‖ Or, *husbandry.*
† Heb. *ſonnes of the eaſt.*

*1. Kings 21. 10, 13.
† Heb. *all the dayes.*

† Heb. *the adverſary.*
† Heb. *in the midſt of them.*
* 1. Pet. 5. 8.

† Heb. *haſt thou ſet thy heart on.*

‖ Or, *cattel.*

† Heb. *if he curſe thee not to thy face.*

† Heb. *hand.*

‖ Or, *a great fire.*

† Heb. *ruſhed*

† Heb. *from aſide, &c.*

‖ Or, *robe.*

* Eccles 5. 15. 1. Tim 6. 7.

‖ Or, *attributed folly to God.*

* Chap. 1. 7.

436

none like him in the earth, *a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

*Chap. 1. 1,8.

2 And still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, †to destroy him without cause.

†Heb. to swallow him up.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skinne for skinne, yea all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, ‖ but save his life.

‖ Or, onely.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boyls, from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withall; and he sat down among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? curse God, and die.

10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh; what? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sinne with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Jobs three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift up their eyes afarre off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept, and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sat down with him upon the ground seven dayes and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that *his* grief was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 *Job curseth the day and services of his birth.* 13 *The ease of death.* 20 *He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.*

AFter this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

†Heb. answered.

2 And Job †spake, and said,

3 * Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man-childe conceived.

*Chap. 10. 18, 19. Jer. 20. 14.

4 Let that day be darkness, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.

5 Let darkness and the shadow of death ‖ stain it, let a cloud dwell upon it, ‖ let the blackness of the day terrifie it.

‖ Or, let them terrifie it as those who have a bitter day.

6 As for that night, let darkness seise upon it, ‖ let it not be joyned unto the dayes of the yeare, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

‖ Or, let it not rejoyce among the dayes.

7 Lo, let that night be solitarie, let no joyfull voice come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise up ‖ their mourning.

‖ Or, a leviathan.

9 Let the starres of the twilight thereof be dark, let it look for light but *have* none, neither let it see † the dawning of the day:

†Heb the eye-lids of the morning.

10 Because it shut not up the doores of my *mothers* wombe, nor hid sorrow from mine eies.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? *why* did I *not* give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breasts that I should suck?

13 For now should I have lien still, and been quiet, I should have slept; then had I been at rest;

14 With kings and counsellers of the earth, which built desolate places for themselves:

15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with silver:

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants *which* never saw light.

17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling; and there the † weary be at rest.

†Heb. wearied in strength.

18 *There* the prisoners rest together, they heare not the voice of the oppressour.

19 The small and great are there, and the servant *is* free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter *in* soul?

21 Which †long for death, but it *cometh* not, and dig for it more then for hid treasures?

†Heb. wait.

22 Which rejoyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can finde the grave?

23 *Why is light given* to a man whose way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

*Chap. 19. 8

24 For my sighing cometh † before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

† Heb. before my meat.

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come unto me.

† Heb. I feared a fear, and it came upon me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Eliphaz reproveth Job for want of religion.* 7 *He teacheth Gods judgements to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked.* 12 *His fearfull vision, to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 *If* we assay † to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but † who can withhold himself from speaking?

† Heb. a word

† Heb. who can refrain from words?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened † the feeble knees.

† Heb. the bowing knees.

5 But

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou fainteſt; it toucheth thee, & thou art troubled.
6 *Is* not *this* thy fear, thy confidence; and the uprightneſſe of thy wayes, thy hope?
7 Remember, I pray thee, who *ever* periſhed, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?
* Prov. 22. 8 Hoſe. 10. 13. 8 Even as I have ſeen, * they that plow iniquity, and ſow wickedneſſe, reap the ſame.
‖ That is, *by his anger*, as Iſa. 30. 33. 9 By the blaſt of God they periſh, and ‖ by the breath of his noſtrils are they conſumed.
10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken.
11 The old lion periſheth for lack of prey, and the ſtout lions whelps are ſcattered abroad.
† Heb. *by ſtealth*, 12 Now a thing was † ſecretly brought to me, and mine eare received a little thereof.
13 In thoughts from the viſions of the night, when deep ſleep falleth on men,
† Heb. *met me*. 14 Fear † came upon me, and trembling, which made † all my bones to ſhake.
† Heb. *the multitude of my bones*, 15 Then a ſpirit paſſed before my face, the hair of my fleſh ſtood up.
16 It ſtood ſtill, but I could not diſcern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, ‖ *there was* ſilence, and I heard a voice, *ſaying*,
‖ Or, *I heard a ſtill voice*. 17 Shall mortall man be more juſt then God? ſhall a man be more pure then his maker?
* Chap. 15. 15. 2. Pet. 2. 4. 18 Behold, he * put no truſt in his ſervants; ‖ and his angels he charged with folly:
‖ Or, *not in his angels* in whom *he put light*. * 2. Cor. 5. 1. † Heb. *beaten in pieces*. 19 How much leſſe *on* them that dwell in * houſes of clay, whoſe foundation *is* in the duſt, *which* are cruſhed before the moth?
20 They are † deſtroyed from morning to evening: they periſh for ever without any regarding *it*.
21 Doth not their excellency *which is* in them go away? they die, even without wiſdome.

CHAP. V.

1 The harm of inconſideration. 3 The end of the wicked is miſery. 6 God is to be regarded in affliction. 17 The happy end of Gods correction.

CAll now, if there be any that will anſwer thee, and to which of the ſaints wilt thou
‖ Or, *look*. ‖ turn?
2 For wrath killeth the fooliſh man, and
‖ Or, *indignation*. ‖ envy ſlayeth the ſilly one.
3 I have ſeen the fooliſh taking root: but ſuddenly I curſed his habitation.
4 His children are farre from ſafety, and they are cruſhed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliver *them*.
5 Whoſe harveſt the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber ſwalloweth up their ſubſtance.
‖ Or, *iniquity*. 6 Although ‖ affliction cometh not forth of the duſt, neither doth trouble ſpring out of the ground;
7 Yet man is born unto ‖ trouble, as † the ſparks flie upward.
‖ Or, *labour*. † Heb. *the ſonnes of the burning coal lift up to fly*. 8 I would ſeek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cauſe:
* Chap. 9. 10 9 * Which doth great things † and unſearchable; marvellous things † without number.
Pſal. 72. 18. Rom. 11. 33. † Heb. *and* 10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and ſendeth waters upon the † fields:
11 *To ſet up on high thoſe that be low; that *there is no* thoſe which mourn may be exalted to ſafety.
search. 12 *He diſappointeth the devices of the crafty, ſo that their hands ‖ cannot perform *their* enterpriſe.
† Heb. *till there be no number*. 13 *He taketh the wiſe in their own craftineſſe: and the counſel of the froward is carried headlong.
† Heb. *out-places*. * 1. Sam. 2 7 Pſal. 113. 7. * Neh. 4 15. 14 * They ‖ meet with darkneſſe in the day time, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.
Pſal. 33. 10. Iſa. 8. 10. ‖ Or, *cannot perform any thing*. 15 But he ſaveth the poore from the ſword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.
* 1. Cor. 3. 19. 16 * So the poore hath hope, and iniquity ſtoppeth her mouth.
* Deut. 28. 29. ‖ Or, *runne into* 17 * Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Almighty:
* Pſal. 107. 42. 18 * For he maketh ſore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.
* Prov. 3. 12 Heb. 12. 5. James 1. 12. Apoc. 3. 19. 19 * He ſhall deliver thee in ſix troubles: yea, in ſeven there ſhall no evil touch thee.
* Deut. 32. 39. 20 In famine he ſhal redeem thee from death: and in warre † from the power of the ſword.
1. Sam. 2. 6. Iſa. 30. 26. Hoſe 6. 1. 21 Thou ſhalt be hid ‖ from the ſcourge of the tongue: neither ſhalt thou be afraid of deſtruction when it cometh.
* Pſal 91. 3. † Heb. *from the hands*. 22 At deſtruction and famine thou ſhalt laugh: neither ſhalt thou be afraid of the beaſts of the earth.
‖ Or, *when the tongue ſcourgeth*. 23 * For thou *ſhalt be* in league with the ſtones of the field: and the beaſts of the field ſhall be at peace with thee.
* Hoſe. 2. 18. 24 And thou ſhalt know ‖ that thy tabernacle *ſhall be* in peace; and thou ſhalt viſit thy habitation, and ſhalt not ‖ ſinne.
‖ Or, *that peace is thy tabernacle*. 25 Thou ſhalt know alſo that thy ſeed *ſhall be* ‖ great, and thine offſpring as the graſſe of the earth.
‖ Or, *erre*. ‖ Or, *much*. 26 Thou ſhalt come to *thy* grave in a full age, like as a ſhock of corn † cometh in, in his ſeaſon.
† Heb. *aſcendeth*. 27 Lo this, we have ſearched it, ſo it *is*; heare it, and know thou it † for thy good.
† Heb. *for thy ſelf*.

CHAP. VI.

1 Job ſheweth that his complaints are not cauſeleſſe. 8 He wiſheth for death, wherein he is aſſured of comfort. 14 He reproveth his friends of unkindneſſe.

BUt Job anſwered and ſaid,
2 Oh that my grief were throughly weighed, and my calamity † laid in the balances together!
† Heb. *lifted up*.

438

3 For now it would be heavier then the sand of the sea, therefore ‖ my words are swallowed up.

‖ That is, *I want words to expresse my grief.*

4 * For the arrows of the Almighty *are* within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrours of God do set themselves in array against me.

* Psal. 38.2.

5 Doth the wilde asse bray † when he hath grasse? or loweth the ox over his fodder?

† Heb. *at grasse.*

6 Can that which is unsavory be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?

7 The things *that* my soul refused to touch, are as my sorrowfull meat.

8 O that I might have my request! and that God would grant *me* † the thing that I long for!

† Heb. *my expectation.*

9 Even that it would please God to destroy me, that he would let loose his hand and cut me off.

10 Then should I yet have comfort, yea I would harden my self in sorrow; let him not spare, for I have not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What *is* my strength, that I should hope? and what *is* mine end, that I should prolong my life?

12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? † Heb. *brasen* or *is* my flesh † of brasse?

13 *Is* not my help in me? and is wisdome driven quite from me?

† Heb. *to him that melteth.*

14 † To him that is afflicted pity *should be shewed* from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.

15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, *and* as the stream of brooks they passe away:

16 Which are blackish by reason of the yce, *and* wherein the snow is hid:

† Heb. *they are cut off.* † Heb. *in the heat thereof.* † Heb. *extinguished.*

17 What time they wax warm, † they vanish: † when it is hot, they are † consumed out of their place.

18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they go to nothing, and perish.

19 The troops of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.

‖ Or, *for now ye are like to them.* Heb. *to it.* † Heb. *not.*

21 ‖ For now ye are † nothing; ye see *my* casting down, and are afraid.

22 Did I say, Bring unto me? or give a reward for me of your substance?

23 Or deliver me from the enemies hand? or redeem me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.

25 How forcible are right words! but what doth your arguing reprove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which *are* as winde?

27 Yea, † ye overwhelm the fatherlesse, and you dig *a pit* for your friend.

† Heb. *ye cause to fall upon.*

28 Now therefore be content, look upon me, for *it is* † evident unto you, if I lie.

† Heb. *before your face.*

29 Return I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, return again, my righteousnesse *is* ‖ in it.

‖ That is, *in this matter.*

30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot † my taste discern perverse things?

† Heb. *my palate.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Job excuseth his desire of death. 12 He complaineth of his own restlesnesse, and Gods watchfulnesse.

IS *there* not ‖ an appointed time to man upon earth? *are not* his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling?

‖ Or, *a warfare.*

2 As a servant † earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his work:

† Heb. *gapeth after.*

3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and † the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.

† Heb. *the evening be measured.*

5 My flesh is clothed with worms and clods of dust, my skinne is broken, and become loathsome.

6 * My dayes are swifter then a weavers shuttle, and are spent without hope.

* Chap. 16. 22. Psal. 90. 6. and 102. 11. and 103. 15. and 144. 4. Isa. 40. 6. Jam. 4. 14.

7 O remember that my life *is* winde: mine eye † shall no more ‖ see good.

† Heb. *shall not return.* ‖ *To see*, that is, *to enjoy.*

8 The eye of him that hath seen me shall see me no *more*: thine eyes *are* upon me and ‖ I *am* not.

‖ That is, *I can live no longer.*

9 *As* the cloud is consumed, and vanisheth away: so he that goeth down to the grave, shall come up no *more*.

10 He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth, I will speak in the anguish of my spirit, I will complain in the bitternesse of my soul.

12 *Am* I a sea, or a whale, that thou setteſt a watch over me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint:

14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soul chooseth strangling, *and* death rather † then my life.

† Heb. *than my bones.*

16 I loath *it*, I would not live alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanity.

17 * What *is* man, that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him?

* Psal. 8. 4. and 144. 3. Heb. 2. 6.

18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him every morning, *and* try him every moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone til I swallow down my spittle?

20 I have sinned, what shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men? why hast thou set me

me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to my self?

21 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquitie? for now shall I sleep in the dust, and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I *shall* not *be*.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad sheweth Gods justice, in dealing with men according to their works. 8 He alledgeth antiquity to prove the certain destruction of the hypocrite. 20 He applieth Gods just dealing to Job.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speak these things? and *how long shall* the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong winde?

* Deut. 32. 4. 2. Chron. 19. 7. Dan. 9. 14.

3 * Doth God pervert judgement? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?

† Heb. *in the hand of their transgression.*

4 If thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away † for their transgression.

* Chap. 22. 23.

5 * If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty:

6 If thou *wert* pure and upright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

* Deut. 4. 32.

8 * For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy self to the search of their fathers.

* Gen. 47. 9. 1. Chron. 29. 15. Chap. 7. 6. Psal. 39. 5. and 144. 4.

† Heb. *nor.*

9 (For * we *are but of* yesterday, and know † nothing, because our dayes upon earth *are* a shadow)

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flagge grow without water?

* Psal. 129. 6. Jer. 17. 6.

12 * Whileſt it *is* yet in his greenneſſe, *and* not cut down, it withereth before any other herb.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God, and the * hypocrites hope shall perish:

* Chap. 11. 20. and 18. 14. Psal. 112. 10. Prov. 10. 28.

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose truſt *shall be* † a spiders web.

† Heb. *a spiders house.*

15 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He *is* green before the sunne, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, *and* seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I have not seen thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the joy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

† Heb. *take the ungodly by the hand.*

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he † help the evil doers:

† Heb. *shouting for joy.*

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with † rejoycing.

22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † shall come to nought.

† Heb. *shall not be.*

CHAP. IX.

1 Job acknowledging Gods justice, sheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Mans innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.

THen Job answered and said,

2 I know *it is* so of a truth: but how should * man be just ‖ with God?

* Psal. 143. 2.

‖ Or, *before God.*

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

4 *He is* wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened *himself* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger.

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.

7 Which commandeth the sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth up the starres.

* Gen. 1. 6.

8 * Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the † waves of the sea.

† Heb. *heights.*

9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south.

* Chap. 38. 31, &c. Amos 5. 8.

10 * Which doth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

‡ Heb. *Aſh, Ceſil, and Cimah.*

11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.

* Chap. 5. 9. * Isa. 45. 9. Jer. 18. 6. Rom. 9. 20.

12 * Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou?

† Heb. *who can turn him away?*

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers do stoup under him.

† Heb. *helpers of pride, or strength.*

14 How much lesse shall I answer him, *and* choose out my words *to reason* with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answer, *but* I would make supplication to my judge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me; *yet* would I not beleeve that he had hearkened unto my voice.

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 If *I speak* of strength, lo *he is* strong: and if of judgement, who shall set me a time *to plead?*

20 If I justifie my self, mine own mouth shall condemn me: *if I say*, I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.

21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soul: I would despise my life.

22 This *is* one thing, therefore I said *it*, he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is given into the hand of the

wicked: he covered the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, *and* who *is* he?

25 Now my dayes are swifter then a post: they flee away, they see no good.

† Heb. *ships of desire.* || Or, *ships of Eheb.*

26 They are passed away as the † || swift ships: as the eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heavinesse, and comfort *my self:*

28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 *If* I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?

30 If I wash my self with snow-water, and make my hands never so clean;

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall || abhorre me.

|| Or, *make me to be abhorred.*

32 For *he is* not a man as I *am*, *that* I should answer him, *and* we should come together in judgement.

† Heb. *one that should argue.* || Or, *umpire.*

33 Neither is there † any || dayes-man betwixt us, *that* might lay his hand upon us both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrifie me.

35 *Then* would I speak, and not fear him; † but *it is* not so with me.

† Heb. *but I am not so with my self.*

CHAP. X.

1 Job, taking liberty of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions. 18 He complaineth of life, and craveth a little ease before death.

|| Or, *cut off while I live.*

MY soul is || weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon my self; I will speak in the bitternesse of my soul.

2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

† Heb. *the labour of thine hands.*

3 *Is it* good unto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise † the work of thine hands? and shine upon the counsel of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeares as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquitie, and searchest after my sinne?

† Heb. It is *upon thy knowledge.*

7 † Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliver out of thine hand.

† Heb. *took paines about me.*

8 Thine hands † have made me and fashioned me together round about; yet thou doest destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

* Psal. 139. 14, 15, 16.

10 * Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and cruddled me like cheese?

† Heb. *hedged.*

11 Thou hast clothed me with skinne and flesh, and hast † fenced me with bones and sinewes.

12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart: I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I sinne, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquitie.

15 If I be wicked, wo unto me, and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift up my head: *I am* full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce lion: and again thou shewest thy self marvellous upon me.

|| That is, *thy plagues.*

17 Thou renewest || thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me; changes and warre *are* against me.

* Chap. 3. 11.

18 * Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me!

19 I should have been as though I had not been, I should have been carried from the wombe to the grave.

* See Chap. 7. 6. and 8. 9.

20 * *Are* not my dayes few? cease then, and let me alone that I may take comfort a little:

21 Before I go *whence* I shall not return, *even* to the land of darknesse, & the shadow of death;

22 A land of darknesse, as darknesse it self, *and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darknesse.

CHAP. XI.

1 Zophar reproveth Job for justifying himself. 5 Gods wisdome is unsearchable. 13 The assured blessing of repentance.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

† Heb. *a man of lips.*

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should † a man full of talk be justified?

|| Or, *deviets.*

3 Should thy || lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speak, and open his lips against thee,

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdome, that *they are* double to that which is! know therefore that God exacteth of thee *less* then thine iniquitie *deserveth.*

7 Canst thou by searching finde out God? canst thou finde out the Almighty unto perfection?

† Heb. *the heights of heaven.*

8 *It is* † as high as heaven, what canst thou do? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

|| Or, *make a change.*

10 If he || cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

† Heb. *who can turn him away?*

11 For he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickednesse also, will he not then consider *it?*

† Heb. *emptie.*

12 For † vain man would be wise, though man be born *like* a wilde asses colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and ſtretch out thine hands towards him;
14 If iniquitie *be* in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickedneſſe dwell in thy tabernacles.
15 For then ſhalt thou lift up thy face without ſpot, yea, thou ſhalt be ſtedfaſt, and ſhalt not fear:
16 Becauſe thou ſhalt forget *thy* miſery, *and* remember *it* as waters *that* paſſe away:
† Heb. *ſhall ariſe above the noon-day.* 17 And *thine* age † ſhall be clearer then the noon-day; thou ſhalt ſhine forth, thou ſhalt be as the morning.
18 And thou ſhalt be ſecure becauſe there is hope, yea thou ſhalt dig *about thee, and* * thou ſhalt take thy reſt in ſafetie.
*Levit. 26. 5 19 Alſo thou ſhalt lie down, and none ſhall make thee afraid; yea many ſhall † make ſuit unto thee.
† Heb. *ſlight ſhall periſh from them.* *Chap 8. 14. and 18. 14. ‖ Or, *a puff of breath.* 20 But the eyes of the wicked ſhall fail, and † they ſhall not eſcape, and * their hope *ſhall be as* ‖ the giving up of the ghoſt.

CHAP. XII.

1 Job maintaineth himſelf againſt his friends that reprove him. 7 He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotency.

AND Job anſwered and ſaid,
2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wiſdome ſhall die with you.
† Heb. *an heart.* † Heb. *I fall not lower then you.* † Heb. *with whom are not ſuch as theſe?* 3 But I have † underſtanding as well as you, † I *am* not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not ſuch things as theſe?
4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he anſwereth him: the juſt upright man is laughed to ſcorn.
5 He that is ready to ſlip with *his* feet, *is as* a lamp deſpiſed in the thought of him that is at eaſe.
6 The tabernacles of robbers proſper, and they that provoke God are ſecure; into whoſe hand God bringeth *abundantly.*
7 But aſk now the beaſts, and they ſhall teach thee; and the fowls of the aire, and they ſhall tell thee:
8 Or ſpeak to the earth, and it ſhall teach thee; and the fiſhes of the ſea ſhall declare unto thee.
9 Who knoweth not in all theſe, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?
‖ Or, *life.* † Heb. *all fleſh of man.* * Chap. 34. 3. † Heb. *palate.* 10 In whoſe hand *is* the ‖ ſoul of every living thing, and the breath of † all mankinde.
11 * Doth not the eare try words? and the † mouth taſte his meat?
12 With the ancient *is* wiſdome, and in length of dayes, underſtanding.
‖ That is, *with God.* 13 ‖ With him *is* wiſdome and ſtrength, he hath counſel and underſtanding.
* Iſa. 22. 22. Apoc. 3. 7. † Heb. *upon.* 14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he * ſhutteth † up a man, and there can be no opening.
15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: alſo he ſendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.
16 With him *is* ſtrength and wiſdome: the deceived and the deceiver *are* his.
17 He leadeth counſellers away ſpoiled, and maketh the judges fools.
18 He looſeth the bond of kings, and gird-eth their loyns with a girdle.
19 He leadeth princes away ſpoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.
*Chap. 32. 9. † Heb. *the lip of the faithfull.* 20 * He removeth away † the ſpeech of the truſtie, and taketh away the underſtanding of the aged.
‖ Or, *looſeth the girdle of the ſtrong.* 21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and ‖ weakeneth the ſtrength of the mighty.
22 He diſcovereth deep things out of dark-neſſe, and bringeth out to light the ſhadow of death.
† Heb. *leadeth in.* 23 He increaſeth the nations, and deſtroy-eth them: he enlargeth the nations, and † ſtrait-eneth them *again.*
24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and cauſeth them to wander in a wilderneſſe *where there is* no way.
† Heb. *wander.* 25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to † ſtagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Job reproveth his friends of partialitie. 14 He profeſſeth his confidence in God, 20 and intreateth to know his own ſinnes, and Gods purpoſe in afflicting him.

LO, mine eye hath ſeen all *this*, mine eare hath heard and underſtood it.
2 What ye know, *the ſame* do I know alſo, I *am* not inferiour unto you.
3 Surely I would ſpeak to the Almighty, and I deſire to reaſon with God.
4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye *are* all phyſi-cians of no value.
5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it ſhould be your wiſdome.
6 Heare now my reaſoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
7 Will you ſpeak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?
8 Will ye accept his perſon? will ye contend for God?
9 Is it good that he ſhould ſearch you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye ſo mock him?
10 He will ſurely reprove you, if ye do ſe-cretly accept perſons.
11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?
12 Your remembrances *are* like unto aſhes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
† Heb. *ſilent from me.* 13 † Hold your peace, let me alone that I may ſpeak, and let come on me what *will*.
14 Where-

442

14 Wherefore do I take my fleſh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

15 Though he ſlay me, yet will I truſt in him: but I will † maintain mine own wayes before him.

† Heb. *prove, or argue.*

16 He alſo *ſhall be* my ſalvation: for an hypocrite ſhall not come before him.

17 Heare diligently my ſpeech, and my declaration with your eares.

18 Behold now, I have ordered *my* cauſe, I know that I ſhall be juſtified.

19 Who *is he that* will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I ſhall give up the ghoſt.

20 Onely do not two things unto me: then will I not hide my ſelf from thee.

21 Withdraw thine hand farre from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will anſwer; or let me ſpeak, and anſwer thou me.

23 How many *are* mine iniquities and ſinnes? make me to know my tranſgreſſion and my ſinne.

24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face, and holdeſt me for thine enemy?

25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou purſue the dry ſtubble?

26 For thou writeſt bitter things againſt me, and * makeſt me to poſſeſſe the iniquities of my youth.

* Pſal. 25. 7.

27 Thou putteſt my feet alſo in the ſtocks, and † lookeſt narrowly unto all my paths; thou ſetteſt a print upon the † heels of my feet.

† Heb. *obſerveſt.*

† Heb. *roots.*

28 And he, as a rotten thing conſumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Job intreateth God for favour, by the ſhortneſſe of life, and certainty of death. 7 Though life once loſt be irrecoverable, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By ſinne the creature is ſubject to corruption.

† Heb. *ſhort of dayes.*

MAn that is born of a woman, is † of few dayes, and full of trouble.

* Chap. 8. 9. Pſal. 102. 11. and 103. 15. and 144. 4.

2 * He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth alſo as a ſhadow, and continueth not.

3 And doſt thou open thine eyes upon ſuch an one, and bringeſt me into judgement with thee?

† Heb. *who will give?* * Pſal. 51. 5. * Chap. 7. 1.

4 † Who * can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.

5 * Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou haſt appointed his bounds that he cannot paſſe.

† Heb. *ceaſe.*

6 Turn from him that he may † reſt, till he ſhall accompliſh, as an hireling, his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will ſprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not ceaſe.

8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the ſtock thereof die in the ground:

9 *Yet* through the ſent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

10 But man dieth, and † waſteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghoſt, and where is he?

† Heb. *is weakened, or cut off.*

11 *As* the waters fail from the ſea, and the floud decayeth and drieth up:

12 So man lieth down; and riſeth not till the heavens *be* no more, they ſhall not awake, nor be raiſed out of their ſleep.

13 O that thou wouldeſt hide me in the grave, that thou wouldeſt keep me ſecret, until thy wrath be paſt, that thou wouldeſt appoint me a ſet time, and remember me.

14 If a man die, ſhall he live again? all the dayes of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.

15 Thou ſhalt call, and I will anſwer thee: thou wilt have a deſire to the work of thine hands.

16 * For now thou numbreſt my ſteps, doſt thou not watch over my ſinne?

* Pſal. 139. 2, 3.

17 My tranſgreſſion *is* ſealed up in a bag, and thou ſoweſt up mine iniquitie.

18 And ſurely the mountain falling † cometh to nought: and the rock is removed out of his place.

† Heb. *fadeth.*

19 The waters wear the ſtones: thou † waſheſt away the things which grow *out* of the duſt of the earth, and thou deſtroyeſt the hope of man.

† Heb. *overflowest.*

20 Thou prevaileſt for ever againſt him, and he paſſeth: thou changeſt his countenance, and ſendeſt him away.

21 His ſonnes come to honour, and he knoweth *it* not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth *it* not of them.

22 But his fleſh upon him ſhall have pain, and his ſoul within him ſhall mourn.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Job of impietie in juſtifying himſelf. 17 He proveth by tradition the unquietneſſe of wicked men.

THen anſwered Eliphaz the Temanite and ſaid,

2 Should a wiſe man utter † vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the eaſt-winde?

† Heb. *knowledge of winde.*

3 Should he reaſon with unprofitable talk? or with ſpeeches wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea, † thou caſteſt off fear, and reſtraineſt ‖ prayer before God.

† Heb. *thou makeſt void.* ‖ Or, *ſpeech.*

5 For thy mouth † uttereth thine iniquitie, and thou chooſeſt the tongue of the crafty.

† Heb. *teacheth.*

6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips teſtifie againſt thee.

7 *Art* thou the firſt man *that* was born? or waſt thou made before the hils?

8 * Haſt thou heard the ſecret of God? and doſt thou reſtrain wiſdome to thy ſelf?

* Rom. 11. 34.

9 What knoweſt thou that we know not?

what

what understandest thou, which *is* not in us?

10 With us *are* both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 *Are* the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest such words go out of thy mouth?

14 * What *is* man, that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15 * Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints; yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will shew thee, heare me, and that which I have seen, I will declare,

18 Which wise men have told from their fathers, and have not hid *it:*

19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man travelleth with pain all *his* dayes, and the number of yeares is hidden to the oppressour.

21 † A dreadfull sound *is* in his eares; in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

22 † He beleeveth not, that he shall return out of darkenesse, and he is waited for of the sword.

23 He wandereth abroad for bread, *saying,* Where *is it?* he knoweth that the day of darkenesse is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battell.

25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him, *even* on *his* neck, upon the thick bosses of his bucklers:

27 Because he covereth his face with his fatnesse, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darkenesse, the flame shall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived, trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompense.

32 It shall be ‖ accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be green.

33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 * They conceive mischief, and bring forth ‖ vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Job reproveth his friends of unmercifulnesse.* 7 *He sheweth the pitifulnesse of his case.* 17 *He maintaineth his innocency.*

THen Job answered and said,

2 I have heard many such things: ‖ * miserable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shall † vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest?

4 I also could speak as ye *do:* if your soul were in my souls stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake mine head at you.

5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should asswage *your grief.*

6 Though I speak, my grief is not asswaged: and *though* I forbear, † what am I eased?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witnesse *against me:* & my leannesse rising up in me, beareth witnesse to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth, they have smitten me upon the cheek reprochfully, they have gathered themselves together against me.

11 God † hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark.

13 His archers compasse me round about, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.

15 I have sowed sackcloth upon my skinne, and defiled my horn in the dust.

16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eye-lids *is* the shadow of death;

17 Not for any injustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, cover not thou my bloud, and let my crie have no place.

19 Also now, behold, my witnesse *is* in heaven, and my record *is* † on high.

20 My friends † scorn me: *but* mine eye poureth out *tears* unto God.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his ‖ neighbour.

22 When † a few yeares are come, then I shall go the way *whence* I shall not return.

CHAP.

* 1. Kings 8.46. 2. Chron. 6.36. Chap. 14.4. Psal. 14.3. Prov. 20.9. 1. John 1.8.
* Chap. 4. 18.
† Heb. *a sound of fears.*
[Or, *cut off.*
* Psal. 7.14. Isa. 59.4.
‖ Or, *iniquity.*
‖ Or, *troublesome.*
* Chap. 13.4
† Heb. *words of winde.*
† Heb. *what goeth from me?*
† Heb. *hath shut me up.*
† Heb. *in the high places.*
† Heb. are *my scorners.*
‖ Or, *friend.*
† Heb. *yeares of number.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Job appealeth from men to God.* 6 *The unmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted, may astonish, but not discourage the righteous.* 11 *His hope is not in life but in death.*

MY ‖ breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graves *are ready* for me.

‖ Or, *my spirits is spent.*

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth mine eye † continue in their provocation?

† Heb. *lodge.*

3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee; who *is* he *that* will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them.*

5 He that speaketh flatterie to *his* friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.

6 He hath made me also a by-word of the people, and ‖ afore-time I was as a tabret.

‖ Or, *before them.*

7 Mine eye also is dimme by reason of sorrow, and all ‖ my members *are* as a shadow.

‖ Or, *my thoughts.*

8 Upright men shall be astonied at this, and the innocent shall stirre up himself against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands † shall be stronger and stronger.

† Heb. *shall adde strength.*

10 But as for you all, do you return, and come now: for I cannot finde *one* wise man among you.

11 My dayes are past, my purposes are broken off, *even* † the thoughts of my heart.

† Heb. *the possessions.*

12 They change the night into day: the light *is* † short, because of darkness.

† Heb. *neare.*

13 If I wait, the grave *is* mine house: I have made my bed in the darkness.

14 I have † said to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worm, *Thou art* my mother, and my sister.

† Heb. *cried, or called.*

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall go down to the barres of the pit, when *our* rest together *is* in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Bildad reproveth Job of presumption and impatiency.* 5 *The calamities of the wicked.*

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, & said,

2 How long *will it be, ere* you make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will speak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?

4 He teareth † himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?

† Heb. *his soul.*

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his ‖ candle shall be put out with him.

‖ Or, *lamp.*

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitned, and his own counsel shall cast him down.

8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

9 The grin shall take *him* by the heel, *and* the robber shall prevail against him.

10 The snare *is* † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

† Heb. *hidden.*

11 Terrours shall make him afraid on every side, and shall † drive him to his feet.

† Heb *scatter him.*

12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction *shall be* ready at his side.

13 It shall devoure the † strength of his skinne: *even* the first-born of death shall devoure his strength.

† Heb. *barres.*

14 * His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrours.

* Chap. 8. 14 and 11. 20. Psal. 112. 10. Prov. 10. 28.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because *it is* none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

16 His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.

17 * His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

* Prov. 2. 22.

18 † He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.

† Heb. *they shall drive him.*

19 He shall neither have sonne nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after *him* shall be astonied at his day, as they that ‖ went before † were affrighted.

‖ Or, *lived with him.* † Heb. *laid hold on horror.*

21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Job complaining of his friends cruelty, sheweth there is misery enough in him to feed their cruelty.* 21, 28 *He craveth pity.* 23 *He beleeveth the resurrection.*

THen Job answered and said,

2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times have ye reproched me: you are not ashamed *that* you ‖ make your selves strange to me.

‖ Or, *harden your selves against me.*

4 And be it indeed *that* I have erred, mine errour remaineth with my self.

5 If indeed ye will magnifie *your selves* against me, and plead against me my reproch:

6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no judgement.

‖ Or, *violence.*

8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot passe, and he hath set darknesse in my paths.

9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crown *from* my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him, as *one of* his enemies.

12 His

12 His troups come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren farre from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an aliant in their sight.

16 I called my servant, and he gave *me* no answer: I entreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the childrens *sake* of † mine own body.

18 Yea, ‖ young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.

19 * All † my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved, are turned against me.

20 My bone cleaveth to my skinne, ‖ and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skinne of my teeth.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends, for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 †O that my words were now written, oh that they were printed in a book!

24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead, in the rock for ever!

25 For I know *that* my redeemer liveth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* upon the earth.

26 ‖ And *though* after my skinne, *worms* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for my self, and mine eyes shall behold, and not † another; *though* my reins be consumed † within me.

28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him, ‖ seeing the root of the matter is found in me?

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that ye may know *there is* a judgement.

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for *this* † I make haste.

3 I have heard the check of my reproch, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed upon earth,

5 * That the triumphing of the wicked *is* † short, and the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the † clouds:

7 *Yet* he shall perish for ever, like his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where *is* he?

8 He shall flie away as a dream, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall *see him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 ‖ His children shall seek to please the poore, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the sinne* of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

12 Though wickedneſſe be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it under his tongue;

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not; but keep it still † within his mouth:

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, *it is* the gall of asps within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poyson of asps: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the rivers, ‖ the floods, the brooks of hony and butter.

18 That which he laboured for, shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* down: † according to *his* substance *shall* the restitution *be*, and he shall not rejoyce *therein*.

19 Because he hath † oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poore; *because* he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not:

20 * Surely he shall not † feel quietneſſe in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.

21 ‖ There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man look for his goods.

22 In the fulneſſe of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the ‖ wicked shall come upon him.

23 *when* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain *it* upon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron weapon; and the bow of steel shall strike him through.

25 It is drawn and cometh out of the body; *yea*, the glistring sword cometh out of his gall; terrours *are* upon him.

26 All darkneſſe *shall be* hid in his secret places: a fire not blown shall consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity; and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This

† Heb. *my belly.*

‖ Or, *the wicked.*

* Psal 41.9. and 55. 13, 14, 20.

† Heb *the men of my secret.*

Or, *we.*

† Heb. *who will give, &c*

Or, *after I shall awake, though this body be destroyed, yet out of my flesh shall I see God.*

Heb. *a anger.*

Heb. *in my some.*

Or, *and that root of matter is found in me?*

Heb. *my life is in me*

Psal. 37. 16. Heb. *from me.*

† Heb. *cloud.*

‖ Or, *the poore shall oppresse his children.*

† Heb. *in the midst of his palate.*

‖ Or, *streaming brooks.*

† Heb. *according to the substance of his exchange.*

† Heb. *crushed.*

* Eccles 5. 13, 14.

† Heb. *knowe.*

‖ Or, *there shall be none left for his meat.*

‖ Or, *troublesome.*

446

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed unto him by God.

† Heb. *of his decree from God.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 Job sheweth that even in the judgement of man he hath reason to be grieved. 7 Sometimes the wicked do so prosper, as they despise God. 16 Sometime their destruction is manifest. 22 The happy and unhappy are alike in death. 27 The judgement of the wicked is in another world.

BUt Job answered and said,

2 Heare diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speak, and after that I have spoken, mock on.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be † troubled?

† Heb. *shortened.*

† Heb. *look unto me.*

5 † Mark me, and be astonished, and lay *your* hand upon *your* mouth.

6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

* Psal. 17.10 and 73.3.12 Jer. 12.1. Hab 1.16.

7 * Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.

† Heb are *peace from fear.*

9 Their houses † *are* safe from fear, neither *is* the rod of God upon them.

10 Their bull gendereth and faileth not, their cow calveth and casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoyce at the sound of the organ.

‖ Or, *in mirth.*

13 They spend their dayes ‖ in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

* Chap 22. 17.

14 * Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have if we pray unto him?

16 Lo, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsel of the wicked is farre from me.

‖ Or, *lamp.*

17 How oft is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* cometh their destruction upon them? *God* distributeth sorrows in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaff that the storm † carrieth away.

† Heb *stealeth away.*

‖ That is, *the punishment of his iniquity.*

19 God layeth up his ‖ iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it.*

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the midst?

† Heb. *in his very perfection, or in the strength of his perfection.*

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His ‖ breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

‖ Or, *milk-pails.*

25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the prince? and where *are* † the dwelling-places of the wicked?

† Heb. *the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked.*

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?

30 * That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction; they shall be brought forth to † the day of wrath.

* Prov. 16.4. † Heb. *the day of wraths*

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the † grave, and shall † remain in the tombe.

† Heb. *graves.* † Heb. *watch in the heap.*

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, as *there are* innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth † falshood?

† Heb. *transgression.*

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodnesse profiteth not God. 5 He accuseth Job of divers sinnes. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 Can a man be profitable unto God, ‖ as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

‖ Or, *if he may be profitable,* doth his *good successe* depend *thereon?*

3 *Is it* any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gain *to him*, that thou makest thy wayes perfect?

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgement?

5 Is not thy wickednesse great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † stripped the naked of their clothing.

† Heb. *stripped the clothes of the naked.*

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for † the mighty man, he had the earth, and the † honourable man dwelt in it.

† Heb. *the man of arm.* † Heb. *eminent, or, accepted for countenance.*

9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherlesse have been broken.

10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee;

11 Or darknesse *that* thou canst not see, and abundance of waters cover thee.

12 *Is* not God in the height of heaven? and behold † the height of the starres, how high they are.

† Heb. *the head of the starres.*

13 And thou sayest, ‖ How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?

‖ Or, *what.*

14 Thick

14 Thick clouds *are* a covering to him that he ſeeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Haſt thou marked the old way which wicked men have troden?

16 Which were cut down out of time, † whoſe foundation was overflown with a floud.

17 * Which ſaid unto God, Depart from us: and what can the Almighty do ‖ for them?

18 Yet he filled their houſes with good things: but * the counſel of the wicked is farre from me.

19 * The righteous ſee *it*, and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to ſcorn.

20 Whereas our ‖ ſubſtance is not cut down, but ‖ the remnant of them the fire conſumeth.

21 Acquaint now thy ſelf ‖ with him, and be at peace: thereby good ſhall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.

23 * If thou return to the Almighty, thou ſhalt be built up, thou ſhalt put away iniquity farre from thy tabernacles.

24 Then ſhalt thou lay up gold ‖ as duſt, and the *gold* of Ophir as the ſtones of the brooks.

25 Yea, the Almighty ſhall be thy ‖ defence, and thou ſhalt have † plenty of ſilver.

26 For then ſhalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and ſhalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou ſhalt make thy prayer unto him, and he ſhall heare thee, and thou ſhalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou ſhalt alſo decree a thing, and it ſhall be eſtabliſhed unto thee: and the light ſhall ſhine upon thy wayes.

29 When *men* are caſt down, then thou ſhalt ſay, *There is* lifting up: and he ſhall ſave † the humble perſon.

30 ‖ He ſhall deliver the iſland of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureneſſe of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Job longeth to appear before God, 6 in confidence of his mercy. 8 God who is inviſible, obſerveth our wayes. 11 Jobs innocency. 13 Gods decree is immutable.

THen Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 Even to day *is* my complaint bitter: † my ſtroke is heavier then my groning.

3 O that I knew where I might finde him! *that* I might come even to his ſeat!

4 I would order *my* cauſe before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words *which* he would anſwer me, and underſtand what he would ſay unto me.

6 Will he plead againſt me with *his* great power? No, but he would put *ſtrength* in me.

7 There the righteous might diſpute with him; ſo ſhould I be delivered for ever from my judge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he *is* not *there*; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left *hand* where he doth work, but I cannot behold *him*: he hideth himſelf on the right *hand*, that I cannot ſee *him*.

10 But he knoweth † the way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I ſhall come forth as gold.

11 My foot hath held his ſteps, his way have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips, † I have eſteemed the words of his mouth, more then ‖ my neceſſary *food*.

13 But he *is* in one *minde*, and who can turn him? and *what* * his ſoul deſireth, even *that* he doeth.

14 For he performeth the thing that *is* appointed for me: and many ſuch things *are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his preſence: when I conſider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart ſoft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Becauſe I was not cut off before the darkneſſe, *neither* hath he covered the darkneſſe from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wickedneſſe goeth often unpuniſhed. 17 There is a ſecret judgement for the wicked.

WHy, ſeeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him, not ſee his dayes?

2 *Some* remove the * land-marks; they violently take away flocks, and ‖ feed *thereof*.

3 They drive away the aſſe of the fatherleſſe, they take the widows ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themſelves together.

5 Behold, *as* wilde aſſes in the deſert, go they forth to their work, riſing betimes for a prey: the wilderneſſe *yeeldeth* food for them *and* for *their* children.

6 They reap every one his † corn in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cauſe the naked to lodge without clothing, that *they have* no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the ſhowres of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a ſhelter.

9 They pluck the fatherleſſe from the breaſt, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cauſe *him* to go naked without clothing, and they take away the ſheaf *from* the hungry.

11 *which*

†Heb. *a floud was powred upon their foundation.* Chap. 22. 16.

Or, *to them.* Chap. 21. 6.

* Pſal. 107. 42.

Or, *eſtate.*

Or, *their excellency.* That is, *with God.*

Chap. 8. 5, 6.

Or, *on the duſt.*

Or, *gold.*

Heb. *ſilver of ſtrength.*

Heb. *him that hath low eyes.*

Or, *the innocent ſhall deliver the iland.*

Heb. *my ſtroke.*

†Heb. *the when* he hath tried me, I ſhall come forth as gold.

†Heb. *the way that is with me.*

†Heb. *I have hid,* or *laid up.*

‖Or, *my appointed portion.*

* Pſal. 115 3.

* Deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17.

‖Or, *feed them.*

†Heb *mingled corn,* or *dredge.*

† Heb. *the wicked gather the vintage.*

448

11 *Which* make oyl within their walls, *and* tread *their* wine-presses, and suffer thirst.

12 Men grone from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them.*

13 They are of those that rebell against the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and † disguiseth *his* face.

† Heb. *setteth his face in secret.*

16 In the dark they dig through houses, *which* they had marked for themselves in the day-time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning *is* to them even as the shadow of death: if *one* know *them, they are in* the terrours of the shadow of death.

18 He *is* swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

† Heb. *violently take.*

19 Drought and heat † consume the snow waters: *so doth* the grave *those which* have sinned.

20 The wombe shall forget him, the worm shall feed sweetly on him, he shall be no more remembred, and wickednesse shall be broken as a tree.

21 He evil entreateth the barren *that* beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, ‖ and no *man* is sure of life.

‖ Or, *he trusteth not his own life.*

23 *Though* it be given him *to be* in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes *are* upon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but † are gone and brought low, they are † taken out of the way as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corn.

† Heb. *are not.* † Heb. *closed up.*

25 And if *it be* not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Bildad sheweth that man cannot be justified before God.*

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 Dominion and fear *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise?

* Chap. 4. 17. &c. and 15. 14. &c.

4 * How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea the starres are not pure in his sight.

* Psal. 22. 6.

6 How much lesse man *that is* * a worm: and the sonne of man *which is* a worm?

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Job reproving the uncharitable spirit of Bildad,* 5 *acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and unsearchable.*

BUt Job answered and said,

2 How hast thou helped *him that is* without power? *how* savest thou the arm *that hath* no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisdome? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing, as it is?

4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from under the waters, ‖ and the inhabitants thereof.

‖ Or, *with the inhabitants.*

6 * Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction hath no covering.

* Prov. 15. 11.

7 He stretcheth out the north over the emptie place, *and* hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and the cloud is not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back the face of *his* throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, † untill the day and night come to an end.

† Heb. *until the end of light with darkness.*

11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof.

12 He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through † the proud.

† Heb. *pride.*

13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Lo, these *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Job protesteth his sincerity.* 8 *The hypocrite is without hope.* 11 *The blessings which the wicked have, are turned into curses.*

MOreover, Job † continued his parable, and said,

† Heb. *added to take up.*

2 *As* God liveth, *who* hath taken away my judgement, and the Almighty, *who* hath † vexed my soul;

† Heb. *made my soul bitter.*

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and ‖ the spirit of God *is* in my nostrils;

‖ That is, *the breath which God gave him.*

4 My lips shall not speak wickednesse, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should justifie you: till I die, I will not remove my integritie from me.

6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproch *me* † so long as I live.

† Heb. *from my dayes.*

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me, as the unrighteous.

* Matt. 16. 26.

8 * For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though

though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

Prov. 1.28 Isa. 8.18. John 9.31. James 4.3. 9 * Will God heare his cry when trouble cometh upon him?

10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he always call upon God?

Or, being the hand, 11 I will teach you ‖ by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty, will I not conceal.

12 Behold, all ye your selves have seen *it*, why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours, *which* they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the sword: and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

Psal. 78. 64. 15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death: and * his widows shall not weep.

16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17 He may prepare *it*, but the just shall put *it* on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not.

Chap. 18. 1. 20 * Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The east-winde carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.

22 For *God* shall cast upon him, and not spare: † he would fain flee out of his hand.

Heb. *in seeing he would flee.* 23 *Men* shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *There is a knowledge of naturall things.* 12 *But wisdome is an excellent gift of God.*

Or, *a mine.* SUrely, there is ‖ a vein for the silver, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.

Or, *dust.* 2 Iron is taken out of the ‖ earth, and brasse *is* molten *out of* the stone.

3 He setteth an end to darknesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darknesse and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; *even the waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.

Or, *gold ore.* 6 The stones of it *are* the place of saphires: and it hath ‖ dust of gold.

7 *There is* a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seen.

8 The lions whelps have not troden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the ‖ rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots. 449

‖ Or, *flint.*

10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks, and his eye seeth every precious thing.

† Heb. *from weeping.* 11 He bindeth the flouds † from overflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.

12 But where shall wisdome be found? and where *is* the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living.

Rom. 11. 33, 34. 14 * The depth saith, It *is* not in me: and the sea saith, *It is* not with me.

† Heb. *fine gold shall not be given for it.* 15 † It * cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed *for* the price thereof.

* Prov. 3.13, 14. and 8.11, 19. and 16. 16. 16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the saphire.

17 The gold and the crystall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for* ‖ jewels of fine gold.

‖ Or, *vessel of fine gold.* 18 No mention shall be made of ‖ corall, or of pearls: for the price of wisdome *is* above rubies.

‖ Or, *Ramoth.*

19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

* Vers. 12. 20 * Whence then cometh wisdome? and where *is* the place of understanding?

‖ Or, *heaven.* 21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the ‖ aire.

22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our eares.

23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth under the whole heaven.

25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

‖ Or, *did number it.* * Psal. 111. 10. Prov. 1.7. and 9.10. 27 Then did he see it, and ‖ declare it, he prepared it, yea and searched it out.

28 And unto man he said, Behold, * the fear of the Lord, that *is* wisdome, and to depart from evil *is* understanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Job bemoneth himself of his former prosperity and honour.*

† Heb. *added to take up.* MOreover, Job † continued his parable, and said,

2 Oh that I were as *in* moneths past, as *in* the dayes *when* God preserved me:

‖ Or, *lamps.* 3 When his ‖ candle shined upon my head, *and when* by his light I walked *through* darknesse:

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God *was* upon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almighty *was* yet with me, *when* my children *were* about me:

† Heb. *with me.* 6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured † me out rivers of oyl:

450

7 When I went out to the gate, through the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the street.

8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, *and* stood up.

9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.

†Heb. *the voice of the nobles was hid.*

10 † The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

11 When the eare heard *me*, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw *me*, it gave witnesse to me:

12 Because I delivered the poore that cried, and the fatherlesse, and *him that had* none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish, came upon me: and I caused the widows heart to sing for joy.

14 I put on righteousnesse, & it clothed me: my judgement *was* as a robe and a diademe.

15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feet *was* I to the lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poore: and the cause *which* I knew not, I searched out.

†Heb. *the jaw-teeth, or the grinders.* †Heb. *I cast*

17 And I brake † the jaws of the wicked, and † pluckt the spoil out of his teeth.

18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* dayes as the sand.

†Heb. *opened.*

19 My root *was* † spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

† Heb. *new.* † Heb. *changed.*

20 My glory *was* † fresh in me, and my bow was † renewed in my hand.

21 Unto me *men* gave eare, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel.

22 After my words they spake not again, and my speech dropped upon them.

23 And they waited for me, as for the rain, and they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter rain.

24 *If* I laughed on them, they beleeved *it* not, and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Jobs honour is turned into extreme contempt;* 15 *his prosperity into calamity.*

†Heb. *of fewer dayes then I.*

BUt now they that are † younger then I, have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, whereto *might* the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?

‖ Or, *dark, as the night.* † Heb. *yesternight.*

3 For want and famine *they were* ‖ solitary: fleeing into the wilderneſſe in former time desolate and waste:

4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper-roots *for* their meat.

5 They were driven forth from among *men*, (they cried after them, as *after* a thief)

6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in † caves of the earth, and in the rocks. † Heb. *holes.*

7 Among the bushes they brayed, under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 *They were* children of fools, yea, children of † base men: they were viler then the earth. † Heb. *men of no name.*

9 * And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word. *Psal.35.15. and 69.12.

10 They abhorre me, they flee farre from me, † and spare not to spit in my face. † Heb. *and withhold not spittle from my face.*

11 Because he hath loosed my cord and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Upon *my* right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the wayes of their destruction.

13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamity, they *have* no helper:

14 They came *upon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters:* in the desolation they rolled themselves *upon me.*

15 Terrours are turned upon me: they pursue † my soul as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud. † Heb. *my principall one.*

16 And now my soul is poured out upon me; the dayes of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night-season: and my sinews take no rest.

18 By the great force *of my disease*, is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not heare me: I stand up, and thou regardest me *not.*

21 Thou art † become cruel to me: with † thy strong hand thou opposest thy self against me. † Heb. *turned to be cruel.* † Heb. *the strength of thy hand.*

22 Thou liftest me up to the winde: thou causest me to ride *upon it*, and dissolvest my ‖ substance. ‖ Or, *wisdome.*

23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and *to* the house appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit he will not stretch out *his* hand to the † grave, though they crie in his destruction. † Heb. *heap.*

25 * Did not I weep † for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soul grieved for the poore? *Psal.35.13. Rom.12.15 † Heb. *for him that was hard of day.*

26 When I looked for good, then evil came *unto me:* and when I waited for light, there came darkenesse.

27 My bowels boiled and rested not: the dayes of affliction prevented me:

28 I went mourning without the sunne: I stood up, *and* I cried in the congregation.

29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖ owls. * Psal.102. ‖ Or, *ostriches.*

30 My skinne is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harp alſo is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Job maketh a ſolemn proteſtation of his integrity in ſeverall duties.

I Made a covenant with mine eyes; why then ſhould I think upon a maid?

2 For what portion of God *is there* from above? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 *Is* not deſtruction to the wicked? and a ſtrange *puniſhment* to the workers of iniquity?

4 * Doth not he ſee my wayes, and count all my ſteps?

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath haſted to deceit;

6 † Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my ſtep hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands:

8 *Then* let me ſow, and let another eat; yea, let my offspring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or *if* I have laid wait at my neighbours doore:

10 *Then* let my wife grinde unto another, and let others bowe down upon her.

11 For this *is* an heinous crime, yea it *is* an iniquity *to be puniſhed by* the judges.

12 For it *is* a fire *that* conſumeth to deſtruction, and would root out all mine increaſe.

13 If I did deſpiſe the cauſe of my manſervant, or of my maid-ſervant, when they contended with me:

14 What then ſhall I do when God riſeth up? and when he viſiteth, what ſhall I anſwer him?

15 Did not he that made me in the wombe, make him? and ‖ did not one faſhion us in the wombe?

16 If I have withheld the poore from *their* deſire, or have cauſed the eyes of the widow to fail:

17 Or have eaten my morſel my ſelf alone, and the fatherleſſe hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as *with* a father, and I have guided ‖her from my mothers wombe)

19 If I have ſeen any periſh for want of clothing, or any poore without covering:

20 If his loyns have not bleſſed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my ſheep;

21 If I have lift up my hand againſt the fatherleſſe, when I ſaw my help in the gate:

22 *Then* let mine arm fall from my ſhoulder-blade, and mine arm be broken from ‖the bone.

23 For deſtruction *from* God *was* a terrour to me, and by reaſon of his highneſſe I could not endure.

24 If I have made gold my hope, or have ſaid to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence: 451

25 If I rejoyced becauſe my wealth was great, and becauſe mine hand had † gotten much: †Heb. *found much.*

26 If I beheld † the ſunne when it ſhined, or the moon walking † *in* brightneſſe: †Heb. *the light.* †Heb *bright*

27 And my heart hath been ſecretly enticed, or † my mouth hath kiſſed my hand: †Heb. *my hand hath kiſſed my mouth.*

28 This alſo *were* an iniquity *to be puniſhed by* the judge: for I ſhould have denied the God *that is* above.

29 If I rejoyced at the deſtruction of him that hated me, or lift up my ſelf when evil found him:

30 (Neither have I ſuffered † my mouth to ſinne, by wiſhing a curſe to his ſoul) †Heb. *my palate.*

31 If the men of my tabernacle ſaid not, Oh that we had of his fleſh! we cannot be ſatisfied.

32 The ſtranger did not lodge in the ſtreet: *but* I opened my doores ‖ to the traveller. ‖Or, *to the way.*

33 If I covered my tranſgreſſions, ‖ as Adam: by hiding mine iniquity in my boſome. ‖ Or, *after the manner of men.*

34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept ſilence, *and* went not out of the doore?

35 O that one would heare me! ‖ behold, my deſire *is*, *that* the Almighty would anſwer me, and that mine adverſary had written a book. ‖ Or, *behold my ſigne is that the Almighty will anſwer me.*

36 Surely I would take it upon my ſhoulder, *and* binde it *as* a crown to me.

37 I would declare unto him the number of my ſteps, as a prince would I go neare unto him. † Heb. *weep.* †Heb *the ſtrength thereof.*

38 If my land cry againſt me, or that the furrows likewiſe thereof † complain: †Heb. *cauſed the ſoul of the owners thereof to expire*, or, *breathe out.*

39 If I have eaten † the fruits thereof without money, or have † cauſed the owners thereof to loſe their life:

40 Let thiſtles grow in ſtead of wheat, and ‖ cockle in ſtead of barley. The words of Job are ended. ‖Or, *noiſome weeds.*

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Elihu is angry with Job, and his three friends. 6 Becauſe wiſdome cometh not from age, he excuſeth the boldneſſe of his youth. 11 He reproveth them for not ſatisfying of Job. 16 His zeal to ſpeak.

SO theſe three men ceaſed † to anſwer Job, becauſe he *was* righteous in his own eyes. †Heb. *from anſwering.*

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the ſonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: againſt Job was his wrath kindled, becauſe he juſtified † himſelf rather then God. †Heb. *his ſoul.*

3 Alſo againſt his three friends was his wrath kindled, becauſe they had found no anſwer, and *yet* had condemned Job. †Heb. *expoſtulated Job in words.*

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Job had

* Chap. 34. 21. Prov. 5. 21. and 15. 3.

† Heb. *let him weigh me in balances of juſtice.*

‖ Or, *did he not faſhion us in one wombe?*

‖ That is, *the widow.*

‖ Or, *the channel-bone.*

spoken, because they *were* † elder then he.

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, I *am* † young, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Dayes should speak, and multitude of yeares should teach wisdome.

8 But there is a spirit in man: and * the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wise: neither do the aged understand judgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me, I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave eare to your † reasons, whilest you searched out † what to say.

12 Yea, I attended unto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that convinced Job, *or* that answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdome: God thrusteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not ‖ directed *his* words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more: † they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still *and* answered no more)

17 *I said*, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, † the spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine *which* † hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottles.

20 I will speak † that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person, neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles, *in so doing* my maker would soon take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

2 Elihu offereth himself in stead of God, with sincerity and meeknesse to reason with Job. 8 He excuseth God from giving man an account of his wayes, by his greatnesse. 14 God calleth man to repentance by visions, 19 by afflictions, 23 and by his ministery. 31 He inciteth Job to attention.

WHerefore Job, I pray thee, heare my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken † in my mouth.

3 My words *shall be of* the uprightnesse of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

4 The spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand up.

6 * Behold, I *am* † according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am † formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavy upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken † in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of *thy* words, *saying*,

9 I *am* clean without transgression, I *am* innocent; neither *is there* iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not just: I will answer thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why dost thou strive against him? for † he giveth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumbrings upon the bed:

16 Then † he openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* † purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life † from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *pain*.

20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul † dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot be seen, and his bones *that* were not seen, stick out.

22 His soul draweth neare unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightnesse:

24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit, I have found ‖ a ransom.

25 His flesh shall be fresher † then a childes: he shall return to the dayes of his youth.

26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him, and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousnesse.

27 ‖ He looketh upon men, *and if any* say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 ‖ He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Lo,

452

† Heb. *elder for dayes.*

† Heb. *few of dayes.* † Heb. *I feared.*

* Chap. 38, 36. Prov. 2. 6. Eccles 2. 26. Dan. 1. 17. and 2. 21.

† Heb. *understandings.* † Heb. *words.*

‖ Or, *ordered his words.*

† Heb. *they removed speeches from themselves.*

† Heb. *words.* † Heb. *the spirit of my belly.* † Heb. *is not opened.* † Heb. *that I may breathe.*

† Heb. *in my palate.*

* Chap. 9. 35 and 13. 20, 21.

† Heb. *according to thy mouth.* † Heb. *cut out of the clay.* † Heb. *in mine eares.*

† Heb. *he answereth not.*

† Heb. *he revealeth*, or, *uncovereth.*

† Heb. *work.*

† Heb. *from passing by the sword.*

* Psal. 107. 18.

† Heb. *meat of desire.*

‖ Or, *an atonement.* † Heb. *than childhood.*

‖ Or, *he shall look upon men, and say I have sinned, &c.* ‖ Or, *he hath delivered his soul, &c. and my life*

† Heb. *twice and thrice.*

29 Lo, all these things worketh God † oftentimes with man,

30 To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me; hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: speak, for I desire to justifie thee.

33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Elihu acculeth Job for charging God with injustice. 10 God omnipotent cannot be unjust. 31 Man must humble himself unto God. 34 Elihu reproveth Job.

FUrthermore Elihu answered and said,

2 Heare my words, O ye wise men, and give eare unto me, ye that have knowledge.

* Chap. 12. 11. †Heb. *palate.*

3 * For the eare trieth words, as the † mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let us choose to us judgement: let us know among our selves what *is* good.

5 For Job hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgement.

†Heb. *mine arrow.*

6 Should I lie against my right? †my wound *is* incurable without transgression.

7 What man *is* like Job, *who* drinketh up scorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

† Heb. *men of heart.* Deut. 32.4. Chap. 8.3. and 36.23. Psal. 92.15. Rom. 9.14. Psal. 62.12. Prov. 24.12. Jer. 32.19. Ezek. 33.20. Matt. 16.27. Rom. 2.6. 1. Cor. 5.10. 1. Pet. 1.17. Apoc. 22.12.

9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing, that he should delight himself with God.

10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye † men of understanding: * farre be it from God, *that he should do* wickednesse, and from the Almighty, *that he should commit* iniquity.

11 * For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to finde according to *his* wayes.

12 Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgement.

13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed † the whole world?

Heb. *all it.* Psal. 104. 29. Heb. *upon him.* Gen. 3.19. Eccles 12.7. Heb. *binde.* Deut. 10.17. 2 Chron. 19.7. Acts 10.34. Rom. 2.11. Gal. 2.6. Ephes. 6.9. Coloss. 3.25. 1 Pet. 1.17. Heb. *they all take away the mighty.*

14 * If he set his heart † upon man, *if* he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath;

15 * All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.

16 If now *thou hast* understanding, heare this: hearken to the voice of my words.

17 Shall even he that hateth right †govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just?

18 *Is it fit* to say to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* ungodly?

19 *How much lesse to him* that * accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all *are* the work of his hands.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and passe away: and † the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

21 * For his eyes *are* upon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.

* 2. Chron. 16.9. Chap. 31.4. Prov. 5.21. and 15.3. Jer. 16.7.

22 *There is* no darknesse, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

23 For he will not lay upon man more *then right*; that he should † enter into judgement with God.

† Heb. *go.*

24 He shall break in pieces mighty men † without number, and set others in their stead.

† Heb. *without searching out.*

25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth *them* in the night, so that they are † destroyed.

† Heb. *crushed.*

26 He striketh them as wicked men † in the open sight of others:

† Heb. *in the place of beholders*

27 Because they turned back † from him, and would not consider any of his wayes,

† Heb. *from after him.*

28 So that they cause the crie of the poore to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giveth quietnesse, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite reigne not, lest the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have born *chastisement*, I will not offend *any more.*

32 *That which* I see not, teach thou me; if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

33 † *Should it be* according to thy minde? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou choose, and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.

† Heb. should it be *from with thee.*

34 Let men † of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.

† Heb. *of heart.*

35 Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisdome.

36 ‖ My desire *is that* Job may be tried unto the end, because *of his* answers for wicked men.

‖ Or, *my father, let Job be tried.*

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sinne, he clappeth *his hands* amongst us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Comparison is not to be made with God, because our good or evil cannot extend unto him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.

ELihu spake moreover, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right, *that* thou saidst, My right is more then God's?

3 For thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee, *and*, What profit shall I have ‖ *if I be cleansed* from my sinne?

‖ Or, by it more *then by my sinne.*

4 † I will answer thee, and thy companions with thee.

† Heb. *I will return to thee words.*

5 Look unto the heavens, and see and behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or *if* thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?

*Chap.22.3. 7 * If thou be righteous, what givest thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

Psal.16.2. Rom.11.35. 8 Thy wickednesse *may hurt* a man as thou *art*, and thy righteousnesse *may profit* the sonne of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions, they make *the oppressed* to cry: they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.

10 But none saith, Where *is* God my maker, who giveth songs in the night?

11 Who teacheth us more then the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser then the fowls of heaven.

12 There they cry, (but none giveth answer) because of the pride of evil men.

*Chap.27.9. Prov.1.29. Isa.1.13. Jer.11.11. 13 * Surely God will not heare vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, *yet* judgement *is* before him, therefore trust thou in him.

‖That is, *God.* 15 But now because *it is* not *so*, ‖ he hath visited in his anger, yet ‖ he knoweth *it* not in great extremitie:

‖That is, *Job.* 16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain; he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu sheweth how God is just in his wayes, 16 how Jobs sinnes hinder Gods blessings. 24 Gods works are to be magnified.

ELihu also proceeded, and said,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee, † that *I have* yet to speak on Gods behalf.

† Heb. *that* there are *yet words for God.*

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will ascribe righteousnesse to my maker.

4 For truly, my words *shall* not *be* false: he that is perfect in knowledge *is* with thee.

5 Behold, God *is* mighty, and despiseth not *any*: *he is* mighty in strength *and* † wisdome.

† Heb. *heart.*

6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: ‖ but giveth right to the poore.

‖ Or, *afflicted.*

*Psal.34.15. 7 * He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne, yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

8 And if *they be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded.

10 He openeth also their eare to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve *him*, they shall *Chap.21.13 * spend their dayes in prosperity, and their yeares in pleasures.

†Heb. *they shall passe away by the sword.* 12 But if they obey not, † they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they crie not when he bindeth them.

† Heb. *their soul dieth.* 14 † They die in youth, and their life *is* among the ‖ unclean.

‖ Or, *sodomites.*

15 He delivereth the ‖ poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppression.

‖ Or, *afflicted.*

16 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitnesse, and † that which should be set on thy table, *should be* full of fatnesse.

† Heb. *the rest of thy table.*

17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgement of the wicked: ‖ judgement and justice take hold *on thee.*

‖ Or, *judgement and justice should uphold thee.*

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransome cannot † deliver thee.

† Heb. *turn thee aside.*

19 Will he esteem thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquitie: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enjoyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquitie?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his work, which men behold.

25 Every man may see it, man may behold *it* afarre off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeares be searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they poure down rain according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds do drop, *and* distill upon man abundantly.

29 Also can any understand the spreadings of the clouds, *or* the noise of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth † the bottom of the sea.

† Heb. *the roots.*

31 For by them judgeth he the people, he giveth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth it *not to shine*, by *the cloud* that cometh betwixt.

† Heb. *that which goeth up.* 33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattel also concerning † the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to be feared because of his great works. 15 His wisdome is unsearchable in them.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.

† Heb. *hea in hearing.* 2 † Heare attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his † lightning unto the † ends of the earth.

† Heb. *lig* † Heb. *wi of the ea*

4 After it a voice roareth: he thundreth with

with the voice of his excellency, and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundreth marvellously with his voice, great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

*Psal. 147. 16, 17. † Heb. *and to the showre of rain, and to the showres of rain of his strength.*

6 For *he saith to the snow, Be thou *on* the earth, † likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

7 He sealeth up the hand of every man; that all men may know his work.

8 Then the beasts go into dennes, and remain in their places.

† Heb. *out of the chamber.* † Heb. *scattering windes.*

9 † Out of the south cometh the whirlwinde: and cold out of the † north.

10 By the breath of God, frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.

11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth † his bright cloud.

† Heb. *the cloud of his light.*

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

† Heb. *a rod.*

13 He causeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.

15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south-*winde*?

18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, *which is* strong, *and* as a molten looking-glasse?

19 Teach us what we shall say unto him; *for* we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darkenesse.

20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.

21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the winde passeth and cleanseth them.

† Heb. *gold.*

22 † Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God *is* terrible majesty.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot finde him out: *he is* excellent in power, and in judgement, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.

24 Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that are wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Job to answer. 4 God, by his mighty works, convinceth Job of ignorance, 31 and of imbecillity.

THen the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwinde, and said,

2 Who *is* this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge?

3 Gird up now thy loyns like a man; for I will demand of thee, and † answer thou me.

455

† Heb. *make me know*

4 *Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou hast understanding.

*Psal. 104. 5. Prov. 30. 4.

† Heb. *if thou knowest understanding*

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

† Heb. *sockets.* † Heb. *made to sink.*

6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof † fastened? or who laid the corner-stone thereof?

7 When the morning starres sang together, and all the sonnes of God shouted for joy.

*Psal. 104. 9

8 * Or *who* shut up the sea with doores, when it brake forth, *as if* it had issued out of the wombe?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkenesse a swadling-band for it,

‖ Or, *established my decree upon it.*

10 And ‖ brake up for it my decreed *place*, and set barres and doores,

† Heb. *the pride of thy waves.*

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall † thy proud waves be stayed.

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy dayes? *and* caused the day-spring to know his place,

† Heb. *wings*

13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay *to* the seal, and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entred into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doores of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knowest it all.

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darkenesse, where *is* the place thereof?

‖ Or, *or.*

20 That thou shouldest take it ‖ to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths *to* the house thereof?

21 Knowest thou *it*, because thou wast then born! or *because* the number of thy dayes *is* great?

22 Hast thou entred into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battel and warre?

24 By what way is the light parted, *which* scattereth the east-winde upon the earth?

25 Who hath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,

26 To cause it to rain on the earth, *where*

456 no man *is*: *or* the wildernesse wherein *there is* no man?

27 To satisfie the desolate and waste *ground*, and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth?

28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of the dew?

29 Out of whose wombe came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendred it?

30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the face of the deep † is frozen.

†Heb. *is taken.*

31 Canst thou binde the sweet influences of ‖† Pleiades, or loose the bands of † Orion?

‖Or, *the seven starres.* †Heb *Cimah*

32 Canst thou bring forth ‖ Mazzaroth in his season, or canst thou † guide Arcturus with his sonnes?

†Heb *Cesil.* ‖Or, *the twelve signes.*

33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

† Heb. *guide them.*

34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, † Here we *are*?

†Heb. *behold us.*

36 * Who hath put wisdome in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?

*Chap. 32.8 Eccles 2.26.

37 Who can number the clouds in wisdome? or † who can stay the bottles of heaven,

†Heb *who can cause to lie down.*

38 ‖ When the dust † groweth into hardnesse, and the clods cleave fast together?

‖Or, *when the dust is turned into mire.*

39 * Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill † the appetite of the young lions,

† Heb. *is poured.*

40 When they couch in *their* dennes, *and* abide in the covert to lie in wait?

*Psal. 104. 21.

41 * Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

†Heb. *the life.*

*Psal. 147.9 Matth. 6.26.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Of the wilde goats and hindes. 5 Of the wilde asse, 9 the unicorn, 13 the peacock, stork, and ostrich, 19 the horse, 26 the hawk, 27 the eagle.

KNowest thou the time when the wilde goats of the rock bring forth? or canst thou mark when * the hindes do calve?

*Psal. 29.9.

2 Canst thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bowe themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrows.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn: they go forth, and return not unto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wilde asse free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wilde asse?

6 Whose house I have made the wildernesse, and the † barren land his dwellings.

†Heb. *salt places.*

7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driver.

†Heb *of the exactour.*

8 The range of the mountains *is* his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee, or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou binde the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him because his strength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeve him that he will bring home thy seed, and gather *it into* thy barn?

13 *Gavest thou* the goodly wings unto the peacocks, or ‖ wings and feathers unto the ostrich?

‖Or, *the feathers of the stork and ostrich.*

14 Which leaveth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in the dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wilde beast may break them.

16 She is hardened against her young ones, as though *they were* not hers: her labour is in vain without fear.

17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdome, neither hath he imparted to her understanding.

18 What time she lifteth up her self on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?

20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grashopper? the glory of his nostrils *is* † terrible.

†Heb. *terrours.*

21 ‖ He paweth in the valley, and rejoyceth in *his* strength: he goeth on to meet † the armed men.

‖Or, his feet *dig.* † Heb. *the armour.*

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the sword.

23 The quiver ratteth against him, the glittering spear and the shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground with fiercenesse and rage: neither beleeveth he that *it is* the sound of the trumpet.

25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha ha; and he smelleth the battel afarre off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.

26 Doth the hawk flie by thy wisdome, *and* stretch her wings toward the south?

27 Doth the eagle mount up † at thy commandment, and make her nest on high?

†Heb. *by thy mouth.*

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afarre off.

30 Her young ones also suck up bloud: and * where the slain *are*, there *is* she.

*Mat. 24. 28 Luke 17.37.

CHAP. XL.

1 Job humbleth himself to God. 6 God stirreth him up to shew his righteousnesse, power, and wisdome. 15 Of the behemoth.

MOreover, the LORD answered Job, & said,

2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, instruct *him*? he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

3 ¶ Then

3 ¶ Then Job answered the LORD, and said,
4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.
5 Once have I spoken, but I will not answer: yea, twice, but I will proceed no further.
6 ¶ Then answered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlwinde, and said,
Chap. 38. 3 7 *Gird up thy loyns now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
Psal. 51. 4. Rom. 3. 4 8 *Wilt thou also disanull my judgement? wilt thou condemn me that thou mayest be righteous?
9 Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?
Psal. 104. 1. 10 * Deck thy self now *with* majesty and excellency, and aray thy self with glory and beauty.
11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one that is proud, and abase him.
12 Look on every one that is proud, *and* bring him low: and tread down the wicked in their place.
13 Hide them in the dust together, *and* binde their faces in secret.
14 Then will I also confesse unto thee, that thine own right hand can save thee.
Or, *the elephant*, as some think. 15 ¶ Behold now ‖behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth grasse as an ox.
16 Lo now, his strength *is* in his loyns, and his force *is* in the navel of his belly.
Or, *he setteth up*. 17 ‖ He moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrapt together.
18 His bones *are as* strong pieces of brasse, his bones *are* like barres of iron.
19 He *is* the chief of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his sword to approch *unto him*.
20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food: where all the beasts of the field play.
21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reed, and fennes.
22 The shady trees cover him *with* their shadow: the willows of the brook compasse him about.
†Heb. *he oppresseth*. Or, *will any take him in his sight, or bore his nose with a snare?* 23 Behold, †he drinketh up a river, *and* hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.
24 ‖ He taketh it with his eyes: *his* nose pierceth through snares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the leviathan.

†That is, *a whale*, or, *a whirlpool*. ‖Heb. *which thou drewnest* CAnst thou draw out ‖leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord †*which* thou lettest down?
2 Canst thou put an hook into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?
3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft *words* unto thee?
4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?
5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou binde him for thy maidens?
6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?
7 Canst thou fill his skinne with barbed irons? or his head with fish-spears?
8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battel, do no more.
9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not *one* be cast down, even at the sight of him?
10 None is so fierce that dare stirre him up: who then is able to stand before me?
11 Who hath prevented me that I should repay *him*? *whatsoever* is under the whole heaven is mine.
* Psal. 24. 1. and 50. 12. 1. Cor. 10. 26.
12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.
13 Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* ‖with his double bridle?
‖ Or, *within*.
14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.
15 *His* †scales *are his* pride, shut up together *as with* a close seal.
†Heb. *strong pieces of shields*.
16 One is so neare to another, that no aire can come between them.
17 They are joyned one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundred.
18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes *are* like the eye-lids of the morning.
19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, *and* sparks of fire leap out.
20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as *out* of a seething pot or caldron.
21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.
22 In his neck remaineth strength, and †sorrow is turned into joy before him.
†Heb. *sorrow rejoyceth*.
23 † The flakes of his flesh are joyned together: they are firm in themselves, they cannot be moved.
†Heb. *the fallings*.
24 His heart is as firm as a stone, yea as hard as a piece of the nether *milstone*.
25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselves.
26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the ‖ habergeon.
‖ Or, *breastplate*.
27 He esteemeth iron as straw, *and* brasse as rotten wood.
28 The arrow cannot make him flee: sling-stones are turned with him into stubble.
29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.
30 † Sharp stones *are* under him: he spreadeth sharp-pointed things upon the mire.
† Heb. *sharp pieces of the potsherds*.
31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he

458

he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him; one would think the deep to be hoary.

‖ Or, who behave themselves without fear.

33 Upon earth there is not his like: ‖ who is made without fear.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he *is* a king over all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Job submitteth himself unto God.* 7 *God preferring Jobs cause, maketh his friends submit themselves, and accepteth him.* 10 *He magnifieth and blesseth Job.* 16 *Jobs age and death.*

THen Job answered the LORD, and said,

‖ Or, no thought of thine can be hindered.

2 I know that thou canst *do* every thing, and *that* ‖ no thought can be withholden from thee.

* Chap. 38. 2.

3 * Who *is* he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

4 Heare, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye seeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhorre *my self*, and repent in dust and ashes.

7 ¶ And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath.

8 Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks, and seven rammes, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for your selves a burnt-offering, and my servant Job shall pray for you, for † him will I accept: lest I deal with you *after your* folly, in that ye have not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my servant Job.

† Heb. *his face, or, person.*

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted † Job.

† Heb. *the face of Job.*

10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD † gave Job twice as much as he had before

† Heb. *added to Job unto the double.*

11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Job more then his beginning: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she-asses.

13 He had also seven sonnes and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the first, Jemima, and the name of the second, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found so fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this lived Job an hundred and fourty yeares, and saw his sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes, *even* foure generations.

17 So Job died being old, and full of dayes.

The book of *PSALMES*.

PSAL. I.

1 *The happinesse of the godly.* 4 *The unhappinesse of the ungodly.*

1 Day. *Morning prayer.*

BLesſed * *is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ‖ ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornfull.

* Prov. 4. 14. ‖ Or, wicked.

2 But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD, * and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

* Josh. 1. 8. Psal. 119. 1.

3 And he shall be like a tree * planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not † wither, and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

* Jer. 17. 8.

† Heb. *fade.*

4 The ungodly *are* not so: but *are* * like the chaff which the winde driveth away.

* Psal. 35. 5. Isa. 17. 13.

5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgement, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

PSAL. II.

1 *The kingdome of Christ.* 10 *Kings are exhorted to accept it.*

WHy * do the heathen ‖ rage, and the people † imagine a vain thing?

* Acts 4. 25. ‖ Or, tumultuously assemble. † Heb. meditate.

2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, *saying*,

3 Let

3 Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

*Prov.1.26. 4 * He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision.

5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and ‖ vex them in his sore displeasure.

‖Or, *trouble.* †Heb. *anointed.*

6 Yet have I † set my king † upon my holy hill of Sion.

†Heb. *upon Sion, the hill of my holinesse.*

7 I will declare ‖ the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, * Thou *art* my sonne, this day have I begotten thee.

‖Or, *for a decree.*

8 * Ask of me, and I shall give *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

*Acts 13.33. Heb. 1.5.

*Psal. 72.8. *Apoc. 2. 27. and 19. 15.

9 * Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potters vessel.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed ye judges of the earth.

11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoyce with trembling.

*Prov. 16. 20. Isa. 30.18. Jer. 17.7. Rom. 9.33. and 10.11. 1.Pet. 2.6.

12 Kisse the sonne lest he be angry, and ye perish *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * blessed *are* all they that put their trust in him.

PSAL. III.

The securitie of Gods protection.

¶ A psalme of David * when he fled from Absalom his sonne.

*2.Sam. 15 14.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me? many *are* they that rise up against me.

2 Many *there be* which say of my soul, *There is* no help for him in God. Selah.

‖ Or, *about.*

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a shield ‖ for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

*Psal. 4.8.

5 * I laid me down and slept; I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.

*Psal. 27.3.

6 * I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set *themselves* against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD, save me, O my God; for thou hast smitten all mine enemies *upon* the cheek-bone: thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

*Isa. 43.11. Hos. 13.4.

8 * Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: thy blessing *is* upon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

1 David prayeth for audience. 2 He reproveth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Mans happinesse is in Gods favour.

¶ To the ‖ chief musician on Neginoth, A psalme of David.

‖ Or, *over-seer.*

HEare me when I call, O God of my righteousnesse: thou hast enlarged me *when I was* in distresse, ‖ have mercy upon me, and heare my prayer.

‖ Or, *be gracious unto me*

2 O ye sonnes of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into shame? *how long* will ye love vanitie, *and* seek after leasing? Selah. 459

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly, for himself: the LORD will heare when I call unto him.

4 Stand in awe, and sinne not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.

5 Offer * the sacrifices of righteousnesse: and put your trust in the LORD. *Psal. 50.14. and 51. 19.

6 *There be* many that say, Who will shew us *any* good? LORD lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou hast put gladnesse in my heart, more then in the time that their corn and their wine increased.

8 * I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou LORD onely makest me dwell in safetie. * Psal. 3. 5.

PSAL. V.

1 David prayeth, and professeth his study in prayer. 4 God favoureth not the wicked. 7 David professing his faith, prayeth unto God to guide him, 10 to destroy his enemies, 11 and to preserve the godly.

¶ To the chief musician upon Nehiloth, A psalme of David.

GIve eare to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the voice of my crie, my king, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

3 * My voice shalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will look up. * Psal. 130.6

4 For thou *art* not a God that hath pleasure in wickednesse: neither shall evil dwell with thee. † Heb. *before thine eyes.*

5 The foolish shall not stand † in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquitie. † Heb. *the man of bloods and deceit.*

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhorre † the bloody and deceitfull man. † Heb. *the temple of thy holinesse.*

7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy fear will I worship toward † thy holy temple. † Heb. *those which observe me.*

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousnesse, because of † mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face. ‖ Or, *stedfastnesse* † Heb. *in his mouth, that is, in the mouth of any of them*

9 For *there is* no ‖ faithfulnesse † in their mouth, their inward part *is* † very wickednesse; * their throat *is* an open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue. † Heb. *wickednesses.* *Rom. 3.13.

10 ‖ Destroy thou them, O God; let them fall ‖ by their own counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they have rebelled against thee. ‖ Or, *make them guilty.* ‖ Or, *from their counsels.*

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee, rejoyce: let them ever shout for joy: because † thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name, be joyfull in thee. † Heb. *thou coverest over, or protectest them.*

12. For.

460

† Heb. *crown him.*

12 For thou LORD, wilt bleſſe the righteous, with favour wilt thou † compaſſe him as *with* a ſhield.

PSAL. VI.

1 Davids complaint in his ſickneſſe. 8 By faith he triumpheth over his enemies.

¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth ‖ upon Sheminith, A pſalme of David.

‖ Or, *upon the eighth.*

1 Day. *Evening prayer.*

* Pſal. 38. 1.

O * LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chaſten me in thy hot diſpleaſure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I *am* weak: O LORD heal me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My ſoul is alſo ſore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my ſoul: oh ſave me for thy mercies ſake.

* Pſal. 30. 9. and 88. 11. and 115. 17. and 118. 17. Iſa. 38. 18.

5 * For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the grave who ſhall give thee thanks?

‖ Or, *every night.*

6 I am weary with my groning, ‖ all the night make I my bed to ſwimme: I water my couch with my tears.

7 Mine eye is conſumed becauſe of grief; it waxeth old becauſe of all mine enemies.

* Matt 7. 23. and 25. 41. Luke 13. 27.

8 * Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be aſhamed and ſore vexed: let them return *and* be aſhamed ſuddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 David prayeth againſt the malice of his enemies, profeſſing his innocency. 10 By faith he ſeeth his defence, and the deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ Shiggaion of David, which he ſang unto the LORD, concerning the ‖ words of Cuſh the Benjamite.

‖ Or, *buſineſſe*

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my truſt: ſave me from all them that perſecute me, and deliver me.

† Heb. *not a deliverer.*

2 Leſt he tear my ſoul like a lion, renting *it* in pieces, while *there is* † none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands:

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I have delivered him that without cauſe is mine enemy)

5 Let the enemy perſecute my ſoul, and take *it*, yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the duſt. Selah.

6 Ariſe, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thy ſelf, becauſe of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the judgement *that* thou haſt commanded.

7 So ſhall the congregation of the people compaſſe thee about: for their ſakes therefore return thou on high.

8 The LORD ſhall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, * according to my righteouſneſſe, and according to mine integrity *that is* in me.

* Pſal. 18. 20.

9 Oh let the wickedneſſe of the wicked come to an end, but eſtabliſh the juſt: * for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

* 1. Sam. 16. 7. 1. Chron. 28. 9. Pſal. 139. 1. Jer. 11. 20. and 17. 10. and 20. 12.

10 † My defence *is* of God, which ſaveth the upright in heart.

† Heb. *my buckler is upon God.*

11 ‖ God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* every day.

‖ Or, *God is a righteous judge.*

12 If he turn not, he will whet his ſword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath alſo prepared for him the inſtruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows againſt the perſecutours.

14 * Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived miſchief, and brought forth falſhood.

* Job 15. 35. Iſa. 59. 4. James 1. 15.

15 † He made a pit and digged it, * and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

† Heb. *he hath digged a pit.*

16 His miſchief ſhall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing ſhall come down upon his own pate.

* Pſal. 9. 15. and 10. 2. Prov. 5. 22.

17 I will praiſe the LORD according to his righteouſneſſe: and will ſing *praiſe* to the name of the LORD moſt high.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his works, and by his love to man.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Gittith, A pſalme of David.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth! who haſt ſet thy glory above the heavens.

* Matt. 21. 16.

2 * Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings haſt thou † ordained ſtrength, becauſe of thine enemies, that thou mighteſt ſtill the enemy and the avenger.

† Heb. *founded.*

3 When I conſider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the ſtarres which thou haſt ordained;

4 * What *is* man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the ſonne of man, that thou viſiteſt him?

* Job 7. 17. Pſal. 144. 3. Heb. 2. 6.

5 For thou haſt made him a little lower then the angels, and haſt crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madeſt him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; * thou haſt put all things under his feet:

* 1. Cor. 15. 27.

7 † All ſheep and oxen, yea, and the beaſts of the field:

† Heb. *flock and oxen all of them.*

8 The fowl of the aire, and the fiſh of the ſea, *and whatſoever* paſſeth through the paths of the ſeas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth!

PSAL.

PSAL. IX.

1 *David praiseth God for executing of judgement.* 11 *He inciteth others to praise him.* 13 *He prayeth that he may have cause to praise him.*

II Day. *Morning prayer.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Muth-labben, A psalme of David.

I Will praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart, I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoyce in thee: I will sing *praise* to thy name, O thou most high.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For † thou hast maintained my right and my cause, thou satest in the throne judging † right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked; thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

6 ‖ O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetuall end: and thou hast destroyed cities, their memoriall is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgement.

8 And * he shall judge the world in righteousnesse, he shall minister judgement to the people in uprightnesse.

9 * The LORD also will be † a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing *praises* to the LORD, which dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 * When he maketh inquisition for bloud, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the ‖ humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, consider my trouble *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will rejoyce in thy salvation.

15 * The heathen are sunk down in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the judgement *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion, Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore shall *not* perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man prevail, let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD: *that* the nations may know themselves *to be* but men. Selah.

† Heb. *thou hast made my judgement.*
† Heb. *in righteousnesse*

‖ Or, *the destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetuall end*: and their cities *hast thou destroyed, &c.*
* Psal. 96. 13. and 98. 9.
* Psal. 37. 39 and 46. 1. and 91. 2.
† Heb. *an high place.*

Gen. 9. 5.

Or, *afflicted.*

Psal. 7. 16.

PSAL. X.

1 *David complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked.* 12 *He prayeth for remedie.* 16 *He professeth his confidence.*

WHy standest thou afarre off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou *thy self* in times of trouble?

2 † The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poore: * let them be taken in the devices, that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his † hearts desire, and ‖ blesseth the covetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek *after God*: ‖ God *is* not in all his * thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grievous: † thy judgements *are* farre above out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for I *shall* † never *be* in adversity.

7 * His mouth is full of cursing, and † deceit, and fraud: under his tongue *is* mischief and ‖ vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking-places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes † are privily set against the poore.

9 He lieth in wait † secretly as a lion in his denne: he lieth in wait to catch the poore: he doth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.

10 † He croucheth, *and* humbleth himself that the poore may fall ‖ by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, he will never see *it*.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God lift up thine hand: forget not the ‖ humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou hast seen *it*, for thou beholdest mischief and spite to requite *it* with thy hand: the poore † committeth himself unto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked, and the evil man: seek out his wickednesse *till* thou finde none.

16 * The LORD *is* king for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt ‖ prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine eare to heare:

18 To judge the fatherlesse and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more ‖ oppresse.

† Heb. *in the pride of the wicked he doth persecute*
* Psal. 7. 16. and 9. 16. Prov. 5. 22.
† Heb. *feats.*
‖ Or, *the covetous blesseth* himself, *he abhorreth the Lord.*
‖ Or, *all his thoughts* are, there is *no God.*
* Psal. 14. 1. and 53. 1.
† Heb. *unto generation & generation.*
* Rom. 3. 14.
† Heb. *deceits*
‖ Or, *iniquity.*
† Heb. *hide themselves.*
† Heb. *in the secret places.*

† Heb. *he breaketh himself.*
‖ Or, *into his strong parts.*
* Psal. 94. 7.

‖ Or, *afflicted*

† Heb. *to-weth.*

* Psal. 29. 10. and 145. 13. and 146. 10. Jer. 10. 10. Lamen. 5. 19.
‖ Or, *establish.*

‖ Or, *terrifie.*

PSAL. XI.

1 David encourageth himself in God against his enemies. 4 The providence and justice of God.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalme* of David.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee *as a* bird to your mountain?

2 For lo, the wicked bend *their* bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string: that they may † privily shoot at the upright in heart.

†Heb. *in darknesse.*

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

*Hab. 2.20.

4 * The LORD *is* in his holy temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heaven: his eyes behold, his eye-lids trie the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence, his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and ‖ an horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup.

‖Or, *a burning tempest.*

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousnesse, his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSAL. XII.

II Day. *Evening prayer.*

1 David destitute of humane comfort, craveth help of God. 3 He comforteth himself with Gods judgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promises.

¶ To the chief musician ‖ upon Sheminith, A psalme of David.

‖Or, *upon the eighth.*

HElp LORD, for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithfull fail from among the children of men.

‖Or, *save.*

2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with † a double heart do they speak.

†Heb. *an heart and an heart.*

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh † proud things.

†Heb *great things.*

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail, our lips † *are* our own: who *is* lord over us?

†Heb. are *with us.*

5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith the LORD) I will set *him* in safety *from him that* ‖ pufferh at him.

‖Or, *would ensnare him.*

6 The words of the LORD *are* pure words: * *as* silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

* 2. Sam. 22. 21. Psal. 18. 30. and 119. 140 Prov. 30. 5.

7 Thou shalt keep them (O LORD) thou shalt preserve † them from this generation for ever.

†Heb. *that, that is, every one of them.*

8 The wicked walk on every side, when † the vilest men are exalted.

†Heb. *the vilest of the sonnes of men are exalted.*

PSAL. XIII.

1 David complaineth of delay in help. 3 He prayeth for preventing grace. 5 He boasteth of divine mercy.

¶ To the ‖ chief musician, A psalme of David.

HOw long wilt thou forget me (O LORD) for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

‖Or, *overseer.*

2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, *having* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemie be exalted over me?

3 Consider *and* heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep *the sleep* of death.

4 Lest mine enemie say, I have prevailed against him; *and* those that trouble me, rejoyce when I am moved.

5 But I have trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall rejoyce in thy salvation.

6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 David describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 7 He glorieth in the salvation of God.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalme* of David.

*Psal. 10. 4 and 53. 1.

THe * fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they have done abominable works, *there is* none that doeth good.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men; to see if there were any that did understand, *and* seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become † filthy: * *there is* none that doeth good, no not one.

†Heb. *stinking.*

*Rom. 3. 10

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

5 There † were they in great fear: for God *is* in the generation of the righteous.

†Heb. *they feared a fear.*

6 You have shamed the counsel of the poore; because the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 † O that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

† Heb. *who will give, &c.*

PSAL. XV.

III Day. *Morning prayer.*

David describeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A psalme of David.

LORD, * who shall † abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

*Psal. 24. 3 &c.

†Heb. *sojourn.*

2 * He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

* Isa. 33. 15

3 *He that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh up a reproch against his neighbour.

‖Or, *receiveth, or, endureth.*

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD: *he that* sweareth to *his own* hurt, & changeth not.

5 * *He that* putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these things, shall never be moved.

*Exod. 22. 25 Levit. 25. 37 Deut. 23. 19 Ezek. 18. 8 and 22. 12

PSAL. XVI.

1 David in distrust of merits, & hatred of idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation. 5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life everlasting.

¶ ‖ Michtam of David.

‖Or, *a golden psalme of David.*

PReserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.

2 *O my soul*, thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodnesse *extendeth* not to thee:

3 *But* to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied, *that* ‖ hasten *after* another *god*: their drink-offerings of bloud will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

5 * The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant *places*; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night-seasons.

8 * I have set the LORD alwayes before me: because *he is* at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.

10 * For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence *is* fulnesse of joy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 David in confidence of his integritie, craveth defence of God against his enemies. 10 He sheweth their pride, craft, and eagernesse. 13 He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A prayer of David.

HEare † the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give eare unto my prayer *that goeth* † not out of feigned lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proved mine heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tried me, *and* shalt finde nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, I have kept *me from* the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, *that* my footsteps † slip not.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: incline thine eare unto me, *and* heare my speech.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindnesse, O thou ‖ that savest by thy right hand, them which put their trust *in thee*, from those that rise up *against them*.

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye: hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked † that oppresse me, *from* † my deadly enemies, *who* compasse me about.

10 They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

11 They have now compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth:

12 † Like as a lion *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion † lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, † disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, ‖ *which is* thy sword:

14 ‖ From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, *which have* their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure*: ‖ they are full of children, and leave the rest of their *substance* to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likenesse.

PSAL. XVIII.

David praiseth God for his manifold and marvellous blessings.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalme* of David, the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the words of * this song in the day *that* the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,

I Will love thee, O LORD my strength.

2 The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortresse, and my deliverer: my God, † my strength in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, *and* my high tower.

3 I will call upon the LORD, *who is* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 * The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of † ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The ‖ sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

6 In my distresse I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, *even* into his eares.

7 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went up a smoke † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heavens also and came down: and darknesse *was* under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: yea, he did flie upon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darknesse his secret *place*: his pavilion round about him, *were* dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightnesse *that was* before him his

463

III day. *Evening prayer.*

Job 22.27. and 33.7. Psal. 50.9.

Or, *give gifts to any other.*

Deut 32.9. Sam 3.24. † Heb. *of my part.*

Acts 2. 25.

Heb. *dwell confidently.* Acts 2.31. and 13.35.

Heb. *justice.*

Heb. *without lips of deceit.*

Heb. *be moved.*

Or, *that rest them which trust in thee from those that rise up against thy right hand.* Heb. *that rise me.*

† Heb. *my enemies against the soul.*

† Heb. *the likenesse of him* (that is, *of every one of them*) is *as a lion* that *desireth to ravin.*

† Heb. *sitting.*

† Heb. *prevent his face.*

‖ Or, *by thy sword.*

‖ Or, *from men by thine hand.*

‖ Or, *their children are full.*

* 2. Sam. 22.

† Heb. *my rock.*

* Psal. 116. 3.

† Heb. *Belial.*

‖ Or, *cords.*

† Heb. *by his.*

464 his thick clouds passed, hail-*stones* and coals of fire.

13 The LORD also thundred in the heavens, and the highest gave his voice; hail-*stones* and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from above, he took me, he drew
‖Or, *great waters.* me out of ‖ many waters.

17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgements *were* before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.

†Heb. *with.* 23 I was also upright † before him: and I kept my self from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousnesse, according
†Heb. *before his eyes.* to the cleannesse of my hands † in his eye-sight.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy self mercifull, with an upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright,

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self
‖Or, *wrestle.* pure, and with the froward thou wilt ‖ shew thy self froward.

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people: but wilt bring down high looks.

‖Or, *lamp.* 28 For thou wilt light my ‖ candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darknesse.

‖Or, *broken.* 29 For by thee I have ‖ runne through a troup: and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

* Psal. 12.6. and 119.140 Prov. 30.5. ‖ Or, *refined.* 30 As for God, his way *is* perfect: * the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he *is* a buckler to all those that trust in him.

* Deut. 32. 39. 1. Sam. 2. 2. Psal. 86. 8. Isa. 45. 5. 31 * For who *is* God save the LORD? or who *is* a rock save our God?

32 It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hindes *feet*, and setteth me upon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to warre, so that
‖ Or, *with thy meeknesse thou hast multiplied me.* a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and ‖ thy gentleneesse hath made me great.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me; that † my feet did not slip. †Heb. *mine ancles.*

37 I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.

38 I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto battel: thou hast † subdued under me †Heb *caused to bow.* those that rose up against me.

40 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies: that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but *there was* none to save *them: even* unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the winde: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.

43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people: *and* thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I have not known shall serve me.

44 † Assoon as they heare of me, they shall †Heb. *at the hearing of the eare.* obey me: † the strangers shall ‖ † submit themselves unto me.

45 The strangers shall fade away, and be †Heb. *the sonnes of the stranger.* afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liveth, and blessed *be* my ‖ Or, *yeeld feigned obedience.* rock; and let the God of my salvation be exalted.

47 It is God that † avengeth me, and ‖ sub- †Heb. *lie.* †Heb. *giveth avengements for me.* dueth the people under me.

48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: ‖ Or, *deliverer.* yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the †Heb. *man of violence.* † violent man.

49 *Therefore will I ‖ give thanks unto thee * Rom. 15. 9. ‖ Or, *confesse.* (O LORD) among the heathen: and sing praises unto thy name.

50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.

PSAL. XIX.

IV day. *Morning prayer.*

1 *The creatures shew Gods glory,* 7 *the word his grace.*
12 *David prayeth for grace.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

THE * heavens declare the glory of God: * Gen. 1. 6. and the firmament sheweth his handie-work.

2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

‖ Or, *without these their voice is heard.* 3 *There is* no speech nor language ‖ † *where* †Heb. *with out their voice heard.* their voice is not heard.

4 * ‖ Their line is gone out through all the * Rom. 10. 18. earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he set a tabernacle for the sunne,

5 Which *is* as a bridegroom coming out of ‖ Or, *their rule or direction.* his chamber, *and* rejoyceth as a strong man to runne a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

‖ Or, *doctrine.* ‖ Or, *restoring.*

7 The ‖ law of the LORD *is* perfect, ‖ converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD *is* sure, making wise the simple.

8 The statutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoycing the heart: the commandment of the LORD *is* pure, enlightning the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgements of the LORD *are* † true *and* righteous altogether.

† Heb. *truth.*

10 More to be desired *are they* then gold, yea, then much fine gold: * sweeter also then hony, and † the hony combe.

* Psal. 119. 72, 127. Prov. 8. 19. * Psal. 119. 103. † Heb. *the dropping of hony combes.*

11 Moreover, by them is thy servant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can understand *his* errours? cleanse thou me from secret *faults.*

13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous *sinnes*, let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from ‖ the great transgression.

‖ Or, *much.*

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD † my strength and my redeemer.

† Heb. *my rock.*

PSAL. XX.

1 The church blesseth the king in his exploits. 7 Her confidence in Gods succour.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

THE LORD heare thee in the day of trouble, the name of the God of Jacob † defend thee.

† Heb. *set thee on an high place.*

2 Send † thee help from the sanctuary: and † strengthen thee out of Sion.

† Heb. *thy help.* † Heb. *support thee.*

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.

† Heb. *turn to ashes:* or, *make fat.*

4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfill all thy counsel.

5 We will rejoyce in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD saveth his anointed: he will heare him † from his holy heaven, † with the saving strength of his right hand.

† Heb. *from the heaven of his holinesse.* † Heb. *by the strength of the salvation of his right hand.*

7 Some *trust* in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen, but we are risen and stand upright.

9 Save LORD, let the king heare us when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thanksgiving for victory. 7 Confidence of further successe.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

THE king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD, and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoyce!

2 Thou hast given him his hearts desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gavest *it* him, *even* length of dayes for ever and ever.

5 His glory *is* great in thy salvation, honour and majestie hast thou laid upon him.

6 For thou hast † made him most blessed for ever: thou hast † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

† Heb. *set him to be blessings.* † Heb. *gladded him with joy.*

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most high, he shall not be moved.

8 Thine hand shall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall finde out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, *which* they are not able *to perform.*

12 Therefore ‖ shalt thou make them turn their † back, *when* thou shalt make ready *thine arrows* upon thy strings, against the face of them.

‖ Or, *thou shalt set them as a butte.* † Heb. *shoulder.*

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: *so* will we sing and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 David complaineth in great discouragement. 9 He prayeth in great distresse. 23 He praiseth God.

IIII day. *Evening prayer.*

¶ To the chief musician upon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar, A psalme of David.

‖ Or, *the hinde of the morning.*

MY * God, my God why hast thou forsaken me? *why art thou so* farre † from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

* Matth. 27. 46. Mark 15. 34. † Heb. *from my salvation.*

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not; and in the night *season*, and † am not silent.

† Heb. *there is no silence to me.*

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worm, and no man; a reproch of men, and despised of the people.

* Matth. 27. 39.

7 * All they that see me, laugh me to scorn: † they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

† Heb. *open.* * Matth. 27. 43.

8 * † He trusted on the LORD, *that* he would

† Heb. *he rolled himself on the Lord.*

466

deliver him: let him deliver him ‖ seeing he delighted in him.

‖ Or, *if he delight in him.*

‖ Or, *kept it in: in safety.*

9 But thou *art* he that took me out of the wombe; thou ‖ didst make me hope, *when I was* upon my mothers breasts.

10 I was cast upon thee from the wombe: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from me, for trouble *is* neare; for *there is* † none to help.

† Heb. *not a helper.*

12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong *bulls* of Bashan have beset me round.

† Heb. *opened their mouthes against me.*

13 They † gaped upon me *with* their mouthes, *as* a ravening and a roaring lion.

‖ Or, *fainted.*

14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are ‖ out of joynt: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dried up like a potsheard: and my tongue cleaveth to my jawes; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs have compassed me, the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: * they pierced my hands and my feet.

* Matt. 27. 35. Mark 15. 24. Luke 23. 33. John 19. 23, 37.

17 I may tell all my bones: they look *and* stare upon me.

18 * They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

* Luke 23. 34. John 19. 24.

19 But be not thou farre from me, O LORD; O my strength, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword: † my darling † from the power of the dog.

† Heb. *my onely one.* † Heb. *from the hand.*

21 Save me from the lions mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

* Heb. 2, 12.

22 * I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorifie him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him; your heart shall live for ever.

* Psal. 2. 8. and 72. 11. and 86. 9.

27 * All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdome *is* the LORDS: and he *is* the governour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat upon earth, shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust, shall bowe before him, and none can keep alive his own soul.

30 A seed shall serve him; it shall be accounted to the LORD for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done *this.*

PSAL. XXIII.

Davids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A psalme of David.

THE LORD *is* * my shepherd, I shall not want.

* Isa. 40. 11. Jer. 23. 4. Ezek. 34. 23. John 10. 11. 1. Pet. 2. 25.

2 He maketh me to lie down in † green pastures: he leadeth me beside the † still waters.

† Heb. *pastures of tender grasse.* † Heb. *waters of quietnesse.*

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousnesse for his names sake.

* Psal. 3. 6. and 118. 6.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, * I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me, thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou † anointest my head with oyl, my cup runneth over.

† Heb. *makest fat.*

6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD † for ever.

† Heb. *to length of dayes.*

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spirituall kingdome. 7 An exhortation to receive him.

V day. *Morning prayer.*

¶ A psalme of David.

THE * earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

* Deut. 10. 14 Job 41. 11. Psal. 50. 12. 1. Cor. 10. 26, 28.

2 * For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

* Job 38. 6. Psal. 104. 5 and 136. 6.

3 * Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?

* Psal. 15. 1 * Isa. 33. 15, 16.

4 * † He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lift up his soul unto vanitie, nor sworn deceitfully.

† Heb. *the clean of hands.*

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnesse from the God of his salvation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, ‖ O Jacob. Selah.

‖ Or, O God of *Jacob.*

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doores, and the king of glory shall come in.

8 Who *is* this king of glory? the LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, even lift *them* up, ye everlasting doores, and the king of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this king of glory? the LORD of hosts, he *is* the king of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Davids confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remission of sinnes, 16 and for help in affliction.

¶ *A psalme* of David.

UNto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul;

2 O my God, I * trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph over me.

* Psal. 22. 5 and 31. 1. and 34. 8. Isa. 28. 16. Rom. 10. 11

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed;

med; let them be ashamed which transgresse without cause.

4 * Shew me thy wayes, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation, on thee do I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O LORD, * † thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindnesses: for they *have been* ever of old.

7 Remember not the sinnes of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgement: and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercie and truth, unto such as keep his covenant, and his testimonies.

11 For thy names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquitie: for it *is* great.

12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way *that* he shall choose.

13 His soul † shall dwell at ease: and his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 * The secret of the LORD *is* with them that fear him: ‖ and he will shew them his covenant.

15 Mine eyes *are* ever towards the LORD: for he shall † pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercie upon me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Look upon mine affliction, and my pain, and forgive all my sinnes.

19 Consider mine enemies, for they are many, and they hate me with † cruell hatred.

20 O keep my soul and deliver me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integritie and uprightnesse preserve me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

David resorteth unto God, in confidence of his integrity

¶ *A psalme* of David.

JUdge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integritie: I have trusted also in the LORD: *therefore* I shall not slide.

2 * Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.

3 For thy loving kindnesse *is* before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.

4 * I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash mine hands in innocencie: so will I compasse thine altar, O LORD.

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, & tel of all thy wonderous works

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.

9 ‖ Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with † bloudy men:

10 In whose hands *is* mischief: and their right hand is † full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integritie: redeem me, and be mercifull unto me.

12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I blesse the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 David sustaineth his faith by the power of God, 4 by his love to the service of God, 9 by prayer.

¶ *A psalme* of David.

THE LORD *is* * my light, and my salvation, whom shall I fear? * the LORD *is* the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, *even* mine enemies and my foes † came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 * Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though warre should rise against me, in this *will* I *be* confident.

4 One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after, that I may dwel in the house of the LORD all the dayes of my life, to behold ‖ the beauty of the LORD, & to enquire in his temple

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me up upon a rock

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices † of joy, I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD

7 Heare, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

8 ‖ *When thou saidst*, Seek ye my face, my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek

9 Hide not thy face farre from me, put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help, leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD † will take me up.

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in † a plain path, because of † mine enemies.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelties.

13 *I had fainted*, unlesse I had believed to see the goodnesse of the LORD in the land of the living.

14 * Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

V day. *Evening prayer.*

* Mic. 7. 8. * Psal. 118. 6.

† Heb. *approached against me.* * Psal. 3. 6.

‖ Or, *the delight.*

† Heb. *of shouting.*

‖ Or, *my heart said unto thee, Let my face seek thy face, &c.*

† Heb. *will gather me.* * Psal. 25. 4. and 86. 11. and 119.

† Heb. *a way of plainnesse.* † Heb. *those which observe me.*

* Psal. 31. 24. Isa. 25. 9. Hab. 2. 3.

* Psal. 27. 11. and 86. 11. and 119.

* Psal. 103. 17. and 106. 1. and 107. 1. Jer. 33. 11.

† Heb. *thy bowels.*

† Heb. *shall lodge in goodnesse.*

* Prov. 3. 32. ‖ Or, *and his covenant to make them know it.*

† Heb. *bring forth.*

† Heb. *hatred of violence.*

* Psal. 7. 9.

Psal. 1. 1.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 David prayeth earnestly against his enemies. 6 He blesseth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

¶ *A psalme* of David.

UNto thee will I cry, O LORD my rock, be not silent † to me: *lest *if* thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

† Heb. *from me.*
* Psal. 143. 7

2 Heare the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee: when I lift up my hands ‖ toward thy holy oracle.

‖ Or, *towards the oracle of thy sanctuary.*

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquitie: *which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief *is* in their hearts.

* Psal. 12. 2. Jer. 9. 8.

4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickednesse of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD *is* my strength, and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoyceth, and with my song will I praise him.

‖ Or, *his strength.*

8 The LORD *is* ‖ their strength, and he *is* the † saving strength of his anointed.

† Heb. *strength of salvations.*

9 Save thy people, and blesse thine inheritance: ‖ feed them also, & lift them up for ever.

‖ Or, *rule.*

PSAL. XXIX.

1 David exhorteth princes to give glorie to God, 3 by reason of his power. 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A psalme of David.

GIve unto the LORD (O † ye mighty) give unto the LORD glory and strength.

† Heb. *ye sonnes of the mighty.*

2 Give unto the LORD † the glory due unto his name; worship the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holinesse.

† Heb. *the honour of his name.*
‖ Or, *in his glorious sanctuary.*

3 The voice of the LORD *is* upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD *is* upon ‖ many waters.

‖ Or, *great waters.*

4 The voice of the LORD *is* † powerfull; the voice of the LORD *is* † full of majestie.

† Heb. *in power.*
† Heb *in majestie.*

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf: Lebanon, and * Sirion like a young unicorn.

* Deut. 3. 9.

7 The voice of the LORD † divideth the flames of fire:

† Heb *cutteth out.*

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderneſse: the LORD shaketh the wilderneſse of Kadesh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hindes ‖ to calve, and discovereth the forests: and in his temple ‖ doth every one speak of *his* glory.

‖ Or, *to be in pain.*
‖ Or, *every whit of it uttereth, &c.*

10 The LORD sitteth upon the flood: yea, the LORD sitteth king for ever.

11 The LORD will give strength unto his people, the LORD will blesse his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 David praiseth God for his deliverance. 4 He exhorteth others to praise him by example of Gods dealing with him.

¶ A psalme *and* song, *at* the dedication of the house of David.

VI day. *Morning prayer.*

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoyce over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive that I should not go down to the pit.

4 Sing unto the LORD, (O ye saints of his) and give thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

‖ Or, *to the memorial.*

5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment; in his favour *is* life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † joy *cometh* in the morning.

† Heb. *there is but a moment in his anger.*

6 And in my prosperitie I said, I shall never be moved.

† Heb. *in the evening.*

7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast † made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

† Heb. *singing.*
† Heb. *setled strength for my mountain.*

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and unto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my bloud, when I go down to the pit? * shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

* Psal 6. 5. and 88. 11. and 115. 17.

10 Heare, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladnesse:

12 To the end that ‖ *my* glorie may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

‖ That is, my tongue, or, my soul.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 David shewing his confidence in God, craveth his help. 7 He rejoyceth in his mercy. 9 He prayeth in his calamitie. 19 He praiseth God for his goodnesse.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

IN * thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousnesse.

* Psal 22. 5. Isa. 49. 23.

2 Bowe down thine eare to me, deliver me speedily: be thou † my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

† Heb. *to me for a rock of strength.*

3 For thou *art* my rock and my fortresse: therefore for thy names sake lead me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net, that they have laid privily for me: for thou *art* my strength.

5 * Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

* Luke 23. 46.

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad, and rejoyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast known my soul in adversities;

8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemie: thou hast set my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble; mine eye is consumed with grief, *yea*, my soul and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with grief, and my yeares with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquitie, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproch among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde: I am like † a broken vessel.

13 For I have heard the slander of many, fear *was* on every side, while they took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* ‖ let them be silent in the grave.

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence: which speak † grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 * O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sonnes of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD; for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindnesse, in a ‖ strong citie.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications, when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints: *for* the LORD preserveth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 * Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Blessednesse consisteth in remission of sinnes. 3 Confession of sinnes giveth ease to the conscience. 8 Gods promises bring joy.

¶ ‖ *A psalme* of David, Maschil.

BLessed *is he whose* * transgression *is* forgiven, *whose* sinne *is* covered.

2 Blessed *is* the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquitie, and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old; through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sinne unto thee, and mine iniquitie have I not hid: * I said I will confesse my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquitie of my sinne. Selah.

6 For this shall every one that is godly, pray unto thee, † in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the flouds of great waters, they shall not come nigh unto him.

7 * Thou *art* my hiding-place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 * Be ye not as the horse, *or* as the mule *which* have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neare unto thee.

10 Many sorrows *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoyce ye righteous: and shout for joy all ye that are upright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praised for his goodnesse, 6 for his power, 12 and for his providence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

REjoyce in the LORD, O ye righteous, *for* praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psalterie, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song, play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his works *are done* in truth.

5 He loveth righteousnesse and judgement: *the earth is full of the ‖goodnesse of the LORD.

6 * By the word of the LORD were the heavens made: and all the host of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heap: he layeth up the depth in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the

VI day. *Evening prayer.*

‖ Or, a psalme *of David giving instruction.*

* Rom. 4. 7.

* Prov. 28. 13. Isa. 65. 24. 1. John 1. 9.

† Heb. *in a time of finding.*

* Psal. 9. 9.

† Heb. *I will counsel thee.*

* Prov. 26. 3.

* Psal. 119. 64.

‖ Or, *mercy.*

* Gen. 1. 6, 7.

470 inhabitants of the world ſtand in aw of him.

9 For he ſpake, and it was *done*; he commanded, and it ſtood faſt.

10 * The LORD † bringeth the counſel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 * The counſel of the LORD ſtandeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

12 * Bleſſed *is* the nation whoſe God *is* the LORD: *and* the people *whom* he hath choſen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the ſonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He faſhioneth their hearts alike: he conſidereth all their works.

16 There is no king ſaved by the multitude of an hoſt: a mighty man is not delivered by much ſtrength.

17 An horſe *is* a vain thing for ſafetie: neither ſhall he deliver *any* by his great ſtrength.

18 * Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* upon them that fear him: upon them that hope in his mercie:

19 To deliver their ſoul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our ſoul waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our help and our ſhield.

21 For our heart ſhall rejoyce in him: becauſe we have truſted in his holy name.

22 Let thy mercie (O LORD) be upon us according as we hope in thee.

* Iſa. 19. 3. † Heb. *maketh fruſtrate.*
* Prov. 19. 21. Iſa. 46. 10. † Heb. *to generation and generation.*
* Pſal. 65. 4. and 144. 15.
* Job 36. 7. Pſal. 34. 15. 1. Pet. 3. 12.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 David praiſeth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience. 8 They are bleſſed that truſt in God. 11 He exhorteth to the fear of God. 15 The priviledges of the righteous.

¶ *A pſalme* of David, when he changed his behaviour before ‖ Abimelech: who drove him away, and he departed.

I Will bleſſe the LORD at all times: his praiſe *ſhall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My ſoul ſhall make her boaſt in the LORD: the humble ſhall heare *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together.

4 I ſought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5 They looked unto him, and ‖ were lightened: and their faces were not aſhamed.

6 This poore man cried, and the LORD heard *him*; and ſaved him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taſt and ſee that the LORD *is* good: bleſſed *is* the man *that* truſteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD, ye his ſaints: for *there is* no want to them that fear him.

Or, *Achiſh*, 1. Sam. 21. 11.

‖ Or, *they ſhewed* unto him.

10 The young lions do lack, and ſuffer hunger: but they that ſeek the LORD ſhall not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

12 * What man is he that deſireth life, *and* loveth *many* dayes, that he may ſee good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from ſpeaking guile.

14 Depart from evil, and do good: ſeek peace and purſue it.

15 * The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous, and his eares *are open* unto their crie.

16 The face of the LORD *is* againſt them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* crie, and the LORD heareth; and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh † unto them that are of a broken heart: and ſaveth ſuch as be † of a contrite ſpirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Evil ſhall ſlay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ‖ ſhall be deſolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the ſoul of his ſervants: and none of them that truſt in him ſhall be deſolate.

* 1. Pet. 3.
* Job 36. Pſal. 33. 1. Pet. 3.
† Heb. *broken of heart.*
† Heb. *contrite ſpirit.*
‖ Or, *ſhall be guiltie.*

PSAL. XXXV.

1 David prayeth for his own ſafetie, and his enemies confuſion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby he inciteth God againſt them.

¶ *A pſalme* of David.

PLead *my cauſe* (O LORD) with them that ſtrive with me: fight againſt them that fight againſt me.

2 Take hold of ſhield and buckler, and ſtand up for mine help.

3 Draw out alſo the ſpear, and ſtop *the way* againſt them that perſecute me: ſay unto my ſoul, I *am* thy ſalvation.

4 * Let them be confounded and put to ſhame that ſeek after my ſoul: let them be turned back and brought to confuſion that deviſe my hurt.

5 * Let them be as chaff before the winde: and let the angel of the LORD chaſe *them*.

6 Let their way be † dark and ſlipperie, and let the angel of the LORD perſecute them.

7 For without cauſe have they hid for me their net, *in* a pit, *which* without cauſe they have digged for my ſoul.

8 Let deſtruction come upon him † at unawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himſelf: into that very deſtruction let him fall.

9 And my ſoul ſhall be joyfull in the LORD: it ſhall rejoyce in his ſalvation.

10 All my bones ſhall ſay, LORD, who *is* like

* Pſal. 40. and 70.
* Job 21. Pſal. 1. Iſa 29. 5. Hoſea 13.
† Heb. *darkneſſe and perineſſe.*
† Heb. *wh he knowe not of.*

like unto thee, which deliverest the poore from him that is too strong for him ; yea, the poore and the needy, from him that spoileth him ?

11 † False witnesses did rise up; they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil for good, to the † spoiling of my soul.

13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing *was* sackcloth : I ‖ humbled my soul with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine own bosome.

14 I † behaved my self † as though *he had been* my friend, *or* brother : I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine † adversitie they rejoyced, and gathered themselves together : *yea*, the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew *it* not, they did tear *me*, and ceased not.

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts: they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on ? rescue my soul from their destructions, † my darling from the lions.

18 * I will give thee thanks in the great congregation : I will praise thee among † much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully rejoyce over me : *neither* let them wink with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace, but they devise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen *it*.

22 *This* thou hast seen (O LORD) keep not silence: O Lord, be not farre from me.

23 Stirre up thy self, and awake to my judgement, *even* unto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not rejoyce over me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so would we have it : let them not say, We have swallowed him up.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together that rejoyce at mine hurt : let them be clothed with shame and dishonour that magnifie *themselves* against me.

27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour † my righteous cause : yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousnesse, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

1 *The grievous estate of the wicked.* 5 *The excellencie of Gods mercy.* 10 *David prayeth for favour to Gods children.*

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalme* of David, the servant of the LORD.

THE transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, † untill his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity & deceit : he hath left off to be wise, *and* to do good.

4 He deviseth ‖ mischief upon his bed, he setteth himself in a way *that is* not good ; he abhorreth not evil.

5 * Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heavens ; *and* thy faithfulnesse *reacheth* unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousnesse *is* like † the great mountains ; thy judgements *are* a great deep ; O LORD, thou preservest man and beast.

7 How † excellent *is* thy loving kindnesse, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be † abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house : and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O † continue thy loving kindnesse unto them that know thee; and thy righteousnesse to the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

David perswadeth to patience, and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ *A psalme* of David.

VII Day. *Evening prayer.*

FRET * not thy self because of evil-doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquitie.

2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grasse, and wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good, *so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and † verily thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy self also in the LORD ; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

5 † * Commit thy way unto the LORD : trust also in him, and he shall bring *it* to passe.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy judgement as the noon-day.

7 † Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him : fret not thy self because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy self in any wise to do evil.

cb. *witness of*
ng.
eb. *they ed me.*
eb. *devising.*
c. *afflicted.*
leb. *walk-*
Heb. *as a nd, as a ther to me.*
Heb. *halt-*
Heb. *my dy one.*
Psal. 40. 10. d 111. 1.
Heb. *strong.*
Heb *falsely*
Heb. *ah, ah, r soul.*
Heb. *my ghteousnes.*
† Heb. *to finde his iniquity to hate.*
‖ Or, *vanity.*
* Psal. 57. 10 and 108. 4.
† Heb. *the mountains of God.*
† Heb. *precious.*
† Heb. *made fatted.*
† Heb. *draw out at length.*
† Heb. *in truth, or stablenesse.*
† Heb. *roll thy way upon the Lord.*
* Prov. 16. 3. Matth. 6. 25. 1. Pet. 5. 7.
† Heb. *be silent to the LORD.*
* Prov. 23. 17 and 24. 1.

472

9 For evil-doers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while and the wicked shall not *be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.

*Matth. 5. 5. 11 * But the meek shall inherit the earth: and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

‖ Or, *practiseth.* 12 The wicked ‖ plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

*Psal. 2. 4 13 * The LORD shall laugh at him, for he seeth that his day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow to cast down the poore and needy, *and* to slay † such as be of upright conversation.

† Heb. *the upright of way.*

15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man hath, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as the fat of lambes, they shall consume: into smoke shall they consume away.

† Heb. *the preciousnesse of lambes.*

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy & giveth.

22 For such as be blessed of him, shall inherit the earth: and they that be cursed of him, shall be cut off.

‖ Or, *established.* 23 The steps of a *good* man are ‖ ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I have been young and *now* am old: yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

† Heb. *all the day.* 26 *He is* † ever mercifull, and lendeth: and his seed *is* blessed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good: and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD loveth judgement, and forsaketh not his saints, they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdome, and his tongue talketh of judgement.

31 The law of his God *is* in his heart, none of his ‖ steps shall slide.

‖ Or, *goings.*

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.

35 I have seen the wicked in great power: and spreading himself like ‖ a green bay-tree.

‖ Or, *a green tree that groweth in his own soil.*

36 Yet he passed away, and lo he *was* not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the transgressours shall be destroyed together, the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the salvation of the righteous *is* of the LORD, *he is* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

David moveth God to take compassion of his pitiful case.

¶ A psalme of David to bring to remembrance.

VIII Day *Morning prayer.*

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 *There is* no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there* any † rest in my bones, because of my sinne.

† Heb. *peace or health.*

4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.

5 My wounds stink, *and* are corrupt: because of my foolishnesse.

6 I am † troubled, I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.

† Heb. *wry*

7 For my loyns are filled with a lothsome *disease*: and *there is* no soundnesse in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken: I have roared by reason of the disquietnesse of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee: and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also † is gone from me.

† Heb is *with me.*

11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my ‖ sore: & ‖ my kinsmen stand afarre off.

† Heb. *from* ‖ Or, *my neighbours*

12 They also that seek after my life, lay snares *for me*: and they that seek my hurt, speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deaf man heard not; and *I was* as a dumbe man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofs.

15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt ‖ heare, O LORD my God.

‖ Or, *thee do I wait for.*

16 For I said, *Heare me*, lest *otherwise* they should

‖ Or, *answer*

should rejoyce over me: when my foot slippeth, they magnifie *themselves* against me.

† Heb. *for halting.*

17 For I *am* ready † to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sory for my sinne.

† Heb being *living are strong.*

19 But mine enemies † *are* lively, *and* they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

20 They also that render evil for good, are mine adversaries: because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God be not farre from me.

† Heb. *for my help.*

22 Make haste † to help me, O Lord my salvation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 Davids care of his thoughts. 4 The consideration of the brevity and vanity of life. 7 The reverence of Gods judgements, 10 and prayer, are his bridles of impatiencie.

¶ To the chief musician, *even* to * Jeduthun, A psalme of David.

*1. Chron. 25. 1.

I Said, I will take heed to my wayes, that I sinne not with my tongue: I will keep † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

† Heb. *a bridle, or muzzle for my mouth.*

2 I was dumbe with silence, I held my peace, *even* from good, and my sorrow was † stirred.

† Heb. *troubled.*

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it *is*: *that* I may know ‖ how frail I am.

‖ Or, *what time I have here.*

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes *as* an hand-breadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verily every man † at his best state *is* altogether * vanity. Selah.

† Heb. *setled* * Psal. 62. 9. and 144. 4.

6 Surely every man walketh in † a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

† Heb. *an image.*

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions, make me not the reproch of the foolish.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth, because thou didst *it*.

10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the † blow of thine hand.

† Heb. *consumed.*

11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest † his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man *is* vanity. Selah.

† Heb. *that which is to be desired in him to melt away.*

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and give eare unto my cry, hold not thy peace at my tears: * for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

* Levit. 25. 23. 1. Chron. 29. 15. Psal. 119. 19. Heb. 11. 13. 1. Pet. 2. 11.

13 O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefit of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the best sacrifice. 11 The sense of Davids evils inflameth his prayer.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

† I Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

† Heb. *in waiting I waited.*

2 He brought me up also out of † an horrible pit, out of the mirie clay, and set my feet upon a rock, *and* established my goings.

† Heb. *a pit of noise.*

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *even* praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull works *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which are* to us-ward: ‖ they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: *if* I would declare and speak *of them*, they are mo then can be numbered.

‖ Or, *none can order them unto thee.*

6 * Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine eares hast thou † opened: burnt-offering and sinne-offering hast thou not required.

* Psal. 51. 16. Isa. 1. 11. and 66. 3. Hos. 6. 6. Matth. 12. 7. Heb. 10. 5.

† Heb. *digged.*

7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book *it is* written of me:

8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law *is* † within my heart.

† Heb. *in the midst of my bowels.*

9 I have preached righteousnesse in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I have not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart, I have declared thy faithfulnesse and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving kindnesse, and thy truth, from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy loving kindnesse and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about, mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are mo then the hairs of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth me.

† Heb. *forsaketh.*

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.

14 * Let them be ashamed and confounded together, that seek after my soul to destroy it: let them be driven backward, and put to shame that wish me evil.

* Psal. 35. 4. and 70. 3.

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aha, aha.

16 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poore and needy, *yet* the Lord thinketh upon me: thou *art* my help, and my deliverer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL.

VIII Day. *Evening prayer.*

PSALM. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poore. 4 David complaineth of his enemies treacherie. 10 He fleeth to God for succour.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

BLesſed *is* he that considereth ‖ the poore; the LORD will deliver him † in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive, and he shall be blesſed upon the earth; and ‖ thou wilt not deliver him into the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his sickneſſe.

4 I said, LORD be mercifull unto me, heal my ſoul, for I have ſinned againſt thee.

5 Mine enemies ſpeak evil of me: when ſhall he die, and his name periſh?

6 And if he come to ſee *me*, he ſpeaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it ſelf, *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me whiſper together againſt me: againſt me do they deviſe † my hurt.

8 † An evil diſeaſe, *ſay they*, cleaveth faſt unto him: and *now* that he lieth, he ſhall riſe up no more.

9 * Yea, † mine own familiar friend in whom I truſted, which did eat of my bread, hath † lift up *his* heel againſt me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull unto me, and raiſe me up, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou favoureſt me, becauſe mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, thou upholdeſt me in mine integrity: and ſetteſt me before thy face for ever.

13 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, from everlaſting, and to everlaſting. Amen and amen.

PSALM. XLII.

1 David: zeal to serve God in the temple. 5 He encourageth his soul to trust in God.

¶ To the chief muſician ‖ Maſchil, for the ſonnes of Korah.

AS the hart † panteth after the water-brooks, ſo panteth my ſoul after thee, O God,

2 My ſoul thirſteth for God, for the living God: when ſhall I come and appear before God?

3 * My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually ſay unto me, Where *is* thy God?

4 When I remember theſe things, I poure out my ſoul in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the houſe of God; with the voice of joy and praiſe, with a multitude that kept holy-day.

5 Why art thou † caſt down, O my ſoul, and *why* art thou diſquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I ſhall yet ‖ praiſe him ‖ *for* the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my ſoul is caſt down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites from ‖ the hill Mizar.

7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noiſe of thy water-ſpouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his loving kindneſſe in the day-time, and in the night his ſong *ſhall be* with me, *and* my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will ſay unto God, my rock, Why haſt thou forgotten me? why go I mourning, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the enemy?

10 *As* with a ‖ ſword in my bones, mine enemies reproch me: while they ſay daily unto me, Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou caſt down, O my ſoul? and why art thou diſquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I ſhall yet praiſe him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSALM. XLIII.

1 David praying to be restored to the temple, promiseth to serve God joyfully. 5 He incourageth his soul to trust in God.

JUdge me, O God, and plead my cauſe againſt an ‖ ungodly nation; O deliver me † from the deceitfull and unjuſt man.

2 For thou *art* the God of my ſtrength, why doſt thou caſt me off? why go I mourning becauſe of the oppreſſion of the enemy?

3 O ſend out thy light and thy truth; let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God † my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praiſe thee, O God, my God.

5 * Why art thou caſt down, O my ſoul? and why art thou diſquieted within me? hope in God, for I ſhall yet praiſe him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

IX Day. *Morning prayer.*

PSALM. XLIIII.

1 The church in memory of former favours, 7 complaineth of her present evils. 17 Professing her integrity, 24 she fervently prayeth for succour.

¶ To the chief muſician for the ſonnes of Korah, Maſchil.

WE have heard with our eares, O God, our fathers have told us, *what* work thou didſt in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didſt drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedſt them; *how* thou didſt afflict the people, and caſt them out.

3 For they got not the land in poſſeſſion by their own ſword, neither did their own arm ſave them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, becauſe thou hadſt a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my king, O God, command deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee will we puſh down our enemies: through thy name will we tread them under that riſe up againſt us.

† Heb. *turn.*

† Heb. *evil to me.* † Heb. *a thing of Belial.* * Joh. 13. 18. † Heb. *the man of my peace.* † Heb. *magnified.*

‖ Or, *a psalme giving inſtruction of the ſonnes.* † Heb. *brayeth.* * Pſal. 80. 5.

† Heb. *bowed down.* ‖ Or, *give thanks.* ‖ Or, *his preſence is ſalvation.*

‖ Or, *the little hill.*

‖ Or, *killing.*

‖ Or, *unmerciful.* † Heb. *from a man of deceit, and iniquity.*

† Heb. *the gladneſſe of my joy.* * Pſal. 42. 5, 11.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.

8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy name for ever. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to turn back from the enemie: and they which hate us spoil for themselves.

† Heb. *as sheep of meat.* 11 Thou hast given us †like sheep *appointed* for meat: and hast scattered us among the heathen.

† Heb. *without riches.* 12 Thou sellest thy people † for nought, and dost not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

*Psal.79.4. 13 * Thou makest us a reproch to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

*Jer.24.9. 14 * Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me.

16 For the voice of him that reprocheth and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemie and avenger.

17 All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back: neither ‖Or, *goings.* have our ‖ steps declined from thy way.

19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god:

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

*Rom.8.36. 22 * Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long: we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast *us* not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? *and* forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust; our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

† Heb. *a help for us.* 26 Arise † for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 The majestie and grace of Christs kingdome. 10 The duties of the church, and the benefits thereof.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, for the sonnes of Korah, ‖ Maschil, A song of loves.

‖ Or, *of instruction.*

† Heb. *boyleth, or bubbleth up.*

MY heart † is enditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever. 475

3 Gird thy sword upon *thy* thigh, O *most* mightie: with thy glorie and thy majestie.

4 And in thy majestie † ride prosperously, because of truth and meekness, *and* righteousness: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things. † Heb. *prosper thou, ride thou.*

5 Thine arrowes *are* sharp in the heart of the kings enemies; *whereby* the people fall under thee.

6 * Thy throne (O God) *is* for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdome *is* a right sceptre. * Heb. 1.8.

7 Thou lovest righteousnesse, and hatest wickednesse: therefore God, thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladnesse above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrhe, and aloes, *and* cassia; out of the ivorie palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and incline thine eare; forget also thine own people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beautie: for he *is* thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be there* with a gift, *even* the rich among the people shall intreat † thy favour. † Heb. *thy face.*

13 The kings daughter *is* all glorious within: her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle-work: the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladnesse and rejoycing *shall* they *be* brought: they shall enter into the kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

¶ To the chief musician ‖ for the sonnes of Korah, A song upon Alamoth. ‖ Or, *of.*

GOd *is* our refuge and strength: a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed: and though the mountains be carried into † the midst of the sea. † Heb. *the heart of the.*

3 *Though* the waters thereof roar, *and* be troubled, *though* the mountains shake with the *sea.* swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the citie of God: the holy

place

476 place of the tabernacles of the most high.

5 God *is* in the midst of her: she shall not be moved; God shall help her, † *and that* right early.

† Heb. *when the morning appeareth.*

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is*† our refuge. Selah.

† Heb. *an high place for us.*

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh warres to cease unto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hosts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

IX Day. *Evening prayer.*

PSAL. XLVII.

1 The nations are exhorted cheerfully to entertain the kingdome of Christ.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah. ‖ Or, *of.*

OClap your hands (all ye people) shout unto God with the voice of triumph:

2 For the LORD most high *is* terrible; he *is* a great king over all the earth.

3 He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He shall choose our inheritance for us, the excellencie of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.

5 God is gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our king, sing praises.

‖ Or, every one *that hath understanding.*

7 For God *is* the king of all the earth, sing ye praises ‖ with understanding.

‖ Or, *the voluntaries of the people are gathered unto the people of the God of Abraham.*

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holinesse.

9 ‖ The princes of the people are gathered together, *even* the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth *belong* unto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priviledges of the church.

‖ Or, *of.*

¶ A song, *and* psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the citie of our God, in the mountain of his holinesse.

2 Beautifull for situation, the joy of the whole earth *is* mount Sion, *on* the sides of the north, the citie of the great king.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For lo, the kings were assembled, they passed by together.

5 They saw *it*, *and* so they marvelled, they were troubled *and* hasted away.

6 Fear took hold upon them there, *and* pain, as of a woman in travail.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an east-winde.

8 As we have heard, so have we seen in the citie of the LORD of hosts, in the citie of our God, God will establish it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of thy loving kindnesse, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

10 According to thy name, O God, so *is* thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.

11 Let mount Sion rejoyce, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgements.

12 Walk about Sion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 † Mark ye well her bulwarks, ‖ consider her palaces; that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

† Heb. *set your heart to her bulwarks.* ‖ Or, *raise up.*

14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever; he will be our guide *even* unto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 An earnest perswasion to build the faith of resurrection, not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly prosperitie is not to be admired.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah. ‖ Or, *of.*

HEare this, all *ye* people, give eare all *ye* inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low and high, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth shall speak of wisdome: and the meditation of my heart *shall be* of understanding.

4 *I will incline mine eare to a parable; I will open my dark saying upon the harp. *Psal 78.2. Matth. 13. 35.

5 Wherefore should I fear in the dayes of evil, *when* the iniquitie of my heels shall compasse me about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches:

7 None *of them* can by any means redeem *his* brother, nor give to God a ransome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their soul *is* precious, and it ceaseth for ever)

9 That he should still live for ever, *and* not see corruption.

10 For he seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houses *shall continue* for ever, *and* their dwellingplaces † to all generations; they call *their* lands after their own names.

† Heb. *to generation and generation.*

12 Nevertheless, man *being* in honour, abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.

† Heb. *delight in their mouth.*

13 This their way *is* their folly; yet their posteritie † approve their sayings. Selah.

‖ Or, *strength.*

14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave, death shall feed on them; and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning, and their ‖ beautie shall consume ‖ in the grave, from their dwelling.

‖ Or, *the grave being an habitation to every one of them.*

15 But

15 But God will redeem my soul † from the power of the ‖grave; for he shall receive me. Selah.

†Heb. *from the hand of the grave.* ‖ Or, *hell.*

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.

17 * For when he dieth, he shall carrie nothing away: his glorie shall not descend after him.

* Job 27.19.

18 Though † whiles he lived, he blessed his soul: and *men* will praise thee, when thou dost well to thy self.

† Heb. *in his life.*

19 † He shall go to the generation of his fathers, they shall never see light.

† Heb. *the soul shall go.*

20 Man *that is* in honour and understandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

PSAL. L.

1 The majestie of God in the church. 5 His order to gather saints. 7 The pleasure of God is not in ceremonies, 14 but in sinceritie of obedience.

X. day. *Morning prayer.*

¶ A psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, *for Asaph.*

THe mighty God, *even* the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sunne, unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devoure before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4 He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather my saints together unto me: those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousnesse: for God *is* judge himself. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will speak; O Israel, and I will testifie against thee: I *am* God, *even* thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt-offerings, *to have been* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, *nor* he-goats out of thy folds.

10 For every beast of the forrest *is* mine, *and* the cattell upon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wilde beasts of the field *are* † mine.

† Heb. *with me.*

12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, * for the world *is* mine, and the fulnesse thereof.

* Exod. 19.5. Deut. 10.14. Job 41.11. Psal. 24.1. 1. Cor. 10. 26, 28.

13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the bloud of goats?

14 Offer unto God thanksgiving, and pay thy vows unto the most high.

15 And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.

16 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or *that* thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?

17 * Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behinde thee.

* Rom. 2. 21, 22.

18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and † hast been partaker with adulterers.

† Heb. *thy portion was with adulterers.*

19 † Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

† Heb. *thou sendest.*

20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mothers sonne.

21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thy self: *but* I will reprove thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliver.

23 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth me: and to him † that ordereth *his* conversation *aright*, will I shew the salvation of God.

† Heb. *that disposeth his way.*

PSAL. LI.

1 David prayeth for remission of sinnes, whereof he maketh a deep confession. 6 He prayeth for sanctification. 16 God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sincerity. 18 He prayeth for the church.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David, * when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba.

* 2. Sam. 12. 1, and 11. 2.

HAve mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindnesse: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sinne.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sinne *is* ever before me.

4 Against thee, thee onely have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: * that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, *and* be cleare when thou judgest.

* Rom. 3. 4.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity: and in sinne did my mother † conceive me.

† Heb. *warm me.*

6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisdome.

7 * Purge me with hyssope, and I shall be cleane: wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.

* Lev. 14. 6. Num. 19. 18.

8 Make me to heare joy and gladnesse: *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken, may rejoyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sinnes, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew ‖ a right spirit within me.

‖ Or, *a constant spirit.*

11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me.

12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation: and uphold me *with thy* free spirit.

13 *Then* will I teach transgressours thy waies, and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from † bloud-guiltinesse, O God, thou God of my salvation: *and* my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousnesse.

† Heb. *bloudes.*

478

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy praiſe.

‖ Or, *that I ſhould give it.*

16 For thou deſireſt not ſacrifice, ‖ elſe would I give *it:* thou delighteſt not in burnt-offering.

* Iſa. 57. 15. and 66. 2.

17 * The ſacrifices of God *are* a broken ſpirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not deſpiſe.

18 Do good in thy good pleaſure unto Sion: build thou the walls of Jeruſalem.

19 Then ſhalt thou be pleaſed with the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, with burnt-offering and whole burnt-offering: then ſhall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 David condemning the ſiniſulneſſe of Doeg, propheſieth his deſtruction. 6 The righteous ſhall rejoyce at it. 8 David upon his confidence in Gods mercy, giveth thanks.

¶ To the chief muſician Maſchil, *A pſalme* of David, * when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and ſaid unto him, David is come to the houſe of Ahimelech.

* 1. Sam. 22. 9.

WHy boaſteſt thou thy ſelf in miſchief, O mighty man? the goodneſſe of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deviſeth miſchiefs: like a ſharp raſour, working deceitfully.

3 Thou loveſt evil more then good: *and* lying rather then to ſpeak righteouſneſſe. Selah.

‖ Or, *and the deceitfull tongue.*

4 Thou loveſt all devouring words, ‖ O *thou* deceitfull tongue.

† Heb. *beat thee down.*

5 God ſhall likewiſe † deſtroy thee for ever, he ſhall take thee away, and pluck thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

6 The righteous alſo ſhall ſee, and fear, and ſhall laugh at him.

‖ Or, *ſubſtance.*

7 Lo, *this is* the man *that* made not God his ſtrength: but truſted in the abundance of his riches, *and* ſtrengthened himſelf in his ‖ wickedneſſe.

8 But I *am* like a green olive-tree in the houſe of God: I truſt in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praiſe thee for ever, becauſe thou haſt done *it:* and I will wait on thy name, for *it is* good before thy ſaints.

PSAL. LIII.

X day. Evening prayer.

1 David deſcribeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their own conſcience. 6 He glorieth in the ſalvation of God.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Mahalath, Maſchil, *A pſalme* of David.

* Pſal. 10. 4. and 14. 1, &c

THe * fool hath ſaid in his heart, *There is* no God; corrupt are they, and have done abo-

* Rom. 3. 10.

minable iniquity: * *there is* none that doth good

2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to ſee if there were any that did underſtand, that did ſeek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back, they are altogether become filthy; *there is* none that doth good, no not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people, *as* they eat bread; they have not called upon God.

† Heb. *they feared a feare*

5 There † were they in great fear, *where* no fear was: for God hath ſcattered the bones of him that encampeth *againſt* thee, thou haſt put *them* to ſhame, becauſe God hath deſpiſed them.

† Heb. *who will give ſalvations, &c.*

6 † O that the ſalvation of Iſrael *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob ſhall rejoyce, *and* Iſrael ſhall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 David complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for ſalvation. 4 Upon his confidence in Gods help, he promiſeth ſacrifice.

¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil, *A pſalme* of David, * when the Ziphims came and ſaid to Saul, Doth not David hide himſelf with us?

* 1. Sam. 23. 19. and 26. 1.

SAve me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy ſtrength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; give eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For ſtrangers are riſen up againſt me, and oppreſſours ſeek after my ſoul; they have not ſet God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that uphold my ſoul.

† Heb. *thoſe that obſerve me.*

5 He ſhall reward evil unto † mine enemies; cut them off in thy truth.

6 I will freely ſacrifice unto thee; I will praiſe thy name, (O LORD) for *it is* good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath ſeen *his deſire* upon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 David in his prayer complaineth of his fearfull caſe. 9 He prayeth againſt his enemies, of whoſe wickedneſſe and treachery he complaineth. 16 He comforteth himſelf in Gods preſervation of him, and confuſion of his enemies.

¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil, *A pſalme* of David.

GIve eare to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy ſelf from my ſupplication.

2 Attend unto me, and heare me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noiſe,

3 Becauſe of the voice of the enemy, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the wicked: for they caſt iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is ſore pained within me: and the terrours of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulneſſe and trembling are come upon me, and horrour hath † overwhelmed me.

† Heb. *covered me.*

6 And I ſaid, O that I had wings like a dove; *for then* would I flie away, and be at reſt.

7 Lo *then* would I wander farre off, *and* remain in the wilderneſſe. Selah.

8 I would haſten my eſcape from the windy ſtorm *and* tempeſt.

9 Deſtroy

9 Destroy, O Lord, *and* divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it.

11 Wickednesse *is* in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproched me, then I could have born *it*; neither *was it* he that hated me, *that* did magnifie *himself* against me, then I would have hid my self from him.

† Heb. *a man according to my rank.* † Heb. *who sweetned counsel.* ‖ Or, *the grave.*

13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 † We took sweet counsel together, *and* walked unto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seise upon them, *and* let them go down quick into ‖ hell: for wickednesse *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God: and the LORD shall save me.

17 Evening and morning, and at noon will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall heare my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battell *that was* against me: for there were many with me.

19 God shall heare and afflict them, even he that abideth of old, Selah: ‖ because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.

‖ Or, *with whom* also *there be no changes, yet they fear not God.*

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his covenant.

† Heb. *he hath profaned.*

21 *The words* of his mouth were smoother then butter, but warre *was* in his heart: his words were softer then oyl, yet *were* they drawn swords.

22 * Cast thy ‖ burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

* Psal. 37.5. Matt. 6.25. Luke 12.22. 1. Pet. 5.7. ‖ Or, *gift.*

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: † bloudy and deceitfull men † shall not live out half their dayes, but I will trust in thee.

† Heb. *men of bloods and deceit.* † Heb. *shall not half their dayes.*

PSAL. LVI.

XI day. *Morning prayer.*

1 *David praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 He professeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiseth to praise him.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Jonath-elem-rechokim, ‖ Michtam of David, when the * Philistines took him in Gath.

‖ Or, *a golden psalme of David.* * 1. Sam. 21. 11.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, for man would swallow me up: he fighting daily oppresseth me.

† Heb. *mine observers.*

2 † Mine enemies would daily swallow *me* up: for they *be* many that fight against me, O thou most high.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust, I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words: all their thoughts *are* against me for evil.

6 They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps when they wait for my soul.

7 Shall they escape by iniquitie? in *thine* anger cast down the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wandrings, put thou my tears into thy bottle: *are they* not in thy book?

9 When I cry *unto thee*, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praise *his* word: in the LORD will I praise *his* word.

11 In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vows *are* upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee.

13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death: *wilt* not *thou deliver* my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living?

PSAL. LVII.

1 *David in prayer fleeing unto God, complaineth of his dangerous case. 7 He encourageth himself to praise God.*

¶ To the chief musician ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of David, * when he fled from Saul in the cave.

‖ Or, *destroy not.* * 1. Sam. 24. 1.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, be mercifull unto me, for my soul trusteth in thee: yea in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, untill *these* calamities be overpast.

2 I will cry unto God most high: unto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 He shall send from heaven and save me ‖ *from* the reproch of him that would swallow me up; Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

‖ Or, *he reproacheth him that would swallow me up.*

4 My soul *is* among lions, *and* I lie *even among* them that are set on fire, *even* the sonnes of men, whose teeth *are* spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

6 * They have prepared a net for my steps, my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen *themselves*. Selah.

* Psal. 7.15. and 9.15.

7 * My heart is ‖ fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.

* Psal. 108. 1, &c. ‖ Or, *prepared.*

8 Awake up my glory, awake psaltery and harp: I *my self* will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing unto thee among the nations.

10 * For thy mercy *is* great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

* Psal. 36.5. and 108.4.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

PSAL.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 David reproveth wicked judges, 3 describeth the nature of the wicked, 6 devoteth them to Gods judgements, 10 whereat the righteous shall rejoyce.

¶ To the chief musician ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of David.

‖ Or, *destroy not, a golden psalme of David.*

DO ye indeed speak righteousnesse, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sonnes of men?

2 Yea, in heart you work wickednesse, you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the wombe, they go astray, † assoon as they be born, speaking lies.

† Heb. *from the belly.*

4 Their poyson *is* † like the poyson of a serpent; *they are* like the deaf ‖ adder *that* stoppeth her eare:

† Heb. *according to the likenesse.*

‖ Or, *asp.*

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, ‖ charming never so wisely.

‖ Or, *be the charmer never so cunning.*

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters, *which* run continually: *when* he bendeth *his bow to shoot* his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snail *which* melteth, let every one of them passe away: *like* the untimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the sunne.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away as with a whirlwinde, † both living, and in *his* wrath.

† Heb. *as living as wrath.*

10 The righteous shall rejoyce when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the bloud of the wicked.

† Heb. *fruit of the, &c.*

11 So that a man shall say, Verily *there is* † a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

XI day. *Evening prayer.*

1 David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies. 6 He complaineth of their cruelty. 8 He trusteth in God. 11 He prayeth against them. 16 He praiseth God.

¶ ‖ To the chief musician Al-taschith, Michtam of David: * when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

‖ Or, *to the chief musician destroy not, a golden psalme of David.*

* 1. Sam. 19. 11.

DEliver me from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that rise up against me.

† Heb. *set me on high.*

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquitie, and save me from bloudy men.

3 For lo, they lie in wait for my soul; the mighty are gathered against me; not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sinne, O LORD.

4 They run and prepare themselves without *my* fault: awake † to help me, and behold.

† Heb. *to meet me.*

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked transgressours. Selah.

6 They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: swords *are* in their lips; for * who, *say they*, doth heare?

* Psal. 10. 11. and 73. 11. and 94. 7.

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them; thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

9 *Because of* his strength will I wait upon thee: for God *is* † my defence.

† Heb. *my high place.*

10 The God of my mercy shall prevent me: God shall let me see *my desire* upon † mine enemies.

† Heb. *mine observers.*

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them down, O Lord our shield.

12 *For* the sinne of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speak.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they *may* not *be:* and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob, unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them return, and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

15 Let them wander up and down † for meat, ‖ and grudge if they be not satisfied.

† Heb. *to eat.*

‖ Or, *if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.*

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 David complaining to God of former judgement, now upon better hope, prayeth for deliverance. 6 Comforting himself in Gods promises, he craveth that help whereon he trusteth.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shushan-eduth ‖ Michtam of David, to teach, * when he strove with Aram Naharaim and with Aram Zobah, *when* Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelve thousand.

‖ Or, *a golden psalme.*

* 2. Sam. 8. 3, 13. 1. Chron. 18. 3.

O God, * thou hast cast us off; thou hast † scattered us, thou hast been displeased, O turn thy self to us again.

* Psal. 44. 9.

† Heb. *broken.*

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heal the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee: that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.

5 * That thy beloved may be delivered; save *with* thy right hand, and heare me.

* Psal. 108. 6, &c.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will rejoyce: I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim

Ephraim also *is* the ſtrength of mine head; Judah *is* my law-giver.

8 Moab *is* my waſhpot, over Edom will I caſt out my ſhoe: Philiſtia, ‖ triumph thou becauſe of me.

9 Who will bring me *into* the † ſtrong city? who will lead me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* * hadſt caſt us off? and thou, O God, *which* didſt not go out with our armies?

11 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the † help of man.

12 Through God we ſhall do valiantly: for he *it is that* ſhall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 *David fleeth to God upon his former experience.* 4 *He voweth perpetuall ſervice unto him, becauſe of his promiſes.*

¶ To the chief muſician upon Neginah, *A pſalme* of David.

HEare my crie, O God, attend unto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I crie unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock *that* is higher then I.

3 For thou haſt been a ſhelter for me, *and* a ſtrong tower from the enemie.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will ‖ truſt in the covert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, haſt heard my vows: thou haſt given *me* the heritage of thoſe that fear thy name.

6 †Thou wilt prolong the kings life: *and* his yeares † as many generations.

7 He ſhall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercie and truth *which* may preſerve him.

8 So will I ſing praiſe unto thy name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

PSAL. LXII.

1 *David profeſſing his confidence in God, diſcourageth his enemies.* 5 *In the ſame confidence he encourageth the godly.* 9 *No truſt is to be put in worldly things.* 11 *Power and mercie belong to God.*

¶ To the chief muſician, to Jeduthun, A pſalme of David.

‖ TRuly my ſoul † waiteth upon God: from him *cometh* my ſalvation.

2 He onely *is* my rock and my ſalvation: *he is* my † defence; I ſhall not be greatly moved.

3 How long will ye imagine miſchief againſt a man? ye ſhall be ſlain all of you: as a bowing wall *ſhall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.

4 They onely conſult to caſt *him* down from his excellencie, they delight in lies: they bleſſe with their mouth, but they curſe † inwardly. Selah.

5 My ſoul, wait thou onely upon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He onely *is* my rock and my ſalvation; *he is* my defence; I ſhall not be moved.

7 In God *is* my ſalvation and my glorie: the rock of my ſtrength, *and* my refuge *is* in God. 481

8 Truſt in him at all times; ye people, poure out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for us. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree *are* vanitie, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the balance, they *are* ‖ altogether *lighter* then vanitie.

10 Truſt not in oppreſſion, and become not vain in robberie: if riches increaſe, ſet not your heart *upon them.*

11 God hath ſpoken once; twice have I heard this, that ‖ power *belongeth* unto God.

12 Alſo unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercie: for *thou rendreſt to every man according to his work.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 *Davids thirſt for God.* 4 *His manner of bleſſing God.* 9 *His confidence of his enemies deſtruction, and his own ſafetie.*

¶ A pſalme of David, when he was in the wilderneſſe of Judah.

O God, thou *art* my God, early will I ſeek thee: my ſoul thirſteth for thee, my fleſh longeth for thee in a drie and † thirſtie land, † where no water is:

2 To ſee thy power and thy glorie, ſo *as* I have ſeen thee in the ſanctuarie.

3 Becauſe thy loving kindneſſe *is* better then life: my lips ſhall praiſe thee.

4 Thus will I bleſſe thee, while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.

5 My ſoul ſhall be ſatisfied as *with* † marrow and fatneſſe; and my mouth ſhall praiſe *thee* with joyfull lips:

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Becauſe thou haſt been my help; therefore in the ſhadow of thy wings will I rejoyce.

8 My ſoul followeth hard after thee: thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But thoſe *that* ſeek my ſoul to deſtroy it, ſhall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 † They ſhall fall by the ſword, they ſhall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king ſhall rejoyce in God, every one that ſweareth by him ſhall glorie: but the mouth of them that ſpeak lies, ſhall be ſtopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 *David prayeth for deliverance, complaining of his enemies.* 7 *He promiſeth himſelf to ſee ſuch an evident deſtruction of his enemies, as the righteous ſhall rejoyce at it.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme of David.

HEare my voice, O God, in my prayer; preſerve my life from fear of the enemie.

2 Hide me from the ſecret counſel of the wicked; from the inſurrection of the workers of iniquitie:

3 * Who whet their tongue like a ſword, *and*

Or, triumph over me y an iro-:)

Heb. citie ſtrength.

* Pſal 44.9. & 108. 11.

Heb. ſalvation.

Or, make a refuge.

Heb. thou ilt adde yes to the yes of the ig.

Heb. as generation and neration.

I I day. Morning prayer.

Or, onely. Heb. u ſie.

Heb. high ace.

Heb. in ner ſward rt is.

Or, like.

‖ Or, ſtrength.

* Job 34 11. Prov. 24. 12. Jer. 32. 19. Ezek. 7. 27. Matt. 16. 27. Rom 2 6. 2 Cor. 5. 10. Epheſ. 6. 8. Coloſſ. 3. 25. 1. Per. 1. 17. Apoc. 22. 12.

† Heb. weary.

† Heb. without water.

† Heb. fatneſſe.

† Heb. they ſhall make him run out like water by the hands of the ſword.

* Pſal. 11. 2.

482 bend *their bowes to shoot* their arrows, *even* bitter words:

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.

5 They encourage themselves *in* an evil matter: they commune † of laying snares privily, they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities, ‖ they accomplish a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of every one of them, and the heart *is* deep.

7 But God shall shoot at them *with* an arrow, suddenly † shall they be wounded.

8 So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: all that see them, shall flee away.

9 And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him; and all the upright in heart shall glorie.

PSAL. LXV.

XII Day. Evening prayer.

1 David praiseth God for his grace. 4 The blessednesse of Gods chosen by reason of benefits.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme *and* song of David.

PRaise † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that heares prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

3 † Iniquities prevail against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed *is the man whom* thou chooses and causes to approch *unto thee, that* he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodnesse of thy house, *even* of thy holy temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteousnesse, wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afarre off *upon* the sea.

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; being girded with power.

7 Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening ‖ to rejoyce.

9 Thou visitest the earth and ‖ watereſt it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God *which* is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges thereof abundantly: ‖ thou settlest the furrows thereof: † thou makest it soft with showres, thou blessest the springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest † the yeare with thy goodnesse, and thy paths drop fatnesse.

12 They drop *upon* the pastures of the wilderness: and the little hills † rejoyce on every side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are covered over with corn; they shout for joy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 David exhorteth to praise God, 5 to observe his great works, 8 to bless him for his gracious benefits. 12 He voweth for himself religious service to God. 16 He declareth Gods speciall goodnesse to himself.

¶ To the chief musician, A song *or* psalme.

MAke a joyfull noise unto God, † all ye lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy works? through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies ‖ † submit themselves unto thee.

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee, they shall sing *to* thy name. Selah.

5 Come and see the works of God: he is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into drie land: they went through the floud on foot, there did we rejoyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

8 O blesse our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard.

9 Which † holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.

11 Thou broughtest us into the net, thou laidst affliction upon our loyns.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads, we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a † wealthy *place*.

13 I will go into thy house with burnt-offerings: I will pay thee my vows,

14 Which my lips have † uttered, and my mouth hath spoken when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt-sacrifices of † fatlings, with the incense of rammes: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

16 Come *and* heare all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

17 I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

19 But verily God hath heard *me*: he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercie from me.

PSAL.

‖ Or, *speech.* † Heb. *to hide snares.* ‖ Or, *we are consumed by that which they have throughly searched.* † Heb. *a search searched.* † Heb. *their wound shall be.*

† Heb. *is silent.*

† Heb. *words* or *matters of iniquities.*

‖ Or, *to sing.* ‖ Or, *after thou hadst made it to desire* rain. ‖ Or, *thou causest* rain *to descend into the furrows thereof.* † Heb. *thou dissolvest it.* † Heb. *the yeare of thy goodnesse.*

† Heb. *are girded with joy.*

‖ Or, *yeeld feigned obedience.* † Heb. *lie.*

† Heb. *all the earth.*

† Heb. *holdeth.*

† Heb. *a wealthy place.*

† Heb. *uttered.*

† Heb. *my vow.*

PSAL. LXVII.

1 *A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdome, 3 to the joy of the people, 6 and the increase of Gods blessings.*

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalme *or* song.

GOd be mercifull unto us, and blesse us: *and* cause his face to shine † upon us. Selah. († Heb. *with us.*)

2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and † govern the nations upon earth. Selah. († Heb. *lead.*)

5 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* shall the earth yeeld her increase; *and* God, *even* our own God shall blesse us.

7 God shall blesse us, and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

XIII Day. *Morning prayer.*

1 *A prayer at the removing of the ark. 4 An exhortation to praise God for his mercies, 7 for his care of the church, 19 for his great works.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme *or* song of David.

LEt * God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee † before him. (* Numb. 10. 35. † Heb. *from his face.*)

2 As smoke is driven away, *so* drive *them* away: as wax melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them rejoyce before God, yea let them † exceedingly rejoyce. († Heb. *rejoyce with gladnesse.*)

4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: extoll him that rideth upon the heavens by his name JAH, and rejoyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherlesse, and a judge of the widows, *is* God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary † in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains, but the rebellious dwell in a drie *land.* († Heb. *in a house.*)

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people; when thou didst march through the wildernesse. Selah.

8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: *even* Sinai itself *was moved* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst † send a plentifull rain, whereby thou didst † confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary. († Heb. *shake out.* † Heb. *confirm it.*)

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnesse for the poore.

11 The Lord gave the word, great *was* the † company of those that published *it.* († Heb. *army.*)

12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and she that tarried at home, divided the spoil. († Heb. *did flee, did flee.*)

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, *yet shall ye be* as the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold. 483

14 When the Almighty scattered kings ‖ in it, it was *white* as snow in Salmon. (‖ Or, *for her, she was.*)

15 The hill of God *is as* the hill of Bashan, an high hill *as* the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hills? *this is* the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea the LORD will dwell *in it* for ever.

17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, ‖ *even* thousands of angels: the Lord *is* among them *as* in Sinai, in the holy *place.* (‖ Or, *even many thousands.*)

18 * Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts † for men; yea, *for* the rebellious also, that the LORD God might dwell *among them.* (* Ephes. 4. 8. † Heb. *in the man.*)

19 Blessed *be* the Lord, *who* daily loadeth us *with benefits, even* the God of our salvation. Selah.

20 He that is our God, *is* the God of salvation; and unto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairy scalp of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan, I will bring *my people* again from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be ‖ dipped in the bloud of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same. (‖ Or, *red.*)

24 They have seen thy goings, O God, *even* the goings of my God, my king, in the sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after; amongst *them were* the damsels playing with timbrels.

26 Blesse ye God in the congregations, *even* the Lord, ‖ from the fountain of Israel. (‖ Or, *ye that are of the fountain of Israel.*)

27 There *is* little Benjamin *with* their ruler, the princes of Judah ‖ *and* their counsel, the princes of Zebulun, *&* the princes of Naphtali. (‖ Or, *with their company.*)

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.

29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem, shall kings bring presents unto thee.

30 Rebuke ‖ the company of spear-men, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, *till every one* submit himself with pieces of silver: ‖ scatter thou the people *that* delight in warre. (‖ Or, *the beast of the reeds.* ‖ Or, *he scattereth.*)

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdomes of the earth: O sing praises *unto* the Lord. Selah.

33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, *which were* of old, lo, he doth † send out his voice, *and that* a mighty voice. († Heb. *give.*)

484

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellencie *is* over Israel, and his strength *is* in the ‖ clouds.

‖ Or, *heavens.*

35 O God, *thou art* terrible out of thy holy places, the God of Israel *is* he that giveth strength and power unto *his* people: blessed *be* God.

PSAL. LXIX.

XIII Day. Evening prayer.

1 *David complaineth of his affliction.* 13 *He prayeth for deliverance.* 22 *He devoteth his enemies to destruction.* 30 *He praiseth God with thanksgiving.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, *A psalme* of David.

SAve me, O God, for the waters are come in unto *my* soul.

† Heb. *the mire of depth*

† Heb. *depth of waters.*

2 I sink in † deep mire, where *there is* no standing: I am come into † deep waters, where the floods overflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are mo then the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away.

† Heb *guiltinesse.*

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishnesse; and my † sinnes are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have born reproch: shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mothers children.

*John 2.17. *Rom. 15.3.

9 *For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; *and the reproches of them that reproched thee, are fallen upon me.

10 When I wept, *and chastened* my soul with fasting, that was to my reproch.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment: and I became a proverb to them.

† Heb. *drinkers of strong drink.*

12 They that sit in the gate, speak against me; and *I was* the song of the † drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* unto thee, O LORD, *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercie heare me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the water-flood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy loving kindnesse *is* good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

† Heb. *make haste to heare me.*

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant, for I am in trouble: † heare me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, *and* redeem it: deliver me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my reproch, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries *are* all before thee.

20 Reproch hath broken my heart, and I am full of heavinesse: and I looked *for some* † to take pitie, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

† Heb. *to lament with me.*

21 They gave me also gall for my meat, *and* in my thirst they gave me vineger to drink.

* Matth. 27. 48.

22 * Let their table become a snare before them: and *that which should have been* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.

Mark 15.23. John 19.29. *Rom. 11.9.

23 Let their eyes be darkened that they see not; and make their loyns continually to shake.

24 Poure out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

† Heb. *their palace.*

25 Let † their habitation be desolate, *and* † let none dwell in their tents.

† Heb. *let there not be a dweller.*

26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten, and they talk to the grief of † those whom thou hast wounded.

† Heb. *thy wounded.*

27 Adde ‖ iniquity to their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousnesse.

‖ Or, *punishment of iniquity.*

28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poore, and sorrowfull: let thy salvation (O God) set me up on high.

30 I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnifie him with thanksgiving.

31 *This* also shall please the LORD better then an ox *or* bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

‖ Or, *meek.*

32 The ‖ humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that † moveth therein.

† Heb. *creepeth.*

35 For God will save Sion, and will build the cities of Judah: that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his name shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

David solliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preservation of the godly.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalme* of David, to bring to remembrance.

MAke haste, * O God, to deliver me; make haste † to help me, O LORD.

* Psal. 40. 13, &c. † Heb. *to my help.*

2 * Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

* Psal. 35. 4. and 71. 13.

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce, and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But

5 But I *am* poore and needy, make haſte unto me, O God: thou *art* my help and my deliverer, O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 David in confidence of faith and experience of Gods favour, prayeth both for himſelf, and againſt the enemies of his ſoul. 14 He promiſeth conſtancie. 17 He prayeth for perſeverance. 19 He praiſeth God, and promiſeth to do it cheerfully.

IV day. *Morning prayer.*

Pſal 31. 1.

IN * thee, O LORD, do I put my truſt, let me never be put to confuſion.

2 Deliver me in thy righteouſneſſe, and cauſe me to eſcape: incline thine eare unto me, and ſave me.

Heb. *be ou to me for rock of habitation.*

3 † Be thou my ſtrong habitation, whereunto I may continually reſort: thou haſt given commandment to ſave me, for thou *art* my rock and my fortreſſe.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my truſt from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden up from the wombe: thou art he that took me out of my mothers bowels, my praiſe *ſhall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many; but thou *art* my ſtrong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praiſe, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Caſt me not off in the time of old age, forſake me not when my ſtrength faileth.

10 For mine enemies ſpeak againſt me: and

Heb. *watch to obſerve.*

they that † lay wait for my ſoul, take counſel together,

11 Saying, God hath forſaken him: perſecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliver *him.*

12 O God, be not farre from me: O my God, make haſte for my help.

13 Let them be confounded *and* conſumed, that are adverſaries to my ſoul: let them be covered *with* reproch and diſhonour, that ſeek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praiſe thee more and more.

15 My mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy righteouſneſſe, *and* thy ſalvation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof.*

16 I will go in the ſtrength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteouſneſſe, *even* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou haſt taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

† Heb. *unto old age, and gray hairs.*

18 Now alſo † when I am old and gray-headed, O God, forſake me not: untill I have ſhewed † thy ſtrength unto *this* generation, *and*

† Heb. *thine*

thy power to every one *that* is to come.

19 Thy righteouſneſſe alſo, O God, *is* very high, who haſt done great things: O God, who *is* like unto thee? 485

20 *Thou* which haſt ſhewed me great and ſore troubles, ſhalt quicken me again, and ſhalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou ſhalt increaſe my greatneſſe, and comfort me on every ſide.

22 I will alſo praiſe thee † with the pſalterie, *even* thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I ſing with the harp, O thou holy one of Iſrael.

† Heb. *with the inſtrument of pſalterie.*

23 My lips ſhall greatly rejoyce when I ſing unto thee; and my ſoul which thou haſt redeemed.

24 My tongue alſo ſhall talk of thy righteouſneſſe all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto ſhame, that ſeek my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 David praying for Solomon, ſheweth the goodneſſe and glory of his in type, and in truth of Chriſts kingdome. 18 He bleſſeth God.

¶ *A pſalme* ‖ for Solomon.

‖ Or, *of.*

GIve the king thy judgements, O God, and thy righteouſneſſe unto the kings ſonne.

2 He ſhall judge thy people with righteouſneſſe, and thy poore with judgement.

3 The mountains ſhall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteouſneſſe.

4 He ſhall judge the poore of the people, he ſhall ſave the children of the needy, and ſhall break in pieces the oppreſſour.

5 They ſhall fear thee as long as the ſunne and moon endure, throughout all generations.

6 He ſhall come down like rain upon the mown graſſe: as ſhowres *that* water the earth.

7 In his dayes ſhall the righteous flouriſh: and abundance of peace † ſo long as the moon endureth.

† Heb. *till there be no moon.*

8 He ſhall have dominion alſo from ſea to ſea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilderneſſe ſhall bowe before him: and his enemies ſhall lick the duſt.

10 The kings of Tarſhiſh and of the iſles ſhall bring preſents: the kings of Sheba and Seba ſhall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings ſhall fall down before him: all nations ſhall ſerve him.

12 For he ſhall deliver the needy when he crieth: the poore alſo, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He ſhall ſpare the poore and needy, and ſhall ſave the ſouls of the needy.

14 He ſhall redeem their ſoul from deceit and violence: and precious ſhall their bloud be in his ſight.

15 And he ſhall live, and to him † ſhall be given of the gold of Sheba; prayer alſo ſhall be made for him continually, *and* daily ſhall he be praiſed.

† Heb. *one ſhall give.*

486

16 There shall be an handfull of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the citie shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

† Heb. *shall be.*

17 His name †shall endure for ever: †his name shall be continued as long as the sunne: and *men* shall be blessed in him; all nations shall call him blessed.

† Heb. *shall be as a sonne to continue his fathers name for ever.*

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doeth wondrous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious name for ever, and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory; Amen, and amen.

20 The prayers of David the sonne of Jesse are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

XIIII day. *Evening prayer.*

1 *The prophet prevailing in a temptation, sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperitie of the wicked.* 13 *The wound given thereby, diffidence.* 15 *The victorie over it, knowledge of Gods purpose, in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.*

¶ || A psalme of Asaph.

|| Or, *a psalme for Asaph.*

TRuly God *is* good to Israel, *even* to such as are † of a clean heart.

† Heb. *clean of heart.*

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had wel-nigh slipt.

3 * For I was envious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperitie of the wicked.

* Job 21.7. Psal. 37. 1. Jer. 12. 1.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their ‖strength *is* † firm.

‖ Or, *yet.* † Heb. *fat.*

5 They *are* not †in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued † like *other* men.

† Heb. *in the trouble of other men.*

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain: violence covereth them *as* a garment.

† Heb. *with*

7 Their eyes ‖stand out with fatnesse: † they have more then heart could wish.

‖ Or, *come forth.* † Heb. *they passe the thoughts of the heart.*

8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speak loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heavens; and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most high?

12 Behold, these *are* the ungodly, who prosper in the world, they increase *in* riches.

13 Verily, I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocencie.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and †chastened every morning.

† Heb. *my chastisement was.*

15 If I say, I will speak thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

† Heb. *it was labour in mine eyes.*

16 When I thought to know this, † it *was* too painfull for me.

17 Untill I went into the sanctuarie of God; *then* understood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slipperie places: thou castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are they *brought* into desolation, as in a moment? they are utterly consumed with terrours.

20 As a dream when *one* awaketh; *so*, O Lord, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

22 So foolish *was* I, and † ignorant: I was *as* a beast † before thee.

† Heb. *I know not.*

23 Nevertheless, I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.

† Heb. *with thee.*

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me *to* glorie.

25 Whom have I in heaven *but thee*? and *there is* none upon earth *that* I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the †strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

† Heb. *rock*

27 For lo, they that are farre from thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw neare to God: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 *The prophet complaineth of the desolation of the sanctuarie.* 10 *He moveth God to help, in consideration of his power,* 18 *of his reproachfull enemies, of his children, and of his covenant.*

¶ || Maschil of Asaph.

|| Or, *a psalme for Asaph to give instruction.*

O God, why hast thou cast *us* off for ever? *why* doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy congregation *which* thou hast purchased of old: the ‖ rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed; this mount Sion wherein thou hast dwelt.

‖ Or, *tribe.*

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetuall desolations: *even* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuarie.

4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations: they set up their ensignes *for* signes.

5 *A man* was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

7 † They have cast fire into thy sanctuarie, they have defiled *by casting down* the dwelling-place of thy name to the ground.

† Heb. *they have sent thy sanctuarie in to the fire.*

8 They said in their hearts, Let us † destroy them together: they have burnt up all the synagogues of God in the land.

† Heb. *break*

9 We see not our signes, *there is* no more any prophet, neither *is there* among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversarie reproch? shall the enemie blaspheme thy name for ever?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck *it* out of thy bosome.

12 For God *is* my king of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 * Thou

xod. 14.

13 * Thou didst † divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the ‖ dragons in the waters.

eb. *break.*
r, *whales.*

14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, *and* gavest him *to be* meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness.

xod. 17. 5. um. 20. 11. osh 3. 13.

15 * Thou didst cleave the fountain and the floud: * thou driedst up † mighty rivers.

eb. *rivers strength.*

16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sunne.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast † made summer and winter.

eb. *made em.*

18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproched, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

19 O deliver not the soul of thy turtle-dove unto the multitude *of the wicked*, forget not the congregation of thy poore for ever.

20 Have respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poore and needy praise thy name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reprocheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee, † increaseth continually.

eb. *ascendeth.*

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The prophet praiseth God. 2 He promiseth to judge uprightly. 4 He rebuketh the proud by consideration of Gods providence. 9 He praiseth God, and promiseth to execute justice.

XV Day. *Morning prayer.*

¶ ‖ To the chief musician Al-taschith, A psalme *or* song of Asaph.

Or, *to the chief musician destroy not) psalme or song for Asaph.*

UNto thee, O God, do we give thanks, *unto thee* do we give thanks: for that thy name *is* neare, thy wondrous works declare.

Or, *when I shall take a set time.*

2 ‖ When I shall receive the congregation, I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly; and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn.

5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak *not* with a stiff neck.

† Heb. *desert*

6 For promotion *cometh* neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the † south.

7 But God *is* the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the same: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, *and* drink *them*.

9 But I will declare for ever; I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; *but* the horns of the righteous shall be exalted. 487

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 A declaration of Gods majestie in the church. 11 An exhortation to serve him reverently.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalme *or* song ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, *for Asaph.*

IN Judah is God known: his name *is* great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling-place in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battel. Selah.

4 Thou *art* more glorious *and* excellent then the mountains of prey.

5 The stout-hearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, *even* thou *art* to be feared, and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause judgement to be heard from heaven; the earth feared, and was still,

9 When God arose to judgement to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

11 Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God; let all that be round about him bring presents † unto him that ought to be feared,

† Heb. *to fear.*

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he *is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The psalmist sheweth what fierce combat he had with diffidence. 10 The victory which he had by consideration of Gods great and gracious works.

¶ To the chief musician, to Jeduthun, A psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, *for Asaph.*

I Cried unto God with my voice: *even* unto God with my voice, and he gave eare unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord; † my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

† Heb. *my hand.*

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

5 I have considered the dayes of old, the yeares of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth *his* promise fail † for evermore?

† Heb. *to generation and generation.*

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath

488 he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This *is* my infirmity: *but I will remember* the yeares of the right hand of the most high.

11 I will remember the works of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the sanctuary: who *is so* great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arm redeemed thy people, the sonnes of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid: the depths also were troubled.

† Heb. *the clouds were poured forth with water.*

17 †The clouds poured out water, the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heaven: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and shook.

19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy foot-steps are not known.

*Exod. 14. 29.

20 * Thou leddest thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

XV Day. *Evening prayer.*

1 *An exhortation both to learn and to preach the law of God.* 9 *The story of Gods wrath against the incredulous and disobedient.* 67 *The Israelites being rejected, God chose Judah, Sion, and David.*

¶ || Maschil of Asaph.

|| Or, *A psalme for Asaph to give instruction.*

GIve eare, O my people, to my law: incline your eares to the words of my mouth.

* Psal 49.4. Mat. 13.35

2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:

3 Which we have heard and known: and our fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide *them* from their children, shewing to the generation to come, the praises of the LORD: and his strength and his wonderfull works that he hath done.

5 For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers: that they should make them known to their children.

*Deut. 4.9. and 6.7.

6 That the generation to come might know *them*, *even* the children *which* should be born: *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God: but keep his commandments:

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation, a generation †*that* set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

† Heb. that prepared not their heart.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed *and* †carrying bows, turned back in the day of battel.

† Heb. *throwing forth.*

10 They kept not the covenant of God: and refused to walk in his law:

11 And forgat his works: and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers, in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 * He divided the sea, and caused them to passe through: and he made the waters to stand as an heap.

*Exod. 14. 21.

14 * In the day-time also he led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

*Exod. 13. 21. and 14.24.

15 * He clave the rocks in the wilderneſſe: and gave *them* drink as out of the great depths.

*Exod. 17. Num. 20. 1

16 He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

Psal. 105. 41. Cor. 10.

17 And they sinned yet more against him: by provoking the most high in the wilderneſſe.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their lust.

19 * Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God †furnish a table in the wilderneſſe?

* Num. 11. † Heb. *order*

20 * Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed: can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

*Exod. 17. Num. 20. 1

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel:

22 Because they beleeved not in God: and trusted not in his salvation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doores of heaven:

24 * And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

*Exod. 16. John 6. 31

25 || Man did eat angels food: he sent them meat to the full.

|| Or, *every one did eat*

26 He caused an east-winde †to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the south-winde.

the bread of the mighty. † Heb. *to g*

27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust: and †feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea.

†Heb. *fowl of wing.*

28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but * while their meat *was* yet in their mouthes,

*Num. 11.

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and †smote down the ||chosen men of Israel.

†Heb. *made to bowe.* || Or, *young men.*

32 For all this they sinned still: and beleeved not for his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanity; and their yeares in trouble.

34 When

34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God *was* their rock, and the high God their redeemer.

36 Nevertheless, they did flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they stedfast in his covenant.

38 But he *being* full of compassion, forgave *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them* not: yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stirre up all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they *were* but flesh; a winde that passeth away and cometh not again.

‖ Or, *rebell against him.*

40 How oft did they ‖ provoke him in the wilderness: and grieve him in the desert?

41 Yea, they turned back and tempted God: and limited the holy one of Israel.

‖ Or, *from affliction.* † Heb. *stir.*

42 They remembred not his hand: *nor* the day when he delivered them ‖ from the enemy.

43 How he had † wrought his signes in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

*Exod. 7. 20.

44 * And had turned their rivers into bloud; and their flouds, that they could not drink.

*Exod. 8. 24.

45 * He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them, and

*Exod. 8. 6.

* frogs which destroyed them.

*Exod. 10. 13

46 * He gave also their increase unto the caterpiller, and their labour unto the locust.

*Exod. 9. 23. † Heb. *killed.*

47 * He † destroyed their vines with hail, and their sycomore-trees with ‖ frost.

‖ Or, *great hailstones.* † Heb. *he shut up.*

48 † He gave up their cattel also to the hail, and their flocks to ‖ hot thunderbolts.

‖ Or, *lightnings.*

49 He cast upon them the fiercenesse of his anger, wrath and indignation and trouble, by sending evil angels *among them.*

† Heb. *he weighed a path.*

50 † He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soul from death: but gave ‖ their life over to the pestilence.

‖ Or, *their beasts to the murrain,* Exod. 9. 3.

51 * And smote all the first-born in Egypt: the chief of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

* Exod. 12. 29.

52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they

*Exod. 14. 27 and 15. 10.

feared not: but the sea * † overwhelmed their enemies.

† Heb. *covered.*

54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary, *even* to this mountain, *which* his right hand had purchased.

55 He cast out the heathen also before them,

*Josh 13. 7.

and * divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned back and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bow.

58 * For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousie with their graven images.

*Deut. 32. 21

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 * So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent *which* he placed among men:

*1. Sam. 4. 11

61 And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gave his people over also unto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens were not † given to marriage.

† Heb. *praised.*

64 Their priests fell by the sword: and their widows made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep, *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinderparts: he put them to a perpetuall reproch.

67 Moreover, he refused the tabernacle of Joseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Sion which he loved.

69 And he built his sanctuary like high *palaces,* like the earth which he hath † established for ever.

† Heb. *founded.*

70 * He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheepfolds:

*1. Sam. 16. 11. 2. Sam. 7. 8.

71 † From following the ewes great with young, he brought him * to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

† Heb *from after.* *2. Sam. 5. 2. 1. Chron. 11. 2.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

XVI Day. *Morning prayer.*

1 *The psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Jerusalem.* 8 *He prayeth for deliverance,* 13 *and promiseth thankfulnesse.*

¶ A psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, *for Asaph.*

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy temple have they defiled: they have laid Jerusalem on heaps.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given *to be* meat unto the fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their bloud have they shed like water round about Jerusalem: and *there was* none to bury *them.*

4 * We are become a reproch to our neighbours: a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

*Psal. 44. 14.

5 * How long LORD, wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy jealousie burn like fire?

*Psal. 89. 46

6 * Poure out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdomes that have not called upon thy name.

*Jer. 10. 25.

490

7 For they have devoured Jacob, and laid waste his dwelling-place.

*Isa.64.9. 8 *O remember not against us ‖ former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.

‖ Or, *the iniquities of them that were before us.*

9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and purge away our sinnes for thy names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where *is* their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight *by* the † revenging of the bloud of thy servants which is shed.

† Heb. *vengeance.*

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatnesse of † thy power: † preserve thou those that are appointed to die.

† Heb. *thine arm.*

† Heb. *reserve the children of death.*

12 And render unto our neighbours sevenfold into their bosome, the reproch wherewith they have reproched thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture, will give thee thanks for ever: we will shew forth thy praise † to all generations.

† Heb. *to generation and generation.*

PSAL. LXXX.

1 The psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the church. 8 Gods former favours are turned into judgements. 14 He prayeth for deliverance.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim Eduth, A psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, *for Asaph.*

GIve eare, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock, thou that dwellest *between* the cherubims, shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim, and Benjamin, and Manasseh, stirre up thy strength, and † come *and* save us.

† Heb *come for salvation to us.*

3 Turn us again, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

4 O LORD God of hosts, how long † wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

† Heb *wilt thou smoke.*

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of tears: and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours: & our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst *room* before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof *were like* † the goodly cedars.

† Heb. *the cedars of God.*

11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea, and her branches unto the river.

12 Why hast thou *then* broken down her hedges, so that all they which passe by the way, do pluck her?

13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it: and the wilde beast of the field doth devoure it.

14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven, and behold and visit this vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thy self.

16 *It is* burnt with fire, *it is* cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand: upon the sonne of man *whom* thou madest strong for thy self.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy name.

19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a solemn praising of God. 4 God challengeth that duty by reason of his benefits. 8 God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which proveth their own hurt.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, *A psalme* ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, *for Asaph.*

SIng aloud unto God our strength: make a joyfull noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a psalme, and bring hither the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon: in the time appointed on our solemn feast-day.

4 For this *was* a statute for Israel, *and* a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph *for* a testimony, when he went out ‖ through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language *that* I understood not.

‖ Or, *against*

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands † were delivered from the pots.

† Heb. *passed away.*

7 Thou calledst in trouble and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I * proved thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.

*Exod 17.6. ‖ Or, *strife.*

8 Heare, O my people, and I will testifie unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me;

9 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I *am* the LORD thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Israel would none of me.

12 *So I gave them up ‖ unto their own hearts lust: *and* they walked in their own counsels.

*Acts 14.16. ‖ Or, *to the hardnesse of their hearts, or imagination.*

13 O that my people had hearkened unto me: *and* Israel had walked in my wayes!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

‖ Or, *yeelded feigned obedience.*

15 The haters of the LORD should have ‖ † submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

† Heb. *lied.*

16 He should have fed them also † with the

† Heb *with the fat of wheat.*

the fineſt of the wheat: and with honie out of the rock ſhould I have ſatisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The pſalmiſt having exhorted the judges, 5 and reproved their negligence. 8 prayeth God to judge.

XVI Day. *Evening prayer.*

¶ A pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, *for Aſaph.*

GOd ſtandeth in the congregation of the mightie: he judgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjuſtly: and *accept the perſons of the wicked? Selah.

* Deut. 1. 17.

† Heb. *judge.*

3 † Defend the poore and fatherleſſe: do juſtice to the afflicted and needy.

* Prov. 24. 11.

4 * Deliver the poore and needy: rid *them* out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they underſtand; they walk on in darkneſſe: all the foundations of the earth are † out of courſe.

† Heb. *moved.*

* Joh. 10. 34.

6 * I have ſaid, Ye *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the moſt high.

7 But ye ſhall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Ariſe, O God, judge the earth: for thou ſhalt inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conſpiracies. 9 A prayer againſt them that oppreſſe the church.

‖ Or, *for Aſaph.*

¶ A ſong *or* pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

KEep not thou ſilence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not ſtill, O God.

2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, have lift up the head.

3 They have taken craftie counſel againſt thy people, and conſulted againſt thy hidden ones.

4 They have ſaid, Come, and let us cut them off from *being* a nation: that the name of Iſrael may be no more in remembrance.

† Heb. *heart.*

5 For they have conſulted together with one † conſent: they are confederate againſt thee.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Iſhmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarenes.

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek, the Philiſtimes with the inhabitants of Tyre.

† Heb. *they have been an arm to the children of Lot.*

8 Aſſur alſo is joyned with them: † they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

* Judg. 7. 22.

* Judg. 4. 15, 24.

9 Do unto them as *unto* the *Midianites: as *to* * Siſera, as *to* Jabin, at the brook of Kiſon:

* Judg. 7. 25.

* Judg. 8. 21.

10 *Which* periſhed at En-dor: they became *as* dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like * Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea all their princes as * Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

12 Who ſaid, Let us take to our ſelves the houſes of God in poſſeſſion.

13 O my God, make them like a wheel: as the ſtubble before the winde.

14 As the fire burneth the wood: and as the flame ſetteth the mountains on fire;

15 So perſecute them with thy tempeſt; and make them afraid with thy ſtorm.

16 Fill their faces with ſhame: that they may ſeek thy name, O LORD. 491

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever: yea let them be put to ſhame, and periſh.

18 That *men* may know, that thou whoſe name alone *is* JEHOVAH, *art* the moſt high over all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The prophet longing for the communion of the ſanctuarie, 4 ſheweth how bleſſed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be reſtored unto it.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Gittith, A pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, *of.*

HOw amiable *are* thy tabernacles, O LORD of hoſts!

2 My ſoul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my fleſh crieth out for the living God.

3 Yea, the ſparrow hath found an houſe, and the ſwallow a neſt for her ſelf, where ſhe may lay her young, *even* thine altars, O LORD of hoſts, my king, and my God.

4 Bleſſed *are* they that dwell in thy houſe: they will be ſtill praiſing thee. Selah.

5 Bleſſed *is* the man whoſe ſtrength *is* in thee: in whoſe heart *are* the wayes *of them.*

‖ Or, *of mulberry-trees make him a well, &c.*

6 *Who* paſſing through the valley ‖ of Baca, make it a well: the rain alſo † filleth the pools.

† Heb. *covereth.*

7 They go ‖ from ſtrength to ſtrength, *every one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

‖ Or, *from companie to companie.*

8 O LORD God of hoſts, heare my prayer: give eare, O God of Jacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our ſhield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.

† Heb. *I would chooſe rather to ſit at the threſhold.*

10 For a day in thy courts *is* better then a thouſand: † I had rather be a doore-keeper in the houſe of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickedneſſe.

* Pſal. 34. 9, 10.

11 For the LORD God *is* a ſunne and ſhield: the LORD will give grace and glorie: *no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

* Pſal. 112.

12 O LORD of hoſts, * bleſſed *is* the man that truſteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The pſalmiſt out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 He promiſeth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodneſſe.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, *of.*

LORD, thou haſt been ‖ favourable unto thy land: thou haſt brought back the captivitie of Jacob.

‖ Or, *well pleaſed.*

2 * Thou haſt forgiven the iniquitie of thy people, thou haſt covered all their ſinne. Selah.

* Pſal. 32. 1.

3 Thou haſt taken away all thy wrath: ‖ thou haſt turned *thy ſelf* from the fiercenеſſe of thine anger.

‖ Or, *thou haſt turned thine anger from waxing hot.*

4 Turn us, O God of our ſalvation, and cauſe thine anger towards us to ceaſe.

5 Wilt thou be angrie with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoyce in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy ſalvation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will ſpeak: for he will ſpeak peace unto his people, and to his ſaints: but let them not turn again to folly.

9 Surely his ſalvation *is* nigh them that fear him: that glorie may dwell in our land.

10 Mercie and truth are met *together*: righteouſneſſe and peace have kiſſed *each other*.

11 Truth ſhall ſpring out of the earth: and righteouſneſſe ſhall look down from heaven.

12 Yea, the LORD ſhall give that which is good: and our land ſhall yeeld her increaſe.

13 Righteouſneſſe ſhall go before him: and ſhall ſet *us* in the way of his ſteps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

XVII day. *Morning prayer.*

1 David ſtrengtheneth his prayer by the conſcience of his religion. 5 by the goodneſſe and power of God. 11 He deſireth the continuance of former grace. 14 Complaining of the proud, he craveth ſome token of Gods goodneſſe.

¶ ‖ A prayer of David.

‖ Or, *a prayer, being a pſalme of David.*

BOwe down thine eare, O LORD, heare me: for I *am* poore and needy.

2 Preſerve my ſoul, for I *am* ‖ holy: O thou my God, ſave thy ſervant that truſteth in thee.

‖ Or, *one whom thou favoureſt.*

3 Be mercifull unto me, O Lord: for I crie unto thee ‖ daily.

‖ Or, *all the day.*

4 Rejoyce the ſoul of thy ſervant: for unto thee (O Lord) do I lift up my ſoul.

* Joel 2. 13. 5 * For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgive: and plenteous in mercie unto all them that call upon thee.

6 Give eare, O LORD, unto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my ſupplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt anſwer me.

* Deut. 3. 24. 8 Among the gods *there is* none like unto thee (O Lord) * neither *are there any works* like unto thy works.

9 All nations whom thou haſt made ſhall come and worſhip before thee, O Lord: and ſhall glorifie thy name.

10 For thou *art* great and doeſt wondrous things: * thou *art* God alone.

* Deut. 6. 4. and 32. 39. Iſa. 37. 16. and 44. 6. Mark 12. 29. 1. Cor. 8. 4. Epheſ. 4. 6.

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name.

* Pſal. 25. 3. and 119. 33.

12 I will praiſe thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy name for evermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: & thou haſt delivered my ſoul from the loweſt ‖ hell.

‖ Or, *grave.*

14 O God, the proud are riſen againſt me, and the aſſemblies of † violent men have ſought after my ſoul: and have not ſet thee before them.

† Heb. *terrible.*

15 * But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compaſſion, and gracious: long-ſuffering, and plenteous in mercie and truth.

* Deut. 34. 6. Num. 14. 18. Pſal. 103. 8. and 139. 4. and 145. 8.

16 O turn unto me, and have mercie upon me, give thy ſtrength unto thy ſervant, and ſave the ſonne of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may ſee *it*, and be aſhamed: becauſe thou, LORD, haſt holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glorie of the church. 4 The increaſe, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.

¶ A pſalme *or* ſong ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, *of.*

HIs foundation *is* in the holy mountains.

2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion, more then all the dwellings of Jacob.

3 Glorious things are ſpoken of thee, O citie of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me; behold Philiſtia, & Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was born there.

5 And of Zion it ſhall be ſaid, This and that man was born in her: and the higheſt himſelf ſhall eſtabliſh her.

6 The LORD ſhall count when he writeth up the people, *that* this *man* was born there. Selah.

7 As well the ſingers, as the players on inſtruments *ſhall be there*: all my ſprings *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

¶ A ſong *or* pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah, to the chief muſician upon Mahalath Leannoth, ‖ Maſchil of Heman the Ezrahite.

‖ Or, *of.*

‖ Or, *a pſalme of Heman the Ezrahite, giving inſtruction.*

O LORD God of my ſalvation, I have cried day *and* night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare unto my crie.

3 For my ſoul is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.

4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no ſtrength.

5 Free among the dead like the ſlain that lie in the grave, whom thou remembreſt no more: and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.

‖ Or, *by thy hand.*

6 Thou haſt laid me in the loweſt pit, in darkneſſe, in the deeps.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me: and thou haſt afflicted *me* with all thy waves. Selah.

8 Thou haſt put away mine acquaintance farre from me: thou haſt made me an abomination unto them: *I am* ſhut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reaſon of affliction, LORD, I have called daily upon thee, I have ſtretched out my hands unto thee.

10 Wilt

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy loving kindnesse be declared in the grave? *or* thy faithfulnesse in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousnesse in the land of forgetfulnesse?

13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD, and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

14 LORD, why castest thou off my soul? why hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I *am* afflicted and ready to die, from *my* youth up: *while* I suffer thy terrours, I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me: thy terrours have cut me off.

Or, *all the day.*

17 They came round about me ‖ daily like water: they compassed me about together.

18 Lover and friend hast thou put farre from me, *and* mine acquaintance into darknesse.

PSALM LXXXIX.

XVII Day. Evening prayer.

1 *The psalmist praiseth God for his covenant, 5 for his wonderfull power, 15 for the care of his church, 19 for his favour to the kingdome of David. 38 Then complaining of contrary events, 46 he expostulateth, prayeth, and blesseth God.*

¶ ‖ Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulnesse † to all generations.

Or, A psalme for Ethan the Ezrahite to give instruction

† Heb. *to generation and generation.*

2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulnesse shalt thou establish in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my chosen; I have * sworn unto David my servant.

2. Sam. 7. 1, &c.

4 Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne † to all generations. Selah.

† Heb. *to generation and generation.*

5 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnesse also in the congregation of the saints.

6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? *who* among the sonnes of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints: and to be had in reverence of all *them that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hosts, who *is* a strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulnesse round about thee?

9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

Or, *Egypt.*

10 Thou hast broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain; thou hast scattered thine enemies † with thy strong arm.

Heb. *with the arm of thy strength.* Gen. 1. 6. Psal. 24. 1. Psal. 50. 12.

11 * The heavens *are* thine, the earth also *is* thine: as for the world, and the fulnesse thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 The north and the south thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall rejoyce in thy name.

Heb. *an arm with might.*

13 Thou hast † a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

14 Justice and judgement *are* the ‖ habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face. 493

‖ Or, *establishment.*

15 Blessed *is* the people that know the * joyful sound: they shall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

* Num. 10. 6

16 In thy name shall they rejoyce all the day: and in thy righteousnesse shall they be exalted.

17 For thou *art* the glory of their strength: and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.

18 For ‖ the LORD *is* our defence: and the holy one of Israel *is* our king.

‖ Or, *our shield is of the LORD, and our king is of the holy one of Israel.*

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy one, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty: I have exalted one chosen out of the people.

20 * I have found David my servant: with my holy oyl have I anointed him.

* 1. Sam. 16. 12.

21 With whom my hand shall be established: mine arm also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemy shall not exact upon him: nor the sonne of wickednesse afflict him.

23 And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulnesse and my mercy *shall be* with him: and in my name shall his horn be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers.

26 He shall cry unto me, Thou *art* my father, my God, and the rock of my salvation.

27 Also I will make him *my* first-born, higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore: and my covenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make *to endure* for ever, and his throne as the dayes of heaven.

30 If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgements;

31 If they † break my statutes, and keep not my commandments:

† Heb. *profane my statutes.*

32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33 Nevertheless, my loving kindnesse † will I not utterly take from him: nor suffer my faithfulnesse † to fail.

† Heb. *I will not make void from him.*

† Heb. *to lie.*

34 My covenant will I not break: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once have I sworn by my holinesse, † that I will not lie unto David.

† Heb. *if I lie.*

36 * His seed shall endure for ever; and his throne as the sunne before me.

* 2. Sam. 7. 16. Luke 1. 33. John 12. 34.

37 It shall be established for ever as the moon, and as a faithfull witnesse in heaven. Selah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred, thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy

494 thy servant: thou hast profaned his crown, *by casting it* to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that passe by the way spoil him: he is a reproch to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries: thou hast made all his enemies to rejoyce.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battel.

† Heb. *brightnesse.* 44 Thou hast made his † glory to cease: and cast his throne down to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame. Selah.

46 How long LORD, wilt thou hide thy self for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?

48 What man *is he that* liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former loving kind- ‖2.Sam.7.15 nesses, *which* thou *swarest unto David in thy truth?

50 Remember (Lord) the reproch of thy servants: *how* I do bear in my bosome *the reproch of* all the mighty people;

51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproched, OLORD: wherewith they have reproched the footsteps of thine anointed.

52 Blessed *be* the LORD for evermore. Amen, and amen.

PSAL. XC.

XVIII day *Morning prayer.*

1 Moses setting forth Gods providence, 3 complaineth of humane fragility, 7 divine chastisements, 10 and brevity of life. 12 He prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of Gods good providence.

‖Or, *a prayer* being a psalme *of Moses.* ¶ ‖ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

LORD, thou hast been our dwelling-place † in all generations. †Heb. *in generation and generation.*

2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world: even from everlasting to everlasting, thou *art* God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Return ye children of men.

*2 Pet.3.8. ‖Or, *when he hath passed* them. 4 *For a thousand yeares in thy sight, *are but* as yesterday ‖when it is past, and *as* a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are *as* a sleep: in the morning *they are* like grasse *which* ‖ groweth up. ‖Or, *is changed.*

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up, in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret *sinnes* in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are † passed away in thy wrath: we spend our yeares ‖ as a tale *that is told.* † Heb. *turned away.* ‖Or, *as a meditation.*

10 † The dayes of our yeares *are* threescore yeares and ten; and if by reason of strength *they be* foure score yeares, yet *is* their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soon cut off, and we flie away. †Heb. *as for the dayes of our yeares in them* are *seventy yeares.*

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, *so is* thy wrath.

12 So teach *us* to number our dayes, that we may † apply *our* hearts unto wisdome. †Heb. *cause to come.*

13 Return (OLORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.

14 O satisfie us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoyce, and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make us glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou hast afflicted us, *and* the yeares *wherein* we have seen evil.

16 Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us: and establish thou the work of our hands upon us, yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The state of the godly. 3 Their safety. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their servants. 14 Their friend, with the effects of them all.

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most high, shall † abide under the shadow of the Almighty. † Heb. *lodge.*

2 I will say of the LORD, *He is* my refuge, and my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely, he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler: *and* from the noysome pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth *shall be thy* shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terrour by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day:

6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darkenesse: *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noon-day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold, and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD *which is* my refuge, *even* the most high, thy habitation:

10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 *For he shall give his angels charge over *Matth.4.6. Luke 4.10. thee, to keep thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall bear thee up in *their* hands: lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion, and ‖ adder: ‖Or, *asp.*

der: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him.

† Heb. *length of dayes.*

16 With † long life will I satisfie him, and shew him my salvation.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great works, 6 for his judgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodnesse to the godly.

¶ A psalme *or* song for the sabbath-day.

IT is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing *praises* unto thy name, O most high:

2 To shew forth thy loving kindnesse in the † Heb. *in the nights.* morning, and thy faithfulnesse † every night;

3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and ‖ Or, *upon the solemn sound with the harp.* upon the psalterie, ‖ upon the harp with † a solemn sound.

† Heb. *Higgaion.*

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works! *and* thy thoughts are very deep.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a fool understand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when all the workers of iniquitie do flourish: *it is* that they shall be destroyed for ever.

8 But thou, LORD, *art most* high for evermore.

9 For lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for lo, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquitie shall be scattered.

10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like *the horn of* an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oyl.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies: *and* mine eares shall heare *my desire* of the wicked that rise up against me.

*Hos. 14. 5. 12 * The righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

† Heb. *green.* 14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat, and † flourishing:

15 To shew that the LORD *is* upright: he *is* my rock, and *there is* no unrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

XVIII day. *Evening prayer.* *The majestie, power, and holinesse of Christs kingdome.*

THE LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majestie, the LORD is clothed with strength *wherewith* he hath girded himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.

† Heb. *from then.* 2 Thy throne is established † of old: thou *art* from everlasting.

3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice: the floods lift up their waves. 495

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters, *yea then* the mightie waves of the sea.

5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holinesse becometh thine house, O LORD, † for ever. † Heb. *to length of dayes.*

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 The prophet calling for justice, complaineth of tyrannie and impietie. 8 He teacheth Gods providence. 12 He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy self. † Heb. *God of revenges.* † Heb. *shine forth.*

2 Lift up thy self thou judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they utter *and* speak hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquitie boast themselves?

5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD, and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherlesse.

7 * Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Jacob regard *it*. * Psal. 10. 11, 13.

8 Understand, ye brutish among the people: and *ye* fools, when will ye be wise?

9 * He that planted the eare, shall he not heare? he that formed the eye, shall he not see? * Exod. 4. 11. Prov. 20. 12.

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*

11 * The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they *are* vanity. * 1. Cor. 3. 20.

12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him out of thy law:

13 That thou mayest give him rest from the dayes of adversitie, untill the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But judgement shall return unto righteousnesse: and all the upright in heart † shall follow it. † Heb. *shall be after it.*

16 Who will rise up for me against the evildoers? *or* who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquitie?

17 Unlesse the LORD *had been* my help, my soul had ‖ almost dwelt in silence. ‖ Or, *quickly.*

18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercie, O LORD, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soul.

20 Shall the throne of iniquitie have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law?

21 They

21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent bloud.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rock of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring upon them their own iniquitie, and shall cut them off in their own wickednesse: *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatnesse, 6 and for his goodnesse; 8 and not to tempt him.

XIX day. *Morning prayer.*

O Come let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyfull noise to the rock of our salvation.

† Heb *prevent his face.*

2 Let us †come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyfull noise unto him with psalmes.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God, and a great king above all gods.

† Heb. *in whose.*

4 † In his hand *are* the deep places of the earth: ‖ the strength of the hills *is* his also.

‖ Or, *the heights of the hills* are *his.*

5 † The sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the drie land.

† Heb. *whose the sea is.*

6 O come, let us worship and bowe down: let us kneel before the LORD our maker.

7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand: * to day if ye will heare his voice,

* Heb. 3.7. and 4.7.

8 Harden not your heart, * as in the † provocation, *and* as in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

* Exod. 17. 2, 7. Num. 14.22, &c.

† Heb. *contention.*

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work.

10 Fourtie yeares long was I grieved with *this* generation, and said, *It is* a people that do erre in their heart, and they have not known my wayes.

†Heb. *if they enter into my rest.*

11 Unto whom I sware in my wrath, † that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his greatnesse, 8 for his kingdome, 11 for his generall judgement.

* 1. Chron. 16.23.

O * Sing unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing unto the LORD, blesse his name: shew forth his salvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glorie among the heathen, his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praised: he *is* to be feared above all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

6 Honour and majestie *are* before him: strength and beautie *are* in his sanctuarie.

7 Give unto the LORD (O ye kindreds of the people) give unto the LORD glorie and strength.

†Heb. *of his name.*

8 Give unto the LORD the glorie † *due unto* his name: bring an offering and come into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD ‖ in the beautie of holinesse: fear before him all the earth.

‖ Or, *in the glorious sanctuarie.*

10 Say among the heathen, *that* *the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established that it shall not be moved; he shall judge the people righteously.

* Psal 93.1. and 97.1.

11 Let the heavens rejoyce, and let the earth be glad: let the sea roar, and the fulnesse thereof.

12 Let the field be joyfull, and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoyce

13 Before the LORD; for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The majestie of Gods kingdome. 7 The church rejoyceth at Gods judgements upon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlinesse and gladnesse.

THe LORD reigneth, let the earth rejoyce: let the † multitude of isles be glad thereof.

† Heb. *many or great isles.*

2 Clouds and darknesse *are* round about him: * righteousnesse and judgement *are* the ‖ habitation of his throne.

* Psal. 89. 14

‖ Or, *stablishment.*

3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw and trembled.

5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteousnesse: and all the people see his glorie.

7 * Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: * worship him all *ye* gods.

*Exod. 20.4. Levit. 26.1. Deut. 5.8.

* Heb. 1.6.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Judah rejoyced; because of thy judgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* high above all the earth: thou art exalted farre above all gods.

10 Ye that love the LORD, * hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints, he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

* Psal. 34.14. Amos 5. 15 Rom. 12.9.

11 Light *is* sown for the righteous, and gladnesse for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and give thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

‖ Or, *to the memoriall.*

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the Jews, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praise God.

XIX Day *Evening prayer.*

¶ A psalme.

O Sing unto the LORD a new song, for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand, and his holy arm hath gotten him the victorie.

2 * The LORD hath made known his salvation: his righteousnesse hath he ‖ openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

* Isa 52. 10.

‖ Or, *revealed.*

3 He

3 He hath remembred his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4 Make a joyfull noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoyce, and sing praise.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp: with the harp, and the voice of a psalme.

6 With trumpets and sound of cornet: make a joyfull noise before the LORD, the king.

7 Let the sea roar, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hills be joyfull together,

Psal 96. 9 Before the LORD; * for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousnesse shall he judge the world, and the people with equitie.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The prophet setting forth the kingdome of God in Zion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worship God at his holy hill.

THE LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth *between* the cherubims, let the Heb. *flag.* earth † be moved.

2 The LORD *is* great in Zion, and he *is* high above all people.

3 Let them praise thy great and terrible name: *for it is* holy.

4 The kings strength also loveth judgement, thou dost establish equity, thou executest judgement and righteousnesse in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship Or, *it is* at his footstool: *for* ‖ he *is* holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his name: they called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgavest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God *is* holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praise God cheerfully. 3 for his greatnesse, 4 and for his power.

¶ A psalme of ‖ praise. r, *thanks-*
MAke a joyfull noise unto the LORD, † all *ing.* ye lands. *eb. all earth.*

2 Serve the LORD with gladnesse: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *it* r, *and his* is he *that* hath made us, ‖ and not we our selves; are. *we are* his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, *and* into his courts with praise: be thankfull unto him, *and* blesse his name.

5 For the LORD *is* good; his mercy *is* everlasting: and his truth *endureth* † to all generations. *eb. to eration generations.*

PSAL. CI.

David maketh a vow and profession of godlinesse. 497

¶ A psalme of David.

I Will sing of mercy and judgement: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behave my self wisely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside, *it* shall not cleave to me. † Heb. *thing of belial.*

4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked person.

5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look, and a proud heart, will not I suffer.

6 Mine eyes *shall be* upon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh ‖ in a perfect way, he shall serve me. ‖ Or, *perfect in the way.*

7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies, † shall not tarrie in my sight. † Heb. *shall not be established.*

8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 The prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous complaint. 12 He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 23 He sustaineth his weakenesse by the unchangeablenesse of God.

XX day. *Morning prayer.*

¶ A prayer ‖ of the afflicted when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD. ‖ Or, *for.*

HEare my prayer, O LORD, and let my crie come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble, encline thine eare unto me: in the day *when* I call, answer me speedily.

3 For my dayes are consumed ‖ like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth. ‖ Or, (as some reade) *into smoke.*

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reason of the voice of my groaning, my bones cleave to my ‖ skin. ‖ Or, *flesh.*

6 I am like a pelican of the wildernesse: I am like an owl of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproch me all the day: *and* they that are mad against me, are sworn against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping:

10 Because of thine indignation & thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.

11 * My dayes *are* like a shadow, that declineth: and I am withered like grasse. * Isa. 40. 6. James 1. 10.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever, and thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, *and* have mercy upon

498 Zion: for the time to favour her, yea the set time is come.

14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall fear the name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build up Zion, he shall appeare in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary: from heaven did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To heare the groaning of the prisoner, to loose † those that are appointed to death;

† Heb. *the children of death.*

21 To declare the name of the LORD in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together, and the kingdomes to serve the LORD.

† Heb. *afflicted.*

23 He † weakened my strength in the way; he shortned my dayes.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yeares *are* throughout all generations.

* Heb. 1.10.

25 *Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands.

‡ Heb. *stand.*

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt † endure, yea all of them shall wax old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou *art* the same, and thy yeares shall have no end.

28 The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to blesse God for his mercy, 15 and for the constancy thereof.

¶ *A psalme* of David.

BLesse the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, *blesse* his holy name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with loving kindnesse and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: *so that* thy youth is renewed like the eagles.

* Exod. 34. 6, 7. Num. 14. 18. Deut. 5. 10. Nehem. 9. 17. Psal. 86. 15. Jere. 32. 18.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnesse and judgement for all that are oppressed.

7 He made known his wayes unto Moses, his acts unto the children of Israel.

† Heb. *great of mercy.*

8 *The LORD *is* merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy.

9 He will not alwayes chide: neither will he keep *his anger* for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us after our sinnes: nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For † as the heaven is high above the earth: *so* great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

† Heb. *according to the height of the heaven.*

12 As farre as the east is from the west: *so* farre hath he removed our transgressions from us.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: *so* the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembreth that we *are* dust.

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as grasse: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the winde passeth over it, and † it is gone; & the place thereof shall know it no more.

† Heb. *it is not.*

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him: and his righteousnes unto childrens children:

18 *To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

* Deut. 7.9

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens: and his kingdome ruleth over all.

20 Blesse the LORD ye his angels † that excell in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

† Heb. *mighty in strength.*

21 Blesse ye the LORD all ye his hosts, ye ministers of his that do his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD all his works in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soul.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 A meditation upon the mighty power, 7 and wonderfull providence of God. 31 Gods glory is eternall. 33 The prophet voweth perpetually to praise God.

XX day evening prayer.

BLesse the LORD, O my soul, O LORD my God, thou art very great, thou art clothed with honour and majestie.

2 Who coverest *thy self* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain.

3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his chariot, who walketh upon the wings of the winde.

4 *Who maketh his angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

* Heb. 1.7

5 †*who* laid the foundations of the earth, *that* it should not be removed for ever.

† Heb. *he hath founded the earth upon her bases.*

6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as *with* a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 ‖ They go up by the mountains: they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

‖ Or, *the mountains ascend, the valleys descend.*

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe over: that they turn not again to cover the earth.

10 † He

Heb. *who sendeth.* Heb. *walk.*

10 † He sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* † run among the hills.

11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wilde asses † quench their thirst.

Heb. *break.*

12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, *which* † sing among the branches.

Heb. *give voice.*

13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth:

Judges 9. 13. Heb. *to make his face shine with oyl, or more then oyl.*

15 And * wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and † oyl to make *his* face to shine, and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap:* the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the stork, the firre-trees *are* her house.

18 The high hills *are* a refuge for the wilde goats: *and* the rocks for the conies.

19 He appointeth the moon for seasons; the sunne knoweth his going down.

20 Thou makest darkenesse, and it is night: wherein † all the beasts of the forrest do creep *forth.*

† Heb. *all the beasts thereof do trample on the forrest.*

21 The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

22 The sunne ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dennes.

23 Man goeth forth to his work, and to his labour untill the evening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdome hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide sea, wherein *are* things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships; *there is* that leviathan, *whom* thou hast † made to play therein.

† Heb. *formed.* * Psal. 145. 15.

27 * These wait all upon thee: that thou mayest give *them* their meat in due season.

28 *That* thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled; thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: & thou renewest the face of the earth.

† Heb. *shall be.*

31 The glory of the LORD † shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoyce in his works.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth; he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.

33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise unto my God, while I have my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: blesse thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD. 499

PSAL. CV.

XXI. day. *Morning prayer.*

1 *An exhortation to praise God, and to seek out his works.* 7 *The story of Gods providence over Abraham,* 16 *over Joseph,* 23 *over Jacob in Egypt,* 26 *over Moses delivering the Israelites,* 37 *over the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wildernesse, and planted in Canaan.*

O * Give thanks unto the LORD; call upon his name: make known his deeds among the people. * 1. Chron. 16. 8. Isa. 12. 4.

2 Sing unto him, sing psalmes unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.

3 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.

4 Seek the LORD, and his strength: seek his face evermore.

5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders and the judgements of his mouth.

6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant: ye children of Jacob his chosen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God, his judgements *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his covenant for ever: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.

9 * Which *covenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac: * Gen. 17. 2. and 22. 16, &c. and 26. 3. and 28. 13. and 35. 11. Luke 1. 73.

10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, *and* to Israel *for* an everlasting covenant,

11 Saying, * Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, † the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea, very few, and strangers in it. Heb. 6. 17. * Gen. 13. 15 and 15. 18. † Heb. *the cord.*

13 When they went from one nation to another, from *one* kingdome to another people.

14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their sakes:

15 *Saying,* Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole staff of bread.

17 He sent a man before them, * *even* Joseph *who* was sold for a servant. * Gen. 37. 28

18 * Whose feet they hurt with fetters: † he was laid in iron. * Gen. 39. 20 † Heb. *his soul came into iron.*

19 Untill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

20 * The king sent and loosed him: *even* the ruler of the people, and let him go free. * Gen. 41. 14.

21 * He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his † substance: * Gen. 41. 40. † Heb. *possession.*

22 To binde his princes at his pleasure: and teach his senatours wisdome.

23 * Israel also came into Egypt: and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham. * Gen. 46. 6.

24 And he increased his people greatly:

500 and made them stronger then their enemies.

* Exod. 1. 8, &c. 25 * He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with his servants.

* Exod. 3.10 26 * He sent Moses his servant, *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.

*Exod.7.9. † Heb. *words of his signes.* 27 * They shewed † his signes among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.

* Exod.10. 22. 28 * He sent darkness, and made it dark: and they rebelled not against his word.

* Exod. 7. 20. 29 * He turned their waters into bloud, and slew their fish.

* Exod.8.6. 30 * The land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.

* Exod.8. 17, 24. 31 * He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, *and* lice in all their coasts.

*Exod.9.23. † Heb. *he gave their rain hail.* 32 * † He gave them hail for rain: *and* flaming fire in their land.

33 He smote their vines also and their figtrees: and brake the trees of their coasts.

* Exod. 10.4. 34 * He spake, and the locusts came: and caterpillars, and that without number,

35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land: and devoured the fruit of their ground.

* Exod.12. 29. 36 * He smote also all the first-born in their land: the chief of all their strength.

* Exod.12. 35. 37 * He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.

* Exod. 12. 33. 38 * Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.

* Exod. 13. 21. 39 * He spread a cloud for a covering: and fire to give light in the night.

* Exod. 16. 12, &c. 40 * *The people* asked, and he brought quails: and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.

* Exod.17.6 Num.20.11. 1.Cor.10.4. 41 * He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out, they ran in the dry places *like* a river.

42 For he remembred his holy promise, *and* Abraham his servant.

43 And he brought forth his people with joy, *and* his chosen with † gladness:

† Heb. *singing.* * Deut 6.10, 11. Josh.3.17. 44 * And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people.

45 That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

XXI. day. *Evening prayer.*

1 *The psalmist exhorteth to praise God.* 4 *He prayeth for pardon of sinne, as God did with the fathers.* 7 *The story of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy.* 47 *He concludeth with prayer and praise.*

† Heb. *Hallelujah.* * Psal.107.1 and 118. 1. and 136.1. † PRaise ye the LORD, O * give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed *are* they that keep judgement: *and* he that doth righteousnesse at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour *that thou bearest unto* thy people: O visit me with thy salvation:

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoyce in the gladnesse of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 We have sinned with our fathers: we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies, * but provoked *him* at the sea, *even* at the Red sea. * Exod. 14. 11, 12.

8 Nevertheless, he saved them for his names sake: that he might make his mighty power to be known.

9 He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them through the depths as through the wilderness.

10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated *them:* and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 * And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left. * Exod. 14. 27. and 15.

12 * Then beleeved they his words, they sang his praise. * Exod.14. and 15.1.

13 * † They soon forgat his works, they waited not for his counsel. * Exod.15. and 17.2. † Heb. *they made haste, they forgat.*

14 * But † lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert. * Num.11. 1.Cor.10.6

15 * And he gave them their request, but sent leanness into their soul. † Heb. *lust a lust.*

16 * They envied Moses also in the camp, *and* Aaron the saint of the LORD. * Num.11. 31.

17 * The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, and covered the companie of Abram. * Num.16. 1, &c.

18 * And a fire was kindled in their company; the flame burnt up the wicked. * Num 16. 31. Deut.11.6.

19 * They made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image. * Num 16. 35, 46.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grasse. * Exod.32.

21 They forgat God their saviour, which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wonderous works in the land of Ham, *and* terrible things by the Red sea.

23 * Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach: to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them.* * Exod, 32. 10.

24 Yea, they despised † the pleasant land: they beleeved not his word: † Heb. *a land of desire*

25 * But murmured in their tents, *and* hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD. * Num.14.

26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, to overthrow them in the wilderness: † Heb. *to make them fall.*

27 † To overthrow their seed also among the

the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

Num.25.3. 28 * They joyned themselves also unto Baal-peor, and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked *him* to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.

Num.25.7. 30 * Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgement: and *so* the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted unto him for righteousnesse, unto all generations for evermore.

Num.20. 3. 32 * They angred *him* also at the waters of strife, so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:

33 Because they provoked his spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.

34 They did not destroy the nations,

Deut.7.2. * concerning whom the LORD commanded them:

Judg.1,21. 35 * But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

36 And they served their idols: which were a snare unto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed their sonnes and their daughters unto devils,

38 And shed innocent bloud, *even* the bloud of their sonnes and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with bloud.

39 Thus were they defiled with their own works: and went a whoring with their own inventions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people, insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them, ruled over them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

*Judg.2.16. 43 * Many times did he deliver them, but they provoked *him* with their counsel, and were ‖ brought low for their iniquitie.

‖ Or, *impoverished*, or *weakened*. 44 Nevertheless, he regarded their affliction when he heard their crie.

*Deut.30.3. 45 * And he remembred for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.

47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy name, *and* to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

1 *The psalmist exhorteth the redeemed in praising God, to observe his manifold providence, 4 over travellers, 10 over captives, 17 over sick men, 23 over sea-men, 33 and in divers varieties of life.*

XXII day. *Morning prayer.*

O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercie *endureth* for ever. *Psal.106.1. and 118.1. and 136.1.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so*, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemie:

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the east and from the west, from the north and † from the south. †Heb. *from the sea.*

4 They wandered in the wilderneſse in a solitarie way, they found no citie to dwell in.

5 Hungrie and thirstie, their soul fainted in them.

6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he delivered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a citie of habitation.

8 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

9 For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungrie soul with goodnesse.

10 Such as sit in darknesse and in the shadow of death, being bound in affliction and iron:

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsel of the most high:

12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour, they fell down and *there was* none to help.

13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he saved them out of their distresses.

14 He brought them out of darknesse, and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men:

16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse, and cut the barres of iron in sunder.

17 Fools, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 * Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat, and they draw neare unto the gates of death. * Job 33.20.

19 Then they crie unto the LORD in their trouble, he saveth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word, and healed them, and delivered *them* from their destructions.

502

21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with †rejoycing.

† Heb. *singing.*

23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that do businesse in great waters:

24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.

† Heb. *maketh to stand.*

25 For he commandeth, and †raiseth the stormie winde, which lifteth up the waves thereof.

26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths, their soul is melted because of trouble.

27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and †are at their wits end.

† Heb. *all their wisdome is swallowed up.*

28 Then they crie unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.

31 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

33 He turneth rivers into a wildernesse, and the water-springs into dry ground:

† Heb. *saltnesse.*

34 A fruitfull land into †barrennesse, for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.

* Isa. 41. 18.

35 *He turneth the wildernesse into a standing water, and dry ground into water-springs.

36 And there he maketh the hungrie to dwell, that they may prepare a citie for habitation:

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yeeld fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly, and suffereth not their cattel to decrease.

39 Again they are minished and brought low through oppression, affliction and sorrow.

* Job 12. 21. ‖ Or, *void place.*

40 *He poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the ‖wildernesse, *where there is* no way.

* 1. Sam. 2. 8. Psal. 113. 7, 8.

41 *Yet setteth he the poore on high ‖from affliction, and maketh *him* families like a flock.

‖ Or, *after.*

* Job 22. 19. * Job 5. 16.

42 *The righteous shall see *it*, and rejoyce; and all *iniquitie shall stop her mouth.

43 Whoso *is* wise, and will observe those things, even they shall understand the loving kindnesse of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 David encourageth himself to praise God. 5 He praieth for Gods assistance according to his promise. 11 His confidence in Gods help.

XXII Day *Evening prayer.*

¶ A song *or* psalme of David.

O God my heart is fixed, I will sing and give praise, even with my glorie.

2 Awake psalterie and harp: I *my self* will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercie *is* great above the heavens: and thy truth *reacheth* unto the ‖ clouds.

‖ Or, *skies.*

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glorie above all the earth;

6 * That thy beloved may be delivered: save *with* thy right hand and answer me.

* Psal. 60. 5.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will rejoyce, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head, Judah *is* my law-giver.

9 Moab *is* my washpot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: over Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong citie? who will lead me into Edom?

11 *Wilt* not *thou*, O God, *who* hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

12 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man.

13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 David complaining of his slanderous enemies, under the person of Judas, devoteth them. 16 He sheweth their sinne. 21 Complaining of his own miserie, he prayeth for help. 30 He promiseth thankfulnesse.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

HOld not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the †mouth of the deceitfull †are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

† Heb *mouth of deceit.* † Heb. *have opened* themselves.

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my love, they are my adversaries: but I *give my self unto* prayer.

5 And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

6 Set

6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let ‖ Satan ſtand at his right hand.

7 When he ſhall be judged, let him † be condemned, and let his prayer become ſinne.

8 Let his dayes be few, *and* let another take his ‖ office.

9 Let his children be fatherleſſe, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them ſeek *their bread* alſo out of their deſolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the ſtranger ſpoil his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherleſſe children.

13 Let his poſterity be cut off, *and* in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the ſinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Becauſe that he remembred not to ſhew mercy, but perſecuted the poore and needy man, that he might even ſlay the broken in heart.

17 As he loved curſing, ſo let it come unto him: as he delighted not in bleſſing, ſo let it be farre from him.

18 As he clothed himſelf with curſing like as with his garment: ſo let it come † into his bowels like water, and like oyl into his bones.

19 Let it be unto him as the garment *which* covereth *him*, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 *Let* this *be* the reward of mine adverſaries from the LORD, and of them that ſpeak evil againſt my ſoul.

21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy names ſake: becauſe thy mercy *is* good, deliver thou me.

22 For I *am* poore and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the ſhadow, when it declineth: I am toſſed up and down as the locuſt.

24 My knees are weak through faſting: and my fleſh faileth of fatneſſe.

25 I became alſo a reproch unto them: *when* they looked upon me, they ſhaked their heads.

26 Help me, O LORD my God: O ſave me according to thy mercy:

27 That they may know, that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou LORD haſt done it.

28 Let them curſe, but bleſſe thou: when they ariſe, *let* them be aſhamed: but let thy ſervant rejoyce.

29 Let mine adverſaries be clothed with ſhame: and let them cover themſelves with their own confuſion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praiſe the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praiſe him among the multitude.

31 For he ſhall ſtand at the right hand of the poore, to ſave *him* † from thoſe that condemn his ſoul.

† Heb. *from the judges of his ſoul.*

PSAL. CX.

1 *The kingdome, 4 the prieſthood, 5 the conqueſt, 7 and the paſſion of Chriſt.*

XXIII day. *Morning prayer.*

¶ A pſalme of David.

THE * LORD ſaid unto my LORD, Sit thou at my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footſtool.

* Matth. 22. 44. Mark 12. 36. Luke 20. 42. Acts 2. 34. 1. Cor. 15. 25. Heb. 1. 13.

2 The LORD ſhall ſend the rod of thy ſtrength out of Zion: rule thou in the midſt of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *ſhall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holineſſe ‖ from the wombe of the morning: thou haſt the dew of thy youth.

‖ Or, *more than the dew of the morning thou haſt birth.*

4 The LORD hath ſworn, and will not repent, * Thou *art* a prieſt for ever, after the order of Melchiſedek.

* Heb. 5. 6. & 7. 17.

5 The Lord at thy right hand ſhall ſtrike through kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He ſhall judge among the heathen, he ſhall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: he ſhall wound the heads over ‖ many countreys.

‖ Or, *great.*

7 He ſhall drink of the brook in the way: therefore ſhall he lift up the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 *The Pſalmiſt by his example inciteth others to praiſe God, for his glorious, 5 and gracious works. 10 The fear of God breedeth true wiſdome.*

† PRAISE ye the LORD, I will praiſe the LORD with *my* whole heart, in the aſſembly of the upright, and *in* the congregation.

† Heb. *Halelujah.*

2 The works of the LORD *are* great, ſought out of all them that have pleaſure therein.

3 His work *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteouſneſſe endureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderfull works to be remembred: the LORD *is* gracious and full of compaſſion.

5 He hath given † meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindfull of his covenant.

† Heb. *prey.*

6 He hath ſhewed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

or, *an adverſarie.*
† Heb. *go out guilty*, or *caſted.*
Acts 1. 20.
Or, *charge.*
† Heb. *with him.*

7 The works of his hands *are* verity and judgement; all his commandments are sure.

† Heb. are stablished. 8 They † stand fast for ever and ever, *and are* done in truth and uprightnesse.

* Job 28. 28. Prov. 1. 7. and 9. 10. Eccles. 12. 13. ‖ Or, good successe. † Heb. that do them. 9 He sent redemption unto his people, he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend *is* his name.

10 * The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdome, ‖ a good understanding have all they † that do *his commandments:* his praise endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXII.

1 Godlinesse hath the promises of this life, 4 and of the life to come. 10 The prosperity of the godly shall be an eye-sore to the wicked.

† Heb. Halelujah. † PRaise ye the LORD. Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darknesse: *he is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth; † Heb. judgement. he will guide his affairs with † discretion.

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid, untill he see *his desire* upon his enemies.

* 2. Cor. 9. 9. 9 * He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poore; his righteousnesse endureth for ever; his horn shall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieved; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his excellency, 6 for his mercy.

† Heb. Halelujah. † PRaise ye the LORD, praise, O ye servants of the LORD, praise the name of the LORD.

* Dan. 2. 20. 2 * Blessed be the name of the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore.

* Mal. 1. 11. 3 * From the rising of the sunne unto the going down of the same, the LORD's name *is* to be praised. CHANT: HARE KRSNA

4 The LORD *is* high above all nations, *and* his glory above the heavens.

5 Who *is* like unto the LORD our God, who † Heb. exalteth himself to dwell. † dwelleth on high?

6 Who humbleth *himself* to behold *the things that are* in heaven, and in the earth?

7 * He raiseth up the poore out of the dust, *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:

* 1. Sam. 2. 8. Psal. 107. 41.

8 That he may set *him* with princes, *even* with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman † to keep house; *and to be* a joyfull mother of children: praise ye the LORD.

† Heb. to dwell in an house.

PSAL. CXIIII.

1 An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to fear God in his church.

XXIII da Evening prayer.

WHen * Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob, from a people of strange language.

* Exod. 13. 3

2 Judah was his sanctuary, *and* Israel his dominion.

3 * The sea saw *it*, and fled; * Jordan was driven back.

* Exod. 14. 21. * Josh. 3. 13. 16.

4 The mountains skipped like rammes, *and* the little hills like lambes.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains, *that* ye skipped like rams; *and* ye little hills, like lambes?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Jacob:

8 * Which turned the rock into a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

* Exod. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Because God is truly glorious, 4 and idols are vanitie, 9 he exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

NOt unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, *and* for thy truths sake.

2 Wherefore should the heathen say, * Where *is* now their God?

* Psal. 42. 10. and 79. 10.

3 * But our God *is* in the heavens, he hath done whatsoever he pleased.

* Psal. 135. 6.

4 * Their idols *are* silver and gold, the work of mens hands.

* Psal. 135. 15.

5 They have mouthes, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not.

6 They have eares, but they heare not: noses have they, but they smell not.

7 They have hands, but they handle not: feete have they, but they walk not; neither speak they through their throat.

8 They that make them are like unto them: *so is* every one that trusteth in them.

9 O Israel, trust thou in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

12 The

12 The LORD hath been mindfull of us, he will bleſſe *us*, he will bleſſe the houſe of Iſrael, he will bleſſe the houſe of Aaron.

13 He will bleſſe them that fear the LORD, Heb. *with*. *both* ſmall † and great.

14 The LORD ſhall increaſe you more and more, you and your children.

15 You *are* bleſſed of the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

16 The heaven, *even* the heavens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praiſe not the LORD, neither any that go down into ſilence.

* Dan. 2. 20. 18 * But we will bleſſe the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore. Praiſe the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

XXIV day *Morning prayer.*

1 The pſalmiſt profeſſeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance. 12 He ſtudieth to be thankfull.

I Love the LORD, becauſe he hath heard my voice, *and* my ſupplications.

2 Becauſe he hath inclined his eare unto me, therefore will I call upon *him* † as long as I live. † Heb. *in my dayes*.

* Pſal. 18. 5, 6. 3 * The ſorrows of death compaſſed me, and the pains of hell † gat hold upon me: I found trouble and ſorrow. † Heb. *found me*.

4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD; O LORD I beſeech thee, deliver my ſoul.

5 Gracious *is* the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God *is* mercifull.

6 The LORD preſerveth the ſimple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy reſt, O my ſoul, for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou haſt delivered my ſoul from death, mine eyes from tears, *and* my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD in the land of the living.

* 2. Cor. 4. 13 10 * I beleeved, therefore have I ſpoken: I was greatly afflicted.

* Rom. 3. 4. 11 I ſaid in my haſte, * All men *are* liars.

12 What ſhall I render unto the LORD, *for* all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of ſalvation, and call upon the name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the preſence of all his people.

15 Precious in the ſight of the LORD, *is* the death of his ſaints.

16 Oh LORD, truly I *am* thy ſervant, I *am* thy ſervant, *and* the ſonne of thy handmaid: thou haſt looſed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the ſacrifice of thankſgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD,

18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the preſence of all his people: 505

19 In the courts of the LORDS houſe, in the midſt of thee, O Jeruſalem. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy and truth.

O * Praiſe the LORD, all ye nations: praiſe him, all ye people. * Rom. 15. 11

2 For his merciſull kindneſſe is great towards us: and the truth of the LORD *endureth* for ever. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy. 5 The pſalmiſt by his experience ſheweth how good it is to truſt in God. 19 Under the type of the pſalmiſt, the coming of Chriſt in his kingdome is expreſſed.

O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: becauſe his mercy *endureth* for ever. * 1. Chron. 16. 8. Pſal. 106. 1. and 107. 1. and 136. 1.

2 Let Iſrael now ſay, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 Let the houſe of Aaron now ſay, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the LORD ſay, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 I called upon the LORD † in diſtreſſe: the LORD anſwered me, *and ſet me* in a large place. † Heb. *out of diſtreſſe*.

6 * The LORD *is* † on my ſide, I will not fear: what can man do unto me? * Pſal. 56. 4, 11. Heb. 13. 6.

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore ſhall I ſee *my deſire* upon them that hate me. † Heb. *for me*

8 *It is* better to truſt in the LORD, then to put confidence in man.

9 * *It is* better to truſt in the LORD, then to put confidence in princes. * Pſal. 146. 3

10 All nations compaſſed me about: but in the name of the LORD will I † deſtroy them. † Heb. *cut them off*.

11 They compaſſed me about, yea, they compaſſed me about: but in the name of the LORD I will deſtroy them.

12 They compaſſed me about like bees, they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the LORD I will † deſtroy them. † Heb. *cut down*.

13 Thou haſt thruſt ſore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 * The LORD *is* my ſtrength and ſong: and is become my ſalvation. * Exod. 15. 2 Iſa. 12. 2.

15 The voice of rejoycing and ſalvation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

17 I ſhall not die but live, and declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chaſtened me ſore: but

506 but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteousnesse: I will go in to them, *and* I will praise the LORD.

20 This gate of the LORD, into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me, and art become my salvation.

*Matt. 21. 42 Mark 12. 10 Luke 20. 17. Acts 4. 11. 1. Pet. 2. 7. †Heb. *this is from the* LORD.

22 * The stone *which* the builders refused, is become the head-*stone* of the corner.

23 † This is the LORD'S doing, it is marvellous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made, we will rejoyce and be glad in it.

25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

*Matt. 21. 9.

26 * Blessed *be* he that cometh in the name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed us light, binde the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee; *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

XXIV day. *Evening prayer.*

PSAL. CXIX.

This Psalme containeth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

BLessed *are* the ‖ undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the LORD.

‖ Or, *perfect, or sincere.*

2 Blessed *are* they that keep his testimonies, *and that* seek him with the whole heart.

3 They also do no iniquity: they walk in his wayes.

4 Thou hast commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keep thy statutes!

6 Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

7 I will praise thee with uprightnesse of heart, when I shall have learned † thy righteous judgements.

† Heb *judgements of thy righteousnesse*

8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sinne against thee.

12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips have I declared all the judgements of thy mouth.

14 I have rejoyced in the way of thy testimonies, as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my self in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant, *that* I may live, and keep thy word.

18 † Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.

† Heb. *reveal*

19 * I *am* a stranger in the earth, hide not thy commandments from me.

*Gen. 47. 9. 1. Chron. 29. 15. Psal. 39. 12. Heb. 11. 13.

20 My soul breaketh for the longing *that it hath* unto thy judgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed, which do erre from thy commandments.

22 Remove from me reproch and contempt; for I have kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit *and* speak against me: *but* thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight, *and* † my counsellers.

† Heb. *men of my counsel.*

DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: * teach me thy statutes.

*Psal. 25. 4. and 27. 11. and 86. 11.

27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.

28 My soul † melteth for heavinesse: strengthen thou me according unto thy word.

† Heb. *droppeth.*

29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgements have I laid *before me.*

31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD put me not to shame.

32 I will runne the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt inlarge my heart.

HE.

XXV day. *Morning prayer.*

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes, and I shall keep it *unto* the end.

34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law: yea, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments, for therein do I delight.

36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to covetousnesse.

37 † Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity: *and* quicken thou me in thy way.

† Heb. *make to passe.*

38 Stablish thy word unto thy servant, who *is devoted* to thy fear.

39 Turn away my reproch which I fear: for thy judgements *are* good.

40 Behold,

40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteouſneſſe.

VAU.

41 Let thy mercies come alſo unto me, O LORD: *even* thy ſalvation according to thy word.

42 ‖ So ſhall I have wherewith to anſwer him that reprocheth me: for I truſt in thy word.

‖ Or, *ſo ſhall I anſwer him that reproacheth me in a thing.*

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgements.

44 So ſhall I keep thy law continually: for ever and ever.

45 And I will walk †at libertie: for I ſeek thy precepts.

† Heb. *at large.*

46 I will ſpeak of thy teſtimonies alſo before kings, and will not be aſhamed.

47 And I will delight my ſelf in thy commandments which I have loved.

48 My hands alſo will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved; and I will meditate in thy ſtatutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy ſervant, upon which thou haſt cauſed me to hope.

50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud have had me greatly in deriſion: *yet* have I not declined from thy law.

52 I remembred thy judgements of old, O LORD: and have comforted my ſelf.

53 Horrour hath taken hold upon me: becauſe of the wicked that forſake thy law.

54 Thy ſtatutes have been my ſongs in the houſe of my pilgrimage.

55 I have remembred thy name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law.

56 This I had: becauſe I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD, I have ſaid, that I would keep thy words.

58 I intreated thy †favour with *my* whole heart: be mercifull unto me according to thy word.

† Heb. *face.*

59 I thought on my wayes, and turned my feet unto thy teſtimonies.

60 I made haſte and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

61 The ‖ bands of the wicked have robbed me: *but* I have not forgotten thy law.

‖ Or, *companies.*

62 At midnight I will riſe to give thanks unto thee: becauſe of thy righteous judgements.

63 I *am* a companion of all them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercie: teach me thy ſtatutes.

TETH.

65 Thou haſt dealt well with thy ſervant, O LORD, according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judgement, and knowledge: for I have beleeved thy commandments. 507

67 Before I was afflicted, I went aſtray: but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou *art* good, and doeſt good; teach me thy ſtatutes.

69 The proud have forged a lie againſt me: *but* I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as greaſe, *but* I delight in thy law.

71 *It is* good for me that I have been afflicted: that I might learn thy ſtatutes.

72 * The law of thy mouth *is* better unto me, then thouſands of gold and ſilver. * Pſal 19.10. Prov. 8.11.

JOD.

XXV Day. *Evening prayer.*

73 Thy hands have made me and faſhioned me: give me underſtanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

74 They that fear thee, will be glad when they ſee me: becauſe I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgements *are* †right, and *that* thou in faithfulneſſe haſt afflicted me.

† Heb. *righteouſneſſe.*

76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindneſſe be †for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy ſervant.

† Heb. *to comfort me.*

77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law *is* my delight.

78 Let the proud be aſhamed, for they dealt perverſely with me without a cauſe; *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let thoſe that fear thee, turn unto me, and thoſe that have known thy teſtimonies.

80 Let my heart be ſound in thy ſtatutes; that I be not aſhamed.

CAPH.

81 My ſoul fainteth for thy ſalvation: *but* I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes fail for thy word, ſaying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the ſmoke: *yet* do I not forget thy ſtatutes.

84 How many *are* the dayes of thy ſervant? when wilt thou execute judgement on them that perſecute me?

85 The proud have digged pits for me, which *are* not after thy law.

86 All thy commandments *are* † faithfull: they perſecute me wrongfully; help thou me.

† Heb. *faithfulneſſe.*

87 They had almoſt conſumed me upon earth: but I forſook not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy loving kindneſſe, ſo ſhall I keep the teſtimonie of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is ſettled in heaven.

† Heb. *to generation and generation.*

90 Thy faithfulneſſe is †unto all generations: thou haſt eſtabliſhed the earth, and it † abideth.

† Heb. *ſtands.*

91 They

508

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy servants.

92 Unlesse thy law *had been* my delights, I should then have perished in mine affliction.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.

94 I *am* thine, save me: for I have sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: *but* I will consider thy testimonies.

96 I have seen an end of all perfection; *but* thy commandment *is* exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! it *is* my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for † they *are* ever with me.

† Heb. *is ever with me.*

99 I have more understanding then all my teachers: for thy testimonies *are* my meditation.

100 I understand more then the ancients: because I keep thy precepts.

101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way: that I may keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy judgements: for thou hast taught me.

*Psal.19.10. †Heb. *palate.*

103 * How sweet are thy words unto my † taste! *yea, sweeter* then hony to my mouth.

104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

NUN.

XXVI day *Morning prayer.*

105 Thy word *is a* ‖ lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

‖ Or, *candle.*

106 I have sworn, and *I* will perform it, that I will keep thy righteous judgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will-offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy judgements.

109 My soul *is* continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.

110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they *are* the rejoycing of my heart.

† Heb. *to do.*

112 I have inclined mine heart † to perform thy statutes alway, *even* unto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vain* thoughts: but thy law do I love.

114 Thou *art* my hiding-place, and my shield: I hope in thy word.

*Matt.7.23.

115 * Depart from me, ye evil-doers; for I will keep the commandments of my God.

116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast troden down all them that erre from thy statutes: for their deceit *is* falshood.

119 Thou † puttest away all the wicked of the earth *like* drosse: therefore I love thy testimonies.

† Heb. *causest to cease.*

120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee, and I am afraid of thy judgements.

AIN.

121 I have done judgement and justice: leave me not to mine oppressours.

122 Be suretie for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppresse me.

123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousnesse.

124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercie, and teach me thy statutes.

125 I *am* thy servant, give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies.

126 *It is* time for *thee*, LORD, to work: *for* they have made void thy law.

127 * Therefore I love thy commandments above gold, yea above fine gold.

* Psal.19.10. Prov.8.11.

128 Therefore I esteem all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to be* right; *and* I hate every false way.

PE.

129 Thy testimonies *are* wonderfull: therefore doth my soul keep them.

130 The entrance of thy words giveth light: it giveth understanding unto the simple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.

132 Look thou upon me, and be mercifull unto me, † as thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.

† Heb. *according to the custome towards those, &c.*

133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquitie have dominion over me.

134 Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: and teach me thy statutes.

136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes: because they keep not thy law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD, and upright *are* thy judgements.

138 Thy testimonies *that* thou hast commanded, *are* † righteous, and very † faithfull.

† Heb. *righteousnesse.* † Heb. *faithfulnesse.*

139 * My zeal hath † consumed me: because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

* Psal.69.9. † Heb. *caused me to cease.*

140 Thy word *is* very † pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.

John 2.17.

141 I *am* small and despised: *yet* do not I forget thy precepts.

† Heb. *tried or refined.*

142 Thy righteousnesse *is* an everlasting righteousnesse, and thy law *is* the truth.

143 Trouble

† Heb. *found me.*

143 Trouble and anguish have † taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandments *are* my delights.

144 The righteousnesse of thy testimonies *is* everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live.

KOPH.

XXVI. day. *Evening prayer.*

145 I cried with *my* whole heart, heare me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes.

146 I cried unto thee, save me, ‖ and I shall keep thy testimonies.

‖ Or, *that I may keep.*

147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes prevent the *night* watches, that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Heare my voice according unto thy loving kindnesse: O LORD quicken me according to thy judgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief: they are farre from thy law.

151 Thou *art* neare, O LORD: and all thy commandments *are* truth.

152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old, that thou hast founded them for ever.

RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.

154 Plead my cause, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Salvation *is* farre from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.

‖ Or, *many.*

156 ‖ Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgements.

157 Many *are* my persecutors, and mine enemies: *yet* do I not decline from thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieved: because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving kindnesse.

† Heb. *the beginning of thy word is true.*

160 † Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgements *endureth* for ever.

SCHIN.

161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in aw of thy word.

162 I rejoyce at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil.

163 I hate and abhorre lying: *but* thy law do I love.

164 Seven times a day do I praise thee: because of thy righteous judgements.

† Heb. *they shall have no stumbling block.*

165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and † nothing shall offend them.

166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation, and done thy commandments.

167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies: and I love them exceedingly.

168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAU.

169 Let my crie come neare before thee, O LORD: give me understanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments *are* righteousnesse.

173 Let thine hand help me: for I have chosen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD: and thy law *is* my delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee: and let thy judgements help me.

176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep, seek thy servant: for I do not forget thy commandments.

PSAL. CXX.

XXVII. day. *Morning prayer.*

1 *David prayeth against Doeg,* 3 *reproveth his tongue,* 5 *complaineth of his necessary conversation with the wicked.*

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cried unto the LORD, and he heard me.

‖ Or, *what shall the deceitfull tongue give unto thee?* or *what shall it profit thee?*

2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, *and* from a deceitfull tongue.

† Heb. *added.*

3 ‖ What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be † done unto thee, thou false tongue?

‖ Or, It is as *the sharp arrows of the mighty man with coals of juniper.*

4 ‖ Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

5 Wo is me, that I sojourn in Mesech, *that* I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

‖ Or, a man *of peace.*

7 I *am* ‖ *for* peace: but when I speak, they *are* for warre.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 *The great safetie of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.*

¶ A song of degrees.

‖ Or, *shall I lift up mine eyes to the hills? whence should my help come?*

* Psal. 124. 8.

‖ I Will lift up mine eyes unto the hills from whence cometh my help.

2 * My help *cometh* from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade upon thy right hand.

6 The sunne shall not smite thee by day; nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out, and

510 and thy coming in, from this time forth and even for evermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 David profeſſeth his joy for the church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

¶ A ſong of degrees of David.

I Was glad when they ſaid unto me, Let us go into the houſe of the LORD.

2 Our feet ſhall ſtand within thy gates, O Jeruſalem.

3 Jeruſalem is builded as a citie, that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the teſtimony of Iſrael, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

† Heb. *to ſit.* 5 For there † are ſet thrones of judgement: the thrones of the houſe of David.

6 Pray for the peace of Jeruſalem: they ſhall proſper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, *and* proſperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions ſakes, I will now ſay, Peace *be* within thee.

9 Becauſe of the houſe of the LORD our God, I will ſeek thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly profeſſe their confidence in God, and pray to be delivered from contempt.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

UNto thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwelleſt in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of ſervants *look* unto the hand of their maſters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her miſtreſſe: ſo our eyes *wait* upon the LORD our God, untill that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our ſoul is exceedingly filled with the ſcorning of thoſe that are at eaſe, *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The church bleſſeth God for a miraculous deliverance.

¶ A ſong of degrees of David.

IF *it had not been* the LORD who was on our ſide, now may Iſrael ſay:

2 If *it had not been* the LORD who was on our ſide, when men roſe up againſt us:

3 Then they had ſwallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled againſt us:

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the ſtream had gone over our ſoul.

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our ſoul.

6 Bleſſed *be* the LORD, who hath not given us *as* a prey to their teeth.

7 Our ſoul is eſcaped as a bird out of the ſnare of the fowlers; the ſnare is broken, and we are eſcaped.

8 * Our help *is* in the name of the LORD, * Pſal. 121. 2. who made heaven and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The ſafety of ſuch as truſt in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and againſt the wicked.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

THey that truſt in the LORD *ſhall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.

2 *As* the mountains *are* round about Jeruſalem, ſo the LORD *is* round about his people, from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of † the wicked ſhall not reſt upon the lot of the righteous: leſt the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquitie. † Heb. *wickedneſſe.*

4 Do good, O LORD, unto thoſe that be good, & to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for ſuch as turn aſide unto their crooked wayes, the LORD ſhall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *ſhall be* upon Iſrael.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The church celebrating her incredible return out of captivitie, 4 prayeth for, and propheſieth the good ſucceſſe thereof.

XXVII. day. *Evening prayer.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned again the captivity of Zion: we were like them that dream. † Heb. *returned the returning of Zion.*

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with ſinging: then ſaid they among the heathen, The LORD † hath done great things for them. † Heb. *hath magnified to do with them.*

3 The LORD hath done great things for us: *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivitie, O LORD, as the ſtreams in the ſouth.

5 They that ſow in tears, ſhall reap in ‖ joy. ‖ Or, *ſinging.*

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing ‖ precious ſeed, ſhall doubtleſſe come again with rejoycing, bringing his ſheaves *with him.* ‖ Or, *ſeed-basket.*

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods bleſſing. 3 Good children are his gift.

¶ A ſong of degrees ‖ for Solomon. ‖ Or, *of Solomon.*

EXcept the LORD build the houſe, they labour in vain that † build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain † Heb. *are builders of it in it.*

2 *It is* vain for you to riſe up early, to ſit up late, to eat the bread of ſorrows: *for* ſo he giveth his beloved ſleep.

3 Lo, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the wombe *is his* reward. † Heb. *hath filled his quiver with them.*

4 As arrows *are* in the hand of a mighty man: ſo *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that † hath his quiver full of them: they ſhall not be aſhamed, but they ‖ ſhall ſpeak with the enemies in the gate. ‖ Or, *ſhall ſubdue,* as Pſal. 18. 47. or *deſtroy.*

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The ſundry bleſſings which follow them that fear God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

BLeſſed *is* every one that feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For

2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, & *it shall be* well with thee

3 Thy wife *shall be* as a fruitfull vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive plants, round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children, *and* peace upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praise God for saving Israel in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the church are cursed.

¶ A song of degrees.

‖ MAny a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Israel now say: ‖ *Or, much.*

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grasse *upon* the house tops, which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth sheaves, his bosome.

8 Neither do they which go by, say, The blessing of the LORD *be* upon you: we blesse you in the name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The psalmist professeth his hope in prayer. 5 & his patience in hope. 7 He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees.

OUt of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord heare my voice: let thine eares be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities: O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But *there is* forgivenesse with thee: that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope.

6 My soul *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: ‖ *I say, more then* they that watch for the morning. ‖ *Or, which watch unto the morning.*

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy, and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 David professing his humilitie, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I † exercise my *Heb. walk.*

self in great matters, or in things too † high for me. † Heb. *wonderfull.*

2 Surely I have behaved and quieted † my self as a childe that is weaned of his mother: my soul is even as a weaned childe. † Heb. *my soul.*

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for ever. † Heb. *from now.*

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 David in his prayer commendeth unto God the religious care he had for the ark. 8 His prayer at the removing of the ark, 11 with a repetition of Gods promises.

XXVIII day. *Morning prayer.*

¶ A song of degrees.

LORD remember David, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How he sware unto the LORD, *and* vowed unto the mighty *God* of Jacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed:

4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes, *or* slumber to mine eye-lids,

5 Untill I finde out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mighty *God* of Jacob. † Heb. *habitations.*

6 Lo, we heard of it at Ephratah: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstool.

8 *Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the ark of thy strength. * Num. 10. 35. 2. Chron. 6. 41.

9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousnesse: and let thy saints shout for joy.

10 For thy servant Davids sake, turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworn *in* truth unto David, he will not turn from it, * Of the fruit of † thy body will I set upon thy throne. * 2. Sam. 7. 12.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimonie, that I shall teach them; their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore. 1. Kings 8. 25. 2. Chron. 6. 16. Luke 1. 69. Acts 2. 30. † Heb. *thy belllie.*

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my rest for ever: here will I dwel, for I have desired it.

15 I will ‖ abundantly blesse her provision: I will satisfie her poore with bread. ‖ Or, *surely.*

16 I will also clothe her priests with salvation: and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

17 * There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a ‖ lamp for mine anointed. * Luke 1. 69. ‖ Or, *candle.*

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of saints.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

BEhold, how good and how pleasant *it is*, for brethren to dwell † together in unitie. † Heb. *even together.*

2 *It is* like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even*

Aarons

512 Aarons beard, that went down to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended upon the mountains of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the blessing, *even* life for evermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to bless God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BEhold, bless ye the LORD, all ye servants of the LORD, which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, in holiness. 2 Lift up your hands ‖ *in* the sanctuary: and bless the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heaven and earth, bless thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his judgements. 15 The vanity of idols. 19 An exhortation to bless God.

PRaise ye the LORD, praise ye the name of the LORD, praise *him*, O ye servants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise ye the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: sing praises unto his name, for *it is* pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself, *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great, and *that* our Lord *is* above all gods.

6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, *that* did he in heaven and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places.

* Jer.10.13. 7 * He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the winde out of his treasuries.

* Exod.12. 29. 8 * Who smote the first-born of Egypt, both of man and beast.

† Heb. *from man unto beast.* 9 *who* sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

* Num.21. 24,25,26, 34,35. 10 * Who smote great nations, and slew mighty kings:

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and all the kingdomes of Canaan:

* Josh.12.7. 12 * And gave their land *for* an heritage, an heritage unto Israel his people.

† Heb. *to generation and generation.* 13 Thy name, O LORD, *endureth* for ever, *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, † throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will judge his people, and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

* Psal.115. 4,5,6,7,8,9, 10,11. 15 * The idols of the heathen *are* silver and gold, the work of mens hands.

16 They have mouthes, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not.

17 They have eares, but they heare not, neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them are like unto them: *so is* every one that trusteth in them.

19 Bless the LORD, O house of Israel: bless the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Bless the LORD, O house of Levi; ye that fear the LORD, bless the LORD.

21 Blessed be the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

XXVIII day. *Evening prayer.*

O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Psal.106.1. and 107.1. and 118.1.

2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 * To him that by wisdome made the heavens: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Gen.1.1.

6 * To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Gen.1.9. Jer.10.12.

7 * To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Gen 1.14.

8 The sunne † to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. † Heb. *for the rulings by day.*

9 The moon and starres to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

10 * To him that smote Egypt in their first-born: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Exod.12. 29.

11 * And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Exod.13. 17.

12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

13 * To him which divided the Red sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Exod.14. 21,22.

14 And made Israel to passe through the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

15 * But † overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red sea: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Exod.14. 28.

16 * To him which led his people through the wilderness: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. † Heb. *shaked off.* * Exod.15.

17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. 22.

18 * And slew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Deut.29.7 Psal 135. 10,11.

19 * Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Num.21. 23.

20 * And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Num 21.33

21 * And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Josh.12.7

22 *Even* an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

23 Who remembred us in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

25 Who

25 Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercie *endureth* for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercie *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The constancie of the Jews in captivitie. 7 The prophet curseth Edom and Babel.

BY the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea we wept, when we remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our harps upon the willows, in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that carried us away captive, required of us † a song; and they that † wasted us, *required of us* mirth, *saying*, Sing us *one* of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the LORDS song in a † strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I preferre not Jerusalem above † my chief joy.

7 Remember, O LORD, * the children of Edom, in the day of Jerusalem; who said, † Rase *it*, rase *it*, even to the foundation thereof.

8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to be † destroyed: happy *shall he be* that rewardeth thee, as thou hast served us.

9 Happy *shall he be* that taketh and * dasheth thy little ones against † the stones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 David praiseth God for the truth of his word. 4 He prophesieth that the kings of the earth shall praise God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God.

¶ *A psalme* of David.

I Will praise thee with my whole heart, * before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

2 I will worship towards thy holy temple, and praise thy name, for thy loving kindnesse, and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me: *and* strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soul.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, when they heare the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the wayes of the LORD: for great *is* the glorie of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afarre off.

7 Though I walk in the mids of trouble, thou wilt revive me, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

8 The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 David praiseth God for his all-seeing providence, 17 and for his infinite mercies. 19 He defieth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for sincerity.

XXIX day Morning prayer.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, and known *me*.

2 Thou knowest my down-sitting, and mine up-rising, thou understandest my thought afarre off.

3 Thou ‖ compassest my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes. ‖ Or, winnowest.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue, *but* lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behinde and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

6 *Such* knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me; it is high, I cannot *attain* unto it.

7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 * If I ascend up into heaven, thou *art* there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there*. * Amos 9. 2, 3, 4.

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning, *and* dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea:

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darknesse shall cover me: even the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea, * the darknesse † hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: † the darknesse and the light *are* both alike *to thee*. * Job 26. 6. † Heb. darkneth not.

13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mothers wombe. † Heb. as is the darknesse

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearfully *and* wonderfully made; marvellous *are* thy works, and *that* my soul knoweth † right well. † Heb. so is the light.

15 My ‖ substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret; *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. † Heb. greatly. ‖ Or, strength, or body.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet being unperfect, and in thy book † all *my members* were written, ‖ *which* in continuance were fashioned, when *as yet there was* none of them. † Heb. all of them. ‖ Or, what dayes they should be fashioned.

17 * How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God? how great is the summe of them? * Psal. 40. 5.

18 *If* I should count them, they are more in number then the sand: when I wake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore ye bloudy men.

20 For they speak against thee wickedly, *and* thine enemies take *thy name* in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

514

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts.

† Heb. *way of pain, or grief.*

24 And see if *there be* any † wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth against them. 12 He comforteth himself by confidence in God.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

† Heb. *man of violences.*

DEliver me, O LORD, from the evil man: preserve me from the † violent man.

2 Which imagine mischiefs in *their* heart; continually are they gathered together *for* warre.

* Psal. 58. 4. Rom. 3. 13.

3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent; * adders poyson *is* under their lips. Selah.

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preserve me from the violent man, who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords, they have spread a net by the way-side: they have set grins for me. Selah.

6 I said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: heare the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my salvation; thou hast covered my head in the day of battel.

‖ Or, *let them not be exalted.*

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked, further not his wicked device, ‖ *lest* they exalt themselves. Selah.

9 As for the head of those that compasse me about, let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

10 Let burning coals fall upon them, let them be cast into the fire; into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

† Heb. *a man of tongue.* ‖ Or, *an evil speaker, a wicked man of violence be established in the earth: let him be hunted to his overthrow.*

11 Let not † ‖ an evil-speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow *him.*

12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted, *and* the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name, the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 David prayeth that his suit may be acceptable, 3 his conscience sincere, 7 and his life safe from snares.

¶ A psalme of David.

LORD, I crie unto thee, make haste unto me, give eare unto my voice, when I crie unto thee.

† Heb. *directed.*

2 Let my prayer be † set forth before thee *as* incense; *and* the lifting up of my hands, *as* the evening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth, keep the doore of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquitie: and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 ‖ Let the righteous smite me, *it shall be* a kindnesse; and let him reprove me, *it shall be* an excellent oyl, *which* shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

‖ Or, *let the righteous smite me kindly, and reprove me: let not their precious oyl break my head, &c.*

6 When their judges are overthrown in stonie places, they shall heare my words, for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered at the graves mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth *wood* upon the earth.

8 But mine eyes *are* unto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust, † leave not my soul destitute.

† Heb. *make not my soul bare.*

9 Keep me from the snare *which* they have laid for me, and the grinnes of the workers of iniquitie.

10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whilest that I withall † escape.

† Heb. *pass over.*

PSAL. CXLII.

David sheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer unto God.

¶ ‖ Maschil of David; a prayer when he was in the cave.

XXIX day. *Evening prayer.*

‖ Or, *A psalme of David giving instruction.*

ICried unto the LORD with my voice: with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I poured out my complaint before him; I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked, have they privily laid a snare for me.

‖ Or, *look on the right hand, and see.* † Heb. *perished from me.* † Heb. *no man sought after my soul.*

4 ‖ I looked on *my* right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O LORD, I said, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my crie, for I am brought very low; deliver me from my persecutours: for they are stronger then I.

7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: the righteous shall compasse me about: for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 David prayeth for favour in judgement. 3 He complaineth of his griefs. 5 He strengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 He prayeth for grace, 9 for deliverance, 10 for sanctification, 12 for destruction of his enemies.

¶ A psalme of David.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, give eare to my supplications: in thy faithfulnesse answer me, *and* in thy righteousnesse.

* Exod. 34. 7. Rom. 3. 20. Gal. 2. 16.

2 And enter not into judgement with thy servant: for * in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul, he hath smitten my life down to the ground: he

he hath made me to dwell in darkneſſe, as thoſe that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my ſpirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within me is deſolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muſe on the work of thy hands.

6 I ſtretch forth my hands unto thee: my ſoul *thirſteth* after thee, as a thirſty land. Selah.

7 Heare me ſpeedily, O LORD, my ſpirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, ‖ leſt I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

Or, *for I become like, &c.*

8 Cauſe me to heare thy loving kindneſſe in the morning, for in thee do I truſt: cauſe me to know the way wherein I ſhould walk, for I lift up my ſoul unto thee.

Heb. *hid me with thee.*

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I † flee unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou *art* my God: thy ſpirit *is* good, lead me into the land of uprightneſſe.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy names ſake: for thy righteouſneſſe ſake bring my ſoul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoul: for I *am* thy ſervant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

XXX day. *Morning prayer.*

1 David bleſſeth God for his mercy both to him and to man. 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliver him from his enemies. 9 He promiſeth to praiſe God. 11 He prayeth for the happy eſtate of the kingdome.

¶ *A pſalme* of David.

†Heb. *my neck.* *2.Sam.22. 35. † Heb. *to the warre, &c.* *2.Sam.22. 3,3,40. ‖ Or, *my mercy.*

BLeſſed *be* the LORD † my ſtrength, * which teacheth my hands † to warre, *and* my fingers to fight.

2 * ‖ My goodneſſe and my fortreſſe, my high tower and my deliverer, my ſhield, and *he* in whom I truſt: who ſubdueth my people under me.

* Job 7.17. Pſal.8.4. Heb.2.6. *Job 14.2. Pſal.39.5.

3 * LORD, what *is* man, that thou takeſt knowledge of him? *or* the ſonne of man, that thou makeſt account of him?

4 * Man is like to vanitie: his dayes *are* as a ſhadow that paſſeth away.

*Pſal.18. 13,14. †Heb. *hands.*

5 Bowe thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they ſhall ſmoke.

6 * Caſt forth lightning, and ſcatter them: ſhoot out thine arrows and deſtroy them.

7 Send thine † hand from above, rid me, and deliver me out of great waters: from the hand of ſtrange children.

8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.

9 I will ſing a new ſong unto thee, O God: upon a pſaltery, *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing praiſes unto thee.

‖ Or, *victory*

10 *It is he* that giveth ‖ ſalvation unto kings: who delivereth David his ſervant from the hurtfull ſword.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of ſtrange children; whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood. 515

12 That our ſonnes *may be* as plants grown up in their youth; *that* our daughters *may be* as corner-ſtones, † poliſhed *after* the ſimilitude of a palace:

† Heb. *cut.*

13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affording † all manner of ſtore, *that* our ſheep may bring forth thouſands, and ten thouſands in our ſtreets.

† Heb. *from kinde to kinde.*

14 *That* our oxen *may be* † ſtrong to labour, *that there be* no breaking in, nor going out; that *there be* no complaining in our ſtreets.

† Heb. *able to bear burdens, or loaden* with

15 * Happy *is* that people, that is in ſuch a caſe: *yea*, happy *is* that people, whoſe God *is* the LORD.

*Pſal. 33.12 and 65.4.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 David praiſeth God for his fame, 8 for his goodneſſe, 11 for his kingdome, 14 for his providence, 17 for his ſaving mercy.

¶ Davids *pſalme* of praiſe.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King, and I will bleſſe thy name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I bleſſe thee, and I will praiſe thy name for ever and ever.

3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed, † and his greatneſſe *is* unſearchable.

† Heb. *and of his greatneſſe, there is no ſearch.*

4 One generation ſhall praiſe thy works to another, and ſhall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will ſpeak of the glorious honour of thy majeſtie, and of thy wondrous † works.

† Heb. *things or words.*

6 And *men* ſhall ſpeak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will † declare thy greatneſſe.

† Heb. *declare it.*

7 They ſhall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodneſſe, and ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.

8 * The LORD *is* gracious, and full of compaſſion; ſlow to anger, and † of great mercie.

* Exod.34. 6,7. Num 14.18. Pſal.86.5, 15. and 103.8. † Heb. *great in mercy.*

9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.

10 All thy works ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD, and thy ſaints ſhall bleſſe thee.

11 They ſhall ſpeak of the glorie of thy kingdome, and talk of thy power.

12 To make known to the ſonnes of men, his mightie acts, and the glorious majeſtie of his kingdome.

13 Thy kingdome *is* † an everlaſting kingdome, and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.

† Heb. *a kingdome of all ages.*

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall: and raiſeth up all thoſe that be bowed down.

15 The eyes of all ‖ wait upon thee, and thou giveſt them their meat in due ſeaſon.

‖ Or, *look unto thee.*

16 Thou openeſt thine hand, and ſatisfieſt the deſire of every living thing.

17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes, and ‖ holy in all his works.

‖ Or, *mercifull, or bountifull.*

316

18 The LORD *is* nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

19 He will fulfill the desire of them that fear him: he also will heare their cry, and will save them.

20 The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh blesse his holy name for ever and ever.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The psalmist voweth perpetuall praises to God. 3 He exhorteth, not to trust in man. 5 God for his power, justice, mercy, and kingdome, is onely worthy to be trusted.

† Heb. *Halelujah.*

† PRaise ye the LORD: praise the LORD, O my soul.

2 While I live, will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises unto my God, while I have any being.

*Psal. 118. 8, 9.

3 * Put not your trust in princes, *nor* in the sonne of man, in whom *there is* no ‖ help.

‖ Or, *salvation.*

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy *is* he that *hath* the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope *is* in the LORD his God

6 Which made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever:

7 Which executeth judgement for the oppressed, which giveth food to the hungry: the LORD looseth the prisoners.

8 The LORD openeth *the eyes of* the blinde: the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherlesse & widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

*Exod. 15. 18.

10 * The LORD shall reigne for ever, *even* thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

XXX Day. *Evening prayer.*

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God; for his care of the church, 4 his power, 6 and his mercy: 7 to praise him for his providence: 12, 20 to praise him for his blessings upon the kingdome, 15 for his power over the meteors, 19 and for his ordinances in the church.

PRaise ye the LORD: for *it is* good to sing praises unto our God: for *it is* pleasant, *and* praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Jerusalem: he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.

3 He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their † wounds.

† Heb. *griefs.*

4 He telleth the number of the starres: he calleth them all by *their* names.

† Heb. *of his understanding there is no number.*

5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: † his understanding *is* infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving: sing praise upon the harp unto our God:

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grasse to grow upon the mountains.

*Job 38. 41. Psal. 104. 27, 28.

9 * He giveth to the beast his food, *and* to the young ravens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath strengthened the barres of thy gates: he hath blessed thy children within thee.

† Heb. *who maketh thy border peace.*

14 † He maketh peace *in* thy borders, *and* filleth thee with the † finest of the wheat.

† Heb. *fat of wheat.*

15 He sendeth forth his commandment *upon* earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giveth snow like wooll: he scattereth the hoar frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his yce like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word and melteth them: he causeth his winde to blow, *and* the waters flow.

† Heb. *his words.*

19 He sheweth † his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgements unto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for *his* judgements, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the celestiall, 7 the terrestriall, 11 and the rationall creatures to praise God.

† Heb. *Halelujah.*

† PRaise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

2 Praise ye him all his angels: praise ye him all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him sunne and moon: praise him all ye starres of light.

4 Praise him ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that *be* above the heavens.

5 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath also stablished them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not passe.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth, ye dragons and all deeps.

8 Fire and hail, snow and vapour, stormie winde fulfilling his word.

9 Mountains and all hills, fruitfull trees and all cedars.

10 Beasts and all cattel, creeping things, and † flying fowl.

† Heb. *bird of wing.*

11 Kings of the earth, and all people; princes, and all judges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens, old men and children.

13 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for his name alone is † excellent, his glorie *is* above the earth and heaven.

Heb. exalted.

14 He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints; *even* of the children of Israel, a people neare unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXLIX.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his love to the church, 5 and for that power which he hath given to the church to rule the consciences of men.

† PRaise ye the LORD: sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise in the congregation of saints.

Heb. Hallelujah.

2 Let Israel rejoyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyfull in their king.

3 Let them praise his name ‖ in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.

Or, with the pipe.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meek with salvation.

5 Let the saints be joyfull in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.

6 *Let* the high *praises* of God *be* † in their mouth, and a two-edged sword in their hand:

Heb. in their throat.

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, *and* punishments upon the people.

8 To binde their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron.

9 * To execute upon them the judgement written: this honour have all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

* Deut 7.1, 2.

PSALM CL.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kinde of instruments.

† PRaise ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuarie: praise him in the firmament of his power.

† Heb. Hallelujah.

2 Praise him for his mightie acts: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of the ‖ trumpet: praise him with the psalterie and harp.

‖ Or, corner.

4 Praise him with the timbrel and ‖ dance: praise him with stringed instruments, and organs.

‖ Or, pipe.

5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high-sounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

The PROVERBS.

CHAP. I.

1 The use of the proverbs. 7 An exhortation to fear God, and beleeve his word. 10 To avoid the enticings of sinners. 20 Wisdome complaineth of her contempt. 24 She threatneth her contemners.

THe proverbs of Solomon the sonne of David, king of Israel;

2 To know wisdome and instruction, to perceive the words of understanding;

3 To receive the instruction of wisdome, † justice, and judgement, and † equitie;

† Heb. equities.

4 To give subtiltie to the simple, to the young man knowledge and ‖ discretion.

‖ Or, advisement.

5 A wise man will heare, and will increase learning: and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:

6 To understand a proverb, and ‖ the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

‖ Or, an eloquent speech.

7 ¶ * The fear of the Lord *is* ‖ the beginning of knowledge: *but* fools despise wisdome and instruction.

* Job 28. 28. Psal. 111. 10. Chap. 9. 10.
‖ Or, the principall part.

8 My sonne, heare the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they *shall be* † an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

† Heb. adding.

10 ¶ My sonne, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay waite for bloud, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let us swallow them up alive as the grave, and whole, as those that go down into the pit:

13 We shall finde all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:

14 Cast in thy lot among us, let us all have one purse:

15 My sonne, walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path.

16 * For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed bloud.

* Isa. 59. 7. Rom. 3. 15.

17 Surely in vain the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.

† Heb. in the eyes of every thing that hath a wing;

18 And they lay wait for their *own* bloud, they lurk privily for their *own* lives.

19 So *are* the wayes of every one that is greedy of gain: *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ † * Wisdome crieth without, she uttereth her voice in the streets:

† Heb. wisdomes, that is, excellent wisdome.
* Chap. 8. 1.

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the citie she uttereth her words, *saying*,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicitie?

518

simplicitie? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will poure out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

*Isa. 65. 12. and 66. 4. Jer. 7. 13. Ezek. 8. 18.

24 ¶ * Because I have called, and ye refused, I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

25 But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof:

26 I also will laugh at your calamitie, I will mock when your fear cometh;

27 When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwinde; when distresse and anguish cometh upon you.

* Job 27. 9. Isa. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. and 14. 12. Micah 3. 4.

28 * Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not finde me:

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof.

31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

‖ Or, ease of the simple.

32 For the ‖ turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperitie of fools shall destroy them.

33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

CHAP. II.

1 Wisdome promiseth godlinesse to her children, 10 and safetie from evil companie, 20 and direction in good wayes.

MY sonne, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine eare unto wisdome, *and* apply thine heart to understanding:

3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, *and* † lift up thy voice for understanding:

† Heb. *givest thy voice.*

4 * If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her, 25 *for* hid treasures:

* Mat. 13. 44.

5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and finde the knowledge of God.

* 1. King. 3. 9. Jam. 1. 5.

6 * For the LORD giveth wisdome: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding.

7 He layeth up sound wisdome for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of judgement, and preserveth the way of his saints.

9 Then shalt thou understand righteousnesse, and judgement, and equity; *yea,* every good path.

10 ¶ When wisdome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul;

11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee:

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, from the man that speaketh froward things.

13 Who leave the paths of uprightnesse, to walk in the wayes of darknesse:

14 Who rejoyce to do evil, *and* delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked.

15 Whose wayes *are* crooked, and *they* froward in their paths.

16 To deliver thee from the strange woman, *even* from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words:

*Chap. 5. 3. and 7. 5.

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 For her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

19 None that go unto her, return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous.

21 * For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.

*Psal. 37. 29.

22 * But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shall be ‖ rooted out of it.

* Job 18. 17. Psal. 104. 35. ‖ Or, *plucked up.*

CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to devotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happy gain of wisdome. 19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wisdome. 27 An exhortation to charitablenesse, 30 peaceablenesse, 31 and contentednesse. 33 The cursed state of the wicked.

MY sonne, forget not my law; * but let thine heart keep my commandments:

* Deut. 8. 1 and 30. 16. † Heb. *years of life.*

2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace shall they adde to thee.

* Exod. 13. 9. Deut. 6. 8. * Psal. 111. 10.

3 Let not mercie and truth forsake thee: * binde them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart.

‖ Or, *good successe.* * 1. Chron. 28. 9. * Rom. 12. 16.

4 * So shalt thou finde favour, and ‖ good understanding in the sight of God and man.

† Heb. *medicine.*

5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

† Heb. *watering*, or *moystning.*

6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

* Exod. 23. 19. and 34. 26. Deut. 26. 2. &c.

7 ¶ * Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil.

8 It shall be † health to thy navel, and † marrow to thy bones.

Mal. 3. 10. &c. Luke 14. 13. * Deut. 28. 8.

9 * Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase.

* Job 5. 17. Heb. 12. 5. Apoc. 3. 19.

10 * So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

11 ¶ * My sonne, despise not the chastening of the LORD: neither be wearie of his correction.

† Heb. *the man that draweth out understanding.*

12 For whom the LORD loveth, he correcteth, even as a father the sonne, *in whom* he delighteth.

* Job 28. 15. &c. Psal. 19. 10. Chap. 8. 11. 19. and 16. 16.

13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisdome, and † the man *that* getteth understanding.

14 * For the merchandise of it *is* better then

the

the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof then fine gold.

15 She *is* more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.

16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand: *and* in her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleasantnesse, and all her paths *are* peace.

18 She *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her; and happy *is* every one that retaineth her.

Or, prepared. 19 The LORD by wisdome hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he ‖ established the heavens.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.

21 ¶ My sonne, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisdome and discretion.

22 So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck.

Psal. 37. 24. and 91. 11, 12. 23 * Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

24 When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.

25 Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.

26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.

† Heb. *the owners thereof.* 27 ¶ Withhold not good from † them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do *it*.

28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give; when thou hast it by thee.

Or, *practise evil.* 29 ‖ Devise not evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

30 ¶ Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.

Psal. 37. 1. † Heb. *a man of violence.* 31 ¶ * Envy thou not † the oppressour, and choose none of his wayes.

32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: * but his secret *is* with the righteous.

Prov. 25. 14. Mal. 2. 2. 33 ¶ * The curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the just.

* James 4. 6. 1. Pet. 5. 5. † Heb. *exalteth the fools.* 34 ¶ * Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

35 The wise shall inherit glory, but shame † shall be the promotion of fools.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomon to perswade obedience, 3 sheweth what instruction he had of his parents. 5 To study wisdome, 14 and to shun the path of the wicked. 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and sanctification.

HEare, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine, forsake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers sonne, * tender and onely *beloved* in the sight of my mother. 519

* 1. Chron. 25. 1. 2 Chron. 28. 9. 4 * He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments and live.

5 Get wisdome, get understanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.

7 Wisdome *is* the principall thing, *therefore* get wisdome: and with all thy getting get understanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.

9 She shall give to thine head * an ornament of grace: ‖ a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee. * Chap. 1. 9. ‖ Or, *shall compasse thee with a crown of glory.*

10 Heare, O my sonne, and receive my sayings: and the yeares of thy life shall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdome: I have led thee in right paths.

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitned, * and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble. * Psal. 91. 11, 12.

13 Take fast hold of instruction, let *her* not go; keep her, for she *is* thy life.

14 ¶ * Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men. * Psal. 1. 1. Chap. 1. 10, 15.

15 Avoid it, passe not by it, turn from it, and passe away.

16 For they sleep not except they have done mischief: and their sleep is taken away unlesse they cause *some* to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickednesse, and drink the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the just *is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darknesse: they know not at what they stumble.

20 ¶ My sonne, attend to my words, incline thine eare unto my sayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keep them in the midst of thine heart.

22 For they *are* life unto those that finde them, and † health to all their flesh. † Heb. *medicine.*

23 ¶ Keep thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it *are* the issues of life. † Heb. *above all keeping.*

24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and perverse lips put farre from thee. † Heb. *frowardnesse of mouth, and perverseness of lips.*

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and ‖ let all thy wayes be established. ‖ Or, *all thy wayes shall be ordered aright.*

27 * Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil. * Deut. 5. 32.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the ſtudy of wiſdome. 3 He ſheweth the miſchief of whoredome and riot. 15 He exhorteth to contentednesse, liberality, and chaſtity. 22 The wicked are overtaken with their own ſinnes.

MY ſonne, attend unto my wiſdome, *and* bowe thine eare to my underſtanding.

2 That thou mayeſt regard diſcretion, and *that* thy lips may keep knowledge.

*Chap. 2 16 and 6. 24. † Heb. *palate.* 3 ¶ * For the lips of a ſtrange *woman* drop *as* an hony-combe, and her † mouth *is* ſmoother then oyl.

4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, ſharp as a two edged ſword.

*Chap. 7. 27 5 * Her feet go down to death: her ſteps take hold on hell.

6 Leſt thou ſhouldeſt ponder the path of life, her wayes are moveable, *that* thou canſt not know *them.*

7 Heare me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her houſe:

9 Leſt thou give thine honour unto others, and thy yeares unto the cruel.

† Heb. *thy ſtrength.* 10 Leſt ſtrangers be filled with †thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the houſe of a ſtranger,

11 And thou mourn at the laſt, when thy fleſh and thy body are conſumed,

12 And ſay, How have I hated inſtruction, and my heart deſpiſed reproof?

13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine eare to them that inſtructed me?

14 I was almoſt in all evil, in the midſt of the congregation and aſſembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own ciſtern; and running waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be diſperſed abroad, *and* rivers of waters in the ſtreets.

17 Let them be onely thine own, and not ſtrangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountain be bleſſed: and rejoyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 *Let her be as* the loving hinde, and pleaſant roe, let her breaſts † ſatisfie thee at all times, and † be thou raviſht alwayes with her love.

† Heb. *water thee.* † Heb. *erre thou alwayes in her love.*

20 And why wilt thou, my ſonne, be raviſht with a ſtrange woman, and embrace the boſome of a ſtranger?

* Job 31. 4. and 34. 21. Chap. 15. 3. Jer. 16. 17. and 32. 19. 21 * For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His own iniquities ſhall take the wicked himſelf, and he ſhall be holden with the cords

† Heb *ſinne.* of his † ſinnes.

23 He ſhall die without inſtruction, and in the greatneſſe of his folly he ſhall go aſtray.

1 Againſt ſuretiſhip, 6 idleneſſe, 12 and miſchievouſneſſe. 16 Seven things hatefull to God. 20 The bleſſings of obedience. 25 The miſchiefs of whoredome.

MY ſonne, if thou be ſurety for thy friend, if thou haſt ſtricken thy hand with a ſtranger,

2 Thou art ſnared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my ſonne, and deliver thy ſelf, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: go, humble thy ſelf, ‖ and make ſure thy friend.

‖ Or, *ſo ſhall thou prevail with thy friend.*

4 Give not ſleep to thine eyes, nor ſlumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliver thy ſelf as a roe from the hand *of the hunter,* and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Go to the ant, thou ſluggard, conſider her wayes, and be wiſe:

7 Which having no guide, overſeer, or ruler,

8 Provideth her meat in the ſummer, *and* gathereth her food in the harveſt.

9 * How long wilt thou ſleep, O ſluggard? when wilt thou ariſe out of thy ſleep?

* Chap. 24. 33.

10 *Yet* a little ſleep, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleep.

11 * So ſhall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

* Chap. 13. 4 and 20. 4.

12 ¶ A naughty perſon, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he ſpeaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardneſſe *is* in his heart, he deviſeth miſchief continually, he † ſoweth diſcord.

† Heb. *caſteth forth.*

15 Therefore ſhall his calamity come ſuddenly; ſuddenly ſhall he be broken without remedy

16 ¶ Theſe ſix things doth the LORD hate; yea, ſeven *are* an abomination † unto him:

† Heb. *of his ſoul.*

17 † A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that ſhed innocent bloud,

† Heb. *haughty eyes.*

18 An heart that deviſeth wicked imaginations, feet that be ſwift in running to miſchief,

*Rom. 3 15.

19 A falſe witneſſe *that* ſpeaketh lies, and him that ſoweth diſcord among brethren.

20 ¶ * My ſonne, keep thy fathers commandment, and forſake not the law of thy mother.

* Chap. 1. 8.

21 Binde them continually upon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy neck.

22 When thou goeſt, it ſhall lead thee; when thou ſleepeſt, it ſhall keep thee; and *when* thou awakeſt, it ſhall talk with thee.

* Pſal. 19 8. and 119. 105 ‖ Or, *candle.*

23 * For the commandment *is* a ‖ lamp, and the law *is* light; and reproofs of inſtruction *are* the way of life:

* Chap. 2. 16 and 5. 3. and 7. 5.

24 * To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery ‖ of the tongue of a ſtrange woman.

‖ Or, *of the ſtrange tongue.*

25 * Luſt not after her beauty in thine heart;

* Matt. 5. 28.

heart; neither let her take thee with her eyelids.

26 For by means of a whorish woman *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and † the adulteresse will hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whosoever toucheth her, shall not be innocent.

30 Men do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfie his soul when he is hungry:

31 But *if* he be found, he shall restore seven-fold, he shall give all the substance of his house.

32 *But* whoso committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † understanding: he *that* doeth it, destroyeth his own soul.

33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproch shall not be wiped away.

34 For jealousie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 † He will not regard any ransome; neither will he rest content, though thou giveſt many gifts.

Heb. *the woman of a man, or a mans wife.*

† Heb. *heart.*

† Heb. *he will not accept the face of any ransome.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perſwadeth to a ſincere and kinde familiarity with wiſdome. 6 In an example of his own experience, he ſheweth 10 the cunning of an whore, 22 and the deſperate ſimplicity of a young wanton. 24 He dehorteth from ſuch wickedneſſe.

MY ſonne keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

2 Keep my commandments, and live: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 * Binde them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto wiſdome, Thou *art* my ſiſter, and call understanding *thy* kinſwoman.

5 * That they may keep thee from the ſtrange woman, from the ſtranger *which* flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my houſe I looked through my caſement,

7 And beheld among the ſimple ones, I diſcerned among † the youths, a young man void of understanding,

8 Paſſing through the ſtreet neare her corner, and he went the way to her houſe,

9 In the twilight † in the evening, in the black and dark night:

10 And behold, there met him a woman *with* the attire of an harlot, and ſubtil of heart.

11 (* She is loud and ſtubborn, her feet abide not in her houſe.

12 Now *is ſhe* without, now in the ſtreets, and lieth in wait at every corner)

13 So ſhe caught him and kiſſed him, *and* † with an impudent face ſaid unto him,

*Deut. 6. 8. and 11. 18. Chap. 3. 3.

*Chap. 5. 3.

† Heb. *the ſonnes.*

† Heb. *in the evening of the day.*

*Chap. 9. 13.

† Heb *ſhe ſtrengthened her face, and ſaid.*

14 † I *have* peace-offerings with me; this day have I payed my vows.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to ſeek thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have deckt my bed with coverings of tapeſtry, with carved *works, with* fine linen of Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cinnamon.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love untill the morning, let us ſolace our ſelves with loves.

19 For the good-man *is* not at home, he is gone a long journey.

20 He hath taken a bag of money † with him, *and* will come home at ‖ the day appointed.

21 With much fair ſpeech ſhe cauſed him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips ſhe forced him.

22 He goeth after her † ſtraightway, as an ox goeth to the ſlaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the ſtocks:

23 Till a dart ſtrike through his liver, as a bird haſteth to the ſnare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, go not aſtray in her paths.

26 For ſhe hath caſt down many wounded: yea, many ſtrong men have been ſlain by her.

27 * Her houſe *is* the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

521

† Heb. *peace-offerings* are *upon me.*

† Heb. *in his hand*

‖ Or, *the new moon.*

† Heb. *ſuddenly.*

*Chap. 2. 18. and 5. 5.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame, 6 and evidence of wiſdome. 10 The excellencie, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternity of wiſdome. 32 Wiſdome is to be deſired for the bleſſednesse it bringeth.

DOth not * wiſdome cry? and understanding put forth her voice?

2 She ſtandeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doores.

4 Unto you, O men, I call, and my voice *is* to the ſonnes of man.

5 O ye ſimple, underſtand wiſdome; and ye fools, be ye of an underſtanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will ſpeak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips *ſhall be* right things.

7 For my mouth ſhall ſpeak truth, and wickednesse *is* † an abomination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteouſneſſe, *there is* nothing † froward or perverſe in them.

9 They *are* all plain to him that underſtandeth, and right to them that finde knowledge.

*Chap. 1. 20

† Heb. *the abomination of my lips.*

† Heb. *wreathed.*

10 Receive

522

10 Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather then choice gold.

*Job 28.15. Psal. 19.10. Chap. 3.15. and 16.16.

11 * For wisdome *is* better then rubies; and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.

‖ Or, *subtilty*

12 I wisdome dwell with ‖ prudence, and finde out knowledge of witty inventions.

13 The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil; pride and arrogancie, and the evil way, and the froward mouth do I hate.

14 Counsel *is* mine, and sound wisdome: I *am* understanding, I have strength.

15 By me kings reigne, and princes decree justice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *even* all the judges of the earth.

17 I love them that love me, and those that seek me early shall finde me.

*Chap. 3.16.

18 * Riches and honour *are* with me; *yea*, durable riches and righteousnesse.

*Chap. 3.14.

19 * My fruit *is* better then gold, yea, then fine gold, and my revenue then choice silver.

‖ Or, *walk.*

20 I ‖ lead in the way of righteousnesse, in the midst of the paths of judgement.

21 That I may cause those that love me, to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures.

22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When *there* were no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.

25 Before the mountains were settled; before the hills was I brought forth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ‖ fields, nor ‖ the highest part of the dust of the world.

‖ Or, *open places.* ‖ Or, *the chief part.*

27 When he prepared the heavens, I *was* there: when he set ‖ a compasse upon the face of the deep:

‖ Or, *a circle*

28 When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep:

*Gen. 1.9, 10. Job 38.10, 11. Psal. 104.9.

29 * When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought up *with him:* and I was daily *his* delight, rejoycing alwayes before him:

31 Rejoycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights *were* with the sonnes of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for * blessed *are they that* keep my wayes.

*Psal. 119. 1, 2. and 128.2. Luke 11.28.

33 Heare instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doores.

35 For whoso findeth me, findeth life, and shall † obtain favour of the LORD.

† Heb. *bring forth.*

36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his own soul; all they that hate me love death.

CHAP. IX.

1 The discipline, 4 and doctrine of wisdome. 13 The customs, 16 and errour of folly.

WIsdome hath builded her house, she hath hewen out her seven pillars.

2 She hath killed † her beasts; she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.

† Heb. *her killing.*

3 She hath sent forth her maidens, she crieth upon the highest places of the city,

4 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine *which* I have mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner, getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himself a blot.

8 * Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

*Matt. 7.6.

9 Give *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

10 * The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* understanding.

*Job 28.28. Psal. 111.10 Chap. 1.7.

11 * For by me thy daies shall be multiplied, and the yeares of thy life shall be increased.

*Chap. 10. 27.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy self: but *if* thou scorneſt, thou alone shalt bear it.

13 ¶ * A foolish woman *is* clamorous; *she is* simple, and knoweth nothing.

*Chap. 7.11.

14 For she sitteth at the doore of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city,

15 To call passengers who go right on their wayes.

16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

17 Stolen waters are sweet, and bread *eaten* in secret is pleasant.

† Heb. *of secrecies.*

18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there; *and that* her guests *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this chapter to the five and twentieth, are sundry observations of moral vertues, & their contrary vices.

THe proverbs of Solomon: * A wise sonne maketh a glad father; but a foolish sonne *is* the heavinesse of his mother.

* Chap. 15. 20.

2 * Treasures of wickednesse profit nothing:

* Chap 11.4.

but

but righteousnesse delivereth from death.

Psal. 37. 5. 3 * The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away ‖ the substance of the wicked.

Or, the wicked for their wickedness. 4 * He becometh poore that dealeth *with* a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

Chap. 12. 24. 5 He that gathereth in summer, is a wise sonne: *but* he that sleepeth in harvest, *is* a sonne that causeth shame.

6 Blessings *are* upon the head of the just: but * violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

Vers. 11. Psal. 112. 6. 7 * The memorie of the just *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: but † a prating fool ‖ shall fall.

† Heb. *a fool of lips.* Or, *shall be eaten.* 9 * He that walketh uprightly, walketh surely: but he that perverteth his wayes, shall be known.

Psal. 23. 4. Chap. 6. 13. Or, *shall be eaten.* 10 * He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: but a prating fool ‖ shall fall.

Chap. 13. 4. 11 * The mouth of a righteous man *is* a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

1. Cor. 13. 5. 1. Pet. 4. 8. 12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but * love covereth all sinnes.

Heb. *heart.* 13 In the lips of him that hath understanding, wisdome is found: but a rod *is* for the back of him that is void of † understanding.

14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* neare destruction.

Chap. 18. 11. 15 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: the destruction of the poore *is* their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to sinne.

Or, *causeth erre.* 17 He *is in* the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof, ‖ erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sinne: but he that refraineth his lips, *is* wise.

20 The tongue of the just *is as* choice silver: the heart of the wicked *is* little worth.

Heb. *of heart.* 21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want † of wisdome.

22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

Chap. 14. 9. 23 * *It is* a sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdome.

24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlwinde passeth, so *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is* an everlasting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so *is* the slaggard to them that send him.

Chap. 9. 11. Heb. *adeth.* 27 * The fear of the LORD † prolongeth dayes: but the yeares of the wicked shall be shortened.

28 The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladnesse: but the * expectation of the wicked shall perish. 523

* Job 8. 13. and 11. 20. Psal. 112. 10.

29 The way of the LORD *is* strength to the upright: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquitie.

30 * The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

* Psal. 37. 22. and 125. 1.

31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdome: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable; but the mouth of the wicked *speaketh* † frowardnesse.

† Heb. *frowardnesses.*

CHAP. XI.

A * † False balance *is* abomination to the LORD: but † a just weight *is* his delight.

* Levit. 19. 36. Deut. 25. 15. Chap. 16. 11. and 20. 10, 23. † Heb. *balances of deceit.*

2 * *when* pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly *is* wisdome.

† Heb. *a perfect stone.* * Chap. 15. 33. and 16. 18. and 18. 12.

3 † The integritie of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressours shall destroy them.

4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousnesse delivereth from death.

* Chap. 13. 6. Chap. 10. 2. Ezek. 7. 19. Zeph. 1. 18.

5 The righteousnesse of the perfect shall † direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickednesse.

† Heb. *rectifie.*

6 The righteousnesse of the upright shall deliver them: but * transgressours shall be taken in *their own* naughtinesse.

* Chap. 5. 22.

7 When a wicked man dieth, *his* expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth.

8 * The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.

* Chap. 21. 18.

9 An * hypocrite with *his* mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

* Job 8. 13.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie rejoyceth: and when the wicked perish, *there is* shouting.

11 By the blessing of the upright the citie is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is † void of wisdome, despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

† Heb. *destitute of heart.*

13 † A tale-bearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithfull spirit concealeth the matter.

† Heb. *he that walketh, being a tale-bearer.*

14 * Where no counsel *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellers *there is* safetie.

* 1. King. 12. 13. &c.

15 He that is suretie for a stranger, ‖ shall smart for it: and he that hateth † suretiship, is sure.

† Heb. *shall be sore broken.* † Heb. *he that striketh hands.*

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong men retain riches.

17 The mercifull man doeth good to his own soul: but he that is cruel, troubleth his own flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke but

524 but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, *ſhall be* a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſneſſe *tendeth* to life: ſo he that purſueth evil, *purſueth it* to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart *are* abomination to the LORD: but ſuch as are upright in *their* way, *are* his delight.

21 *Though* hand *joyn* in hand, the wicked ſhall not be unpuniſhed: but the ſeed of the righteous ſhall be delivered.

22 *As* a jewel of gold in a ſwines ſnout, *ſo* † Heb. *departeth from.* *is* a fair woman which † is without diſcretion.

23 The deſire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There *is* that ſcattereth, and yet increaſeth; and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet, but *it tendeth* to povertie.

* 2. Cor. 9. 8, 9, 10. † Heb. *the ſoul of bleſſing.* 25 * † The liberall ſoul ſhall be made fat: and he that watereth, ſhall be watered alſo himſelfe.

26 He that withholdeth corn, the people ſhall curſe him: but bleſſing *ſhall be* upon the head of him that ſelleth *it*.

27 He that diligently ſeeketh good, pro- * Pſal. 7. 15, 10. and 9. 15, 16, and 10. 2. and 57. 6. * Pſal. 1. 3. and 92. 12, &c. Jer. 17. 8. cureth favour: * but he that ſeeketh miſchief, it ſhall come unto him.

28 He that truſteth in his riches, ſhall fall: but * the righteous ſhall flouriſh as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own houſe, ſhall inherit the winde: and the fool *ſhall be* ſervant to the wiſe of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life; and he that † winneth ſouls, *is* wiſe. † Heb. *taketh.*

31 * Behold, the righteous ſhall be recom- * 1. Pet. 4. 18. penſed in the earth: much more the wicked and the ſinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoſo loveth inſtruction, loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof, is brutiſh.

2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

3 A man ſhall not be eſtabliſhed by wicked- * Chap. 10. 25. neſſe: but the * root of the righteous ſhall not be moved.

* 1. Cor. 11. 7. 4 * A vertuous woman *is* a crown to her husband: but ſhe that maketh aſhamed, *is* as rottenneſſe in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: *but* the counſels of the wicked *are* deceit.

* Chap. 1. 11, 18. 6 * The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright ſhall deliver them.

* Pſal. 37. 27. Chap. 11. 21. 7 * The wicked are overthrown, and *are* not: but the houſe of the righteous ſhall ſtand.

8 A man ſhall be commended according to his wiſdome: but he that is † of a perverſe heart † Heb. *perverſe of heart.* ſhall be deſpiſed.

9 He that is deſpiſed and hath a ſervant, *is* better then he that honoureth himſelf, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beaſt: but the ‖ tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruel. ‖ Or, *bowels.*

11 * He that tilleth his land, ſhall be ſatiſ- * Chap. 28. 19. fied with bread: but he that followeth vain perſons, *is* void of underſtanding.

12 The wicked deſireth ‖ the net of evil men: ‖ Or, *the fortreſſe.* but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

13 † * The wicked is ſnared by the tranſ- † Heb. *the ſnare of the wicked is in the tranſgreſſion of lips.* greſſion of *his* lips: but the juſt ſhall come out of trouble.

14 * A man ſhall be ſatisfied with good by * Chap. 18. 7. the fruit of *his* mouth, and the recompenſe of a mans hands ſhall be rendred unto him.

15 * The way of a fool *is* right in his own * Chap. 13. 2 eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counſel, *is* * Chap. 3 7. wiſe.

16 A fools wrath is † preſently known: but † Heb. *in that day.* a prudent man covereth ſhame.

17 * *He that* ſpeaketh truth, ſheweth forth * Chap. 14. 5. righteouſneſſe; but a falſe witneſſe, deceit.

18 * There is that ſpeaketh like the pier- * Pſal. 57. 4 and 59 7. cings of a ſword: but the tongue of the wiſe *is* health.

19 The lip of truth ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counſellers of peace, *is* joy.

21 There ſhall no evil happen to the juſt: but the wicked ſhall be filled with miſchief.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly *are* his delight.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: * Chap. 13. 16. and 15. but the heart of fools proclaimeth fooliſhneſſe.

24 * The hand of the diligent ſhall bear * Chap. 10. 4. rule: but the ‖ ſlothfull ſhall be under tribute. ‖ Or, *deceitful.*

25 * Heavineſſe in the heart of man maketh * Chap. 15. 13. it ſtoop: but a good word maketh it glad. ‖ Or, *abundant.*

26 The righteous *is* more ‖ excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked ſeduceth them.

27 The ſlothfull *man* roſteth not that which he took in hunting: but the ſubſtance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteouſneſſe *is* life, and in the path-way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wiſe ſonne *heareth* his fathers inſtruction: but a ſcorner heareth not rebuke.

2 * A man ſhall eat good by the fruit of *his* * Chap. 12. 14. mouth: but the ſoul of the tranſgreſſours *ſhall* *eat* violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips, ſhall have deſtruction.

4 The ſoul of the ſluggard deſireth, and *hath* nothing: but the ſoul of the diligent ſhall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked

wicked man is lothſome, and cometh to ſhame.

Chap. 11. 3, 6. Heb. *ſinne.*

6 * Righteouſneſſe keepeth him that *is* upright in the way: but wickedneſſe overthroweth † the ſinner.

7 There is that maketh himſelf rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himſelf poore, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ranſome of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoyceth: * but the ‖ lamp of the wicked ſhall be put out.

*Job 18. 6. and 21. 17. Or, *candle.*

10 Onely by pride cometh contention: but with the well-adviſed *is* wiſdome.

Chap. 10. 2 and 20. 21. † Heb. *with the hand.*

11 * Wealth *gotten* by vanity, ſhall be diminiſhed: but he that gathereth † by labour, ſhall increaſe.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart ſick: but *when* the deſire cometh, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoſo deſpiſeth the word, ſhall be deſtroyed: but he that feareth the commandment, ‖ ſhall be rewarded.

Or, *ſhall be in peace.*

14 * The law of the wiſe *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.

Chap. 14. 27

15 Good underſtanding giveth favour: but the way of tranſgreſſours *is* hard.

16 * Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool † layeth open *his* folly.

*Chap. 12. 23 and 15. 2. † Heb. *ſpreadeth.*

17 A wicked meſſenger falleth into miſchief: but a faithfull ambaſſadour *is* health.

18 Poverty and ſhame *ſhall be to* him that refuſeth inſtruction: but he that regardeth reproof, ſhall be honoured.

19 The deſire accompliſhed is ſweet to the ſoul: but *it is* abomination to fools to depart from evil.

† Heb. *ſhall be broken.*

20 He that walketh with wiſe men, ſhall be wiſe: but a companion of fools † ſhall be deſtroyed.

21 Evil purſueth ſinners: but to the righteous, good ſhall be repayed.

22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the * wealth of the ſinner *is* laid up for the juſt.

*Job 27. 17.

*Chap. 12. 21

23 * Much food *is in* the tillage of the poore: but there is that is deſtroyed for want of judgement.

*Chap. 23. 13

24 * He that ſpareth his rod, hateth his ſonne: but he that loveth him chaſteneth him betimes.

*Pſal. 34. 10. and 37. 3.

25 * The righteous eateth to the ſatisfying of his ſoul: but the belly of the wicked ſhall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wiſe woman buildeth her houſe: but the fooliſh plucketh it down with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his uprightneſſe, feareth the LORD: * but he that is perverſe in his wayes, deſpiſeth him.

*Job 12. 4.

3 In the mouth of the fooliſh *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wiſe ſhall preſerve them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* clean: but much increaſe *is* by the ſtrength of the ox. 525

5 * A faithfull witneſſe will not lie: but a falſe witneſſe will utter lies.

*Exod. 20. 16. and 23. 1.

6 A ſcorner ſeeketh wiſdome, and *findeth it* not: but * knowledge is eaſie unto him that underſtandeth.

Chap. 6. 19. and 12. 17. *Chap 8. 9.

7 Go from the preſence of a fooliſh man, when thou perceiveſt not *in him* the lips of knowledge.

8 The wiſdome of the prudent *is* to underſtand his way: but the folly of fools *is* deceit.

9 * Fools make a mock at ſinne: but among the righteous *there is* favour.

*Chap. 10. 23.

10 The heart knoweth † his own bitterneſſe; and a ſtranger doth not intermedle with his joy.

† Heb. *the bitterneſſe of his ſoul.*

11 The houſe of the wicked ſhall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright ſhall flouriſh.

12 * There is a way which ſeemeth right unto a man; but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

*Chap. 16. 25.

13 Even in laughter the heart is ſorrowful; and the end of that mirth *is* heavineſſe.

14 The backſlider in heart ſhall be * filled with his own wayes: and a good man *ſhall be ſatisfied* from himſelf.

*Chap. 1. 31.

15 The ſimple beleeveth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wiſe man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth and is confident.

17 He that is ſoon angry dealeth fooliſhly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The ſimple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The evil bowe before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 * The poore is hated even of his own neighbour: but † the rich *hath* many friends.

*Chap. 19. 7. † Heb. *many are the lovers of the rich.*

21 He that deſpiſeth his neighbour, ſinneth: * but he that hath mercy on the poore, happy *is* he.

*Pſal 112. 9

22 Do they not erre that deviſe evil? but mercy and truth *ſhall be* to them that deviſe good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips *tendeth* onely to penury.

24 The crown of the wiſe *is* their riches: *but* the fooliſhneſſe of fools *is* folly.

25 * A true witneſſe delivereth ſouls, but a deceitfull *witneſſe* ſpeaketh lies.

* Verſe 5.

26 In the fear of the LORD *is* ſtrong confidence: and his children ſhall have a place of refuge.

27 * The fear of the LORD *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.

*Chap. 13. 14.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the deſtruction of the prince.

29 He

526

29 He that is slow to wrath *is* of great understanding: but he that is † hastie of spirit exalteth folly.

†Heb. *short of spirit.*

30 A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but envie the rottennesse of the bones.

31 * He that oppresseth the poore, reproacheth his maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercie on the poore.

*Chap.17.5. Matth.25. 40, 45.

32 The wicked is driven away in his wickednesse: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisdome resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fools is made known.

34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation: but sinne *is* a reproch † to any people.

†Heb. *to nations.*

35 The kings favour *is* toward a wise servant: but his wrath is *against* him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A * Soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stirre up anger.

2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: * but the mouth of fools † poureth out foolishnesse.

* Chap.25. 15.

* Verse 28. Chap.12.23. and 13.16.

3 * The eyes of the LORD *are* in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

†Heb. *belcheth* or *bubbleth.*

4 † A wholesome tongue *is* a tree of life: but perverseneſſe therein *is* a breach in the spirit.

* Job 34.21. Chap 5.21. Jere.16.17. and 32.19 Heb. 4.13.

5 * A fool despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, is prudent.

† Heb. *the healing of the tongue.*

6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

*Chap.10.1.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doth* not so.

* Chap.21. 27. Isa. 1. 11. and 66. 3. Jere.6.20. and 7. 22. Amos 5.22.

8 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright *is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousnesse.

‖Or, *instruction.*

10 ‖ Correction *is* grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproof shall die.

* Job 26.6.

11 * Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.

* Chap. 17. 22.

13 * A merry heart maketh a cheerfull countenance: but by sorrow of the heart, the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath understanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishnesse.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* evil: but he that is of a merry heart hath a continuall feast.

* Psal. 37. 16. Chap.16.8. 1. Tim.6.6.

16 * Better *is* little with the fear of the LORD, then great treasure, & trouble therewith.

17 * Better *is* a dinner of herbs where love is, then a stalled ox, and hatred therewith.

* Chap.17.1.

18 * A wrathfull man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.

* Chap.26. 21. and 29. 22.

19 The way of the slothfull man *is* as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous † *is* made plain.

† Heb. *is raised up as a causey.*

20 * A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

*Chap.10.1

21 * Folly *is* joy to him that is † destitute of wisdome: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

* Chap.10. 23.

†Heb. *void of heart.*

22 * Without counsel, purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellers they are established.

* Chap. 11. 14.

23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word *spoken* † in due season, how good *is it?*

†Heb. *in his season.*

24 * The way of life *is* above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

* Phil. 3.20 Col.3.1,2.

25 * The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

*Chap.12.7 and 14. 11.

26 * The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure, *are* † pleasant words.

*Chap.6.18

†Heb. *words of pleasantnesse.*

27 He that is greedy of gain, troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

29 * The LORD *is* farre from the wicked: but * he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

* Psal.34.16 * Psal. 145. 18.

30 The light of the eyes rejoyceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproof of life, abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth ‖ instruction, despiseth his own soul: but he that ‖ heareth reproof, † getteth understanding.

‖Or, *correction.* ‖ Or, *obeyeth.*

33 The fear of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisdome; and * before honour *is* humility.

†Heb. *possesseth an heart.*

CHAP. XVI.

THe * ‖ preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue *is* from the LORD.

* Chap. 18. 12.

2 * All the wayes of a man *are* clean in his own eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

* Verse 9. Chap.29.21 and 20. 24. Jer. 10. 23.

3 * † Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

‖Or, *disposings.*

4 The LORD hath made all things for himself: * yea even the wicked for the day of evil.

* Chap.21.2 * Psal.37.5. and 55. 22. Matt.6.25. Luke 12. 22.

5 * Every one that is proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *joyn* in hand, he shall not be † unpunished.

1. Pet.5.7.

†Heb. *roll.*

6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged; and by the fear of the LORD, men depart from evil.

* Job 21.30 *Chap.6.17 and 8. 13.

7 When a mans wayes please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

†Heb. *held innocent.*

8 * Better

Pſal. 37.16. hap 15.16.

8 *Better *is* a little with righteouſneſſe, then great revenues without right.

Verſe 1.

9 * A mans heart deviſeth his way: but the LORD directeth his ſteps.

Heb. *diviſion.* Levit. 19. 36. hap. 11.1 Heb. *all ne ſtones.*

10 † A divine ſentence *is* in the lips of the king: his mouth tranſgreſſeth not in judgement.

11 *A juſt weight & balance *are* the LORDS: † all the weights of the bag *are* his work.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickedneſſe: for the throne is eſtabliſhed by righteouſneſſe.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they love him that ſpeaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* meſſengers of death, but a wiſe man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance *is* life, &* his favour *is* as a cloud of the latter rain.

Chap. 19. 2. Chap. 8. 1.

16 * How much better is it to get wiſdome, then gold? and to get underſtanding, rather to be choſen then ſilver?

17 The high-way of the upright *is* to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way, preſerveth his ſoul.

Chap. 11.2. nd 18.12.

18 * Pride *goeth* before deſtruction: and an haughtie ſpirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble ſpirit with the lowly, then to divide the ſpoil with the proud.

Or, *he that derſtandeth matter.*

20 ‖ He that handleth a matter wiſely, ſhall finde good: and whoſo *truſteth in the LORD, happie *is* he.

Pſal. 2. 12. nd 34. 8. nd 125. 1. a. 30. 18. r. 17. 7. Chap. 13. 6.

21 The wiſe in heart ſhall be called prudent, & the ſweetnes of the lips increaſeth learning.

22 * Underſtanding *is* a well-ſpring of life unto him that hath it: but the inſtruction of fools *is* folly.

Heb. *maketh wiſe.*

23 The heart of the wiſe † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleaſant words *are as* an hony-combe, ſweet to the ſoul, and health to the bones.

Chap. 14. 12.

25 * There is a way that ſeemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

Heb. *the ul of him t labours.*

26 † He that laboureth, laboureth for himſelf; for his mouth † craveth it of him.

Heb. *bows unto him.*

27 † An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

Heb. *a man Belial.*

28 * A froward man † ſoweth ſtrife, and a whiſperer ſeparateth chief friends.

Chap. 6. 19. & 15. and 26. and 29.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 He ſhutteth his eyes to deviſe froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to paſſe.

Heb. *ſendeth forth.*

31 The hoarie head *is* a crown of glorie, *if* it be found in the way of righteouſneſſe.

32 He that is ſlow to anger, *is* better then the mightie: and he that ruleth his ſpirit, then he that taketh a citie.

33 The lot is caſt into the lap: but the whole diſpoſing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

527

BEtter *is* *a drie morſel, and quietneſſe therewith, then a houſe full of ‖ ſacrifices *with* ſtrife.

* Chap. 15. 17. ‖ Or, *good cheer.*

2 A wiſe ſervant ſhall have rule over a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame: and ſhall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 * The fining-pot *is* for ſilver, and the fornace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

* Pſal. 26.2. Chap. 27.21. Jer. 17.10. Mal. 3. 3.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to falſe lips: *and* a liar giveth eare to a naughty tongue.

5 * Whoſo mocketh the poore, reprocheth his maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, ſhall not be † unpuniſhed.

* Chap. 14. 31. † Heb. *held innocent.*

6 * Childrens children *are* the crown of old men; & the glorie of children *are* their fathers.

*Pſal 127. 3. and 128.3.

7 † Excellent ſpeech becometh not a fool: much leſſe do † lying lips a prince.

† Heb. *a lip of excellencies.* † Heb. *a lip of lying.*

8 * A gift *is as* † a precious ſtone in the eyes of him that hath it: whitherſoever it turneth, it proſpereth.

* Chap. 18. 16.

9 * He that covereth a tranſgreſſion, ‖ ſeeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter, ſeparateth *very* friends.

† Heb. *a ſtone of grace.* * Chap. 10. 12. ‖ Or, *procureth.*

10 ‖ A reproof entreth more into a wiſe man, then an hundred ſtripes into a fool.

‖ Or, *a reproof aweth more a wiſe man, then to ſtrike a fool an hundred times.*

11 An evil man ſeeketh onely rebellion, therefore a cruel meſſenger ſhall be ſent againſt him.

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather then a fool in his folly.

13 Whoſo * rewardeth evil for good, evil ſhall not depart from his houſe.

* Rom. 12. 17.

14 The beginning of ſtrife *is as* when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention, before it be meddled with.

1. Theſſ 5.15. 1. Pet. 3.9.

15 * He that juſtifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the juſt, even they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

* Exod. 23.7. Chap. 24.24. Iſa. 5.23.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a fool to get wiſdome, ſeeing *he hath* no heart *to it?*

17 * A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adverſitie.

* Chap. 18. 24.

18 * A man void of † underſtanding ſtriketh hands, *and* becometh ſuretie in the preſence of his friend.

* Chap. 6.1. and 11. 15. † Heb. *heart.*

19 He loveth tranſgreſſion, that loveth ſtrife: *and* he that exalteth his gate, ſeeketh deſtruction.

20 † He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and he that hath a perverſe tongue, falleth into miſchief.

† Heb. *the froward of heart.*

21 * He that begetteth a fool, *doth it* to his ſorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

* Chap. 10. 1.

22 * A merrie heart doeth good ‖ *like* a medicine: but a broken ſpirit drieth the bones.

* Chap 15. 13. and 18. 25.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the boſome to pervert the wayes of judgement.

‖ Or, *to a medicine.*

24 * Wiſdome *is* before him that hath underſtand-

* Eccles 7. 14 and 8.1.

528

derstanding; but the eyes of a fool *are* in the ends of the earth.

*Chap.10 1. and 15.20. and 19.13.

25 * A foolish sonne *is* a grief to his father, and bitternesse to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the just *is* not good, *nor* to strike princes for equitie.

*Jam. 1.19. ‖ Or, *a cool spirit.*

27 * He that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of ‖ an excellent spirit.

* Job 13.5.

28 * Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: *and* he that shutteth his lips, *is esteemed* a man of understanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

‖ Or, *he that separateth himself seeketh according to* his *desire, and intermeddleth in every businesse.*

THrough desire a man having separated himself, seeketh *and* intermeddleth with all wisdome.

* Chap. 20. 5.

2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover it self.

3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, and with ignominie reproch.

4 * The words of a mans mouth *are as* deep waters, *and* the well-spring of wisdome *as* a flowing brook.

* Levit. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 17. and 16. 19. Chap. 24. 23.

5 * It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgement.

6 A fools lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

* Chap. 10. 14. and 12. 13. and 13. 3.

7 * A fools mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soul.

* Chap. 12. 18. and 26. 22. ‖ Or, *whisperer.*

8 * The words of a ‖ tale-bearer *are* ‖ as wounds, and they go down into the † innermost parts of the belly.

‖ Or, *like as when men are wounded.* † Heb. *chambers.*

9 He also that is slothfull in his work, is brother to him that is a great waster.

* Pfal. 18. 2. and 27. 1. and 144. 2. † Heb. *a fast aloft.*

10 * The name of the LORD *is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is safe.

* Chap. 10. 15. * Chap. 11. 2. and 15. 33. and 16. 18. † Heb. *returneth a word.* * Chap. 17. 8.

11 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city, and as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 * Before destruction the heart of man is haughtie, and before honour *is* humilitie.

13 He that † answereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it *is* folly and shame unto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmitie; but a wounded spirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the eare of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 * A mans gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that *is* first in his own cause, *seemeth* just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mightie.

19 A brother offended, *is harder to be wonne* then a strong citie: and *their* contentions *are* like the barres of a castle.

* Chap. 12. 14 and 13. 2.

20 * A mans belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue; and they that love it, shall eat the fruit thereof.

22 * *Whoso* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD. * Chap. 19. 14.

23 The poore useth intreaties, but the rich answereth * roughly. * James 2. 3

24 A man *that hath* friends, must shew himself friendly: * and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer then a brother. *Chap. 17. 17.

CHAP. XIX.

* Better *is* the poore that walketh in his integritie, then he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool. *Chap. 28. 6

2 Also, *that* the soul *be* without knowledge, it is not good; and he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth.

3 The foolishnesse of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD. * Chap. 14. 20.

4 * Wealth maketh many friends; but the poore is separated from his neighbour. *Exod. 23. 1. Deut. 19. 16. Chap. 6. 19. and 21. 28.

5 * A false witnesse shall not be † unpunished, and *he that* speaketh lies shall not escape. † Heb. *held innocent.*

6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince; and every man *is* a friend to † him that giveth gifts. † Heb. *a man of gifts.*

7 * All the brethren of the poore do hate him: how much more do his friends go farre from him? he pursueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him. * Chap. 14. 20. † Heb. *an heart.* * Verse 5. * Chap. 3. 22.

8 He that getteth † wisdome, loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding, shall finde good. Eccles 10. 7.

9 * A false witnesse shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies, shall perish. * Chap. 14. 29.

10 Delight is not seemly for a fool: much lesse * for a servant to have rule over princes. ‖ Or, *prudence.* * Chap. 16. 14, 15. and 20. 2. and 28. 15.

11 * The ‖ discretion of a man deferreth his anger, and *it is* his glorie to passe over a transgression. *Chap. 10. 12. and 15. 20. and 17. 11. 25.

12 * The kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion; but his favour *is* as dew upon the grasse. *Chap. 21. 24. and 27. 15.

13 * A foolish sonne *is* the calamitie of his father; * and the contentions of a wife *are* a continuall dropping. * Chap. 18. 22.

14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers; and * a prudent wife *is* from the LORD. *Chap. 10. 14. and 20. 13.

15 Slothfulnesse casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall * suffer hunger. * Luk. 11. 2. * Matth. 6. 25. 42. and 25. 40.

16 * He that keepeth the commandment, keepeth his own soul; *but* he that despiseth his wayes, shall die. 2 Cor. 9. 6. ‖ Or, *his deeds.*

17 * He that hath pitie upon the poore, lendeth unto the LORD; and ‖ that which he hath given, will he pay him again. * Chap. 13. 24. and 23. 13.

18 * Chasten thy sonne while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare ‖ for his crying. ‖ Or, *to his destruction:* or, *to cause him to die.*

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment.

nishment: for if thou deliver *him*, yet thou must † *do* it again.

20 Heare counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 * *There are* many devices in a mans heart; nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man *is* his kindenesse: and a poore man *is* better then a lyar.

23 The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it* shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with evil.

24 * A slothfull man hideth his hand in *his* bosome, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 * Smite a scorner, and the simple † will beware; and reprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will understand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth *his* father, *and* chaseth away *his* mother, *is* a sonne that causeth shame, and bringeth reproch.

27 Cease my sonne, to heare the instruction, *that causeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.

28 † An ungodly witnesse scorneth judgement: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

29 Judgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, strong drink *is* raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

2 * The fear of a king *is as* the roaring of a lion: *whoso* provoketh him to anger, sinneth *against* his own soul.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.

4 * The sluggard will not plow by reason of the ‖ cold; therefore shall he beg in harvest, and *have* nothing.

5 * Counsel in the heart of man *is like* deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaim every one his own ‖ goodnesse: but a faithfull man who can finde?

7 The just man walketh in his integrity: * his children *are* blessed after him.

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgement, scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

9 *Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sinne?

10 * † Divers weights, *and* † divers measures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a childe is known by his doings, whether his work *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 * The hearing eare, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

13 * Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty; open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread. * Chap.12.11. and 19.15.

14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught (saith the buyer) but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewel.

16 * Take his garment that is surety *for a* stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman. * Chap.27.13.

17 * † Bread of deceit *is* sweet to a man; but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel. * Chap.9.17 † Heb. *bread of lying*, or *falshood*.

18 * Every purpose is established by counsel: and with good advice make warre. * Chap.15.22.

19 * He that goeth about *as a* tale-bearer, revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips. * Chap.11.13. ‖ Or, *enticeth*

20 * Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his ‖ lamp shall be put out in obscure darkenesse. *Exod.21.17 Levit.20.9. Matth.15.4. ‖ Or, *candle*.

21 An inheritance *may be* gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 * Say not thou, I will recompense evil: *but* wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee. *Deut.32.35 Chap.17.13. and 24.29. Rom.12.17. 1.Thes.5.15 1.Pet.3.9.

23 * Divers weights *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and † a false balance *is* not good. * Verse 10. † Heb. *balances of deceit*.

24 *Mans goings *are* of the LORD, how can a man then understand his own way?

25 *It is* a snare to the man *who* devoureth that which is holy: and after vows to make enquiry. *Psal.37.23. Chap.16.9. Jer.10.23.

26 * A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them. * Verse 8. Psal.101.5, &c.

27 The spirit of man *is* the ‖ candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly. ‖ Or, *lamp*.

28 * Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy. *Psal.101.1. Chap.29.14.

29 The glory of young men *is* their strength: and * the beauty of old men *is* the gray head. * Chap.16.31.

30 The blueneſſe of a wound † cleanseth away evil: so do stripes the inward parts of the belly. † Heb. *is a purging medicine against evil*.

CHAP. XXI.

THe kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will. *Chap.16.2. * 1.Sam.15.22.

2 * Every way of a man *is* right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts. Chap.15.8. Isa.1.11. Hos.6.6. Mic.6.7,8.

3 * To do justice and judgement, *is* more acceptable to the LORD then sacrifice. *Chap.6.17.

4 * † An high look, and a proud heart, *and* ‖ the plowing of the wicked, *is* sinne. † Heb. *haughtinesse of eyes*. ‖ Or, *the light of the wicked*.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to plenteousnesse: but of every one that is hastie, onely to want.

530

6 * The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

7 The robberie of the wicked shall † destroy them; because they refuse to do judgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward and strange: but as for the pure, his work *is* right.

9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with † a brawling woman in † a wide house.

10 * The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour † findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 * When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: *but God* overthroweth the wicked for *their* wickedness.

13 * Whoso stoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

14 * A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosome, strong wrath.

15 *It is* joy to the just to do judgement: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding, shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth ‖ pleasure *shall be* a poore man: he that loveth wine and oyl shall not be rich.

18 * The wicked *shall be* a ransome for the righteous; and the transgressour for the upright.

19 * It is better to dwell † in the wilderness, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is a treasure to be desired, and oyl in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it up.

21 He that followeth after righteousnes and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse and honour.

22 * A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 * Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughty scorner *is* his name, who dealeth † in proud wrath.

25 * The desire of the slothfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the * righteous giveth and spareth not.

27 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it † with a wicked minde?

28 * † A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright, he ‖ directeth his way.

30 * *There is* no wisdome nor understanding, nor counsel against the LORD.

31 * The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but * ‖ safety *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A * *Good* name is rather to be chosen then great riches, *and* ‖ loving favour rather then silver and gold.

2 * The rich and poore meet together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 * A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple passe on and are punished.

4 * ‖ By humility *and* the fear of the LORD, *are* riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thorns *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be farre from them.

6 ‖ Train up a childe † in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth over the poore, and the borrower *is* servant † to the lender.

8 * He that soweth iniquity, shall reap vanity: ‖ and the rod of his anger shall fail.

9 * † He that hath a bountifull eye shall be blessed: for he giveth of his bread to the poore.

10 * Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproch shall cease.

11 He that loveth pureness of heart, ‖ *for* the grace of his lips, the king *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth ‖ the words of the transgressour.

13 * The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.

14 * The mouth of strange women *is* a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein.

15 Foolishnesse *is* bound in the heart of a childe, *but* * the rod of correction shall drive it farre from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poore to increase his *riches*, *and* he that giveth to the rich *shall* surely *come* to want.

17 Bowe down thine eare, and heare the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For *it is* a pleasant thing if thou keep them † within thee; they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, ‖ even to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge?

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; that thou mightest answer the words of truth ‖ to them that send unto thee?

22 Rob not the poore, because he *is* poore: * neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate.

23 * For

5:30 * Chap. 10. 2. and 13. 11. † Heb. *saw them*, or *dwell with them*.

* Chap. 19. 13. and 25. 24. and 27. 15. † Heb. *a woman of contentions*.

† Heb. *an house of society*.

* James 4. 5. † Heb. *is not favoured*.

* Chap. 19. 25.

* Matt. 18. 30, &c.

* Chap. 17. 8. and 18. 16.

‖ Or, *sport*.

* Chap. 11. 8.

* Verse 9. † Heb. *in the land of the desert*.

* Eccles 9. 4, &c. * Chap. 12. 23. and 18. 21. † Heb. *in the wrath of pride*.

* Chap. 13. 4. * Psal. 112. 9. * Psal. 50. 9. Chap. 15. 8. Isa. 66. 3. Jer. 6. 20. Amos 5. 22. † Heb. *in wickedness*. * Chap. 19. 5, 9. † Heb. * *witnesse of lies*.

‖ Or, *considereth*.

* Jer. 9. 23.

* Psal. 33. * Psal. 34. ‖ Or, *vile*.

* Eccles ‖ Or, *is better then, &c.* * Chap. 13.

* Chap. 12.

* Psal ‖ Or, *the reward of humility, &c.*

‖ Or, *catechize*. † Heb. *in the way*.

† Heb. *a man that lendeth*. * Job 4. Hosea 1 ‖ Or, *and with the of his a be shall be consumed*. * 2. Cor. † Heb. *of eye*. * Psal. 10 ‖ Or, *and hath grace in his lips* ‖ Or, *the matters*. * Chap. 13. * Chap. 2 and 5. 3. and 7. 5. and 23. 2 * Chap. 24. and 18. and 2 13. and 2 15. 17.

† Heb. *in thy belly*.

‖ Or, *truly thou also*.

‖ Or, *to those that send thee*. * Zech. 7 10.

Job 31.21. Prap.23.11

23 * For the LORD will plead their cauſe, and ſpoil the ſoul of thoſe that ſpoiled them.

24 Make no friendſhip with an angry man: and with a furious man thou ſhalt not go:

25 Leſt thou learn his wayes, and get a ſnare to thy ſoul.

Chap. 6.1. nd 11.15.

26 * Be not thou *one* of them that ſtrike hands, *or* of them that are ſureties for debts.

27 If thou haſt nothing to pay, why ſhould he take away thy bed from under thee?

Deut. 19. 4. nd 27.17. hap. 23.10. Or, *bound.* Heb. *ob-ure men.*

28 * Remove not the ancient ‖ land-mark, which thy fathers have ſet.

29 Seeſt thou a man diligent in his buſineſſe? he ſhall ſtand before kings, he ſhall not ſtand before † mean men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou ſitteſt to eat with a ruler, conſider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3 Be not deſirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.

1. Tim. 6. , 10.

4 * Labour not to be rich: ceaſe from thine own wiſdome.

Heb. *wilt hou cauſe ine eyes to ie upon.*

5 † Wilt thou ſet thine eyes upon that which is not? for *riches* certainly make themſelves wings, they flie away as an eagle towards heaven.

6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an evil eye, neither deſire thou his daintie meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, ſo *is* he: Eat and drink, ſaith he to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morſell *which* thou haſt eaten, ſhalt thou vomit up, and loſe thy ſweet words.

9 Speak not in the eares of a fool; for he will deſpiſe the wiſdome of thy words.

Deut. 19. 4. nd 27.17. Chap. 22.28. Or, *bound.* Job 31.21 Chap. 22.23.

10 * Remove not the old ‖ land-mark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherleſſe.

11 * For their redeemer is mighty; he ſhall plead their cauſe with thee.

12 Apply thine heart unto inſtruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

Chap. 13. 24. and 19.18. and 22.15.

13 * Withhold not correction from the childe: for *if* thou beateſt him with the rod, he ſhall not die.

14 Thou ſhalt beat him with the rod, and ſhalt deliver his ſoul from hell.

15 My ſonne, if thine heart be wiſe, my heart ſhall rejoyce, ‖ even mine.

‖ Or, *even I will rejoyce.*

16 Yea, my reins ſhall rejoyce, when thy lips ſpeak right things.

* Pſal. 37.1. and 73.3. Chap. 3.31. and 24.1.

17 * Let not thine heart envie ſinners: but *be thou* in the fear of the LORD all the day long.

* Chap. 24. 14. ‖ Or, *reward.*

18 * For ſurely there is an ‖ end, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my ſonne, and be wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 * Be not amongſt wine-bibbers; amongſt riotous eaters † of fleſh.

* Rom. 13 13 Ephel. 5. 18. † Heb. *of their fleſh.*

21 For the drunkard and the glutton ſhall come to povertie: and drowſineſſe ſhall clothe *a man* with rags.

22 * Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is old.

* Chap. 1. 8.

23 Buy the truth, and ſell *it* not; *alſo* wiſdome, and inſtruction, and underſtanding.

24 * The father of the righteous ſhall greatly rejoyce: and he that begetteth a wiſe *childe*, ſhall have joy of him.

* Chap. 10. 1 and 15. 20.

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhall be glad, and ſhe that bare thee ſhall rejoyce.

26 My ſonne, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerve my wayes.

27 * For an whore *is* a deep ditch; and a ſtrange woman *is* a narrow pit.

* Chap. 22. 14.

28 * She alſo lieth in wait ‖ as *for* a prey, and increaſeth the tranſgreſſours among men.

* Chap. 7. 12. ‖ Or, *as a robber.*

29 * Who hath wo? who hath ſorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babling? who hath wounds without cauſe? who hath redneſſe of eyes?

* Iſa. 5. 11.

30 They that tarrie long at the wine, they that go to ſeek mixt wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, *when* it moveth it ſelf aright.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like ‖ an adder.

‖ Or, *a cockatrice.*

33 Thine eyes ſhall behold ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall utter perverſe things.

34 Yea, thou ſhalt be as he that lieth down † in the midſt of the ſea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a maſt.

† Heb. *in the heart of the ſea.*

35 They have ſtricken me, *ſhalt thou ſay, and* I was not ſick; they have beaten me, *and* † I felt *it* not: when ſhall I awake? I will ſeek it yet again.

† Heb. *I knew it not.*

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou * envious againſt evil men, neither deſire to be with them.

* Verſ. 19. Pſal. 37.1, &c. and 73.3. Chap. 23.17.

2 * For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lips talk of miſchief.

3 Through wiſdome is an houſe builded, and * by underſtanding it is eſtabliſhed:

* Pſal. 10.7.

4 And by knowledge ſhall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man † *is* ſtrong, yea, a man of knowledge † increaſeth ſtrength.

† Heb. *is in ſtrength.* † Heb. *ſtrengtheneth might.*

6 * For by wiſe counſel thou ſhalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counſellours *there is* ſafetie.

* Chap. 20. 18. and 11.14 and 15.22.

7 Wiſdome *is* too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deviſeth to do evil, ſhall be called a miſchievous perſon.

9 The thought of fooliſhneſſe *is* ſinne: and the ſcorner *is* an abomination to men.

532

† Heb. *narrow.*

* Psal.82.4.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of adversitie, thy strength *is* † small.

11 * If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are readie to be slain:

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart consider *it?* and he that keepeth thy soul, doth *not* he know *it?* and shall *not* he render to every man according to his works?

* Job 34.11. Psal.62. 12. Jer.32.19. Rom.2.6. Apoc.22.12.

13 My sonne, eat thou hony, because *it is* good, and the hony combe, *which is* sweet † to thy taste.

† Heb. *upon thy palate.*

14 * So *shall* the knowledge of wisdome *be* unto thy soul, when thou hast found *it*, * then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

* Psal. 19.10 and 119.103

* Chap.23. 18.

15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) against the dwelling of the righteous: spoil not his resting place.

16 * For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up *again:* but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

* Job 5.19. Psal. 34.19. and 37. 24.

17 * Rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

* Job 31.29. Psal. 35.15. Chap.17.5.

18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and † it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

† Heb. *it be evil in his eyes.*

19 * ‖ Fret not thy self because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked.

* Psal. 37.1. Chap.23.17. ‖ Or, *keep not company with the wicked.*

20 For there shall be no reward to the evil man, * the ‖ candle of the wicked shall be put out.

* Job 21.17. Chap.13.9. ‖ Or, *lamp.*

21 My sonne, fear thou the LORD, and the king: *and* meddle not with † them that are given to change.

† Heb. *changers.*

22 For their calamitie shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 These things also *belong* to the wise. * *It is* not good to have respect of persons in judgement.

* Lev. 19.15 Deut. 1.17. and 16.19. Chap.18.5. and 28.21. John 7.24.

24 * He that saith unto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhorre him.

* Chap.17. 15. Isa. 5.23.

25 But to them that rebuke *him* shall be delight, and † a good blessing shall come upon them.

† Heb. *a blessing of good.*

26 *Every man* shall kisse *his* lips † that giveth a right answer.

† Heb. *that answereth right words.*

27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thy self in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witnesse against thy neighbour without cause: and deceive *not* with thy lips.

* Chap.20. 22.

29 * Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the slothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding:

31 And lo, it was all grown over with thorns, *and* nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down.

32 Then I saw, *and* † considered it well: I looked upon *it, and* received instruction.

† Heb. *set my heart.*

33 * *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

* Chap.6.9 &c.

34 So shall thy povertie come, *as* one that travelleth; and thy want as † an armed man.

† Heb. *a man of shield.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 Observations about kings, 8 and about avoiding causes of quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.

THese *are* also proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

2 *It is* the glorie of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings † *is* unsearchable.

† Heb. *there is no searching.*

4 Take away the drosse from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessell for the finer.

5 * Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousnesse.

* Chap.20.

6 † Put not forth thy self in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men.

† Heb. *set not out thy glory.*

7 * For better *it is* that it be said unto thee, Come up hither: then that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

* Luke 14. 10.

8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 * Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himself*; and ‖ discover not a secret to another:

* Matt. 5.25 and 18.15. ‖ Or, *discover not the secret of another.*

10 Lest he that heareth *it*, put thee to shame, and thine infamie turn not away.

11 A word † fitly spoken *is like* apples of gold in pictures of silver.

† Heb. *spoken upon his wheels.*

12 *As* an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so is* a wise reprover upon an obedient eare.

* Chap.13. 17.

13 * As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, *so is* a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

† Heb. *in a gift of falsehood.*

14 Whoso boasteth himself † of a false gift, *is like* clouds and winde without rain.

* Gen. 32.4, &c. 1. Sam. 25. 24, &c.

15 * By long forbearing is a prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

Chap. 15.1. and 6.14.

16 Hast thou found hony? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

‖ Or, *let thy foot be seldome in thy neighbours house.*

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: lest he be † wearie of thee, and so hate thee.

† Heb. *full of thee.*

18 * A man that beareth false witnesse against

* Psal. 120. 4. Chap. 12.18.

gainst his neighbour, *is* a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithfull man in time of trouble, *is like* a broken tooth and a foot out of joynt.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vineger upon nitre: so *is* he that singeth songs to an heavy heart.

* Exod. 23. 4. Rom. 12. 20. 21 * If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

‖ Or, *the north winde bringeth forth rain: so doth a backbiting tongue an angry countenance.* 23 ‖ The north winde driveth away rain: so doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

* Chap. 19. 13. and 21. 9. 24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman and in a wide house.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirsty soul: so *is* good news from a farre countrey.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

27 *It is* not good to eat much hony: so *for men* to search their own glory, *is not* glory.

* Chap. 16. 32. 28 * He that *hath* no rule over his own spirit, *is like* a city that is broken down, *and* without walls.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Observations about fools, 13 about sluggards, 17 and about contentious busie-bodies.

AS snow in summer, and as rain in harvest; so honour is not seemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the swallow by flying, so the curse causeless shall not come.

* Psal. 32. 9. Chap. 10. 13. 3 * A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse, and a rod for the fools back.

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5 Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in † his own conceit.

† Heb. *his own eyes.* ‖ Or, *violence.* † Heb. *are lifted up.* 6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh ‖ damage.

7 The legs of the lame † are not equall: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

‖ Or, *as he that putteth a precious stone in an heap of stones.* 8 ‖ As he that bindeth a stone in a sling: so *is* he that giveth honour to a fool.

‖ Or, *a great man grieveth all, and he hireth the fool, he hireth also transgressours* *2. Pet. 2. 22. † Heb. *iterateth his folly.* 9 *As* a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 ‖ The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressours.

11 * As a dog returneth to his vomit, *so* a fool † returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? *there is* more hope of a fool then of him.

* Chap. 22. 13. 13 * The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lion in the way, a lion *is* in the streets.

14 *As* the doore turneth upon his hinges, so *doth* the slothfull upon his bed. §37

* Chap. 19. 24. 15 * The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosome, ‖ it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

‖ Or, *he is weary.* 16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his own conceit, then seven men that can render a reason.

‖ Or, *is enraged.* 17 He that passeth by, *and* ‖ medleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the eares.

† Heb. *flames* or *sparks.* 18 As a mad man who casteth † firebrands, arrows, and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

† Heb. *without wood.* * Chap. 22. 10 20 † Where no wood *is*, *there* the fire goeth out: so * where *there is* no ‖ tale-bearer, the strife † ceaseth.

‖ Or, *whisperer.* † Heb. *is silent.* 21 * *As* coals *are* to burning coals, and wood to fire; so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

* Chap. 15. 18. and 29. 22. * Chap. 18. 8. † Heb. *chambers.* 22 * The words of a tale-bearer *are as* wounds, and they go down into the † innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potsheard covered with silver drosse.

‖ Or, *is known.* † Heb. *maketh his voice gracious.* 24 He that hateth, ‖ dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.

25 When he † speaketh fair, believe him not: for *there are* seven abominations in his heart.

‖ Or, *hatred is covered in secret.* 26 ‖ *Whose* hatred is covered by deceit, his wickednesse shall be shewed before the *whole* congregation.

* Psal. 7. 15. 16. and 9. 15. Eccles. 10. 8. 27 * Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Observations of self-love, 5 of true love, 11 of care to avoid offences, 23 and of the houshold care.

* James 4. 13, &c. † Heb. *to morrow day.* *BOast not thy self of † to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

† Heb. *heavinesse.* † Heb. *wrath is cruelty, and anger an overflowing.* 3 A stone *is* † heavie, and the sand weighty: but a fools wrath is heavier then them both.

‖ Or, *jealousie.* * Psal. 141. 5. ‖ Or, *earnest, or frequent.* † Heb. *treadeth under foot.* 4 † Wrath *is* cruell, and anger *is* outragious; but who is able to stand before ‖ envie?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then secret love.

* Job 6. 7. 6 * Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy *are* † deceitfull.

7 The full soul † loatheth an hony-combe; but * to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest: so *is* a man that wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoyce the

heart: so doth the sweetnesse of a mans friend
† Heb. *from the counsel of the soul.* † by hearty counsel.
10 Thine own friend and thy fathers friend forsake not; neither go into thy brothers house
* Chap. 17. 17. and 18. 24. in the day of thy calamitie: *for* * better *is a* neighbour that is neare, then a brother farre off.
* Chap. 10. 1. and 23. 24. 11 * My sonne, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.
* Chap. 22. 3. 12 * A prudent man foreseeth the evil, *and* hideth himselfe: *but* the simple passe on, *and* are punished.
* Chap. 20. 16. 13 * Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.
14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.
* Chap. 19. 13. 15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.
16 Whosoever hideth her, hideth the winde, and the ointment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth *it selfe.*
17 Iron sharpeneth iron, so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.
18 Whoso keepeth the fig-tree, shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.
19 As in water face *answereth* to face: so the heart of man to man.
† Heb. *not.* 20 Hell and destruction are † never full, so
* Eccles. 1. 8. * the eyes of man are never satisfied.
* Chap. 17. 3. 21 * *As* the fining pot for silver, and the furnace for gold; so *is* a man to his praise.
22 Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a morter among wheat with a pestil, *yet* will not his foolishnesse depart from him.
23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy
† Heb. *set thy heart.* flocks, *and* † look well to thy herds.
† Heb. *strength.* 24 For † riches *are* not for ever: and doth the crown *endure* † to every generation?
† Heb. *to generation and generation.* 25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grasse sheweth it self, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.
26 The lambes *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.
27 And *thou shalt have* goats milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and
† Heb. *life.* *for* † maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall observations of impiety and religious integrity.

* Lev. 26. 36. ‖ Or, *by men of understanding and wisdome shall they likewise be prolonged.* THe * wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.
2 For the transgression of a land, many *are* the princes thereof: but ‖ by a man of understanding *and* knowledge the state *thereof* shall be prolonged.
† Heb. *without food.* 3 A poore man that oppresseth the poore, *is like* a sweeping rain † which leaveth no food.
4 They that forsake the law, praise the wicked: but such as keep the law, contend with them.
5 Evil men understand not judgement: but they that seek the LORD, understand all things.
* Chap. 19. 1. 6 * Better *is* the poore that walketh in his uprightnesse, then he that is perverse *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.
* Chap. 29. 3. ‖ Or, *feedeth glutrons.* 7 * Whoso keepeth the law, *is* a wise sonne: but he that ‖ is a companion of riotous *men*, shameth his father.
* Chap. 13. 22. Eccles. 2. 26. † Heb. *by increase.* 8 * He that by usury and † unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pitie the poore.
9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the law, even his prayer *shall be* abomination.
* Chap. 26. 27. 10 * Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.
† Heb. *in his eyes.* 11 The rich man *is* wise † in his own conceit: but the poore that hath understanding searcheth him out.
* Vers. 28. Chap. 11. 10. Eccles. 8. 6. ‖ Or, *sought for.* 12 * When righteous men do rejoyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is ‖ hidden.
* Psal. 32. 5. 1. John 1. 9. 10. 13 * He that covereth his sinnes, shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh *them* shall have mercy.
* Rom. 11. 20. 14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: * but he that hardeneth his heart, shall fall into mischief.
15 *As* a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; *so is* a wicked ruler over the poore people.
16 The prince that wanteth understanding, *is* also a great oppressour: *but* he that hateth covetousnesse, shall prolong *his* dayes.
* Gen. 9. 6. Exod. 21. 14. 17 * A man that doth violence to the bloud of *any* person, shall flee to the pit, let no man stay him.
* Chap. 10. 25. 18 * Whoso walketh uprightly, shall be saved: but he that is perverse *in his* wayes, shall fall at once.
* Chap. 12. 11. 19 * He that tilleth his land, shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain persons, shall have poverty enough.
* Chap. 13. 11. and 23. 4. 1. Tim. 6. 5. 20 A faithfull man shall abound with blessings: * but he that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be ‖ innocent.
‖ Or, *unpunished.* 21 * To have respect of persons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread *that* man will transgresse.
* Chap. 18. and 24. 23. ‖ Or, *he that hath an evil eye, hasteth to be rich,* verf. 20. 22 ‖ He that hasteth to be rich, *hath* an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.
* Chap. 27. 23 * He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall finde more favour then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24. Whoso

24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, *It is* no transgression; the same *is* the companion of † a destroyer.

†Heb. *a man destroying.*

25 * He that is of a proud heart, stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be made fat. *Chap.13.10

26 He that trusteth in his own heart, is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27 * He that giveth unto the poore, shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes, shall have many a curse. *Deut.15.8. Chap.22.9.

28 * When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase. *Verse 12. Chap.29.2.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Observations of publick government, 15 and of private. 22 Of anger, pride, theevery, cowardise, and corruption.*

†Heb. *a man of reproofs.*

HE that being often reproved, hardeneth *his* neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedie.

2 * When the righteous are ‖ in authoritie, the people rejoyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn. *Chap.11.10 and 28.28. Eccles.10.5 ‖ Or, *increased.*

3 * Whoso loveth wisdome, rejoyceth his father: * but he that keepeth companie with harlots, spendeth *his* substance. *Chap.10.1. and 15.20. and 27.11.

4 The king by judgement stablisheth the land: but † he that receiveth gifts, overthroweth it. *Chap.5.9. and 28.7. Luk.15.13.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet. †Heb. *a man of oblations.*

6 In the transgression of an evil man *there is* a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoyce.

7 * The righteous considereth the cause of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*. *Job 29.16.

8 Scornfull men ‖ bring a citie into a snare: but wise men turn away wrath. ‖Or, *set a citie on fire.*

9 *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no rest.

10 † The bloud-thirstie hate the upright: but the just seek his soul. †Heb. *men of bloud.*

11 A fool uttereth all his minde: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants *are* wicked.

13 * The poore and ‖ the deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes. *Chap.22.2. ‖Or, *the usurer.*

14 * The king that faithfully judgeth the poore, his throne shall be established for ever. *Chap.20.28.

15 * The rod and reproof give wisdome: but a * childe left *to himself*, bringeth his mother to shame. * Verse 17.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: * but the righteous shall see their fall. *Chap.10.1 and 17.21,25 * Psal.37.36 and 58.10, and 91.8.

17 * Correct thy sonne, and he shall give thee rest: yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul. *Chap.13.24. and 22.15. and 23.13,14.

18 Where *there is* no vision, the people ‖ perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy *is* he. ‖ Or, *is made naked.*

19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for *though* he understand he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man that is hastie ‖ in his words? *there is* more hope of a fool, then of him. ‖ Or, *in his matters.*

21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a childe, shall have him become *his* sonne at the length.

22 * An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression. *Chap.15.18 and 26.21.

23 * A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit. *Job 22.29. Chap.15.33. and 18.12. Matth.23.12. Luk.14.11.

24 Whoso is partner with a thief, hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD, † shall be safe. †Heb. *shall be set on high.*

26 * Many seek † the rulers favour, but every mans judgement *cometh* from the LORD. *Chap.19.6. †Heb. *the face of a ruler.*

27 An unjust man *is* an abomination to the just: and he that is upright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Agurs confession of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meanest are not to be wronged. 11 Foure wicked generations. 15 Foure things insatiable. 17 Parents are not to be despised. 18 Foure things hard to be known. 21 Foure things untolerable. 24 Foure things exceeding wise. 29 Foure things stately. 32 Wrath is to be prevented.*

THE words of Agur the sonne of Jakeh, *even* the prophesie: the man spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I *am* more brutish then *any* man, and have not the understanding of a man. †Heb. *know.*

3 I neither learned wisdome, nor † have the knowledge of the holy. *Job 3.13. *Job 38.4, &c. Psal.104.3, &c.

4 * Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? * who hath gathered the winde in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his sonnes name, if thou canst tell? Isa.40.12, &c. *Psal.12.6. and 18.30. and 19.8. and 119.140.

5 * Every word of God *is* † pure: he *is* a shield unto them that put their trust in him. †Heb. *purified.* *Deut.4.2. and 12.32. Apoc.22.18, 19.

6 * Adde thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar. †Heb. *withhold not from me.* *Mat.6.11.

7 Two things have I required of thee, † denie me *them* not before I die. †Heb. *of my allowance.*

8 Remove farre from me vanitie and lies; give me neither povertie, nor riches, * feed me with food † convenient for me: *Deut.32.15 †Heb. *bellie thee.*

9 * Lest I be full, and † denie *thee*, and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poore, and steal, and take the name of my God *in vain*. †Heb. *hurt not with thy tongue.*

10 † Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

536

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not blesse their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that are* pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthinesse.

*Chap.6.17. 13 *There is* a generation, O how *lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted up.

*Job 29.17. Psal.52.2. and 57.4. 14 * *There is* a generation, whose teeth *are as* swords, and their jaw-teeth *as* knives, to devoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horseleach hath two daughters, *crying*, Give, give. There are three things *that* are never satisfied, *yea*, foure things say not,

†Heb. *wealth* † *It is* enough:

16 The grave, and the barren wombe, the earth *that* is not filled with water, and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of ‖the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

‖Or, *the brook.*

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for me; yea, foure which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the aire, the way of a serpent upon a rock, the way of a ship in

†Heb. *heart.* the †midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickednesse.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for foure *which* it cannot bear:

*Chap.19.10 22 * For a servant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat,

23 For an odious *woman* when she is married, and an handmaid that is heir to her mistresse.

24 There be foure things which are little upon the earth, but they *are* † exceeding wise:

†Heb. *wiser made wise.* *Chap.6.6. &c. 25 * The ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;

26 The conies *are but* a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks;

27 The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them † by bands;

†Heb. *go thered together.* 28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things which go well, yea foure are comely in going:

30 A lion *which is* strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any,

‖Or, *horse.* †Heb. *girt in the loyns.* *Job 21.5. and 40.4. 31 A ‖ † grey-hound, an he-goat also, and a king against whom *there is* no rising up.

32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thy self, or if thou hast thought evil, * *lay* thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Lemuels lesson of chastitie and temperance.* 6 *The afflicted are to be comforted and defended.* 10 *The praise and properties of a good wife.*

THe words of king Lemuel, the prophesie that his mother taught him.

2 What, my sonne? and what, the sonne of my wombe? and what, the sonne of my vows?

3 Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy wayes to that which destroyeth kings.

4 *It is* not for kings, O Lemuel, *it is* not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes, strong drink:

5 Lest they drink, and forget the law, and † pervert the judgement † of any of the afflicted.

†Heb. *alter.* †Heb. *of all the sonnes of affliction.*

6 * Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine to those that be † of heavie hearts.

*Psal.104. 15. † Heb. *bitter of soul.*

7 Let him drink and forget his povertie, and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe in the cause of all † such as are appointed to destruction.

†Heb. *the sonnes of destruction.*

9 Open thy mouth, *judge righteously, and plead the cause of the poore and needy.

*Lev.19.15. Deut.1.16.

10 ¶ * Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price *is* farre above rubies.

*Chap.12.4.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.

12 She will do him good and not evil, all the dayes of her life.

13 She seeketh wool and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ships, she bringeth her food from afarre.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

†Heb. *taketh.*

17 She girdeth her loyns with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.

18 † She perceiveth that her merchandise *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.

†Heb. *She tasteth.*

19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.

20 † She stretcheth out her hand to the poore, yea she reacheth forth her hands to the needie.

†Heb. *She spreadeth.*

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household *are* clothed with ‖ scarlet.

‖Or, *double garments.*

22 She maketh her self coverings of tapestry, her clothing *is* silk and purple.

23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth *it*, and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing; and

and she shall rejoyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisdome, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindnesse.

27 She looketh well to the wayes of her household, and eateth not the bread of idlenesse.

28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband *also*, and he praiseth her:

29 Many daughters ‖ have done vertuously, but thou excellest them all. 537

‖ Or. *have gotten riches*

30 Favour *is* deceitfull, and beautie *is* vain: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praise her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES, or the *PREACHER*.

CHAP. I.

1 The preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vain 4 because the creatures are restlesse in their courses. 9 They bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten: 12 and because he hath found it so in the studies of wisdome.

THE words of the preacher, the sonne of David, king of Jerusalem.

2 * Vanitie of vanities, saith the preacher, vanitie of vanities, all *is* vanitie.

*Psal.39. 5,6. and 62 9. and 144.4.

3 * What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sunne?

*Chap.2.22. and 3.9.

4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation cometh: *but the earth abideth for ever.

*Psal.104.5. and 119.90.

5 The sunne also ariseth, and the sunne goeth down, and † hasteth to the place where he arose.

† Heb. *panteth.*

6 The winde goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth again according to his circuits.

7 * All the rivers runne into the sea, yet the sea *is* not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they † return again.

*Job 38.10. Psal.104.8,9 † Heb. *return to go.*

8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot utter *it*: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 * The thing that hath been, it *is* that which shall be: and that which is done, is that which shall be done; and *there is* no new thing under the sunne.

*Chap.3.15

10 Is there any thing, whereof it may be said, See, this *is* new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem.

13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdome, concerning all things that are done under heaven: this sore travell hath God given to the sonnes of man, ‖ to be exercised therewith.

‖ Or. *to afflict them.*

14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sunne, and behold, all *is* vanitie and vexation of spirit.

15 * That which is crooked cannot be made straight: and† that which is wanting, cannot be numbred.

*Chap.7.13 † Heb. *defect.*

16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten * more wisdome then all they that have been before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart had great experience of wisdome and knowledge.

*1. King.4. 30. and 10.7,23. † Heb. *had seen much.*

17 * And I gave my heart to know wisdome, and to know madnesse and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.

*Chap.2.12 and 7.25.

18 For in much wisdome *is* much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 The vanity of humane courses in the works of pleasure, 12 Though the wise be better then the fool, yet both have one event. 18 The vanity of humane labour in leaving it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then joy in our labours; but that is Gods gift.

I SAID in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and behold, this also *is* vanity.

2 I said of laughter, *It is* mad: and of mirth, What doth it?

3 * I sought in mine heart † to give my self unto wine (yet acquainting mine heart with wisdome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *were* that good for the sonnes of men, which they should do under the heaven, † all the dayes of their life.

*Chap.7.17. † Heb. *to draw my flesh with wine.* † Heb. *the number of the dayes of their life.*

4 I made me great works, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kinde of* fruits.

6 I made me pooles of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees.

7 I got *me* servants and maidens, and had

† servants

538

†servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, above all that were in Jerusalem before me.

8 *I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of the provinces: I gat me men-singers and women-singers, and the delights of the sonnes of men, *as* †musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Jerusalem; also my wisdome remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired, I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy: for my heart rejoyced in all my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all *was* * vanitie and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit under the sunne.

12 And I turned my self to behold wisdome, * and madnesse and folly: for what *can* the man *do*, that cometh after the king? ‖ *even* that which hath been alreadie done.

13 Then I saw †that wisdome excelleth folly, as farre as light excelleth darknesse.

14 *The wise mans eyes *are* in his head, but the fool walketh in darknesse: and I my self perceived also that one event happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it †happeneth even to me; and why was I then *more* wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also *is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more then of the fool for ever; seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shall all be forgotten; and how dieth the wise man? as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the work that is wrought under the sunne, is grievous unto me: for all *is* vanitie and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had †taken under the sunne: because * I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed my self wise under the sunne. This *is* also vanitie.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the sunne.

21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisdome, and in knowledge, and in equitie: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall he †leave it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanity, and a great evil.

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured under the sunne?

23 For all his dayes *are* * sorrows, and his travell grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanitie.

24 ¶ * *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that he should eat and drink; and that he ‖ should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat? or who else can hasten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For *God* giveth to a man that *is* good† in his sight, wisdome and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travell, to gather and to heap up, that * he may give to him that is good before God. This also *is* vanitie and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 By the necessarie change of times, vanitie is added to humane travell. 11 There is an excellencie in Gods works: 16 But as for man, God shall judge his works there, and here he shall be like a beast.

TO every thing *there is* a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven.

2 A time † to be born, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal: a time to break down, and a time to build up.

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time † to refrain from embracing.

6 A time to ‖ get, and a time to lose: a time to keep, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sew: a time to keep silence, and a time to speak.

8 A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 *What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I have seen the travell which God hath given to the sonnes of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made every thing beautifull in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can finde out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to rejoyce, and to do good in his life.

13 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoever God doth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth *it*, that *men* should fear before him.

15 * That

†Heb. *sonnes of my house.*
*1. King. 9. 28. and 10. 10, 14, 21, &c.
†Heb. *musicall instrument and instruments.*
*Chap. 1. 13.
*Chap. 1. 17. and 7. 25.
‖ Or, *in those things which have been alreadie done.*
†Heb *that there is an excellencie in wisdome more then in folly, &c.*
* Pro. 17. 24. Chap. 8. 1.
†Heb. *happeneth to me, even to me.*
†Heb. *laboured.*
*Psal. 49. 10
†Heb. *give.*
* Chap. 1. 3. and 3. 9.
*Job 14. 1.
* Chap. 3. 12, 13, 22. and 5. 18. and 8. 15.
‖ Or, *delight his senses.*
†Heb. *before him.*
*Job 27. 17.
†Heb. *to bear.*
†Heb. *to be farre from.*
‖ Or, *seek.*
*Chap. 1. 3.

15 *That which hath been, is now; and that which is to be, hath already been, and God requireth †that which is paſt.

16 ¶ And moreover, I ſaw under the ſunne the place of judgement, *that* wickedneſſe *was* there; and the place of righteouſneſſe, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I ſaid in mine heart, God ſhall judge the righteous and the wicked: for *there is* *a time there, for every purpoſe, and for every work.

18 I ſaid in my heart concerning the eſtate of the ſonnes of men, ‖that God might manifeſt them, and that they might ſee that they themſelves are beaſts.

19 * For that which befalleth the ſonnes of men, befalleth beaſts, even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, ſo dieth the other, yea, they have all one breath, ſo that a man hath no preeminence above a beaſt: for all *is* vanity.

20 All go unto one place, all are of the duſt, and all turn to duſt again.

21 Who knoweth the ſpirit †of man that † goeth upward, and the ſpirit of the beaſt that goeth downward to the earth?

22 * Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, then that a man ſhould rejoyce in his own works; for that *is* his portion: for who ſhall bring him to ſee what ſhall be after him?

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vanity is increaſed unto men by oppreſſion, 4 by envie, 5 by idleneſſe, 7 by covetouſneſſe, 9 by ſolitarineſſe, 13 by wilfulneſſe.

SO I returned, and conſidered all the *oppreſſions that are done under the ſunne, and behold, the tears of ſuch as were oppreſſed, and †they had no comforter: and on the †ſide of their oppreſſours *there was* power, but they had no comforter.

2 * Wherefore I praiſed the dead which are already dead, more then the living which are yet alive.

3 * Yea, better is he then both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not ſeen the evil work that is done under the ſunne.

4 ¶ Again I conſidered all travell, and †every right work that † for this a man is envied of his neighbour: this *is* alſo vanitie, and vexation of ſpirit.

5 * The fool folideth his hands together, and eateth his own fleſh.

6 * Better is an handfull *with* quietneſſe, then both the hands full, *with* travell and vexation of ſpirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I ſaw vanity under the ſunne.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a ſecond; yea, he hath neither childe nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye ſatisfied with riches, neither *ſaith he*, For whom do I labour, and bereave my ſoul of good? this *is* alſo vanitie, yea, *it is* a ſore travell.

9 ¶ Two are better then one; becauſe they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow; but wo to him that is alone, when he falleth: for *he hath* not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm *alone*?

12 And if one prevail againſt him, two ſhall withſtand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poore and a wiſe childe, then an old and fooliſh king, †who will no more be admoniſhed.

14 For out of priſon he cometh to reigne, whereas alſo he that is born in his kingdome *becometh* poore.

15 I conſidered all the living which walk under the ſunne, with the ſecond childe that ſhall ſtand up in his ſtead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *even* of all that have been before them: they alſo that come after, ſhall not rejoyce in him: ſurely, this alſo *is* vanity, and vexation of ſpirit.

CHAP. V.

1 Vanities in divine ſervice, 8 in murmuring againſt oppreſſion, 9 and in riches. 18 Joy in riches is the gift of God.

KEep thy foot when thou goeſt to the houſe of God, and be more ready to heare, *then to give the ſacrifice of fools: for they conſider not that they do evil,

2 Be not raſh with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be haſty to utter any ‖ thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words *be few.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of buſineſſe, and a fools voice *is known* by multitude of words.

4 * When thou voweſt a vow unto God, deferre not to pay it: for *he hath* no pleaſure in fools; * pay that which thou haſt vowed.

5 Better *is it* that thou ſhouldeſt not vow, then that thou ſhouldeſt vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cauſe thy fleſh to ſinne, neither ſay thou before the angel, that it *was* an errour: wherefore ſhould God be angry at thy voice, and deſtroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words, *there are* alſo divers vanities: but fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou ſeeſt the oppreſſion of the poore, and violent perverting of judgement and juſtice in a province, marvell not †at the matter: for he that is higher then the higheſt, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

9 ¶ More.

* Chap. 1.9.

† Heb. *that which is driven away.*

* Verſ. 1.

‖ Or, *that they might clear God, and ſee, &c.*

* Pſal. 49.20. Chap. 2.16.

† Heb. *of the ſonnes of man.*

† Heb. *is aſcending.*

* Chap. 2.24 and 5.18.

* Chap. 5.8, &c.

† Heb. *hand.*

* Job 3.17, &c.

* Job 3.11, 16, 21.

† Heb. *all the righteouſneſſe of work.*

† Heb. *this is the envy of a man from his neighbour.*

* Prov. 6.10. and 24.33.

* Prov. 15. 16, 17. and 16.8.

† Heb. *who knoweth not to be admoniſhed.*

* 1. Sam. 15. 22. Pſal. 50.8. Prov. 15.8. and 21.27.

‖ Or, *word.*

* Prov. 10. 19. Matth. 6.7.

* Deut. 23.21. * Pſal. 66. 13, 14.

† Heb. *at the will,* or *purpoſe.*

549

9 ¶ Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himself* is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver, shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance, with increase: this *is* also vanitie.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, saving the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a sore evil *which* I have seen under the sunne, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travell: and he begetteth a sonne, and *there is* nothing in his hand.

* Job. 1.21. Psal. 49.17. 1. Tim. 6. 7. 15 * As he came forth of his mothers wombe, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: and *what profit hath he that hath laboured for the winde?

* Chap. 1. 3.

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darknesse, and *he hath* much sorrow, and wrath with his sickneſſe.

* Chap. 2. 24. and 3. 12, 13. † Heb. there is *a good which* is *comely, &c.* 18 ¶ Behold that which I have seen: *† it is good and comely *for* one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sunne, † all the dayes of his life, which God giveth him: for it *is* his portion.

† Heb. *the number of the dayes.*

19 Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

‖ Or, *though he give not much, yet he remembreth, &c.* 20 ‖ For he shall not much remember the dayes of his life: because God answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vanity of riches without use, 3 of children, 6 and old age without riches. 9 The vanity of sight and wandring desires 11 The conclusion of vanities.

THere is an evil which I have seen under the sunne, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this *is* vanitie, and it *is* an evil disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and live many yeares, so that the dayes of his yeares be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and also that he have no buriall, I say, *that* an untimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darknesse, and his name shall be covered with darknesse.

5 Moreover, he hath not seen the sunne, nor known *any thing:* this hath more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he live a thousand yeares twice *told*, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the †appetite is not filled.

† Heb. *soul.*

8 For what hath the wise more then the fool? what hath the poore, that knoweth to walk before the living?

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes, †then the wandring of the desire: this *is* also vanitie and vexation of spirit.

† Heb. *than the walking of the soul.*

10 That which hath been, is named already, and it is known that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?

† Heb. *the number of the dayes of the life of his vanity.*

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the dayes of his vain life which he spendeth as * a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sunne?

* Psal. 144. 4.

CHAP. VII.

1 Remedies against vanitie, are a good name, 2 mortification, 7 patience, 11 wisdome. 25 The difficulty of wisdome.

* *Good* name *is* better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

* Prov. 15. 30. and 22. 1.

2 ¶ *It is* better to go to the house of mourning, then to go to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the living will lay *it* to his heart.

3 ‖ Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the sadnesse of the countenance the heart is made better.

‖ Or, *anger.*

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools *is* in the house of mirth.

5 * *It is* better to heare the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to heare the song of fools.

* Prov. 13. 18. and 15. 31, 32.

6 For as the † crackling of thorns under a pot, so *is* the laughter of the fool: this also *is* vanity.

† Heb. *sound.*

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad, * and a gift destroyeth the heart.

* Deut. 16. 19.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing, then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in spirit *is* better then the proud in spirit.

9 * Be not hastie in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosome of fools.

* Prov. 14. 17. and 16. 32.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that the former dayes were better then these? for thou dost not enquire † wisely concerning this.

† Heb. *out of wisdome.*

11 ¶ Wisdome ‖ is good with an inheritance: and *by it there is* profit to them that see the sunne.

‖ Or, *as good as an inheritance, yea better too.*

12 For wisdome *is* a † defence, *and* money

† Heb. *shadow.*

is a defence: but the excellencie of knowledge is, *that* wisdome giveth life to them that have it.

* Chap.1.15 13 Consider the work of God: for * who can make that straight which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperitie be joyfull, but in the day of adversitie consider: God also † Heb. *made.* hath † set the one over against the other, to the end that man should finde nothing after him.

15 All things have I seen in the dayes of my vanitie: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousnesse, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickednesse.

16 Be not righteous overmuch, neither make thy self over-wise: why shouldest thou † Heb. *be desolate.* † destroy thy self?

17 Be not overmuch wicked, neither be † Heb. *not in thy time.* thou foolish: why shouldest thou die † before thy time?

18 *It is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this, yea also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

* Prov.21. 22. and 24. 5. Chap.9.16. * 1. Kings 8. 46. Prov. 20. 9. 1. John 1. 8. † Heb. *give not thine heart.* 19 * Wisdome strengtheneth the wise, more then ten mightie men which are in the citie.

20 * For *there is* not a just man upon earth that doth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also † take no heed unto all words that are spoken; lest thou heare thy servant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth, that thou thy self likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wisdome: I said, I will be wise, but it *was* farre from me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deep, who can finde it out?

* Heb. *I and my heart compassed.* 25 † I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdome, and the reason *of things*, and to know the wickednesse of folly, even of foolishnesse *and* madnesse.

Prov.22.14 26 * And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whose heart *is* snares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: † whoso pleaseth God shall † Heb. *he that is good before God.* escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found (saith the preacher) ‖ *counting* one by one, to finde out ‖ Or, *weighing one thing after another to finde out the reason.* the account:

28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thousand have I found, but a woman among all those have I not found.

Gen.1.27. 29 Lo, this onely have I found, * that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

CHAP. VIII.

541

1 *Kings are greatly to be respected.* 6 *The divine providence is to be observed.* 12 *It is better with the godly in adversitie, then with the wicked in prosperity.* 16 *The work of God is unsearchable.*

WHo *is* as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a man's wisdome maketh his face to shine, and † the boldnesse of his face shall be changed. * Prov. 17. 24. † Heb. *the strength.*

2 I *counsel thee* to keep the kings commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hastie to go out of his sight: stand not in an evil thing, for he doth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king *is*, *there is* power: and who may say unto him, What doest thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the commandment † shall feel no evil thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and judgement. † Heb. *shall know.*

6 ¶ Because to every purpose there is time, and judgement; therefore the miserie of man *is* great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him ‖ when it shall be? ‖ Or, *how it shall be.*

8 *There is* no man that hath power * over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither *hath he* power in the day of death: and *there is* no ‖ discharge in that warre, neither shall wickednesse deliver those that are given to it. * Job 14.5. ‖ Or, *casting off* weapons.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sunne: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the citie where they had so done: this *is* also vanitie.

11 Because sentence *against* an evil work is not executed speedily; therefore the heart of the sonnes of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 ¶ Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged, yet surely I know that * it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him. * Psal.37.11, 18, 19.

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* dayes *which are* as a shadow, because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, that there be just men unto whom it * happeneth according to the work of the wicked: again, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said, that this also *is* vanitie. * Psal.73.14

15 * Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sunne, then to eat, and to drink, and to be merrie: for that shall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life, which God giveth him under the sunne. * Chap.3.22.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisdome,

542 wisdome, and to see the businesse that is done upon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot finde out the work that is done under the sunne: because though a man labour to seek *it* out, yet he shall not finde *it*; yea further, though a wise man think to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to finde *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Like things happen to good and bad.* 4 *There is a necessitie of death unto men.* 7 *Comfort is all their portion in this life.* 11 *Gods providence ruleth over all.* 13 *Wisdome is better then strength.*

† Heb. *I gave*, or *set to my heart.*

FOr all this † I considered in my heart even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love, or hatred, *by* all *that is* before them.

* Psal. 73. 3, 12, 13. Mal. 3. 15.

2 * All things *come* alike to all, *there is* one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner; *and* he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an evil among all things that are done under the sunne, that *there is* one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sonnes of men *is* full of evil, and madnesse *is* in their heart while they live, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is joyned to all the living, there is hope: for a living dog is better then a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward, for the memorie of them is forgotten.

6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envie is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sunne.

7 ¶ Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merrie heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be alwayes white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

† Heb. *see*, or *enjoy life.*

9 † Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest, all the dayes of the life of thy vanitie, which he hath given thee under the sunne, all

* Chap. 2. 24 and 3. 13. and 5. 18.

the dayes of thy vanities: * for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sunne.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do *it* with thy might; for *there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdome in the grave whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw under the sunne that the race *is* not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, & as the birds that are caught in the snare; so *are* the sonnes of men * snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them. * Prov. 29. 6.

13 ¶ This wisdome have I seen also under the sunne, and it *seemed* great unto me:

14 *There was* a little citie, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wise man, and he by his wisdome delivered the city; yet no man remembred that same poore man.

16 * Then said I, Wisdome *is* better then strength: nevertheless, the poore mans wisdome *is* despised, and his words are not heard. * Prov. 21. 22. Chap. 7. 19.

17 The words of wise men *are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wisdome is better then weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 *Observations of wisdome and folly.* 16 *Of riot,* 18 *slothfulnesse,* 19 *and money.* 20 *Mens thoughts of kings ought to be reverent.*

† Heb. *flies of death.*

† DEad flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: *so doth* a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdome *and* honour.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right hand; but a fools heart *is* at his left.

3 Yea also when he that is a fool walketh by the way, † his wisdome faileth *him*, and he saith to every one *that* he *is* a fool. † Heb. *his heart.*

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil *which* I have seen under the sunne, as an errour *which* proceedeth † from the ruler. † Heb. *from before.*

6 Folly is set † in great dignitie, and the rich sit in low place. † Heb. *in great height.*

7 I have seen servants * upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth. * Prov. 30. 22.

8 * He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him. * Psal. 7. 15. Prov. 26. 27

9 Whoso removeth stones, shall be hurt therewith: *and* he that cleaveth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdome *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely, the serpent will bite without enchantment, and † a babler is no better. † Heb. *the master of the tongue.*

12 * The words of a wise mans mouth *are* † gracious: but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself. * Prov. 10. 32 and 12. 13. † Heb. *grace*

13 The

† Heb. *his mouth.*

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishnesse: and the end of † his talk *is* mischievous madnesse.

* Prov. 15. 2. † Heb. *multiplieth words.* * Chap. 3. 22. and 6. 12.

14 * A fool also †is full of words, a man cannot tell what shall be: and * what shall be after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

* Isa. 3. 3, 4.

16 ¶ * Wo to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a childe, and thy princes eat in the morning.

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the sonne of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slothfulnesse the building decayeth, and through idleneſſe of the hands the house droppeth through.

* Psal. 104. 15. † Heb. *maketh glad the life.*

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, and * wine † maketh merrie: but money answereth all things.

* Exod. 22. 28. ‖ Or, *conscience.*

20 ¶ * Curse not the king, no not in thy ‖ thought, and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the aire shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 Directions for charity. 7 Death in life, 9 and the day of judgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.

† Heb. *upon the face of the waters.* * Deut. 15. 10. Prov. 19. 17. Matt. 10. 42.

CAst thy bread † upon the waters: for thou shalt finde it after * many dayes.

2 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty *themselves* upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north; in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the winde, shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reap.

5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, *nor* how the bones *do grow* in the wombe of her that is with childe: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

† Heb. *shall be right.*

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.

7 ¶ Truly the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sunne.

8 But if a man live many yeares, *and* rejoyce in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darknesse, for they shall be many. All that cometh *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheere thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walk in the wayes of thy heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgement. 543

10 Therefore remove ‖ sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh; for childhood and youth *are* vanity. ‖ Or, *anger.*

CHAP. XII.

1 The Creatour is to be remembered in due time. 8 The preachers care to edifie. 13 The fear of God is the chief antidote of vanity.

* Prov. 22. 6. * REmember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the evil dayes come not, nor the yeares draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them:

2 While the sunne, or the light, or the moon, or the starres be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bowe themselves, and ‖ the grinders cease, because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened: ‖ Or, *the grinders fail, because they grinde little.*

4 And the doores shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musick shall be brought low.

5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears *shall be* in the way, and the almond-tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets.

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern.

* Gen. 3. 19. 7 * Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

* Chap. 1. 2. 8 ¶ * Vanity of vanities (saith the preacher) all *is* vanity.

‖ Or, *the more wise the preacher was, &c.* * 1. Kings 4. 32. † Heb. *words of delight.* 9 And ‖ moreover because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, *and* * set in order many proverbs.

10 The preacher sought to finde out † acceptable words, and that which was written *was* upright, *even* words of truth.

11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as nails fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are given from one shepherd.

‖ Or, *readings.* ‖ Or, *the end of the matter, even all that hath been heard is.* * Rom. 2. 16. and 14. 10. 2. Cor. 5. 10. 12 And further, by these, my sonne, be admonished: of making many books *there is* no end, and much ‖ study *is* a wearinesse of the flesh.

13 ¶ ‖ Let us heare the conclusion of the whole matter, Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this *is* the whole *dutie* of man.

14 For * God shall bring every work into judgement, with every secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil.

THE

The song of SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 The churches love unto Christ. 5 She confesseth her deformity, 7 and prayeth to be directed to his flock. 8 Christ directeth her to the shepherds tents: 9 and shewing his love to her, 11 giveth her gracious promises. 12 The church and Christ congratulate one another.

THE song of songs which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kisse me with the kisses of his mouth: * for † thy love *is* better then wine.

3 Because of the savour of thy good ointments, thy name *is as* ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 * Draw me, we will runne after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoyce in thee, we will remember thy love more then wine: ‖ the upright love thee.

5 I *am* black, but comely (O ye daughters of Jerusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me because I *am* black, because the sunne hath looked upon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me (O thou whom my soul loveth) where thou feedest, where thou makest *thy flock* to rest at noon: for why should I be ‖ as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not, (O thou faireſt among women) go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horses in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rowes *of jewels*, thy neck with chains *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold with studs of silver.

12 ¶ While the king sitteth at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloved *is* unto me, *as* a cluster of ‖ camphire in the vineyards of En-gedi.

15 * Behold, thou *art* fair, ‖ my love; behold, thou *art* fair, thou *hast* doves eyes.

16 Behold, thou *art* fair, my beloved, yea pleasant: also our bed *is* green.

17 The beams of our house *are* cedar, *and* our ‖ rafters of firre.

* Chap. 4. 10.
† Heb. *thy loves.*
* John 6. 44.
‖ Or, *they love thee uprightly.*
‖ Or, *as one that is vailed.*
‖ Or, *cypres.*
* Chap. 4. 1. and 5. 12.
‖ Or, *my companion.*
‖ Or, *galleries*

CHAP. II.

1 The mutuall love of Christ and his church. 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the church. 14 Christs care of the church. 16 The profession of the church, her faith and hope.

I *Am* the rose of Sharon, *and* the lilie of the valleys.

2 As the lilie among thorns, so *is* my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so *is* my beloved among the sonnes. † I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* sweet to my taste.

4 He brought me to the † banqueting house, and his banner over me *was* love.

5 Stay me with flagons, † comfort me with apples; for I *am* sick of love.

6 * His left hand *is* under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 † * I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye stirre not up, nor awake *my* love, till he please.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

9 * My beloved *is* like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he standeth behinde our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, † shewing himself through the latteſſe.

10 My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For lo, the winter is past, the raine is over, *and* gone.

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the singing *of birds* is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape give a *good* smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my dove *that art* in the clefts of the rock, in the secret *places* of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, let me heare thy voice; for sweet *is* thy voice, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes, that spoil the vines: for our vines *have* tender grapes.

16 ¶ * My beloved *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lilies.

17 * Untill the day break, and the shadows flee away: turn my beloved, and be thou * like a roe, or a young hart upon the mountains ‖ of Bether.

† Heb. *I delighted and sat down, &c.*
† Heb. *palate.*
† Heb. *house of wine.*
† Heb. *straw me with apples.*
* Chap. 8. 3.
† Heb. *I adjure you.*
* Chap. 3. 5. and 8. 4.
* Verse 17.
† Heb. *flourishing.*
* Chap 6. 3. and 7. 10.
* Chap. 4. 6.
* Chap. 8. 14.
‖ Or, *of division.*

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 *The church her fight and victorie in temptation.* 6 *The church glorieth in Christ.*

BY night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and go about the citie in the streets, and in the broad wayes I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that go about the citie, found me: *to whom I said*, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?

4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, untill I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

Chap. 2. 7. and 8. 4. 5 *I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye stirre not up, nor awake *my* love, till he please.*

hap. 8. 5. 6 ¶ * Who *is* this that cometh out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, with all pouders of the merchant?

7 Behold, his bed which *is* Solomons, threescore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Israel.

8 They all hold swords, being expert in warre: every man *hath* his sword upon his thigh, because of fear in the night.

Or, *a bed.* 9 King Solomon made himself ‖ a chariot of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of silver, the bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple; the midst thereof being paved *with* love, for the daughters of Jerusalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladness of his heart.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Christ setteth forth the graces of the church.* 8 *He sheweth his love to her.* 16 *The church prayeth to be made fit for his presence.*

Chap. 1. 15. and 5. 12. BEhold, thou *art* fair, my love, behold, thou *art* fair, thou *hast* doves eyes within thy

Chap. 6. 5. locks: thy hair *is* as a * flock of goats, ‖ that

Or, *that eat* &c. appear from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth *are* like a flock *of sheep* that are even-shorn, which came up from the washing: whereof every one bear twinnes, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of scarler, and thy speech *is* comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck *is* like the tower of David builded for an armourie, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mightie men. 545

5 * Thy two breasts *are* like two young roes * Chap. 7. 3. that are twinnes, which feed among the lilies.

6 ¶ Untill the day † break, and the shadows * Chap. 2. 17. flee away, I will get me to the mountain of † Heb. myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense. *breathe.*

7 * Thou *are* all fair, my love, *there is* no * Ephes. 5. spot in thee. 27.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (*my* spouse) with me from Lebanon; look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir * and * Deut. 3. 9. Hermon, from the lions dennes, from the mountains of the leopards.

9 Thou hast ‖ ravished my heart, my sister, *my* ‖ Or, *taken* spouse, thou hast ravished my heart with one of *away my heart.* thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy love, my sister, *my* spouse! * how much better is thy love then wine! and * Chap. 1. 2. the smell of thine ointments then all spices!

11 Thy lips, O *my* spouse, drop *as* the honiecombe: honie and milk *are* under thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments *is* like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden † inclosed *is* my sister, *my* spouse: † Heb. *barred.* a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits, ‖ camphire, with ‖ Or, *cypres.* spikenard.

14 Spikenard and saffron, calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense, myrrhe and aloes, with all the chief spices.

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O north-winde, and come thou south, blow upon my garden, *that* the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 *Christ awaketh the church with his calling.* 2 *The church having a tast of Christs love, is sick of love.* 9 *A description of Christ by his graces.*

I Am come into my garden, my sister, *my* spouse; I have gathered my myrrhe with my spice, I have eaten my hony-combe with my honie, I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends, drink, ‖ yea, drink abundantly, O ‖ Or, *and be* beloved. *drunken with loves.*

2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my beloved that knocketh, *saying*, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet, how shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand *by the hole of the doore*, and my bowels were moved ‖ for ‖ Or, (as some reade) him. *to me.*

5 I rose up to open to my beloved, and

546

my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* † sweet smelling myrrhe, upon the handles of the lock.

† Heb. *passing* or *running about.*

6 I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawn himself, *and* was gone: my soul failed when he spake: I sought him, but I could not finde him; I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 The watchmen that went about the citie, found me, they smote me, they wounded me; the keepers of the walls took away my vail from me.

† Heb. *what.*

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye finde my beloved, † that ye tell him, that I *am* sick of love.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, O thou faireſt among women? what *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, that thou doſt ſo charge us?

† Heb. *a standard-bearer.*

10 My beloved *is* white and ruddy, † the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

‖ Or, *curled.*

11 His head *is as* the moſt fine gold, his locks *are* ‖ buſhy, *and* black as a raven.

* Chap. 1. 15. and 4. 1.

12 * His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doves by the rivers of waters, waſhed with milk, *and* † fitly ſet.

† Heb. *ſitting in fulneſſe*, that is, *fitly placed, and ſet as a precious ſtone in the foil of a ring.*

13 His cheeks *are* as a bed of ſpices, *as* ‖ ſweet flowers: his lips *like* lilies, dropping ſweet ſmelling myrrhe.

‖ Or, *towers of perfumes.*

14 His hands *are as* gold-rings ſet with the beryll: his belly *is as* bright ivorie overlaid *with* ſaphires.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, ſet upon ſockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

† Heb. *his palate.*

16 † His mouth *is* moſt ſweet, yea, he is altogether lovely. This *is* my beloved, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Jeruſalem.

CHAP. VI.

1 The church profeſſeth her faith in Chriſt. 4. Chriſt ſheweth the graces of the church. 10 & his love towards her.

WHither is thy beloved gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloved turned aſide? that we may ſeek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of ſpices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

* Chap. 2. 16. and 7. 10.

3 * I *am* my beloveds, and my beloved *is* mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jeruſalem, terrible as *an armie with* banners.

‖ Or, *they have puffed me up.*

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for ‖ they have overcome me: thy hair *is* * as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead.

* Chap. 4. 1, 2.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flock of ſheep which go up from the waſhing, whereof every one beareth twinnes, and *there is* not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate *are* thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threeſcore queens, and foureſcore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is *but* one; ſhe *is* the *onely* one of her mother, ſhe *is* the choice one of her that bare her: the daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her; *yea*, the queens and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who *is* ſhe that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the ſunne, *and* terrible as *an army* with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts to ſee the fruits of the valley, *and* to ſee whether the vine flouriſhed, *and* the pomegranates budded.

† Heb. *I knew not.*

12 † Or ever I was aware, my ſoul ‖ made me *like* the chariots of Ammi-nadib.

‖ Or, *ſet me on the chariots of my willing people.*

13 Return, return, O Shulamite, return, return, that we may look upon thee: what will ye ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

‖ Or, *of Mahanaim.*

CHAP. VII.

1 A further deſcription of the church her graces. 10 The church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.

HOw beautifull are thy feet with ſhoes, O princes daughter! the joynts of thy thighs *are* like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navel *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not † liquour: thy belly *is like* an heap of wheat, ſet about with lilies.

† Heb. *mixture.*

3 * Thy two breaſts *are* like two young roes that are twinnes.

* Chap. 4. 5.

4 Thy neck *is* as a tower of ivorie, thine eyes *like* the fiſh-pools in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy noſe *is* as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head upon thee, *is* like ‖ Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple; the king *is* † held in the galleries.

‖ Or, *crimſon.*

† Heb. *bound.*

6 How fair and how pleaſant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palm-tree, and thy breaſts to cluſters *of grapes.*

8 I ſaid, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now alſo thy breaſts ſhall be as cluſters of the vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe like apples.

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the beſt wine, for my beloved, that goeth *down* † ſweetly, cauſing the lips ‖ of thoſe that are aſleep, to ſpeak.

† Heb. *ſtraightly.*

‖ Or, *of the ancient.*

10 ¶ * I *am* my beloveds, and his deſire *is* towards me.

* Chap. 2. 16. and 6. 3.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field: let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards, let us ſee if the vine flouriſh, *whether* the tender grape

grape † appear, *and* the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

13 The * mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates *are* all manner of pleasant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The love of the church to Christ. 6 The vehemencie of love. 8 The calling of the Gentiles. 14 The church prayeth for Christs coming.

O That thou *wert* as my brother that sucked the breasts of my mother; *when* I should finde thee without, I would kisse thee, yet † I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers house, *who* would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of * spiced wine of the juice of my pomegranate.

3 * His left hand *should be* under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 * I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, † that ye stirre not up, nor awake *my* love untill he please.

5 (* Who *is* this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved?) I raised thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth *that* bare thee.

6 ¶ Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love *is* strong as death, jealousie *is* † cruel as the grave: the coals thereof *are* coals of fire, *which hath* a most vehement flame. † Heb. *hard.*

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister, in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she *be* a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she *be* a doore, we will enclose her with boards of cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes, as one that found † favour. † Heb. *peace.*

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of silver.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *must have* a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to heare *it*.

14 ¶† Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices. † Heb. *flee away.*

¶ The book of the prophet *ISAIAH*.

CHAP. I.

1 Isaiah complaineth of Judah for her rebellion. 5 He lamenteth her judgements. 10 He upbraideth their whole service. 16 He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threatnings. 21 Bewailing their wickednes, he denounceth Gods judgements. 25 He promiseth grace, 28 and threatneth destruction to the wicked.

THe vision of Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 * Heare, O heavens, and give eare, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 * The ox knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: *but* Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinfull nation, a people † laden with iniquitie, a seed of evil-doers, children that are corrupters, they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the holy one of Israel unto anger, they are † gone away backward. † Heb. *alienated*, or *separated*, † Heb. *increase revolt.*

5 ¶ Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will † revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head, *there is* no soundnesse in it; *but* wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ‖ ointment. ‖ Or, *oyl.*

7 * Your countrey *is* desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers devoure it in your presence, and *it is* desolate † as overthrown by strangers. * Deut. 28. 51, 52. Chap. 5. 5. † Heb. *as the overthrow of strangers.*

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 * Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as * Sodom, *and* we should have been like unto Gomorrah. * Lam. 3. 22. Rom. 9. 29. * Gen. 19. 24

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom; give eare unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

548

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your *sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD: I am full of the burnt-offerings of rammes, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the bloud of bullocks, or of lambes, or of † he-goats.

*Prov.15.8. and 21.27. Chap.66.3. Jer.6.20. Amos 5.21, 22.

† Heb. *great he-goats.*

12 When ye come † to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand to tread my courts?

† Heb. *to be seen.*

13 Bring no more vain oblations, incense is an abomination unto me, the new moons, and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with, *it is* ‖ iniquitie, even the solemn meeting.

‖ Or, *grief.*

14 Your new moons, and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me, I am wearie to bear *them.*

15 And * when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye † make many prayers, I will not heare: your hands are full of * † bloud.

*Prov.1.28. Jer.14.12. Micah 3.4. † Heb. *multiply prayer.* *Chap.59.3 † Heb. *bloods*

16 ¶ Wash ye, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, * cease to do evil,

*1.Pet.3.11.

17 Learn to do well, seek judgement, ‖ relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherlesse, plead for the widow.

‖ Or, *righten.*

18 Come now and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sinnes be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it.*

21 ¶ How is the faithfull citie become an harlot? it was full of judgement, righteousnesse lodged in it; but now murderers.

22 Thy silver is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they * judge not the fatherlesse, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

*Jer.5.28. Zech.7.10.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mightie one of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

† Heb. *according to pureness.* ‖ Or, *they that return of her.*

25 ¶ And I will turn my hand upon thee, and † purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellers as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousnesse, the faithfull citie.

*Job 3.3. Psal.1.6. and 5.6. and 73.27. and 92.9. and 104.35.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgement, and ‖ her converts with righteousnesse.

† Heb. *breaking.*

28 ¶ And the * † destruction of the transgressours and of the sinners *shall be* together, & they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oak, whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, ‖ and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench *them.*

‖ Or, *and his work.*

CHAP. II.

Isaiah prophesieth the coming of Christs kingdome. 6 Wickednesse is the cause of Gods forsaking. 10 He exhorteth to fear, because of the powerfull effects of Gods majestie.

THE word that Isaiah the sonne of Amoz saw, concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

2 And * it shall come to passe in the last daies, *that* the mountain of the LORDS house shall be ‖ established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.

*Mic.4.1, &c. ‖ Or, *prepared.*

3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his waies, and we will walk in his paths; for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plow-shares, and their spears into ‖ pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn warre any more.

‖ Or, *sithes.*

5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they be replenished ‖ from the east, and *are* soothsayers like the Philistines, and they ‖ please themselves in the children of strangers.

‖ Or, *more then the east* ‖ Or, *abound with the children, &c.*

7 Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses, neither *is there* any end of their chariots.

8 Their land also is full of idols: they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made.

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself: therefore forgive them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majestie.

11 The * lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtinesse of men shall be bowed down, and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

*Chap.5.15

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts *shall be* upon every one that is proud and lofty, and

and upon every one that is lifted up, and he shall be brought low;

13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan,

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all † pleasant pictures.

† Heb. *pictures of desire.*

17 And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 And ‖ the idols he shall utterly abolish.

‖ Or, *the idols shall utterly passe away.*

19 And they shall go into the * holes of the rocks, and into the caves of † the earth for fear of the LORD, and for the glorie of his majestie, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

* Hos. 10. 8. Luk. 23. 30. Revel. 6. 16. and 9. 6.

† Heb. *the dust.*

20 In that day a man shall cast † his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, ‖ which they made, *each one* for himself to worship, to the moles, and to the bats:

† Heb. *the idols of his silver, &c.*

‖ Or, *which they made for him.*

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the LORD, and for the glorie of his majestie, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease ye from man whose breath *is* in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 The great confusion which cometh by sinne. 9 The impudencie of the people. 12 The oppression and covetousnesse of the rulers. 16 The judgements which shall be for the pride of the women.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts doth take away from Jerusalem, and from Judah the stay and the staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mightie man, and the man of warre, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

†Heb *a man eminent in countenance.*

‖ Or, *skilfull of speech.*

* Eccles 10. 16.

3 The captain of fiftie, and † the honourable man, and the counseller, and the cunning artificer, and the ‖ eloquent oratour.

4 And I will give * children *to be* their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the childe shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* under thy hand:

† Heb. *lift up the hand.*

† Heb. *binders up.*

7 In that day shall he † swear, saying, I will not be an † healer; for in my house *is* neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glorie.

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witnesse against them, and they declare their sinne as * Sodom, they hide *it* not: wo unto their soul, for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

* Gen. 13. 13. and 18. 21. and 19. 5.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall be* well *with him*: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Wo unto the wicked, *it shall be* ill *with him*: for the reward of his hands shall be † given him.

† Heb. *done to him.*

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppressours, and women rule over them: O my people, ‖ they which lead thee, cause *thee* to erre, and † destroy the way of thy paths.

‖ Or, *they which call thee blessed.*

† Heb. *swallow up.*

13 The LORD standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have ‖ eaten up the vineyard; the spoil of the poore *is* in your houses.

‖ Or, *burnt.*

15 What mean ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore? saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughtie, and walk with stretched-forth necks, and † wanton eyes, walking, and ‖ mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

† Heb. *deceiving with their eyes.*

‖ Or, *tripping nicely.*

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † discover their secret parts.

† Heb. *make naked.*

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments *about their feet*, and their ‖ cauls, and their round tires like the moon,

‖ Or, *net-works.*

19 The ‖ chains, and the bracelets, and the ‖ mufflers,

‖ Or, *sweet balls.*

20 The bonners, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the † tablets, and the eare-rings,

‖ Or, *spangled ornaments.*

† Heb *houses of the soul.*

21 The rings, and nose-jewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crispingpinnes,

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails.

24 And it shall come to passe, *that* in stead of sweet smell, there shall be stink; and in stead of a girdle, a rent; and in stead of well set hair, baldnesse; and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth; *and* burning in stead of beautie.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy † mightie in the warre.

† Heb. *might.*

550

‖Or, *emptied.* † Heb. *cleansed.*

26 And her gates shall lament and mourn, and she being ‖† desolate, shall sit upon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremitie of evils, Christs kingdome shall be a sanctuarie.

AND in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: onely † let us be called by thy name, ‖ to take away our reproch.

† Heb. *let thy name be called upon us.* ‖ Or, *take thou away.*

2 In that day shall the branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent and comely † for them that are escaped of Israel.

† Heb. *beauty and glory.* † Heb. *for the escaping of Israel.*

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, *even* every one that is written ‖ among the living in Jerusalem:

‖Or, *to life.*

4 When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the bloud of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of judgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling-place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies a *cloud, and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for ‖ upon all the glorie *shall be* † a defence.

* Exod. 13. 21. ‖ Or, *above.* † Heb. *a covering.*

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day-time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

CHAP. V.

Under the parable of a vineyard, God excuseth his severe judgement. 8 His judgements upon covetousnesse, 11 upon lasciviousnesse, 13 upon impietie, 20 and upon injustice. 26 The executioners of Gods judgements.

NOw will I sing to my welbeloved, a song of my beloved touching his vineyard: my welbeloved hath a* vineyard in † a very fruitfull hill.

* Jer. 2. 21. Mat. 21. 33. Mar. 12. 1. Luke 20. 9. † Heb. *the horn of the sonne of oyl.*

2 And he ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also † made a wine-presse therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

‖ Or, *made a wall about it.* † Heb. *hewed.*

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard; I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up: *and* break down the wall thereof, and it shall be † troden down.

† Heb. *for a treading.*

6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Judah † his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgement, but behold † oppression; for righteousnesse, but behold a cry.

† Heb. *plant of his pleasures.* † Heb. *a scab.*

8 ¶ Wo unto them that joyn * house to house, *that* lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

* Mic. 2. 2.

9 ‖ In mine eares *said* the LORD of hosts, † Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *even* great and fair without inhabitant.

‖ Or, *this is in mine eares, saith the LORD, &c.*

10 Yea ten acres of vineyard shall yeeld one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yeeld an ephah.

† Heb. *if not, &c.*

11 ¶ * Wo unto them that rise up early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong drink, that continue untill night, *till* wine ‖ enflame them.

* Prov. 23. 29, 30. ‖ Or, *pursue them.*

12 And the harp and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivitie, because *they have* no knowledge: and † their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

† Heb. *their glory are men of famine.*

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her self, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glorie, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoyceth shall descend into it.

15 And * the mean man shall be brought down, and the mightie man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the loftie shall be humbled.

* Chap. 2. 9, 11, 17.

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgement, and ‖ † God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousnesse.

‖ Or, *the holy God.* † Heb. *the God the holy.*

17 Then shall the lambes feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Wo unto them that draw iniquitie with cords of vanitie, and sinne as it were with a cart-rope:

19 That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his work, that we may see *it*: and let the counsel of the holy one of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*.

20 ¶ Wo unto them † that call evil good, and good evil; that put darknesse for light, and light for darknesse; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

† Heb. *that say concerning evil,* It is *good, &c.*

21 Wo *unto them that are* * wise in their own eyes, and prudent † in their own sight.

* Prov. 3. 7. Rom. 12. 16. † Heb. *before their face.*

22 Wo *unto them that are* mightie to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink.

23 Which

*Prov. 17. 15. 23 Which * justifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as † the fire devoureth the stubble, *and* the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shall be rottennesse, and their blossome shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the holy one of Israel.

†Heb. *the tongue of fire.*

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcases were ‖ torn in the midst of the streets: * For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

‖ Or, *as dung.*

*Chap. 9. 12, 17, 21, and 10. 4.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an ensigne to the nations from farre, and will hisse unto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary nor stumble amongst them: none shall slumber nor sleep: neither shall the girdle of their loyns be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken.

28 Whose arrows *are* sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwinde.

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry *it* away safe, and none shall deliver *it*.

‖ Or, *distresse.*

‖ Or, *when it is light, it shall be dark in the destructions thereof.*

30 And in that day they shall roar against them, like the roaring of the sea: and if *one* look unto the land, behold darknesse *and* ‖ sorrow, ‖ and the light is darkned in the heavens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his message. 9 He sheweth the obstinacy of the people, unto their desolation. 13 A remnant shall be saved.

*Joh. 12. 41.

IN the yeare that king Uzziah died, I * saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and ‖ his train filled the temple.

‖ Or, *the skirts thereof.*

2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did flie.

†Heb. *this cried to this.*

3 And † one cried unto another, and said, * Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hosts, † the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

*Rev. 4. 8.

†Heb. *his glory is the fulnesse of the whole earth.*

4 And the posts of the † doore moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

†Heb. *thresholds.*

5 ¶ Then said I, Wo *is* me, for I am † undone, because I *am* a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts.

†Heb. *cut off*

6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, † having a live coal in his hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

†Heb. *and in his hand a live coal.*

7 And he † laid *it* upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sinne purged.

†Heb. *caused it to touch.*

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for * us? Then said I, † Here *am* I, send me.

*Gen. 1. 26.

†Heb. *behold me.*

9 ¶ And he said, Go and tell this people, * Heare ye ‖ † indeed, but understand not: and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

*Mat. 13. 14 Mark 4. 12, Luke 8. 10. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11. 8.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heavy, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and understand with their heart, and convert and be healed.

‖ Or, *without ceasing, &c.*

† Heb. *heare ye in hearing, &c.*

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Untill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be † utterly desolate,

† Heb. *desolate with desolation.*

12 And the LORD have removed men farre away, and *there be* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, ‖ and *it* shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teyl-tree, and as an oak whose ‖ substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaves*: *so* the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

‖ Or, *when it is returned and hath been brouzed.*

‖ Or, *stock, or stemme.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Ahaz being troubled with fear of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah. 10 Ahaz, having liberty to choose a signe, and refusing it, hath for a signe, Christ promised. 17 His judgement is prophesied to come by Assyria.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of * Ahaz the sonne of Jotham, the sonne of Uzziah king of Judah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up towards Jerusalem to warre against it, but could not prevail against it.

*2. Kin. 16. 5

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria † is confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the winde.

†Heb. *resteth on Ephraim.*

3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and ‖ Shear-jashub thy sonne, at the end of the * conduit of the upper pool in the ‖ high-way of the fullers field:

‖ That is, *the remnant shall return.*

*2. Kings 18. 17.

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, † neither be faint-hearted for the two tails of these smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the sonne of Remaliah:

‖ Or, *causeway.*

†Heb. *let not thy heart be tender.*

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the sonne of Remaliah have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Judah, and ‖ vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, *even* the son of Tabeal.

‖ Or, *waken.*

552

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin, and within threescore and five yeares shall Ephraim be broken, † that it be not a people.

† Heb. *from a people.*

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs sonne: ‖ if ye will not beleeve, surely ye shall not be established.

‖ Or, *do ye not beleeve? it is because ye are not stable.*

10 ¶ † Moreover, the LORD spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

† Heb. *and the Lord added to speak.*

11 Ask thee a signe of the LORD thy God, ‖ ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

‖ Or, *make thy petition deep.*

12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Heare ye now, O house of David, *Is it* a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a signe, * Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a sonne, and ‖ shall call his name Immanuel.

*Matt. 1. 23. Luke 1. 31.

‖ Or, *thou, O virgin, shalt call.*

15 Butter and hony shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.

16 For before the childe shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring upon thee and upon thy people, and upon thy fathers house, dayes that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah; *even* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall hisse for the flie, that *is* in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all ‖ bushes.

‖ Or, *commendable trees.*

20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a * rasour that is hired, namely by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

* 2. Kings 18. 20.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep:

22 And it shall come to passe for the abundance of milk *that* they shall give, he shall eat butter: for butter and hony shall every one eat, that is left † in the land.

† Heb *in the midst of the land.*

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines, at a thousand silverlings, it shall *even* be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bows shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

25 And *on* all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattel.

CHAP. VIII.

1 In Maher-shalal-hash baz, he propheseth that Syria and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria. 5 Judah likewise for their infidelity. 9 Gods judgements shall be unresistable. 11 Comfort shall be to them that fear God. 19 Great afflictions to idolaters.

MOreover the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning † Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

† Heb. *in making speed to the spoil he hasteneth the prey:* Or, *make speed, &c.*

2 And I took unto me faithfull witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the sonne of Jeberechiah.

3 And I † went unto the propheteſſe, and she conceived and bare a sonne; then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

† Heb. *approched unto.*

4 For before the childe shall have knowledge to cry, My father and my mother, ‖ the riches of Damascus, and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

‖ Or, *he that is before the king of Assyria shall take away the riches, &c.*

5 ¶ The LORD spake also unto me again, saying,

6 Forsomuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that go softly, and rejoyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs sonne:

7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, *even* the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his chanels, and go over all his banks.

8 And he shall passe through Judah, he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach even to the neck, and † the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

† Heb. *the fulnesse of the breadth of thy land shall be the stretchings out of his wings.*

9 ¶ Associate your selves, O ye people, ‖ and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give eare all ye of farre countreys: gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

‖ Or, *yea.*

10 Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God *is* with us.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me † with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,

† Heb. *in strength of hand.*

12 Say ye not, A confederacie, to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hosts himself, and

and *let* him *be* your fear, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he shall be for a sanctuarie; but for * a stone of stumbling, and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a ginne, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

15 And many among them shall *stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Binde up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait upon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

18 * Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel; from the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living, to the dead?

20 * To the law and to the testimonie: if they speak not according to this word, *it is* because *there is* † no light in them.

21 And they shall passe through it, hardly bestead and hungry; and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king, and their God, and look upward.

22 And they shall look unto the earth: and behold, trouble and darknesse, dimnesse of anguish; and *they shall be* driven to darknesse.

CHAP. IX.

1 *What joy shall be in the midst of afflictions, by the kingdome and birth of Christ.* 8 *The judgements upon Israel for their pride,* 13 *for their hypocrisie,* 18 *and for their impenitencie.*

NEvertheless, the dimnesse *shall* not *be* such as *was* in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict *her* by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan in Galilee ‖ of the nations.

2 * The people that walked in darknesse, have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* ‖ not increased the joy: they joy before thee, according to the joy in harvest, *and as men* rejoyce when they divide the spoil.

4 ‖ For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of * Midian.

5 ‖ For every battel of the warriour *is* with confused noise, and garments rolled in bloud, ‖ but *this* shall be with burning *and* † fewel of fire.

6 For unto us a childe is born, unto us a * sonne is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called, Wonderfull, Counseller, The mightie God, The everlasting Father, The prince of peace.

7 Of the increase of *his* government and peace * *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David and upon his kingdome to order it, and to establish it with judgement and with justice, from henceforth even for ever: the *zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *even* Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewen stones: the sycomores are cut down, but we will change *them* into cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and † joyn his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and they shall devoure Israel † with open mouth: *for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and tail, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he *is* the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the tail.

16 For ‖ the leaders of this people cause *them* to erre, and ‖ they that are led of them, are † destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercie on their fatherlesse and widows: for every one *is* an hypocrite, and an evil-doer, and every mouth speaketh ‖ folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickednesse burneth as the fire: it shall devoure the briers and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forrest, and they shall mount up *like* the lifting up of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the † fewel of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall † snatch on the right hand, and be hungrie; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: *and* they together *shall be* against Judah:

* Chap. 28. 16. Luke 2. 34. Rom. 9. 33. 1. Pet. 2. 8.
* Matth. 11. 44. Luke 20. 18.
* Heb. 2. 13.
* Luke 16. 29.
† Heb. *no morning.*
‖ Or, *populous.*
* Matt. 4. 16. Ephes. 5. 14.
‖ Or, *to him.*
‖ Or, *when thou brakest.*
* Judg. 7. 22. Chap. 10. 26.
‖ Or, *when the whole battel of the warriour was, &c.*
‖ Or, *and it was, &c.*
† Heb. *meat.*
* John 3. 16.
* Luke 1. 32, 33.
* 2. Kings 19. 31. Chap. 37. 32.
† Heb. *mingle.*
† Heb. *with whole mouth.* *Chap. 5. 25. and 10. 4.
‖ Or, *they that call them blessed.* ‖ Or, *they that are called blessed of them.*
† Heb. *swallowed up* ‖ Or, *villany.*
† Heb. *meat.*
† Heb. *eate.*

554 Judah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 The wo of tyrants. 5 Assyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken. 20 A remnant of Israel shall be saved. 24 Israel is comforted with promise of deliverance from Assyria.

WO unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and ‖ that write grievousnesse *which* they have prescribed:

‖ Or, *to the writers that write grievousnesse.*

2 To turn aside the needie from judgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widows may be their prey, and *that* they may rob the fatherlesse.

3 And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from farre? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glorie?

4 Without me they shall bowe down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

*Chap. 5. 25 and 9. 12.

5 ¶ ‖ O † Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, ‖ and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

‖ Or, *woe to the Assyrian.* † Heb. *Asshur.* ‖ Or, *though.*

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and † to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

† Heb. *to lay them a treading.*

7 Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

*2. Kings 18. 24, 33. and 19. 10, &c.

8 * For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

9 *Is* not Calno, as Carchemish? *is* not Hamath, as Arpad? *is* not Samaria, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the idols, and whose graven images did excell them of Jerusalem, and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole work * upon mount Zion, and on Jerusalem, I will † punish the fruit † of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

*2. Kings 19 31. † Heb. *visit upon.* † Heb. *of the greatnesse of the heart.*

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done *it*, and by my wisdome; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant man.

‖ Or, *like many people.*

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs that are left, have I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the ax boast it selfagainst him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw magnifie it selfagainst him that shaketh it? ‖ as if the rod should shake *it self* against them that lift it up, *or* as if the staff should lift up ‖ *it self, as if it were* no wood.

‖ Or, *as if a rod should shake them that lift it up.*

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leanenesse, and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

‖ Or, that which is *not* wood.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy one for a flame: and it shall burn and devoure his thorns and his briers in one day:

18 And shall consume the glorie of his forrest, and of his fruitfull field, † both soul and bodie: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

† Heb. *from the soul, and even to the flesh.*

19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest shall be † few, that a childe may write them.

† Heb. *number.*

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them: but shall stay upon the LORD, the holy one of Israel, in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, *even* the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant † of them shall return: * the consumption decreed shall overflow ‖ with righteousnesse.

*Rom. 9. 27. † Heb. *in, or among st.* *Chap. 28. 22. ‖ Or, *in.*

23 For the Lord GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, ‖ and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of * Egypt.

‖ Or, *but he shall lift up his staff for thee.* *Exod. 14.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stirre up a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of * Midian at the rock of Oreb: and *as* his rod *was* upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

*Judg. 7. 25. Chap. 9. 4.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* his burden † shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

† Heb. *shall remove.*

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages.

29 They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

† Heb. *cry shrill with thy voice.*

30 † Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cause

cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is removed, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature *shall be* hewen down, and the haughtie shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forrests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall ‖ by a mighty one.

‖ Or, *mighti-ly.*

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdome of the branch out of the root of Jesse. 10 The victorious restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stemme of * Jesse, and a branch shall grow out of his roots.

* Acts 13.23.

2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdome and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the LORD:

3 And shall make him of † quick understanding in the fear of the LORD, and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his eares.

† Heb. *sent, or smell.*

4 But with righteousnesse shall he judge the poore, and ‖ reprove with equity, for the meek of the earth: and he shall * smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

‖ Or, *argue.*
* Job 4.9. 2.Thess.2.8.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loyns, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reins.

6 * The wolf also shall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid: and the calf, and the young lion, and the fatling together, and a little childe shall lead them.

* Chap.65. 25.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed, their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the ‖ cockatrice den.

‖ Or, *adders.*

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a roote of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people; to it shall the * Gentiles seek, and his rest shall be † glorious.

* Rom. 15. 12.
† Heb. *glory.*

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the Lord shall set his hand again the second time, to recover the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea. 555

12 And he shall set up an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah, from the foure † corners of the earth.

† Heb. *wings.*

13 The envie also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envie Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

14 But they shall flie upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west, they shall spoil † them of the east together: † they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

† Heb. *the children of the east.*
† Heb. *Edom and Moab* shall be *the laying on of their hand.*
† Heb. *the children of Ammon their obedience.*

15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty winde shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make *men* go over † dry-shod.

† Heb. *in shoes.*

16 And there shall be an high-way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, * like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

* Exod. 14. 29.

CHAP. XII.

A joyfull thanksgiving of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angrie with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my salvation: I will trust, and not be afraid; for the LORD JEHOVAH *is* my * strength and *my* song, he also is become my salvation.

* Exod. 15.2. Psal. 118.14.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, * Praise the LORD, ‖ call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

* 1.Chron. 16.8. Psal. 105. 1.
‖ Or, *proclaim his name.*

5 Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this *is* known in all the earth.

6 Cry out and shout, thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the holy one of Israel in the midst of thee.

† Heb. *inhabitresse.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 God mustereth the armies of his wrath. 6 He threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the sonne of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

556

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mightie ones for mine anger, *even* them that rejoyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdomes of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts musters the host of the battel.

† Heb. *the liken-sse of.*

5 They come from a farre countrey, from the end of heaven, *even* the LORD and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howl ye, for the day of the LORD *is* at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almightie.

|| Or, *faint down.*

7 Therefore shall all hands || be faint, and every mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of *them*, they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall † be amazed † one at another, their faces *shall be as* † flames.

† Heb. *wonder.*

† Heb. *every man at his neighbour.*

† Heb. *faces of the flames.*

9 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate; and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the starres of heaven, and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sunne shall be * darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

*Ezek. 32.7. Joel 2.31. and 3.15. Matth. 24.29. Mark 13.24. Luke 21.25.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* evil, and the wicked for their iniquitie; and I will cause the arrogancie of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtinesse of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; even a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found shall be thrust through: and every one that is joyned *unto them*, shall fall by the sword.

*Psal. 137.9. 16 Their children also shall be * dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

17 Behold, I will stirre up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bows also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall have no pitie on the fruit of the wombe; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glorie of kingdomes, the beautie of the Caldees excellencie, shall be † as when God overthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah.

† Heb. *as the overthrowing.* *Gen. 19 24. Jer. 50.40.

20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

21 But † wilde beasts of the desert shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of † dolefull creatures, and †† owls shall dwell there, and satyres shall dance there.

† Heb. *Ziim.*

† Heb. *Ochim.*

|| Or, *ostriches.*

22 And † the wilde beasts of the ilands shall crie in their || desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time *is* neare to come, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

† Heb. *daughters of the owl.*

† Heb. *Iim.*

|| Or, *palaces.*

CHAP. XIV.

1 Gods mercifull restauration of Israel. 4 Their triumphant insultation over Babel. 24 Gods purpose against Assyria. 29 Palestina is threatned.

FOr the LORD will have mercie on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land: and the strangers shall be joyned with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the LORD, for servants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, † whose captives they were, and they shall rule over their oppressours.

† Heb. *that had taken them captives.*

3 And it shall come to passe in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve,

4 ¶ That thou shalt take up this || proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressour ceased? the || golden citie ceased?

|| Or, *taunting speech.* || Or, *exactresse of gold.*

5 The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, *and* the sceptre of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with † a continuall stroke; he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, *and* none hindereth.

† Heb. *a stroke without removing.*

7 The whole earth is at rest *and* is quiet: they break forth into singing.

8 Yea the firre-trees rejoyce at thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.

9 || Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet *thee* at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, *even* all the † || chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

|| Or, *the grave.* † Heb. *leaders.* || Or, *great goats.*

10 All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, *and* the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, || O lucifer,

|| Or, *O day starre.*

lucifer, sonne of the morning? *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations?

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the starres of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north.

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most high.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee, shall narrowly look upon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*, *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdomes?

17 *That* made the world as a wilderness, *and* destroyed the cities thereof, *that* ‖ opened not the house of his prisoners?

‖ Or, *did not let his prisoners loose homeward.*

18 All the kings of the nations, *even* all of them lie in glorie, every one in his own house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy grave, like an abominable branch: *and as* the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit, as a carcase troden under feet.

20 Thou shalt not be joyned with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, *and* slain thy people: * the seed of evil-doers shall never be renowned.

* Job 18.19 Psal.21.10. and 37.28. and 109.13.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children * for the iniquitie of their fathers; that they do not rise nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

* Exod.20.5. Matt 23.35.

22 For I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and sonne and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besome of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.

24 ¶ The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to passe; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand:

25 That I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This *is* the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that *is* stretched out upon all the nations.

*2.Chron. 20.6. Job 9.12. Prov.21.30 Dan.4.35.

27 For the LORD of hosts hath *purposed, and who shall disanull *it*? and his hand *is* stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

28 In the yeare that king Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Rejoyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpents roor shall come forth a ‖ cockatrice, and his fruit *shall be* a fierie flying serpent.

557

‖ Or, *adder.*

30 And the first-born of the poore shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

‖ Or. he shall *not* be *alone.*

31 Howl, O gate; crie, O citie, thou whole Palestina *art* dissolved: for there shall come from the north a smoke, and ‖ none *shall be* alone in his ‖ appointed times.

‖ Or, *assemblies.*

32 What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? That * the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people shall ‖ trust in it.

* Psal.87. 1,2,5. and 102.16.

‖ Or, *betake themselves unto it.*

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

THE burden of Moab. Because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, *and* ‖ brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, *and* brought to silence:

‖ Or, *cut off.*

2 He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba, * on all their heads *shall be* baldnesse, *and* every beard cut off.

* Jer.48. 37,38. Ezek.7.18.

3 In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets every one shall howl, † weeping abundantly.

† Heb. *descending into weeping*: Or, *coming down with weeping.*

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voice shall be heard *even* unto Jahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shall cry out; his life shall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, ‖ his fugitives *shall flee* unto Zoar, an * heifer of three yeares old: for by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping shall they go it up: for in the way of Horonaim, they shall raise up a crie of † destruction.

‖ Or, *to the borders thereof, even as an heifer.* * Jer.48.5, 32. † Heb. *breaking.*

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be † desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there *is* no green thing.

† Heb. *desolations.*

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the ‖ brook of the willows.

‖ Or, *valley of the Arabians.*

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beerelim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of bloud: for I will bring † more upon Dimon, lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

† Heb. *additions.*

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Christs kingdome.* 6 *Moab is threatned for her pride.* 9 *The prophet bewaileth her.* 12 *The judgement of Moab.*

SEnd ye the lambe to the ruler of the land from ‖ † Sela to the wilderness, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

‖ Or, *Petra.* † Heb. *a rock.*

2 For

558

‖ Or, *a neſt forſaken.*

† Heb. *bring.*

2 For it ſhall be that as a wandring bird ‖ caſt out of the neſt: *ſo* the daughters of Moab ſhall be at the fords of Arnon.

3 † Take counſel, execute judgement, make thy ſhadow as the night in the midſt of the noon-day, hide the outcaſts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine outcaſts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a covert to them from the face of the ſpoiler: for the † extortioner is at an end, the ſpoiler ceaſeth, ‡ the oppreſſours are conſumed out of the land.

† Heb. *wringer.*

‡ Heb. *the treaders down*

* Dan 7.14. Mic. 4.7. Luke 1.33.

‖ Or, *prepared*

5 And in mercie * ſhall the throne be ‖ eſtabliſhed, and he ſhall ſit upon it in truth, in the tabernacle of David, judging and ſeeking judgement, and haſting righteouſneſſe.

* Jer. 48. 29.

6 ¶ We have heard of the * pride of Moab, (he is very proud) *even* of his haughtineſſe, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies *ſhall* not *be* ſo.

* Jer. 48. 20.

7 Therefore ſhall Moab * howl for Moab, every one ſhall howl: for the foundations of Kir-hareſeth ſhall ye ‖ mourn, ſurely *they are* ſtricken.

‖ Or, *mutter.*

8 For the fields of Heſhbon languiſh, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen have broken down the principall plants thereof, they are come even unto Jazer, they wandered *through* the wilderneſſe, her branches are ‖ ſtretched out, they are gone over the ſea.

‖ Or, *plucked up.*

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer, the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heſhbon, and Elealeh: for ‖ the ſhouting for thy ſummer-fruits, and for thy harveſt, is fallen.

‖ Or, *the alarm is fallen upon, &c.*

* Jer. 48. 33.

10 And * gladneſſe is taken away, and joy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there ſhall be no ſinging, neither ſhall there be ſhouting: the treaders ſhall tread out no wine in *their* preſſes; I have made *their vintage-*ſhouting to ceaſe.

11 Wherefore my bowels ſhall ſound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareſh.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when it is ſeen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he ſhall come to his ſanctuary to pray, but he ſhall not prevail.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath ſpoken concerning Moab ſince that time.

14 But now the LORD hath ſpoken, ſaying, Within three yeares, as the yeares of an hireling, and the glory of Moab ſhall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant *ſhall be* very ſmall *and* ‖ feeble.

‖ Or, *not many.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Iſrael are threatned. 6 A remnant ſhall forſake idolatry. 9 The reſt ſhall be plagued for their impiety. 12 The woe of Iſraels enemies.

THE burden of Damaſcus. Behold, Damaſcus is taken away from *being* a city, and it ſhall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Aroer *are* forſaken; they ſhall be for flocks which ſhall lie down, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortreſſe alſo ſhall ceaſe from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damaſcus, and the remnant of Syria: they ſhall be as the glory of the children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

4 And in that day it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the glorie of Jacob ſhall be made thin, and the fatneſſe of his fleſh ſhall wax lean.

5 And it ſhall be as when the harveſt-man gathereth the corn, and reapeth the eares with his arm: and it ſhall be as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 (¶ Yet gleaning-grapes ſhall be left in it, as the ſhaking of an olive-tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermoſt bough: foure *or* five in the outmoſt fruitfull branches thereof, ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 At that day ſhall a man look to his maker, and his eyes ſhall have reſpect to the holy one of Iſrael.

8 And he ſhall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither ſhall reſpect that which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the ‖ images)

‖ Or, *ſunne images.*

9 ¶ In that day ſhall his ſtrong cities be as a forſaken bough, and an uppermoſt branch, which they left, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: and there ſhall be deſolation.

10 Becauſe thou haſt forgotten the God of thy ſalvation, and haſt not been mindfull of the rock of thy ſtrength: therefore ſhalt thou plant pleaſant plants, and ſhalt ſet it with ſtrange ſlips:

11 In the day ſhalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning ſhalt thou make thy ſeed to flouriſh: *but* the harveſt *ſhall be* ‖ a heap in the day of grief, and of deſperate ſorrow.

‖ Or, *removed in the day of inheritance, and* there ſhall be *deadly ſorrow*

12 ¶ Wo to the ‖ multitude of many people, *which* make a noiſe like the noiſe of the ſeas, and to the ruſhing of nations, *that* make a ruſhing like the ruſhing of ‖ mighty waters.

‖ Or, *noiſe.*

‖ Or, *many.*

13 The nations ſhall ruſh like the ruſhing of many waters: but *God* ſhall rebuke them, and they ſhall flee farre off, and ſhall be chaſed as the chaff of the mountains before the winde, and like ‖ a rolling thing before the whirlwinde.

‖ Or, *thiſtle-down.*

14 And behold, at evening-tide trouble, *and* before the morning he *is* not: this *is* the

portion

portion of them that ſpoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people will deſtroy the Ethiopians. 7 An acceſſe thereby ſhall grow unto the church.

WO to the land ſhadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:
2 That ſendeth ambaſſadours by the ſea, even in veſſels of bulruſhes upon the waters, *ſaying*, Go ye ſwift meſſengers to a nation ‖ſcattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, ‖ a nation meted out and troden down, ‖ whoſe land the rivers have ſpoiled.
3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, ſee ye, when he lifteth up an enſigne on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, heare ye.
4 For ſo the LORD ſaid unto me, I will take my reſt, and I will ‖ conſider in my dwelling-place like a clear heat ‖ upon herbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harveſt.
5 For afore the harveſt when the bud is perfect, and the ſowre grape is ripening in the flower; he ſhall both cut off the ſprigs with pruning-hooks, and take away *and* cut down the branches.
6 They ſhall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beaſts of the earth: and the fowls ſhall ſummer upon them, and all the beaſts of the earth ſhall winter upon them.
7 ¶ In that time ſhall the preſent be brought unto the LORD of hoſts, of a people ‖ ſcattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden under foot, whoſe land the rivers have ſpoiled, to the place of the name of the LORD of hoſts, the mount Zion.

‖ Or, *out-ſpread and poliſh'd.*
‖ Or, *a nation that meteth out, and treadeth down.*
† Heb. *a nation of line, line, and treading under foot.*
‖ Or, *whoſe land the rivers deſpiſe.*
‖ Or, *regard my ſet dwelling.*
‖ Or, *after rain.*
‖ Or, *out-ſpread and poliſhed.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confuſion of Egypt. 11 The fooliſhneſſe of their princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the church. 23 The covenant of Egypt, Aſſyria and Iſrael.

THE burden of Egypt. Behold, the LORD rideth upon a ſwift cloud, and ſhall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt ſhall be moved at his preſence, and the heart of Egypt ſhall melt in the midſt of it.
2 And I will † ſet the Egyptians againſt the Egyptians: and they ſhall fight every one againſt his brother, and every one againſt his neighbour; citie againſt citie, *and* kingdome againſt kingdome.
3 And the ſpirit of Egypt † ſhall fail in the midſt thereof, and I will † deſtroy the counſel thereof: and they ſhall ſeek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar ſpirits, and to the wizards.
4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ give over into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king ſhall rule over them, ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſts.
5 And the waters ſhall fail from the ſea, and the river ſhall be waſted and dried up.
6 And they ſhall turn the rivers farre away, *and* the brooks of defence ſhall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags ſhall wither.
7 The paper-reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing ſown by the brooks ſhall wither, be driven away, † and be no *more*.
8 The fiſhers alſo ſhall mourn, and all they that caſt angle into the brooks ſhall lament, and they that ſpread nets upon the waters ſhall languiſh.
9 Moreover, they that work in fine flax, and they that weave ‖ net-works ſhall be confounded.
10 And they ſhall be broken in the † purpoſes thereof, all that make ſluces *and* ponds † for fiſh.
11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fools, the counſel of the wiſe counſellers of Pharaoh is become bruttiſh: how ſay ye unto Pharaoh, I *am* the ſonne of the wiſe, the ſonne of ancient kings?
12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wiſe men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hoſts hath purpoſed upon Egypt.
13 The princes of Zoan *are* become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived, they have alſo ſeduced Egypt, *even* ‖ † they that are the ſtay of the tribes thereof.
14 The LORD hath mingled † a perverſe ſpirit in the midſt thereof: and they have cauſed Egypt to erre in every work thereof, as a drunken man ſtaggereth in his vomit.
15 Neither ſhall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or ruſh may do.
16 In that day ſhall Egypt be like unto women: and it ſhall be afraid and fear, becauſe of the ſhaking of the hand of the LORD of hoſts, which he ſhaketh over it.
17 And the land of Judah ſhall be a terroure unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof, ſhall be afraid in himſelf; becauſe of the counſel of the LORD of hoſts, which he hath determined againſt it.
18 ¶ In that day ſhall five cities in the land of Egypt ſpeak † the language of Canaan, and ſwear to the LORD of hoſts: one ſhall be called the citie ‖ of deſtruction.
19 In that day ſhall there be an altar to the LORD in the midſt of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.
20 And it ſhall be for a ſigne, and for a witneſſe

† Heb. *and ſhall not be.*
‖ Or, *white works.*
† Heb. *foundations*
† Heb. *of living things.*
‖ Or, *governours.*
† Heb. *corners.*
† Heb. *a ſpirit of perverſeneſs.*
† Heb. *the lip.*
‖ Or, *of Heres, or, of the ſunne.*

† Heb. *mingle.*
† Heb. *ſhall be emptied.*
† Heb. *ſwallowup.*
‖ Or, *ſhut up.*

560

witneſſe unto the LORD of hoſts in the land of Egypt: for they ſhall crie unto the LORD becauſe of the oppreſſours, and he ſhall ſend them a ſaviour and a great one, and he ſhall deliver them.

21 And the LORD ſhall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians ſhall know the LORD in that day, and ſhall do ſacrifice and oblation, yea, they ſhall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform *it*.

22 And the LORD ſhall ſmite Egypt, he ſhall ſmite and heal *it*, and they ſhall return even to the LORD, and he ſhall be intreated of them, and ſhall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day ſhall there be a high-way out of Egypt to Aſſyria, and the Aſſyrian ſhall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Aſſyria, and the Egyptians ſhall ſerve with the Aſſyrians.

24 In that day ſhall Iſrael be the third with Egypt, and with Aſſyria, *even* a bleſſing in the midſt of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hoſts ſhall bleſſe, ſaying, Bleſſed *be* Egypt my people, and Aſſyria the work of my hands, and Iſrael mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the ſhamefull captivitie of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the yeare that Tartan came unto Aſhdod (when Sargon the king of Aſſyria ſent him) and fought againſt Aſhdod, and took it:

† Heb. *by the hand of Iſaiah.*

2 At the ſame time ſpake the LORD † by Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, ſaying, Go, and looſe the ſackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy ſhoe from thy foot: and he did ſo, walking naked and bare-foot.

3 And the LORD ſaid, Like as my ſervant Iſaiah hath walked naked and bare-foot three yeares *for* a ſigne and wonder upon Egypt, and upon Ethiopia:

† Heb. *the captivitie of Egypt.*

† Heb. *nakednesse.*

4 So ſhall the king of Aſſyria lead away † the Egyptians priſoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and bare-foot, even with *their* buttocks uncovered, to the † ſhame of Egypt.

5 And they ſhall be afraid and aſhamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

‖ Or, *country.*

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ iſle ſhall ſay in that day, Behold, ſuch *is* our expectation whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Aſſyria: and how ſhall we eſcape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The prophet bewailing the captivitie of his people, ſeeth in a viſion, the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Perſians.* 11 *Edom ſcorning the prophet, is moved to repentance.* 13 *The ſet time of Arabia's calamitie.*

THE burden of the deſert of the ſea. As whirlwindes in the ſouth paſſe through; *ſo* it cometh from the deſert, from a terrible land.

† Heb. *hard.*

2 A † grievous viſion is declared unto me, the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherouſly, and the ſpoiler ſpoileth: go up, O Elam: beſiege, O Media: all the ſighing thereof have I made to ceaſe.

3 Therefore are my loyns filled with pain; pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing *of it*, I was diſmayed at the ſeeing *of it*.

‖ Or, *my minde wandered.* † Heb. *put.*

4 ‖ My heart panted, fearfulneſſe affrighted me: the night of my pleaſure hath he † turned into fear unto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drink: ariſe ye princes, *and* anoint the ſhield.

6 For thus hath the Lord ſaid unto me, Go, ſet a watchman, let him declare what he ſeeth.

7 And he ſaw a chariot *with* a couple of horſemen, a chariot of aſſes, *and* a chariot of camels: and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

‖ Or, *cried as a lion.* * Hab. 2.1. ‖ Or, *every night.*

8 And ‖ he cried, A lion: my lord, I ſtand continually upon the * watch-tower in the day-time, and I am ſet in my ward ‖ whole nights.

9 And behold, here cometh a chariot of men, *with* a couple of horſemen: and he anſwered and ſaid, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen; and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

* Jer. 51.8. Revel. 14 8. and 18.2.

† Heb. *ſonne.*

10 O my threſhing, and the † corn of my floore: that which I have heard of the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, have I declared unto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman ſaid, The morning cometh, and alſo the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon Arabia. In the foreſt in Arabia ſhall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

‖ Or, *bring ye.*

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‖ brought water to him that was thirſtie, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

‖ Or, *for fear.* † Heb. *from the face.*

15 For they fled ‖ † from the ſwords, from the drawn ſword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievouſneſſe of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord ſaid unto me, Within a yeare, according to the yeares of an hireling, and all the glorie of Kedar ſhall fail.

† Heb. *bowes.*

17 And the reſidue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar ſhall be diminiſhed: for the LORD God of Iſrael hath ſpoken *it*.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The prophet lamenteth the invasion of Jewrie by the Persians.* 8 *He reproveth their humane wisdome, and worldly joy.* 15 *He propheseth Shebna's deprivation,* 20 *and Eliakim, prefiguring the kingdome of Christ, his substitution.*

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirres, a tumultuous citie, a joyous citie: thy slain men *are* not slain with the sword, nor dead in battel.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are † Heb. *of the bow.* bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, *which* have fled from farre.

* Jer. 4. 19. and 9. 1. † Heb. *I will be bitter in weeping.* 4 Therefore said I, *Look away from me, †I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me; because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For *it is* a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexitie by the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

† Heb. *made naked.* 6 And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men *and* horsemen, and Kir † uncovered the shield.

† Heb. *the choice of thy valleys.* || Or, *towards.* 7 And it shall come to passe *that* † thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen shall set themselves in aray || at the gate.

8 ¶ And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

9 Ye have seen also the breaches of the citie of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbred the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls, for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackcloth:

13 And behold, joy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine; * let us eat and drink, for to morrow we shall die.

* Chap. 56. 12. Wisd. 2. 6. 1. Cor. 15. 32. 14 And it was revealed in mine eares by the LORD of hosts, Surely this iniquitie shall not be purged from you, till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, *even* unto Shebna, which *is* over the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here || *as* he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock? 561 || Or, *O he.*

17 Behold, || the LORD will carrie thee away with † a mightie captivitie, and will surely cover thee. || Or, *the Lord who covered thee with an excellent covering, and clothed thee gorgeously, shall surely,* &c. vers. 18. † Heb. *the captivitie of a man.*

18 He will surely violently turn and tosse thee, *like* a ball into a † large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glorie *shall be* the shame of thy lords house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down. † Heb. *large of spaces.*

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand, and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder: so he shall * open and none shall shut, and he shall shut and none shall open. * Job 12. 14. Revel. 3. 7.

23 And I will fasten him *as* a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glorie of his fathers house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantitie: from the vessels of cups, even to all the || vessels of flagons. || Or, *instruments of viols.*

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place, be removed, and be cut down and fall; and the burden that *was* upon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The miserable overthrow of Tyre.* 17 *Their unhappy return.*

THE burden of Tyre. Howl ye ships of Tarshish, for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

2 Be † still ye inhabitants of the isle, thou † Heb. *silent.* whom the merchants of Zidon, that passe over the sea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the river *is* her revenue, and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon; for the sea hath spoken, *even* the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, *nor* bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe ye over to Tarshish, howl ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 *Is* this your joyous *citie*, whose antiquitie

562

is of ancient dayes? her own feet shall carrie her
† Heb. *from afarre off.* † afarre off to sojourn.

8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning *citie*, whose merchants *are* princes, whose traffickers *are* the honourable of the earth?

‡ Heb. *to pollute.* 9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, † to staine the pride of all glorie, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Passe through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: *there is* no more † strength.
‡ Heb. *girdle.*

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdomes: the LORD hath given a commandment ‖ against † the merchant *citie*, to destroy the ‖ strong holds thereof.
‖ Or, *concerning a merchant man.* † Heb. *Canaan.*

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoyce, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, passe over to Chittim, there also shalt thou have no rest.
‖ Or, *strengths.*

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not *till* the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderneſse: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howl ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy yeares, according to the dayes of one king: after the end of seventy yeares † shall Tyre sing as an harlot.
† Heb. *it shall be unto Tyre as the song of an harlot.*

16 Take an harp, go about the citie, thou harlot that hast been forgotten, make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembred.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seventie yeares, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise, and her hire shall be holinesse to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid up: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for † durable clothing.
† Heb *old.*

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The dolefull judgements of God upon the land. 13 A remnant shall joyfully praise him. 16 God in his judgements shall advance his kingdome.

† Heb. *perverteth the face thereof.* BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth emptie, and maketh it waste, and † turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

‖ Or, *prince.* * Hos. 4. 9. 2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the ‖ * priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistresse; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usurie, so with the giver of usurie to him.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth *and* fadeth away, † the haughty people of the earth do languish.
† Heb. *the height of the people.*

5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof: because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh.

8 The mirth * of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoyce endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.
* Jer. 7. 34. and 16. 9. and 25. 10. Ezek. 26. 13. Hos. 2. 11.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song, strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 *There is* a crying for wine in the streets, all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people: *there shall be* as the shaking of an olive-tree, *and* as the gleaning-grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majestie of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore, glorifie ye the LORD in the ‖ fires, *even* the name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea.
‖ Or, *valleys.*

16 ¶ From the † uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, *even* glorie to the righteous: but I said, † My leanness, my leanness, woe unto me: the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously, yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.
† Heb. *wings.* † Heb. *leanness to me, or my secret to me.*

17 * Fear, and the pit, and the snare *are* upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.
* Jer. 48. 43. 44.

18 And it shall come to passe, *that* he who fleeth from the noise of the fear, shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heavie upon.

upon it, and it shall fall, and not rise again.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall † punish the host of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together † *as* prisoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be ‖ visited.

23 Then the * moon shall be confounded, and the sunne ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reigne in mount Zion and in Jerusalem, and ‖ before his ancients gloriously.

† Heb. *visit upon.*
† Heb. *with the gathering of prisoners.*
‖ Or, *dungeon.*
‖ Or, *found wanting.*
* Chap. 13. 10. Ezek. 32. 7. Joel 2. 31. and 3. 15.
‖ Or, there shall be *glory before his ancients.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The prophet praiseth God for his judgements, 6 for his saving benefits, 9 and for his victorious salvation.*

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderfull things; *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulnesse *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made of a citie, an heap; of a defenced citie, a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no citie, it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poore, a strength to the needie in his distresse, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storm *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; *even* the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will † destroy in this mountain the face of the covering † cast over all people, and the vail that is spread over all nations.

8 He will * swallow up death in victory, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away tears from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this *is* our God, we have waited for him, and he will save us: this *is* the LORD, we have waited for him, we will be glad, and rejoyce in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be ‖ troden down under him, even as straw is ‖ troden down for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth *his hands* to swim: and he shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *even* to the dust.

† Heb. *swallow up.*
† Heb. *covered.*
* 1. Cor. 15. 54.
* Rev. 7. 17. and 21. 4.
‖ Or, *threshed*
‖ Or, *threshed in Madmenah*

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *A song inciting to confidence in God, 5 for his judgements, 12 and for his favour to his people. 20 An exhortation to wait on God.*

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah, We have a strong city, salvation will *God* appoint *for* walls and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep *him* in † perfect peace, *whose* ‖ minde *is* stayed *on thee*: because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH *is* † everlasting strength.

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low, he layeth it low, even to the ground, he bringeth it even to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, *even* the feet of the poore, *and* the steps of the needie.

7 The way of the just *is* uprightnesse: thou most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea in the way of thy judgements, O LORD, have we waited for thee; the desire of our soul *is* to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night, yea with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousnesse.

10 Let favour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learn righteousnesse: in the land of uprightnesse will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majestie of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted up, they will not see: *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* envy ‖ at the people, yea the fire of thine enemies shall devoure them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works ‖ in us.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords besides thee have had dominion over us: *but* by thee onely will we make mention of thy name.

14 *They are* dead, they shall not live; *they are* deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified; thou hadst removed *it* farre *unto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a † prayer *when* thy chastening *was* upon them.

† Heb. *truths.*
† Heb. *peace, peace.*
‖ Or, *thought, or imagination.*
† Heb. *the rock of ages.*
‖ Or, *towards thy people.*
‖ Or, *for us.*
† Heb. *secret speech.*

564

17 Like as a woman with childe *that* draweth neare the time of her deliverie, is in pain, *and* cryeth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We have been with childe, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth winde, we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall live, *together with* my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee: hide thy self as it were for a little moment, untill the indignation be overpast.

* Micah 1.3. 21 For behold, the LORD * cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquitie: the earth also shall disclose her † bloud, and shall no more cover her slain.

† Heb. *bloods.*

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God over his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from judgements. 12 The church of Jews and Gentiles.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the ‖ piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the sea.

‖ Or, *crossing like a barre.*

2 In that day sing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keep it, I will water it every moment; lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Furie *is* not in me: who would set the bryers *and* thorns against me in battel? I would ‖ go through them, I would burn them together.

‖ Or, *march against.*

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* he may make peace with me, *and* he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossome and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

† Heb. *according to the stroke of those.* 7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, as he smote those that smote him? *or* is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?

‖ Or, *when thou sendest it forth.* 8 In measure ‖ when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it; ‖ he stayeth his rough winde in the day of the east-winde.

‖ Or, *when he removeth it.* 9 By this therefore shall the iniquitie of Jacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit to take away his sinne; when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalk-stones that are beaten in sunder, the groves and ‖ images shall not stand up.

‖ Or, *sun-images.* 10 Yet the defenced citie *shall be* desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it *is* a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercie on them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall beat off from the chanel of the river unto the streame of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkennesse. 5 The residue shall be advanced in the kingdome of Christ. 7 He rebuketh their errour. 9 Their untowardnesse to learn, 14 and their securitie. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their securitie shall be tried. 23 They are incited to the consideration of Gods discreet providence.

WO to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beautie *is* a fading flower, which *are* on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † overcome with wine.

† Heb. *broken.*

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mightie and strong one, *which* as a tempest of hail *and* a destroying storm, as a flood of mightie waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden † under feet.

† Heb. *with feet.*

4 And the glorious beautie which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, *and* as the hastie fruit before the summer: which *when* he that looketh upon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand he † eateth it up.

† Heb. *swalloweth.*

5 In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glorie, and for a diademe of beautie unto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of judgement to him that sitteth in judgement, and for strength to them that turn the battel to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way: the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink, they erre in vision, they stumble *in* judgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit *and* filthinesse, *so that there is* no place *clean.*

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom

whom shall he make to understand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, *and* drawn from the breasts.

10 For precept ‖ *must be* upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little *and* there a little.

11 For with † * stammering lips and another tongue ‖ will he speak to this people.

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the wearie to rest, and this *is* the refreshing: yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little *and* there a little; that they might go and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD, ye scornfull men that rule this people which *is* in Jerusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall passe through, it shall not come unto us; for we have made lies our refuge, and under falshood have we hid our selves:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-*stone*, a sure foundation: he that believeth, shall not make haste.

17 Judgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet, and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding-place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall be disanulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall passe through, then ye shall be † troden down by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it passe over, by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation, onely ‖ *to* understand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter, then that *a man* can stretch himself on *it*: and the covering narrower, then that he can wrap himself in *it*.

21 For the LORD shall rise up as *in* mount * Perazim, he shall be wroth as *in* the valley of * Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work; and bring to passe his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye care, and heare my voice; hearken and heare my speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open & break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in ‖ the principall wheat, and the appointed barley, and the ‖ rie in their † place?

26 ‖ For his God doth instruct him to discretion, *and* doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing-instrument, neither is a cart-wheel turned about upon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread-*corn* is bruised, because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break *it* with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, *which* is wonderfull in counsel, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Gods heavie judgement upon Jerusalem.* 7 *The unsatiablenesse of her enemies.* 9 *The senselesnesse,* 13 *and deep hypocrisie of the Jews.* 18 *A promise of sanctification to the godly.*

‖ WO to Ariel, to Ariel ‖ the citie *where* David dwelt: adde ye yeare to yeare; let them † kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shall be heavinesse and sorrow: and it shall be unto me as Ariel.

3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, *and* shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall † whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreover, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaff that passeth away: yea it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her and her munition, and that distresse her, shall be as a dream of a night-vision.

8 It shall even be as when a hungrie man dreameth, and behold he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold *he is* faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your selves and wonder, ‖ cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink.

† Heb. *the hearing.*

‖ Or, hath been.

† Heb. *stammerings of lips.*
* 1. Cor. 14. 21.

‖ Or, *he hath spoken.*

* Psal. 118. 22. Matt. 21. 42. Acts 4. 11. Rom. 9. 33. and 10. 11. 1. Pet. 2. 6, 7, 8.

† Heb. *treading down to it.*

‖ Or, when *he shall make you to understand doctrine.*

* 2. Sam. 5. 20 1. Chr. 14. 11.
* Josh. 10. 12. 2. Sam. 5. 25. 1. Chr. 14. 16.

‖ Or, *the wheat in the principall place, and barley in the appointed place.*

‖ Or, *spelt.*

† Heb. *border.*

‖ Or, *and he bindeth it in such sort as his God doth teach him.*

‖ Or, *Oh Ariel, that is, the lion of God.*

‖ Or, *of the citie.*

† Heb. *cut off the heads.*

† Heb. *peep, or chirp.*

‖ Or, *take your pleasure and rest.*

566 10 For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your † Heb. *heads.* eyes: the prophets and your † rulers, the seers hath he covered.

11 And the vision of all is become unto you, ‖ Or, *letter.* as the words of a ‖ book that is sealed, which *men* deliver to one that is learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee; and he saith, I cannot, for it *is* sealed:

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee; and he saith, I am not learned.

*Matt. 15. 8. Mark 7. 6. 13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, *Forasmuch as this people draw neare me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart farre from me, and their fear towards me is taught by the precept of men:

† Heb *I will adde.* 14 Therefore behold, † I will proceed to do a marvellous work amongst this people, *even* a *Jer. 49. 7. Obad. ver. 8. 1. Cor. 1. 19. marvellous work and a wonder: * for the wisdome of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Wo unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the LORD, and their works * Ecclus 23. 18. are in the dark, and they say, * Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potters clay: for *Chap 45. 9. shall the * work say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed, say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field shall be esteemed as a forrest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deaf heare the words of the book, and the eyes of the blinde shall see out of obscuritie, and out of darknesse.

† Heb. *shall adde.* 19 The meek also † shall increase *their* joy in the LORD, and the poore among men shall rejoyce in the holy one of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquitie are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob, Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands in the midst of him, they shall sanctifie my name, and sanctifie the holy one of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.

† Heb. *shall know understanding.* 24 They also that erred in spirit † shall come to understanding, and they that murmured, shall learn doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The prophet threatneth the people for their confidence in Egypt, 8 and contempt of Gods word. 18 Gods mercies towards his church. 27 Gods wrath, and the peoples joy in the destruction of Assyria.

WO to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may adde sinne to sinne:

2 That walk to go down into Egypt, (and have not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt *your* confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an help nor profit, but a shame and also a reproch.

6 The burden of the beasts of the south: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the young and old lion, the viper and fiery flying serpent, they will carrie their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profit *them.*

7 For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried ‖ concerning this, Their strength *is* to sit still. ‖ Or, *to here.*

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for † the time to come for ever and ever: † Heb. *the latter day.*

9 That this *is* a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not heare the law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophesie not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophesie deceits:

11 Get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the holy one of Israel to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the holy one of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in ‖ oppression and perverseness, and stay there- ‖ Or, *fraud.* on:

13 Therefore this iniquitie shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall break it as the breaking of † the potters vessel, that is broken in pieces, he † Heb. *the bottle of pottters.* shall not spare; so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it, a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the holy one of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be

be saved, in quietnesse and in confidence shall be your strength; and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No, for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and we will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you, be swift.

17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five shall ye flee, till ye be left as ‖ a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensigne on an hill.

‖ Or, *a tree bereft of branches*, or *boughs*: or *a mast*.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD *is* a God of judgements; * Blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

* Psal. 2. 12. and 34. 8. Prov. 16. 20. Jer. 17. 7.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee, at the voice of thy cry; when he shall heare it, he will answer thee.

20 And *though* the Lord give you the bread of adversitie, and the water of ‖ affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

‖ Or, *oppression.*

21 And thine eares shall heare a word behinde thee, saying, This *is* the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the covering of † thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt † cast them away as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

† Heb. *the graven images of thy silver.* † Heb. *scatter.*

23 Then shall he give the rain of thy seed that thou shalt sow the ground withall, and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattel feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that eare the ground, shall eat ‖ † clean provender which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fanne.

‖ Or, *savoury.* † Heb. *leavened.*

25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every † high hill, rivers *and* streams of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

† Heb. *lifted up.*

26 Moreover, the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sunne, and the light of the sunne shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from farre, burning with his anger, ‖ and the burden *thereof* is † heavy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire.

‖ Or, *and the grievousnesse of flame.* † Heb. *heavinesse.*

28 And his breath as an overflowing streame, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sive of vanity: and *there shall be* a bridle in the jawes of the people, causing *them* to erre.

29 Ye shall have a song as in the night, *when* a holy solemnity is kept, and gladnesse of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the † mighty one of Israel.

† Heb. *rock.*

30 And the LORD shall cause † his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.

† Heb. *the glory of his voice.*

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten down *which* smote with a rod.

32 And † in every place where the grounded staff shall passe, which the LORD shall † lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battels of shaking will he fight ‖ with it.

† Heb. *every passing of the rod founded.* † Heb. *cause to rest upon him.*

33 For Tophet *is* ordained † of old: yea for the king it is prepared, he hath made *it* deep *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD, like a streame of brimstone, doth kindle it.

‖ Or, *against them.* † Heb. *from yesterday.*

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The prophet sheweth the cursed folly in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God.* 6 *He exhorteth to conversion.* 8 *He sheweth the fall of Assyria.*

WO to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because *they are* many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they look not unto the holy one of Israel, neither seek the LORD.

2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will bring evil, and will not † call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil-doers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

† Heb. *remove.*

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit; when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the ‖ noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

‖ Or, *multitude.*

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem, defending also he will deliver it, *and* passing over he will preserve *it*.

6 ¶ Turn ye unto him from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.

* Chap. 2. 20. † Heb. *the idols of his gold.*

7 For in that day every man shall * cast away his idols of silver, and † his idols of gold, which

568 which your own hands have made unto you for a sinne.

‖ Or, *for fear of the sword.* ‖ Or, *tributaries.* † Heb. *for melting, or tribute.* ‖ Or, *his strength.* † Heb. *rock shall passe away for fear.*

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean man shall devoure him: but he shall flee ‖ from the sword, and his young men shall be ‖ † discomfited.

9 And he shall passe over to ‖ † his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The blessings of Christs kingdome. 9 Desolation is foreshown. 15 Restauration is promised to succeed.

BEhold, a king shall reigne in righteousnesse, and princes shall rule in judgement.

2 And a man shall be as an hiding-place from the winde, and a covert from the tempest: as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a † Heb. *heavy* † great rock in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not be dimme; and the eares of them that heare, shall hearken.

† Heb. *hasty.* 4 The heart also of the † rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak ‖ plainly.

‖ Or, *elegantly.* 5 The vile person shall be no more called liberall, nor the churl said to be bountifull.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisie, and to utter errour against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirstie to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl *are* evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poore with lying words, even ‖ when the needy speaketh right.

‖ Or, *when he speaketh against the poore in judgement.* 8 But the liberall deviseth liberall things, and by liberall things shall he ‖ stand.

‖ Or, *be established.* 9 ¶ Rise up ye women that are at ease, heare my voice ye careleſſe daughters, give eare unto my speech.

† Heb. *dayes above a yeare.* 10 Many † dayes and yeares shall ye be troubled, ye careleſſe women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble ye women that are at ease: be troubled ye careleſſe ones: strip ye and make ye bare, and gird *sackcloth* upon your loyns.

† Heb *the fields of desire* 12 They shall lament for the teats, for † the pleasant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

‖ Or, *burning upon, &c.* 13 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns *and* briers, ‖ yea upon all the houses of joy in the joyous citie:

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken, the multitude of the city shall be left, the ‖ forts and towers shall be for dennes for ever, a joy of wilde asses, a pasture of flocks:

‖ Or, *clifts and watch-towers.* * Chap. 29. 17. 15 Untill the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and * the wilderneſſe be a fruitful field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forreſt.

16 Then judgement shall dwell in the wilderneſſe, and righteousneſſe remain in the fruitfull field.

17 And the work of righteousneſſe shall be peace, and the effect of righteousneſſe, quietneſſe and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting-places:

19 When it shall hail, coming down on the forreſt; ‖ and the citie shall be low in a low place. ‖ Or, *and the city shall be utterly abased*

20 Blessed *are* ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth *thither* the feet of the ox and the asse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods judgements against the enemies of the church. 13 The priviledges of the godly.

WO to thee that spoileſt, and thou *wast* not spoiled; and dealeſt treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt ceaſe to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; *and* when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us, we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noiſe of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting up of thy ſelf the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with judgement and righteousneſſe.

6 And wisdome and knowledge shall be the ſtability of thy times, *and* ſtrength of † salvation: the fear of the LORD is his treasure. † Heb. *salvations.*

‖ Or, *messengers.* 7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones shall cry without: the ambaſſadours of peace shall weep bitterly.

8 The high-wayes lie waſte, the way-faring man ceaſeth, he hath broken the covenant, he hath deſpised the cities, he regardeth no man.

[Or, *withereth away.* 9 The earth mourneth *and* languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed *and* ‖ hewen down: Sharon is like a wilderneſſe, and Bashan and Carmel ſhake off *their fruits.*

10 Now will I riſe, ſaith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I liſt up my ſelf.

11 Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth ſtubble: your breath *as* fire shall devoure you.

12 And the people shall be *as* the burnings of lime: *as* thorns cut up shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare ye that are farre off, what I have

have done; and ye that are neare, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearfulnesse hath surprized the hypocrites: who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who amongst us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

15 He that * walketh † righteously, and speaketh † uprightly, he that despiseth the gain of ‖ oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his eares from hearing of † bloud, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil:

16 He shall dwell on † high: his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rocks, bread shall be given him, his waters *shall be* sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beautie: they shall behold † the land that is very farre off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terrour: * Where *is* the scribe? where *is* the † receiver? where *is* he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech then thou canst perceive; of a ‖ stammering tongue, *that thou canst* not understand.

20 Look upon Zion the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle *that* shall not be taken down, not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* unto us a place † of broad rivers *and* streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship passe thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our judge, the LORD *is* our † lawgiver, the LORD *is* our king, he will save us.

23 ‖ Thy tacklings are loosed, they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein *shall be* forgiven *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The judgements where with God revengeth his church. 11 The desolation of her enemies. 16 The certaintie of the prophesie.

COme neare ye nations to heare, and hearken ye people: let the earth heare, and † all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* upon all nations, and *his* fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcases, and the mountains shall be melted with their bloud.

4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be * rolled together as a scrole: and all their host shall fall down as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a * falling *fig* from the fig tree.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse to judgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with bloud, it is made fat with fatnesse, *and* with the bloud of lambes and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rammes: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the ‖ unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls, and their land shall be ‖ soaked with bloud, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS * vengeance, *and* the yeare of recompenses for the controversie of Zion.

9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, * the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall passe through it for ever and ever.

11 ¶ * But the ‖ cormorant and the bittern shall possesse it, the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none *shall be* there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof, and it shall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for ‖ † owls.

14 † The wilde beasts of the desert shall also meet with † the wilde beasts of the island, and the satyre shall cry to his fellow, the ‖ shrichowl also shall rest there, and finde for her self a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay & hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and reade: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possesse it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP.

* Psal 15.2. and 24.4.
† Heb. *in righteousnesses.*
† Heb. *uprightnesses.*
‖ Or, *deceits.*
† Heb. *bloods*
‖ Heb. *heights*, or *high places.*
† Heb. *the land of farre distances.*
* 1. Cor. 1. 20
† Heb. *weigher.*
‖ Or, *ridiculous.*
† Heb. *bread of spaces* or *hands.*
† Heb. *statute-maker.*
‖ Or, *they have forsaken thy tacklings.*
† Heb. *the fulnesse thereof.*
* Rev. 6. 14.
* Rev. 6. 13
‖ Or, *rhinocerots.*
‖ Or, *drunken*
* Chap. 63. 4.
* Rev. 18. 18 and 19. 3.
* Zeph. 2. 14. Revel. 18. 2.
‖ Or, *pelican.*
‖ Or, *ostriches*
† Heb *daughters of the owl.*
† Heb. *Ziim.*
† Heb. *Ijim.*
‖ Or, *nights monster.*

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The joyfull flourishing of Christs kingdome.* 3 *The weak are encouraged by the vertues and priviledges of the gospel.*

THe wilderneſſe and the ſolitary place ſhall be glad for them: and the deſert ſhall rejoyce, and bloſſome as the roſe.

2 It ſhall bloſſome abundantly, and rejoyce even with joy and ſinging; the glory of Lebanon ſhall be given unto it, the excellencie of Carmel and Sharon: they ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD, *and* the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ * Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of a † fearfull heart, Be ſtrong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *even* God *with* a recompenſe, he will come and ſave you.

5 Then the * eyes of the blinde ſhall be opened, and * the eares of the deaf ſhall be unſtopped.

6 Then ſhall the * lame man leap as an hart, and the * tongue of the dumbe ſing: for in the wilderneſſe ſhall * waters break out, and ſtreams in the deſert.

7 And the parched ground ſhall become a pool, and the thirſty land ſprings of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *ſhall be* ‖ graſſe with reeds and ruſhes.

8 And an high-way *ſhall be* there, and a way, and it ſhall be called the way of holineſſe, the unclean ſhall not paſſe over it, ‖ but it *ſhall be* for thoſe: the way-faring men, though fools, ſhall not erre *therein*.

9 No lion ſhall be there, nor any ravenous beaſt ſhall go up thereon, it ſhall not be found there: but the redeemed ſhall walk *there*.

10 And the * ranſomed of the LORD ſhall return and come to Zion with ſongs, and everlaſting joy upon their heads: they ſhall obtain joy and gladneſſe, and ſorrow and ſighing ſhall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Sennacherib invadeth Judah.* 4 *Rabſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib, by blaſphemous perſwaſions ſolliciteth the people to revolt.* 22 *His words are told to Hezekiah.*

NOw * it came to paſſe in the fourteenth yeare of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Aſſyria came up againſt all the defenced cities of Judah, and took them.

2 And the king of Aſſyria ſent Rabſhakeh, from Lachiſh to Jeruſalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he ſtood by the conduit of the upper pool in the high-way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim Hilkiahs ſonne, which *was* over the houſe, and Shebna the ‖ ſcribe, and Joah Aſaphs ſonne the recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabſhakeh ſaid unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the great king, the king of Aſſyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou truſteſt?

5 I ſay, *ſayeſt thou*, (but *they are but* † vain words) ‖ *I have* counſel and ſtrength for warre: now on whom doſt thou truſt, thou that rebelleſt againſt me?

6 Lo, thou truſteſt in the * ſtaff of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand and pierce it: ſo *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that truſt in him.

7 But if thou ſay to me, We truſt in the LORD our God: *is it* not he, whoſe high places, and whoſe altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and ſaid to Judah and to Jeruſalem, Ye ſhall worſhip before this altar?

8 Now therefore give ‖ pledges, I pray thee, to my maſter the king of Aſſyria, and I will give thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the leaſt of my maſters ſervants, and put thy truſt on Egypt for chariots and for horſemen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD againſt this land to deſtroy it? the LORD ſaid unto me, Go up againſt this land, and deſtroy it.

11 ¶ Then ſaid Eliakim and Shebna and Joah unto Rabſhakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy ſervants in the Syrian language; for we underſtand *it*: and ſpeak not to us in the Jews language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabſhakeh ſaid, Hath my maſter ſent me to thy maſter and to thee, to ſpeak theſe words? *hath he* not *ſent me* to the men that ſit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piſſe with you?

13 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and ſaid, Heare ye the words of the great king, the king of Aſſyria.

14 Thus ſaith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he ſhall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying, The LORD will ſurely deliver us, this city ſhall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſaith the king of Aſſyria, ‖ ¶ Make an agreement with me by a preſent, and come out to me: and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his figtree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own ciſtern:

17 Untill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 *Beware* leſt Hezekiah perſwade you, ſaying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the

† Heb. *a word of lips.*
‖ Or, *but counſel and ſtrength are for the warre.*
* Ezek. 29. 6, 7.
‖ Or, *hoſtages*
‖ Or, *ſeek my favour by a preſent.*
† Heb. *make with me a bleſſing.*

* Heb. 12. 12
† Heb. *haſty.*
* Matth. 9. 27, &c. and 11. 5. and 12. 22. and 20. 30, &c. and 21. 14. Joh 9. 6, 7.
* Matth. 11. 5. Mark 7. 32, &c.
* Matth. 11, 5 and 15. 30. and 21. 14. Joh 5. 8, 9. Acts 3, &c. and 8. 7. and 14 8, &c
* Mat. 9. 32, 33. and 12. 22. and 15. 30.
* Joh. 7. 38, 39.
‖ Or, *a court for reeds, &c.*
‖ Or, *for he* ſhall be *with them.*
* Chap 51. 11.

* 2 Kings 18 13. 2. Chron. 32. 1.

‖ Or, *ſecretary.*

the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongst all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, that *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the sonne of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them.* 6 *Isaiah comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiahs prayer.* 21 *Isaiah his prophesie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion.* 36 *An angel slayeth the Assyrians.* 37 *Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his own sonnes.*

*2.Kin.19. 1,&c.

AND * it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ‖ blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

‖ Or, *provocation.*

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that is † left.

† Heb. *found.*

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

‖ Or, *put a spirit into him.*

7 Behold, I will ‖ send a blast upon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make warre with thee: and when he heard *it*, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by destroying them utterly, and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the citie of Sepharvaim, Hena and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 Incline thine eare, O LORD, and heare; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and heare all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproch the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the † nations and their coun- † Heb. *lands.*
treys,

19 And have † cast their gods into the fire: † Heb. *given.*
for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou *art* the LORD, *even* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against the holy one of Israel.

24 † By thy servants hast thou reproched the † Heb. *by the hand of thy servants.*
Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains to the sides of Lebanon, & I will cut down

down † the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choice firre-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* ‖ the forreſt of his Carmel.

25 I have digged and drunk water, and with the ſole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the ‖ beſieged places.

26 ‖ Haſt thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to paſſe, that thou ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* † of ſmall power, they were diſmayed and confounded: they were *as* the graſſe of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the graſſe on the houſe-tops, and *as corn* blaſted before it be grown up.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage againſt me.

29 Becauſe thy rage againſt me, and thy tumult is come up into mine eares: therefore will I put my hook in thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camеſt.

30 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto thee, Ye ſhall eat this yeare ſuch as groweth of it ſelf: and the ſecond yeare that which ſpringeth of the ſame: and in the third yeare ſow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And † the remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Judah, ſhall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

32 For out of Jeruſalem ſhall go forth a remnant, and † they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the *zeal of the LORD of hoſts ſhall do this.

33 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the king of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come into this citie, nor ſhoot an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhields, nor caſt a bank againſt it.

34 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall he return, and ſhall not come into this citie, ſaith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this city to ſave it, for mine own ſake, and for my ſervant Davids ſake.

36 Then the * angel of the LORD went forth, and ſmote in the camp of the Aſſyrians a hundred and foureſcore and five thouſand: and when they aroſe early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpſes.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Aſſyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to paſſe as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his ſonnes ſmote him with the ſword; and they eſcaped into the land of † Armenia: and Eſar-haddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† Heb. *the talneſſe of the cedars thereof, and the choice of the firre-trees thereof.*

‖ Or, *the forreſt and his fruitfull field.*

‖ Or, *fenced and cloſed.*

‖ Or, *haſt thou not heard* how *I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? ſhould I now bring it to be laid waſte, and defenced cities* to be *ruinous heaps?*

† Heb. *ſhort of hand.*

‖ Or, *ſitting.*

† Heb. *the eſcaping of the houſe of Judah that remaineth.*

† Heb. *the eſcaping.*

* 2. Kings. 19. 31. Chap. 9. 7.

* 2. Kin. 20. 6.

* 2. King. 19. 35.

† Heb. *Ararat.*

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Hezekiah having received a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened.* 8 *The ſunne goeth ten degrees backward for a ſigne of that promiſe.* 9 *His ſong of thankſgiving.*

IN * thoſe dayes was Hezekiah ſick unto death: and Iſaiah the prophet the ſonne of Amoz came unto him, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die and not live.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

3 And ſaid, Remember now, O LORD, I beſeech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Iſaiah, ſaying,

5 Go and ſay to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have ſeen thy tears: behold, I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeares.

6 And I will deliver thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria: and I will defend this citie.

7 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath ſpoken.

8 Behold, I will bring again the ſhadow of the degrees which is gone down in the † ſunne-dial of Ahaz ten degrees backward: ſo the ſunne returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been ſick, and was recovered of his ſickneſſe:

10 I ſaid in the cutting off of my dayes, I ſhall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the reſidue of my yeares.

11 I ſaid, I ſhall not ſee the LORD, *even* the LORD in the land of the living: I ſhall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a ſhepherds tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off ‖ with pining ſickneſſe: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a lion ſo will he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane *or* a ſwallow, ſo did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail *with looking* upward: O LORD, I am oppreſſed, ‖ undertake for me.

15 What ſhall I ſay? he hath both ſpoken unto me, and himſelf hath done *it*: I ſhall go ſoftly all my yeares in the bitterneſſe of my ſoul.

* 2. Kin. 20. 1. 2. Chr. 32. 24.

† Heb. *give charge concerning thy houſe.*

† Heb. *with great weeping.*

† Heb. *degrees by or with the ſunne.*

‖ Or, *from the thrum.*

‖ Or, *eaſe me.*

16 O Lord, by these things *men* live, and in all these things *is* the life of my spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

|| Or, *on my peace came great bitternesse.* † Heb. *thou hast loved me from the pit.*

17 Behold, || for peace I had great bitterness: but † thou hast in love to my soul *delivered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sinnes behinde thy back.

18 For the grave cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I *do* this day: the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the dayes of our life, in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay *it* for a plaister upon the boyl, and he shall recover.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What *is* the signe that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Merodach-baladan sending to visit Hezekiah because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 3 Isaiah understanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity.*

* 2. King 20. 12, &c.

AT* that time Merodach-baladan the sonne of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his || precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

|| Or, *spicery.*

|| Or, *jewels.* † Heb. *vessels,* or *instruments.*

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a farre country unto me, *even* from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hosts.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that *is* in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sonnes that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The promulgation of the gospel. 3 The preaching of John Baptist. 9 The preaching of the apostles. 12 The prophet by the omnipotencie of God, 18 and his incomparableness, 26 comforteth the people.*

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

† Heb. *to the heart* || Or, *appointed time.*

2 Speak ye † comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her ||warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the LORDS hand double for all her sinnes.

* Matth. 3. 3. Mark 1. 3. Luke 3. 4. John 1. 23.

3 ¶ * The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a high way for our God.

|| Or, *a straight place.* || Or, *a plain place.*

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made || straight, and the rough places || plain.

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

* Job 14. 2. Psal. 102. 11. and 103. 15. James 1. 10. 1. Pet. 1. 24.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry?* All flesh is grasse, and all the goodlinesse thereof *is* as the flower of the field.

7 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth: because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people is grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth: but the * word of our God shall stand for ever.

* John 12. 24. 1. Pet. 1. 25.

|| Or, *O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion.* || Or, *O thou that tellest good tidings to Jerusalem.* ‖ Or, *against the strong.*

9 ¶ ||O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain: ||O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength: lift *it* up, be not afraid: say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God.

* Chap. 62. 11.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ‖with strong *hand*, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, * his reward *is* with him, and ‖his work before him.

‖ Or, *recompense for his work.*

11 He shall * feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambes with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosome, *and* shall gently lead those || that are with young.

* Ezek. 34. 23. John 10. 11.

|| Or, *that give suck.* † Heb. *measure.*

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in † a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

* Wisd. 9. 13. Rom. 11. 34. 1. Cor. 2. 16.

† Heb. *man of his counsel* † Heb. *made him understand.* † Heb. *understandings.*

13 * Who hath directed the spirit of the LORD, or *being* † his counseller hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counsel, and *who* † instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgement, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of † understanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucker, and are counted as the small dust of

the

the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering.

*Dan.4.32. 17 All nations before him *are* as * nothing, and they are counted to him lesse then nothing, and vanity.

*Acts 17.29. 18 ¶ To whom then will ye * liken God? or what likenesse will ye compare unto him?

19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

† Heb. is poore of oblation. 20 He that † *is* so impoverished that he hath no oblation, chooseth a tree *that* will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image *that* shall not be moved.

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

‖ Or, *him that sitteth, &c.* 22 ‖ *It is* he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grashoppers; that * stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

*Job 12.21. Psal.107.40 23 That bringeth the * princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea they shall not be planted, yea they shall not be sown, yea their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwinde shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equall? saith the holy one.

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatnesse of his might, for that *he is* strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgement is passed over from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, *that* the everlasting God, the LORD, the creatour of the ends of the earth fainteth not, *Psal.147.5 neither is weary? * *there is* no searching of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint; and to *them that have* no might, he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall.

†Heb. *change* 31 But they that wait upon the LORD shall †renew *their* strength: they shall mount up with wings as eagles, they shall run and not be weary, *and* they shall walk and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expostulateth with his people, about his mercies to the church, 10 about his promises, 21 and about the vanity of idols.

KEep silence before me, O islands, and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come neare, then let them speak: let us come neare together to judgement.

†Heb. *righteousnesse.* 2 Who raised up † the righteous man from the east, called *him* to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made *him* rule over kings? he gave *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driven stubble to his bow.

† Heb. *in peace.* 3 He pursued them *and* passed † safely; *even* by the way *that* he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the * first, and with the last, I *am* he. *Chap 43.10 and 44.6. and 48.12. Rev.1.17. and 22.13.

5 The isles saw it, and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neare, and came.

† Heb. *be strong.* 6 They helped every one his neighbour, and *every one* said to his brother, † Be of good courage.

‖ Or, *founder.* 7 So the carpenter encouraged the ‖ goldsmith, *and* he that smooth*e*th *with* the hammer ‖ him that smote the anvil, ‖ saying, It *is* ready for the sodering: and he fastened it with nails *that* it should not be moved.

‖ Or, *the smiting.* ‖ Or, *saying of the sodre.*

8 But thou Israel *art* my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend. *It is good.* *Deut.7.6. and 10.15. and 14.2. Psal.135.4. Chap.43.1. and 44.1. *2.Chron. 20.7. Jam.2.23.

9 *Thou* whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou *art* my servant, I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Fear thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea I will help thee, yea I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall be * ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and † they that strive with thee shall perish. *Exod.23.22 Chap.60.12. Zech.12.3.

† Heb. *the men of thy strife.* 12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not finde them, *even* † them that contended with thee: † they that warre against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

‖ Heb. *the men of thy contention.* † Heb. *the men of thy warre.* 13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

‖ Or, *few men* 14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, *and* ye ‖ men of Israel: I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy redeemer, the holy one of Israel.

† Heb. *mouthes.* 15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing-instrument having † teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the winde shall carry them away, and the whirlwinde shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoyce in the

LORD,

LORD, *and* ſhalt glory in the holy one of Iſrael.

17 *when* the poore and needy ſeek water and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirſt, I the LORD will heare them, I the God of Iſrael will not forſake them.

18 I will open *rivers in high places, and fountains in the midſt of the valleys: I will make the *wilderneſſe a pool of water, and the drie land ſprings of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderneſſe the cedar, the ſhittah-tree, and the myrtle, and the oyl-tree: I will ſet in the deſert the firre-tree, *and* the pine, and the box-tree together:

20 That they may ſee, and know, and conſider, and underſtand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy one of Iſrael hath created it.

21 † Produce your cauſe, ſaith the LORD, bring forth your ſtrong *reaſons*, ſaith the King of Jacob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and ſhew us what ſhall happen: let them ſhew the former things what they *be*, that we may †conſider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye *are* gods: yea do good or do evil, that we may be diſmayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye *are* ‖ of nothing, and your work ‖ of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooſeth you.

25 I have raiſed up *one* from the north, and he ſhall come: from the riſing of the ſunne ſhall he call upon my name, and he ſhall come *upon* princes as *upon* morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may ſay, *He is* righteous? yea, *there is* none that ſheweth, yea, *there is* none that declareth, yea, *there is* none that heareth your words.

27 The firſt *ſhall ſay* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will give to Jeruſalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man, even amongſt them, and *there was* no counſeller, that when I asked of them, could †anſwer a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanitie, their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* winde and confuſion.

CHAP. XLII.

The office of Chriſt, graced with meekneſſe and conſtancie. 5 Gods promiſe unto him. 10 An exhortation to praiſe God for his goſpel. 17 He reproveth the people of incredulitie.

BEhold * my ſervant whom I uphold, mine elect *in whom* my ſoul * delighteth: I have put my ſpirit upon him, he ſhall bring forth judgement to the Gentiles.

2 He ſhall not crie, nor lift up, nor cauſe his voice to be heard in the ſtreet.

3 A bruiſed reed ſhall he not break: and the ‖ ſmoking flax ſhall he not † quench: he ſhall bring forth judgement unto truth.

4 He ſhall not fail, nor be † diſcouraged, till he have ſet judgement in the earth: and the iſles ſhall wait for his law.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and ſtretched them out; he that ſpread forth the earth and that which cometh out of it, he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and ſpirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteouſneſſe, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blinde eyes, to * bring out the priſoners from the priſon, *and* them that ſit in * darkneſſe out of the priſon-houſe.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my name, and my * glorie will I not give to another, neither my praiſe to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to paſſe, and new things do I declare: before they ſpring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing unto the LORD a new ſong, *and* his praiſe from the end of the earth: ye that go down to the ſea, and † all that is therein; the iſles and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderneſſe, and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages *that* Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock ſing, let them ſhout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praiſe in the iſlands.

13 The LORD ſhall go forth as a mightie man, he ſhall ſtirre up jealouſie like a man of warre: he ſhall crie; yea, roar; he ſhall ‖ prevail againſt his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace, I have been ſtill *and* refrained my ſelf: *now* will I crie like a travailing woman, I will deſtroy and † devoure at once.

15 I will make waſte mountains and hills, and drie up all their herbs, and I will make the rivers iſlands, and I will drie up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blinde by a way *that* they knew not, I will lead them in paths *that* they have not known: I will make darkneſſe light before them, and crooked things † ſtraight. Theſe things will I do unto them, and not forſake them.

17 ¶ They ſhall be * turned back, they ſhall be greatly aſhamed, that truſt in graven images, that ſay to the molten images, Ye *are* our gods.

* Chap. 35. 7. and 44. 3.
* Pſal. 107. 35.
† Heb. *cauſe to come neare.*
† Heb. *ſet our heart upon them.*
‖ Or, worſe *then nothing.* † Or, worſe *then of a viper.*
† Heb. *return.*
* Matt. 12. 18
* Matt. 3. 17. and 17. 5. Epheſ. 1. 6.
‖ Or, *dimly burning.* † Heb. *quench it.* † Heb. *broken.*
* Chap. 49. 6. Luke 2. 32. Acts 13. 47.
* Chap. 61. 1. Luke 4. 18. Heb. 2. 14. 15.
* Chap. 9 2.
* Chap. 48. 11.
† Heb. *the fulneſſe thereof.*
‖ Or, *behave himſelf mightily.*
† Heb. *ſwallow* or *ſup up.*
† Heb. *into ſtraightneſſe.*
* Pſal. 97. 7. Chap. 1. 29. and 44. 11. and 45. 16.

575

18 Heare ye deaf, and look ye blinde, that ye may see.

19 Who *is* blinde but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blinde as he that *is* perfect, and blinde as the LORDS servant?

* Rom 2.22. 20 Seeing many things,* but thou obserVest not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake, he will magnifie the law, and

‖ Or, him. make ‖ *it* honourable.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoiled,

‖ Or, *in snaring all the young men of them.* ‖ they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison-houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for † a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

† Heb. *a treading.*

†Heb *for the after-time.* 23 Who among you will give eare to this? *who* will hearken, and heare † for the time to come?

24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? did not the LORD, he, against whom we have sinned? for they would not walk in his wayes, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the furie of his anger, and the strength of battel: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The Lord comforteth the church with his promises. 8 He appealeth to the people for witnesse of his omnipotencie. 14 He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon, 18 and his wonderfull deliverance of his people. 22 He reproveth the people as inexcusable.

BUt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I *will be* with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy one of Israel, thy saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people

‖ Or, *person.* for thy ‖ life.

* Chap. 44. 1, 2. Jer. 30.10. and 46. 27. 5 *Fear not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west.

6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sonnes from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Even* every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glorie, I have formed him, yea I have made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blinde people that have eyes, and the deaf that have eares.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: * who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them heare and say, *It is* truth.

* Chap. 41. 21, 22.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and beleeve me, and understand that I *am* he: * before me there was ‖ no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

* Chap. 41. 4. and 44. 8. ‖ Or, *nothing formed of God.*

11 I, *even* I * *am* the LORD, and beside me there is no saviour.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when *there was* no strange *god* among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

* Chap. 45. 21. Hos. 13. 4.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he; and *there is* none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall † * let it?

† Heb. *turn it back.*

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your redeemer, the holy one of Israel, For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their † nobles, and the Caldeans, whose crie *is* in the ships.

* Job 9. 12. Chap. 14. 27. † Heb. *barres.*

15 I *am* the LORD, your holy one, the creator of Israel, your king.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which * maketh a way in the sea, and a * path in the mighty waters:

* Exod. 14. * Josh. 3.

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the armie and the power, they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a * new thing: now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, *and* rivers in the desert.

* 2. Cor. 5. 17. Revel. 21. 5.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the ‖ † owls: because I give waters in the wilderness, *and* rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

‖ Or, *ostriches.* † Heb. *daughters of the owl.*

21 * This people have I formed for my self, they shall shew forth my praise.

* Luke 1. 74. 75.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob, but thou hast been wearie of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the † small cattel of thy burnt-offerings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

† Heb. *lambes, or kids.*

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou † filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sinnes, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

† Heb. *made me drunk, or abundantly moistened.* * Ezek. 36. 22, &c.

25 I, *even* I *am* he that * blotteth out thy

transs-

transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sinnes.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy † teachers have transgressed against me.

† Heb. *interpreters.*

28 Therefore I have profaned the ‖ princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproches.

‖ Or, *holy princes.*

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 God comforteth the church with his promises. 7 The vanity of idols. 9 and folly of idol-makers. 21 He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotency.

* Chap. 41. 8. and 43. 1. Jer. 30. 10. and 46. 27.

YEt now heare, * O Jacob my servant, and Israel whom I have chosen.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, *which* will help thee, Fear not, O Jacob, my servant, and thou Jesurun, whom I have chosen.

* Chap. 35. 7 Joel 2. 28. Joh. 7. 38. Act. 2. 18.

3 For I will * poure water upon him that is thirsty, and flouds upon the dry ground: I will poure my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:

4 And they shall spring up *as* among the grasse, as willows by the water-courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORDS: and another shall call *himself* by the name of Jacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand unto the LORD, and surname *himself* by the name of Israel.

* Chap. 41. 4. and 48. 12. Revel. 1. 8, 17. and 22. 13.

6 Thus saith the LORD the king of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts, * I *am* the first, and I *am* the last, and besides me *there is* no God.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come? let them shew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared *it?* ye *are* even my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea, * *there is* no † God, I know not *any.*

* Deut. 4. 35, 39. and 32. 39. 1. Sam. 2. 2. Chap. 45. 5. † Heb. *rock.*

9 ¶ They that make a graven image are all of them vanity, and their † delectable things shall not profit, and they *are* their own witnesses, * they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

† Heb. *desirable.*

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image *that* is profitable for nothing?

* Psal. 115. 4, &c.

11 Behold, all his fellows shall be * ashamed: and the workmen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand *up; yet* they shall fear, *and* they shall be ashamed together.

* Psal. 97. 7. Chap. 1. 29. and 42 17. and 45. 16. * Jer. 10. 3. Wisd. 13. 11.

12 *The smith ‖ with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

‖ Or, *with axes.*

13 The carpenter stretcheth out *his* rule: he marketh it out with a line: he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the house.

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypresse and the oak, which he ‖ strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forrest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish *it.*

‖ Or, *taketh courage.*

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof and warm himself; yea, he kindleth *it* and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth *it:* he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: he rosteth rost, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth *himself,* and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire.

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, *even* his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth *it,* and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me, for thou *art* my God.

18 They have not known, nor understood: for he hath † shut their eyes, that they cannot see; *and* their hearts, that they cannot understand.

† Heb. *daubed.*

19 And none † considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burnt part of it in the fire, yea also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof: I have rosted flesh and eaten *it,* and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to † the stock of a tree?

† Heb. *strateth to his heart.*

† Heb. *that which comes of a tree.*

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these, (O Jacob and Israel) for thou *art* my servant; I have formed thee, thou *art* my servant: O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me:

22 I have blotted out as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sinnes: return unto me, for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done *it:* shout ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing ye mountains, O forrest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the heavens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my self:

578

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad, that turneth wisemen backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers, that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be †Heb. waste. built, and I will raise up the † decayed places thereof:

27 That sayth to the deep, Be drie, and I will drie up thy rivers:

*2. Chro. 36. 22, 23. Ezra 1. 1, &c. Chap. 45. 13. 28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure, even saying to Jerusalem, * Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his churches sake. 5 By his omnipotency he challengeth obedience. 20 He convinceth the idols of vanity, by his saving power.

THus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I ‖ have holden, to subdue nations before him: and I will loose the loyns of kings to open before him the two-leaved gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

‖ Or, *strengthened.*

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the barres of iron.

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darknesse, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD, which call *thee* by thy name, *am* the God of Israel,

4 For Jacob my servants sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

*Deut. 4. 35, 39. and 32. 39. Chap. 44. 8. 5 ¶ I * *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me:

6 That they may know from the rising of the sunne, and from the west, that *there is* none besides me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

7 I form the light, and create darknesse: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things.

8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies poure down righteousnesse: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousnesse spring up together: I the LORD have created *it*.

*Jerem. 18. 6. Rom. 9. 20. 9 Wo unto him that striveth with his maker: *let* the potsheard *strive* with the potsheards of the earth: * shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

10 Wo unto him that saith unto *his* father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy one of Israel, and his maker, Ask me of things to come concerning my sonnes, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me.

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, *even* my hands have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousnesse, and I will ‖ direct all his wayes: he shall *build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, *make straight.* *2. Chron. 36. 22, 23.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine, they shall come after thee, in chains they shall come over: and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God. Ezra 1. 1, &c. Chap. 44. 28.

15 Verily thou *art* a God that hidest thy self, O God of Israel the saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall go to confusion together that are * makers of idols. * Chap. 44. 11.

17 *But* Israel shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens, God himself that formed the earth and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

19 I have not spoken in * secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD speak righteousnesse, I declare things that are right. * Deut. 30. 11.

20 ¶ Assemble your selves and come: draw neare together ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god *that* cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* neare, yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? *have* not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else beside me, a just God and a saviour, *there is* none beside me.

22 Look unto me, and be ye saved all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

23 I have sworn by my self, the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousnesse, and shall not return, that unto me every

* Rom. 14. 11. Phil. 2. 10.

ry * knee shall bowe, every tongue shall swear.

24 ‖ Surely, shall *one* say, In the LORD have I † righteousnesse and strength: even to him shall *men* come, and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

‖ Or, *surely he shall say of me, In the Lord is all righteousnesse and strength.*

† Heb. *righteousnesses.*

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idols of Babylon could not save themselves. 3 God saveth his people to the end. 5 Idols are not comparable to God for power, 12 or present salvation.

BEl boweth down, Nebo stoupeth, their idols *were* upon the beasts, and upon the cattel: your carriages *were* heavy loden, *they are* a burden to the weary *beast*.

2 They stoup, they bowe down together, they could not deliver the burden, but † themselves are gone into captivity.

† Heb. *their soul,*

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are born *by me*, from the belly, which are carried from the wombe.

4 And even to *your* old age I *am* he, and even to hoar hairs will I carry *you*: I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry and will deliver *you*.

*) Chap. 40. 18, 25.

5 ¶ * To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equall, and compare me, that we may be like?

6 They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, *and* hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.

7 They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, *one* shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selves men: bring *it* again to minde, O ye transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none else, I *am* God, and *there is* none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done, saying, * My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

* Psal. 33. 11. Prov. 19. 21. and 21. 30. Heb. 6. 17.

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, † the man that executeth my counsel from a farre country: yea, I have spoken *it*, I will also bring it to passe; I have purposed *it*, I will also do it.

† Heb. *the man of my counsel.*

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye stout-hearted, that *are* farre from righteousnesse:

13 I bring neare my righteousnesse: it shall not be farre off, and my salvation shall not tarry; and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 God's judgement upon Babylon and Caldea, 6 for their unmercifulnesse, 7 pride, 10 and overboldnesse, 12 shall be unresistable.

COme down and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milstones and grinde meal, uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, passe over the rivers.

3 Thy nakednesse shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our redeemer, the LORD of hosts *is* his name, the holy one of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darknesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the lady of kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be * a lady for ever: *so* that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

* Rev. 18. 7.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me, I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two * things shall come to thee in a moment in one day; the losse of children and widowhood; they shall come upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

* Chap. 51. 19.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse; thou hast said, None seeth me: thy wisdome and thy knowledge, it hath ‖ perverted thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else beside me.

‖ Or, *caused thee to turn away.*

11 Therefore shall evil come upon thee, thou shalt not know † from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee, thou shalt not be able to † put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

† Heb. *the morning thereof.* † Heb. *expiate.*

12 Stand now with thine inchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth, if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

† Heb. *viewers of the heavens.*

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the † astrologers, the starre-gazers, † the monethly prognosticators stand

† Heb. *that give knowledge concerning the moneths.*

580 stand up, *and* save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble: the fire † Heb. *their souls.* shall burn them: they shall not deliver † themselves from the power of the flame: *there shall* not *be* a coal to warm at, *nor* fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *even* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander every one to his quarter, none shall save thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God, to convince the people of their foreknown obstinacy, revealed his prophesies. 9 He saveth them for his own sake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and providence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardnesse. 20 He powerfully delivereth his out of Babylon.

HEare ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah; which swear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in truth, nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel, the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning; and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

† Heb. *hard.* 4 Because I knew that thou *art* † obstinate, and thy neck *is* an iron sinew, and thy brow brasse:

5 I have even from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to passe I shewed *it* thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not ye declare *it*? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardest not, yea thou knewest not, yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldst deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my names sake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I have refined thee; but not ‖ Or, *for silver.* ‖ with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine own sake, *even* for mine own sake will I do *it*; for how should *my name* be polluted? and * I will not give my glory unto another. * Chap. 42. 8.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and Israel, my called, I *am* he, I *am* the * first, I also *am* the last. * Chap. 41. 4. and 44. 6. Rev. 1. 17. and 22. 13.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and ‖ my right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when* I call unto them they stand up together. ‖ Or, *the palm of my right hand hath spread out.*

14 All ye assemble your selves and heare: which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *even* I have spoken, yea I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neare unto me, heare ye this, I have not spoken in secret from the beginning, from the time that it was, there *am* I: and now the Lord GOD and his spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, the holy one of Israel, I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest go.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments, then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousnesse as the waves of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the gravell thereof; his name should not have been cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Caldeans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD hath * redeemed his servant Jacob. * Exod. 15. 13. 14. 5, 6.

21 And they thirsted not *when* he led them through the deserts: he * caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also and the waters gushed out. * Exod. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11.

22 * *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked. * Chap. 57. 21.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Christ being sent to the Jews, complaineth of them. 5 He is sent to the Gentiles with gracious promises. 13 Gods love is perpetuall to his church. 18 The ample restauration of the church. 24 The powerfull deliverance out of captivity.

LIsten, O isles, unto me, and hearken ye people from farre, The LORD hath called me from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft, in his quiver hath he hid me,

3 And said unto me, Thou *art* my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then

4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain, yet surely my judgement *is* with the LORD, and || my work with my God.

|| Or, *my reward.*

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the wombe to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, || Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

|| Or, *that Israel may be gathered to him, and I may, &c.*

6 And he said, || It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the || preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

|| Or, *art thou lighter then that thou shouldest, &c.*

† Or, *desolations.*

* Chap. 42. 6

7 Thus saith the LORD the redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy one, || to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithfull, *and* the holy one of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

|| Or, *to him that is despised in soul.*

* 2. Cor. 6. 2.

8 Thus saith the LORD, * In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to || establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages;

|| Or, *raise up.*

* Chap. 42. 7.

9 That thou mayest say * to the prisoners, Go forth: to them that *are* in darkenesse, Shew your selves: they shall feed in the wayes, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

* Revel. 7. 16.

10 They shall not * hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor sunne smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my high-wayes shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from farre: and lo, these from the north and from the west, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heavens, and be joyfull, O earth, and break forth into singing, O mountains: for God hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking childe, † that she should not have compassion on the sonne of her wombe? yea they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

† Heb. *from having compassion.*

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of *my* hands, thy walls *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste; thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

18 ¶ * Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together *and* come to thee: *as* I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them *on thee* as a bride *doth.*

* Chap. 60. 4.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be farre away.

20 The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine eares, The place *is* too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone, these, where *had* they *been?*

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sonnes in *their* † arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon *their* shoulders.

† Heb. *bosome.*

23 And kings shall be thy † nursing-fathers, and their † queens thy nursing-mothers: they shall bowe down to thee with *their* face toward the earth, and * lick up the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

† Heb. *nourishers.*

† Heb. *princesses.*

* Psal. 72. 9.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or † the lawfull captive delivered?

† Heb. *the captivity of the just.*

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the † captives of the mightie shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

† Heb. *captivity.*

26 And I will feed them that oppresse thee, with their own flesh, and they shall be drunken with their own * bloud, as with || sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy saviour and thy redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob.

* Rev. 14. 20 and 16. 6.

|| Or, *new wine.*

CHAP. L.

1 Christ sheweth, that the dereliction of the Jews is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to save, 5 by his obedience in that work, 7 and by his confidence in that assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selves.

THus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers divorcement whom I have put away? or which of my creditours *is it* to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have you sold your selves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

582

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was* there none to answer? * Num 11. 23. Chap. 59. 1. * Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I * drie up the sea: I make the * rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst. * Exod. 14. 21. * Josh. 3. 16.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that *is* * weary: he wakeneth morning by morning: he wakeneth mine eare to heare as the learned. * Matt. 11. 28.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away back. * John 14. 31. Heb. 10. 5, &c. Phil 2. 8.

6 * I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting. * Matt. 26. 67. and 27. 26.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will help me, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 * He *is* neare that justifieth me, who will contend with me? let us stand together: who *is* † mine adversarie? let him come neare to me. * Rom. 8. 32, 33. † Heb. *the master of my cause.*

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me, who *is* he *that* shall condemn me? lo, they all shall wax old as a garment: the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh *in* darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse *your selves* about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks *that* ye have kindled. * This shall ye have of mine hand, ye shall lie down in sorrow. * John 9. 39.

CHAP. LI.

1 *An exhortation after the pattern of Abraham to trust in Christ,* 3 *by reason of his comfortable promises,* 4 *of his righteous salvation,* 7 *and mans mortalitie.* 9 *Christ by his sanctified arm defendeth his from the fear of man.* 17 *He bewaileth the afflictions of Jerusalem,* 21 *and promiseth deliverance.*

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteousnesse, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah *that* bare you; for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melodie.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people, and give eare unto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse *is* neare: my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the people: the isles shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for * the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished. * Psal 102. 26. Matt. 24. 35.

7 ¶ Hearken unto me ye that know righteousnesse, the people * in whose heart *is* my law, * fear ye not the reproch of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings. * Psal. 37. 31. * Matt. 10. 28.

8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wooll: but my righteousnesse shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD; awake, as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the * dragon? * Psal. 74. 13, 14. Ezek. 29. 3.

10 *Art* thou not it which hath * dried the sea, the waters of the great deep, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe over? * Exod. 14. 21.

11 Therefore * the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy *shall be* upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy, *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away. * Chap. 35. 10.

12 I, *even* I *am* he that comforteth you: who *art* thou, that thou shouldest be afraid * of a man *that* shall die, and of the sonne of man, *which* shall be made * *as* grasse? * Psal. 118. 6 * Chap. 40. 6. 1. Pet. 1. 24.

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually every day, because of the furie of the oppressour, as if he ‖ were readie to destroy? and where *is* the furie of the oppressour? ‖ Or, *made himself ready.*

14 The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that * divided the sea, whose waves roared: the LORD of hosts *is* his name. * Jer. 31. 35.

16 And I have put my words * in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine * Chap. 49. 2, 3.

mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

* Chap. 52. 1. 17 ¶ * Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the sonnes *whom* she hath brought forth: neither *is there* any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sonnes *that* she hath brought up.

* Chap. 47. 9 † Heb. *happened.* 19 * These two things † are come unto thee: who shall be sory for thee? desolation, and † destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sonnes have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets as a wilde bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith thy Lord the LORD, and thy God *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *even* the dregs of the cup of my fury, thou shalt no more drink it again.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which have said to thy soul, Bowe down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

1 Christ perswadeth the church to beleeve his free redemption, 7 to receive the ministers thereof, 9 to joy in the power thereof, 11 and to free themselves from bondage. 13 Christs kingdome shall be exalted.

* Chap. 51. 17. * AWake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Jerusalem the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised, and the unclean.

2 Shake thy self from the dust: arise, *and* sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thy self from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold your selves for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

* Gen. 46. 6. 4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into * Egypt to sojourn there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them, make them to howl, saith the LORD, and my name continually every day *is* * blasphemed.

* Ezek. 36. 20. 23. Rom 2. 24. 6 Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I *am* he that doth speak, behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ * How beautifull upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth! 583

* Nah. 1. 15. Rom. 10. 15.

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, sing together ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and * all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

* Psal 98. 2. Luke 3. 6.

11 ¶ * Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing, go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.

* 2. Cor. 6. 17. Revel. 18. 4.

12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you: and the God of Israel *will* † *be* your rereward.

† Heb. *gather you up.*

13 ¶ Behold, my servant shall ‖ deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

‖ Or, *prosper.*

14 As many were astonied at thee; (his * visage was so marred more then any man, and his form more then the sonnes of men)

* Chap. 53. 3.

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that * which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

* Rom. 15. 21.

CHAP. LIII.

1 The prophet complaining of incredulity, excuseth the scandal of the crosse, 4 by the benefit of his passion, 10 and the good successe thereof.

* WHo hath beleeved our ‖ † report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

* John 12. 38. Rom. 10. 16. ‖ Or, *doctrine* † Heb. *hearing.*

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a drie ground: he hath no form nor comelinesse: and when we shall see him, *there is* no beauty that we should desire him.

* Chap. 52. 14. Mark 9. 12. ‖ Or, *he hid as it were his face from us.*

3 * He is despised and rejected of men, a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and ‖ † we hid as it were *our* faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

† Heb. *as a hiding of faces from him,* or *from us.*

4 ¶ Surely * he hath born our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

* Matt. 8. 17.

5 But he *was* ‖ * wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him, and with his * † stripes we are healed.

‖ Or, *tormented.* * Rom. 4. 25. 1. Cor. 15. 3. * 1. Pet. 2. 24. † Heb. *bruise.*

6 All we like sheep have gone astray: we have

have turned every one to his own way, and the LORD † hath laid on him the iniquitie of us all.

584 † Heb. *hath made the iniquities of us all to meet on him.*

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumbe, so he openeth not his mouth.

* Matt. 26. 63. and 27. 12. Mark 14.61 and 15.5. Acts 8.32.

8 ‖ He was taken from prison and from judgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people † was he stricken.

‖ Or, *he was taken away by distresse and judgement: but, &c.* † Heb. was *the stroke upon him.*

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death, because he had done no violence, neither *was* any * deceit in his mouth.

† Heb. *deaths.* * 1. Pet. 2. 22.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to grief: ‖ when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sinne, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

‖ Or, *when his soul shall make an offering.*

11 He shall see of the travel of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justifie many: for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong: because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was * numbred with the transgressours, and he bare the sinne of many, and * made intercession for the transgressours.

* Mark 15. 28. Luke 22. 37. * Luke 23. 34.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 The prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles, propheseth the amplitude of their church, 4 their safety, 6 their certain deliverance out of affliction, 11 their fair edification, 15 and their sure preservation.

* Gal. 4. 27. * SIng O barren, thou *that* didst not bear; break forth into singing and cry aloud thou *that* didst not travail with childe: for more *are* the children of the desolate, then the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not, for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproch of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy maker *is* thine husband, (the * LORD of hosts *is* his name;) and thy redeemer the holy one of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

* Luke 1. 32.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment have I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with everlasting kindnesse will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy redeemer.

9 For this *is as* the waters of * Noah unto me: for *as* I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

* Gen. 9. 11.

10 For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed, but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee; neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with * fair colours, and lay thy foundations with saphires.

* 1. Chron. 29. 2.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be * taught of the LORD, and great *shall be* the peace of thy children.

* John 16. 45.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou be established: thou shalt be farre from oppression, for thou shalt not fear; and from terrour, for it shall not come neare thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work, and I have created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee, shall prosper; and every tongue *that* shall rise against thee in judgement, thou shalt condemn. This *is* the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousnesse *is* of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The prophet with the promises of Christ, calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy successe of them that beleeve.

HO, * every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy and eat, yea, come, buy wine and milk without money, and without price.

* John 7. 37.

2 Where-

† Heb. *weigh.*

2 Wherefore do ye † spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight it self in fatnesse.

3 Incline your eare and come unto me: heare, and your soul shall live, and I will make an
* Ac. 13. 34. everlasting covenant with you, *even* the * sure mercies of David.

4 Behold, I have given him for a witnesse to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee shall runne unto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the holy one of Israel; for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is neare.

† Heb. *the man of iniquitie.*

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and † the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him, and to our God, for † he will abundantly pardon.

† Heb. *he will multiply to pardon.*

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heavens are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in* the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills
* Chap. 35. 1. shall * break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

13 In stead of the thorn shall come up the firre-tree, and in stead of the brier shall come up the myrtle-tree: and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting signe *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The prophet exhorteth to sanctification. 3 He promiseth it shall be generall without respect of persons. 9 He inveigheth against blinde watchmen.

|| Or, *equitie.*

THus saith the LORD, Keep ye || judgement, and do justice: for my salvation *is* neare to come, and my righteousnesse to be revealed.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doeth this, and the sonne of man *that* layeth hold on it; that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let the sonne of the stranger, that hath joyned himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a drie tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant:

5 Even unto them will I give in mine house, and within my walls, a place and a name better then of sonnes and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sonnes of the stranger, that joyn themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant:

7 Even them will I * bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted upon mine altar; for * mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

* Chap. 2. 2.

* Matt. 21. 13 Mark 11. 17. Luke 19. 46.

8 The Lord GOD, which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, † besides those that are gathered unto him.

† Heb. *to his gathered.*

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to devoure, *yea* all ye beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen *are* blinde: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumbe dogs, they cannot bark; || sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

|| Or, *dreaming, or talking in their sleep.*

11 Yea they *are* † greedy dogs *which* † can never have enough, and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

† Heb. *strong of appetite.*

† Heb. *know not to be satisfied.*

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selves with strong drink, and to morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 The blessed death of the righteous. 3 God reproveth the Jews for their whorish idolatry. 13 He giveth evangelicall promises to the penitent.

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth *it* to heart; and † * mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away || from the evil *to come.*

† Heb *men of kindnesse* or *godlinesse.*
* Psal. 12. 1. Mic. 7. 2.
|| Or, *from that which is evil.*

2 He shall || enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking || *in* his uprightnesse.

|| Or, *go in peace.*
|| Or, *before him.*

3 ¶ But draw neare hither, ye sonnes of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

586 4 Against whom do ye sport your selves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

‖ Or, *among the oaks.* * 2. Kings 16. 4. 5 Enflaming your selves ‖ with idols * under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under the clifts of the rocks?

6 Among the smooth stones of the stream *is* thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink-offering, thou hast offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behinde the doores also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered *thy self to another* then me, and art gone up: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and ‖ made a covenant with them; thou lovedst their bed ‖ where thou sawest *it*.

‖ Or, *hewed it for thy self larger than theirs.* ‖ Or, *thou providest room.* ‖ Or, *thou respectedst the king.* 9 And ‖ thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers farre off, and didst debase *thy self* even unto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way; *yet* saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the ‖ life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieved.

‖ Or, *living.* 11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy works, for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee: but the winde shall carry them all away; vanity shall take *them*: but he that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain:

* Chap. 40. 3. and 62. 10. 14 And shall say, * Cast ye up, cast ye up; prepare the way, take up the stumbling-block out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty one that inhabiteth eternity, whose name *is* Holy, I dwell in the high and holy *place*; with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, & the souls *which* I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his covetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

† Heb. *turning away.*

18 I have seen his wayes and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace to him that is farre off, and to him that is neare, saith the LORD, and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 * *There is* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked. * Chap. 48. 22.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 The prophet being sent to reprove hypocrisie, 3 expresseth a counterfeit fast and a true. 8 He declareth what promises are due unto godlinesse, 13 and to the keeping of the sabbath.

CRie † aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sinnes. † Heb. *with the throat.*

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice: they take delight in approching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore have we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast you finde pleasure, and exact all your ‖ † labours. ‖ Or, *things wherewith ye grieve others.* † Heb. *griefs.*

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse; ‖ ye shall not fast as *ye do* this day, to make your voice to be heard on high. ‖ Or, *ye fast not as this day.*

5 Is it * such a fast that I have chosen? * ‖ a day for a man to afflict his soul? *is it* to bowe down his head as a bul-rush, and to spread sack-cloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD? * Zech. 7. 5. * Levit. 16. 29. ‖ Or, *to afflict his soul for a day.*

6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickednesse, to undo † the heavy burdens, and to let the † oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke? † Heb. *bundles of the yoke.* † Heb. *broken.*

7 *Is it* not * to deal thy bread to the hungrie, and that thou bring the poore that are ‖ cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thy self from thine own flesh? * Ezek. 18. 7. ‖ Or, *afflicted.*

8 ¶ Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnesse shall go before thee, the glory of the LORD † shall be thy rere-ward. † Heb. *shall gather thee up.*

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darknesse *be* as the noon-day.

11 And

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soul in † drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters † fail not.

12 And *they that shall be* of thee, * shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, the repairer of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine own wayes, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy self in the LORD, and I will cause thee to * ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father; for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

† Heb. *droughts.*

† Heb *lie*, or *deceive.*

* Chap. 61. 4

* Deut. 32. 13

CHAP. LIX.

1 *The damnable nature of sinne.* 3 *The sinnes of the Jewes.* 9 *Calamity is for sinne.* 16 *Salvation is onely of God.* 20 *The covenant of the redeemer.*

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not * shortened, that it cannot save: neither his eare heavy, that it cannot heare.

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sinnes ‖ have hid *his* face from you, that he will not heare.

3 For * your hands are defiled with bloud, and your fingers with iniquitie, your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseneſſe.

4 None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanitie, and speak lies; * they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquitie.

5 They hatch ‖ cockatrice-egs, and weave the spiders web: he that eateth of their egs dieth, and ‖ that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.

6 * Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works *are* works of iniquitie, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

7 * Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent bloud: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquitie, wasting and † destruction *are* in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no ‖ judgement in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is judgement farre from us, neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscuritie; for brightneſſe, *but* we walk in darkneſſe.

* Num. 11. 23. Chap. 50. 2.

‖ Or, *have made* him *hide.*

* Chap. 1. 15

* Job 15. 35. Psal. 7. 14.

‖ Or, *adders.*

‖ Or, *that which is sprinkled*, is as if *there brake out a viper.*

* Job 8. 14. 15.

* Prov. 1. 16 Rom. 3. 15.

† Heb. *breaking.*

‖ Or, *right.*

10 We grope for the wall like the blinde, and we grope as if *we had* no eyes: we stumble at noon-day as in the night; *we are* in desolate places as dead men. 587

11 We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgement, but *there is* none; for salvation, *but* it is farre off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sinnes testifie against us: for our transgressions *are* with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them.

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falshood.

14 And judgement is turned away backward, and justice standeth afarre off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equitie cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and he that departeth from evil ‖ maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw it, and † it displeased him that *there was* no judgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that *there was* no man, and wondred that *there was* no intercessour: * therefore his arm brought salvation unto him, and his righteousneſſe, it sustained him.

17 * For he put on righteousneſſe as a breastplate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloke.

18 * According to *their* † deeds, accordingly he will repay, furie to his adversaries, recompense to his enemies, to the ilands he will repay recompense.

19 So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glorie from the rising of the sunne: when the enemie shall come in * like a floud, the spirit of the LORD shall ‖ lift up a standard against him.

20 ¶ And * the redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this *is* my covenant with them, saith the LORD, My spirit that *is* upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

‖ Or, *is accounted mad.*

† Heb. *it was evil in his eyes.*

* Chap. 63. 5

* Ephes. 6. 14, 17. 1. Thes. 5. 8.

* Chap. 63. 6

† Heb. *recompenses.*

* Rev. 12. 15

‖ Or, *put him to flight.*

* Rom. 11. 26.

CHAP. LX.

1 *The glory of the church in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles.* 15 *and the great blessings after a short affliction.*

ARise, ‖ shine, for thy light is come, and the glorie of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For behold, the darkneſſe shall cover the earth, and grosse darkneſſe the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glorie shall be seen upon thee.

‖ Or, *be enlightned, for thy light cometh.*

3 And

588

3 And the * Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.

* Revel. 21. 24.

4 * Lift up thine eyes round about, and see; all they gather themselves together, they come to thee, thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side.

* Chap. 49. 18.

5 Then thou shalt see and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged, because the ‖ abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the ‖ forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

‖ Or, *noise of the sea shall be turned toward thee.*

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee: the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring * gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

‖ Or, *wealth.*

* Chap. 61. 6.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rammes of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these *that* flie as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, * to bring thy sonnes from farre, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the LORD thy God: and to the holy one of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

* Gal. 4. 26.

10 And the sonnes of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates * shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that *men* may bring unto thee the ‖ forces of the Gentiles, & *that* their kings *may be* brought

* Revel. 21. 25.

‖ Or, *wealth.*

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not serve thee, shall perish: yea those nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the firre-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautifie the place of my sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sonnes also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall * bowe themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, the Zion of the holy one of Israel.

* Rev. 3. 9.

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellencie, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy saviour and thy redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brasse, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactours righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls salvation, and thy gates praise.

19 * The sunne shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

* Rev. 21. 23. and 22. 5.

20 Thy sunne shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw it self: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The office of Christ. 4 The forwardnesse, 7 and blessings of the faithfull.

THE * spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me, because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek, he hath sent me to binde up the broken-hearted, to proclaim libertie to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound:

* Luke 4. 18.

2 To proclaim the acceptable yeare of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourn:

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oyl of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heavinesse, that they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall * build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

* Chap. 58. 12.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sonnes of the alien shall be your plowmen, and your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shall be named the priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: * ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selves.

* Chap. 60. 6.

7 ¶ For your shame *you shall have* double; and for confusion they shall rejoyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgement, I hate robbery for burnt-offering, and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And

9 And their ſeed ſhall be known among the Gentiles, and their offſpring among the people: all that ſee them ſhall acknowledge them, that they *are* the ſeed *which* the LORD hath bleſſed.

10 I will greatly rejoyce in the LORD, my ſoul ſhall be joyfull in my God, for he hath clothed me with the garments of ſalvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteouſneſſe, as a bridegroom † decketh *himſelf* with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth *her ſelf* with her jewels.

† Heb. *decketh as a prieſt.*

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden cauſeth the things that are ſown in it to ſpring forth: ſo the Lord GOD will cauſe righteouſneſſe and praiſe to ſpring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The fervent deſire of the prophet, to confirm the church in Gods promiſes. 5 The office of the miniſters (unto which they are incited) in preaching the goſpel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions ſake will I not hold my peace, and for Jeruſalems ſake I will not reſt, untill the righteouſneſſe thereof go forth as brightneſſe, and the ſalvation thereof as a lamp *that* burneth.

2 And the Gentiles ſhall ſee thy righteouſneſſe, and all kings thy glory: and thou ſhalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD ſhall name.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 *Thou ſhalt no more be termed, Forſaken; neither ſhall thy land any more be termed, Deſolate: but thou ſhalt be called ‖ Hephzi-bah, and thy land, ‖ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land ſhall be married.

* Hoſ. 1. 10. 1. Pet. 2. 10.

‖ That is, *my delight is in her.*

‖ That is, *married.*

5 For *as* a young man marrieth a virgin, *ſo* ſhall thy ſonnes marry thee: and † *as* the bridegroom rejoyceth over the bride, *ſo* ſhall thy God rejoyce over thee.

† Heb. *with the joy of the bridegroom.*

6 I have ſet watchmen upon thy walls, O Jeruſalem, *which* ſhall never hold their peace day nor night: ‖ ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not ſilence;

‖ Or, *ye that are the Lords remembrancers.*

7 And give him no † reſt, till he eſtabliſh, and till he make Jeruſalem a praiſe in the earth.

† Heb. *ſilence.*

8 The LORD hath ſworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his ſtrength, † Surely, I will no more give thy corn *to be* meat for thine enemies, and the ſonnes of the ſtranger ſhall not drink thy wine, for the which thou haſt laboured:

† Heb. *if I give, &c.*

9 But they that have gathered it, ſhall eat it, and praiſe the LORD; and they that have brought it together, ſhall drink it in the courts of my holineſſe.

10 ¶ Go through, go through the gates; * prepare you the way of the people, caſt up, caſt up the high-way, gather out the ſtones, lift up a ſtandard for the people.

* Chap. 40. 3. and 57. 14.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, * Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy ſalvation cometh; behold, his * reward *is* with him, and his ‖ work before him.

* Zech. 9. 9. Matth. 21. 5. John 12. 15.

* Chap. 40. 10.

‖ Or, *recompence.*

12 And they ſhall call them, The holy people, the redeemed of the LORD: and thou ſhalt be called, Sought out, a citie not forſaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Chriſt ſheweth who he is, 2 what his victory over his enemies, 7 and what his mercy toward his church. 10 In his juſt wrath he remembreth his free mercy. 15 The church in their prayer, 17 and complaint, profeſſe their faith.

WHo *is* this that cometh from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparell, travelling in the greatneſſe of his ſtrength? I that ſpeak in righteouſneſſe, mighty to ſave.

† Heb. *decked*

2 Wherefore * *art thou* red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

* Rev. 19. 13.

3 I have troden the wine-preſſe alone, and of the people *there was* none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their bloud ſhall be ſprinkled upon my garments, and I will ſtain all my raiment.

4 For the * day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeare of my redeemed is come.

* Chap. 34. 8.

5 And I looked, and *there was* none to help; and I wondered that *there was* none to uphold: therefore mine own * arm brought ſalvation unto me, and my fury, it upheld me.

* Chap. 59. 16.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their ſtrength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the loving kindneſſes of the LORD, *and* the praiſes of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath beſtowed on us, and the great goodneſſe towards the houſe of Iſrael, which he hath beſtowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving kindneſſes.

8 For he ſaid, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: ſo he was their ſaviour.

9 ¶ In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his preſence ſaved them: * in his love and in his pity he redeemed them, and he bare them, and carried them all the dayes of old.

* Deut. 7. 7, 8.

10 ¶ But they * rebelled and vexed his holy ſpirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemie, *and* he fought againſt them.

* Exod. 15. 24. Num. 14. 11. Pſal. 78. 56. and 95. 9.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moſes *and* his people, *ſaying*, Where *is* he that * brought them up out of the ſea, with the ‖ ſhepherd

* Exod. 14. 30.

590

‖ Or, *shepherds*, as Psal 77.20.

|| shepherd of his flock? where *is* he that put his holy spirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses, with his glorious arm, *dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

* Exod. 14. 21. Josh. 3.16.

13 That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wilderness, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people to make thy self a glorious name.

* Deut. 26.15

15 ¶ *Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeal and thy strength, ‖the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

‖ Or, *the multitude.*

16 Doubtless thou *art* our father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, art our father, ‖ our redeemer, thy name *is* from everlasting.

‖ Or, *our redeemer from everlasting is thy name.*

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made us to err from thy ways? *and* hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holiness have possessed *it* but a little while: our adversaries have troden down thy sanctuarie.

† Heb. *thy name was not called upon them.*

19 We are *thine*, thou never bearest rule over them, † they were not called by thy name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power. 5 Celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confession of their naturall corruptions. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

OH that thou wouldest rent the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence,

† Heb. *the fire of meltings.*

2 As *when* † the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boyl, to make thy name known to thine adversaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou didst terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

* Psal. 31.19. 1. Cor. 2.9.

4 For since the beginning of the world *men have not heard, nor perceived by the eare, neither hath the eye ‖ seen, O God, besides thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

‖ Or, *seen a God besides thee which doth so for him, &c.*

5 Thou meetest him that rejoyceth, and worketh righteousness, *those that* remember thee in thy ways: behold, thou art wroth, for we have sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saved.

6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses *are* as filthy rags, and we all do *fade as a leaf, and our iniquities, like the winde, have taken us away.

* Psal. 90. 5, 6.

7 And *there is* none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast † consumed us because of our iniquities.

† Heb. *melted us.*

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our father: we *are* the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the work of thy hand.

9 ¶ Be not * wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquitie for ever: behold, see wee beseech thee, we *are* all thy people.

* Psal. 79. 8.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt up with fire: and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 Wilt thou refrain thy self for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 The calling of the Gentiles, 2 The Jews for their incredulitie, idolatry, and hypocrisie, are rejected. 8 A remnant shall be saved. 11 Judgements on the wicked, and blessings on the godly. 17 The blessed state of the new Jerusalem.

I * Am sought of *them that* asked not *for me:* I am found of *them that* sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation *that* was not called by my name.

* Rom. 9. 24, 25, 26. and 10. 20. Ephes. 2. 12, 13.

2 I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their own thoughts;

3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense † upon altars of brick:

† Heb. *upon bricks.*

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat swines flesh, and ‖ broth of abominable things is in their vessels:

‖ Or, *pieces.*

5 Which say, Stand by thy self, come not neare to me, for I am holier then thou: these *are* a smoke in my ‖ nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

‖ Or, *anger.*

6 Behold, it is written before me, I will not keep silence, but will recompense, even recompense into their bosome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (saith the LORD) which have burnt incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosome.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and *one* saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing *is* in it: so will I do for my servants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritour of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

11 ¶ But

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that ‖ troup, and that furnish the drink-offering unto that ‖ number.

‖ Or, *Gad.* ‖ Or, *Meni.*

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bowe down to the slaughter: * because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not heare, but did evil before mine eyes, and did choose that wherein I delighted not.

* Prov. 1. 24, &c. Chap. 66. 4. Jer. 7. 13.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoyce, but ye shall be ashamed:

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for † vexation of spirit.

† Heb. *breaking.*

15 And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name:

16 That he who blesseth himself in the earth, shall blesse himself in the God of truth; and he that sweareth in the earth, shall swear by the God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heavens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembred, nor † come into minde.

* Chap. 66. 22. 2. Pet. 3. 13. Revel. 21. 1. † Heb. *come upon the heart.*

18 But be you glad and rejoyce for ever *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoycing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoyce in Jerusalem, and joy in my people, & the * voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

* Revel. 21. 4.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man that hath not filled his dayes: for the childe shall die an hundred yeares old, but the sinner being an hundred yeares old shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit: they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the dayes of a tree, *are* the dayes of my people; and mine elect † shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

† Heb. *shall make them continue long, or shall wear out.*

23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them.

* Psal. 32. 5.

24 And it shall come to passe, that * before they call, I will answer, and whiles they are yet speaking, I will heare.

* Chap. 11. 6. 7. 9.

25 The * wolf and the lambe shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust *shall be* the serpents meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI. 591

1 *The glorious God will be served in humble sincerity.* 5 *He comforteth the humble with the marvellous generation,* 10 *and with the gracious benefits of the church.* 15 *Gods severe judgements against the wicked.* 19 *The Gentiles shall have an holy church,* 24 *and see the damnation of the wicked.*

THus saith the LORD, * The heaven *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

* 1. King. 8. 27. 2. Chron. 6. 18. Acts 7. 49. and 17. 24.

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this *man* will I look, *even* to him *that is* poore and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox, *is as if* he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a ‖ lambe, *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* swines bloud: he that † burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idol: yea, they have chosen their own wayes, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

‖ Or, *kid.* † Heb. *maketh a memoriall of.*

4 I also will choose their ‖ delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; * because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not heare: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

‖ Or, *devices.* * Prov. 1. 24. Chap. 65. 12. Jer. 7. 13.

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word, Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my names sake, said, * Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appeare to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

* Chap. 5. 19.

6 A voice of noise from the citie, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD that rendreth recompense to his enemies.

7 Before she travailed, she brought forth: before her pain came, she was delivered of a man-childe.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, or shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not ‖ cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the wombe*, saith thy God?

‖ Or, *beget.*

10 Rejoyce ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoyce for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations: that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the ‖ abundance of her glory.

‖ Or, *brightnesse.*

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be * born upon *her* sides, and be dandled upon her knees.

* Chap. 49. 22. and 60. 4.

592 13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall rejoyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the LORD shall be known towards his servants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlewinde, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his sword, will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselves, and purifie themselves in the gardens, ‖ behinde one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse; shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, *one after another.*

18 For I *know* their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a signe among them, and I will send those that escape of them, unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul and Lud that draw the bow, to Tubal and Javan, to the isles afarre off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD, out of all nations, upon horses and in chariots, and in ‖ litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel, into the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, *coaches.*

21 And I will also take of them for *priests, *and* for Levites, saith the LORD.

*Exod. 19.6. Chap. 61.6. 1.Pet. 2.9. Revel. 1.6.

22 For as * the new heavens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

*Chap. 65. 17. 2.Pet. 3.13. Revel. 21.1.

23 And it shall come to passe, that † from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

† Heb. *from new moon to his new moon, and from sabbath to his sabbath.*

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their * worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

*Mark 9. 44.

The book of the prophet JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

¶ *The time, 3 and the calling of Jeremiah. 11 His prophetical visions of an almond-rod, and a seething pot. 15 His heavy message against Judah. 17 God encourageth him with his promise of assistance.*

THE words of Jeremiah the sonne of Hilkiah, of the priests that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Josiah the sonne of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth yeare of his reigne.

3 It came also in the dayes of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh yeare of Zedekiah the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

* Isa. 49.1,5 5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the wombe, I * sanctified thee, *and* I † ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

* Gal. 1.15, 16.

† Heb. *gave.*

6 Then said I, Ah, * Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speak, for I *am* a childe.

*Exod. 4. 10.

7 ¶ But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I *am* a childe: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

8 * Be not afraid of their faces: for * I *am* with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

*Ezek 3.9. *Exod. 3.12. Deut. 31.6,8. Josh. 1,5. Heb. 13.6.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and * touched my mouth, and the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have *put my words in thy mouth.

* Isa. 6.7. * Chap. 5, 14.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdomes, to *root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build and to plant.

*Chap. 18.7. 2.Cor. 10. 4,5.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? and I said, I see a rod of an almond-tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? and I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *was* † towards the north.

† Heb. *from the face of the north.*

14 Then

14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the
* Chap. 4. 6. * north an evil † shall break forth upon all the
† Heb. *shall be opened.* inhabitants of the land.

15 For lo, I will * call all the families of the
* Chap. 5. 15 and 6. 22. and 10. 22. kingdomes of the north, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entring of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah.

16 And I will utter my judgements against them touching all their wickednesse, who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird up thy loyns, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command
‖ Or, *break to pieces.* thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I ‖ confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day *a
* Isa. 50. 7. Chap. 6. 27. and 15. 20. defenced citie, and an iron pillar, and brasen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP. II.

1 *God having shewed his former kindnesse, expostulateth with the Jews their causelesse revolt.* 9 *beyond any example.* 14 *They are the causes of their own calamities.* 20 *The sinnes of Judah.* 31 *Her confidence is rejected.*

MOreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Go, and cry in the eares of Jerusalem, say-
‖ Or, *for thy sake* * Ezek. 16. 8 ing, Thus saith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindnesse of * thy youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wilderneſse, in a land that was not sown.

3 Israel *was* holinesse unto the LORD, *and*
* Chap. 12. 14. the first-fruits of his increase: * all that devoure him, shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from me, and have walked after vanitie, and are become vain?

6 Neither said they, Where *is* the LORD that
* Isa. 63. 9, 11, 13. Hos. 13. 4. * brought us up out of the land of Egypt? that led us through the wilderneſse, through a land of deserts, and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof; but when ye entred, ye * defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination. * Psal. 78. 58 and 106. 38.

8 The priests said not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the * law, knew me not: the pastours also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after *things that* do not profit. * Rom 2. 20.

9 ¶ Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.

10 For passe ‖ over the isles of Chittim, and ‖ Or, *over to.* see; and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently: and see if there be such a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed *their* gods, which *are* * yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory, for *that which* doth not profit. * Chap. 16. 20.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils: they have forsaken me the * fountain of living * Psal. 36. 9. Chap. 17. 13. and 18. 14. waters, *and* hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Israel a servant? is he a home-born *slave?* why is he † spoiled? † Heb. *become a spoil.*

15 The young lions roared upon him, *and* † yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities † Heb. *gave out their voice.* are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes ‖ have broken the crown of thy head. ‖ Or, *feed on thy crown.* Deut. 33. 12. Isa. 8. 8.

17 Hast thou not procured this unto thy self, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own * wickednesse shall correct * Isa. 3. 9. thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: Hos. 5. 5. know therefore and see, that *it is* an evil thing and bitter that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear *is* not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, *and* burst thy bands, and thou saidst, I will not ‖ transgresse: when * upon every high hill, and ‖ Or, *serve.* * Isa. 57. 5, 7 Chap. 3. 6. under every green tree thou wandereſt, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble vine * Exod. 15. 17 Psal. 44. 2. and 80. 8. Isa. 5. 1, &c. Matth. 21. 33. Mark 12. 1. Luke 20. 9. wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

22 For though thou * wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, *yet* thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD. * Job 9. 30.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: ‖ *thou art* a swift dromedarie traversing her wayes. ‖ Or, *O swift dromedary.*

594

24 ‖ A wilde asse † used to the wilderneſſe, that ſnuffeth up the winde at † her pleaſure, in her occaſion who can ‖ turn her away? all they that ſeek her, will not weary themſelves, in her moneth they ſhall finde her.

‖ Or, *O wilde aſſe, &c.*
† Heb. *taught.*
† Heb. *the deſire of her heart.*

25 Withhold thy foot from being unſhod, and thy throat from thirſt: but thou ſaidſt, ‖ There is no hope. No, for I have loved ſtrangers, and after them will I go.

‖ Or, *reverſe it.*

26 As the thief is aſhamed when he is found: ſo is the houſe of Iſrael aſhamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their prieſts, and their prophets,

‖ Or, *I the caſe deſperate?*

27 Saying to a ſtock, Thou *art* my father; and to a ſtone, Thou haſt ‖ brought me forth: for they have turned † *their* back unto me, and not *their* face: but in the time of their * trouble, they will ſay, Ariſe, and ſave us.

‖ Or, *begotten me.*
† Heb. *the hinder part of the neck.*
* Iſa. 20. 16.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou haſt made thee? let them ariſe if they * can ſave thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * *according* to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Judah.

* Iſa. 45. 20.
† Heb. *evil.*
* Chap. 11. 13.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have tranſgreſſed againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

30 In vain have I * ſmitten your children, they received no correction: your own ſword hath * devoured your prophets, like a deſtroying lion.

* Iſa. 9. 13. Chap. 5. 3.
* Matth. 23. 29, &c.

31 ¶ O generation, ſee ye the word of the LORD: * have I been a wilderneſſe unto Iſrael? a land of darkneſſe? wherefore ſay my people, † We are lords, we will come no more unto thee?

* Verſ. 5.
† Heb. *we have dominion.*

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmeſt thou thy way to ſeek love? therefore haſt thou alſo taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Alſo in thy skirts is found the bloud of the ſouls of the poore innocents: I have not found it by † ſecret ſearch, but upon all theſe.

† Heb. *digging.*

35 Yet thou ſayeſt, Becauſe I am innocent, ſurely his anger ſhall turn from me: behold, I will plead with thee, becauſe thou ſayeſt, I have not ſinned.

36 Why gaddeſt thou about ſo much to change thy way? thou alſo ſhalt be aſhamed of Egypt, as thou waſt aſhamed of Aſſyria.

37 Yea, thou ſhalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou ſhalt not proſper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercy in Judahs vile whoredome. 6 Judah is worſe then Iſrael. 12 The promiſes of the goſpel to the penitent. 20 Iſrael reproved and called by God, maketh a ſolemn confeſſion of their ſinnes.

† THey ſay, If a man put away his wife, and ſhe go from him, and become another mans, * ſhall he return unto her again? ſhall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou haſt played the harlot with many lovers; yet return again to me, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. *ſaying.*
* Deut 24. 4

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and ſee where thou haſt not been lien with: in the wayes haſt thou ſat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderneſſe, and thou haſt polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickedneſſe.

3 Therefore the * ſhowres have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain, and thou hadſt a * whores forehead, thou refuſedſt to be aſhamed.

* Deut. 28. 24. Chap. 9. 12.
* Chap. 6. 15

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reſerve *his anger* for ever? will he keep *it* to the end? Behold, thou haſt ſpoken and done evil things as thou couldeſt.

6 ¶ The LORD ſaid alſo unto me in the dayes of Joſiah the king, Haſt thou ſeen that which back-ſliding Iſrael hath done? ſhe is * gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

* Chap. 2. 20

7 And I ſaid after ſhe had done all theſe things, Turn thou unto me: but ſhe returned not, and her treacherous ſiſter Judah ſaw *it*.

8 And I ſaw, when for all the cauſes whereby back-ſliding Iſrael committed adulterie, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce: yet her treacherous ſiſter Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot alſo.

9 And it came to paſſe through the ‖ lightneſſe of her whoredome, that ſhe defiled the land, and committed adulterie with ſtones and with ſtocks.

‖ Or, *fame.*

10 And yet for all this, her treacherous ſiſter Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but † feignedly, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. *in falſhood.*

11 And the LORD ſaid unto me, The back-ſliding Iſrael hath juſtified her ſelf more then treacherous Judah.

12 ¶ Go, and proclaim theſe words toward the north, and ſay, Return thou back-ſliding Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, *and* I will not cauſe mine anger to fall upon you: for I *am* * mercifull, ſaith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *anger* for ever.

* Pſal. 86. 15 and 103. 8.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquitie that thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD thy God, and haſt ſcattered thy wayes to the ſtrangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, ſaith the LORD.

14 Turn, O back-ſliding children, ſaith the LORD, for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a citie, and two of a familie, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will give you * paſtours according to mine heart, which ſhall feed you with knowledge and underſtanding.

* Chap 23. 4.

16 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when ye be multiplied and increaſed in the land; in thoſe dayes

dayes, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither shall it † come to minde, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit *it*, neither shall ‖ *that* be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the ‖ imagination of their evil heart.

18 In those dayes the house of Judah shall walk ‖ with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north, to the land that I have ‖ given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a † pleasant land, † a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My father, and shalt not turn away † from me.

20 ¶ Surely, *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her † husband: so have you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping *and* supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their way, *and* they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 * Return ye back-sliding children, *and* I will heal your back-slidings: behold, we come unto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truly in vain *is salvation hoped for* from the hills, *and from* the multitude of mountains: truly in the LORD our God *is* the salvation of Israel.

24 For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds, their sonnes and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for we have sinned against the LORD our God; we and our fathers from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Israel by his promise. 3 He exhorteth Judah to repentance by fearfull judgements. 19 A grievous lamentation for the miseries of Judah.

IF thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the LORD, * return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove.

2 And thou shalt swear, The LORD liveth, in truth, in judgement, and in righteousnesse; and the nations shall blesse themselves in him, and in him shall they * glorie.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, Break up your fallow ground, and sow not among thorns.

4 Circumcise your selves to the LORD, and take away the foreskinnes of your heart, ye men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem: lest my fury come forth like fire, & burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

6 Set up the standard towards Zion: ‖ retire, stay not; for I will bring evil from the * north, and a great † destruction.

7 The lion is come up from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, *and* thy cities shall be laid waste, without an inhabitant.

8 For this * gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith the LORD, *that* the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes: and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou hast greatly deceived this people, and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall have peace, whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Jerusalem, A dry winde of the high places in the wildernesse toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanse,

12 *Even* ‖ a full winde from those *places* shall come unto me: now also will I † give sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and his chariots *shall be* as a whirlwinde: his horses are swifter then eagles: wo unto us, for we are spoiled.

14 O Jerusalem, * wash thine heart from wickednesse, that thou mayest be saved: how long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voice declareth * from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Jerusalem, *that* watchers come from a farre countrey, and give out their voice against the cities of Judah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 * Thy way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee, this *is* thy wickednesse because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

19 ¶ My * bowels, my bowels, I am pained at † my very heart, my heart maketh a noise in me, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of warre.

† Heb. *come upon the heart.*
‖ Or, *it be magnified.*
‖ Or, *stubbornesse.*
‖ Or, *to.*
‖ Or, *caused your fathers to possesse.*
† Heb. *land of desire.*
† Heb. *an heritage of glory, or beauty.*
† Heb. *from after me.*
† Heb. *friend.*
* Hos. 14.1.
* Joel 2.12.
* 2. Cor. 10. 17.
* Jer. 1.16.
‖ Or, *strengthen.*
* Chap. 1. 13, 14, 15. and 6.22.
† Heb. *breaking.*
* Chap. 6. 26.
‖ Or, *a fuller winde then those.*
† Heb. *utter judgements.*
* Isa. 1.16.
* Chap. 8. 16.
* Psal. 107. 17. Isa. 50. 1.
* Isa. 22. 4. Chap. 9. 1.
† Heb. *the walls of my heart.*

596 20 Destruction upon destruction is cried, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, *and* my curtains in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, *and* heare the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* foolish, they have not known me, *they are* sottish children, and they have none understanding: they *are* wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo, *it was* without form and void: and the heavens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitfull place *was* a wilderneſſe, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; * yet will I not make a full end. * Chap. 5. 18.

28 For this shall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: because I have spoken *it*, I have purposed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole city shall flee, for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen, they shall go into thickets, and climbe up upon the rocks: every city *shall be* forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And *when* thou *art* spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thy self with crimsin, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy † face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thy self fair, *thy* lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life. † Heb. *eyes.*

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, *and* the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first childe, the voice of the daughter of Zion: *that* bewaileth her self, *that* spreadeth her hands, *saying*, Wo *is* me now, for my soul is wearied because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

The judgements of God upon the Jews, for their perverseneſſe, 7 for their adultery, 10 for their impiety, 19 for their contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruption in the civil state, 30 and eccleſiaſtical.

RUn ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth judgement, that seeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The LORD liveth, surely they swear falsely.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast * stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, *but* they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder then a rock, they have refused to return. * Jer. 9. 13. Chap. 2. 30.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poore, they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the judgement of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD, *and* the judgement of their God: but these have altogether broken the yoke, *and* burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the forrest shall slay them, *and* a wolf of the ‖evenings shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces: because their transgressions are many, *and* their back-slidings † are increased. ‖ Or, *desert.* † Heb. *are strong.*

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by *them that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troups in the harlots houses.

8 * They were *as* fed horses in the morning; every one neighed after his neighbours wife. * Ezek. 22. 11.

9 Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They have belied the LORD, and said, * *It is* not he, neither shall evil come upon us, neither shall we see sword nor famine: * Isa. 28. 15.

13 And the prophets shall become winde, and the word *is* not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, * behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devoure them. * Chap. 1. 9.

15 Lo, I will bring a * nation upon you from farre, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say. * Deut. 28. 49. Chap. 1. 15. and 6. 22.

16 Their quiver *is* as an open sepulchre, they *are* all mighties men.

17 And they shall eat up thine * harvest, and thy bread, *which* thy sonnes and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds; they shall eat up thy vines and thy figtrees: they shall impoverish thy fenced cities wherein thou trustedst, with the sword. * Levit. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 31. 33.

18 Nevertheleſſe in those dayes, saith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you. * Chap. 4. 27. * Chap. 13. 22. and 16. 10.

19 ¶ And it shall come to passe when ye shall say, * Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all

all these things unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land; so shall ye serve strangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying,

* Isa. 6.9. Matt. 13.14 John 12.40. Acts 28.26. Rom 11.8. † Heb. *heart.*

21 Heare now this, O * foolish people, and without † understanding, which have eyes and see not, which have eares and heare not.

* Job 38.10. Psal. 104.9.

22 Fear ye not me? saith the LORD: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the * bound of the sea, by a perpetuall decree that it cannot passe it; and though the waves thereof tosse themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not passe over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart: they are revolted and gone.

* Deut. 11.14

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God that giveth rain, both the * former and the latter in his season: he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sinnes have withholden good things from you.

|| Or, *they pry as fowlers lie in wait.* ‖ Or, *coup.*

26 For among my people are found wicked men: || they lay wait as he that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a || cage *is* full of birds, so *are* their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

* Deut. 32.15

28 They are waxen * fat, they shine: yea, they overpasse the deeds of the wicked: they judge not * the cause, the cause of the fatherlesse, yet they prosper: and the right of the needie do they not judge.

* Isa. 1.23. Zech. 7.10.

29 Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

|| Or, *astonishment and shinesse.* * Chap 14. 14 and 23. 25, 26. Ezek. 3.6.

30 ¶ || A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The prophets prophesie * falsely, and the priests || bear rule by their means, and my people love *to have it* so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies sent against Judah, 4 encourage themselves. 6 God setteth them on work because of their sinnes. 9 The prophet lamenteth the judgements of God because of their sinnes. 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 He calleth the people to mourn for the judgement on their sinnes.

O Ye children of Benjamin, gather your selves to flee out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and set up a signe of fire in Beth-haccerem: for evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.

‖ Or, *dwelling at home.*

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion, to a ‖ comely and delicate *woman.*

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her: they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about: they shall feed every one in his place. 597

4 Prepare ye warre against her: arise and let us go up at noon: wo unto us, for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

|| Or, *poure out the engine of shot.*

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and || cast a mount against Jerusalem: this *is* the citie to be visited, *she is* wholly oppression in the midst of her.

* Isa. 57.20.

7 * As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickednesse: violence and spoil is heard in her, before me continually *is* grief and wounds.

† Heb. *be loosed* or *disjointed.*

8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul † depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall throughly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

* Chap. 7.26

10 To whom shall I speak and give warning, that they may heare? behold, their * eare *is* uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproch: they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the furie of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will poure it out upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houses shall be turned unto others, with *their* fields and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

* Isa 56.11. Chap. 8.10.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them, every one *is* given to * covetousnesse; and from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsely.

* Chap. 8.11 Ezek. 13.10. † Heb *bruise* or *breach.* * Chap. 3.3. and 8.12.

14 They have * healed also the † hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

15 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

* Isa. 8.16. Malac. 4.4. Luke 16.29. * Matt. 11.29

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the waies and see, and ask for the * old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall finde * rest for your souls: but they said, We will not walk *therein.*

17 Also I set watchmen over you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

598 18 ¶ Therefore heare, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring evil upon this people, *even* the fruit of their thoughts, becauſe they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

* Iſa. 1. 11. and 66. 3. Amos 5. 21. Mic. 6. 6, &c. 20 * To what purpoſe cometh there to me incenſe from Sheba? and the ſweet cane from a farre countrey? your burnt-offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your ſacrifices ſweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will lay ſtumbling-blocks before this people, and the fathers and the ſonnes together ſhall fall upon them: the neighbour and his friend ſhall periſh.

22 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a people

* Chap. 1. 15 and 5. 15. and 10. 22. cometh from the * north-countrey, and a great nation ſhall be raiſed from the ſides of the earth.

23 They ſhall lay hold on bow and ſpear: they *are* cruel, and have no mercie: their voice roareth like the ſea, and they ride upon horſes, ſet in aray as men for warre againſt thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof, our hands wax feeble: anguiſh hath taken hold of us, *and* pain, as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for the ſword of the enemie *and* feat *is* on every ſide.

* Chap. 4. 8. and 25. 34. 26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with * ſackcloth, and wallow thy ſelf in aſhes: make thee mourning, *as* for an onely ſonne, moſt bitter lamentation: for the ſpoiler ſhall ſuddenly come upon us.

* Chap. 1. 18 and 15. 20. 27 I have ſet thee for a tower, *and* * a fortreſſe among my people, that thou mayeſt know and trie their way.

28 They are all grievous revolters, walking

* Ezek. 22. 18 with ſlanders: *they are* * braſſe and iron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellows are burnt, the lead is conſumed of the fire, the founder melteth in vain; for the wicked are not plucked away.

* Iſa. 1. 22. ‖ Or, *reſuſe ſilver.* 30 * ‖ Reprobate ſilver ſhall *men* call them, becauſe the LORD hath rejected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 Jeremiah is ſent to call for true repentance, to prevent the Jews captivitie. 8 He rejecteth their vain confidence. 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 He threatneth them for their idolatry. 21 He rejecteth the ſacrifices of the diſobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourn for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the judgements for the ſame.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORD's houſe, and proclaim there this word, and ſay, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah, that enter in at theſe gates to worſhip the LORD.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, * Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cauſe you to dwell in this place.

* Chap. 18. 11. and 26. 13.

4 Truſt ye not in lying words, ſaying, The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD *are* theſe.

5 For if ye throughly amend your wayes, and your doings; if you throughly execute judgement between a man and his neighbour;

6 *If* ye oppreſſe not the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, and ſhed not innocent bloud in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cauſe you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye truſt in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye ſteal, murder, and commit adultery, and ſwear falſely, and burn incenſe unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And come and ſtand before me in this houſe, † which is called by my name, and ſay, We are delivered to do all theſe abominations?

† Heb. *whereupon my name is called.*

11 Is * this houſe, which is called by my name, become a * den of robbers in your eyes? behold, even I have ſeen *it*, ſaith the LORD.

* Iſa. 56. 7. * Matth. 21. 13. Mark 11. 17. Luke 19. 46.

12 But go ye now unto my place which *was* in Shiloh, where I ſet my name at the firſt, and ſee * what I did to it, for the wickedneſſe of my people Iſrael.

* 1. Sam. 4. 10, 11. Pſal. 78. 60. Chap. 26. 6.

13 And now becauſe ye have done all theſe works, ſaith the LORD, and I ſpake unto you, riſing up early, and ſpeaking, but ye heard not; and I * called you, but ye anſwered not:

* Prov. 1. 24. Iſa. 65. 12. and 66. 4.

14 Therefore will I do unto this houſe which is called by my name, wherein ye truſt, and unto the place which I gave to you, and to your fathers, as I have done to * Shiloh.

* 1. Sam. 4. 10, 11. Pſal. 78. 60. and 132. 6. Chap. 26. 6.

15 And I will caſt you out of my ſight, as I have caſt out all your brethren, *even* the whole ſeed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift up crie nor prayer for them, neither make interceſſion to me, for I will not heare thee.

* Exod 32. 10. Chap. 11. 14. and 14. 11.

17 ¶ Seeſt thou not what they do in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem?

18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the ‖ queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

* Chap. 44. 19. ‖ Or, *frame, or workmanſhip of heaven.*

19 Do they provoke me to anger? ſaith the LORD: *do they* not *provoke* themſelves to the confuſion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my furie ſhall be poured out upon this place, upon man and upon beaſt, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the

the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, * Put your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

* Isa.1.11. Chap.6.20. Amos 5.21.

22 For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt-offerings or sacrifices.

† Heb. *concerning the matter of.*

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, * Obey my voice, and *I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the wayes that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

* Deut.6.3. *Exod.19.5. Levit.26.12.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare, but walked in the counsels *and* in the ‖ imagination of their evil heart, and † went backward, and not forward.

‖ Or, *stubbornnesse.* † Heb. *were.*

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have even * sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early, and sending *them.*

* 2 Chron. 36.15.

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their eare, but * hardened their neck, they did worse then their fathers.

* Chap.16. 12.

27 Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them, but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This *is a* nation, that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth ‖ correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

‖ Or, *instruction.*

29 ¶ Cut off thine hair, *O Jerusalem*, and cast *it* away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the * high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to burn their sonnes and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither † came it into my heart.

* 2.Kings 23.10. Chap.19.5.

† Heb. *came it upon my heart.*

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

* Chap. 19. 6.

33 And the * carcases of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray *them* away.

* Psal.79.2. Chap.16.4. and 34.20.

34 Then will I cause to * cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate

* Isa.24.7. Chap. 16.9. and 25.10. and 33.11. Ezek.26.13. Hos.2.11.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The calamity of the Jews both dead and alive.* 4 *He upbraideth their foolish and shamelesse impenitencie.* 13 *He sheweth their grievous judgement,* 18 *and bewaileth their desperate estate.*

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem out of their graves.

2 And they shall spread them before the sunne, and the moon, and all the host of heaven whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreover thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why *then* is this people of Jerusalem slidden back, by a perpetuall back-sliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to return.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednes, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battel.

7 Yea, * the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow observe the time of their coming, but my people know not the judgement of the LORD.

* Isa.1.3.

8 How do ye say, We *are* wise, and the law of the LORD *is* with us? Lo, certainly ‖ in vain made he *it*, the pen of the scribes *is* in vain.

‖ Or, *the false pen of the scribes worketh for falsehood.*

9 * ‖ The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed & taken; lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD, and † what wisdome *is* in them?

* Chap.6. 15. ‖ Or, *have they been ashamed, &c.* † Heb. *the wisdome of what thing.*

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherit *them*: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to * covetousnesse, from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsely.

* Isa. 56.11. Chap.6.13. * Chap.6. 14.

11 For they have * healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, * Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

* Ezek.13. 10. * Chap.3.3. and 6.15.

12 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

600

13 ¶ ‖I will surely consume them, saith the LORD; *there shall be* no grapes * on the vine, nor figs on the * fig-tree, and the leaf shall fade, and *the things that* I have given them shall passe away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? assemble your selves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us * water of ‖gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.

15 We * looked for peace, but no good *came:* *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from * Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come and have devoured the land, and †all that is in it, the city and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not *be* * charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ *when* I would comfort my self against sorrow, my heart *is* faint † in me.

19 Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, † because of them that dwell in a farre countrey: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her king in her? why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, *and* with strange vanities?

20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am black: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there* no * balm in Gilead? *is there* no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recovered?

CHAP. IX.

1 Jeremiah lamenteth the Jews for their manifold sinnes, 9 and for their judgement. 12 Disobedience is the cause of their bitter calamity. 17 He exhorteth to mourn for their destruction, 23 and to trust not in themselves, but in God. 25 He threatneth both Jews and Gentiles.

† OH * that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging-place of way-faring men, that I might leave my people, and go from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongues *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth; for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 * Take ye heed every one of his ‖neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

5 And they will ‖deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, *and* weary themselves to commit iniquitie.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the midst of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them; for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue *is as* an arrow shot out, it speaketh * deceit: *one* speaketh * peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in heart he layeth ‖ his wait.

9 ¶ * Shall I not visit them for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the ‖ habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are ‖burnt up, so that none can passe through *them*, neither can *men* heare the voice of the cattel, † both the fowl of the heavens and the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Jerusalem heaps, *and* * a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Judah † desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wise man that may understand this, and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth *and* is burnt up like a wilderness that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the ‖imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, *even* this people, * with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

16 I will * scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning-women, that they may come, and send for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may runne down with teares, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled? we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because our dwellings have cast *us* out.

o Yet heare the word of the LORD, O ye women,

‖ Or, *ingathering I will consume.*
* Isa. 5. 1, &c.
* Matth. 21. 19. Luke 13. 6, &c.
* Chap. 9. 25. and 25. 15.
‖ Or, *poyson.*
* Chap. 14. 19.
* Chap. 4. 15.
† Heb. *the fulnesse thereof.*
* Psal. 58. 4, 5.
† Heb. *upon.*
† Heb. *because of the countrey of them that are farre off.*
* Chap. 46. 11.
† Heb. *goest up.*
† Heb. *who will give my head, &c.*
* Isa. 22. 4. Chap. 4. 19.
* Chap. 22. 6. Mic. 7. 5, 6.
‖ Or, *friend.*
‖ Or, *mock.*
* Psal. 12. 2, and 120. 3.
* Psal. 28. 3.
† Heb. *in the midst of him.*
‖ Or, *wait for him.*
* Chap. 5. 9, 29.
‖ Or, *pastures.*
‖ Or, *desolate.*
† Heb. *from the fowl even to, &c.*
* Chap. 10. 22.
† Heb. *desolation.*
‖ Or, *stubbornesse.*
* Chap. 8. 14. and 23. 15.
* Levit. 26. 33.

women, and let your eare receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the streets.

22 Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Even the carcases of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handfull after the harvestman, and none shall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But * let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD which exercise loving kindnesse, judgement and righteousnesse in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will † punish all them which are circumcised with the uncircumcised:

26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the * utmost corners, that dwell in the wilderneſſe: for all these nations *are* uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel *are* * uncircumcised in the heart.

* 1. Cor. 1. 31. 2. Cor. 10. 17.

† Heb. *visit upon.*

† Heb. *cut off into corners, or having the corners of their hair polled.*

* Chap. 25. 23.

* Rom. 2. 28, 29.

CHAP. X.

1 The unequall comparison of God and idols. 17 The prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come. 19 He lamenteth the spoil of the tabernacle by foolish pastours. 23 He maketh an humble supplication.

HEare ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signes of heaven, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

† Heb. *statutes or ordinances are vanitie.*

3 For the † customes of the people are vain: for *one* cutteth a tree out of the forrest (the work of the hands of the workman) with the ax

4 They deck it with silver and with gold, they fasten it with nails and with hammers that it move not.

* Psal. 115. 5.

* Isa. 46. 1, 7.

* Isa. 41, 23.

5 They *are* upright as the palm-tree, * but speak not: they must needs be * born, because they cannot go: be not afraid of them, for * they cannot do evil, neither also *is it* in them to do good.

* Psal 86. 8, 10.

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none * like unto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy name *is* great in might.

* Rev. 15. 4.

|| Or, *is fit for thee.*

7 * Who would not fear thee, O king of nations? for || to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdomes *there is* none like unto thee.

8 But they are † altogether * brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

† Heb. *in one, or at once.*

* Isa. 41. 29. Hab. 2. 18. Zech. 10, 2.

9 Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the work of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the † true God, he *is* the living God, and an † everlasting king: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

† Heb. *God of truth.*

† Heb. *king of eternity.*

11 Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens, and the earth, *even* they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12 He * hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdome, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

* Gen. 1. 1, 6. Chap. 51. 15.

13 When he uttereth his voice *there is* a || multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings || with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

|| Or, *noise.*

|| Or, *for rain.*

14 Every man || is * brutish in *his* knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

|| Or, *is more brutish then to know.*

* Chap. 51. 17, 18.

15 They *are* vanitie, *and* the work of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 * The portion of Jacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, and Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance; the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

* Chap. 51. 19.

17 ¶ Gather up thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortresse.

† Heb. *inhabitresse.*

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may finde *it so*.

19 ¶ Wo is me for my hurt, my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this *is* a grief, and I must bear it.

20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

21 For the pastours are become brutish, and have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the * north-country, to make the cities of Judah desolate, *and* a * denne of dragons.

* Chap. 15. 14. and 5. 15. and 6. 22.

* Chap. 9. 11.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man *is* not in himself: *it is* not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

* Prov. 16. 1, 9. and 20. 24.

602

24 O LORD,* correct me, but with judgement; not in thine anger, leſt thou † bring me to nothing.

25 * Poure out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and conſumed him, and have made his habitation deſolate.

* Pſal. 6. 1. and 38. 1.
† Heb. *diminiſh me.*
* Pſal. 79. 6.

CHAP. XI.

1 Jeremiah proclaimeth Gods covenant, 8 rebuketh the Jews diſobeying thereof, 11 propheſieth evils to come upon them, 18 and upon the men of Anathoth, for conſpiring to kill Jeremiah.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Heare ye the words of this covenant, and ſpeak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem,

3 And ſay thou unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, * Curſed *be* the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,

* Deut. 27. 26. Gal 3. 10.

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron fornace, ſaying, * Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: ſo ſhall ye be my people, and I will be your God:

* Lev. 26. 3. 12.

5 That I may perform the * oath which I have ſworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and hony, as *it is* this day. Then anſwered I, and ſaid, † So be it, O LORD.

* Deut. 7. 12.
† Heb. *Amen.*

6 Then the LORD ſaid unto me, Proclaim all theſe words in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, ſaying, Heare ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

7 For I earneſtly proteſted unto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, riſing early and proteſting, ſaying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare, but walked every one in the ‖ imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded *them* to do, but they did *them* not.

‖ Or, *ſtubbornneſſe.*

9 And the LORD ſaid unto me, A conſpiracie is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refuſed to heare my words; and they went after other gods to ſerve them: the houſe of Iſrael and the houſe of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

† Heb. *to go forth of.*

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them which they ſhall not be able † to eſcape; and * though they ſhall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

* Prov. 1. 28. Iſa. 1. 15. Chap. 14. 12. Ezek. 8. 18. Mich. 3. 4.

12 Then ſhall the cities of Judah, and inhabitants of Jeruſalem go, and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incenſe; but they ſhall not ſave them at all in the time of their † trouble.

† Heb. *evil.*

13 For *according* to the number of thy * cities were thy gods, O Judah; and *according* to the number of the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, have ye ſet up altars to that † ſhamefull thing, *even* altars to burn incenſe unto Baal.

* Chap. 2. 28.
† Heb. *ſhame.*

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not heare *them* in the time that they cry unto me for their † trouble.

* Chap. 7. 16. and 14. 11.
† Heb. *evil.*

15 * † What hath my beloved to do in mine houſe, *ſeeing* ſhe hath wrought lewdneſſe with many? and the holy fleſh is paſſed from thee: ‖ when thou doeſt evil, then thou rejoyceſt.

* Iſa. 1. 11, &c.
† Heb. *what is to my beloved in my houſe?*
‖ Or, *when thy evil is.*

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive-tree, fair *and* of goodly fruit: with the noiſe of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hoſts that planted thee, hath pronounced evil againſt thee, for the evil of the houſe of Iſrael, and of the houſe of Judah, which they have done againſt themſelves to provoke me to anger, in offering incenſe unto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*, then thou ſhewedſt me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lambe *or* an ox *that* is brought to the ſlaughter, and I knew not that they had deviſed devices againſt me, *ſaying*, Let us deſtroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembred.

† Heb. *the ſtalk with his bread.*

20 But, O LORD of hoſts, that judgeſt righteouſly, that * trieſt the reins and the heart, let me ſee thy vengeance on them; for unto thee have I revealed my cauſe.

* 1. Sam. 16. 7. 1. Chron. 28. 9. Pſal. 7. 9. Chap. 17. 10. and 20. 12. Revel. 2. 23.

21 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that ſeek thy life, ſaying, Propheſie not in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will † puniſh them; the young men ſhall die by the ſword, their ſonnes and their daughters ſhall die by famine.

† Heb. *viſit upon.*

23 And there ſhall be no remnant of them, for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, *even* the yeare of their viſitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jeremiah complaining of the wickeds proſperity, by faith ſeeth their ruine. 5 God admoniſheth him of his brethrens treachery againſt him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 He promiſeth to the penitent return from captivitie.

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: *yet* ‖ let me talk with thee

‖ Or, *let me reaſon the caſe with thee.*

* Job 21.7. Psal. 37.1. and 73.3. Hab. 1.4.

thee of *thy* judgements: * Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happie that deal very treacherously?

† Heb. *they go on.*

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: † they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit; thou *art* neare in their mouth, and farre from their reins.

* Psal. 17.3. † Heb. *with thee.*

3 But thou, O LORD,* knowest me; thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

* Psal. 107. 34.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, * for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan?

* Chap. 9.4.

6 For even * thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee, yea ‖ they have called a multitude after thee; beleeve them not, though they speak † fair words unto thee.

‖ Or, *they cryed after thee fully.* † Heb *good things.*

7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage, I have given † the dearly beloved of my soul into the hands of her enemies.

† Heb. *the love.*

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forrest: it ‖ † crieth out against me, therefore have I hated it.

‖ Or, *yelleth.* † Heb *giveth out his voice.*

9 Mine heritage *is* unto me *as* a ‖ speckled bird, the birds round about *are* against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, ‖ come to devoure.

‖ Or, *tallented.*

‖ Or, *cause them to come.*

10 Many pastours have destroyed my vineyard, they have troden my portion under foot, they have made my † pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

† Heb. *portion of desire.*

11 They have made it desolate, *and* being desolate it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD shall devoure from the *one* end of the land even to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

* Levit 26. 16. Deut. 28. 38. Micah 6. 15. Hag. 1.6.

13 * They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, *but* shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your revenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit, Behold, I will * pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

* Deut. 30.3. Chap 32.37.

15 And it shall come to passe after that I have plucked them out, I will return, and have compassion on them, and will bring them again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learn the wayes of my people, to swear by my name, The LORD liveth, (as they taught my people to swear by Baal) then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not * obey, I will utterly pluck up, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

* Isa. 60. 12.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the destruction of his people. 12 Under the parable of the bottles filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkennesse in misery. 15 He exhorteth to prevent their future judgements. 22 He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.

THus saith the LORD unto me, Go and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loyns, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loyns.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which *is* upon thy loyns, and arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it; and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I marre the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem.

10 This evil people which refuse to heare my words, which walk in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

‖ Or, *stubbornnesse.*

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loyns of a man; so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD; that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glorie: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall

604 shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know, that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon Davids throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with drunkennesse.

† Heb. *a man against his brother.* 14 And I will dash them † one against another, even the fathers and the sonnes together, saith the LORD: I will not pitie, nor spare, nor have mercie, † but destroy them.

† Heb. *from destroying them.*

15 ¶ Heare ye, and give eare, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Give glorie to the LORD your God before he cause * darknesse, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make *it* grosse darknesse.

* Isa. 8.22.

17 But if ye will not heare it, my soul shall weep in secret places for *your* pride, and * mine eye shall weep sore, and runne down with teares, because the LORDS flock is carried away captive.

* Lam. 1.2, 16. and 2.18.

18 Say unto the king, and to the queen, Humble your selves, sit down; for your ‖ principalities shall come down, *even* the crown of your glory.

‖ Or, *headtires.*

19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open *them*; Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north: where *is* the flock *that* was given thee, thy beautifull flock?

† Heb. *visit upon.*

21 What wilt thou say when he shall † punish thee? (for thou hast taught them *to be* captains, *and* as chief over thee) shall not sorrows take thee as a woman in travail?

* Chap. 5.19 and 16.10.

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, * Wherefore come these things upon me? for the greatnesse of thine iniquitie are thy skirts discovered, *and* thy heels ‖ made bare.

‖ Or, *shall be violently taken away.*

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also do good, that are † accustomed to do evil.

† Heb. *taught*

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the winde of the wilderneſſe.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdnesse of thy whoredome, *and* thine abominations on the hills in the fields: wo unto thee, O Jerusalem, wilt thou not be made clean? † when *shall it* once *be?*

† Heb. *after when yet?*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grievous famine 7 causeth Jeremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not be intreated for the people. 13 Lying prophets are no excuse for them. 17 Jeremiah is moved to complaint for them.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning † the dearth.

† Heb. *the words of the dearths or restraints.*

2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are black unto the ground, and the crie of Jerusalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, *and* found no water, they returned with their vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hinde also calved in the field, and forsook *it*, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the winde like dragons: their eyes did fail because *there was* no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against us, do thou *it* for thy names sake: for our back-slidings are many, we have sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a way-faring man, *that* turneth aside to tarrie for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mightie man *that* cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midst of us, and † we are called by thy name, leave us not.

† Heb. *thy name is called upon us.*

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them; he will now remember their iniquitie, and visit their sinnes.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, * Pray not for this people for *their* good.

* Exod. 32. 10.

12 * When they fast I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt-offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

* Chap. 7.16. and 11.14. * Prov. 1.28 Isa. 1.15. Chap. 11.11. Ezek. 8.18. Mic. 3.4.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine, but I will give you † assured peace in this place.

† Heb. *peace of truth.*

14 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesie lies in my name, * I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesie unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

* Chap. 23.21 and 27.15. and 29.8,9.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesie in my name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine

mine shall not be in this land, By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesie, shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem, because of the famine, and the sword, and they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sonnes, nor their daughters: for I will poure their wickednesse upon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them, * Let mine eyes runne down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

* Chap. 13. 17. Lam. 1. 16. and 2. 18.

18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword; and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine; yea, both the prophet and the priest ‖ go about into a land that they know not.

‖ Or, *make merchandise against a land, and men acknowledge it not*, chap. 5. 31.

19 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul lothed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and *there is* no healing for us? * we looked for peace, and *there is* no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

* Chap. 8. 15.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednesse, *and* the iniquitie of our fathers: for * we have sinned against thee.

* Psal. 106. 6. Dan. 9. 8.

21 Do not abhorre *us*, for thy names sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showres? *art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The utter rejection and manifold judgements of the Jews.* 10 *Jeremiah complaining of their spite, receiveth a promise for himself,* 12 *and a threatning for them.* 15 *He prayeth,* 19 *and receiveth a gracious promise.*

* Ezek. 14. 14. * Exod. 32. 11, 14. * 1. Sam. 7. 9.

THen said the LORD unto me, * Though * Moses and * Samuel stood before me, *yet* my minde *could* not *be* toward this people, cast *them* out of my sight, and let them go forth.

* Chap. 43. 11. Zech. 11. 9.

2 And it shall come to passe, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD, * Such as *are* for death, to death; and such as *are* for the sword, to the sword; and such as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and such as *are* for the captivitie, to the captivitie.

* Levit. 26. 16, &c. † Heb. *families.*

3 And I will * appoint over them foure † kindes, saith the LORD, the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, & the beasts of the earth, to devoure & destroy.

† Heb. *I will give them for a removing.* * Deut. 28. 25. Chap. 24. 9. * 2 King. 21. 11, 12.

4 And † I will cause them to be * removed into all kingdomes of the earth; because of * Manasseh the sonne of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jerusalem.

5 For who shall have pitie upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall bemone thee? or who shall go aside † to ask how thou doest?

† Heb. *to ask of thy peace.*

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee; I am wearie with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereave *them* of ‖ children, I will destroy my people, *sith* they return not from their wayes.

‖ Or, *whatsoever is deare.*

8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them ‖ against the mother of the young men, a spoiler at noon-day: I have caused *him* to fall upon it suddenly, and terrours upon the city.

‖ Or, *against the mother-city a young man spoiling, &c.* or, *against the mother and the young men.*

9 She that hath born seven, languisheth: she hath given up the ghost, * her sunne is gone down while *it was* yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

* Amos 8. 9.

10 ¶ * Wo is me my mother, that thou hast born me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury, *yet* every one of them doth curse me.

* Job 3. 1, &c. Chap. 20. 14.

11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant, verily ‖ I will cause the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction.

‖ Or, *I will intreat the enemy for thee.*

12 Shall iron break the northern iron, and the steel?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the * spoil without price, and *that* for all thy sinnes, even in all thy borders.

* Chap. 17. 3.

14 And I will make *thee* to passe with thine enemies, into a land *which* thou knowest not: for a * fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burn upon you.

* Deut. 32. 22.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest, remember me and visit me, and revenge me of my persecutours, take me not away in thy long-suffering: know that for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did * eat them, and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoycing of mine heart, for † I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.

* Ezek. 3. 3. Rev. 10. 9. † Heb. *thy name is called upon me.*

17 I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoyced: I sat alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my * pain perpetuall? and my wound incurable *which* refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, *and as* waters that † fail?

* Chap. 30. 15. † Heb. *her not sure.*

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, *and* thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee, but return not thou unto them.

20 And

606

20 And I will make thee unto this people a
*Chap.1.18. and 6.27. fenced braſen *wall, and they ſhall fight againſt
thee, but * they ſhall not prevail againſt thee:
*Chap.20. 11,12. for I *am* with thee to ſave thee, and to deliver
thee, ſaith the LORD.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand
of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of
the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The prophet under the types of abſtaining from marriage, from houſes of mourning and feaſting, foreſheweth the utter ruine of the Jews, 10 becauſe they were worſe then their fathers. 14 Their return from captivity, ſhall be ſtranger then their deliverance out of Egypt. 16 God will doubly recompenſe their idolatry.

THE word of the LORD came alſo unto me,
ſaying,

2 Thou ſhalt not take thee a wife, neither
ſhalt thou have ſonnes, nor daughters in this
place.

3 For thus ſaith the LORD concerning the
ſonnes and concerning the daughters that are
born in this place, and concerning their mo-
thers that bare them, and concerning their fa-
thers that begat them in this land,

*Chap.15.2. 4 They ſhall die of *grievous deaths, they
*Chap. 25. 33. ſhall not *be lamented, neither ſhall they be
buried: *but* they ſhall be as dung upon the face
of the earth, and they ſhall be conſumed by the
*Pſal.79.2. Chap.7.33. and 34.20. ſword, and by famine, and their *carcaſes ſhall
be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the
beaſts of the earth.

5 For thus ſaith the LORD, Enter not into
‖ Or, mourning-feaſt. the houſe of ‖ mourning, neither go to lament,
nor bemone them: for I have taken away my
peace from this people, ſaith the LORD, *even*
loving kindneſſe and mercies.

6 Both the great and the ſmall ſhall die in
this land: they ſhall not be buried, neither ſhall
*Lev.19.28. Deut.14.1. *men* lament for them, nor * cut themſelves, nor
make themſelves bald for them.

‖ Or, break bread for them, as Ezek.24.17. 7 Neither ſhall *men* ‖ tear *themſelves* for them
in mourning to comfort them for the dead,
neither ſhall *men* give them the cup of conſola-
tion to drink for their father or for their mother

8 Thou ſhalt not alſo go into the houſe of
feaſting, to ſit with them to eat and to drink.

*Iſa.24.7,8. Chap.7.34. and 25.10. Ezek.26.13. 9 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the
God of Iſrael, Behold, *I will cauſe to ceaſe
out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes,
the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe,
the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of
the bride.

*Chap.5.19 and 13.22. 10 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe when thou
ſhalt ſhew this people all theſe words, and they
ſhall ſay unto thee, * Wherefore hath the LORD
pronounced all this great evil againſt us? or
what *is* our iniquitie? or what *is* our ſinne that
we have committed againſt the LORD our
God?

11 Then ſhalt thou ſay unto them, Becauſe
your fathers have forſaken me, ſaith the LORD,
and have walked after other gods, and have
ſerved them, and have worſhipped them, and
have forſaken me, and have not kept my law:

*Chap.7.26. 12 And ye have done * worſe then your fa-
‖ Or, ſtub-bornneſſe. thers, (for behold, ye walk every one after the
‖ imagination of his evil heart, that they may
not hearken unto me)

Deut.4.27. and 28.64, 65. 13 *Therefore will I caſt you out of this
land, into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye
nor your fathers, and there ſhall ye ſerve other
gods day and night, where I will not ſhew you
favour.

*Chap. 23. 7,8. 14 ¶ Therefore behold, the *dayes come,
ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be ſaid,
The LORD liveth that brought up the chil-
dren of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt;

15 But, The LORD liveth that brought up
the children of Iſrael from the land of the
north, and from all the lands whither he had
driven them, and I will bring them again into
their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will ſend for many fiſhers,
ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall fiſh them; and
after will I ſend for many hunters, and they
ſhall hunt them from every mountain, and
from every hill, and out of the holes of the
rocks.

*Job 34.21. Prov.5.21. Chap.32.19. 17 For mine *eyes *are* upon all their wayes:
they are not hid from my face, neither is their
iniquitie hid from mine eyes.

18 And firſt I will recompenſe their ini-
quitie, and their ſinne double; becauſe they have
defiled my land, they have filled mine inheri-
tance with the carcaſes of their deteſtable and
abominable things.

19 O LORD, my ſtrength and my fortreſſe,
and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gen-
tiles ſhall come unto thee from the ends of the
earth, and ſhall ſay, Surely our fathers have in-
herited lies, vanitie, and *things* wherein *there is*
no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himſelf, and
*Chap.2.11. * they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cauſe
them to know, I will cauſe them to know mine
hand and my might, and they ſhall know that
my name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The captivitie of Judah for her ſinne. 5 Truſt in man is curſed, 7 in God is bleſſed. 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceive God. 12 The ſalvation of God. 15 The prophet complaineth of the mockers of his propheſie. 19 He is ſent to renew the covenant in hallowing the ſabbath.

THE ſinne of Judah *is* written with a * pen
of iron, *and* with the † point of a diamond;
*Job 19.24. †Heb. naſil. *it is* graven upon the table of their heart, and
upon the horns of your altars:

2 Whileſt

2 Whilest their children remember their altars and their * groves by the green trees upon the high hills.

* Judges 3.7 Isa. 1.29. * Chap. 15.13.

3 O my mountain in the field, * I will give thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to the spoil, *and* thy high places for sinne, throughout all thy borders.

† Heb. *in thy selfe.*

4 And thou, even † thy self shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee, and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burn for ever.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh, but shall inhabit the parched places in the wildernesse, *in* a salt land and not inhabited.

* Psal. 2.12. and 34.10. and 125.1. Prov. 16.20. Isa 30.18. * Psal. 1.3.

7 * Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall be * as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green, and shall not be carefull in the yeare of ‖ drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit.

‖ Or, *restraint.*

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull above all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

* 1. Sam. 16. 7. Psal. 7.9. Chap. 11.20 and 20.12.

10 I the LORD * search the heart, *I* trie the reins, even to give every man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

‖ Or, *gathereth* young *which she hath not brought forth.*

11 *As* the partridge ‖ sitteth *on egs*, and hatcheth *them* not: *so* he that getteth riches and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his dayes, and at his end shall be a fool.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning, *is* the place of our sanctuarie.

* Psal. 73.27 Isa. 1.28.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, * all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD, the * fountain of living waters.

* Chap. 2.13

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for thou *art* my praise.

* Isa. 5.19.

15 ¶ Behold, they say unto me, * Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

* Chap. 1.4, &c. † Heb. *after thee.*

16 As for me, * I have not hastened from *being* a pastour † to follow thee, neither have I desired the wofull day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour unto me, thou *art* my hope in the day of evil.

* Psal. 35.4. and 40.14.

18 * Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and † * destroy them with double destruction. 607

† Heb. *break them with a double breach.* * Chap. 11.20.

19 ¶ Thus said the LORD unto me, Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem;

20 And say unto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates.

21 Thus saith the LORD, * Take heed to your selves, and bear no burden on the sabbath-day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Jerusalem.

* Nehem. 13.19.

22 Neither carrie forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath-day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath-day, as I * commanded your fathers.

* Exod. 20.8. and 23.12. and 31.13. Ezek. 20.12.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare, but made their neck stiff, that they might not heare nor receive instruction.

24 And it shall come to passe, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this citie on the sabbath-day, but hallow the sabbath-day, to do no work therein:

25 * Then shall there enter into the gates of this citie, kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, they and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and this citie shall remain for ever.

* Chap. 22.4

26 And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt-offerings, and sacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise unto the house of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath-day, and not to bear a burden, even entring in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath-day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devoure the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Under the type of a potter, is shewed Gods absolute power in disposing of nations. 11 Judgements threatned to Judah for her strange revolt. 18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspiratours.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise and go down to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to heare my words.

3 Then

608

3 Then I went down to the potters house,
|| Or, frames, or seats. and behold, he wrought a work on the ||wheels.
4 And the vessel || that he made of clay was
|| Or, that he made was marred as clay in the hand of the potter. marred in the hand of the potter, so he † made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.
† Heb. returned and made.
5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
6 O house of Israel, * cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the LORD. Behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, so *are* ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.
* Isa. 45. 9. Wisd 15. 7. Rom. 9. 20.
7 *At what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to
* Chap. 1. 10 pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy *it:*
8 If that nation against whom I have pro-
* Jonah 3. 10 nounced, turn from their evil, * I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.
9 And *at what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to build and to plant *it:*
10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good wherewith I said I would benefit them.
11 ¶ Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device
* 2. Kings 17. 13. Chap. 7. 3. and 25. 5. and 35. 15. against you: * return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your wayes and your doings good.
12 And they said, * There is no hope, but we
* Chap. 2. 25 will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.
13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, * Ask
* Chap. 2. 10 ye now among the heathen, Who hath heard such things? the virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.
14 Will a man leave || the snow of Lebanon
|| Or, my fields for a rock, or for the snow of Lebanon. Shall the running waters be forsaken for the strange cold waters? *which cometh* from the rock of the field? *or* shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?
15 Because my people hath forgotten * me,
* Chap. 2. 13 and 17. 13. they have burnt incense to vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their wayes *from* the * ancient paths, to walk in paths, *in* a way not cast up.
* Chap 6. 16
16 To make their land * desolate, *and* a per-
* Chap. 19. 8 and 49. 13. and 50. 13. petuall hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.
17 I will scatter them as with an east-winde before the enemy: I will shew them the back and not the face in the day of their calamity.
18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let us de-
* Malac. 2. 7 vise devices against Jeremiah: * for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet: come, and let us smite him || with the
|| Or, for the tongue. tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.
19 Give heed to me O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.
20 Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul: remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, *and* to turn away thy wrath from them.
21 Therefore * deliver up their children to
* Psal. 109. 10. the famine, and † poure out their *blood* by the force of the sword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and *be* widows, and let their men be put to death, *let* their young men *be* slain by the sword in battel.
† Heb. poure them out.
22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troup suddenly upon them, for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.
23 Yet LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me † to slay *me:* forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sinne from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.
† Heb. for death.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Under the type of breaking a potters vessel, is foreshewed the desolation of the Jews for their sinnes.*

THus saith the LORD, Go and get a potters earthen bottle, and *take* of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests,
2 And go forth unto the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of † the east-
† Heb. the sonne-gate, gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee:
3 And say, Heare ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his eares shall
* 1. Sam. 3. 11. 2. Kings 21. 12. * tingle.
4 Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burnt incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the bloud of innocents.
5 They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sonnes with fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal, * which I commanded not,
* Chap. 7. 31, 32. nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde.
6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.
7 And I will make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives: and their * carcases will I give to be
* Chap. 7. 33 and 16. 4. meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And

8 And I will make this city * desolate, and an hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

* Chap. 18. 16. and 49. 13. and 50. 13.

9 And I will cause them to eat the * flesh of their sonnes, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives shall straiten them.

* Lev. 26. 29. Deut. 28. 53. Lament. 4. 10.

10 Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee,

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Even so will I break this people and this city, as *one* breaketh a potters vessel that cannot † be made whole again, and they shall * bury *them* in Topher, till *there be* no place else to bury.

† Heb. *be healed* * Chap. 7. 32.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *even* make this citie as Topher.

13 And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah shall be defiled as the place of Topher, because of *all* the houses upon whose * roofs they have burnt incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

* Chap. 32. 29.

14 Then came Jeremiah from Topher, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it; because they have hardened their necks, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Pashur smiting Jeremiah, receiveth a new name, and a fearfull doom. 7 Jeremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

NOw Pashur the sonne of * Immer the priest, who *was* also chief governour in the house of the LORD, heard that Jeremiah prophesied these things.

* 1. Chron. 24.

2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the propher, and put him in the stocks that *were* in the high gate of Benjamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but ‖ Magor-missabib.

That is, *fear round about.*

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy self, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it*, and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover, I * will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, & take them, and carry them to Babylon.

* 2. King. 20. 17.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall go into captivity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was ‖ deceived: thou art stronger then I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

‖ Or, *enticed*

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence and spoil; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But *his word* was in mine heart as a * burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and * I could not *stay*.

* Psal. 39. 3. * Job 32. 18.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side: Report, *say they*, and we will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, *saying*, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

† Heb. *every man of my peace*

11 But the LORD *is* with me as a mighty terrible one: therefore my persecutours shall stumble, and they shall not * prevail, they shall be greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper, *their* * everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

* Chap. 15. 20. and 17. 18. * Chap. 23. 40.

12 But, O LORD of hosts that * triest the righteous, *and* seest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause.

* Chap. 11. 20. and 17. 10.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the soul of the poore from the hand of evil doers.

14 ¶ * Cursed *be* the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

* Job 3. 3. Chap. 15. 10.

15 Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man childe is born unto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD * overthrew, and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noontide.

* Gen. 19. 25.

17 Because he slew me not from the wombe: or that my mother might have been my grave, and her wombe *to be* alwayes great *with me*.

610 18 * Wherefore came I forth out of the wombe to see labour and sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with shame?

* Job 3.20.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to enquire the event of Nebuchadnezzars warre. 3 Jeremiah foretelleth a hard siege and miserable captivity. 8 He counselleth the people to fall to the Caldeans, 11 and vpbraideth the kings house.

THE word which came vnto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent vnto him Pashur the sonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for vs, (for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh warre against vs) if so be that the LORD will deal with vs according to all his wonderous works, that he may go up from vs.

3 ¶ Then said Jeremiah vnto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of warre that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the walls, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I my self will fight against you with an * outstretched hand, and with a strong arm, even in anger and in fury, and in great wrath.

* Exod.6.6.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterwards, saith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as *are* left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that * abideth in this city, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and * his life shall be vnto him for a prey.

* Chap.38.2.

* Chap 39.18. and 45.5.

10 For I have set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD; it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Judah, *say*, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

12 O house of David, thus saith the LORD, * † Execute judgement in the morning, and deliver him that is spoiled, out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your doings.

* Chap.22.3. † Heb. *judge.*

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, *and* rock of the plain, saith the LORD; which say, Who shall come down against vs? or who shall enter into our habitations?

† Heb. *inhabitresse.*

14 But I will † punish you according to the * fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forrest thereof, and it shall devoure all things round about it.

† Heb. *visit upon.* * Prov.1.31.

CHAP. XXII.

1 He exhorteth to repentance with promises and threats. 10 The judgement of Shallum, 13 of Jehoiakim, 20 and of Coniah.

THus saith the LORD, Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word,

2 And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that sittest vpon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates;

3 Thus saith the LORD, * Execute ye judgement and righteousnesse, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent bloud in this place.

* Chap.21.12.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, * then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, kings sitting † upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

* Chap.17.25. † Heb. *for David vpon his throne.*

5 But if ye will not heare these words, I swear by my self, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD vnto the kings house of Judah, Thou *art* Gilead vnto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee a wildernesse, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons, and they shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great city?

* Deut.29.24. 1.King.9.8.

9 Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan

moan him, *but* weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native countrey.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned in stead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not return thither any more.

12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

*Levit. 19. 13. Deut. 24. 14, 15 Hab. 2. 9.

13 ¶ Wo unto * him that buildeth his house by unrighteousnesse, and his chambers by wrong: *that* useth his neighbours service without wages, and giveth him not for his work:

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house, and † large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖windows, and *it is* cieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

† Heb. *through aired.*
‖ Or, *my windowes.*

15 Shalt thou reigne because thou closest *thy self* in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgement and justice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poore and needy, then *it was* well *with him*: *was* not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy covetousnesse, and for to shed innocent bloud, and for oppression, and for ‖violence to do *it*.

‖ Or, *incursion.*

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the buriall of an asse, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and crie and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and crie from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

† Heb. *prosperities.*

21 I spake unto thee in thy † prosperity, *but* thou saidst, I will not heare: this *hath been* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

22 The winde shall eat up all thy pastours, and thy lovers shall go into captivity, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

† Heb. *inhabitresse.*

23 O † inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travail?

24 *As* I live saith the LORD, though Coniah the sonne of Jehoiakim king of Judah *were* the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence,

25 And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand *of them* whose face thou fearest, even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey, where ye were not born, and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they † desire to return, thither shall they not return.

† Heb. *lift up their minde.*

28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idol? *is he* a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childlesse, a man *that* shall not prosper in his dayes: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 He propheseth a restauration of the scattered flock. 5 Christ shall rule and save them. 9 Against false prophets. 33 and mockers of the true prophets.

*Ezek. 34. 2.

* WO be unto the pastours that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel against the pastours that feed my people, Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them; behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock, out of all countreys whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds, and they shall be fruitfull and increase.

4 And I will set up * shepherds over them which shall feed them, and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 3. 15. Ezek. 34. 11, &c

5 ¶ Behold, * the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous branch, and a king shall reigne and prosper, and shall execute judgement and justice in the earth.

* Isa. 4. 2. and 40. 11. Chap. 33. 14, 15 Dan. 9. 24. John 1. 45.

6 * In his dayes Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this *is* his name whereby he shall be called, † THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNES.

* Deut. 33. 28. † Heb. *Jehovah-tsidkenu.*

7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

* Chap. 16. 14, 15.

8 But the LORD liveth, which brought up, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north countrey, and from all countreys,

512

treys whither I had driven them, and they ſhall dwell in their own land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken becauſe of the prophets, all my bones ſhake: I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome; becauſe of the LORD, and becauſe of the words of his holineſſe.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for becauſe of ‖ ſwearing the land mourneth: the pleaſant places of the wilderneſſe are dried up, and their ‖ courſe is evil, and their force is not right.

11 For both prophet and prieſt are prophane, yea, in my houſe have I found their wickedneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way ſhall be unto them as ſlippery *wayes* in the darkneſſe: they ſhall be driven on and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, *even* the yeare of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

13 And I have ſeen ‖ † folly in the prophets of Samaria; they prophеſied in Baal, and cauſed my people Iſrael to erre.

14 I have ſeen alſo in the prophets of Jeruſalem ‖ an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they ſtrengthen alſo the hands of evil doers, that none doth return from his wickedneſſe: they are all of them unto me as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with * wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jeruſalem is ‖ profaneneſſe gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophеſie unto you; they make you vain: they ſpeak a viſion of their own heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They ſay ſtill unto them that deſpiſe me, The LORD hath ſaid, * Ye ſhall have peace; and they ſay unto every one that walketh after the ‖ imagination of his own heart, No evil ſhall come upon you.

18 For who hath ſtood in the ‖ counſel of the LORD, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard it?

19 Behold, a * whirlwinde of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwinde, it ſhall fall grievouſly upon the head of the wicked.

20 The * anger of the LORD ſhall not return, untill he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhall conſider it perfectly.

21 * I have not ſent theſe prophets, yet they ran: I have not ſpoken to them, yet they prophеſied. * Chap.14.14. and 27.15.

22 But if they had ſtood in my counſel, and had cauſed my people to heare my words, then they ſhould have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, ſaith the LORD, and not a God afarre off?

24 Can any * hide himſelf in ſecret places that I ſhall not ſee him, ſaith the LORD? do not I fill heaven and earth, ſaith the LORD? * Pſal.139.7, &c. Amos 9.2, 3.

25 I have heard what the prophets ſaid, that prophеſie lies in my name, ſaying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long ſhall *this* be in the heart of the prophets that prophеſie lies? yea *they are* prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think to cauſe my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, * as their fathers have forgotten my name, for Baal. * Judg.3.7. and 8.33, 34.

28 The prophet † that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him ſpeak my word faithfully: what *is* the chaff to the wheat, ſaith the LORD? † Heb. *with whom is.*

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, ſaith the LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, * I *am* againſt the prophets, ſaith the LORD, that ſteal my word every one from his neighbour. * Deut.18.20. Chap.14.14, 15.

31 Behold, I *am* againſt the prophets, ſaith the LORD, ‖ that uſe their tongues, and ſay, He ſaith. ‖ Or, *that ſmooth their tongues.*

32 Behold, I *am* againſt them that prophеſie falſe dreams, ſaith the LORD, and do tell them, and cauſe my people to erre by their lies and by their lightneſſe, yet I ſent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they ſhall not profit this people at all, ſaith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a prieſt ſhall aſk thee, ſaying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? thou ſhalt then ſay unto them, What burden? I will even forſake you, ſaith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the prieſt, and the people that ſhall ſay, The burden of the LORD, I will even † puniſh that man and his houſe: † Heb. *viſite upon.*

35 Thus ſhall ye ſay every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD anſwered? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD ſhall ye mention no more: for every mans word ſhall be his burden: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hoſts our God.

37 Thus

[Or, *curſing.*]
[Or, *violence.*]
[Or, *an abſurd thing.*]
† Heb. *unſavourie.*
[Or, *filthineſſe.*]
* Iſa.1.9.
* Chap.8.14. and 9.15.
[Or, *hypocriſie.*]
* Chap.6.14. and 8.11. Ezek.13.10. Zech.10.2.
[Or, *ſtubbornneſſe.*]
[Or, *ſecret.*]
* Chap.30.23.
* Chap.30.24.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD, Because you say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, even I will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, *and cast you* out of my presence.

* Chap.20.11. 40 And I will bring * an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetuall shame, which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Under the type of good and bad figs, 4 he foresheweth the restauration of them that were in captivity, 8 and the desolation of Zedekiah and the rest.*

THE LORD shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs *were* set before the temple of

* 2.King.24. 12,&c. 2.Chro.36.10. the LORD, after that Nebuchadrezzar * king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the sonne of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and smiths from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *even* like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, † they were so bad.

† Heb. *for badnesse.*

3 Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? and I said, Figs: the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge † them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

† Heb. *the captivity.*

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* down; and I will plant them, and not pluck *them* up.

* Deut.30.6. Chap.32.39. Ezek.11.19. and 36.26,27. * Chap.30.22. and 31.33.and 32.38.

7 And I will give them * an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they shall be * my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

* Chap.29.17. 8 ¶ And as the evil * figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil: (surely thus saith the LORD) so will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliver them † to * be removed into all the kingdomes of the earth for *their* hurt, *to be* a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse in all places whither I shall drive them.

† Heb. *for removing or vexation.* * Deut.28.25. Chap.15.4.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land, that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Jeremiah reproving the Jews disobedience to the prophets, 8 foretelleth the seventy yeares captivity, 12 and after that, the destruction of Babylon. 15 Under the type of a cup of wine, he foresheweth the destruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the shepherds.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth yeare of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, that *was* the first yeare of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth yeare of Josiah the sonne of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day (that *is* the three and twentieth yeare) the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking, but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, * rising early and sending *them*, but ye have not hearkened, nor enclined your eare to heare.

* Chap. 29.19.

5 They said, * Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land, that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers, for ever and ever:

* 2.Kin. 17.13. Chap.18.11. and 35.15. Joah 3.8.

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD; that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands, to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye have not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetuall desolations.

† Heb. *I will cause to perish from them.* * Chap.7.34. and 16.9. Ezek.26.13. Hos2.11.

10 Moreover, † I will take from them the * voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of

614

the bride, the ſound of the milſtones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land ſhall be a deſolation, *and* an aſtoniſhment; and theſe nations ſhall ſerve the king of Babylon ſeventy yeares.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe * when ſeventy yeares are accompliſhed, *that* I will † puniſh the king of Babylon, and that nation, ſaith the LORD, for their iniquitie, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall deſolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced againſt it; *even* all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath propheſied againſt all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings ſhall * ſerve themſelves of them alſo: and I will recompenſe them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

15 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael unto me, Take the * wine-cup of this fury at my hand, and cauſe all the nations, to whom I ſend thee, to drink it.

16 And they ſhall drink, and be moved, and be mad, becauſe of the ſword that I will ſend among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had ſent me:

18 *To wit*, Jeruſalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, *and* the princes thereof, to make them a deſolation, an aſtoniſhment, an hiſſing, and a curſe, (as *it is* this day)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his ſervants, and his princes, and all his people,

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philiſtines, and Aſhkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the reſidue of Aſhdod,

21 * Edom, and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon,

22 And all the kings of * Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the ‖ iſles which *are* beyond the * ſea,

23 * Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that *are* in the utmoſt corners,

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the * mingled people that dwell in the deſert,

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of * Elam, & all the kings of the Medes,

26 And all the kings of the north, farre and neare, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which *are* upon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheſhach ſhall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Drink ye and be drunken, and ſpue and fall, and riſe no more, becauſe of the ſword which I will ſend among you.

28 And it ſhall be, if they refuſe to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then ſhalt thou ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Ye ſhall certainly drink.

29 For lo, I begin to bring evil on the * city, † which is called by my name, and ſhould ye be utterly unpuniſhed? ye ſhall not be unpuniſhed: for I will call for a ſword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

30 Therefore propheſie thou againſt them all theſe words, and ſay unto them, The LORD ſhall * roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation, he ſhall mightily roar upon his habitation, he ſhall give a ſhout, as they that tread *the grapes*, againſt all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noiſe ſhall come even to the ends of the earth; for the LORD hath a controverſie with the nations: he will plead with all fleſh, he will give them that are wicked to the ſword, ſaith the LORD.

32 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, evil ſhal go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwinde ſhall be raiſed up from the coaſts of the earth.

33 And the ſlain of the LORD ſhall be at that day from *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth: * they ſhall not be lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they ſhall be dung upon the ground.

34 ¶ * Howl ye ſhepherds and cry, and wallow your ſelves *in the aſhes* ye principall of the flock: for † the dayes of your ſlaughter, and of your diſperſions are accompliſhed, and ye ſhall fall like † a pleaſant veſſel.

35 And † the ſhepherds ſhall have no way to flee, nor the principall of the flock to eſcape.

36 A voice of the cry of the ſhepherds, and an howling of the principall of the flock *ſhall be heard*: for the LORD hath ſpoiled their paſture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down, becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forſaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is † deſolate, becauſe of the fierceneſſe of the oppreſſour, and becauſe of his fierce anger.

CHAP.

* 2. Chron. 36. 21, 22. Ezra. 1.1. Chap. 29.10. Dan. 9.2.
† Heb. viſit upon.
* Chap. 27.7.
* Job 21.20. Pſal. 75.8. Iſa. 51.17.
* Chap. 49.7. &c.
* Chap. 48.
* Chap. 49.1.
* Chap. 47.4.
‖ Or, *region by the ſea ſide.*
* Chap. 49.23.
* Chap. 49.28.
† Heb. *cut off into corners*, or *having the corners* of the hair *polled*, Chap. 9.26.
* Chap. 49.31.
* Chap. 49.34.
* 1. Pet. 4.17.
† Heb. *upon which my name is called.*
* Joel 3.16. Amos 1.2.
* Chap. 16.4.
* Chap. 4.8. and 6.26.
† Heb. *your dayes for ſlaughter.*
† Heb. *a veſſel of deſire.*
† Heb. *flight ſhall periſh from the ſhepherds, and eſcaping from, &c.*
† Heb. *a deſolation.*

CHAP. XXVI.

Jeremiah by promises and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 *He is therefore apprehended,* 10 *and arraigned.* 11 *His apologie.* 16 *He is quit in judgement, by the example of Micah,* 20 *and of Urijah,* 24 *and by the care of Ahikam.*

IN the beginning of the reigne of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, came this word from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORD's houſe, and ſpeak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worſhip in the LORD's houſe, all the words that I command thee to ſpeak unto them; *diminiſh not a word.

*Acts 20.27.

3 If ſo be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may *repent me of the evil which I purpoſe to do unto them, becauſe of the evil of their doings.

*Chap.18.8.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to me to walk in my law, which I have ſet before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my ſervants the prophets, whom I ſent unto you, both riſing up early and ſending them (but ye have not hearkened)

6 Then will I make this houſe like *Shiloh, and will make this city a curſe to all the nations of the earth.

*1.Sam.4.12. Pſal 78.60. Chap.7.12,14

7 So the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the people heard Jeremiah ſpeaking theſe words in the houſe of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, when Jeremiah had made an end of ſpeaking all that the LORD had commanded him to ſpeak unto all the people, that the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the people took him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſurely die.

9 Why haſt thou propheſied in the name of the LORD, ſaying, This houſe ſhall be like Shiloh, and this city ſhall be deſolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered againſt Jeremiah in the houſe of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Judah heard theſe things, then they came up from the kings houſe unto the houſe of the LORD, and ſat down ‖ in the entry of the new gate of the LORD's *houſe.*

‖ Or, *at the doore.*

11 Then ſpake the prieſts and the prophets unto the princes, and to all the people, ſaying, † This man *is* worthy to die, for he hath propheſied againſt this citie, as ye have heard with your eares.

† Heb. *the judgement of death is for this man.*

12 ¶ Then ſpake Jeremiah unto all the princes, and to all the people, ſaying, The LORD ſent me to propheſie againſt this houſe, and againſt this city, all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now *amend your wayes and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will *repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced againſt you.

*Chap.7.3. *Verſe 19.

14 As for me, behold I *am* in your hand: do with me † as ſeemeth good and meet unto you.

† Heb. *unto* good and right *in your eyes.*

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye ſhall ſurely bring innocent bloud upon your ſelves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath ſent me unto you, to ſpeak all theſe words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then ſaid the princes, and all the people unto the prieſts, and to the prophets, This man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath ſpoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.

17 Then roſe up certain of the elders of the land, and ſpake to all the aſſembly of the people, ſaying,

18 *Micah the Moraſthite propheſied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and ſpake to all the people of Judah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *Zion ſhall be plowed *like* a field, and Jeruſalem ſhall become heaps, and the mountain of the houſe, as the high places of the forreſt.

*Mica.1.1. *Mic.3.12.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not fear the LORD, and beſought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced againſt them? thus might we procure great evil againſt our ſouls.

† Heb. *the face of the LORD.*

20 And there was alſo a man that propheſied in the name of the LORD, Urijah the ſonne of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim, who propheſied againſt this city, and againſt this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah.

21 And when Jehoiakim the king with all his mightie men, and all the princes heard his words, the king ſought to put him to death; but when Urijah heard it he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Jehoiakim the king ſent men into Egypt, *namely,* Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and *certain* men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king, who ſlew him with the ſword, and caſt his dead body into the graves of the † common people.

† Heb. *ſonnes of the people.*

24 Nevertheleſſe, the hand of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, was with Jeremiah, that they ſhould not give him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Under the type of bonds and yokes, he propheſieth the ſubduing of the neighbour kings unto Nebuchadnezzar. 8 He exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeve the falſe prophets. 12 The like he doth to Zedekiah. 19 He foretelleth the remnant of the veſſels ſhall be carried to Babylon, and there continue untill the day of viſitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck,

3 And ſend them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, & to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the meſſengers which come to Jeruſalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah.

‖ Or, *concerning their maſters, ſaying.*

4 And command them ‖ to ſay unto their maſters, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay unto your maſters,

5 I have made the earth, the man and the beaſt that *are* upon the ground, by my great power, and by my outſtretched arm, and * have given it unto whom it ſeemed meet unto me.

* Dan. 4. 17, 25

6 And now have I given all theſe lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon * my ſervant, and the beaſts of the field have I given him alſo to ſerve him.

* Chap. 25. 9. and 43. 10.

7 And all nations ſhall ſerve him and his ſonne, and his ſonnes ſonne, untill the very time of his land come; and *then* many nations and great kings ſhall ſerve themſelves of him.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the nation and kingdome which will not ſerve the ſame Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I puniſh, ſaith the LORD, with the ſword, and with the famine, and with the peſtilence, untill I have conſumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your ſorcerers, which ſpeak unto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſerve the king of Babylon:

† Heb. *dreams.*

10 For they propheſie a lie unto you, to remove you farre from your land, and that I ſhould drive you out, and ye ſhould periſh.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerve him, thoſe will I let remain ſtill in their own land, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I ſpake alſo to Zedekiah king of Judah according to all theſe words, ſaying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerve him and his people, and live.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, as the LORD hath ſpoken againſt the nation that will not ſerve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that ſpeak unto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſerve the king of Babylon: for they propheſie * a lie unto you.

* Chap. 14. 14. and 23. 21. and 29. 8.

15 For I have not ſent them, ſaith the LORD, yet they propheſie † a lie in my name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might periſh, ye, and the prophets that propheſie unto you.

† Heb. *in a lie*, or *lyingly.*

16 Alſo I ſpake to the prieſts, and to all this people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that propheſie unto you, ſaying, Behold, the veſſels of the LORDS houſe ſhall now ſhortly be brought again from Babylon; for they propheſie a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them, ſerve the king of Babylon and live: wherefore ſhould this city be laid waſte?

18 But if they *be* prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make interceſſion to the LORD of hoſts, that the veſſels which are left in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Judah, and at Jeruſalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts concerning the pillars, and concerning the ſea, and concerning the baſes, and concerning the reſidue of the veſſels that remain in this city,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away * captive Jeconiah the ſonne of Jehoiakim king of Judah, from Jeruſalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jeruſalem:

* 2. King. 24. 14, 15.

21 Yea, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, concerning the veſſels that remain in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Judah, and of Jeruſalem,

22 They ſhall be * carried to Babylon, and there ſhall they be untill the day that I * viſit them, ſaith the LORD: then will I bring them up, and reſtore them to this place.

* 2. King. 25. 13. 2. Chro. 36. 18.
* 2 Chro. 36. 22. Chap. 29. 10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah propheſieth falſely the return of the veſſels and of Jeconiah. 5 Jeremiah wiſhing it to be true, ſheweth that the event will declare who are true prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Jeremiahs yoke. 12 Jeremiah telleth of an iron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to paſſe the ſame yeare in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth yeare, *and* in the fifth moneth

moneth, *that* Hananiah the sonne of Azur the prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests, and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

† Heb. *two yeares of dayes.*

3 Within † two full yeares will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring again to this place, Jeconiah the sonne of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the † captives of Judah, that went into Babylon, saith the LORD, for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

† Heb. *captivity.*

5 ¶ Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD.

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah said, Amen: the LORD do so, the LORD perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is carried away captive from Babylon into this place.

7 Nevertheless, heare thou now this word that I speak in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people,

8 The prophets that have been before me, and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countreys, and against great kingdomes, of warre, and of evil, and of pestilence.

9 The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to passe, then shall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet took the * yoke from off the prophet Jeremiahs neck, and brake it.

* Chap. 27.2.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Even so will I breake the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the space of two full yeares: and the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the prophet (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah) saying,

13 Go, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and they shall serve him; and I have given him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Heare now, Hananiah, The LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this yeare thou shalt die, because thou hast taught * † rebellion against the LORD.

* Deut. 13.5. Chap. 29.32. † Heb. *revolt.*

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same yeare, in the seventh moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Jeremiah sendeth a letter to the captives in Babylon, to be quiet there,* 8 *and not to beleeve the dreams of their prophets,* 10 *and that they shall return with grace after seventy yeares.* 15 *He foretelleth the destruction of the rest for their disobedience.* 20 *He sheweth the fearfull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets.* 24 *Shemaiah writeth a letter against Jeremiah.* 30 *Jeremiah readeth his doom.*

NOw these *are* the words of the letter, that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon,

2 (After that * Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the ‖ eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the carpenters, and the smiths were departed from Jerusalem)

* 2. King. 24. 12, &c.
‖ Or, *chamberlains.*

3 By the hand of Elasah the sonne of Shaphan, and Gemariah the sonne of Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon,

5 Build ye houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wives, and beget sonnes and daughters, and take wives for your sonnes, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sonnes and daughters, that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seek the peace of the city, whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Let not your prophets and your diviners that *be* in the midst of you, * deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

* Chap. 14. 14. and 23. 21. and 27. 15.

9 For they prophesie † falsely unto you in my name; I have not sent them, saith the LORD.

† Heb. *in a lie.*
* 2. Chron. 36. 21, 22. Ezra 1. 1. Chap. 25. 12. and 27. 22. Dan. 9. 2.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, that after * seventy yeares be accomplished at Babylon, I will visit you, and perform my good word

towards

towards you, in causing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an † expected end.

† Heb. *end and expectation.*

12 Then shall ye * call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

* Dan. 9. 3, &c.

13 And ye shall seek me, and finde *me*, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon;

16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD, of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, *and* of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity;

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will send upon them, the * sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like

* Chap. 24. 10.

‡ Chap. 24. 8.

* vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdomes of the earth, † to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach among all the nations, whither I have driven them:

† Heb. *for a curse.*

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which * I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early, and sending *them*, but ye would not heare, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 25. 4. and 32. 33.

20 ¶ Heare ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon:

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the sonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the sonne of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie unto you in my name, Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah, which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire.

23 Because they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them, even I know, and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ *Thus* shalt thou also speak to Shemaiah the ‖ Nehelamite, saying,

‖ Or, *dreamer.*

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that *are* at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD, for every man that is * mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stocks:

* 2 Kin. 9. 11. Acts 26. 24.

27 Now therefore, why hast thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent unto us in Babylon, saying, This *captivity is* long, build ye houses and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the eares of Jeremiah the prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD, * because he hath taught † rebellion against the LORD.

* Chap. 28. 16. † Heb. *revolt.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 God sheweth Jeremiah the return of the Jews. 4 After their trouble they shall have deliverance. 10 He comforteth Jacob. 18 Their return shall be gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book.

3 For lo, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Judah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, We have heard a voice of trembling, ‖ of fear, and not of peace.

‖ Or, *there is fear and not peace.*

6 Ask

† Heb. *a male.*

6 Ask ye now, and see whether † a man doth travail with childe? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loyns, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

* Joel 2.11. Amos 5.18. Zeph. 1.14, &c.

7 * Alas, for that day *is* great, ſo that none *is* like it: it *is* even the time of Jacobs trouble, but he ſhall be ſaved out of it.

8 For it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *that* I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burſt thy bonds, and ſtrangers ſhall no more ſerve themſelves of him.

* Ezek. 34. 23. and 37. 24. Hoſ. 3. 5.

9 But they ſhall ſerve the LORD their God, and * David their king, whom I will raiſe up unto them.

* Iſa. 41.13. and 43. 5. and 44.2. Chap. 46.28.

10 ¶ Therefore * fear thou not, O my ſervant Jacob, ſaith the LORD, neither be diſmayed, O Iſrael; for lo, I will ſave thee from afarre, and thy ſeed from the land of their captivitie, and Jacob ſhall return, and ſhall be in reſt and quiet, and none ſhall make *him* afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee, ſaith the LORD, to ſave thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have ſcattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee * in meaſure, and will not leave thee altogether unpuniſhed.

* Iſal. 6.1. Chap. 10 24. and 46.28.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Thy bruiſe *is* incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grievous.

† Heb. *for binding up*, or *preſſing.*

13 There is none to plead thy cauſe, † that thou mayeſt be bound up: thou haſt no healing medicines.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee: they ſeek thee not, for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chaſtiſement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *becauſe* thy ſinnes were increaſed.

* Chap 15.18.

15 Why * crieſt thou for thine affliction? thy ſorrow *is* incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: *becauſe* thy ſinnes were increaſed, I have done theſe things unto thee.

16 Therefore all they that devoure thee * ſhall be devoured, and all thine adverſaries, every one of them ſhall go into captivity: and they that ſpoil thee ſhall be a ſpoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

* Exod. 23. 22. Iſa. 41. 11.

17 For I will reſtore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, ſaith the LORD, becauſe they called thee an outcaſt, *ſaying*, This *is* Zion, whom no man ſeeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacobs tents, and have mercie on his dwelling places: and the city ſhall be builded upon her own ‖ heap, and the palace ſhall remain after the manner thereof.

‖ Or, *little hill.*

19 And out of them ſhall proceed thankſgiving, and the voice of them that make merrie; and I will multiply them, and they ſhall not be few: I will alſo glorifie them, and they ſhall not be ſmall.

20 Their children alſo ſhall be as aforetime, and their congregation ſhall be eſtabliſhed before me, and I will puniſh all that oppreſſe them.

21 And their nobles ſhall be of themſelves, and their governour ſhall proceed from the midſt of them, and I will cauſe him to draw neare, and he ſhall approach unto me: for who *is* this that engaged his heart to approach unto me, ſaith the LORD?

22 And ye ſhall be * my people, and I will be your God.

* Chap. 24 7. and 31.33. and 32.38.

23 Behold, the * whirlwinde of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a † continuing whirlwinde, it ſhall ‖ fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

* Chap. 23.19, 20. † Heb. *cutting.* ‖ Or, *remain.*

24 The fierce anger of the LORD ſhall not return, untill he have done *it*, and untill he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhall conſider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The reſtauration of Iſrael. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rebel mourning, is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting, is brought home again. 22 Chriſt is promiſed. 27 His care over the church. 31 His new covenant. 35 The ſtability, 38 and amplitude of the church.

AT the ſame time, ſaith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Iſrael, and they ſhall be my people.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, The people which were left of the ſword, found grace in the wilderneſſe; even Iſrael, when I went to cauſe him to reſt.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old unto me, *ſaying*, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlaſting love: therefore ‖ with loving kindneſſe have I drawn thee.

† Heb. *from afarre.* ‖ Or, *have I extended loving kindneſſe unto thee.*

4 Again I will build thee, and thou ſhalt be built, O virgin of Iſrael, thou ſhalt again be adorned with thy * ‖ tabrets, and ſhalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

* Exod. 15. 20. Judg 11. 34. ‖ Or, *timbrels.*

5 Thou ſhalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria, the planters ſhall plant, and ſhall † eat *them* as common things.

† Heb. *profane them.*

6 For there ſhall be a day, *that* the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim ſhall cry, Ariſe ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus ſaith the LORD, Sing with gladneſſe for Jacob, and ſhout among the chief of the nations: publiſh ye, praiſe ye and ſay, O LORD ſave thy people the remnant of Iſrael.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north countrey, and gather them from the coaſts of the earth, *and* with them the blinde and the lame, the woman with childe, and her that travaileth with childe together, a great company ſhall return thither.

9 They

620

9 They shall come with weeping, and with ‖ supplications will I leade them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my *first-born.

‖ Or, *favours*.

* Exod. 4. 22.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the isles afarre off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd *doth* his flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodnesse of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyl, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a *watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

* Isa. 58. 11.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoyce in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatnesse, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodnesse, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, *A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation *and* bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they *were* not.

* Matth. 2. 18.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come again from the land of the enemie.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed *to the yoke*: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely *after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

* Deut. 30. 2.

20 *Is* Ephraim my deare sonne? *is* he a pleasant childe? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels † are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

† Heb. *sound*.

21 Set thee up way-marks, make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the high way, *even* the way *which* thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou back-sliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of justice, *and* mountain of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Judah it self, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowfull soul.

26 Upon this I awaked and beheld, and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, *that* like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch over them, to build and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 *In those dayes they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

* Ezek. 18. 2.

30 But every one shall die for his own iniquitie, every man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the *dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

* Hebr. 8. 8.

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, (which my covenant they brake, ‖ although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD)

‖ Or, *should I have continued an husband unto them?*

33 But this *shall be* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, After those dayes, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

* Chap. 24. 7. and 30. 22.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for * they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: * for I will forgive their iniquitie, and I will remember their sinne no more.

* Isa. 54. 13. John 6. 45.
* Chap. 33. 8. Mic. 7. 18. Acts 10. 43.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * which giveth the sunne for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the moon and of the starres for a light by night, which divideth *the sea when the waves thereof roar; the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

* Gen. 1. 16.
* Isa. 51. 15.

36 * If those ordinances depart from before me,

* Isa. 54. 9. Chap. 33. 20.

me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

* Chap.33.22. 37 Thus saith the LORD, If * heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it, upon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse-gate towards the east, *shall be* holy unto the LORD, it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Jeremiah being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophesie, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch must preserve the evidences, as tokens of the peoples return. 16 Jeremiah in his prayer complaineth to God, 26 God confirmeth the captivitie for their sinnes, 36 and promiseth a gracious return.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth yeare of Zedekiah king of Judah, which *was* the eighteenth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the prison, which *was* in the king of Judahs house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, * Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it,

* Chap.34.2.

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall surely * be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes,

* Chap.34.3.

5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be until I visit him, saith the LORD, though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the sonne of Shallum thine uncle, shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that *is* in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

* Levit.25.24. Ruth 4.4.

8 So Hanameel mine uncles sonne came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the country of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy *it* for thy self: then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my uncles sonne, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *even* ‖ seventeen shekels of silver.

‖ Or, *seven shekels and ten pieces of silver.*

10 And I † subscribed the evidence, and sealed *it*, and took witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the balances.

† Heb. *wrote in the book.*

11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, *both* that which was sealed *according* to the law and custome, and that which was open.

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncles *sonne*, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this evidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Houses and fields, and vineyards shall be possessed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, *and* there is nothing ‖ too hard for thee.

‖ Or, *hid from thee.*

18 Thou shewest * loving kindnesse unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquitie of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hosts *is* his name,

* Exod.34.7. Deut.5.10.

19 Great in counsel, and mighty in † work, (for thine * eyes *are* open upon all the wayes of the sonnes of men, to give every one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings)

† Heb. *doing.* * Job 34.21. Prov.5.21. Chap.16.17.

20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Israel, and amongst *other* men, and hast made thee a name, as at this day,

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel * out of the land of Egypt, with signes and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with great terrour,

* Exod. 6.6. 2.Sam.7.23. 1.Chro.17.21.

22 And hast given them this land which thou

622

thou didſt ſwear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and hony.

23 And they came in and poſſeſſed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law, they have done nothing of all that thou commandedſt them to do: therefore thou haſt cauſed all this evil to come upon them.

‖ Or, *engines of ſiege.*

24 Behold the ‖ mounts, they are come unto the citie to take it, and the citie is given into the hand of the Caldeans that fight againſt it, becauſe of the ſword, and of the famine, and of the peſtilence, and what thou haſt ſpoken is come to paſſe, and behold, thou ſeeſt *it*.

25 And thou haſt ſaid unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witneſſes: for the citie is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

* Numb. 16. 22.

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the * God of all fleſh: Is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give this citie into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight againſt this city, ſhall come and ſet fire on this city, and

* Chap. 19. 13.

burn it with the houſes, * upon whoſe roofs they have offered incenſe unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Judah, have onely done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Iſrael have onely provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. *for my anger.*

31 For this city hath been to me, *as* † a provocation of mine anger and of my fury, from the day that they built it, even unto this day: that I ſhould remove it from before my face.

32 Becauſe of all the evil of the children of Iſrael, and of the children of Judah which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their prieſts, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

† Heb. *neck.*

33 And they have turned unto me the † * back, and not the face; though I taught them

* Chap. 2. 27.

riſing up early, and teaching *them*, yet they have not hearkened to receive inſtruction.

* Chap. 23. 11.

34 But they * ſet their abominations in the houſe (which is called by my name) to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, to * cauſe their ſonnes and their daughters to paſſe through *the fire* unto * Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they ſhould do this abomination to cauſe Iudah to ſinne.

* Chap. 7. 31. and 19. 5.

* Levit. 18. 21.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael concerning this city, whereof ye ſay, It ſhall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence:

37 Behold, I will * gather them out of all countreys, whither I have driven them in mine anger and in my fury and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cauſe them to dwell ſafely.

* Deut. 30. 3.

38 And they ſhall be * my people, and I will be their God.

* Chap. 24. 7. and 30. 22. and 31. 33.

39 And I will * give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me † for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

* Ezek. 11. 19.

† Heb. *all dayes*

40 And I will make an everlaſting covenant with them, that I will not turn away † from them, to do them good, but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they ſhall not depart from me.

† Heb. *from after them.*

41 Yea, I will rejoyce over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land † aſſuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole ſoul.

† Heb. *in truth*, or, *ſtabilitate.*

42 For thus ſaith the LORD, Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, ſo will I bring upon them all the good that I have promiſed them.

43 And fields ſhall be bought in this land, whereof ye ſay, *It is* deſolate without man or beaſt, it is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men ſhall buy fields for money, and ſubſcribe evidences, and ſeal *them*, and take witneſſes in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jeruſalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the ſouth: for I will cauſe their captivity to return, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiſeth to the captivity a gracious return, 9 a joyfull ſtate, 12 a ſetled government, 15 Chriſt, the branch of righteouſneſſe, 17 a continuance of kingdome and prieſthood, 20 and a ſtability of a bleſſed ſeed.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the ſecond time (while he was yet * ſhut up in the court of the priſon) ſaying,

* Chap. 32. 2, 3.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the * maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to eſtabliſh it, the LORD *is* his name,

* Iſa. 37. 26.

3 Call unto me, and I will anſwer thee, and ſhew thee great and ‖ mighty things, which thou knoweſt not.

‖ Or, *hidden*

4 For thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, concerning the houſes of this citie, and concerning the houſes of the kings of Judah, which

which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the sword,

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickedneſſe I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cauſe the captivity of Judah, and the captivity of Iſrael to return, and will build them as at the firſt.

8 And I will cleanſe them from all their iniquitie, whereby they have ſinned againſt me, and I will * pardon all their iniquities whereby they have ſinned, and whereby they have tranſgreſſed againſt me.

* Chap. 31.34. Mic.7.18.

9 ¶ And it ſhall be to me a name of joy, a praiſe and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which ſhall heare all the good that I do unto them: and they ſhall fear and tremble for all the goodneſſe, and for all the proſperitie that I procure unto it.

10 Thus ſaith the LORD, Again there ſhall be heard in this place (which ye ſay *ſhall be* deſolate without man and without beaſt, *even* in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem that are deſolate without man and without inhabitant, and without beaſt)

* Chap.7.34. and 16.9.

11 The * voice of joy and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that ſhall ſay, Praiſe the LORD of hoſts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever, *and* of them that ſhall bring the ſacrifice of praiſe into the houſe of the LORD; for I will cauſe to return the captivity of the land, as at the firſt, ſaith the LORD.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Again in this place which is deſolate without man and without beaſt, and in all the cities thereof *ſhall be* an habitation of ſhepherds cauſing *their* flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the ſouth, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jeruſalem, and in the cities of Judah ſhall the flocks paſſe again under the hands of him that telleth *them*, ſaith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promiſed unto the houſe of Iſrael, and to the houſe of Judah.

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes, and at that time will I cauſe the * branch of righteouſneſſe to grow up unto David, and he ſhall execute judgement and righteouſneſſe in the land.

* Ifa.11.1. and 4.2. Chap.23.5.

16 In thoſe dayes ſhall Judah be ſaved, and Jeruſalem ſhall dwell ſafely: and this *is the name* wherewith ſhe ſhall be called, † The LORD our righteouſneſſe.

† Heb. *Jehovah-ſidkenu.*

17 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, † David ſhall never * want a man to ſit upon the throne of the houſe of Iſrael.

† Heb. *there ſhall not be cut off from David.* * 2 Sam.7.16. 1 Kin.2.45

18 Neither ſhall the prieſts the Levites, * want a man before me to offer burnt-offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do ſacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

20 Thus ſaith the LORD, * If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there ſhould not be day and night in their ſeaſon:

* Iſa. 54.9. Chap.31.36.

21 *Then* may alſo my covenant be broken with David my ſervant, that he ſhould not have a ſonne to reigne upon his throne, and with the Levites the prieſts, my miniſters.

22 As * the hoſt of heaven cannot be numbred, neither the ſand of the ſea meaſured: ſo will I multiply the ſeed of David my ſervant, and the Levites that miniſter unto me.

* Chap. 31.37.

23 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, ſaying,

24 Conſidereſt thou not what this people have ſpoken, ſaying, The two families which the LORD hath choſen, he hath even caſt them off? thus they have deſpiſed my people, that they ſhould be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD, If my covenant *be* not with day and night, *and if* I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth:

26 Then will I caſt away the ſeed of Jacob, and David my ſervant, *ſo* that I will not take any of his ſeed *to be* rulers over the ſeed of Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob: for I will cauſe their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Jeremiah propheſieth the captivitie of Zedekiah and the city. 8 The princes and the people having diſmiſſed their bond-ſervants contrary to the covenant of God, reaſſume them. 12 Jeremiah for their diſobedience, giveth them and Zedekiah, into the hands of their enemies.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, (* when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his armie, and all the kingdomes of the earth † of his dominion, and all the people fought againſt Jeruſalem, and againſt all the cities thereof) ſaying,

* 2 King. 25.1, &c. Chap. 52.1. † Heb. *the dominion of his hand.*

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, Go, and ſpeak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall burn it with fire.

3 And thou ſhalt not eſcape out of his hand, but ſhalt ſurely be * taken, and delivered into his hand, and thine eyes ſhall behold the eyes

* Chap. 32.4.

of

624

of the king of Babylon; and † he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

† Heb. his mouth shall speak to thy mouth.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword;

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee: so shall they burn *odours* for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah Lord; for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem,

7 When the king of Babylons army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8 ¶ *This is* the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which *were* at Jerusalem to proclaim * liberty unto them;

* Exod. 21.2.

9 That every man should let his man-servant, and every man his maid-servant, being an Hebrew or an Hebrewesse, go free, that none should serve himself of them, *to wit*, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entred into the covenant, heard that every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed and let *them* go.

11 But afterwards they turned and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

14 At the end of * seven yeares, let ye go every man his brother an Hebrew, which hath been sold unto thee: and when he hath served thee six yeares, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither enclined their eare.

* Exod. 21.2. Deut. 15. 12.

‖ Or, hath sold himself.

† Heb. to day.

15 And ye were † now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming libertie every man to his neighbour, and ye had made a covenant before me in the house † which is called by my name.

† Heb. whereupon my name is called.

16 But ye turned and polluted my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty, every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be * removed into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† Heb. for a removing.

* Deut. 28. 64. Chap. 29. 18.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land which passed between the parts of the calf,

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and their * dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

* Chap. 7. 33. and 16. 4.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah, and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons army which are gone up from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire, and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Jeremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Jews. 18 God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah, king of Judah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jaazaniah the sonne of Jeremiah, the sonne of Habaziniah and his brethren, and all his sonnes, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sonnes of Hanan the sonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the princes, which *was* above the chamber of Maaseiah, the sonne of Shallum, the keeper of the † doore.

† Heb. threshold or vessel.

5 And I set before the sonnes of the house of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But

6 But they ſaid, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab our father commanded us, ſaying, Ye ſhall drink no wine, *neither* ye, nor your ſonnes for ever.

7 Neither ſhall ye build houſe, nor ſow ſeed, nor plant vineyard, nor have *any:* but all your dayes ye ſhall dwell in tents, that ye may live many dayes in the land where ye *be* ſtrangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our dayes, we, our wives, our ſonnes nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houſes for us to dwell in, neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor ſeed.

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to paſſe, when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we ſaid, Come, and let us go to Jeruſalem for fear of the army of the Caldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: ſo we dwell at Jeruſalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Go and tell the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, Will ye not receive inſtruction to hearken to my words, ſaith the LORD?

14 The words of Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab, that he commanded his ſonnes not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandment: notwithſtanding I have ſpoken unto you, riſing early, and ſpeaking, but ye harkened not unto me.

15 I have ſent alſo unto you all my ſervants the prophets, riſing up early and ſending *them*, ſaying, * Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to ſerve them, & ye ſhall dwell in the land, which I have given to you, and to your fathers: but ye have not enclined your eare, nor hearkened unto me.

Chap.18. 11. and 25.5.

16 Becauſe the ſonnes of Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab, have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened unto me:

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, all the evil that I have pronounced againſt them: becauſe I have ſpoken unto them, but they have not heard, and I have called unto them, but they have not anſwered.

18 ¶ And Jeremiah ſaid unto the houſe of the Rechabites, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Becauſe ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab † ſhall not want a man to ſtand before me for ever.

† Heb. *there ſhall not a man be cut off from, &c.*

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Jeremiah cauſeth Baruch to write his propheſie, 5 and publickly to reade it. 11 The princes having intelligence thereof by Michaiah, ſend Jehudi to fetch the roll and reade it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himſelf and Jeremiah. 20 The king Jehoiakim being certified thereof, heareth part of it, and burneth the roll. 27 Jeremiah denounceth his judgement. 32 Baruch writeth a new copy.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeare of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, *that* this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have ſpoken unto thee againſt Iſrael, and againſt Judah, and againſt all the nations, from the day I ſpake unto thee, from the dayes of * Joſiah, even unto this day.

* Chap.25.3.

3 It may be that the houſe of Judah will heare all the evil which I purpoſe to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquity and their ſinne.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had ſpoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, ſaying, I *am* ſhut up, I cannot go into the houſe of the LORD:

6 Therefore go thou and reade in the roll, which thou haſt written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people in the LORDS houſe upon the faſting day: and alſo thou ſhalt reade them in the eares of all Judah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may be † they will preſent their ſupplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way; for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced againſt this people.

† Heb. *their ſupplication ſhall fall.*

8 And Baruch the ſonne of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORDS houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeare of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a faſt before the LORD to all the people in Jeruſalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jeruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book, the words of Jeremiah in the houſe of the LORD,

626 in the chamber of Gemariah, the ſonne of Shaphan the ſcribe, in the higher court, at the ‖ * entry of the new gate of the LORD s houſe in the eares of all the people.

‖ Or, *doore.* * Chap. 26. 10.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the ſonne of Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD,

12 Then he went down into the kings houſe into the ſcribes chamber, and lo, all the princes ſat there, *even* Eliſhama the ſcribe, and Delaiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the ſonne of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard when Baruch read the book in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes ſent Jehudi the ſonne of Nethaniah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Cuſhi, unto Baruch, ſaying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou haſt read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they ſaid unto him, Sit down now, and reade *it* in our eares. So Baruch read *it* in their eares.

16 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid unto Baruch, We will ſurely tell the king of all theſe words.

17 And they asked Baruch, ſaying, Tell us now, How didſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronounced all theſe words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ink in the book.

19 Then ſaid the princes unto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Eliſhama the ſcribe, and told all the words in the eares of the king.

21 So the king ſent Jehudi to fet the roll, and he took it out of Eliſhama the ſcribes chamber, and Jehudi read it in the eares of the king, and in the eares of all the princes which ſtood beſide the king.

22 Now the king ſat in the winter houſe, in the ninth moneth; and *there was a fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe *that* when Jehudi had read three or foure leaves, he cut it with the pen-knife, and caſt it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, untill all the roll was conſumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his ſervants that heard all theſe words.

25 Nevertheleſſe, Elnathan, and Delaiah and Gemariah had made interceſſion to the king, that he would not burn the roll, but he would not heare them.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the ſonne ‖ of Hammelech, and Seraiah the ſonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the ſonne of Abdeel, to take Baruch the ſcribe, and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

‖ Or, *of the king.*

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah (after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah) ſaying,

28 Take thee again another roll, & write in it all the former words that were in the firſt roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt.

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt burnt this roll, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall certainly come and deſtroy this land, and ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence man and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah, He ſhall have none to ſit upon the throne of David, and his dead body ſhall be * caſt out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the froſt.

* Chap. 22. 19.

31 And I will †puniſh him & his ſeed, and his ſervants, for their iniquity, and I will bring upon them, & upon the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and upon the men of Judah all the evil that I have pronounced againſt them, but they hearkned not.

† Heb. *viſit upon.*

32 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roll, & gave it to Baruch the ſcribe the ſonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah, all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beſides unto them many † like words.

† Heb. *as they.*

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians having raiſed the ſiege of the Caldeanes, king Zedekiah ſendeth to Jeremiah to pray for the people. 6 Jeremiah propheſieth the Caldeans certain return and victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitive, beaten, and put in priſon. 16 He aſſureth Zedekiah of the captivity. 18 Intreating for his liberty, he obtaineth ſome favour.

AND king * Zedekiah the ſonne of Joſiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſonne of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

* 2. Kings 24. 17. 2. Chron. 36. 10. Chap. 22. 24.

2 But neither he, nor his ſervants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he ſpake † by the prophet Jeremiah.

† Heb. *by the hand of the prophet.*

3 And Zedekiah the king ſent Jehucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the prieſt, to the prophet Jeremiah, ſaying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into priſon.

5 Then

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that beſieged Jeruſalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Jeruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay to the king of Judah, that ſent you unto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to help you, ſhall return to Egypt into their own land.

8 And the Caldeans ſhall come again, and fight againſt this citie, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceive not your † ſelves, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhall ſurely depart from us: for they ſhall not depart.

† Heb. *ſouls.*

10 For though ye had ſmitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, and there remained *but* † wounded men among them, *yet* ſhould they riſe up every man in his tent, and burn this citie with fire.

† Heb. *thruſt through.*

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe that when the armie of the Caldeans was † broken up from Jeruſalem for fear of Pharaohs army,

† Heb. *made to aſcend.*

12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jeruſalem to go into the land of Benjamin, ‖ to ſeparate himſelf thence in the mids of the people

‖ Or, *to ſlip away from thence in the midſt of the people.*

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward *was* there, whoſe name *was* Irijah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Hananiah, and he took Jeremiah the prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Caldeans.

† Heb. *falſehood*, or *lie.*

14 Then ſaid Jeremiah, *It is* † falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: ſo Irijah took Jeremiah and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon in the houſe of Jonathan the ſcribe; for they had made that the priſon.

‖ Or, *cells.*

16 ¶ When Jeremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabins, and Jeremiah had remained there many dayes:

17 Then Zedekiah the king ſent, and took him out; and the king asked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD? and Jeremiah ſaid, There is: for, ſaid he, thou ſhalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Jeremiah ſaid unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended againſt thee, or againſt thy ſervants, or againſt this people, that ye have put me in priſon?

19 Where *are now* your prophets which propheſied unto you, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhal not come againſt you, nor againſt this land?

† Heb. *let my ſupplication fall.*

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the king, † let my ſupplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cauſe me not to return to the houſe of Jonathan the ſcribe, leſt I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they ſhould commit Jeremiah into the court of the priſon, and that they ſhould give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers ſtreet, until all the bread in the citie were ſpent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Jeremiah by a falſe ſuggeſtion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech, by ſuit, getteth him ſome enlargement. 14 Upon ſecret conference he counſelleth the king by yeelding to ſave his life. 24 By the kings inſtructions, he concealeth the conference from the princes.

THen Shephatiah the ſonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the ſonne of Paſhur, and Jucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Paſhur the ſonne of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had ſpoken unto all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, * He that remaineth in this citie ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence; but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans, ſhall live: for he ſhall have his life for a prey, and ſhall live.

* Chap. 21. 9

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, This city ſhall ſurely be given into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which ſhall take it.

4 Therefore the princes ſaid unto the king, We beſeech thee let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remain in this citie, and the hands of all the people, in ſpeaking ſuch words unto them: for this man ſeeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

† Heb. *peace*

5 Then Zedekiah the king ſaid, Behold, he *is* in your hand: for the king *is* not *he that* can do any thing againſt you.

6 Then took they Jeremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malchiah the ſonne ‖ of Hammelech that *was* in the court of the priſon: and they let down Jeremiah with cords: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: ſo Jeremiah ſunk in the mire.

‖ Or, *of the king.*

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which was in the kings houſe, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon, (the king then ſitting in the gate of Benjamin)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings houſe, and ſpake to the king, ſaying,

9 My lord the king, theſe men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have caſt into the dungeon, and † he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the citie.

† Heb. *he will die.*

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Take from hence

628

thirtie men † with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

† Heb. *in thine hand.*

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasurie, and took thence old cast clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now these old cast clouts, and rotten rags under thine arm-holes, under the cords; and Jeremiah did so.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon, and Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the ‖ third entry that *is* in the house of the LORD, and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

‖ Or, *principall.*

15 Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So the king sware secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, *As* the LORD liveth, that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

17 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD the God of hosts, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly go forth unto the king of Babylons princes, then thy soul shall live, and this citie shall not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt live, and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylons princes, then shall this citie be given into the hand of the Caldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Caldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver *thee*: obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath shewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judahs house, *shall be* brought forth to the king of Babylons princes, and those *women* shall say, † Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, *and* they are turned away back.

† Heb. *men of thy peace.*

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and † thou shalt cause this citie to be burnt with fire.

† Heb. *thou shalt burn, &c*

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes heare that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathans house to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded: so † they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceived.

† Heb. *they were silent from him.*

28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison, untill the day that Jerusalem was taken, and he was *there* when Jerusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Jerusalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blinde, and sent to Babylon. 8 The citie ruinated, 9 The people captivated. 11 Nebuchadrezzars charge for the good usage of Jeremiah. 15 Gods promise to Ebed-melech.

IN the * ninth yeare of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it.

* 2. Kings 25. 1. Chap. 52. 4.

2 *And* in the eleventh yeare of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth *day* of the moneth, the citie was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate, *even* Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarsechim, Rab-saris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rab-mag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, *that* when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, and all the men of warre, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Caldeans army pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gave judgement upon him.

† Heb. *spake with him judgements.*

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chains to carry him to Babylon.

† Heb. *with two brasen chains, or fetters.*

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings house,

house, and the houſes of the people with fire, and brake down the walls of Jeruſalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖† captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the citie, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to him, with the reſt of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left of the poore of the people which had nothing, in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields † at the ſame time.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, ſaying,

12 Take him, and † look well to him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he ſhall ſay unto thee.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard ſent, and Nebuſhasban, Rab-ſaris, and Nergal-ſharezer, Rab-mag, and all the king of Babylons princes:

14 Even they ſent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the priſon, and committed him unto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, that he ſhould carry him home: ſo he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was ſhut up in the court of the priſon, ſaying,

16 Go and ſpeak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good, and they ſhall be *accompliſhed* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, ſaith the LORD, & thou ſhalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will ſurely deliver thee, and thou ſhalt not fall by the ſword, but thy life ſhall be for a prey unto thee, becauſe thou haſt put thy truſt in me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

Jeremiah being ſet free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The diſperſed Jews repair unto him. 13 Johanan revealing Iſhmaels conſpiracy, is not beleeved.

THe word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in ‖ chains among all that were carried away captive of Jeruſalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and ſaid unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath ſaid: becauſe ye have ſinned againſt the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now behold, I looſe thee this day from the chains which *were* upon thine hand: if it ſeem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and † I will look well unto thee: but if it ſeem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it ſeemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *he ſaid*, Go back alſo to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governour over all the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go whereſoever it ſeemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captains of the forces which *were* in the fields, *even* they and their men heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam governour in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the ſonnes of Kareah, and Seraiah the ſonne of Tanhumeth, and the ſonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the ſonne of a Maachathite, they and their men:

9 And Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, ſware unto them and to their men, ſaying, Fear not to ſerve the Caldeans: dwell in the land and ſerve the king of Babylon, and it ſhall be well with you.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah † to ſerve the Caldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and ſummer-fruits, and oyl, and put *them* in your veſſels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewiſe when all the Jews that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had ſet over them Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan;

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and ſummer-fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreover Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And

¶ Or, *chief marſhall.* † Heb. *chief of the executioners*, or *ſlaughtermen.* And ſo verſ. 10, 11, &c.

† Heb. *in that day.*

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

† Heb. *ſet thine eyes upon him.*

‖ Or, *manacles.*

† Heb. *I will ſet mine eye upon thee.*

† Heb. *to ſtand before.*

630

14 And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah † to slay thee? But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam beleeved them not.

†Heb. *to strike thee in soul.*

15 Then Johanan the sonne of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and no man shall know *it*: wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Judah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam said unto Johanan the sonne of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing, for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Ishmael, treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the residue to flee unto the Ammonites. 11 Johanan recovereth the captives, and mindeth to flee into Egypt.

NOw it came to passe in the seventh moneth, *that* Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah the sonne of Elishamah of the seed royall, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governour over the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, *even* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of warre.

4 And it came to passe the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *even* fourescore men having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring *them* to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, † weeping all along as he went: and it came to passe as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam.

†Heb. *in going and weeping.*

7 And it was so when they came into the midst of the citie, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that *were* with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyl, and of hony: so he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had slain ‖ † because of Gedaliah) *was* it, which Asa the king made for fear of Baasha king of Israel; *and* Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah filled it with them that were slain.

‖ Or, *neare Gedaliah.*

†Heb. *by the hand, or by the side of Gedaliah.*

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *even* the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, and Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael saw Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah, cast about and returned, and went unto Johanan the sonne of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* he had slain Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam) *even* mighty men of warre, and the women and the children, and the eunuchs whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem, to go to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Johanan desireth Jeremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will. 7 Jeremiah assureth him of safetie in Judea, 13 and destruction in Egypt. 19 He reproveth their hypocrisie in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.

THen all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and Jezaniah the

the ſonne of Hoſhaiah, and all the people from the leaſt even unto the greateſt, came neare,

‖ Or, *let our ſupplication fall before thee.*

2 And ſaid unto Jeremiah the prophet, ‖ Let, we beſeech thee, our ſupplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant, (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us)

3 That the LORD thy God may ſhew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet ſaid unto them, I have heard *you*; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words, and it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* whatſoever thing the LORD ſhall anſwer you, I will declare *it* unto you: I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they ſaid to Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witneſſe between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God ſhall ſend thee to us.

6 Whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we ſend thee; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah.

8 Then called he Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people from the leaſt even to the greateſt,

9 And ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, unto whom ye ſent me to preſent your ſupplication before him,

10 If ye will ſtill abide in this land, then will I build you and not pull *you* down, and I will plant you, and not pluck *you* up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, ſaith the LORD: for I *am* with you to ſave you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will ſhew mercies unto you; that he may have mercy upon you, and cauſe you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ye ſay, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we ſhall ſee no warre, nor heare the ſound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, If ye wholly ſet your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to ſojourn there)

16 Then it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the ſword which ye feared, ſhall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, ſhall follow cloſe after you there in Egypt, and there ye ſhall die.

† Heb. *ſhall cleave after you.*

17 † So ſhall it be with all the men that ſet their faces to go into Egypt to ſojourn there, they ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence: and none of them ſhall remain or eſcape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

† Heb *ſo ſhall all the men be.*

18 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jeruſalem; ſo ſhall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye ſhall enter into Egypt: and ye ſhall be an execration, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproch, and ye ſhall ſee this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath ſaid concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly, that I have † admoniſhed you this day.

† Heb. *teſtified againſt you.*

20 For ‖ ye diſſembled in your hearts, when ye ſent me unto the LORD your God, ſaying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God, and according unto all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, ſo declare unto us, and we will do *it*.

‖ Or, *you have uſed deceit againſt your ſouls.*

21 And *now* I have this day declared *it* to you, but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath ſent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, in the place whither ye deſire to go, *and* to ſojourn.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *Johanan diſcrediting Jeremiahs propheſie, carrieth Jeremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Jeremiah propheſieth by a type the conqueſt of Egypt by the Babylonians.*

AND it came to paſſe, *that* when Jeremiah had made an end of ſpeaking unto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had ſent him to them, *even* all theſe words,

2 Then ſpake Azariah the ſonne of Hoſhaiah, and Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the proud men, ſaying unto Jeremiah, Thou ſpeakeſt falſely: the LORD our God hath not ſent thee to ſay, Go not into Egypt to ſojourn there.

3 But Baruch the ſonne of Neriah ſetteth thee on againſt us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.

632

5 But Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah;

6 *Even* men and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and every perſon that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the ſonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: thus came they even to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, ſaying,

9 Take great ſtones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kill, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs houſe in Tahpanhes, in the ſight of the men of Judah:

10 And ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will ſend and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my ſervant, and will ſet his throne upon theſe ſtones that I have hid, and he ſhall ſpread his royall pavilion over them.

11 And when he cometh, he ſhall ſmite the land of Egypt, *and deliver* ſuch *as are* for death, to death; and ſuch *as are* for captivitie, to captivitie; and ſuch *as are* for the ſword, to the ſword.

*Chap.15.2. Zech.11.9.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houſes of the gods of Egypt, and he ſhall burn them, and carry them away captives, and he ſhall aray himſelf with the land of Egypt, as a ſhepherd putteth on his garment, and he ſhall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He ſhall break alſo the †images of ‖Beth-ſhemeſh, that *is* in the land of Egypt; and the houſes of the gods of the Egyptians ſhall he burn with fire.

†Heb. *ſtatues*, or *ſtanding images*. ‖ Or, *the houſe of the ſunne*.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Jeremiah expreſſeth the deſolation of Judah for their idolatry. 11 He propheſieth their deſtruction, who commit idolatrie in Egypt. 15 The obſtinacie of the Jews. 20 Jeremiah threatneth them for the ſame, 29 and for a ſigne, propheſieth the deſtruction of Egypt.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Ye have ſeen all the evil that I have brought upon Jeruſalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and behold, this day they *are* a deſolation, and no man dwelleth therein.

3 Becauſe of their wickedneſſe which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incenſe, *and* to ſerve other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I ſent unto you all my ſervants the prophets, riſing early and ſending *them*, ſaying, Oh do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare to turn from their wickedneſſe, to burn no incenſe unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, and they are waſted *and* deſolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Wherefore commit ye *this* great evil againſt your ſouls, to cut off from you man and woman, childe and ſuckling † out of Judah, to leave you none to remain;

†Heb. *out of the midſt of Judah.*

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incenſe unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your ſelves off, and that ye might be a curſe, and a reproch among all the nations of the earth?

9 Have ye forgotten the † wickedneſſe of your fathers, and the wickedneſſe of the kings of Judah, and the wickedneſſe of their wives, and your own wickedneſſe, and the wickedneſſe of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem?

†Heb. *wickedneſſes*, or *puniſhments*, &c.

10 They are not † humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared nor walked in my law, nor in my ſtatutes that I ſet before you, and before your fathers.

†Heb. *contrite.*

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, * I will ſet my face againſt you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

*Amos 9.4

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have ſet their faces to go into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, and they ſhall all be conſumed, *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they ſhall *even* be conſumed by the ſword, *and* by the famine: they ſhall die, from the leaſt even unto the greateſt, by the ſword, and by the famine: and they ſhall be an execration, *and* an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproch.

13 For I will puniſh them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have puniſhed Jeruſalem, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, ſhall eſcape or remain, that they ſhould return into the land of Judah, to the which they † have a deſire to return to dwell there: for none ſhall return but ſuch as ſhall eſcape.

†Heb. *lift up their ſoul.*

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their

their wives had burnt incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth to burn incense unto the ‖ * queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for *then* had we plenty of † victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.

‖ Or, *frame of heaven.* * Chap. 7. 18. † Heb. *bread.*

18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword, and by the famine.

* Chap. 7. 18.

19 * And when we burnt incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and poure out drink-offerings unto her without our ‖ men?

‖ Or, *husbands.*

20 ¶ Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men and to the women, and to all the people which had given him *that* answer, saying,

21 The incense that ye burnt in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it *not* into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, *and* because of the abominations which ye have committed: therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because you have burnt incense, and because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies: therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Heare the word of the LORD, all Judah, that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows.

26 Therefore heare ye the word of the LORD, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I have sworn by my great name, saith the LORD, that my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord GOD liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good, and all the men of Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, until there be an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah; and all the remnant of Judah that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose words shall stand, † mine or theirs.

† Heb. *from me or from them.*

29 ¶ And this *shall be a* signe unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give Pharaoh-Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Baruch being dismayed, 4 Jeremiah instructeth and comforteth him.

THE word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth yeare of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel unto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didst say, Wo is me now, for the LORD hath added grief to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and I finde no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted, I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thy self? seek *them* not: for behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

* Chap. 39. 18

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Jeremiah propheseth the overthrow of Pharaohs army at Euphrates, 13 and the conquest of Egypt by Nebuchadrezzar. 27 He comforteth Jacob in these chastisement.

THE word of the LORD, which came to Jeremiah the prophet, against the Gentiles,

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by

634 by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth yeare of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw neare to battel.

4 Harnesse the horses, and get up ye horsemen, and stand forth with *your* helmets, furbish the spears, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed, *and* turned away back? and their mightie ones are † beaten down, and are † fled apace, and look not back: *for* feare *was* round about, saith the LORD.

†Heb. *broken in pieces.* †Heb. *fled a flight.*

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mightie man escape; they shall stumble, and fall toward the north by the river Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* cometh up as a flood, whose waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riseth up like a flood, and *his* waters are moved like the rivers, and he saith, I will go up, *and* will cover the earth, I will destroy the citie, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up ye horses, and rage ye chariots, and let the mighty men come forth, † the Ethiopians, and † the Libyans that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow.

† Heb. *Cush.* † Heb. *Put.*

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devoure, and it shall be satiate, and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north-countrey by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines: *for* † thou shalt not be cured.

† Heb. *no cure* shall be *unto thee.*

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy crie hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should come *and* smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall devoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did drive them.

†Heb. *multiplied the faller.*

16 He † made many to fall, yea one fell upon another, and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativitie, from the oppressing sword.

17 They did crie there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noise, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 *As* I live, saith the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea, *so* shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furnish thy self to go into captivitie: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

† Heb. *make thee instruments of captivitie.*

20 Egypt *is like* a very fair heifer, *but* destruction cometh: it cometh out of the north.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her, like † fatted bullocks, for they also are turned back, *and* are fled away together; they did not stand, because the day of their calamitie was come upon them, *and* the time of their visitation.

† Heb. *bullocks of the stall.*

22 The voice thereof shall go like a serpent, for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut down her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more then the grashoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the ‖† multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, even Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

‖Or, *nourishers.* † Heb. *Amon.*

26 And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants, and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ * But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel; for behold, I will save thee from afarre off, and thy seed from the land of their captivitie, and Jacob shall return, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid.

*Isa.41.13. and 43.5. and 44.2. Chap.30.10.

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee, but I will not make * a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, yet will I ‖ not leave thee wholly unpunished.

*Chap.10. 24. and 30.11. ‖Or, *not utterly cut thee off.*

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote † Gaza.

† Heb. *Azzah.*

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, * waters rise up out of the north, and shall be an overflowing flood, and shall overflow the land, and † all that is therein, the city, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall crie, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

*Isa.8.7. †Heb. *the fulnesse thereof.*

3 At

3 At the noiſe of the ſtamping of the hoofs of his ſtrong *horſes*, at the ruſhing of his chariots, *and at* the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers ſhall not look back to *their* children for feeblenesſe of hands.

4 Becauſe of the day that cometh to ſpoil all the Philiſtines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will ſpoil the Philiſtines, the remnant of †the countrey of Caphtor.

†Heb. *the iſle.*

5 Baldneſſe is come upon Gaza, Aſhkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy ſelf?

6 O thou ſword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? † put up thy ſelf into thy ſcabbard, reſt and be ſtill.

†Heb. *gather thy ſelf.*

7 † How can it be quiet, ſeeing the LORD hath given it a charge againſt Aſhkelon, and againſt the ſea-ſhore? there hath he appointed it.

†Heb. *how canſt thou.*

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The judgement of Moab, 7 for their pride, 11 for their ſecurity, 14 for their carnall confidence, 26 and for their contempt of God, and his people. 47 The reſtauration of Moab.

AGainſt Moab thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Wo unto Nebo, for it is ſpoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken, ‖ Miſgab is confounded and diſmayed.

‖Or, *the high place.*

2 *There ſhall be* no more praiſe of Moab: in Heſhbon they have deviſed evil againſt it; come and let us cut it off from *being* a nation; alſo thou ſhalt ‖be cut down, O Madmen, the ſword ſhall † purſue thee.

‖ Or, *be brought to ſilence.* †Heb. *go after thee.*

3 A voice of crying *ſhall be* from Horonaim, ſpoiling and great deſtruction.

4 Moab is deſtroyed, her little ones have cauſed a cry to be heard.

†Heb. *weeping with weeping.* *Iſa.15.5.

5 For in the going up of Luhith, †*continuall weeping ſhall go up; for in the going down of Horonaim the enemies have heard a cry of deſtruction.

‖ Or, *a naked tree.* *Chap.17.6

6 Flee, ſave your lives, and be like ‖ the * heath in the wilderneſſe.

7 ¶ For becauſe thou haſt truſted in thy works and in thy treaſures, thou ſhalt alſo be taken, and Chemoſh ſhall go forth into captivity *with* his * prieſts and his princes together.

*Chap.49.3.

8 And the ſpoiler ſhall come upon every city, and no city ſhall eſcape: the valley alſo ſhall periſh, and the plain ſhall be deſtroyed, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof ſhall be deſolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Curſed *be* he that doeth the work of the LORD ‖deceitfully, and curſed *be* he that keepeth back his ſword from bloud.

‖Or, *negligently.*

11 ¶ Moab hath been at eaſe from his youth, and he hath ſettled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from veſſel to veſſel, neither hath he gone into captivitie: therefore his taſte †remained in him, and his ſent is not changed.

635

†Heb. *ſtood.*

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will ſend unto him wanderers that ſhall cauſe him to wander, and ſhall empty his veſſels, and break their bottles.

13 And Moab ſhall be aſhamed of Chemoſh, as the houſe of Iſrael was aſhamed of * Beth-el their confidence.

*1. Kings 12.29.

14 ¶ How ſay ye, We *are* mighty and ſtrong men for the warre?

15 Moab is ſpoiled, and gone up *out of* her cities, and † his choſen young men are gone down to the ſlaughter, ſaith the King, whoſe name *is* the LORD of hoſts.

†Heb. *the choice of.*

16 The calamity of Moab is neare to come, and his affliction haſteth faſt.

17 All ye that are about him bemone him, and all ye that know his name, ſay, How is the ſtrong ſtaff broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doſt inhabit Dibon, come down from *thy* glory, and ſit in thirſt; for the ſpoiler of Moab ſhall come upon thee, *and* he ſhall deſtroy thy ſtrong holds.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, ſtand by the way and eſpie, aſk him that fleeth, and her that eſcapeth, *and* ſay, What is done?

†Heb. *inhabitreſſe.*

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken down: *howl and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is ſpoiled,

* Iſa.16.7.

21 And judgement is come upon the plain countrey; upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath,

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And upon Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon,

24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah; and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, farre or neare.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, ſaith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himſelf* againſt the LORD: Moab alſo ſhall wallow in his vomit, and he alſo ſhall be in deriſion.

27 For was not Iſrael a deriſion unto thee? was he found among theeves? for ſince thou ſpakeſt of him, thou ‖ skippedſt for joy.

‖Or, *movedſt thy ſelf.*

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove *that* maketh her neſt in the ſides of the holes mouth.

29 We have heard the * pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftineſſe and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtineſſe of his heart,

* Iſa.16.6 &c.

636

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but *it* ‖ Or, *those on whom he slayeth* (Heb. *his barres*) *do not right.* *shall* not *be* so, ‖ his lies shall not so effect *it.*

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee, with the weeping of Jazer: thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach even to the sea of Jazer, the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer-fruits, and upon thy vintage.

*Isa.16.10. 33 And * joy and gladnesse is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I have caused wine to fail from the wine-presses, none shall tread with shouting, *their* shouting *shall be* no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbon even unto Elealeh, *and* even unto Jahaz have they uttered their voice, * from Zoar even unto Horonaim, *as* an heifer of three yeares old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be † desolate.

* Isa.15.5,6. †Heb. *desolations.*

35 Moreover, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches *that* he hath gotten is perished.

*Isa.15.2,3. †Heb. *destroyed.* 37 For * every head *shall be* bald, and every beard † clipt: upon all the hands *shall be* cuttings, and upon the loyns sackcloth.

38 *There shall be* lamentation generally upon all the house-tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a vessel, wherein *is* no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howl, *saying*, How is it broken †Heb. *neck.* down? how hath Moab turned the † back with shame? so shall Moab be a derision, and a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, he shall flie as an eagle, and shall spread his wings over Moab.

‖ Or, *the cities.* 41 ‖ Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprized, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified *himself* against the LORD.

* Isa.24.17, 18. 43 * Fear and the pit, and the snare *shall be* upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear, shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth up out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, *even* upon Moab, the yeare of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood under the shadow ‖ Num.21.28 of Heshbon, because of the force: but * a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall devoure the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

† Heb. *children of noise.*

46 Wo be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sonnes are taken † captives, and thy daughters captives.

† Heb. *in captivity.*

47 ¶ Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter dayes, saith the LORD. Thus farre *is* the judgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The judgement of the Ammonites. 6 Their restauration. 7 The judgement of Edom, 23 of Damascus, 28 of Kedar, 30 of Hazor, 34 and of Elam. 39 The restauration of Elam.

‖ CONcerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, Hath Israel no sonnes? hath he no heir? why *then* doth ‖ their king inherit * Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

‖ Or, *against.* ‖ Or, *Melcom.* *Amos 1.13.

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of warre to be heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

*Amos 1.14.

3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with sackcloth: lament and run to and fro by the hedges, for ‖ their king shall go into captivitie, *and* his * priests and his princes together.

‖ Or, *Melcom.* *Chap.48.7.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, ‖ thy flowing valley, O back-sliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, *saying*, Who shall come unto me?

‖ Or, *thy valley floweth away.*

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, from all those that be about thee, and ye shall be driven out every man right forth, and none shall gather up him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hosts, * *Is* wisdome no more in Teman? is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdome vanished?

*Obad.ver.8

8 Flee ye, ‖ turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan, for I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, the time that I will visit him

‖ Or, *they are turned back.*

9 If * grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave *some* gleaning-grapes? if theeves by night, they will destroy † till they have enough.

*Obad.ver.5 †Heb. *their sufficiency.*

10 But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and he *is* not.

11 Leave thy fatherlesse children, I will preserve *them* alive, & let thy widows trust in me.

12 For

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, they whoſe judgement *was* not to drink of the cup, have aſſuredly drunken, and *art* thou he *that* ſhalt altogether go unpuniſhed? thou ſhalt not go unpuniſhed, but thou ſhalt ſurely drink *of it*.

13 For I have ſworn by my ſelf, ſaith the LORD, that Bozrah ſhall become a deſolation, a reproch, a waſte and a curſe, and all the cities thereof ſhall be perpetuall waſtes.

* Obad. v. 1. 14 I have heard a *rumour from the LORD, and an ambaſſadour *is* ſent unto the heathen, *ſaying*, Gather ye together and come againſt her, and riſe up to the battell.

15 For lo, I will make thee ſmall among the heathen, *and* deſpiſed among men.

16 Thy terribleneſſe hath deceived thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwelleſt in the clefts of the rock, that holdeſt the height of the hill: though thou ſhouldeſt make thy * Obad. v. 4. *neſt as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, ſaith the LORD.

* Chap. 50. 13. 17 Alſo Edom ſhall be a deſolation: *every one that goeth by it, ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and ſhall hiſſe at all the plagues thereof.

* Gen. 19. 25 Chap. 50. 40 18 * As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, ſaith the LORD: no man ſhall abide there, neither ſhall a ſonne of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he ſhall come up like a lion from the ſwelling of Jordan againſt the habitation of the ſtrong: but I will ſuddenly make him run away from her, and who *is* a choſen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who *is* like me? and who will ‖ *appoint me the time? and who *is* that ſhepherd that will ſtand before me?

‖ Or, *convent me in judgement.* * Job 41. 10. Chap. 50. 44, 45. 20 Therefore heare the counſel of the LORD, that he hath taken againſt Edom, and his purpoſes that he hath purpoſed againſt the inhabitants of Teman: ſurely the leaſt of the flock ſhall draw them out; ſurely he ſhall make their habitations deſolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noiſe of their fall: at the crie, the noiſe thereof was heard in the † Red ſea.

† Heb. *weedy ſea.*

22 Behold, he ſhall come up and flie as the eagle, and ſpread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day ſhall the heart of the mightie men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damaſcus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad: for they have heard evil tidings, they are † faint-hearted, *there is* ſorrow ‖ on the ſea, it cannot be quiet.

† Heb. *melted.* ‖ Or, *as on the ſea.*

24 Damaſcus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her ſelf to flee, and fear hath ſeiſed on her: anguiſh and ſorrows have taken her as a woman in travail.

25 How is the citie of praiſe not left, the citie of my joy?

26 Therefore her young men ſhall fall in her ſtreets, and all the men of warre ſhall be cut off in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts. 6

27 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damaſcus, and it ſhall conſume the palaces of Ben-hadad. * Amos 1. 4.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon ſhall ſmite, thus ſaith the LORD, Ariſe ye, go up to Kedar, and ſpoil the men of the eaſt.

29 Their tents and their flocks ſhall they take away, they ſhall take to themſelves their curtains and all their veſſels, and their camels, and they ſhall cry unto them, Fear *is* on every ſide.

30 ¶ * Flee, † get you farre off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, ſaith the LORD; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counſel againſt you, and hath conceived a purpoſe againſt you. * Verſe 8. † Heb. *flit greatly.*

31 Ariſe, get you up unto the ‖ wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, ſaith the LORD, which have neither gates nor barres, *which* dwell alone. ‖ Or, *that is at eaſe.*

32 And their camels ſhall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a ſpoil, and I will ſcatter into all windes them that are † in the utmoſt corners, and I will bring their calamitie from all ſides thereof, ſaith the LORD. † Heb. *cut off into corners*, or *that have the corners* of their hair *polled.*

33 And Hazor ſhall be a dwelling for dragons, *and* a deſolation for ever; there ſhall no man abide there, nor any ſonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet againſt Elam, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Judah, ſaying,

35 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the foure windes from the foure quarters of heaven, and will ſcatter them towards all thoſe windes, and there ſhall be no nation, whither the outcaſts of Elam ſhall not come.

37 For I will cauſe Elam to be diſmayed before their enemies, and before them that ſeek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, *even* my fierce anger, ſaith the LORD, and I will ſend the ſword after them, till I have conſumed them.

38 And I will ſet my throne in Elam, and will deſtroy from thence the king and the princes, ſaith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe in the latter dayes, *that* * I will bring again the captivity of Elam, ſaith the LORD. * Verſe 6. Chap. 48. 47.

CHAP.

CHAP. L.

1, 9, 21, 35 *The judgement of Babylon.* 4, 17, 33 *The redemption of Israel.*

THE word that the LORD spake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Caldeans † by Jeremiah the prophet.

† Heb. *by the hand of Jeremiah.*

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and † set up a standard, publish *and* conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

† Heb. *lift up.*

3 For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the LORD their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let us joyn our selves to the LORD, in a perpetuall covenant *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away *on* the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their † resting place.

† Heb. *place to lie down in.*

7 All that found them have devoured them, and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 * Remove out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks.

* Isa. 48. 20. Chap. 51. 6. Rev. 18. 4.

9 ¶ For lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the north countrey, and they shall set themselves in aray against her, from thence she shall be taken: their arrows *shall be* as of a mightie ‖ expert man: none shall return in vain.

‖ Or, *destroyer.*

10 And Caldea shall be a spoil: all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye rejoyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown † fat, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as bulls.

† Heb. *big, or corpulent.*

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded, she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations *shall be* a wildernesse, a dry land and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD, it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: * every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

* Chap. 49. 17.

14 Put your selves in aray against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath given her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are thrown down: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her; as she hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖ sickle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword, they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

‖ Or, *sithe.*

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheep, the lions have driven *him* away: first the king of Assyria hath devoured him, and last this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquitie of Israel shall be sought for, and *there shall be* none; and the sinnes of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.

21 ¶ Go up against the land ‖ of Merathaim *even* against it, and against the inhabitants of ‖ Pekod: waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do according to all that I have commanded thee.

‖ Or, *of the rebels.* ‖ Or, *visited.*

22 A sound of battell *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armorie, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the work of the Lord GOD of hosts, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her † from the utmost border, open her store-houses: ‖ cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

† Heb. *from the end.* ‖ Or, *tread her.*

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go down to the slaughter: wo unto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, camp against it round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the holy one of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

†Heb. *pride.* 31 Behold, I *am* against thee, *O thou* † most proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee.

†Heb. *pride.* 32 And † the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devoure all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The children of Israel and the children of Judah *were* oppressed together, and all that took them captives held them fast, they refused to let them go.

34 Their redeemer *is* strong, the LORD of hosts *is* his name, he shall throughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* upon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wise men.

‖Or, *chief slayes.* †Heb. *barres.* 36 A sword *is* upon the ‖† liars, and they shall dote: a sword *is* upon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword *is* upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon all the mingled people that *are* in the midst of her, and they shall become *as* women: a sword *is* upon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought *is* upon her waters, and they shall be dried up: for it *is* the land of graven images, and they are mad upon *their* idols.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desert, with the wilde beasts of the islands shall dwell *there*, and the owls shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

*Gen. 19. 25. Chap. 49. 18. 40 * As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: *so* shall no man abide there, neither shall any sonne of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance: they *are* cruell and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, *every one* put in aray like a man to the battell, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in travail.

44 Behold he shall come up * like a lion from the swelling of Jordan, unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who *is* a chosen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who *is* like me, and * who will ‖ appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

* Chap. 49. 19.

* Job 41. 10. Chap. 49. 19. ‖Or, *convent me to plead.*

45 Therefore heare ye the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 *The severe judgement of God against Babylon, in revenge of Israel.* 59 *Jeremiah delivereth the book of this prophesie to Seraiah, to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall sinking of Babylon.*

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the † midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying winde;

†Heb. *heart.*

2 And will send unto Babylon fanners, that shall fanne her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against *him that* lifteth himself up in his brigandine; and spare ye not her young men, destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streets.

5 For Israel *hath* not *been* forsaken, nor Judah of his God, of the LORD of hosts; though their land was filled with sinne against the holy one of Israel.

6 * Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquitie: for this *is* the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render unto her a recompense.

* Chap. 50. 8. Revel. 18. 4.

7 Babylon *hath been* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly * fallen and destroyed: howl for her, take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

* Isa. 21. 9. Revel. 14. 8. and 18. 2.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own country: for her judgement reacheth

640 reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousnesse: come and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.

† Heb. *pure.* 11 Make † bright the arrows: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device *is* against Babylon, to destroy it; because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong, set up the † Heb. *liers in wait.* watchmen, prepare the † ambushes: for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, *and* the measure of thy covetousnesse.

* Amos 6.8. † Heb. *by his soul.* † Heb. *utter.* 14 * The LORD of hosts hath sworn † by himself, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers; and they shall † lift up a shout against thee.

* Gen. 1.1, 6. Chap. 10.12. &c. 15 * He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdome, and hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

‖ Or, *noise.* 16 When he uttereth *his* voice *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

* Chap. 10. 14. ‖ Or, *is more brutish then to know.* 17 * Every man ‖ is brutish by *his* knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

18 They *are* vanity, the work of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

* Chap. 10. 16. 19 * The portion of Jacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the former of all things, and *Israel is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

‖ Or, *in thee, as by thee.* 20 Thou *art* my battell-axe *and* weapons of warre: for ‖ with thee will I break in pieces the nations, & with thee will I destroy kingdomes:

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider:

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I break in pieces old and young, and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid:

23 I will also break in pieces with thee, the shepherd and his flock, and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be † desolate for ever, saith the LORD. † Heb. *everlasting desolations.*

27 Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz, appoint a captain against her, cause her horses to come up as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborn to fight, they have remained in *their* holds, their might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt her dwelling places, her barres are broken.

31 One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threshing floore, ‖ *it is* time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come. ‖ Or, *in the time that he thresheth her.*

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 † The violence done to me and to my ‖ flesh, *be* upon Babylon, shall the † inhabitant of Zion say; and my bloud upon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Jerusalem say. † Heb. *my violence.* ‖ Or, *remainder.* † Heb. *inhabitresse.*

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry up her sea, and make her springs drie.

37 And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment and an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together like lions: they shall ‖ yell as lions whelps. ‖ Or, *shake themselves.*

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoyce,

rejoyce, and sleep a perpetuall sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambes to the slaughter, like rammes with he-goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken? and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised? how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations?

42 The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any sonne of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up, and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him, yea the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour that shall be heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one yeare, and after that in *another* yeare *shall come* a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

† Heb. *visit upon.*

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will † do judgement upon the graven images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heaven and the earth, and all that *is* therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, *both Babylon is to fall, O ye slain of Israel, and with Babylon, &c.* ‖ Or, *the countrey.*

49 ‖ As Babylon *hath caused* the slain of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all ‖ the earth.

50 Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afarre off, and let Jerusalem come into your minde.

51 We are confounded, because we have heard reproch, shame hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will do judgement upon her graven images, and through all her land the wounded shall grone.

53 Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortifie the height of her strength, *yet* from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry *cometh* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, *even* upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bows is broken, for the LORD God of recompenses shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise men, her captains and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetuall sleep, and not wake, saith the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, *the walls of broad Babylon.* ‖ Or, *made naked.*

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, ‖ The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly ‖ broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

‖ Or, *on the behalf of.*

59 ¶ The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, when he went ‖ with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon, in the fourth yeare of his reigne; and *this* Seraiah *was* a ‖ quiet prince.

‖ Or, *prince of Menuchah, or chief chamberlain.*

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, *even* all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt reade all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be † desolate for ever.

† Heb. *desolations.*

63 And it shall be when thou hast made an end of reading this book, *that* thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus farre *are* the words of Jeremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 Jerusalem is besieged and taken. 8 Zedekiahs sonnes killed, and his own eyes put out. 12 Nebuzaradan burneth and spoileth the city. 24 He carrieth away the captives. 31 Evil-merodach advanceth Jehoiachin.

ZEdekiah *was* * one and twenty yeare old when he † began to reigne, and he reigned eleven yeares in Jerusalem; and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

* 2. Kings 24. 18.

† Heb. *reigned.*

2 And he did that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in the * ninth yeare of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth

* 2. Kings 25. 1. Chap. 39. 1.

642 tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his armie against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the citie was besieged unto the eleventh yeare of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of warre fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate between the two walls, which *was* by the kings garden, (now the Caldeans *were* by the citie round about) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the armie of the Caldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho, and all his armie was scattered from him.

9 Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath; where he gave judgement upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him in ‖ chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in † prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth (which *was* the nineteenth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ † captain of the guard, *which* † served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem,

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great *men* burnt he with fire.

14 And all the armie of the Caldeans that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive *certain* of the poore of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, left *certain* of the poore of the land for vine-dressers, and for husbandmen.

17 Also the * pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

18 The caldrons also, and the ‖ shovels, and the snuffers, and the ‖ bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, took they away.

19 And the basons, and the ‖ firepans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; that which *was* of gold *in* gold, and that which *was* of silver *in* silver, took the captain of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brasen bulls that *were* under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: † the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and a † fillet of twelve cubits did compasse it, and the thickenesse there of *was* foure fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* upon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* five cubits, with net-work and pomegranates upon the chapiters round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also and the pomegranates *were* like unto these.

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side, *and* all the pomegranates upon the net-work, *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, & Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

25 He took also out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and seven men of them that † were neare the kings person which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captive in the seventh yeare, three thousand Jews and three and twentie.

29 In the eighteenth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two † persons.

30 In the three and twentieth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred fourtie and five persons: all the persons *were* foure thousand and six hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and thirtieth yeare of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, in the five and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Evil-

† Heb. *blinded.* ‖ Or, *fetters.*

† Heb. *house of the wards.*

‖ Or, *chief marshall.* † Heb. *chief of the executioners* or *slaughtermen.* And so ver. 14, &c.

† Heb. *stood before.*

* Chap. 27. 19.

‖ Or, *instruments to remove the ashes.*

‖ Or, *basons.*

‖ Or, *censers.*

† Heb. *their brasse.*

* 1. Kings 7. 15. 2. Kings 25. 17. 2. Chron. 3. 15.

† Heb. *threed.*

† Heb. *three-fold.*

† Heb. *saw the face of the king.* ‖ Or, *scribe of the captain of the host.*

† Heb. *soules.*

Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the *firſt* yeare of his reigne, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of priſon,

† Heb. *good things with him.*

32 And ſpake † kindly unto him, and ſet his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his priſon-garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the dayes of his life. 643

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet given him of the king of Babylon, † every day a portion untill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

† Heb. *the matter of the day in his day.*

The Lamentations of JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The miſerable eſtate of Jeruſalem by reaſon of her ſinne. 12 She complaineth of her grief, 18 and confeſſeth Gods judgement to be righteous.

HOw doth the city ſit ſolitary, *that was* full of people? *how* is ſhe become as a widow? ſhe *that was* great among the nations, *and* princeſſe among the provinces, *how* is ſhe become tributary?

*Jer. 13.17. *Job 7.3.

2 She * weepeth ſore in the * night, and her tears *are* on her cheeks: among all her lovers ſhe hath none to comfort *her*, all her friends have dealt treacherouſly with her, they are become her enemies.

† Heb. *for the greatneſſe of ſervitude.*

3 Judah is gone into captivitie, becauſe of affliction, and † becauſe of great ſervitude: ſhe dwelleth among the heathen, ſhe findeth no reſt: all her perſecutours overtook her between the ſtraits.

4 The wayes of Zion do mourn, becauſe none come to the ſolemn feaſts: all her gates are deſolate: her prieſts ſigh, her virgins are afflicted, and ſhe *is* in bitterneſſe.

*Deut. 28. 13, 14.

5 Her adverſaries * are the chief, her enemies proſper: for the LORD hath afflicted her; for the multitude of her tranſgreſſions, her * children are gone into captivitie before the enemy.

*Jer. 52. 28.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts *that* finde no paſture, and they are gone without ſtrength before the purſuer.

‖ Or, *deſirable.*

7 Jeruſalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miſeries, all her ‖ pleaſant things that ſhe had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemie, and none did help her, the adverſaries ſaw her, *and* did mock at her ſabbaths.

† Heb. *is become a removing,* or *wandering.*

8 Jeruſalem hath grievouſly ſinned: therefore ſhe † is removed: all that honoured her, deſpiſe her, becauſe they have ſeen her nakedneſſe: yea, ſhe ſigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthineſſe *is* in her skirts, ſhe remembreth not her laſt end, therefore ſhe came down wonderfully: ſhe had no comforter: O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himſelf.*

10 The adverſary hath ſpread out his hand upon all her ‖ pleaſant things: for ſhe hath ſeen *that* the heathen entred into her ſanctuary, whom thou diſt command *that* * they ſhould not enter into thy congregation.

‖ Or, *de-ſirable.*

*Deut. 23. 3.

11 All her people ſigh, they ſeek bread, they have given their pleaſant things for meat ‖ to relieve the ſoul: ſee, O LORD, and conſider, for I am become vile.

‖ Or, *to make the ſoul to come again.*

12 ¶ ‖ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that † paſſe by? behold and ſee, if there be any ſorrow like unto my ſorrow, which is done unto me, where-with the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

‖ Or, it is *nothing.* † Heb. *paſſe by the way.*

13 From above hath he ſent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth againſt them: he hath ſpread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me deſolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my tranſgreſſions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, *and* come up upon my neck: he hath made my ſtrength to fall, the Lord hath delivered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to riſe up.

15 The Lord hath troden under foot all my mighty men in the midſt of me: he hath called an aſſembly againſt me, to cruſh my young men: the Lord hath troden ‖ the virgin, the daughter of Judah, *as* in a wine-preſſe.

‖ Or, *the wine-preſſe of the virgin, &c.*

16 For theſe things I weep, * mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, becauſe the comforter that ſhould † relieve my ſoul, is farre from me: my children are deſolate, becauſe the enemy prevailed.

*Jer. 13. 17. and 14. 17. Chap. 2. 18. † Heb. *bring back.*

17 Zion ſpreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, *that* his adverſaries *ſhould be* round about him: Jeruſalem is as a menſtruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, for I have rebelled againſt his † commandment: heare, I pray

*Dan. 9. 7. † Heb. *mouth.*

644 I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, but they deceived me; my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in distresse; my * bowels are troubled; mine heart is turned within me, for I have grievously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaveth, at home *there is* as death.

*Isa.16.11. Jer.48.36.

21 They have heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done *it:* thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast ‖ called, and they shall be like unto me.

‖Or, proclaimed.

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee: and do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

1. Jeremiah lamenteth the misery of Jerusalem. 20 He complaineth thereof to God.

HOw hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* cast down from heaven unto the earth the beautie of Israel, and remembred not his footstool in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah: he hath † brought *them* down to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdome and the princes thereof.

†Heb. made to touch.

3 He hath cut off in *his* fierce anger all the horn of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemie, and he burned against Jacob like a flaming fire *which* devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemie: he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew † all that were pleasant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

† Heb. all the desireable of the eye.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently * taken away his ‖ tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

*Psal.89.12. and 89.40. Isa 5.5.
‖ Or, hedge.

7 The Lord hath cast off his altar: he hath abhorred his sanctuary: he hath † given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces; they have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn feast.

†Heb. shut up.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion; he hath stretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from † destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament; they languished together.

† Heb. swallowing up.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and broken her barres; her king and her princes *are* among the Gentiles; the law *is* no *more*, her * prophets also finde no vision from the LORD.

*Psal.74.9.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground *and* keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads; they have girded themselves with sackcloth; the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with tears; my bowels are troubled; my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the sucklings ‖ swoon in the streets of the citie.

‖Or, faint.

12 They say to their mothers, Where *is* corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers bosome.

13 What thing shall I take to witnesse for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? what shall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the sea; who can heal thee?

14 Thy * prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee, and they have not discovered thine iniquitie, to turn away thy captivities but have seen for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

*Jer.2.8. and 5.31. and 14.14. and 23.16.

15 All that passe † by, clap *their* hands at thee; they hisse and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, *saying*, *Is* this the citie that *men* call * the perfection of beauty, the joy of the whole earth?

†Heb. by the way. *Psal.48.2.

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hisse and gnash the teeth: they say, We have swallowed *her* up: certainly this *is* the day that we looked for: we have found, we have seen *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had * devised: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused thine enemy to rejoyce over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

*Lev.26.16. Deut.28.15.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, O wall of the daughter of Zion, * let tears runne down like a river day and night: give thy self no rest, let not the apple of thine eyes cease.

*Jer.14.17. Chap.3.16.

19 Arise,

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches poure out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands towards him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shall the women eat their fruit, *and* children ‖ of a span long? shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the LORD?

‖ Or, *swadled with their hands.*

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets, my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slain *them* in the day of thy anger, thou hast killed *and* not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day my terrours round about, so that in the day of the LORDS anger none escaped nor remained: those that I have swadled and brought up, hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The faithfull bewail their calamities.* 22 *By the mercies of God they nourish their hope.* 37 *They acknowledge Gods justice.* 55 *They pray for deliverance,* 64 *and vengeance on their enemies.*

I *Am* the man *that* hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought *me into* darkness, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned, he turneth his hand *against me* all the day.

4 My flesh and my skinne hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed *me* with gall and travel.

6 He hath set me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

8 Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath enclosed my wayes with hewen stone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He *was* unto me *as* a bear lying in wait, *and as* a lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the † arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

† Heb. *sonnes.*

14 I was a * derision to all my people, *and* their song all the day.

* Jer. 20. 7.

15 He hath filled me with † bitternesse, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

† Heb. *bitternesses.*

16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravel-stones, he hath ‖ covered me with ashes.

‖ Or, *rolled me in the ashes.*

17 And thou hast removed my soul farre off from peace: I forgat † prosperitie.

† Heb. *good.*

18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD,

645

19 ‖ Remembring mine affliction and my miserie, the wormwood and the gall.

‖ Or, *remember.*

20 My soul hath *them* still in remembrance, and is † humbled in me.

† Heb. *bowed.*

21 This I † recall to my minde, therefore have I hope.

† Heb. *make to return to my heart.*

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

23 *They are* new every morning: great *is* thy faithfulnesse.

24 The LORD *is* my *portion, saith my soul, therefore will I hope in him.

* Psal. 16. 5. and 73. 26.

25 The LORD *is* good unto them that wait for him, to the soul *that* seeketh him.

and 119. 57. Jer. 10. 16.

26 *It is* good that *a man* should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 He sitteth alone and keepeth silence, because he hath born *it* upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 He giveth *his* cheek to him that smiteth him, he is filled full with reproch.

31 For the Lord will not cast off for ever.

32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict † willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

† Heb. *from his heart.*

34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of ‖ the most high,

‖ Or, *a superiour.*

36 To subvert a man in his cause, the Lord ‖ approveth not.

‖ Or, *seeth not.*

37 ¶ Who *is* he * *that* saith, and it cometh to passe, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?

* Psal. 33. 9.

38 Out of the mouth of the most high proceedeth not * evil and good.

* Amos 3. 6.

39 Wherefore doth a living man ‖ complain, a man for the punishment of his sinnes?

‖ Or, *murmure.*

40 Let us search and try our wayes, and turn again to the LORD.

41 Let us lift up our heart with *our* hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We have transgressed and have rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thy self with a cloud, that *our* prayer should not passe through.

45 Thou hast made us *as* the * off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

* 1. Cor. 4. 13.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouthes against us.

646

47 * Fear and a ſnare is come upon us, deſolation and deſtruction.

*Iſa.24.17.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaſeth not, without any intermiſſion:

50 Till the LORD look down, and behold from heaven.

† Heb. *my ſoul.*

51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, || becauſe of all the daughters of my city.

|| Or, *more then all.*

52 Mine enemies chaſed me ſore like a bird, without cauſe.

53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and caſt a ſtone upon me.

54 Waters flowed over mine head, *then* I ſaid, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called upon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou haſt heard my voice, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou drewеſt neare in the day *that* I called upon thee: thou ſaidſt, Fear not.

58 O Lord, thou haſt pleaded the cauſes of my ſoul, thou haſt redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou haſt ſeen my wrong, judge thou my cauſe.

60 Thou haſt ſeen all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations againſt me.

61 Thou haſt heard their reproch, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations againſt me:

62 The lips of thoſe that roſe up againſt me, and their device againſt me all the day.

63 Behold their ſitting down and their riſing up, I *am* their muſick.

64 ¶ Render unto them a recompenſe, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.

65 Give them || ſorrow of heart, thy curſe unto them.

|| Or, *obſtinacy of heart.*

66 Perſecute and deſtroy them in anger, from under the * heavens of the LORD.

* Pſal.8.3.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Zion bewaileth her pitifull eſtate.* 13 *She confeſſeth her ſinnes.* 21 *Edom is threatned.* 22 *Zion is comforted.*

HOw is the gold become dimme! *how* is the moſt fine gold changed! the ſtones of the ſanctuary are poured out in the top of every ſtreet.

2 The precious ſonnes of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they eſteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

|| Or, *ſea-calves.*

3 Even the || ſea-monſters draw out the breaſt, they give ſuck to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruel, like the oſtriches in the wilderneſſe.

4 The tongue of the ſucking childe cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirſt: the young children aſk bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are deſolate in the ſtreets: they that were brought up in ſcarlet, embrace dunghills.

6 For the || puniſhment of the iniquitie of the daughter of my people, is greater then the puniſhment of the ſinne of Sodom, that was * overthrown as in a moment, and no hands ſtayed on her.

|| Or, *iniquity.*

* Gen.19.25.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then ſnow, they were whiter then milk, they were more ruddy in body then rubies, their poliſhing *was* of ſaphire.

8 Their viſage is † blacker then a coal: they are not known in the ſtreets: their ſkinne cleaveth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a ſtick.

† Heb. *darker then blackneſſe.*

9 They that be ſlain with the ſword, are better then they that be ſlain with hunger: for theſe † pine away, ſtricken through for *want of* the fruits of the field.

† Heb. *flow out.*

10 The hands of the pitifull women have ſodden their own children, they were their * meat in the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

* Deut.28.57. 2.King.6.29.

11 The LORD hath accompliſhed his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not have beleeved, that the adverſary and the enemy ſhould have entred into the gates of Jeruſalem.

13 ¶ * For the ſinnes of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her prieſts, that have ſhed the bloud of the juſt in the midſt of her;

* Jer.5.31. and 23.21.

14 They have wandered *as* blinde men in the ſtreets, they have polluted themſelves with bloud, || ſo that men could not touch their garments.

|| Or, *in that they could not touch.*

15 They cried unto them, Depart ye, || *it is* unclean, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandered: they ſaid among the heathen, They ſhall no more ſojourn *there.*

|| Or, *it is but touch.*

|| Or, *ye polluted.*

16 The || anger of the LORD hath divided them, he will no more regard them: they reſpected not the perſons of the prieſts, they favoured not the elders.

|| Or, *face.*

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation *that* could not ſave us.

18 They hunt our ſteps that we cannot go in our ſtreets: our end is neare, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our perſecutours are ſwifter then the eagles of the heaven: they purſued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderneſſe.

20 The *breath of our noſtrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we ſaid, Under his ſhadow we ſhall live among the heathen.

* Gen.2.7.

21 Rejoyce

21 Rejoyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwelleſt in the land of Uz, the cup alſo ſhall paſſe through unto thee: thou ſhalt be drunken, and ſhalt make thy ſelf naked.

‖Or, *thine iniquitie.*

22 ¶ ‖ The puniſhment of thine iniquitie is accompliſhed, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will viſit thine iniquitie, O daughter of Edom, he will ‖ diſcover thy ſinnes.

‖Or, *carry thee captive for thy ſinnes*

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer unto God.

REmember, O L O R D, what is come upon us: conſider and behold our reproch.

2 Our inheritance is turned to ſtrangers, our houſes to aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherleſſe, our mothers *are* as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money, our wood † is ſold unto us.

†Heb. *cometh for price.*

5 † Our necks *are* under perſecution: we labour and have no reſt.

†Heb. *on our necks are we perſecuted*

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Aſſyrians, to be ſatisfied with bread.

*Jer.31.29. Ezek.18.2.

7 * Our fathers have ſinned and *are* not, and we have born their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over us: *there is* none that doth deliver *us* out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with *the peril of* our lives, becauſe of the ſword of the wilderneſſe. 647

10 Our * ſkinne was black like an oven, becauſe of the ‖ terrible famine. *Pſal.119.83. ‖Or, *terrours, or ſtorms.*

11 They raviſhed the women in Zion, *and* the maids in the cities of Judah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men to grinde, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceaſed from the gate, the young men from their muſick.

15 The joy of our heart is ceaſed, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 † The crown is fallen *from* our head: wo unto us that we have ſinned. †Heb. *the crown of our head is fallen.*

17 For this our heart is faint, for theſe things our eyes are dimme.

18 Becauſe of the mountain of Zion, which is deſolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O L O R D, * remaineſt for ever: thy throne from generation to generation. * Pſal.9.7. and 29.10. and 102.12.

20 Wherefore doſt thou forget us for ever, *and* forſake us † ſo long time? and 145.13. † Heb. *for length of dayes.*

21 * Turn thou us unto thee, O L O R D, and we ſhall be turned: renew our dayes as of old. *Jer. 31.18.

22 ‖ But thou haſt utterly rejected us: thou art very wroth againſt us. ‖ Or, *For wilt thou utterly reject us?*

The book of the prophet *EZEKIEL.*

CHAP. I.

1 The time of Ezekiels propheſie at Chebar. 4 His viſion of foure cherubims, 15 of the foure wheels, 26 and of the glory of G O D.

NOw it came to paſſe in the thirtieth yeare, in the fourth *moneth*, (in the fifth *day* of the moneth, (as I *was* among the † captives by the river of Chebar) *that* the heavens were opened, and I ſaw viſions of God. †Heb. *captivitie.*

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fifth yeare of king Jehoiachins captivitie)

3 The word of the L O R D came expreſly unto † Ezekiel the prieſt, the ſonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the river Chebar, and the hand of the L O R D was there upon him. †Heb. *Jehezekel.*

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlwinde came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire † infolding it ſelf, and a brightneſſe *was* about it, and out of the midſt thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midſt of the fire. †Heb. *catching it ſelf.*

5 Alſo out of the midſt thereof *came* the likenes of foure living creatures. And this *was* their appearance, They had the likeneſſe of a man.

6 And every one had foure faces, and every one had foure wings.

7 And their feet *were* † ſtraight feet, and the ſole of their feet *was* like the ſole of a calves foot, and they ſparkled like the colour of burniſhed braſſe. † Heb. *a ſtraight foot.*

8 And *they had* the hands of a man under their wings on their foure ſides, and they foure had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings *were* joyned one to another; they turned not when they went, they went every one ſtraight forward.

10 As for the likeneſſe of their faces, they foure had the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right ſide, and they foure had the face of an ox on the left ſide: they foure alſo had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings

648

were ‖ stretched upward, two *wings* of every one were joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.

‖ Or, *divided above.*

12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coals of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ranne, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels, and their work *was* like unto the colour of a beryll: and they foure had one likeness, and their appearance and their work *was* as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their foure sides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadfull, and their ‖ rings *were* full of eyes round about them foure.

‖ Or, *strakes.*

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lift up from the earth, the wheels were lift up.

20 Whithersoever the spirit *was* to go, they went, thither *was their* spirit to go, and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit ‖ of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

‖ Or, *of life.*

21 When those went, *these* went; and when those stood, *these* stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels *were* lifted up over against them: for the spirit ‖ of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

‖ Or, *of life.*

22 And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature, *was* as the colour of the terrible crystall, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other; every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that *was* over their heads, when they stood, *and* had let down their wings.

26 ¶ And above the firmament that *was* over their heads, *was* the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a saphire-stone, and upon the likeness of the throne *was* the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loyns even upward, and from the appearance of his loyns even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightness round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so *was* the appearance of the brightness round about. This *was* the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD: and when I saw *it*, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiels commission. 6 His instruction. 9 The roll of his heavy propheste.

AND he said unto me, Sonne of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And the spirit entred into me, when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Sonne of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious † nation that hath rebelled against me; they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day.

† Heb. *nations.*

4 For *they are* † impudent children and stiff-hearted: I do send thee unto them, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God.

† Heb. *hard of face.*

5 And they, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbear, (for they *are* a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou sonne of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though ‖ briers and thorns *be* with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house.

‖ Or, *rebels.*

7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbear, for they *are* † most rebellious.

† Heb. *rebellion.*

8 But thou, sonne of man, heare what I say unto thee, Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth and * eat that I give thee.

* Revel. 10. 9.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* sent unto me, and lo, a roll of a book *was* therein.

10 And he spread it before me, and it *was* written within and without, and *there was* written therein lamentations, and mourning, and wo.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roll. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God ſheweth him the rule of propheſie. 22 God ſhutteth and openeth the prophets mouth.

MOreover he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, eat that thou findeſt; eat this roll, and go ſpeak unto the houſe of Iſrael.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he cauſed me to eat that roll.

3 And he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, cauſe thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I * eat *it*, and it was in my mouth as hony for ſweetneſſe.

*Revel.10.9.

4 ¶ And he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, go, get thee unto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſpeak with my words unto them.

† Heb. *deep of lip, and heavy of tongue*, and ſo verſe 6.

5 For thou *art* not ſent to a people † of a ſtrange ſpeech, and of an hard language, *but* to the houſe of Iſrael.

† Heb. *deep of lip, and heavie of language.*

6 Not to many people † of a ſtrange ſpeech, and of an hard language, whoſe words thou canſt not underſtand: ‖ ſurely, had I ſent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

‖ Or, *if I had ſent thee, &c. would they not have hearkened unto thee?*

7 But the houſe of Iſrael will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the houſe of Iſrael *are* † impudent and hard-hearted.

† Heb. *ſtiff of forehead, and hard of heart.*

8 Behold, I have made thy face ſtrong againſt their faces, and thy forehead ſtrong againſt their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder then flint have I made thy forehead: * fear them not, neither be diſmayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

*Jer.1.8.

10 Moreover he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, all my words that I ſhall ſpeak unto thee, receive in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto thy people, and ſpeak unto them and tell them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the ſpirit took me up, and I heard behinde me a voice of a great ruſhing, *ſaying*, Bleſſed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* alſo the noiſe of the wings of the living creatures that † touched one another, and the noiſe of the wheels over againſt them, and a noiſe of a great ruſhing.

Heb. *kiſſed.*

14 So the ſpirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went † in bitterneſſe, in the heat of my ſpirit, but the hand of the LORD was ſtrong upon me.

Heb. *bitter.* Heb. *hot anger.*

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I ſat where they ſat, and remained there aſtoniſhed among them ſeven dayes.

16 And it came to paſſe at the end of ſeven dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

17 * Sonne of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

*Chap.33.7.

18 When I ſay unto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, and thou giveſt him not warning, nor ſpeakeſt to warn the wicked from his wicked way to ſave his life: the ſame wicked man ſhall die in his iniquitie; but his bloud will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickednеſſe, nor from his wicked way, he ſhall die in his iniquitie; but thou haſt delivered thy ſoul.

20 Again, when a * righteous man doth turn from his † righteouſneſſe, and commit iniquitie, and I lay a ſtumbling-block before him, he ſhall die: becauſe thou haſt not given him warning, he ſhall die in his ſinne, and his righteouſneſſe which he hath done ſhall not be remembred; but his bloud will I require at thine hand.

*Chap.18.24. † Heb. *righteouſneſſes.*

21 Neverthelеſſe, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous ſinne not, and he doth not ſinne; he ſhall ſurely live, becauſe he is warned: alſo thou haſt delivered thy ſoul.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there upon me, and he ſaid unto me, Ariſe, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I aroſe, and went forth into the plain, and behold, the glory of the LORD ſtood there, as the glory which I * ſaw by the river of Chebar; and I fell on my face.

*Chap.1.

24 Then the ſpirit entred into me, and ſet me up on my feet, and ſpake with me, and ſaid unto me, Go, ſhut thy ſelf within thine houſe.

25 But thou, O ſonne of man, behold, they ſhall put bands upon thee, and ſhall binde thee with them, and thou ſhalt not go out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou ſhalt be dumbe, and ſhalt not be to them † a reprover, for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

† Heb. *a man reproving.*

27 But when I ſpeak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him heare, and he that forbeareth, let him forbear; for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Under the type of a ſiege, is ſhewed the time from the defection of Jeroboam to the captivity. 9 By the proviſion of the ſiege is ſhewed the hardneſſe of the famine.

THou alſo ſonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the city, *even* Jeruſalem;

2 And lay ſiege againſt it, and build a fort againſt

650

against it, and cast a mount against it: set the camp also against it, and set ‖*battering* rammes against it round about.

‖Or, *chief leaders.*

3 Moreover, take thou unto thee ‖ an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the citie, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be* a signe to the house of Israel.

‖Or, *a flat plate, or slice.*

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquitie of the house of Israel upon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquitie.

5 For I have laid upon thee the yeares of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninetie dayes: so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.

*Num.14.34

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah fourtie dayes: I have appointed thee †each day for a yeare.

†Heb *a day for a yeare, a day for a yeare.*

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm *shall be* uncovered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee †from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

†Heb. *from thy side to thy side.*

9 ¶ Take thou also unto thee, wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon thy side; three hundred and ninety dayes shalt thou eat thereof.

‖Or, *spelt.*

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat, *shall be* by weight twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley-cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of it self, or is torn in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cows dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover, he said unto me, Sonne of man, behold, I will break the * staff of bread in Jerusalem, and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment.

*Lev.26.26. Chap.5.16. and 14.13.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquitie.

CHAP. V.

1 *Under the type of hair, 5 is shewed the judgement of Jerusalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, sword, and dispersion.*

AND thou sonne of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barbours rasour, and cause *it* to passe upon thine head, and upon thy beard, then take the balances to weigh and divide the *hair.*

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, *and* smite about it with a knife, and a third part thou shalt scatter in the winde, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and binde them in thy †skirts.

†Heb. *wings*

4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire; *for* thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *is* Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgements into wickednesse more then the nations, and my statutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they have refused my judgements, and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgements, neither have done according to the judgements of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I *am* against thee, and will execute judgements in the midst of thee, in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like; because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers * shall eat the sonnes in the midst of thee, and the sonnes shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the windes.

*Lev.26.29. Deut.28.53. 2.King.6.29. Lam.4.10. Baruch 2.3.

11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my sanctuarie with all thy detestable things and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee*, * neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pitie.

*Chap 7.4.9

12 ¶ A

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the windes, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my furie to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it* in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waste, and a reproch among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

* Deut.28. 37. 15 So it shall be a * reproch and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I shall execute judgements in thee in anger and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

16 When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for *their* destruction, *and* which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your * staff of bread.

* Levit.26. 16. Chap.4.16. and 14.13. * Levit.26. 22. 17 So will I send upon you famine, and * evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and bloud shall passe through thee, and I will bring the sword upon thee: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The judgement of Israel for their idolatry.* 8 *A remnant shall be blessed.* 11 *The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face towards the * Chap.36.1. mountains of Israel, and prophesie against them,

3 And say, Ye mountains of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Behold, I, *even* I will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your ‖ images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain men before your idols. Or, *sunne-images*, and so verse 6.

5 And I will † lay the dead carcases of the children of Israel before their idols, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars. † Heb. *give.*

6 In all your dwelling-places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have *some* that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countreys. 651

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their whorish heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall lothe themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite * with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence. * Chap.21.14. 17.

12 He that is farre off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is neare shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate; yea, ‖ more desolate then the wilderness towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD. ‖ Or, *desolate from the wilderness.*

CHAP. VII.

1 *The finall desolation of Israel.* 16 *The mournfull repentance of them that escape.* 20 *The enemies defile the sanctuary because of the Israelites abominations.* 23 *Under the type of a chain, is shewed their miserable captivity.*

MOreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Also thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come upon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompense upon thee all thine abominations. † Heb. *give.*

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pitie: but I will recompense thy wayes upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An evil, an onely evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come. † Heb. *awaketh against thee.*

7 The

652

7 The morning is come upon thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neare, and not the ‖ sounding again of the mountains.

‖ Or, *echo.*

8 Now will I shortly poure out my furie upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations *that* are in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

† Heb. *upon thee.*

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wickednesse: none of them *shall remain*, nor of their ‖ multitude, nor of any of ‖ theirs, neither *shall there be* wailing for them.

‖ Or, *tumult.* ‖ Or, *their tumultuous persons.*

12 The time is come, the day draweth neare, let not the buyer rejoyce, nor the seller mourn: for wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, † although they were yet alive: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, *which* shall not return: neither shall any strengthen himself ‖ in † the iniquitie of his life.

† Heb. *though their life were yet among the living.* ‖ Or, *whose life is in his iniquity.* † Heb. *his iniquity.*

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready, but none goeth to the battel: for my wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field shall die with the sword; and he that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall devoure him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquitie.

17 All * hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall † be weak *as* water.

* Isa.13.7. Jer.6.24. † Heb. *go into water.*

18 They shall also * gird *themselves* with sackcloth, and horrour shall cover them, and shame *shall be* upon all faces, and baldnesse upon all their heads.

* Isa.15.2,3. Jer.48.37.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be † removed: their * silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their souls, neither fill their bowels: ‖ because it is the stumbling-block of their iniquitie.

† Heb. *for a separation, or uncleanesse.* * Prov. 11.4. Zeph.1.18. Ecclus 5.8. ‖ Or, *because their iniquity is their stumbling-block.*

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majestie: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore have I ‖ set it farre from them.

‖ Or, *made it unto them an unclean thing.*

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret *place:* for the ‖ robbers shall enter into it and defile it.

‖ Or, *burglers.*

23 ¶ Make a chain: for the land is full of bloudy crimes, and the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and ‖ their holy places shall be defiled.

‖ Or, *they shall inherit their holy places.*

25 † Destruction cometh, and they shall seek peace, and *there shall be* none.

† Heb. *cutting off.*

26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour, then shall they seek a vision of the prophet: but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and † according to their deserts will I judge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† Heb. *with their judgements.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a vision of God at Jerusalem, 5 is shewed the image of jealousie, 7 the chambers of imagery, 13 the mourners for Tammuz, 15 the worshippers towards the sunne. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.

AND it came to passe in the sixth yeare, in the sixth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loyns even downward, fire: and from his loyns even upward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he * put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the spirit lift me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the north, where *was* the seat of the image of jealousie, which provoketh to jealousie.

* Dan.5.5.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I * saw in the plain.

* Chap.1.2.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Sonne of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north: so I lift up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold, north-ward at the gate of the altar, this image of jealousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Sonne of man, seest thou what they do? *even* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go farre off from my

my ſanctuary? but turn thee yet again, *and* thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the doore of the court; and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then ſaid he unto me, Sonne of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And he ſaid unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and ſaw, and behold, every form of creeping things, and abominable beaſts, and all the idols of the houſe of Iſrael pourtrayed upon the wall round about.

11 And there ſtood before them ſeventy men of the ancients of the houſe of Iſrael, and in the midſt of them ſtood Jaazaniah the ſonne of Shaphan, with every man his cenſer in his hand, and a thick cloud of incenſe went up.

12 Then ſaid he unto me, Sonne of man, haſt thou ſeen what the ancients of the houſe of Iſrael do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they ſay, * The LORD ſeeth us not, the LORD hath forſaken the earth.

* Chap. 9. 9.

13 ¶ He ſaid alſo unto me, Turn thee yet again, *and* thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS houſe, which *was* towards the north, and behold, there ſat women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then ſaid he unto me, Haſt thou ſeen *this*, O ſonne of man? turn thee yet again, *and* thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations then theſe.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS houſe, and behold, at the doore of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, *were* about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the eaſt, and they worſhipped the ſunne toward the eaſt.

17 ¶ Then he ſaid unto me, Haſt thou ſeen *this*, O ſonne of man? ‖ Is it a light thing to the houſe of Judah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger; and lo, they put the branch to their noſe.

‖ Or, *is there any thing lighter then to commit.*

18 Therefore will I alſo deal in fury: mine * eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I have pity: and though they * cry in mine eares with a loud voice, *yet* will I not heare them.

* Chap. 5. 11. and 7. 4. * Prov. 1. 28. Iſa. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. Mic. 3. 4.

CHAP. IX.

653

1 *A viſion whereby is ſhewed the preſervation of ſome,* 5 *and the deſtruction of the reſt.* 8 *God cannot be intreated for them.*

HE cried alſo in mine eares with a loud voice, ſaying, Cauſe them that have charge over the citie, to draw neare, even every man *with* his deſtroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, ſix men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lieth toward the north, and every man † a ſlaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them *was* clothed with linen, with a writers inkhorn † by his ſide, and they went in and ſtood beſide the braſen altar.

† Heb. *which is turned.*
† Heb. *a weapon of his breaking in pieces.*
† Heb. *upon his loyns.*

3 And the glory of the God of Iſrael was gone up from the cherub whereupon he was, to the threſhold of the houſe, and he called to the man clothed with linen, which *had* the writers inkhorn by his ſide;

4 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Go through the midſt of the city, through the midſt of Jeruſalem, and † ſet * a mark upon the foreheads of the men that ſigh, and that crie for all the abominations that be done in the midſt thereof.

† Heb. *mark a mark.*
* Exod. 12. 7. Revel. 7. 3.

5 ¶ And to the others he ſaid in † mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and ſmite: let not your eye ſpare, neither have ye pitie.

† Heb. *mine eares.*

6 Slay † utterly old *and* young, both maids and little children, and women; but come not neare any man upon whom *is* the mark; and begin at my ſanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the houſe.

† Heb. *to deſtruction.*

7 And he ſaid unto them, Defile the houſe, and fill the courts with the ſlain, go ye forth: and they went forth and ſlew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were ſlaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and ſaid, Ah, Lord GOD, wilt thou deſtroy all the reſidue of Iſrael, in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jeruſalem?

9 Then ſaid he unto me, The iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael and Judah *is* exceeding great; and the land *is* † full of bloud, and the city full of ‖ perverſeneſſe: for they ſay, * The LORD hath forſaken the earth, and the LORD ſeeth not.

† Heb. *filled with.*
‖ Or, *wreſting of judgement.*
* Chap. 8. 12. * Chap. 5. 11. and 7. 4. and 8. 18.

10 And as for me alſo, mine * eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I have pity, *but* I will recompenſe their way upon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which *had* the inkhorn by his ſide, † reported the matter, ſaying, I have done as thou haſt commanded me.

† Heb. *returned the word.*

CHAP.

654

CHAP. X.

1 *The vision of the coals of fire, to be scattered over the city.* 8 *The vision of the cherubims.*

*Chap.1.22. THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that *was* above the head of the cherubims, there appeared over them, as *it were* a saphire-stone, as the appearance of the likenesse of a throne.

2 And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, *even* under the cherub, and fill † thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter *them* over the city. And he went in my sight.

† Heb. *the hollow of thine hand.*

3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went up from the cherub, *and stood* over the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightnesse of the LORDS glory.

† Heb. *was lifted up.*

*Chap.1.24. 5 And the * sound of the cherubims wings was heard even to the utter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to passe, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

† Heb. *sent forth.*

7 And one cherub † stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that *was* between the cherubims, and took *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen: who took *it*, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the cherubims, the form of a mans hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, the foure wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels *was* as the

*Chap.1.16. colour of a * beryll-stone.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure had one likenesse, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon their foure sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

† Heb. *flesh.* 12 And their whole † body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels *were* full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they foure had.

‖ Or, *they were called in my hearings, wheel, or galgal.* 13 As for the wheels, ‖ it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

14 And every one had foure faces: the first face *was* the face of a cherub, and the second face *was* the face of a man, & the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up: this *is* the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lift up their wings, to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, *these* stood, and when they were lifted up, *these* lift up themselves *also*: for the spirit ‖ of the living creature *was* in them.

‖ Or, *of life.*

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

19 And the cherubims lift up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also *were* beside them, and *every one* stood at the doore of the east-gate of the LORDS house, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

20 This *is* the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel, by the river of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the cherubims.

21 Every one had foure faces apiece, and every one foure wings, and the likenesse of the hands of a man *was* under their wings.

22 And the likenesse of their faces *was* the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The presumption of the princes.* 4 *Their sinne and judgement.* 13 *Ezekiel complaining, God sheweth him his purpose in saving a remnant,* 21 *and punishing the wicked.* 22 *The glory of God leaveth the city.* 24 *Ezekiel is returned to the captivitie.*

MOreover, the spirit lift me up, and brought me unto the east-gate of the LORDS house, which looketh east-ward: and behold, at the doore of the gate five and twenty men; awong whom I saw Jaazaniah the sonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah, princes of the people.

2 Then said he unto me, Sonne of man, these *are* the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this city.

3 Which say, ‖ *It is* not * neare, let us build houses: this *city is* the caldron, and we *be* the flesh.

‖ Or, *it is not for us to build houses neare.*

4 ¶ Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie, O sonne of man.

*2.Pet.3.4.

5 And the spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your minde, every one of them.

6 Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your slain

slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they *are* the flesh, and this *citie is* the caldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the sword, and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword, I will judge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *citie* shall not be your caldron: neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof, *but* I will judge you in the border of Israel.

12 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD: ‖ for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgements, but have done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

‖ Or, *which have not walked.*

13 ¶ And it came to passe when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah died: then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, *even* thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel wholly *are* they, unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get ye farre from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Although I have cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuarie in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And * I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh:

* Jer. 32.39. Chap. 36.26.

20 That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels besides them, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain, which *is* on the east-side of the citie.

24 ¶ Afterwards the spirit took me up, and brought me in vision by the spirit of God into Caldea, to them of the captivity: so the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 The type of Ezekiels removing. 8 It sheweth the captivity of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiels trembling sheweth the Jews desolation. 21 The Jews presumptuous proverb is reproved. 26 The speedinesse of the vision.

THE word of the LORD also came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not: they have eares to heare, and heare not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou sonne of man, prepare thee ‖ stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight, and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight; it may be they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house.

‖ Or, *instruments.*

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, † as they that go forth into captivity.

† Heb. *at the goings forth of captivity.*

5 † Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

† Heb. *dig for thee.*

6 In their sight shalt thou bear *it* upon *thy* shoulders, *and* carry *it* forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for a signe unto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I † digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* forth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* upon *my* shoulder in their sight.

† Heb. *digged for me.*

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel the rebellious house, said unto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your signe: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: † they shall remove *and* go into captivitie.

† Heb. *by removing go into captivity.*

12 And the prince that *is* among them shall bear upon *his* shoulder in the twilight, and shall

656 go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

* Chap. 17. 20. 13 My * net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare; and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward every winde all that *are* about him to help him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

† Heb. men of number. 16 But I will leave † a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, & they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulnesse,

† Heb. the fulnesse thereof. 19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, *and* of the land of Israel, They shall eat their bread with carefulnesse, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from † all that is therein, because of the violence of all them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

22 Sonne of man, what *is* that proverb, *that* ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged, and every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel; but say unto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vain vision, nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall come to passe: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Sonne of man, behold, *they of* the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth *is* * for many dayes *to come*, and he prophesieth of the times that are farre off.

* 2. Pet. 3. 4.

28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The reproof of lying prophets, 10 and their untempered morter.* 17 *Of prophetesses and their pillows.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophesie, and say thou unto † them that prophesie out of their own * hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD,

† Heb. *them that are prophets out of their own hearts.*

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo unto the foolish prophets, that † follow their own spirit, ‖ and have seen nothing.

* Jerem. 23. 16.

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts.

† Heb. *walk after.*

5 Ye have not gone up into the ‖ gaps, neither † made up the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battel in the day of the LORD.

‖ Or, *and things which they have not seen.* ‖ Or, *breaches.* † Heb. *hedged the hedge.*

6 They have seen vanity, and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith; and the LORD hath not sent them: and they have made *others* to hope, that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith it, albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the ‖ assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel; and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, *secret, or counsel.*

10 ¶ Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, * Peace, and *there was* no peace; and one built up ‖ a wall, and lo, others daubed it with untempered *morter*:

* Jer. 6. 14. ‖ Or, *a slight wall.*

11 Say unto them which daub *it* with untempered *morter*, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing showre, and ye, O great hailstones, shall fall, and a stormy winde shall rent *it*.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where *is* the daubing wherewith ye have daubed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even rent *it* with a stormy winde in my fury: and there shall be an overflowing showre in mine anger, and great hailstones in *my* fury to consume *it*.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered *morter*, and bring

bring it down to the ground, ſo that the foundation thereof ſhall be diſcovered, and it ſhall fall, & ye ſhall be conſumed in the midſt thereof: and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accompliſh my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered *morter*, and will ſay unto you, The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that daubed it;

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Iſrael which propheſie concerning Jeruſalem, and which ſee viſions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewiſe thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face againſt the daughters of thy people, which propheſie out of their own heart; and propheſie thou againſt them,

18 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Wo to the *women* that ſow pillows to all ‖ armholes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every ſtature to hunt ſouls: Will ye hunt the ſouls of my people, and will ye ſave the ſouls alive *that come* unto you?

‖ Or, *elbows.*

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfulls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to ſlay the ſouls that ſhould not die, and to ſave the ſouls alive that ſhould not live, by your lying to my people that heare *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the ſouls, ‖ to make *them* fly, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the ſouls go, *even* the ſouls that ye hunt to make them flie.

‖ Or, *into gardens.*

21 Your kerchiefs alſo will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they ſhall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Becauſe with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous ſad, whom I have not made ſad; and ſtrengthened the hands of the wicked, that he ſhould not return from his wicked way, ‖† by promiſing him life:

‖ Or, *that I ſhould ſave his life.* † Heb. *by quickening him.*

23 Therefore ye ſhall ſee no more vanity, nor divine divinations, for I will deliver my people out of your hand, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God anſwereth idolaters according to their own heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent, for fear of judgements, by means of ſeduced prophets. 12 Gods irrevocable ſentence of famine, 15 of noiſome beaſts, 17 of the ſword, 19 and of peſtilence. 22 A remnant ſhall be reſerved for example of others.

THen came certain of the elders of Iſrael unto me, and ſat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, theſe men have ſet up their idols in their heart, & put the ſtumbling-block of their iniquitie before their face: ſhould I be enquired of at all by them? 657

4 Therefore ſpeak unto them, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Every man of the houſe of Iſrael that ſetteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet; I the LORD will anſwer him that cometh, according to the multitude of his idols,

5 That I may take the houſe of Iſrael in their own heart, becauſe they are all eſtranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore ſay unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Repent and turn ‖ *your ſelves* from your idols, and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

‖ Or, *others.*

7 For everie one of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtranger that ſojourneth in Iſrael, which ſeparateth himſelf from me, and ſetteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling-block of his iniquitie before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me; I the LORD will anſwer him by my ſelf.

8 And I will ſet my face againſt that man, and will make him a * ſigne and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midſt of my people, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

* Deut. 28. 37. Chap. 5. 15.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath ſpoken a thing, I the LORD * have deceived that prophet, and I will ſtretch out my hand upon him, and will deſtroy him from the midſt of my people Iſrael.

* 1. Kings 22. 23.

10 And they ſhall bear the puniſhment of their iniquitie: the puniſhment of the prophet ſhall be even as the puniſhment of him that ſeeketh *unto him:*

11 That the houſe of Iſrael may go no more aſtray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their tranſgreſſions: but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, ſaith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again to me, ſaying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land ſinneth againſt me by treſpaſſing grievouſly, then will I ſtretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the * ſtaff of the bread thereof, and will ſend famine upon it, and will cut off man and beaſt from it.

* Lev. 26. 26. Chap. 4. 16. and 5. 16.

14 * Though theſe three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, they ſhould deliver *but* their own ſouls by their righteouſneſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

* Jer. 15. 1.

15 ¶ If I cauſe noiſome beaſts to paſſe through the land, and they ‖ ſpoil it, ſo that it be deſolate, that no man may paſſe through becauſe of the beaſts:

‖ Or, *bereave.*

16 *Though* theſe three men *were* † in it, *as* I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, they ſhall deliver

† Heb. *in the midſt of it.*

658

neither sonnes nor daughters; they onely shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go through the land; so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sonnes nor daughters, but they onely shall be delivered themselves.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and poure out my furie upon it in bloud, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Job *were* in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sonne nor daughter: they shall *but* deliver their own souls by their righteousnesse.

‖ Or, *also when.*

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, ‖ How much more when I send my foure sore judgements upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noysome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, *both* sonnes and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way, and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, *even* concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their wayes and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done without cause, all that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

3 By the unfitnesse of the vine-branch for any work, 6 is shewed the rejection of Jerusalem.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, What is the vine-tree more then any tree, *or then* a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will *men* take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fewel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt: † is it meet for *any* work?

† Heb. *will it yet be per.*

5 Behold, when it was whole it was † meet for no work: how much lesse shall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

† Heb. *made fit.*

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As the vine-tree among the trees of the forrest, which I have given to the fire for fewel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall go out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall devoure them: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have † committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. *trespassed a trespasse.*

CHAP. XVI.

1 Under the similitude of a wretched infant, is shewed the naturall state of Jerusalem. 6 Gods extraordinary love towards her. 15 Her monstrous whoredome. 35 Her grievous judgement. 44 Her sinne, matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters Sodom and Samaria, calleth for judgements. 60 Mercy is promised her in the end.

AGAIN the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto Jerusalem, Thy † birth, and thy nativitie *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

† Heb. *cutting out, or habitation.*

4 And as for thy nativitie in the day thou wast born, thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water ‖ to supple *thee:* thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.

‖ Or, *when I looked upon thee.*

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the lothing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee ‖ polluted in thine own bloud, I said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy bloud, Live: yea, I said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy bloud, Live.

‖ Or, *trodex under foot.*

7 I have † caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou *wast* naked & bare.

† Heb. *made thee a million*

† Heb. *ornaments of ornaments.*

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of love, and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakednesse: yea, I sware unto thee, and entred into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I throughly washed away thy † bloud from thee, and I anointed thee with oyl.

† Heb. *bloud.*

10 I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and eare-rings in thine eares, and a beautifull crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver, and thy raiment *was* of fine linen, and silk, & broidered work: thou didst eat fine flour, & hony, and oyl: and thou wast exceeding beautifull, and thou didst prosper into a kingdome.

14 And

14 And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comelineſſe which I had put upon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didſt truſt in thine own beauty, and playedſt the harlot becauſe of thy renown, and pouredſt out thy fornications on every one that paſſed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didſt take, and deckedſt thy high places with divers colours, and playedſt the harlot thereupon: *the like* things ſhall not come, neither ſhall it be *ſo*.

17 Thou haſt alſo taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my ſilver, which I had given thee, and madeſt to thy ſelf images † of men, and didſt commit whoredome with them,

† Heb. *of a male.*

18 And tookeſt thy broidered garments, and coveredſt them: and thou haſt ſet mine oyl and mine incenſe before them.

19 My meat alſo which I gave thee, fine floure, and oyl, and hony *wherewith* I fed thee, thou haſt even ſet it before them for † a ſweet ſavour: and *thus* it was, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. *a ſavour of reſt.*

20 Moreover, thou haſt taken thy ſonnes and thy daughters, whom thou haſt born unto me, and theſe haſt thou ſacrificed unto them † to be devoured: *is this* of thy whoredomes a ſmall matter,

† Heb. *to devoure.*

21 That thou haſt ſlain my children, and delivered them to cauſe them to paſſe through *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredomes thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou waſt naked and bare, *and* waſt polluted in thy bloud.

23 And it came to paſſe after all thy wickedneſſe (wo, wo unto thee, ſaith the Lord GOD)

24 *That* thou haſt alſo built unto thee an ‖ eminent place, and haſt made thee an high place in every ſtreet.

‖ Or, *brothel-houſe.*

25 Thou haſt built thy high place at every head of the way, and haſt made thy beauty to be abhorred, and haſt opened thy feet to every one that paſſed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou haſt alſo committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of fleſh, and haſt increaſed thy whoredomes, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I have ſtretched out my hand over thee, and have diminiſhed thine ordinary *food*, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philiſtines, which are aſhamed of thy lewd way.

‖ Or, *cities.*

28 Thou haſt played the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt unſatiable: yea, thou haſt played the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatisfied.

29 Thou haſt moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Caldea, and yet thou waſt not ſatisfied herewith. 659

30 How weak is thine heart, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe things, the work of an imperious whoriſh woman?

31 ‖ In that thou buildeſt thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makeſt thine high place in every ſtreet, and haſt not been as an harlot (in that thou ſcorneſt hire)

‖ Or, *in thy daughters is thine, &c.*

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh ſtrangers in ſtead of her husband.

33 They give gifts to all whores, but thou giveſt thy gifts to all thy lovers, and † hireſt them, that they may come unto thee on every ſide for thy whoredome.

† Heb. *bribeſt*

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredomes, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou giveſt a reward, and no reward is given unto thee; therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thy filthineſſe was poured out, and thy nakedneſſe diſcovered through thy whoredomes with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the bloud of thy children, which thou didſt give unto them;

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure, and all them that thou haſt loved, with all them that thou haſt hated: I will even gather them round about againſt thee, and will diſcover thy nakedneſſe unto them, that they may ſee all thy nakedneſſe.

38 And I will judge thee, † as women that break wedlock, and ſhed bloud, are judged, and I will give thee bloud in fury and jealouſie.

† Heb. *with judgements of.*

39 And I will alſo give thee into their hand, and they ſhall throw down thine eminent place, and ſhall break down thy high places: they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo of thy clothes, and ſhall take † thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

† Heb. *inſtruments of thine ornament.*

40 They ſhall alſo bring up a company againſt thee, and they ſhall ſtone thee with ſtones, and thruſt thee through with their ſwords.

41 And they ſhall * burn thine houſes with fire, and execute judgements upon thee in the ſight of many women: and I will cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing the harlot, and thou alſo ſhalt give no hire any more.

* 2. Kin. 25. 9. Jer. 52. 13.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to reſt, and my jealouſie ſhall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but haſt fretted me in all theſe things; behold therefore, I alſo will recompenſe thy way upon *thine* head, ſaith the Lord GOD, and thou ſhalt not commit this

660 lewdnesse, above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that useth proverbs, shall use *this* proverb against thee, saying, As *is* the mother, *so is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that lotheth her husband and her children, and thou *art* the sister of thy sisters, which lothed their husbands, and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister *is* Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and †Heb. *lesser then thou.* † thy younger sister, that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but ‖Or, *that was lothed as a small thing.* ‖ as *if that were* a very little *thing*, thou wast corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

48 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, Pride, fulnesse of bread, and abundance of idlenesse was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed *Gen.19.24. abomination before me: therefore * I took them away as I saw *good*.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sinnes, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more then they, and hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sinnes that thou hast committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring again their captivitie, the captivitie of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivitie of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captivitie of thy captives in the midst of them,

54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.

†Heb. *for a report*, or *hearing.* 56 For thy sister Sodom was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride.

†Heb. *prides*, or *excellencies.* 57 Before thy wickednesse was discovered, as at the time of *thy* reproch of the daughters of † Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the †Heb. *Aram* daughters of the Philistines which ‖despise thee ‖Or, *spoil.* round about.

† Heb. *born them.* 58 Thou hast † born thy lewdnesse; and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 ¶ Nevertheless, I will remember my covenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will give them unto thee for * daughters, but not *Galat.4.26. by thy covenant.

62 And I will establish my covenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

63 That thou mayest remember and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more: because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Under the parable of two eagles and a vine,* 11 *is shewed Gods judgement upon Jerusalem for revolting from Babylon to Egypt.* 22 *God promiseth to plant the cedar of the gospel.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel;

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great eagle with great wings, long-winged, full of feathers, which had † divers colours, came †Heb. *embroidering.* unto Lebanon, and took the highest branch of the cedar:

4 He cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffick; he set it in a citie of merchants.

5 He took also of the seed of the land, and †Heb. *put it in a field of seed.* † planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed *it* by great waters, *and* set it *as* a willow-tree.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her roots towards him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good † soil by great †Heb. *field.* waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof that it wither?

wither? it ſhall wither in all the leaves of her ſpring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, being planted, ſhall it proſper? ſhall it not utterly wither, when the eaſt-winde toucheth it? it ſhall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

12 Say now to the rebellious houſe, Know ye not what theſe things *mean*? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jeruſalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon.

13 And hath taken of the kings ſeed, and made a covenant with him, and hath †taken an oath of him: he hath alſo taken the mighty of the land.

†Heb. *brought him to an oath.*

14 That the kingdome might be baſe, that it might not lift it ſelf up, † *but* that by keeping of his covenant it might ſtand.

†Heb. *to keep his covenant, to ſtand to it.*

15 But he rebelled againſt him in ſending his ambaſſadours into Egypt, that they might give him horſes and much people: ſhall he proſper? ſhall he eſcape that doeth ſuch things? or ſhall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16 *As* I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whoſe oath he deſpiſed, and whoſe covenant he brake, *even* with him, in the midſt of Babylon he ſhall die.

17 Neither ſhall Pharaoh with *his* mighty army and great company make for him in the warre by caſting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many perſons.

18 Seeing he deſpiſed the oath, by breaking the covenant (when lo, he had given his hand) and hath done all theſe things, he ſhall not eſcape.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, *As* I live, ſurely mine oath that he hath deſpiſed, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompenſe upon his own head.

* Chap. 12. 13. and 32. 3.

20 And I will *ſpread my net upon him, and he ſhall be taken in my ſnare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his treſpaſſe that he hath treſpaſſed againſt me.

21 And all his fugitives with all his bands ſhall fall by the ſword, and they that remain ſhall be ſcattered towards all windes: and ye ſhall know that I the LORD have ſpoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo take of the higheſt branch of the high cedar, and will ſet *it*, I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant *it* upon an high mountain and eminent.

23 In the mountain of the height of Iſrael will I plant it: and it ſhall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar, and under it ſhall dwell all fowl of every wing: in the ſhadow of the branches thereof ſhall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field ſhall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flouriſh: I the LORD have ſpoken and have done *it*.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God reproveth the unjuſt parable of ſowre grapes. 5 He ſheweth how he dealeth with a juſt father, 10 with a wicked ſonne of a juſt father, 14 with a juſt ſonne of a wicked father, 19 with a wicked man repenting, 24 with a juſt man revolting. 25 He defendeth his juſtice, 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me again, ſaying,

2 What mean ye, that ye uſe this proverb concerning the land of Iſrael, ſaying, The * fathers have eaten ſowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge?

* Jer. 31. 29.

3 *As* I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, ye ſhall not have *occaſion* any more to uſe this proverb in Iſrael.

4 Behold, all ſouls are mine, as the ſoul of the father, ſo alſo the ſoul of the ſonne is mine: the ſoul that ſinneth, it ſhall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be juſt, and do † that which is lawfull and right,

†Heb. *judgement and juſtice.*

6 *And* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the houſe of Iſrael, neither hath * defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neare to *a menſtruous woman,

* Lev. 18. 20.
* Lev. 18. 19. and 20. 18.

7 And hath not * oppreſſed any, *but* hath reſtored to the debtour his *pledge, hath ſpoiled none by violence, hath * given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

* Exod. 22. 21. Levit. 19. 15. and 25. 14. * Exod. 22. 26. Deut. 24. 12.

8 He *that* hath not given forth upon *uſury, neither hath taken any increaſe, *that* hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgement between man and man,

* Deut. 15. 7. Iſa. 58. 7. Matt. 25. 35. * Exod. 22. 25. Levit. 25 36, 37. Deut. 23. 19.

9 Hath walked in my ſtatutes, and hath kept my judgements to deal truly; he *is* juſt, he ſhall ſurely live, ſaith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a ſonne *that is* a ‖ robber, a ſhedder of bloud, and ‖ *that* doeth the like to any one of theſe things,

Pſal. 15 5.
‖ Or, *breaker up of an houſe.*

11 And that doeth not any of thoſe *duties*, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,

‖ Or, *that doeth to his brother beſides any of theſe.*

12 Hath oppreſſed the poore and needy, hath ſpoiled by violence, hath not reſtored the pledge, and hath lift up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath given forth upon uſury, and hath

662 taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his blood shall be upon him.

†Heb. bloods.

14 ¶ Now lo, *if* he beget a sonne that seeth all his fathers sinnes which he hath done, and considereth, and doeth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

† Heb. *hath not pledged the pledge, or taken to pledge.*

16 Neither hath oppressed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, *but* hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poore, *that* hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgements, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquitie of his father, he shall surely live.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not the sonne bear the iniquity of the father? when the sonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

*Deut.24.16 2.Kin.14.6. 2.Chro.25.4 Jer.31.29.

20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die: * the sonne shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the sonne; the righteousnesse of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickednesse of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sinnes that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousnesse that he hath done, he shall live.

*Chap.33.11

23 * Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord GOD: *and* not that he should return from his wayes and live?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, *and* doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? all his righteousnesse that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, and in his sinne that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

*Chap.33.20.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the LORD is not equall. Heare now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equall? are not your wayes unequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquitie, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednesse that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawfull and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the LORD is not equall. O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes unequall?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his wayes, saith the Lord GOD: repent, and turn ‖ *your selves* from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruine.

*Matth.3.2. ‖Or, others.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed, and make you a * new heart, and a new spirit; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

* Jer.32.39. Chap.11.19. and 36.26.

32 For * I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn ‖ *your selves*, and live ye.

*Chap.33.11. 2.Pet.3.9. ‖ Or, others.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A lamentation for the princes of Israel, under the parable of lions whelps: taken in a pit; 10 and for Jerusalem, under the parable of a wasted vine.*

MOreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel,

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? a lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of * Egypt.

*2. Kings 23. 34. Jer.22.11,12.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited *and* her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, *and* made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion and learned to catch the prey, *and* devoured men.

7 And he knew ‖ their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulnesse thereof by the noise of his roaring.

‖Or, *their widows.*

8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward ‖ in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon; they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

‖Or, *in hooks.*

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine ‖ in thy bloud, planted by the waters, she was fruitfull and full of branches by reason of many waters.

‖ Or, *in thy quietnesse, or in thy likenesse.*

11 And

11 And ſhe had ſtrong rods for the ſceptres of them that bear rule, and her ſtature was exalted among the thick branches, and ſhe appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But ſhe was plucked up in fury, ſhe was *Hoſ.13.15. caſt down to the ground, and the * eaſt-winde dried up her fruit: her ſtrong rods were broken and withered, the fire conſumed them.

13 And now ſhe *is* planted in the wilderneſſe, in a drie and thirſtie ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath devoured her fruit, ſo that ſhe hath no ſtrong rod *to be* a ſceptre to rule: this *is* a lamentation, and ſhall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 God refuſeth to be conſulted by the elders of Iſrael. 5 He ſheweth the ſtory of their rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wilderneſſe, 27 and in the land. 33 He promiſeth to gather them by the goſpel. 45 Under the name of a forreſt he ſheweth the deſtruction of Jeruſalem.

AND it came to paſſe in the ſeventh yeare, in the fifth *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certain of the elders of Iſrael came to enquire of the LORD, and ſat before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, ſpeak unto the elders of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? *as* I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

‖Or, *plead for them.* *Chap.22.2. and 23.36. 4 Wilt thou ‖ * judge them, ſonne of man, wilt thou judge *them?* cauſe them to know the abominations of their fathers:

‖Or, *ſware*, and ſo verſ. 6, &c. *Exod.3.8. and 4.31. 5 ¶ And ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day when I choſe Iſrael, and ‖ lifted up mine hand unto the ſeed of the houſe of Jacob, and made my ſelf * known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, ſaying, I *am* the LORD your God,

6 In the day *that* I lifted up mine hand unto them to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had eſpied for them, flowing with milk and hony, which *is* the glory of all lands:

7 Then ſaid I unto them, Caſt ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your ſelves with the idols of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled againſt me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man caſt away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forſake the idols of Egypt: then I ſaid, I will poure out my fury upon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the midſt of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whoſe ſight I made my ſelf known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I * cauſed them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderneſſe. *Exod.13.18

11 And I gave them my ſtatutes, and †ſhewed them my judgements, *which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them. †Heb. *made them to know* *Levit.18.5. Rom.10.5. Galat.3.12.

12 Moreover alſo, I gave them my * ſabbaths, to be a ſigne between me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that ſanctifie them. *Exod.20.8. and 31.13. &c. and 35.2.

13 But the houſe of Iſrael rebelled againſt me in the wilderneſſe: they walked not in my ſtatutes, and they deſpiſed my judgements, which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them; and my ſabbaths they greatly * polluted: then I ſaid I would poure out my furie upon them in the * wilderneſſe to conſume them. Deut.5.12. *Exod.16.27 *Num.14.29. and 26.65.

14 But I wrought for my names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them out.

15 Yet alſo I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderneſſe, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given *them*, flowing with milk and hony, which *is* the glory of all lands.

16 Becauſe they deſpiſed my judgements, and walked not in my ſtatutes, but polluted my ſabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.

17 Neverthleſſe, mine eye ſpared them from deſtroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderneſſe.

18 But I ſaid unto their children in the wilderneſſe, Walk ye not in the ſtatutes of your fathers, neither obſerve their judgements, nor defile your ſelves with their idols.

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walk in my ſtatutes, and keep my judgements and do them:

20 And hallow my ſabbaths; and they ſhall be a ſigne between me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithſtanding the children rebelled againſt me: they walked not in my ſtatutes, neither kept my judgements to do them, which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them; they polluted my ſabbaths: then I ſaid I would poure out my fury upon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the wilderneſſe.

22 Neverthleſſe I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted in the ſight of the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them alſo in the wilderneſſe, that I would ſcatter them among the heathen, and diſperſe them through the countreys;

24 Becauſe they had not executed my

664 judgements, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gave them also statutes *that were* not good, and judgements whereby they should not live.

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts,

*Chap.16.21 in that they caused to passe * through *the fire* all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them desolate, to the end, that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore sonne of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers

†Heb. *trespassed a trespasse.* have blasphemed me, in that they have †committed a trespasse against me.

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet savour, and poured out there their drink-offerings.

‖ Or, *I told them what the high place was, or Bamah.* 29 Then ‖ I said unto them, What *is* the high place whereunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day.

30 Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sonnes to passe through the fire, ye pollute your selves with all your idols even unto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which cometh into your minde, shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serve wood and stone.

33 ¶ *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wildernes of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderneſſe of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cause you to passe under the

‖ Or, *a delivering.* rod, and I will bring you into ‖ the bond of the covenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebells, and them that transgresse against me: I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they sojourn, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD, Go ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter *also*, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land serve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the

‖ Or, *chief,* ‖ first-fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your †sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein ye have been scattered, and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

†Heb. *savour of rest.*

42 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the countrey for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And there shall ye remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled, and ye shall lothe your selves in your own sight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my names sake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

46 Sonne of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop *thy word* toward the south, and prophesie against the forrest of the south-field;

47 And say to the forrest of the south, Heare the word of the LORD, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devoure every green tree in thee, & every drie tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ezekiel prophesieth against Jerusalem with a signe of sighing. 8 The sharp and bright sword, 18 against Jerusalem, 25 against the kingdome, 28 and against the Ammonites.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem,

rusalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and prophesie against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I *am* against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the south to the north:

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore, thou sonne of man, with the breaking of *thy* loyns; and with bitternesse sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings, because it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees † shall be weak *as* water: behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to passe, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. *shall go into water*

8 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the LORD, Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also furbished.

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter, it is furbished that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? ‖ it contemneth the rod of my sonne, *as* every tree.

‖ Or, *it is the rod of my sonne, it despiseth every tree.*

11 And he hath given it to be furbished, that it may be handled: the sword is sharpened, and it is furbished to give it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howl, sonne of man, for it shall be upon my people, it *shall be* upon all the princes of Israel: ‖ terrours, by reason of the sword, shall be upon my people: * smite therefore upon *thy* thigh.

‖ Or, *they are thrust down to the sword with my people.*
* Jer. 31. 19.

13 ‖ Because *it is* a triall, and what if *the sword* contemn even the rod? it shall be no *more*, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, *when the triall hath been, what then? shall they not also belong to the despising rod?*

14 Thou therefore, sonne of man, prophesie, and smite *thine* † hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain, it *is* the sword of the great men that are slain, which entreth into their privie chambers.

† Heb. *hand to hand.*

15 I have set the ‖ point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and *their* ruines be multiplied: ah, *it is* made bright, *it is* ‖ wrapt up for the slaughter.

‖ Or, *glittering*, or *fear.*
‖ Or, *sharpened.*

16 Go thee one way or other, *either* on the right hand, † or on the left, whithersoever thy face *is* set.

† Heb. *set thy self, take the left hand.*

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my furie to rest, I the LORD have said *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

19 Also thou sonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land, and choose thou a place, choose *it* at the head of the way to the citie.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to use divination: he made *his* ‖ arrows bright, he consulted with † images, he looked in the liver.

† Heb. *mother of the way.*
‖ Or, *knives.*
† Heb. *teraphim.*

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem to appoint ‖ † captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint *battering* rammes against the gates, to cast a mount, *and* to build a fort.

‖ Or, *battering rammes.*
† Heb. *rammes.*

23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, ‖ to them that have sworn oathes: but he will call to remembrance the iniquitie, that they may be taken.

‖ Or, *for the oathes made unto them.*

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembred, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings, your sinnes do appear: because, *I say*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquitie *shall have* an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remove the diademe, and take off the crown: this *shall* not *be* the same, exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 † I will overturn, overturn, overturn *it*, and it shall be no *more* untill he come whose right it is, and I will give it *him*.

† Heb. *perverted, perverted, perverted will I make it.*

28 ¶ And thou sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproch: even say thou, The sword, the sword *is* drawn: for the slaughter *it is* furbished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanity unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are slain, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquitie *shall have* an end.

30 ‖ Shall I cause *it* to return into his sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativitie.

‖ Or, *cause it to return.*

31 And I will poure out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of

‖ brutish

666 ‖ brutish men, *and* skilfull to destroy.
‖Or, *burning.* 32 Thou shalt be for fewel to the fire: thy bloud shall be in the midst of the land, thou shalt be no *more* remembred: for I the LORD have spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 A catalogue of sinnes in Jerusalem. 13 God will burn them as drosse in his furnace. 23 The generall corruption of prophets, priests, princes, and people.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
*Chap.20.4. and 23.36. 2 Now thou sonne of man, * wilt thou ‖ judge, wilt thou judge the † bloudy city? yea thou shalt † shew her all her abominations.
‖Or, *plead for* † Heb. *city of bloods.* 3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The citie sheddeth bloud in the midst of it, that her time may come, & maketh idols against her self to defile her self.
†Heb. *make her know.* 4 Thou art become guilty in thy bloud that thou hast * shed, and hast defiled thy self in thine idols, which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy dayes to draw neare, and art come even unto thy yeares; therefore have I made thee a reproch unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.
*2. Kings 21.16. 5 Those that be neare, and those that be farre from thee, shall mock thee, *which art* † infamous, *and* much vexed.
† Heb. *polluted of name, much in vexation.* 6 Behold, the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their † power to shed bloud.
†Heb. *arm.* 7 In thee have they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee have they dealt by
‖Or, *deceit.* ‖ oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherlesse and the widow.
8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my sabbaths.
†Heb. *men of slanders.* 9 In thee are † men that carry tales to shed bloud: & in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit lewdnesse.
*Levit.18.8. and 20.11. 10 In thee have they * discovered their fathers nakednesse: in thee have they humbled
*Levit 18.19 her that was * set apart for pollution.
‖Or, *every one.* 11 And ‖ one hath committed abomination with his neighbours * wife, and ‖ another hath
*Levit.18.20 Jer. 5.8. ‖ lewdly defiled his daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his * sister, his fathers daughter.
‖Or, *every one.* 12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed
‖Or, *by lewdnesse.* bloud: thou hast taken usurie and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.
*Levit. 18.9.
*Chap.21.17 13 ¶ Behold therefore I have * smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy bloud which hath been in the midst of thee.
14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong in the dayes that I shall deal with thee? I the LORD have spoken *it*, and will do *it*.
15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy filthinesse out of thee.
‖Or, *shalt be profaned.* 16 And thou ‖ shalt take thine inheritance in thy self in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.
17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
18 Sonne of man, the house of Israel is to me become drosse, all they *are* brasse, and tinne, and iron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace, they are *even* the † drosse of silver.
†Heb. *drosses.*
19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become drosse, behold therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.
† Heb. *according to the gathering.* 20 † As they gather silver, and brasse, and iron, and lead, and tinne into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt *it*; so will I gather *you* in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leave *you there*, and melt you.
21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.
22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof, and ye shall know that I the LORD have poured out my fury upon you.
23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
24 Sonne of man, say unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.
25 *There is* a conspiracie of her prophets in the midst thereof like a roaring lion ravening the prey: they * have devoured souls: they have taken the treasure and precious things: they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.
*Matth.23. 14.
†Heb. *offered violence to.* 26 Her priests have † violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed *difference* between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.
*Mic.3.11. Zeph.3.3. 27 Her * princes in the midst thereof *are* like wolves ravening the prey, to shed bloud, *and* to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.
28 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered *morter*, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.
‖Or, *deceit.* 29 The people of the land have used ‖ oppression, and exercised robberie, and have vexed the poore and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger † wrongfully.
†Heb. *without right.* 30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land that I should not destroy it: but I found none.
31 There-

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them, I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah. 22 Aholibah is to be plagued by her lovers. 36 The prophet reproveth the adulteries of them both. 45 and sheweth their judgements.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were*, Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sonnes and daughters: thus *were* their names, Samaria *is* Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians *her* neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desireable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

† Heb. *bestowed her whoredomes upon them.* † Heb. *the choice of the children of Ashur.*

7 Thus she † committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were † the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted, with all their idols she defiled her self.

8 Neither left she her whoredomes *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredome upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the * Assyrians, upon whom she doted.

* 2. Kings 17.23.

10 These discovered her nakednesse, they took her sonnes and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became † famous among women, for they had executed judgement upon her.

† Heb. *a name.*

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw *this*, † she was more corrupt in her inordinate love then she, and in her whoredomes † more then her sister in *her* whoredomes.

† Heb. *she corrupted her inordinate love more then, &c.* † Heb. *more then the whoredomes of her sister.*

12 She doted upon the * Assyrians *her* neighbours, captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desireable young men.

* 2. Kings 16.7.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, *that* they *took* both one way,

14 And that she increased her whoredomes: for when she saw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loynes, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativity:

16 And † assoon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Caldea.

† Heb. *at the sight of her eyes.*

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and she was polluted with them, & her minde was † alienated from them.

† Heb. *children of Babel*

† Heb. *loosed, or disjoynted.*

18 So she discovered her whoredomes, and discovered her nakednesse: then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh *is as* the flesh of asses, and whose issue *is like* the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdnesse of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, & I will bring them against thee on every side;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoa, and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them: all of them desireable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people *which* shall set against thee buckler, and shield, & helmet round about: and I will set judgement before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgements.

25 And I will set my jealousie against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose, and thine eares, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sonnes and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † fair jewels.

† Heb. *instruments of thy decking.*

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, and thy whoredome *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them* from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked & bare, and the nakednesse of thy

668 thy whoredomes shall be discovered, both thy lewdnesse and thy whoredomes.

30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drink of thy sisters cup deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennesse and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt even drink it and suck *it* out, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behinde thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreover unto me, Sonne of man, wilt thou * ‖ judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations;

* Chap. 20. 4. and 22. 2. ‖ Or, *plead for.*

37 That they have committed adultery, and bloud *is* in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sonnes whom they bare unto me, to passe for them through *the fire* to devoure *them*.

38 Moreover, this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it, and lo, * thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

* 2. Kings 21. 4.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for † men to come from farre, unto whom a messenger *was* sent, and lo, they came, for whom thou didst wash thy self, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy self with ornaments,

† Heb. *coming.*

41 And satest upon a † stately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyl.

† Heb. *honourable.* * Prov. 7. 17.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease *was* with her, and with the men † of the common sort *were* brought ‖ Sabeans from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautifull crowns upon their heads.

† Heb. *of the multitude of men.* ‖ Or, *drunkards.*

43 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit † whoredomes with her, and she *with them?*

† Heb. *her whoredomes.*

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah and unto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall * judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed bloud; because they are adulteresses, and bloud *is* in their hands.

* Chap. 16. 38.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them † to be removed and spoiled.

† Heb. *for a removing and spoil.*

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and ‖ dispatch them with their swords; they shall slay their sonnes and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

‖ Or, *single them out.*

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse upon you, and ye shall bear the sinnes of your idols, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Under the parable of a boyling pot, 6 is shewed the irrevocable destruction of Jerusalem. 15 By the signe of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is shewed the calamity of the Jews to be beyond all sorrow.

AGain in the ninth yeare, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, Write thee the name of the day, *even* of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also poure water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *even* every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder, fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and ‖ burn also the bones under it, *and* make it boyl well, and let him seethe the bones of it therein.

‖ Or, *heap.*

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the bloudy city, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her bloud is in the midst of her, she set it upon the top of a rock, she poured it not upon the ground to cover it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance: I have set her bloud upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, * Wo to the bloudy city, I will even make the pile for fire great.

* Nah. 3. 1. Hab. 2. 12.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brasse of it may be hot, and may burn,

burn, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, that the scumme of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *her self* with lies, and her great scumme went not forth out of her: her scumme *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse *is* lewdnesse: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 I the LORD have spoken *it*, it shall come to passe, and I will do *it*, I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent; according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears † runne down.

†Heb. *go.*

†Heb. *be silent.*

17 † Forbear to crie, make no mourning for the dead, binde the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not *thy* † lips, and eat not the bread of men.

†Heb. *upper lip*, and so verse 22.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things *are* to us, that thou doest *so*?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellencie of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and † that which your soul pitieth; and your sonnes and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword.

†Heb. *the pitie of your soul.*

22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover *your* lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall be* upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a signe: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: and when this cometh, ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou sonne of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they set their mindes, their sonnes and their daughters;

†Heb. *the lifting up of the soul.*

26 *That* he that escapeth in that day, shall come unto thee, to cause *thee* to heare it with *thine* eares? 669

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak and be no more dumbe, and thou shalt be a signe unto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Gods vengeance for their insolencie against the Jews, upon the Ammonites, 8 upon Moab and Seir, 12 upon Edom, 15 and upon the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face * against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them;

*Jer.49.1, &c.

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Heare the word of the Lord GOD: thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuarie, when it was profaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivitie;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliver thee to the † men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

†Heb. *children.*

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching-place for flocks: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped *thine* † hands and stamped with the † feet, and rejoyced in † heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel:

†Heb. *hand.* †Heb. *foot.* †Heb. *soul.*

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for ‖ a spoil to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

‖Or, *meat.*

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold the house of Judah *is* like unto all the heathen:

*Jer.48.1, &c.

9 Therefore behold, I will open the † side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the countrey Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,

†Heb. *shoulder of Moab.*

10 Unto the men of the east ‖ with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

‖Or, *against the children of Ammon.*

11 And I will execute judgements upon Moab,

670

Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them:

† Heb. *by revenging revengement.*

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ‖ they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

‖ Or, *they shall fal by the sword unto Dedan.*

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despitefull heart, to destroy *it* ‖ for the old hatred;

‖ Or, *with perpetuall hatred.*

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the ‖ sea-coast.

‖ Or, *haven of the sea.*

17 And I will execute great † vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

† Heb. *vengeances.*

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Tyrus for insulting against Jerusalem, is threatned. 7 The power of Nebuchadrezzar against her. 15 The mourning and astonishment of the sea, at her fall.

AND it came to passe in the eleventh yeare, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people: she is turned unto me, I shall be replenished, *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be *a place for* the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field shall be slain by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and ‖ cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

‖ Or, *poure out the ramine of shot.*

9 And he shall set engines of warre against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee, thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a citie wherein is made a breach.

† Heb. *according to the entrings of a citie broken up.*

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets; he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

† Heb. *houses of thy desire.*

13 * And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

* Isa. 24. 8. Jer. 7. 34. and 16. 9.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be *a place* to spread nets upon: thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded crie, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with † trembling, they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at *every* moment, and be astonished at thee.

† Heb. *tremblings.*

17 And they shall take up a * lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited † of seafaring men, the renowned citie which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it?

* Revel. 18. 9.

† Heb. *of the seas.*

18 Now

18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that *are* in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall make thee a desolate citie, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the living:

† Heb. terrours. 21 I will make thee † a terrour, and thou *shalt be* no *more:* though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The rich supply of Tyrus.* 26 *The great and unrecoverable fall thereof.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am*

Heb. perfect of beauty. † of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the † midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beautie.

Heb. built. 5 They have † made all thy *ship*-boards of firre-trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars: ‖ † the company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory, *brought* out of the isles of Chittim.

Or, they have made thy hatches of ivory well wroden. Heb. the daughter. 7 Fine linen with broidered work from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail; ‖ blue and purple from the isles of Elishah, was that which covered thee.

Or, purple and scarlet. 8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

Or, stoppers of chinks. Heb. strengtheners. 9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy ‖ † calkers, all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of warre: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee, they set forth thy comelinesse. 671

11 The men of Arvad with thine army *were* upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers; they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about: they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kinde of* riches; with silver, iron, tinne, and lead they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy ‖ market. ‖ Or, merchandise.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horses, and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many isles *were* the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present, horns of ivory and ebeny.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen and corall, and ‖ agate. † Heb. work. ‖ Or, chrysoprasus.

17 Judah and the land of Israel they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and hony, and oyl, and ‖ balm. ‖ Or, rosin.

18 Damascus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches; in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

‖ Or, Meuzal. 19 Dan also and Javan ‖ going to and fro, occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia and calamus were in thy market.

† Heb. clothes of freedome. 20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for chariots.

† Heb. they were the merchants of thy hand. 21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambes, and rammes, and goats: in these *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Ashur, *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

‖ Or, excellent things. † Heb. folding. 24 These *were* thy merchants in ‖ all sorts *of things*, in blue † clothes, and broidered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar among thy merchandise.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

36 ¶ Thy

672

26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east-winde hath broken thee in the †midst of the seas.

†Heb. *heart.*

*Revel.18.9, &c.

27 Thy *riches and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of warre that *are* in thee, ‖and in all thy company, which *is* in the midst of thee, shall fall into the †midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

‖Or, *even with all.*

†Heb. *heart.*

‖Or, *waves.*

28 The ‖suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitternesse of heart, *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, *saying*, What *city is* like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time *when* thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in *their* countenance.

†Heb. *terrours.*

†Heb. shalt *not be for ever.*

36 The merchants among the people shall hisse at thee, thou shalt be †a terrour, and †never *shalt be* any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Gods judgement upon the prince of Tyrus, for his sacrilegious pride. 11 A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by sinne. 20 The judgement of Zidon. 24 The restauration of Israel.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thine heart *is* lifted up, and thou hast said, I *am* a god, I sit *in* the seat of God, in the †midst of the seas; * yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God:

†Heb. *heart.*

*Isa. 31.3.

3 Behold, thou *art* wiser then Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee:

4 With thy wisdome, and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:

5 † By thy great wisdome, *and* by thy traffick hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches:

†Heb. *by thy greatnesse of thy wisdome.*

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdome, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man and no God in the hand of him that ‖slayeth thee.

‖Or, *wounaeth.*

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Sonne of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou sealest up the summe full of wisdome and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone *was* thy covering, the ‖sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the ‖beryll, the onyx, and the jasper, the saphire, the ‖emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

‖Or, *rubie.*

‖Or, *chrysolate.*

‖Or, *chrysoprase.*

14 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth: and I have set thee *so*; thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquitie was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdome by reason of thy brightnesse: I will cast thee to the

the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devoure thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth, in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be † a terrour, and never *shalt* thou *be* any more.

† Heb. *terrours.*

20 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Sonne of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall have executed judgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her, pestilence, and bloud into her streets, and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieving thorn of all that *are* round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I have given to my servant Jacob.

26 And they shall dwell ‖ safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence when I have executed judgements upon all those that ‖ despise them round about them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

‖ Or, *with confidence.*

‖ Or, *spoil.*

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The judgement of Pharaoh, for his treachery to Israel.* 8 *The desolation of Egypt.* 13 *The restauration thereof after fourty yeares.* 17 *Egypt the reward of Nebuchadrezzar.* 21 *Israel shall be restored.*

IN the tenth yeare, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speak and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great * dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river *is* mine own, and I have made *it* for my selfe.

673

* Psal. 74. 13, 14. Isa. 27. 1. and 51. 9.

4 But I will put hooks in thy chaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into the wilderneſſe, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the † open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fowls of the heaven.

† Heb. *face of the field.*

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they have been a * staff of reed to the house of Israel.

* 2. Kings 18. 21. Isa. 36. 6.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loyns to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, *and* they shall know that I *am* the LORD; because he hath said, The river *is* mine, and I have made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt † utterly waste and desolate, from the tower of † Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia.

† Heb. *wastes of waste.*

† Heb. *Seveneh.*

11 No foot of man shall passe through it, nor foot of beast shall passe through it, neither shall it be inhabited fourty yeares.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate fourty yeares: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourty yeares will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

* Isa. 19. 23. Jer. 46. 26.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their ‖ habitation, and they shall be there a † base kingdome.

‖ Or, *birth.*

† Heb. *low.*

15 It shall be the basest of the kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it self any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

674

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquitie to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and twentieth yeare, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyrus: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the service that he had served against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and † take her spoil, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

†Heb. *spoil her spoil, and prey her prey.*

20 I have given him the land of Egypt ‖ for his labour wherewith he served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, *for his sake.*

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers. 20 The arm of Babylon shall be strengthened to break the arm of Egypt.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howl ye, wo worth the day.

3 For the day *is* neare, even the day of the LORD *is* neare, a cloudy day, it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great ‖ pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down.

‖ Or, *fear.*

† Heb. *Phut.*

5 Ethiopia, and †Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

†Heb. *children.*

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that uphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be † destroyed.

†Heb. *broken.*

9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships, to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And I will make the rivers † dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and †all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

† Heb. *drought.*

†Heb. *the fulnesse thereof.*

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also *destroy the idols, and I will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph: and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

* Zech. 13. 2.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in ‖ Zoan, and will execute judgements in No.

‖ Or, *Tanis.*

15 And I will poure my fury upon ‖ Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

‖ Or, *Pelusium.*

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph *shall have* distresses daily.

17 The young men of ‖ Aven and of ‖ Phibeseth, shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall go into captivitie.

‖ Or, *Heliopolis.*

‖ Or, *Pubastium.*

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be ‖ darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

‖ Or, *restrained.*

19 Thus will I execute judgements in Egypt: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleventh yeare, in the first *moneth*, in the seventh *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Sonne of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to binde it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king

king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaohs arms, and he shall grone before him with the gronings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation unto Pharaoh,* 3 *of the glory of Assyria,* 10 *and the fall thereof for pride.* 18 *The like destruction of Egypt.*

AND it came to passe in the eleventh yeare, in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon † with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thick boughs.

† Heb *fair of branches.*

4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deep ‖ set him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her † little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

‖ Or, *nourished.* ‖ Or, *brought him up.* † Heb. *conduits.*

5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, ‖ when he shot forth.

‖ Or, *when he sent them forth.*

6 All the * fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

* Dan. 4.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatnesse, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the firre-trees were not like his boughs, and the chesnut-trees were not like his branches; nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

* Gen. 2.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted up thy self in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: † he shall surely deal with him, I have driven him out for his wickednesse.

† Heb. *in doing he shall do unto him.*

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains & in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him. 675

13 Upon his ruine shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches.

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees ‖ stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death to the nether parts of the earth in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

‖ Or, *stand upon themselves for their height.*

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went down to the grave, I caused a mourning, I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the flouds thereof, and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon † to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

† Heb. *to be black.*

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell with him unto them that be slain with the sword, and *they that were* his arm *that* dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory & in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that be slain by the sword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *A lamentation for the fearfull fall of Egypt.* 11 *The sword of Babylon shall destroy it.* 17 *It shall be brought down to hell among all the uncircumcised nations.*

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeare, in the twelfth moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, & say unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou *art* as a ‖ whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their rivers.

‖ Or, *dragon.*

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will therefore * spread out my net over thee, with a company of many people, and they shall bring thee up in my net.

* Chap. 12. 13. and 17. 20.

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

‖Or, *the land of thy swimming.*

6 I will also water with thy blood ‖ the land wherein thou swimmest, *even* to the mountains; and the rivers shall be full of thee.

‖Or, *extinguish.*

7 And when I shall ‖ put thee out, * I will cover the heaven, and make the starres thereof dark: I will cover the sunne with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

* Isa. 13. 10. Joel 2. 31. and 3. 15. Matt. 24. 29.

8 All the † bright lights of heaven will I make † dark over thee, and set darkenesse upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

†Heb. *light of the light in heaven.*

9 I will also † vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou hast not known.

†Heb. *them dark.*

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at *every* moment; every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

†Heb. *provoke to anger, or grief.*

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters, neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oyl, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the country shall be † destitute of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I *am* the LORD.

†Heb. *desolate from the fulnesse thereof.*

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, *even* for Egypt and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to passe also in the twelfth yeare, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, *even* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom dost thou passe in beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are slain by the sword: ‖ she is delivered to the sword: draw her and all her multitudes.

‖Or, *the sword is laid.*

21 The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 Asshur *is* there and all her company: his graves *are* about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused ‖ terrour in the land of the living.

‖Or, *dismaying.*

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terrour in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him, all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terrour was caused in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slain.

26 There *is* Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terrour in the land of the living.

27 And they shall not lie with the mighty, *that are* fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell † with their weapons of warre: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the living.

†Heb. *with weapons of their warre.*

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slain with the sword.

29 There *is* Edom, her kings and all her princes, which with their might are † laid by them that were slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

†Heb. *given* or *put.*

30 There *be* the princes of the north all of them, and all the Zidonians, which are gone down with the slain, with their terrour they are ashamed of their might, and they lie uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude, *even* Pharaoh and all

all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I have caused my terrour in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that are slain with the sword, *even* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *According to the duty of a watchman, in warning the people,* 7 *Ezekiel is admonished of his duty.* 10 *God sheweth the justice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards revolters.* 17 *He maintaineth his justice.* 21 *Upon the news of the taking of Jerusalem, he prophesieth the desolation of the land.* 30 *Gods judgement upon the mockers of the prophets.*

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, †When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman:

† Heb. *a land when I bring a sword upon her.*

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, & warn the people;

4 Then †whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take him away, his bloud shall be upon his own head.

† Heb. *he that hearing heareth.*

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning, his bloud shall be upon him: but he that taketh warning, shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the sword come and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his bloud will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ * So thou, O sonne of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt heare the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

* Chap. 3. 17, &c.

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity, but his bloud will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it: if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquitie, but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 ¶ Therefore, O thou sonne of man, speak unto the house of Israel, Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sinnes *be* upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, * I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil wayes; for * why will ye die, O house of Israel?

* 2. Sam. 14. 14. Chap. 18. 32.

12 Therefore, thou sonne of man, say unto the children of thy people, The * righteousnesse of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live *for his righteousnesse* in the day that he sinneth.

* Chap. 18. 31. * Chap. 18. 24.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live: if he trust to his own righteousnesse, and commit iniquity; all his righteousnesse shall not be remembred, but for his iniquitie that he hath committed he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die: if he turn from his sinne, and do †that which is lawfull and right;

† Heb. *judgement and justice.*

15 *If* the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life without committing iniquitie; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 None of his sinnes that he hath committed, shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right; he shall surely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall live thereby.

20 Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equall: O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his wayes.

* Chap. 18. 25.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeare of our captivity, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had escaped out of Jerusalem came unto me, saying, * The city is smitten.

* 2. Kings 25

22 Now the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came; and had opened my mouth untill he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumbe.

* Chap 24. 27.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel, speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we *are* many, the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the bloud, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed bloud; and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbours

678

bours wife; and shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, *As* I live, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts † to be devoured: and they that *be* in the forts and in the caves, shall die of the pestilence.

† Heb. *to devourе him.*

28 For I will lay the land † most desolate, and the * pomp of her strength shall cease: and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall passe through.

† Heb. *desolation and desolation.*
* Chap. 7. 24. and 24. 21. and 30. 6, 7.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walls, and in the doores of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

† Heb. *according to the coming of the people.*
‖ Or, *my people sit before thee.*
† Heb. *they make loves*, or *jests.*
† Heb. *a song of loves.*

31 And they come unto thee † as the people cometh, and ‖they sit before thee *as* my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth † they shew much love, *but* their heart goeth after their covetousnesse.

32 And lo, thou *art* unto them as † a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they heare thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this cometh to passe (lo it will come) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *A reproof of the shepherds.* 7 *Gods judgement against them.* 11 *His providence for his flock.* 20 *The kingdome of Christ.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

*Jer. 23. 1.

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the * shepherds of Israel, prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds, Wo *be* to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves: should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wooll, ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flock.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with * force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

*1. Pet. 5. 3.

‖ Or, *without a shepherd*, and so verse 8.

5 And they were scattered ‖ because *there is* no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek *after them.*

7 ¶ Therefore ye shepherds, heare the word of the LORD;

8 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because *there was* no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock:

9 Therefore O ye shepherds, heare the word of the LORD;

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepherds, and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock, neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *even* I will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

† Heb. *according to the seeking.*

12 † As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places, where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will binde up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong, I will feed them with judgement.

† Heb. *small cattel of lambes and kids.*
† Heb. *great he-goats.*

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I judge between † cattel and cattel, between the rammes and the † he-goats.

18 *Seemeth* it a small thing unto you, to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have troden with your feet: and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ There-

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD unto them, Behold, I, *even* I will judge between the fat cattel, and between the lean cattel.

21 Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will judge between cattel and cattel.

* Isa.40.11. Joh. 10.11. 23 And I will set up one * shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, *even* my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them, I the LORD have spoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a blessing; and I will cause the showre to come down in his season: there shall be showres of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land devoure them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

* Isa. 11.1. Jer. 23.5. ‖ Or, *for renown.* † Heb. *taken away.* 29 And I will raise up for them a *plant ‖ of renown, and they shall be no more † consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and *that* they, *even* the house of Israel, *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

*John 10.11. 31 And ye my * flock the flock of my pasture *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

The judgement of mount Seir, for their hatred of Israel

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee † most desolate.

† Heb. *desolation and desolation.* 4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, *hatred of old.* 5 Because thou hast had a ‖ perpetuall ha-

tred, and hast † shed *the bloud of* the children of Israel by the † force of the sword, in the time of their calamitie, in the time *that their* iniquity *had* an end:

† Heb. *poured out the children.* † Heb. *hands.*

6 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto bloud, and bloud shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated bloud, even bloud shall pursue thee.

† Heb. *a desolation and desolation.* 7 Thus will I make mount Seir † most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountains with his slain men: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not return, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreys shall be mine, and we will * possesse it, ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

* Psal. 83. 4, 12. ‖ Or, *though the Lord was there.*

11 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my self known amongst them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us † to consume.

† Heb. *to devoure.*

13 Thus with your mouth ye have † boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard *them*.

† Heb. *magnified.*

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When the whole earth rejoyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst rejoyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *even* all of it, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully used it,* 8 *and by the blessings of God promised unto it.* 16 *Israel was rejected for their sinne,* 21 *and shall be restored without their desert.* 25 *The blessings of Christs kingdome.*

ALso thou sonne of man, prophesie unto the * mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, heare the word of the LORD.

* Chap. 6.2.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the enemy had said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession:

† Heb. *because for because.* ‖ Or, *ye are made to come upon the lip of the tongue.* 3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, † Because they have made *you* desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ‖ ye are taken up in

680 the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamie of the people:

4 Therefore ye mountains of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the ‖ rivers and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about:

‖ Or, *bottoms*, or *dales*.

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my jealousie have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their possession, with the joy of all *their* heart, with despitefull mindes to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I have spoken in my jealousie and in my furie, because ye have born the shame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown.

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, *even* all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply upon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better unto you then at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, *even* my people Israel, and they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them *of men*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say unto you, Thou *land* devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations;

14 Therefore thou shalt devoure men no more, neither ‖ bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, *cause to fall*.

15 Neither will I cause men to heare in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproch of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanesse of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them for the bloud that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countreys: according to their way and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entred unto the heathen whither they went, they * profaned my holy name, when they said to them, These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

* Isa 52.5. Rom. 2.24.

21 ¶ But I had pitie for mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I do not *this* for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy names sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great name which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you, before ‖ their eyes.

‖ Or, *your*.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthinesse, and from all your idols will I cleanse you.

26 A * new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

* Jer. 32.39. Chap. 11.19.

27 And I will put my * spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgements, and do *them*.

* Chap. 11. 19.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also save you from all your uncleannesses, and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproch of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your own evil wayes, and your doings that *were* not good, and shall lothe your selves in your own sight, for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes do I *this*, saith the Lord

Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own wayes, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of * Eden; and the waste, and desolate, and ruined cities *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited. * Chap. 28. 13.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was desolate: I * the LORD have spoken *it*, and I will do *it*. * Chap. 17. 24. and 22. 14. and 37. 14.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to *do it* for them, I will increase them with men like a flock.

38 As the † holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts; so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD. † Heb. *flock of holy things*

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 By the resurrection of drie bones, 11 the dead hope of Israel is revived. 15 By the uniting of two sticks, 18 is shewed the incorporation of Israel into Judah. 20 The promises of Christs kingdome.

THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And caused me to passe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open ‖ valley, and lo, *they were* very drie. ‖ Or, *champian*.

3 And he said unto me, Sonne of man, can these bones live? and I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, Prophesie upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye drie bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live.

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you; and ye shall live, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above; but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophesie unto the ‖ winde, prophesie, sonne of man, and say to the winde, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live. ‖ Or, *breath*.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said unto me, Sonne of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou sonne of man, take thee one stick and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And joyn them one to another into one stick, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writest, shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel, and * one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdomes any more at all. * John 10. 16.

682 23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling-places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

* Isa. 40.11. Jer. 23.5. and 30.9. Chap. 34.23. 24 And * David my servant *shall be* king over them: and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgements, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, *even* they and their children, and their childrens children for ever, and my servant David *shall be* their prince for ever.

* Psal. 89.3. Chap. 34.25. 26 Moreover, I will make a * covenant of peace with them, it shall be an everlasting covenant with them, and I will place them, and

* 2. Cor. 6.16 multiply them, and will set my * sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them:

* Chap. 11. 20. and 14. 11. yea, I will be * their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctifie Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The armie*, 8 *and malice of Gog.* 14 *Gods judgement against him.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

* Rev. 20.8. 2 Sonne of man, set thy face against * Gog, ‖ Or, *prince of the chief.* the land of Magog, ‖ the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

* Chap. 39.2. 4 And * I will turn thee back and put hooks into thy chaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts *of armour*, *even* a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

‖ Or, *Phut.* 5 Persia, Ethiopia, and ‖ Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 Gomer, and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the north-quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy self, thou and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeares thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, *and* is gathered out of many people against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall also come to passe, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy minde, and thou shalt ‖ think an evil thought. ‖ Or, *conceive a mischievous purpose.*

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages, I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell ‖ safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither barres nor gates, ‖ Or, *confidently.*

12 † To take a spoil, and to take a prey, to turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are *now* inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattel and goods, that dwell in the † midst of the land. † Heb. *to spoil the spoil, and to prey the prey.* † Heb. *navel.*

13 Sheba and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattel and goods, to take a great spoil?

14 ¶ Therefore, sonne of man, prophesie and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north-parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land, it shall be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Art* thou he of whom I have spoken in old time † by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those dayes *many* yeares, that I would bring thee against them? † Heb. *by the hands.*

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come up in my face.

19 For in my jealousie, *and* in the fire of my wrath have I spoken: surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel:

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that *are* upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the ‖ steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground. ‖ Or, *towers, or stairs.*

21 And

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord GOD: every mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence and with bloud, and I will rain upon him and upon his bands, and upon the many people that *are* with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire and brimstone.

* Chap. 36. 23. and 37. 28.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my self, and sanctifie my self, and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Gods judgement upon Gog.* 8 *Israels victory.* 11 *Gogs buriall in Hamon-gog.* 17 *The feast of the fowls.* 23 *Israel having been plagued for their sinnes, shall be gathered again with eternall favour.*

THerefore, thou sonne of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

‖ Or, *strike thee with six plagues*, or *draw thee back with an hook of six teeth*, as chap. 38. 4. † Heb. *the sides of the north.*

2 And I will turn thee back, and ‖ leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from † the north-parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every † sort, and to the beasts of the field † to be devoured.

† Heb. *wing.* † Heb. *to devoure.*

5 Thou shalt fall upon † the open field, for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. *the face of the field.*

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ carelesly in the isles, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, *confidently.*

7 So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy name any more; and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy one in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this *is* the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the ‖ hand-staves and the spears, and they shall ‖ burn them with fire seven yeares,

‖ Or, *javelins.* ‖ Or, *make a fire of them.*

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forests: for they shall burn the weapons with fire, and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day *that* I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea: and it shall stop the ‖ *noses* of the passengers, and there shall they burie Gog, and all his multitude, and they shall call *it*, the valley of ‖ Hamon-gog. 683

‖ Or, *mouthes*

‖ That is, *the multitude of Gog.*

12 And seven moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them*, and it shall be to them a renown the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall sever out † men of continuall employment, passing through the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seven moneths shall they search.

† Heb. *men of continuance.*

15 And the passengers *that* passe through the land, when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall he † set up a signe by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

† Heb. *build.*

16 And also the name of the city *shall be* ‖ Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

‖ That is, *the multitude.*

17 ¶ And thou sonne of man, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Speak † unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble your selves, and come, gather your selves on every side to my ‖ sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, *even* a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink bloud.

† Heb. *to the fowl of every wing.* ‖ Or, *slaughter*

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the bloud of the princes of the earth, of rammes, of lambes, and of † goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

† Heb. *great goats.*

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink bloud till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of warre, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgement that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanesse, and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel,

684 Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name:
26 After that they have born their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.
27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and *am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;
28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, †which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.
29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have *poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

*Chap. 36. 23.
†Heb. *by my causing of them, &c.*
*Joel 2. 28. Acts 2. 17.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The time, manner, and end of the vision.* 6 *The description of the east-gate,* 20 *of the north gate,* 24 *of the south-gate,* 32 *of the east-gate,* 35 *and of the north-gate.* 39 *Eight tables.* 44 *The chambers.* 48 *The porch of the house.*

IN the five and twentieth yeare of our captivity, in the beginning of the yeare, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeare after that the city was smitten, in the self-same day the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.
2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, ‖ by which *was* as the frame of a city on the south.
3 And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring-reed; and he stood in the gate.
4 And the man said unto me, Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew *them* unto thee, *art* thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest, to the house of Israel.
5 And behold, a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the mans hand a measuring-reed of six cubits *long*, by the cubit, and an hand-breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.
6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate † which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threshold of the *gate*, *which was* one reed broad
7 And *every* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and between the little chambers *were* five cubits, and the threshold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within *was* one reed.
8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.
9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the posts thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.
10 And the little chambers of the gate eastward, *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.
11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubits, *and* the length of the gate thirteen cubits.
12 The †space also before the little chambers *was* one cubit *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubit on that side, and the little chambers *were* six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.
13 He measured then the gate from the roof of one little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth *was* five and twenty cubits, doore against doore.
14 He made also posts, of threescore cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.
15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, unto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fifty cubits.
16 And *there were* †narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the ‖ arches: and windows *were* round about ‖ inward: and upon *each* post *were* palm-trees.
17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and lo, *there were* chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirtie chambers *were* upon the pavement.
18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pavement.
19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, unto the forefront of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubits east-ward and north-ward.
20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court †that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.
21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.
22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm-trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the east, and they went up unto it by seven steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.
23 And the gate of the inner court *was* over against the gate toward the north, and toward the

†Heb. *who'se face was the way toward the east.*
†Heb. *limits, or bound.*
†Heb. *closed.*
‖ Or, *galleries or porches.*
‖ Or, *within.*
‖ Or, *from without.*
†Heb. *whose face was.*
‖ Or, *galleries, or porches.*

the east, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the south, and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And there *were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side upon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the south, and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south-gate, and he measured the south-gate according to these measures.

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twentie cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits † broad.

† Heb. *breadth.*

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof; and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about; *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north-gate, and measured *it* according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length *was* fiftie cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to *it had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt-offering, and the sinne-offering, and the trespasse-offering.

40 And at the side without, ‖ as one goeth up to the entry of the north-gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

‖ Or, *at the step.*

41 Foure tables *were* on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew *their sacrifices.*

42 And the foure tables *were* of hewn stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* ‖ hooks, an hand broad, fastened round about, and upon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

‖ Or, *andirons, or the two hearth-stones.*

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the north-gate: and their prospect *was* toward the south, one at the side of the east-gate, having the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber whose prospect *is* toward the south, *is* for the priests the keepers of the ‖ charge of the house.

‖ Or, *ward, or ordinance,* and so verse 46.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the north, *is* for the priests the keepers of the charge of the altar: these *are* the sonnes of Zadok among the sonnes of Levi, which come neare to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foure-square, and the altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *each* post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and *he brought me* by the steps whereby they went up to it: and *there were* pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

AFterward he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the ‖ doore *was* ten cubits, and the sides of the doore *were* five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof fourty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

‖ Or, *entrance.*

3 Then

686

3 Then went he inward, and measured the
post of the doore two cubits, and the doore six
cubits, & the breadth of the doore seven cubits.
4 So he measured the length thereof, twen-
ty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before
the temple; and he said unto me, This *is* the
most holy *place*.
5 After he measured the wall of the house
six cubits, and the breadth of *every* side-cham-
ber foure cubits round about the house on eve-
ry side.
6 And the side-chambers *were* three, † one
over another, and ‖ thirty in order, and they
entred into the wall which *was* of the house
for the side-chambers round about, that they
might † have hold, but they had not hold in
the wall of the house.
7 And † *there was* an enlarging and a wind-
ing about still upward to the side-chambers,
for the winding about of the house went still
upward round about the house: therefore the
breadth of the house *was still* upward, and so
increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to the high-
est by the midst.
8 I saw also the height of the house round
about: the foundations of the side-chambers
were a full reed of six great cubits.
9 The thickness of the wall which *was* for
the side-chamber without, *was* five cubits, and
that which was left, *was* the place of the side-
chambers that *were* within.
10 And between the chambers *was* the
wideness of twenty cubits round about the
house on every side.
11 And the doores of the side-chambers
were toward the place that was left, one doore
toward the north, and another doore toward
the south, and the breadth of the place that
was left, *was* five cubits round about.
12 Now the building that *was* before the
separate place, at the end toward the west, *was*
seventy cubits broad, and the wall of the build-
ing *was* five cubits thick round about, and the
length thereof ninety cubits.
13 So he measured the house, an hundred cu-
bits long, & the separate place, & the building,
with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long.
14 Also the breadth of the face of the
house, and of the separate place toward the
east, an hundred cubits.
15 And he measured the length of the build-
ing over against the separate place which *was*
behinde it, and the ‖ galleries thereof on the
one side, and on the other side an hundred cu-
bits with the inner temple, and the porches of
the court.
16 The doore-posts, and the narrow win-
dows, and the galleries round about on their
three stories, over against the doore † cieled
with wood round about, ‖ & from the ground up
to the windows, & the windows *were* covered.
17 To that above the doore, even unto the
inner house and without, and by all the wall
round about within and without, by † measure.
18 And *it was* made with cherubims and
palm-trees, so that a palm-tree *was* between a
cherub and a cherub, and *every* cherub had two
faces.
19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the
palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a
young lion toward the palm-tree on the other
side: *it was* made through all the house round
about.
20 From the ground unto above the doore
were cherubims and palm-trees made, and on
the wall of the temple.
21 The † posts of the temple *were* squared,
and the face of the sanctuary: the appearance
of the one as the appearance *of the other*.
22 The altar of wood *was* three cubits high,
and the length thereof two cubits; and the
corners thereof, and the length thereof, and
the walls thereof *were* of wood: and he said un-
to me, This *is* the table that *is* before the LORD.
23 And the temple and the sanctuary had
two doores.
24 And the doores had two leaves *apiece*,
two turning leaves; two *leaves* for the one
doore, and two leaves for the other *doore*.
25 And *there were* made on them, on the
doores of the temple, cherubims and palm-
trees, like as *were* made upon the walls; and
there were thick planks upon the face of the
porch without.
26 And *there were* narrow windows and
palm-trees on the one side and on the other
side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the
side-chambers of the house, and thick planks.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The chambers for the priests.* 13 *The use thereof.*
19 *The measures of the outward court.*

THen he brought me forth into the utter
court, the way toward the north, and he
brought me into the chamber that *was* over
against the separate place, and which *was* be-
fore the building toward the north.
2 Before the length of an hundred cubits
was the north-doore, and the breadth *was* fifty
cubits.
3 Over against the twenty *cubits*, which *were*
for the inner court, and over against the pave-
ment which *was* for the utter court, *was* galle-
ry against gallery in three *stories*.
4 And before the chambers *was* a walk of
ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit,
and their doores toward the north.
5 Now the upper chambers *were* shorter:
for the galleries ‖ were higher then these, ‖ then
the lower and then the middlemost of the
building.

† Heb. *side-chamber over side chamber*
‖ Or, *three and thirty times*, or *foot*.
† Heb. *be holden*.
† Heb. *it was made broader and went round*.
† Heb. *measures*.
‖ Or, *several walks*, or *walks with pillars*.
† Heb. *ceiling of wood*.
‖ Or, *and the ground unto the windows*
‖ Or, *did eat of these*.
‖ Or, *and the building consisted of the lower and the middlemost*.

6 For

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitned more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without over against the chambers, towards the utter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the utter court *was* fifty cubits: and lo, before the temple *were* an hundred cubits.

9 And ‖ from under these chambers *was* ‖ the entry on the east-side, ‖ as one goeth into them from the utter court.

‖ Or, *from the place.* ‖ Or, *he that brought me.* ‖ Or, *as he came.*

10 The chambers *were* in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the north, as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out *were* both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that *were* toward the south, *was* a doore in the head of the way, *even* the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north-chambers *and* the south-chambers, which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers, where the priests that approch unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat-offering, and the sinne-offering, and the trespasse-offering, for the place *is* holy.

14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they minister: for they *are* holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approch to those things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east-† side with the measuring-reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed round about.

† Heb. *winde.*

17 He measured the north-side five hundred reeds, with a measuring-reed round about.

18 He measured the south-side five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the west-side, *and* measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed.

20 He measured it by the foure sides: it had a wall round about, five hundred *reeds* long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary *and* the profane place. 687

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The returning of the glory of God into the temple. 7 The sinne of Israel hindred Gods presence. 10 The prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and observation of the law of the house. 13 The measures, 18 and the ordinances of the altar.

AFterward he brought me to the gate, *even* the gate that looketh toward the east.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and * his voice *was* like a noise of many waters, and the earth shined with his glory. * Chap. 1. 24.

3 And *it was* * according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *even* according to the vision that I saw, ‖ when I came to destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: *and* I fell upon my face. * Chap. 1. 4. and 8. 4. ‖ Or, *when I came to prophesie that the city should be destroyed.* See chap. 9. 2. 3.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect *is* toward the east.

5 So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking unto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said unto me, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy name shall the house of Israel no more defile, *neither* they, nor their kings, by their whoredome, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, ‖ and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger. ‖ Or, *for there was but a wall between me and them.*

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carcases of their kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the ‖ pattern. ‖ Or, *summe, or number.*

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write *it* in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This *is* the law of the house; upon the top of the mountain, the whole limit thereof round

688 round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this *is* the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the altar after the cubits; the cubit *is* a cubit and an hand-breadth, even the †bottom *shall be* a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about *shall be* a span: and this *shall be* the higher place of the altar.

†Heb. *bosome.*

†Heb. *lip.*

14 And from the bottom *upon* the ground, even to the lower settle, *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle even to the greater settle *shall be* foure cubits, and the breadth *one* cubit.

15 So † the altar *shall be* foure cubits, and from † the altar and upward *shall be* foure horns.

†Heb. *Harel*, that is, *the mountain of God.*

16 And the altar *shall be* twelve *cubits* long, twelve broad, square in the foure squares thereof.

†Heb. *Ariel*, that is, *the lion of God.*

17 And the settle *shall be* fourteen *cubits* long, and fourteen broad in the foure squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* half a cubit, and the bottom thereof *shall be* a cubit about, and his stairs shall look toward the east.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the altar, in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle bloud thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok which approch unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullock for a sinne-offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the bloud thereof, and put *it* on the foure horns of it, and on the foure corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sinne-offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sinne-offering, and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing *it*, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ramme out of the flock, without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

25 Seven dayes shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sinne-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ramme out of the flock without blemish.

26 Seven dayes shall they purge the altar and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselves.

† Heb. *fill their hands.*

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be *that* upon the eighth day and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your ‖ peace-offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, *thank-offerings.*

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The east-gate assigned onely to the prince. 4 The priests reproved for polluting of the sanctuary. 9 Idolaters uncapable of the priests office. 15 The sonnes of Zadok are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances for the priests.

THen he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the east, and it *was* shut.

2 Then said the LORD unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the prince; the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD; he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north-gate before the house; and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD: and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, Sonne of man, † mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof, and mark well the entring in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

† Heb. *set thine heart.*

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *even* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations,

7 In that ye have brought into my sanctuary † strangers uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary to pollute it, *even* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the bloud, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

† Heb. *children of a stranger.*

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my ‖ charge in my sanctuary for your selves.

‖ Or, *ward*, or *ordinance*, and so verse 14, and 16.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away farre from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall even bear their iniquitie.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuarie,

ctuary, *having* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them:

12 Because they ministred unto them before their idols, and † caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore have I lift up mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall bear their iniquity.

† Heb. *were for a stumbling-block of iniquity unto, &c.*

13 And they shall not come neare unto me to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come neare to any of my holy things, in the most holy *place:* but they shall bear their shame, & their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the priests the Levites, the sonnes of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come neare to me to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the bloud, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my sanctuarie, and they shall come neare to my table to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments, and no woull shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loyns: they shall not gird *themselves* ‖ † with any thing that causeth sweat.

‖ Or, *in sweating-places.* † Heb. *in, or with sweat.*

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, *even* into the utter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a *widow, or her that is † put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow † that had a priest before.

*Levit.21.13 † Heb. *thrust forth.* † Heb. *from a priest.*

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And in controversie they shall stand in judgement: and they shall judge it according to my judgements: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no * dead person to defile themselves: but for father or for mother, or for sonne or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

*Levit.21.1, 11.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven dayes.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, unto the inner court to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sinne-offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance; I * *am* their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel; I *am* their possession.

* Num.18. 20. Deut.10.9. and 18.1, 2. Josh. 13. 14, 33.

29 They shall eat the meat-offering, and the sinne-offering, and the trespasse-offering, and every ‖ dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

‖ Or, *devoted.*

30 And the ‖ * first of all the first-fruits of all things, and every oblation of all of every sort of your oblations shall be the priests: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

‖ Or, *chief.* * Exod. 13.2. & 22.29, 30. Num.3.13. and 18.12.

31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is * dead of it self or torn, whether it be fowl, or beast.

* Exod.22.31 Levit.22.8.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The portion of land for the sanctuary, 6 for the citie, 7 and for the prince. 9 Ordinances for the prince.*

MOreover, † when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the LORD, † an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of five and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand: this *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

† Heb. *when ye cause the land to fall.* † Heb. *holiness.*

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five hundred *in length*, with five hundred *in breadth*, square round about, and fifty cubits round about, for the ‖ suburbs thereof.

‖ Or, *void places.*

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary, *and* the most holy *place.*

4 The holy *portion* of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come neare to minister unto the LORD, and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 And the five & twenty thousand of length, & the ten thousand of breadth shall also the Levites the ministers of the house have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and

690 twenty thousand long over against the oblation of the holy *portion:* it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And *a portion shall be* for the prince on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion* and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the possession of the city, from the west-side west-ward and from the east-side east-ward; and the length *shall be* over against one of the portions, from the west-border unto the east-border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my princes shall no more oppresse my people, and *the rest of* the land shall they give to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil, and execute judgement and justice, take away your †exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. *expulsions.*

*Levit. 19. 35. 36.

10 Ye shall have just *balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

*Exod. 30. 13 Levit. 27. 25. Num. 3. 47.

12 And the *shekel *shall be* twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels shall be your maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyl, the bath of oyl, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, *which is* an homer of ten baths, for ten baths *are* an homer.

‖ Or, *kid.*

15 And one ‖ lambe out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for ‖ peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, *thank-offerings.*

†Heb. *shall be for.*

‖ Or, *with.*

16 All the people of the land †shall *give* this oblation ‖ for the prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the princes part *to give* burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and drink-offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sinne-offering, and the meat-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the ‖ peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

‖ Or, *thank-offerings.*

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and cleanse the sanctuary.

19 And the priest shall take of the bloud of the sinne-offering, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the foure corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh *day* of the moneth, for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye shall have the passeover, a feast of seven dayes, unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself, and for all the people of the land, a bullock for a sinne-offering.

23 And seven dayes of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to the LORD, seven bullocks, and seven rammes without blemish, daily the seven dayes, and a kid of the goats daily for a sinne-offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ramme, and an hin of oyl for an ephah.

25 In the seventh *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth shall he do the like in the *feast of the seven dayes, according to the sinne-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oyl.

*Num. 29. 12

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the prince in his worship, 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boiling and baking.

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east, shall be shut the six working-dayes: but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth, but the gate shall not be shut untill the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the sabbaths, and in the new moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath-day, *shall be* six lambes without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the meat-offering *shall be* an ephah for a ramme, and the meat-offering for the lambes, † as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

† Heb. *the gift of his hand.*

6 And in the day of the new moon *it shall be* a young bullock without blemish, and six lambes, and a ramme: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ramme: and for the lambes, according as his hand shall attain

attain unto, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD, in the solemn feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the north-gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the south-gate: and he that entreth by the way of the south-gate, shall go forth by the way of the north-gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat-offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes as he is able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering or peace-offerings, voluntarily unto the LORD, *one* shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt-offering & his peace-offerings, as he did on the sabbath-day, then he shall go forth, and after his going forth, *one* shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt-offering unto the LORD, of a lambe †of the first yeare without blemish; thou shalt prepare it † every morning.

† Heb. *of his yeare.*
† Heb. *morning by morning.*

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oyl, to temper with the fine flour; a meat-offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat-offering, and the oyl, every morning, for a continuall burnt-offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the prince give a gift unto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall be his sonnes, *it shall be* their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the yeare of liberty; after, it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sonnes for them.

18 Moreover, the prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression to thrust them out of their possession; *but* he shall give his sonnes inheritance out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After, he brought me through the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides west-ward. 691

20 Then said he unto me, This *is* the place where the priests shall boil the trespasse-offering and the sinne-offering, where they shall bake the meat-offering: that they bear *them* not out into the utter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, † in every corner of the court *there was* a court.

† Heb. *a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court.*

22 In the foure corners of the court *there were* courts ‖ joyned of fourty *cubits* long, and thirty broad: these † foure corners *were* of one measure.

‖ Or, *made with chimneys.*

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them foure, and *it was* made with boiling-places under the rows † round about.

† Heb. *ordered.*

24 Then said he unto me, These *are* the places of them that boil where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *The vision of the holy waters.* 6 *The vertue of them.* 13 *The borders of the land.* 22 *The division of it by lot.*

AFterward he brought me again unto the doore of the house, and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house east-ward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south-side of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate north-ward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate by the way that looketh east-ward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth east-ward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters: the † waters *were* to the ankles.

† Heb *waters of the ankles.*

4 Again he measured a thousand, & brought me through the waters; the waters *were* to the knees: again he measured a thousand, & brought me through; the waters *were* to the loyns.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a river that I could not passe over: for the waters were risen, † waters to swimme in, a river that could not be passed over.

† Heb. *waters of swimming*

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seen *this?* then he brought me and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † bank of the river *were* very many * trees on the one side and on the other.

† Heb. *lip.*
* Rev. 22. 2.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east-countrey, and go down into the ‖ desert, and go into the sea: *which* being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

‖ Or, *plain.*

692

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the † rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

† Heb. *two rivers.*

10 And it shall come to passe, *that* the fishers shall stand upon it, from En-gedi even unto En-eglaim; they shall be a *place* to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kindes as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the mirie places thereof, and the marishes thereof, ‖ shall not be healed, they shall be given to salt.

‖ Or, *and that which shall not be healed.*

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof on this side and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth ‖ new fruit according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof ‖ for * medicine.

† Heb. *shall come up.*

‖ Or, *principall.*

‖ Or, *for bruises and sores.* * Rev. 22. 2.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall be* the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph *shall have two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I ‖ * lifted *up* mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

‖ Or, *swore.* * Gen. 29. 7. and 17. 8. and 26. 3. and 28. 13.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the north-side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad.

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* between the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazar-hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

‖ Or, *the middle village.*

17 And the border from the sea, shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north north-ward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the north-side.

18 And the east-side ye shall measure † from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Jordan, from the border unto the east-sea: & *this is* the east-side.

† Heb. *from between.*

19 And the south-side south-ward from Tamar, even to the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, the ‖ river to the great sea: and *this is* the south-side ‖ south-ward.

‖ Or, *Meribah.* ‖ Or, *valley.* ‖ Or, *toward Teman.*

20 The west-side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath: this *is* the west side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you, according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be unto you as born in the countrey among the children of Israel: they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, *that* in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1, 23 *The portions of the twelve tribes,* 8 *of the sanctuary,* 15 *of the city and suburbs,* 21 *and of the prince.* 30 *The dimensions and gates of the city.*

NOw these *are* the names of the tribes, from the north-end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus north-ward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides east *and* west) a *portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east-side unto the west-side, a *portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the east-side even unto the west-side, a *portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east-side unto the west-side, a *portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east-side unto the west-side, a *portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east-side even unto the west-side, a *portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east-side unto the west-side, a *portion* for Judah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from the east-side unto the west-side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of five and twenty thousand *reeds in* breadth, and *in* length as one of the *other* parts, from the east-side unto the west-side, & the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD, *shall be* of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *even* for the priests shall be *this* holy oblation, toward the north, five and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, & toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length, and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 ‖ *It shall be* for the priests that are sanctified, of the sonnes of Zadok, which have kept my ‖ charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

‖ Or, *the sanctified* portion shall be *for the priests.* ‖ Or, *ward, or ordinance.*

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests, the Levites *shall have* five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all

all the length *shall be* five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits of the land: for *it is* holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the five thousand that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane *place* for the city, for dwelling and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shall be* the measures thereof, the north-side foure thousand and five hundred, and the south-side foure thousand and five hundred, and on the east-side foure thousand and five hundred, and the west-side foure thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fiftie, and toward the south two hundred and fiftie, and toward the east two hundred and fiftie, and toward the west two hundred and fiftie.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy *portion*, *shall be* ten thousand east-ward, and ten thousand west-ward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy *portion*, and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 And they that serve the city, shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shall be* five and twenty thousand, by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foure-square, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue *shall be* for the prince on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city over against the five and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the east-border, and west-ward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west-border, over against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst of that which is the princes, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince. 693

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east-side unto the west-side, Benjamin *shall have* † a *portion*. † Heb. *one portion.*

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east-side unto the west-side, Simeon *shall have* a *portion*.

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east-side unto the west-side, Issachar a *portion*.

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east-side unto the west-side, Zebulun a *portion*.

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east-side unto the west-side, Gad a *portion*.

28 And by the border of Gad, at the south-side south-ward, the border shall be even from Tamar *unto* the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the river toward the great sea. ‖ Or, *Meribah-kadesh.*

29 This *is* the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city on the north-side, foure thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the citie *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates north-ward; one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east-side foure thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south-side foure thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west-side foure thousand and five hundred, *with* their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteen thousand *measures*: and the name of the city from that day *shall be*, † The LORD *is* there. † Heb. *Jehovah-shammah.*

The book of DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jehoiakims captivity.* 3 *Ashpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.* 8 *They refusing the kings portion, do prosper with pulse and water.* 17 *Their excellencie in wisdome.*

IN the third yeare of the reigne of Jehoiakim king of Judah, *came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem, and besieged it. *2. Kings 24.1. 2. Chron. 36.6.

2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar: to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring *certain* of the children of Israel, and of the kings seed, and of the princes;

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but wel-favoured, and skilfull in all wisdome, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding

894 science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the kings meat, and of the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three yeares, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

† Heb. *the wine of his drink.*

6 Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abed-nego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that he would not defile himself with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs, that he might not defile himself.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces † worse liking then the children which *are* of your ‖ sort? then shall ye make *me* endanger my head to the king.

† Heb. *sadder*
‖ Or, *term, or continuance.*

11 Then said Daniel to ‖ Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

‖ Or, *the steward.*

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten dayes, and let them give us † pulse † to eat, and water to drink.

† Heb. *of pulse.*
‖ Heb. *that we may eat, &c.*

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the kings meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh then all the children which did eat the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink: and gave them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these foure children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdome, and ‖ Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

‖ Or, *he made Daniel understand.*

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them, and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of † wisdome *and* understanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the magicians *and* astrologers that *were* in all his realm.

† Heb. *wisdome of understanding.*

21 And Daniel continued even unto the first yeare of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 Nebuchadnezzar forgetting his dream, requireth it of the Caldeans, by promises and threatnings. 10 They acknowledging their inability, are judged to die. 14 Daniel obtaining some respite, findeth the dream. 19 He blesseth God. 24 He slaying the decree, is brought to the king. 31 The dream. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniels advancement.

AND in the second yeare of the reigne of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the king his dreams: so they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the king in Syriack, * O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

* Chap. 3. 9.

5 The king answered and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be *† cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

* Chap. 3. 29.
† Cald. *made pieces.*

6 But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and ‖ rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

‖ Or, *fee,* chap. 5. 17.

7 They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would † gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

† Cald. *buy.*

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, & I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the kings matter; therefore

fore *there is* no king, lord, nor ruler, *that* asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise-men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wise-men should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

† Cald. *returned.* ‖ Or, *chief master of the executioners, or slaughtermen.* † Cald. *chief of the slaughtermen.*

14 ¶ Then Daniel † answered with counsel and wisdome to Arioch the ‖ † captain of the kings guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise-men of Babylon:

15 He answered and said to Arioch the kings captain, Why *is* the decree *so* hastie from the king? then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

† Cald. *from before God.* ‖ Or, *that they should not destroy Daniel, &c.*

18 That they would desire mercies † of the God of heaven concerning this secret; ‖ that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise-men of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night-vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

* Psal. 113. 2. and 115. 18.

20 Daniel answered and said, * Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisdome and might are his.

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdome unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding.

22 He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdome and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast *now* made known unto us the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise-men of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him, Destroy not the wise-men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

† Cald. *that I have found* † Cald. *children of the captivity of Judah.*

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, † I have found a man of the † captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wise-men, the astrologians, the magicians, the soothsayers shew unto the king;

28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and † maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar, what shall be in the latter dayes. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these;

† Cald. *hath made known.*

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts † came into *thy minde*, upon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets maketh known unto thee what shall come to passe.

† Cald. *came up.*

30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me, for any wisdome that I have more then any living, but for *their* sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, † sawest, and behold, a great image: this great image whose brightness *was* excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof was terrible.

† Cald. *wast seeing.*

32 This images head *was* of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his ‖ thighs of brasse,

‖ Or, *sides,*

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out ‖ without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that *were* of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

‖ Or, *which was not in hands, as verse 45.*

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brasse, the silver and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing-floores, and the winde carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dream; and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the king.

37 Thou, O king, *art* a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdome, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdome inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of brasse, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shall be strong

696 as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces, and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdome shall be divided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with mirie clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay; *so* the kingdome shall be partly strong, and partly ‖ broken.

‖ Or, *brittle.*

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixt with mirie clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave † one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

† Cald. *this with this.*

† Cald. *their dayes.*

44 And in † the dayes of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdome, * which shall never be destroyed: and the † kingdome shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall break in pieces, and consume all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for ever.

* Chap. 4.3, 34. and 6. 26. and 7. 14, 27. Mic. 4.7. Luke 1.33.

† Cald. *kingdome thereof.*

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brasse, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to passe † hereafter: and the dream *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

‖ Or, *which was not in hand.*

† Cald. *after this.*

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth *it is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and * chief of the governours over all the wise-men of Babylon.

* Chap. 4.9.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel *sat* in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

1 *Nebuchadnezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura.* 8 *Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego are accused for not worshipping the image.* 13 *They being threatned, make a good confession.* 19 *God delivereth them out of the furnace.* 26 *Nebuchadnezzar seeing the miracle, blesseth God.*

NEbuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height *was* threescore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governours, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellers, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

3 Then the princes, the governours, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellers, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

4 Then an herauld cried † aloud, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

† Cald. *with might.*

† Cald. *they command.*

5 *That* at what time ye heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, ‖ † dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, ye fall down, and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up.

‖ Or, *singing.*

† Cald. *symphonie.*

6 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, shall the same houre be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kindes of musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell down *and* worshipped the golden image, that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Caldeans came neare and accused the Jews.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, shall fall down and worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: these men, O king, † have not regarded thee, they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

† Cald. *have set no regard upon thee.*

13 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchadnezzar spake and said unto them, *Is it* ‖ true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego? do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

‖ Or, *of purpose, as Exod. 21.13.*

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made, *well:* but if ye worship not, ye

ye shall be cast the same houre into the midst of a fiery furnace, and who *is* that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we *are* not carefull to answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be *so*, our God whom we serve, is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image, which thou hast set up.

† Cald. *filled.* 19 ¶ Then was Nebuchadnezzar † full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: *therefore* he spake and commanded, that they should heat the furnace one seven times more then it was wont to be heat.

†Cald. *mighty of strength* 20 And he commanded the † most mighty men that *were* in his armie, to binde Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, *and* to cast *them* into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their ‖ coats, their hosen, and their ‖ hats, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fierie furnace.

‖ Or, *mantles.* ‖ Or, *turbants.*

† Cald. *word* 22 Therefore because the kings † commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the ‖ flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego.

‖ Or, *spark.*

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonied, and rose up in haste, *and* spake and said unto his ‖ counsellers, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

‖ Or, *governours.*

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see foure men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and † they have no hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the sonne of God.

† Cald. *there is no hurt in them.*

†Cald. *doore.* 26 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar came neare to the † mouth of the burning fierie furnace, *and* spake and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the princes, governours and captains, and the kings counsellers being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

29 Therefore † I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak † any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be *† cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill, because there is no other god that can deliver after this sort.

† Cald. *a decree is made by me.* † Cald. *error.* * Chap. 2. 5. † Cald. *made pieces.*

30 Then the king † promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

† Cald. *made to prosper.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 Nebuchadnezzar confesseth Gods kingdome, 4 maketh relation of his dream, which the magicians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dream. 19 He interprets it. 28 The story of the event.

NEbuchadnezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

2 † I thought it good to shew the signes and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

† Cald. *it was seemly before me.*

3 How great *are* his signes! and how mighty *are* his wonders! his kingdome *is* *an everlasting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

* Chap. 3. 33.

4 ¶ I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace:

5 I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, to bring in all the wise-men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Caldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me (whose name *was* Belteshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dream, *saying*,

9 O Belteshazzar, * master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

* Chap. 2. 48.

10 Thus *were* the visions of mine head in my bed, † I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

† Cald. *I was seeing.*

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaves thereof *were* fair, and the fruit

698 fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy one came down from heaven.

† Cald. *with might.* 14 He cried † aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit; let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

15 Nevertheless, leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brasse, in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion *be* with the beasts in the grasse of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beasts heart be given unto him, and let seven times passe over him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know, that the most high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen: now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise-men of my kingdome are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name *was* Belteshazzar) was astonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: the king spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered, and said, My lord, the dream *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whose leaves *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all, under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatnesse is grown and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher, and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it, yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brasse in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times passe over him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the most high, which *is* come upon my lord the king:

25 That they shall * drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall passe over thee, till thou know that the most high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will. * Chap. 5. 21, &c.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree-roots, thy kingdome shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sinnes by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poore; if it may be ‖ a lengthening of thy tranquillity. ‖ Or, *an healing of thine error.*

28 ¶ All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At the end of twelve moneths he walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon. ‖ Or, *upon.*

30 The king spake, and said, Is not this great Babylon that I have built for the house of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majestie?

31 While the word *was* in the kings mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, *saying*, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken, The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field; they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen, and seven times shall passe over thee, untill thou know that the most high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The same houre was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar, & he was driven from men, and did eat grasse as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles *feathers*, and his nails like birds *clawes*.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchadnezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most high, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion *is* * an everlasting dominion, and his kingdome *is* from generation to generation. * Chap. 7. 14. Micah 4. 7. Luke 1. 33.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, * What doest thou? * Job 9. 12. Isa. 45. 9.

36 At

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour and brightnesse returned unto me, and my counsellers and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdome, and excellent majestie was added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise, and extoll and honour the King of heaven, all whose works *are* truth, and his wayes judgement, and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 Belshazzars impious feast. 5 A hand-writing unknown to the magicians, troubleth the king. 10 At the commendation of the queen, Daniel is brought. 17 He reproving the king of pride and idolatry, 25 readeth and interpreteth the writing. 30 The monarchy is translated to the Medes.

BElshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels, which his father Nebuchadnezzar had † taken out of the temple which *was* in Jerusalem, that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines might drink therein.

† Cald. *brought forth.*

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God, which *was* at Jerusalem; and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drunk wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brasse, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same houre came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wall of the kings palace; and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

† Cald. *brightnesse.* † Cald. *changed it.* ‖ Or, *girdles.* † Cald. *bindings, or knots.* † Cald. *with might.* ‖ Or, *purple.*

6 Then the kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ‖ † joynts of his loyns were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

7 The king cried † aloud to bring in the astrologers, the Caldeans, and the soothsayers: *and* the king spake and said to the wise-men of Babylon, Whosoever shall reade this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with ‖ scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Then came in all the kings wise-men, but they could not reade the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

† Cald. *brightnesse.*

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied.

10 ¶ *Now* the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet-house; *and* the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 * There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father light and understanding and wisdome like the wisdome of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy ‖ father, the king, *I say*, thy father made * master of the magicians, astrologers, Caldeans, *and* soothsayers;

* Chap. 2. 48. ‖ Or, *grand-father.* ‖ Or, *grand-father.* * Chap. 4. 9.

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, ‖ interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and ‖ dissolving of † doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

‖ Or, *of an interpreter, &c.* ‖ Or, *of a dissolver.* † Cald. *knots.*

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king; *and* the king spake, and said unto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my ‖ father brought out of Jewry?

‖ Or, *grand-father.*

14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light, and understanding, and excellent wisdome is found in thee.

15 And now the wise-men, the astrologers have been brought in before me, that they should reade this writing, & make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst † make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst reade the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

† Cald. *interpret.*

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy self, and give thy ‖ rewards to another, yet I will reade the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

‖ Or, *fee, 2 chap. 2. 6.*

18 O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdome, and majestie, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the majestie that he gave him, all people, nations and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew, and whom he would he kept alive, and whom he would he set up, and whom he would he put down.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his minde hardened ‖ in pride, he was † deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

‖ Or, *to deal proudly.* † Cald. *made to come down.*

21 And he was * driven from the sonnes of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wilde asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his

* Chap. 4. 32. ‖ Or, *he made his heart equall, &c.*

700 his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

22 And thou his sonne, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted up thy self against the Lord of heaven, and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines have drunk wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of silver and gold, of brasse, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath *is*, and whose *are* all thy waies, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE MENE, TEKEL UPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing; MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and *put* a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Caldeans slain.

† Cald. he. *as the sonne of, &c.*

31 And Darius the Median took the kingdome, † *being* ‖ about threescore and two yeare old. ‖ Or, *now.*

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chief of the presidents. 4 They conspiring against him, obtain an idolatrous decree. 10 Daniel accused of the breach thereof, is cast into the lions den. 18 Daniel is saved, 24 his adversaries devoured, 25 and God magnified by a decree.

IT pleased Darius to set over the kingdome an hundred and twenty princes, which should be over the whole kingdome;

2 And over these, three presidents (of whom Daniel *was* first) that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, because an excellent spirit *was* in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4 ¶ Then the presidents and princes sought to finde occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdome, but they could finde none occasion nor fault: forasmuch as he *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not finde any occasion against this Daniel, except we finde *it* against him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then these presidents and princes ‖ assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever. ‖ Or, *came tumultuously.*

7 All the presidents of the kingdome, the governours, and the princes, the counsellers and the captains have consulted together to establish a royall statute, and to make a firm ‖ decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirtie dayes, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions. ‖ Or, *interdict.*

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and signe the writing; that it be not changed, according to the * law of the Medes and Persians which † altereth not. * Esther 1.19. and 8.8. † Cald. *passeth not.*

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber * toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees * three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did afore-time. * 1. Kings 8.48. *Psal. 55.17.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came neare, and spake before the king concerning the kings decree, Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask *a petition* of any God or man, within thirty dayes, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered, and said, The thing *is* true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel which *is* of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himself, and set *his* heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sunne, to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians *is*, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lions: *now* the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet

of

of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were ‖ instruments of musick brought before him, and his sleep went from him.

‖ Or, *table.*

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, & went in haste unto the den of lions

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, *and* the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions mouthes that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocencie was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den: so Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he beleeved in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdome *that* which shall not be * destroyed, and his dominion *shall be* even unto the end.

* Chap. 2. 44. and 4. 3. and 7. 14, 27. Luke 1. 33.

27 He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signes and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the † power of the lions.

† Heb. *hand.*

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Persian.

* Chap. 1. 21.

CHAP. VII.

1 Daniels vision of foure beasts, 9 of Gods kingdome. 15 The interpretation thereof.

IN the first yeare of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dream, and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, *and* told the summe of the ‖ matters.

† Cald. *saw.*

‖ Or, *words.*

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the foure windes of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

3 And foure great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another.

4 The first *was* like a lion, and had eagles wings: *and* I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, ‖ and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it.

‖ Or, *wherewith.*

5 And behold, another beast, a second like to a bear, and ‖ it raised up it self on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devoure much flesh.

‖ Or, *it raised up one dominion.*

6 After this I beheld, and lo, another like a leopard, which had upon the back of it foure wings of a fowl, the beast had also foure heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the night-visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it *was* diverse from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns pluckt up by the roots: and behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wooll: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheels *as* burning fire.

10 A fiery stream issued, and came forth from before him: * thousand thousands ministred unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgement was set, and the * books were opened.

* Revel. 5. 11.

* Revel. 20. 12.

11 I beheld then, because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

† Cald. *a prolonging in life was given them.*

13 I saw in the night-visions, and behold, *one* like the sonne of man, came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the ancient of dayes, and they brought him neare before him.

14 And there was given him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations and languages should serve him: his dominion *is* * an everlasting dominion, which shall not passe away, and his kingdome *that* which shall not be destroyed.

* Chap. 2. 44. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of *my* † body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

† Cald. *sheath.*

16 I came neare unto one of them that stood

stood by, and asked him the truth of all this: so he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are foure, *are* foure kings, *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the saints of the †most high shall take the kingdome, and possesse the kingdome for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse †from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth *were* of iron, and his nails of brasse, *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet,

20 And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell, even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look *was* more stout then his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the same horn made warre with the saints, and prevailed against them;

22 Untill the ancient of dayes came, and judgement was given to the saints of the most high: and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdome.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdome upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdomes, and shall devoure the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdome *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And he shall speak great words against the most high, and shall wear out the saints of the most high, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand, untill a time and times and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume, and to destroy *it* unto the end.

27 And the * kingdome and dominion, and the greatnes of the kingdome under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most high, whose kingdome is an everlasting kingdome, and all ‖ dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

† Cald. *high ones*, that is, *things*, or *places*.

† Cald. *from all those*.

* Luke 1.33.

‖ Or, *rulers*.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Daniels vision of the ramme, and he goat.* 13 *The two thousand three hundred dayes of sacrifice.* 15 *Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.*

IN the third yeare of the reigne of king Belshazzar, a vision appeared unto me, *even* unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe when I saw, that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the province of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the river, a ramme which had two horns, and the two horns *were* high: but one *was* higher then † the other, and the higher came up last.

4 I saw the ramme pushing west-ward, and north-ward, and south-ward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliver out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he-goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and ‖ touched not the ground: and the goat *had* † a notable horn between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ramme that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ramme, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ramme, and brake his two horns, and there was no power in the ramme to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ramme out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he-goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horn was broken: and for it came up foure notable ones, * toward the foure windes of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the * pleasant *land*.

10 And it waxed great, even ‖ to the host of heaven, and it cast down *some* of the host, and of the starres to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11 Yea, he magnified *himself* even ‖ to the prince of the host, and ‖ by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And ‖ an host was given *him* against the daily *sacrifice* by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto ‖ † that certain *saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression ‖ of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be troden under foot?

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred † dayes; then shall the sanctuary be † cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when I, *even* I

† Heb. *the second*.

‖ Or, *none touched him in the earth*.

† Heb. *a horn of sight*.

* Chap. 11.4.

* Psal. 48.2. Ezek. 20.6.

‖ Or, *against the host*.

‖ Or, *against*.

‖ Or, *from him*.

‖ Or, *the host was given over for the transgression against the daily sacrifice*.

‖ *The numberer of secrets*, or *the wonderfull numberer*.

† Heb. *Palmoni*.

‖ Or, *making desolate*.

† Heb. *evening morning*.

† Heb. *justified*.

Daniel

Daniel had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice between *the* *Chap.9.21. *banks of* Ulai, which called, and said, *Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision.

17 So he came neare where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O sonne of man; for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and †set me upright. †Heb. *made me stand upon my standing.*

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be.*

20 The ramme which thou sawest having two horns, *are* the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia, and the great horn that *is* between his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood up for it, foure kingdomes shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressours † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up. †Heb. *are accomplished.*

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the †holy people. †Heb. *people of the holy ones.*

25 And through his policie also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie *himself* in his heart, and by ‖peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the prince of princes, but he shall be *broken without hand. ‖Or, *prosperity.* *2.Mac.9.9.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision, for it *shall be* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted and was sick *certain* dayes; afterward I rose up and did the kings businesse, and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood *it.*

CHAP. IX.

1 Daniel considering the time of the captivitie, 3 maketh confession of sinnes, 16 and prayeth for the restauration of Jerusalem. 20 Gabriel informeth him of the seventy weeks.

IN the first yeare of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, ‖which was made king over the realm of the Caldeans; ‖Or, *in which be, &c.*

2 In the first yeare of his reigne, I Daniel understood by books the number of the yeares, whereof the word of the LORD came to *Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish *Jer.25.12. and 29.10.

seventy yeares in the desolations of Jerusalem. 703

3 ¶ And I set my face unto the Lord GOD to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the covenant, and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments: *Deut 7.9. Nehe.1.5.

5 * We have sinned and have committed iniquitie, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgements. *Baruc.1.17.

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse ‖ *belongeth* unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel that are neare, and that are farre off, through all the countreys whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespasse that they have trespassed against thee. ‖Or, *thou hast, &c.*

8 O Lord, *to us *belongeth* confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee. *Baruc.1.15.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him.

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his lawes which he set before us, by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing that they might not obey thy voice, therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that *is* written in the *law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him. *Levit.26. 14, &c. Deut.28.15, &c.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Jerusalem. &29.20,&c. & 30.17,18. & 31.17, &c. & 32.19, &c.

13 As * *it is* written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet † made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth. *Levit.26. 14, &c. Deut. 28.15. Lamm.2.17. † Heb. *intreated the face.*

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast †gotten thee *renown as at this day: we have sinned, we have done wickedly. †Heb. *made thee a name.* *Exod.14.4.

704

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousnesse, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy citie Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people *are become* a reproch to all *that are* about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare and heare; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the citie, † which is called by thy name: for we do not † present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

† Heb. *where-upon thy name is called*
† Heb. *cause to fall.*

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken and do, deferre not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sinne, and the sinne of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountain of my God:

21 Yea, whiles I *was* speaking in prayer, even the man * Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to flie † swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

* Chap. 8. 16.
† Heb. *with weariness, or flight.*

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth † to give thee skill and understanding.

† Heb. *to make thee skilfull of understanding.*
† Heb. *word.*
† Heb. *a man of desires.*

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the † commandment came forth, and I am come to shew *thee*; for thou *art* † greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, ‖ to finish the transgression, and ‖ to make an end of sinnes, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousnesse, and to seal up the vision and † prophesie, and to anoint the most holy.

‖ Or, *to restrain.*
‖ Or, *to seal up.*
† Heb. *prophet.*

25 Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem, unto the Messiah the prince, *shall be* seven weeks; and threescore and two weeks the street † shall be built again, and the ‖ wall, even † in troublous times.

† Heb. *shall return and be built.*
‖ Or, *breach, or ditch.*
† Heb. *in strait of times.*

26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, ‖ but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come, shall destroy the city, and the sanctuary, and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the warre ‖ desolations are determined.

‖ Or, *it shall be cut off by desolations.*

27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and ‖ for the overspreading of * abominations, he shall make *it* desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

‖ Or, *with the abominable armies.*
* Matt. 24. 15. Mark 13. 14. Luke 21. 20.

CHAP. X.

1 *Daniel having humbled himself, seeth a vision.* 10 *Being troubled with fear, he is comforted by the angel.*

IN the third yeare of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel, (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

† Heb. *great.*

2 In those dayes I Daniel was mourning three † full weeks.

† Heb. *weeks of dayes.*

3 I ate no † pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my self at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

† Heb. *bread of desires.*

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great river, which *is* * Hiddekel:

* Gen. 2. 14.

5 Then I lift up mine eyes and looked, and behold, † a certain man clothed in linen, whose loyns *were* * girded with fine gold of Uphaz:

† Heb. *one man.*
* Revel. 1. 13, 14, 15.

6 His body also *was* like the beryll, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brasse, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision, for the men that were with me saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my ‖ * comelinesse was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

‖ Or, *vigour.*
* Chap. 7. 28.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † set me upon my knees, and *upon* the palms of my hands.

† Heb. *moved.*

11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and † stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent: and when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

† Heb. *a man of desires.*
† Heb. *stand upon thy standing.*

12 Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thy self before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdome of Persia withstood me one and twenty dayes: but lo, Michael

‖ Or, *the first.* Michael ‖ one of the chief princes came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the vision *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, *one* like the similitude of the sonnes of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

‖ Or, *this servant of my lord.* 17 For how can ‖ the servant of this my lord, talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came again and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not, peace *be* unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong: and when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and *there is* none that † holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

† Heb. *strengtheneth himself.*

CHAP. XI.

1 The overthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia. 5 Leagues and conflicts between the kings of the south and of the north. 30 The invasion and tyranny of the Romanes.

ALso I, in the first yeare of Darius the Mede, *even* I stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be farre richer then *they* all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stirre up all against the realm of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdome shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the foure windes of heaven; and not to his posteritie, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdome shall be pluckt up, even for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the king of the south shall be strong, and *one* of his princes, and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion: his dominion *shall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeares they † shall joyn themselves together; for the kings daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make † an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the arm, neither shall he stand, nor his arm; but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and ‖ he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in these times. 705

† Heb. *shall associate themselves.* † Heb. *rights.* ‖ Or, *whom she brought forth.*

7 But out of a branch of her root shall *one* stand up in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortresse of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:

8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt, their gods with their princes, *and* with † their precious vessels of silver & of gold, and he shall continue *more* yeares then the king of the north.

† Heb. *vessels of their desire.*

9 So the king of the south shall come into *his* kingdome, and shall return into his own land.

10 But his sonnes ‖ shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainly come and overflow, and passe through: then shall he return, and be stirred up even to his fortresse.

‖ Or, *shall warre.*

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, *even* with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude, but the multitude shall be given into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up, and he shall cast down *many* ten thousands; but he shall not be strengthened *by it*.

13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainly come († after certain yeares) with a great army, and with much riches.

† Heb. *at the end of times of yeares.*

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also † the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

† Heb. *the children of robbers.*

15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take † the most fenced cities, and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither † his chosen people, neither *shall there be* any strength to withstand.

† Heb. *the cities of munitions.* † Heb. *the people of his choices.*

16 But he that cometh against him, shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the ‖ † glorious land which by his hand shall be consumed.

‖ Or, *goodly land.* † Heb. *the land of ornament.*

17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdome, and ‖ upright ones with him: thus shall he do, and he shall give him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but she shall not stand *on his side*, neither be for him.

‖ Or, *much uprightnesse, or equall conditions.* † Heb. *to corrupt.*

706

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many: but a prince † for his own behalf shall cause † the reproch offered by him, to cease; without his own reproch he shall cause *it* to turn upon him.

†Heb. *for him*.
† Heb. *his reproch*.

19 Then he shall turn his face towards the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up in his estate †a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdome; but within few dayes he shall be destroyed, neither in †anger, nor in battel.

†Heb. *one that causeth an exactour to passe over.*
†Heb. *angers*

21 And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdome: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a floud shall they be overflown from before him, and shall be broken: yea also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him, he shall work deceitfully; for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

‖Or, *into the peaceable and fat, &c.*

24 He shall enter ‖ peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province, and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey and spoil, and riches: yea, and he shall

† Heb. *think his thoughts.*

† forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And he shall stirre up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great armie, and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battel with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

† Heb. *their hearts.*

27 And both these kings † hearts *shall be* to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches, and his heart *shall be* against the holy covenant: and he shall do *exploits*, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south, but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do, he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, & they shall place the abomination that ‖ maketh desolate.

‖ Or, *astonisheth.*

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant, shall he ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God, shall be strong, and do *exploits*.

‖Or, *cause to dissemble.*

33 And they that understand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity and by spoil *many* dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of understanding shall fall to try ‖ them, and to purge, and to make *them* white, even to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

‖Or, *by them.*

36 And the king shall do according to his will, and he shall exalt himself, and magnifie himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined, shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himself above all

38 But in his estate shall he honour the God of ‖ † forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold & silver, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

‖Or, *munitions.*
†Heb. *Maozim*, or, *as for the Almighty God in his seat he shall honour, yea, he shall honour a God, &c.*

39 Thus shall he do in the † most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge *and* increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for † gain.

‖Heb. *things desired.*
† Heb. *for tresses of munitions.*

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him, and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwinde with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countreys, and shall overflow and passe over.

† Heb. *a price.*

41 He shall enter also into the ‖† glorious land, and many *countreys* shall be overthrown, but these shall escape out of his hand, *even* Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

Or, *goodly land.*
†Heb. *land of delight, or ornament.*

42 He shall † stretch forth his hand also upon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

† Heb. *send forth.*

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east, and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great furie to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the ‖† glorious holy mountain, yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

‖Or, *goodly.*
†Heb. *mountain of delight of holinesse.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

1 Michael shall deliver Israel from their troubles. 5 Daniel is informed of the times.

AND at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation, even to that same time: and at that time thy people *shall be* delivered, every one that *shall be* found written in the book.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, * some to everlasting life, and some to shame *and* everlasting contempt.

3 And they that be ‖ wise shall *shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteousnesse, as the starres for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the † bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in * linen, which *was* ‖ upon the waters of the river, How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders? 7

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, when he * held up his right hand, and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever, that *it shall be* for a time, times, and ‖ an half: and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these things?

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words *are* closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified and made white and tried: but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand, but the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and † the abomination that ‖ maketh desolate set up, *there shall be a* thousand two hundred and ninetie dayes.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty dayes.

13 But go thou thy way till the end *be*: ‖ for thou shalt rest, and stand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

* Matt. 25. 46. John 5. 29.

‖ Or, *teachers.* * Matt. 13. 43.

† Heb. *lip.* * Chap. 10. 5. ‖ Or, *from above.*

707

* Revel. 10. 5.

‖ Or, *part.*

† Heb. *to set up the abomination, &c.*

‖ Or, *astonisheth.*

‖ Or, *and thou, &c.*

HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 Hosea, to shew Gods judgement for spirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Jezreel, 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Lo-ammi. 10 The restauration of Judah and Israel.

THE word of the LORD that came unto Hosea, the sonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the sonne of Joash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredomes and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will † avenge the bloud of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceived again, and bare a daughter; and *God* said unto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel; ‖ but I will utterly take them away.

7 But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battel, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived and bare a sonne.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbred; * and it shall come to passe, *that* ‖ in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people, *there* it shall be said unto them, *Ye are* the sonnes of the living God.

11 * Then shall the children of Judah and

‖ That is, *not having obtained mercy*

† Heb. *I will not adde any more to.*

‖ Or, *that I should altogether pardon them.*

‖ That is, *not my people.*

* Rom. 9. 25, 26.

‖ Or, *in stead of that.*

* Jer. 3. 18. Ezek. 34. 23.

† Heb. *visit.*

708 the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Jezreel.

CHAP. II.

1 The idolatrie of the people. 6 Gods judgements against them. 14 His promises of reconciliation with them.

‖ That is, *my people.* ‖ That is, *having obtained mercy* * Isa. 50.1. * Ezek. 16. 25.

SAy ye unto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your sisters, ‖ Ruhamah.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for *she* is not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her * whoredomes out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts;

* Ezek. 16. 4. 3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was * born, and make her as a wildernesse, and set her like a drie land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children; for they *be* the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath plaid the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, that give *me* my bread and my water, my wooll and my † Heb. *drinks* flax, mine oyl and my † drink.

† Heb. *wall a wall.* 6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and † make a wall, that she shall not finde her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them, and she shall seek them, but shall not finde *them*: then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband, for then *was it* better with me then now.

† Heb. *new wine.* ‖ Or, where-with *they made Baal.* ‖ Or, *take away.* 8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and † wine, and oyl, and multiplied her silver and gold, ‖ *which* they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will ‖ recover my wooll and my flax *given* to cover her nakednesse.

† Heb. *folly, or vilenes.* 10 And now will I discover her † lewdnesse in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast-dayes, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

† Heb. *make desolate.* 12 And I will † destroy her vines and her fig-trees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forrest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit upon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked her self with her eare-rings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.

‖ Or *friendly.* † Heb. *to her heart.* 14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her and bring her into the wilderness, and speak ‖ † comfortably unto her.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and she shall sing there as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me ‖ Ishi; and shalt call me no more ‖ Baali. ‖ That is, *my husband.* ‖ That is, *my lord.*

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembred by their name.

* Job 5.23. 18 And in that day will I make a * covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bow and the sword, and the battel out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever, yea I will betroth thee unto me in righteousnesse, and in judgement, and in loving kindnesse, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulnesse, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will heare, saith the LORD, I will heare the heavens, and they shall heare the earth,

22 And the earth shall heare the corn and the wine and the oyl, and they shall heare Jezreel.

* Rom. 9.26. 1. Pet. 2.10. 23 And I will sow her unto me in the earth, and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will say to *them which were* not my people, Thou *art* my people; and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adulteresse, 4 is shewed the desolation of Israel before their restauration.

THen said the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman (beloved of *her* friend, yet an adulteresse) according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flagons † of wine. † Heb. *of grapes.*

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen *pieces* of silver, and for an homer of barley, and an † half-homer of barley. † Heb. *Lethech.*

* Deut. 21.13 3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt * abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man, so *will* I also *be* for thee.

† Heb. *a standing or statue.* 4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without † an image, and without an ephod, and *without* teraphim.

* Jer. 30.9. Ezek. 34.23. * Isa 2.2. 5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and * David their king, and shall fear the LORD, and his goodnesse in the * latter dayes.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods judgements against the sinnes of the people, 6 and of the priests, 12 and against their idolatry. 15 Judah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamitie.

HEare the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a * controversie with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

* Mic. 6. 2.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and † bloud toucheth bloud.

† Heb. *bloods*

3 Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, yea the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for thy people *are* as they that strive with the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will † destroy thy mother.

† Heb. *cut off.*

6 ¶ My people are † destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

† Heb. *cut off.*

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sinne of my people, and they † set their heart on their iniquity.

† Heb. *lift up their soul to their iniquity.*

9 And there shall be * like people, like priest: and I will † punish them for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.

* Isa. 24. 2.

† Heb. *visite upon.*

10 For they shall eat, and not have enough; they shall commit whoredome, and shall not increase: because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

† Heb. *cause to return.*

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people ask counsel at their stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredomes hath caused *them* to erre, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hills under oaks, and poplars, and elms, because the shadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredome, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 ‖ I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your spouses when they commit adulterie: for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not understand, shall ‖ fall.

‖ Or, *shall I not, &c.*

‖ Or, *be punished.*

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet* let not Judah offend, and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to * Beth-aven, nor swear, The LORD liveth:

709

* 1. Kings 12. 29.

16 For Israel slideth back, as a back-sliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* joyned to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drink † is sowre: they have committed whoredome continually: her † rulers *with* shame do love, Give ye.

† Heb. *is gone.*

† Heb. *shields*

19 The winde hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods judgements against the priests, the people, and the princes of Israel for their manifold sinnes, 15 untill they repent.

HEare ye this O priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and give ye eare, O house of the king; for judgement *is* toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolters are profound to make slaughter, ‖ though I *have been* † a rebuker of them all.

‖ Or, *and, &c.*

† Heb. *a correction.*

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredome, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 † ‖ They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredomes *is* in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

† Heb. *they will not give.*

‖ Or, *their doings will not suffer them.*

5 And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Judah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks, and with their herds to seek the LORD: but they shall not finde *him*, he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children, now shall a moneth devoure them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud *at* Beth-aven: after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: *therefore* I will poure out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim *is* oppressed, *and* broken in judgement: because he willingly walked after the commandment.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* unto Ephraim as a moth: & to the house of Judah as ‖ rottennesse.

‖ Or, *a worme.*

13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah *saw* his wound, then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent ‖ to king Jareb: yet could he

‖ Or, *to the king of Jareb:* or, *to the king that should plead.*

710 not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will be* unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, *even* I will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

† Heb. *till they be guilty* 15 ¶ I will go *and* return to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

CHAP. VI.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A complaint of their untowardnesse and iniquitie.*

COme and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will binde us up.

* 1. Cor. 15. 4 2 * After two dayes will he revive us, in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, *if* we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain; as the latter *and* former rain unto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your

‖ Or, *mercie*, or, *kindnesse*. ‖ goodnesse *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have I hewed *them* by the prophets: I have slain them by the words of my

‖ Or, *that thy judgements might be, &c.* * 1. Sam. 15. 22. Eccles 5. 1. Matt. 9. 13. and 12. 7. mouth, ‖ and thy judgements *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

6 For I desired * mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt-offerings.

7 But they ‖ like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

‖ Or, *like Adam.*

8 Gilead *is* a citie of them that work iniquitie; *and is* ‖ polluted with bloud.

‖ Or, *scurning for bloud.* 9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man, *so* the company of priests murder in the way † by consent: for they commit ‖ lewdnesse.

† Heb. *with one shoulder, or, to Shechem.* 10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there *is* the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

‖ Or, *enormitie.* 11 Also O Judah, he hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivitie of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A reproof of manifold sinnes.* 11 *Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.*

WHen I would have healed Israel, then the iniquitie of Ephraim was discovered, and the † wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falshood: and the thief cometh in,

† Heb. *evils.* † Heb. *strippeth.* *and* the troup of robbers † spoileth without.

2 And they † consider not in their hearts, *that* I remember all their wickednesse: now their own doings have beset them about, they are before my face.

† Heb. *say not to.*

3 They make the king glad with their wickednesse, and the princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker, ‖ *who* ceaseth ‖ from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, untill it be leavened.

‖ Or, *the raiser will cease.* ‖ Or, *from waking.*

5 In the day of our king, the princes have made *him* sick ‖ with bottles of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

‖ Or, *with heat through wine.*

6 For they have ‖ made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

‖ Or, *applied.*

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges; all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray hairs are † here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

† Heb. *sprinkled.*

10 And the * pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him for all this.

* Chap. 5. 5.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly dove without heart; they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them, I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven, I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Wo unto them, for they have fled from me: † destruction unto them, because they have transgressed against me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

† Heb. *spoil.*

14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, *and* they rebell against me.

15 Though I ‖ have bound, *and* strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

‖ Or, *chastened.*

16 They return, *but* not to the most high: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for the * rage of their tongue: this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

* Psal. 73. 9.

CHAP. VIII.

1, 12 *Destruction is threatned for their impiety,* 5 *and idolatrie.*

SEt the trumpet to † thy mouth, *he shall come* as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

† Heb. *the roof of thy mouth.*

2 Israel shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that *is* good: the enemie shall pursue him.

4 They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew *it* not: of

of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast *thee* off; mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attain to innocencie?

6 For from Israel *was* it also, the workman made it, therefore it *is* not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have sown the winde, and they shall reap the whirlwinde: it hath no ‖ stalk: the bud shall yeeld no meal: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it up.

‖ Or, *stand.* *ing-corn.*

8 Israel is swallowed up, now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure.

9 For they are gone up to Assyria, a wilde asse alone by himself: Ephraim hath hired † lovers.

† Heb. *lovers.*

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall ‖ sorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.

‖ Or, *begin.*

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, altars shall be unto him to sinne.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

13 ‖ They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat *it*; *but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sinnes: they shall return to Egypt.

‖ Or, *in the sacrifices of mine offerings they, &c.*

14 For Israel hath forgotten his maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captivity of Israel for their sinnes and idolatry.

REjoyce not, O Israel, for joy, as *other* people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a * reward ‖ upon every corn-flooré.

* Jer. 44. 17. ‖ Or, *sin, &c.*

2 The floore and the ‖ wine-presse shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

‖ Or, *wine-fat.*

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land; but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine-*offerings* to the LORD, neither shall they be pleasing unto him: their sacrifices *shall be* unto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soul shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

† Heb. *spoil.* ‖ Or, *their silver shall be desired, the nettle, &c.* † Heb. *the desire.*

6 For lo they are gone, because of † destruction: Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: ‖ † the pleasant *places* for their silver, nettles shall possesse them: thorns *shall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompense are come, Israel shall know *it*: the prophet *is* a fool, the † spirituall man *is* mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

† Heb. *man of the spirit.*

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the prophet *is* a snare of a fowler in all his wayes, *and* hatred ‖ in the house of his God.

‖ Or, *against.*

9 They have deeply corrupted *themselves*, as in the dayes of * Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sinnes.

* Judg. 19. 18.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wildernesse: I saw your fathers as the first-ripe in the fig-tree at her first time: *but* they went to * Baal-peor, and separated themselves unto that shame; and *their* abominations were according as they loved.

* Num. 25. 3.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flie away like a bird; from the birth and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them *that there shall not be* a man *left*: yea, wo also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, *is* planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a † miscarrying wombe, and dry breasts.

† Heb. *that casteth the fruit.*

15 All their wickednesse * *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednesse of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: all their princes *are* revolters.

* Chap. 12. 11.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even † the beloved *fruit* of their wombe.

† Heb. *the desires.*

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproved and threatned for their impiety and idolatry.

ISrael *is* ‖ an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increased the altars; according to the goodnesse of his land, they have made goodly † images.

‖ Or, *a vine emptying the fruit which it giveth.*

† Heb. *statues, or standing images.*

2 ‖ Their heart is divided, now shall they be found faulty: he shall † break down their altars: he shall spoil their images.

‖ Or, *he hath divided their heart.* † Heb. *behead.*

3 For now they shall say, We have no king, because we feared not the LORD; what then should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsly in making a covenant: thus judgement springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

712

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear, because of the calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and ‖ the priests thereof, for *that* rejoyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

‖ Or, *Chemarim.*

6 It shall be also carried unto Assyria for a present to * king Jareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsel.

*Chap.5.13.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the fome upon † the water.

† Heb. *the face of the water.*

8 The high places also of Aven, the sinne of Israel shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; * and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us: and to the hills, Fall on us.

* Isa.2.19. Luke 23.30. Revel.6.16. and 9.6.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them: and the people shall be gathered against them, ‖ when they shall binde themselves in their two furrows.

‖ Or, *when I shall binde them for their two transgressions,* or *in their two habitations.*

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loveth to tread out *the corn*, but I passed over upon † her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride: Judah shall plow, *and* Jacob shall break his clods.

† Heb. *the beauty of her neck.*

12 Sow to your selves in righteousnesse, reap in mercy: * break up your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousnesse upon you.

* Jer.4.3.

13 Ye have plowed wickednesse, ye have reaped iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled * Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

*2 Kings 18. 34. and 19. 23.

15 So shall Beth-el do unto you, because of † your great wickednesse: in a morning shall the king of Israel utterly be cut off.

† Heb. *the evil of your evil.*

CHAP. XI.

1 The ingratitude of Israel unto God for his benefits. 5 His judgement. 8 Gods mercy toward them.

WHen Israel *was* a childe, then I loved him, and *called my sonne out of Egypt.

*Matt.2.15.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incense to graven images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms; but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love, and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.

† Heb. *lift up.*

5 ¶ He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devoure *them*, because of their own counsels.

7 And my people are bent to back-sliding from me: though they called them to the most high, † none at all would exalt *him.*

† Heb. *together they exalted not.*

8 How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as * Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

* Gen.19.24. Amos 4.11.

9 I will not execute the fiercenesse of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim; for I *am* God, and not man, the holy one in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walk after the LORD: he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, & the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, & is faithfull ‖ with the saints.

‖ Or, *with the most holy.*

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob. 3 By former favours he exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraims sinnes provoke God.

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the east-winde: he daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, *and* oyl is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controversie with Judah, and will † punish Jacob according to his wayes; according to his doings will he recompense him.

† Heb. *visit upon.*

3 ¶ He took his brother * by the heel in the wombe, and by his strength he † * had power with God:

* Gen.25.26. † Heb. *was a prince,* or *behaved himself princely.* * Gen.32.24, &c.

4 Yea, he had power over the angel and prevailed: he wept and made supplication unto him: he found him *in* * Beth-el, and there he spake with us.

* Gen.35. 9,10.

5 Even the LORD God of hosts, the LORD *is* his * memoriall.

* Exod 3.15.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* ‖ a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loveth to ‖ oppresse.

‖ Or, *Canaan.* ‖ Or, *deceive.*

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance: ‖ *in* all my labours they shall finde none iniquitie in me, † that *were* sinne.

‖ Or, *all my labours suffice me not:* he shall have *punishment of iniquity in whom* is *sinne.* † Heb. *which;*

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell

dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemne feast.

10 I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, † by the ministerie of the prophets.

† Heb. *by the hand.*

11 *Is there* iniquitie in Gilead? surely they are vanitie, they sacrifice bullocks in * Gilgal; yea, their altars *are* as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

* Chap. 4. 15. and 9. 15.

12 And Jacob * fled into the country of Syria, and Israel * served for a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheep*.

* Gen. 28. 5. * Gen. 29. 20, 28.

13 * And by a prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preserved.

* Exod. 12. 50 51. and 13. 3.

14 Ephraim provoked *him* to anger † most bitterly: therefore shall he leave his † bloud upon him: and his reproch shall his Lord return unto him.

† Heb. *with bitternesses.* † Heb. *bloods.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glorie, by reason of idolatry, vanisheth. 5 Gods anger for their unkindnesse. 9 A promise of Gods mercie. 15 A judgement for rebellion.

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, he exalted himself in Israel; but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they sinne more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, *and* idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let ‖ the men that sacrifice, kisse the calves.

† Heb. *they adde to sinne.* ‖ Or, *the sacrificers of men.*

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaff *that* is driven with a whirlwinde out of the floore, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet * I *am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but me: for *there is* no saviour beside me.

* Isa. 43. 11. Chap. 12. 9.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wilderneſſe in the land of † great drought.

† Heb. *droughts.*

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion; as a leopard by the way will I observe *them*.

8 I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved *of her whelps*, and will rent the caul of their heart, and there will I devoure them like a lion: † the wilde beast shall tear them.

† Heb. *the beast of the field.*

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy self, But in me *is* thine help.

† Heb. *in thy help.*

10 I will be thy king: where *is any other* that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

11 I gave thee a * king in mine anger, and took *him* away in my wrath.

* 1. Sam. 8. 5, &c. and 15. 23. and 16. 1.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim *is* bound up: his sinne *is* hid.

13 The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him; he *is* an unwise sonne, for he should not stay † long in *the place of* the breaking forth of children.

† Heb. *a time.*

14 I will ransome them from † the power of the grave: I will redeem them from death: * O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction; repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

† Heb. *the hand.* * 1. Cor. 15. 54, 55.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among *his* brethren, * an east-winde shall come, the winde of the LORD shall come up from the wilderneſſe, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall spoil the treasure of all † pleasant vessels.

* Ezek. 19. 12. † Heb. *vessels of desire.*

16 Samaria shall become desolate, for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword; their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with childe shall be ript up.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promise of Gods blessing.

O Israel return unto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquitie.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD, say unto him, Take away all iniquitie, and ‖ receive *us* graciously: so will we render the * calves of our lips.

‖ Or, *give good.* * Heb. 13. 15.

3 Asshur shall not save us, we will not ride upon horses, neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their back-sliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall ‖ grow as the lily, and † cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

‖ Or, *blossome.* † Heb. *strike.*

6 His branches † shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

† Heb. *shall go.*

7 They that dwell under his shadow shall return, they shall revive *as* the corn, and ‖ grow as the vine: the ‖ scent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

‖ Or, *blossome.* ‖ Or, *memoriall.*

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard *him*, and observed him: I *am* like a green firre-tree, from me *is* thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

JOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 Joel declaring sundry judgements of God, exhorteth to observe them, 8 and to mourn. 14 He prescribeth a fast for complaint.

THE word of the LORD that came to Joel the sonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, ye old men, and give eare, all ye inhabitants of the land: hath this been in your dayes, or even in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

† Heb. *the residue of the palmer-worm.*

4 † That which the palmer-worm hath left, hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weep, and howl all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth *are* the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek-teeth of a great lion.

† Heb. laid *my fig-tree for a barking.*

7 He hath laid my vine waste, and † barked my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast *it* away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat-offering and the drink-offering is cut off from the house of the LORD; the priests the LORDS ministers mourn.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; || Or, *ashamed.* for the corn is wasted: the new wine is || dried up, the oyl languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen: howl, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languisheth, the pomegranate-tree, the palm-tree also, and the apple-tree, *even* all the trees of the field are withered: because joy is withered away from the sonnes of men.

13 Gird your selves, and lament, ye priests: howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat-offering and the drink-offering is withholden from the house of your God.

*Chap. 2. 15. || Or, day of *restraint.*

14 ¶ * Sanctifie ye a fast, call a || solemne assembly, gather the elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD.

15 Alas for the day: for *the day of the LORD * Isa. 13. 6. *is* at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, *yea*, joy and gladnesse from the house of our God?

17 The † seed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

† Heb. *grains.*

18 How do the beasts groan? the herds of cattell are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the || pastures of the wilderness, & the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

|| Or, *habitations.*

20 The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth unto Zion the terribleness of Gods judgement. 12 He exhorteth to repentance, 15 prescribeth a fast, 18 promiseth a blessing thereon. 21 He comforteth Zion with present, 28 and future blessings.

BLOW ye the || trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for *it is* nigh at hand;

|| Or, *cornet.*

2 A day of darkness and of gloominesse, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong, there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the yeares † of many generations.

† Heb. *of generation and generation.*

3 A fire devoureth before them, and behinde them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a desolate wilderness, yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses, and as horsemen, so shall they runne.

5 Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather † blackness.

† Heb. *pot.*

7 They shall run like mighty men, they shall climbe the wall like men of warre, and they shall march every one on his wayes, and they shall not break their ranks.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the || sword, they shall not be wounded.

|| Or, *dart.*

9 They shall run to and fro in the citie: they shall run upon the wall, they shall climbe up upon

upon the houses: they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The earth shall quake before them, the heavens shall tremble, *the sunne and the moon shall be dark, and the starres shall withdraw their shining;

11 And the LORD shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for *he is* strong that executeth his word, for the *day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore also now, saith the LORD, *Turn ye *even* to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he *is* *gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repenteth him of the evil.

14 *Who knoweth *if* he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behinde him, *even* a meat-offering and a drink-offering unto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, *sanctifie a fast, call a solemne assembly.

16 Gather the people: sanctifie the congregation: assemble the elders: gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproch; that the heathen should ‖ rule over them: *wherefore should they say among the people, Where *is* their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will answer and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oyl, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproch among the heathen.

20 But I will remove farre off from you the northern *army*, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the east sea, and his hinder part towards the utmost sea; and his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because † he hath done great things.

21 ¶ Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoyce: for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderneſse do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yeeld their strength.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and rejoyce in the LORD your God: for he hath given you ‖ the former rain † moderately, and he *will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first *moneth*.

24 And the floores shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oyl.

25 And I will restore to you the yeares that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpiller, and the palmer-worm, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I *am* in the midst of Israel, and *that* I *am* the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to passe afterward, *that* I * will poure out my spirit upon all flesh, and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:

29 And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those dayes, will I poure out my spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, bloud and fire and pillars of smoak.

31 *The sunne shall be turned into darkneſse, and the moon into bloud, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it shall come to passe *that* *whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.

715

‖ Or, *a teacher of righteousnesse.*

† Heb. *according to righteousnesse.*

* Lev. 26. 4. Deut. 11. 14.

* Isa. 44. 3. Acts 2. 17.

* Chap 3. 15.

* Rom 10. 13

CHAP. III.

1 Gods judgements against the enemies of his people. 9 God will be known in his judgement. 18 His blessing upon the church.

FOr behold, in those dayes and in that time when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have cast lots for my people, and have given a boy for a harlot, and sold a girle for wine, that they may drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompense? and if ye recompense me, swiftly *and* speedily will I return your recompense upon your own head.

5 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold,

* Isa. 13. 10. Ezek. 32. 7.

* Jer. 30. 7. Amos 5. 18. Zeph. 1. 15.

* Jer. 4. 1.

* Exod. 34. 6 Psal. 86. 5. Jon. 4. 2.

* Jon. 3. 9.

* Chap. 1. 14

‖ Or, *use a by-word against them.*

* Psal. 42. 10 and 79. 10. and 115. 2.

† Heb. *he hath magnified to do.*

716
† Heb. *desireable.*

gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly † pleasant things.

† Heb. *the sonnes of the Grecians.*

6 The children also of Judah, and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto † the Grecians, that ye might remove them farre from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompense upon your own head.

8 And I will sell your sonnes & your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off; for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

† Heb. *sanctifie.*

9 ¶ Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles: † prepare warre, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of warre draw neare, let them come up.

* Isa. 2. 4.
‖ Or, *sithes.*

10 * Beat your plow-shares into swords, and your ‖ pruning-hooks into spears; let the weak say, I *am* strong.

11 Assemble your selves, and come all ye heathen, and gather your selves together round about: thither ‖ cause thy mightie ones to come down, O LORD.

‖ Or, *the LORD shall bring down.*

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

* Rev. 14. 15

13 * Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe; come, get you down, for the presse is full, the fats overflow, for their wickednesse is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‖ decision: for the day of the LORD *is* neare in the valley of decision.

‖ Or, *concision*, or *threshing.*

15 The * sunne and the moon shall be darkened, and the starres shall withdraw their shining.

* Chap. 2. 31

16 The LORD also shall * roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem, and the heavens and the earth shall shake; but the LORD *will be* the † hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

* Jer. 25. 30. Amos 1. 2.
† Heb. *place of repair*, or *harbour.*

17 So shall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be † holy, and there shall no * strangers passe through her any more.

† Heb. *holinesse.*
* Rev. 21. 27

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the mountains shall * drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall † flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

* Amos 9. 13
† Heb. *go.*

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence *against* the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent bloud in their land.

20 But Judah shall ‖ dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.

‖ Or, *abide.*

21 For I will cleanse their bloud *that* I have not cleansed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

‖ Or, *even I the LORD that dwelleth in Zion.*

AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Amos sheweth Gods judgement upon Syria, 6 upon the Philistines, 9 upon Tyrus, 11 upon Edom, 13 upon Ammon.*

THE words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel, in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the sonne of Joash king of Israel, two yeare before the * earthquake.

* Zech. 14. 5.
* Jer. 25. 30. Joel 3. 16.

2 And he said, The LORD will * roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem: and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Damascus, and ‖ for foure I will not ‖ turn away *the punishment* thereof, because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron.

‖ Or, *yea for foure.*
‖ Or, *convert it*, or *let it be quiet*: and so verse 6, &c.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will break also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from ‖ the plain of Aven: and him that holdeth the sceptre from ‖ the house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, *Bikath-aven.*
‖ Or, *Betheden.*

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of * Gaza, and for foure I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they ‖ carried away captive the whole captivitie, to deliver *them* up to Edom.

* 2. Chron. 28. 18.
‖ Or, *carried them away with an entire captivity.*

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon, and I will turn mine hand against Ekron; and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly covenant.

† Heb. *the covenant of brethren.*

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall devoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions

greſſions of Edom, and for foure I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe he did purſue his brother with the ſword, and † did caſt off all pitie, and his anger did tear perpetually, and kept his wrath for ever.

† Heb. *corrupted his compaſſions.*

12 But I will ſend a fire upon Teman, which ſhall devoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of the children of Ammon, and for foure I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe they have ‖ ript up the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

‖ Or, *divided the mountains.*

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it ſhall devoure the palaces thereof, with ſhouting in the day of battel, with a tempeſt in the day of the whirlwinde.

15 And their king ſhall go into captivitie, he, and his princes together, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods wrath againſt Moab, 4 upon Judah, 6 & upon Iſrael. 9 God complaineth of their unthankfulneſſe.

THus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Moab, and for foure: I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe he *burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

* 2. Kings 3.27.

2 But I will ſend a fire upon Moab, and it ſhall devoure the palaces of Kirioth, and Moab ſhall die with tumult, with ſhouting, *and* with the ſound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the judge from the midſt thereof, and will ſlay all the princes thereof with him, ſaith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, for three tranſgreſſions of Judah, and for foure I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe they have deſpiſed the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies cauſed them to erre, after the which their fathers have walked.

5 But I will ſend a fire upon Judah, and it ſhall devoure the palaces of Jeruſalem.

6 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, for three tranſgreſſions of Iſrael, and for foure I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe * they ſold the righteous for ſilver, and the poore for a pair of ſhoes.

* Chap. 8.6.

7 That pant after the duſt of the earth on the head of the poore, and turn aſide the way of the meek: and a man and his father will go in unto the *ſame* ‖ maid, to profane my holy name.

‖ Or, *young woman.*

8 And they lay *themſelves* down upon clothes laid to pledge, by every altar, and they drink the wine of ‖ the condemned *in* the houſe of their god.

‖ Or, *ſuch as have fined, or mulcted.*

9 ¶ Yet deſtroyed I the * Amorite before them, whoſe height *was* like the height of the cedars, and he *was* ſtrong as the oaks, yet I deſtroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

* Num. 21.24 Deut. 2.31. Joſh. 24.8.

10 Alſo * I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you fourty yeares through the wilderneſſe, to poſſeſſe the land of the Amorite.

* Exod. 12. 51.

11 And I raiſed up of your ſonnes for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. *Is it* not even thus, O ye children of Iſrael? ſaith the LORD.

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink, and commanded the prophets, * ſaying, Propheſie not.

* Chap. 7. 12, 13.

13 Behold, ‖ I am preſſed under you, as a cart is preſſed that is full of ſheaves.

‖ Or, *I will preſſe your place as a cart full of ſheaves preſſeth.*

14 Therefore the flight ſhall periſh from the ſwift, and the ſtrong ſhall not ſtrengthen his force, neither ſhall the mighty deliver † himſelf.

† Heb. *his ſoul*, or *life.*

15 Neither ſhall he ſtand that handleth the bow, and he that is ſwift of foot ſhall not deliver *himſelf*, neither ſhall he that rideth the horſe deliver himſelf.

16 And he that is † couragious among the mighty, ſhall flee away naked in that day, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. *ſtrong of his heart.*

CHAP. III.

1 The neceſſitie of Gods judgement againſt Iſrael. 9 The publication of it, with the cauſes thereof.

HEare this word that the LORD hath ſpoken againſt you, O children of Iſrael, againſt the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 You onely have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † puniſh you for all your iniquities.

† Heb. *viſit upon.*

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the forreſt, when he hath no prey? will a young lion † cry out of his denne, if he have taken nothing?

† Heb. *give forth his voice.*

5 Can a bird fall in a ſnare upon the earth where no gin *is* for him? ſhall one take up a ſnare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the citie, and the people ‖ not be afraid? ſhall there be evil in a citie, ‖ and the LORD hath not done *it?*

‖ Or, *not run together.*

‖ Or, *and ſhall not the Lord do ſomewhat?*

7 Surely, the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his ſecret unto his ſervants the prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, who will not feare? the Lord GOD hath ſpoken, who can but propheſie?

9 ¶ Publiſh in the palaces at Aſhdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelves upon the mountains of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midſt thereof, and the ‖ oppreſſed in the midſt thereof.

‖ Or, *oppreſſions.*

10 For they know not to do right, ſaith the LORD,

718

LORD; who store up violence and ‖ robbery in their palaces.

‖ Or, *spoil.*

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An adversary *there shall be* even round about the land; and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepherd † taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an eare; so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, & ‖ in Damascus *in* a couch.

† Heb. *delivereth.*

‖ Heb. *on the beds feet.*

13 Heare ye, and testifie in the house of Jacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts,

14 That in the day that I shall ‖ visit the transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visit the altars of Beth-el, and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

‖ Or, *punish Israel for.*

15 And I will smite the winter-house with the summer-house, and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He reproveth Israel for oppression, 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigibleness.

HEare this word, ye kine of Bashan, that *are* in the mountain of Samaria, which oppresse the poore, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworn by his holiness, that lo the dayes shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, & your posterity with fish-hooks.

3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, every *cow at that which is* before her, and ‖ ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, *ye shall cast away the things of the palace.*

4 ¶ Come to Beth-el and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, *and* your tithes after † three yeares.

† Heb. *three yeares of dayes.*

5 And † offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim *and* publish the free-offerings; for † this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. *offer by burning.* † Heb. *so ye love.*

6 ¶ And I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I have withholden the rain from you, when *there were* yet three moneths to the harvest, and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water; but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, *the multitude of your gardens, &c. did the palmer-worm, &c.*

9 I have smitten you with blasting and mildew; ‖ when your gardens and your vineyards, and your fig trees, and your olive-trees increased, the palmer-worm devoured *them:* yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

10 I have sent among you the pestilence † after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and † have taken away your horses, and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, *in the way.*

† Heb. *with the captivitie of your horses*

11 I have overthrown *some* of you, as God overthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

* Gen. 19. 24, 25.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the ‖ winde, and declareth unto man what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, the LORD, the God of hosts *is* his name.

‖ Or, *spirit.*

CHAP. V.

1 A lamentation for Israel. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God rejecteth their hypocritical service.

HEare ye this word which I take up against you, *even* a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land, *there is* none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city that went out *by* a thousand, shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth *by* an hundred, shall leave ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live.

5 But seek not * Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivitie, and Beth-el shall come to nought.

* Chap. 4. 4.

6 Seek the LORD and ye shall live, lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph and devoure *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Beth-el.

7 Ye who turn judgement to wormwood, and leave off righteousness in the earth,

8 *Seek him* that maketh the * seven starres and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that * calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth, the LORD is his name:

* Job. 9. 9. and 38. 31.

* Chap. 9. 6.

9 That strengtheneth the † spoiled against the strong; so that the spoiled shall come against the fortresse.

† Heb. *spoil.*

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhorre him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading *is* upon the poore, and ye take from him burdens

Zeph.1.13. dens of wheat, * ye have built houses of hewen stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye have planted † pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mightie sinnes: they afflict the just, they take ‖ a bribe, and they turn aside the poore in the gate *from their right*.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time, for it *is* an evil time.

14 Seek good and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD the God of hosts shall be with you, as ye have spoken.

Psal. 34. 14. and 97. 10. Rom.12.9. 15 * Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

16 Therefore the LORD the God of hosts, the Lord saith thus, Wailing *shall be* in all streets, and they shall say in all the high-wayes, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: *for* I will passe through thee, saith the LORD.

Isa.5.19. 2 Pet.3.4. Joel 2. 2. Zeph.1.15. 18 * Wo unto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end *is* it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darknesse and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 *Shall* not the day of the LORD *be* darknesse, and not light? even very dark, and no brightnesse in it?

* Isa.1.11. Jer.6.20. ‖ Or, *smell your holy daves.* ‖ Or, *thankofferings.* 21 ¶ * I hate, I despise your feast-dayes, and I will not ‖ smell in your solemn assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the ‖ peace-offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs, for I will not heare the melody of thy viols.

† Heb. *roll.* * Acts 7. 42. 24 But let judgement † run down as waters, and righteousnesse as a mightie stream.

25 * Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness fourty yeares, O house of Israel?

‖ Or, *Siccuth your king.* 26 But ye have born ‖ the tabernacle of your Moloch and Chiun your images, the starre of your god, which ye made to your selves.

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivitie beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose name *is* the God of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wantonnesse of Israel 7 shall be plagued with desolation, 12 and their incorrigiblenesse.*

Luke 6. 24. Or, *are secure.* Exod.19.5. Or, *first-fruits.* * WO to them that ‖ are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, which are named * ‖ chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Passe ye unto Calneh, and see; and from thence go ye to Hemath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: *be they* better then these kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that * put farre away the *evil day, and* * Ezek. 12. 27. cause the ‖ seat of violence to come neare.

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and ‖ stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambes out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall.

* Chap. 5. 18. ‖ Or, *habitation.* ‖ Or, *abound with superfluities.*

5 That ‖ chant to the sound of the viol, *and* invent to themselves instruments of musick, like David.

‖ Or, *quaver.*

6 That drink ‖ wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the † affliction of Joseph.

‖ Or, *in bowls of wine.* † Heb. *breach.*

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves, shall be removed.

8 * The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD the God of hosts, I abhorre the excellencie of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the citie, with † all that is therein.

* Jer.51.14. † Heb. *the fulnesse thereof.*

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remain ten men in one house, *that* they shall die.

10 And a mans uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that is by the sides of the house, *Is there* yet *any* with thee? and he shall say, No: then shall he say, * Hold thy tongue; for ‖ we may not make mention of the name of the LORD.

* Chap.5.13. ‖ Or, *they will not, or have not.*

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, & he will smite the great house with ‖ breaches, and the little house with clefts.

‖ Or, *dropping.*

12 ¶ Shall horses run upon the rock? will one plow *there* with oxen? for ye have turned judgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlock.

13 Ye which rejoyce in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

14 But behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD the God of hosts, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, unto the ‖ river of the wilderness.

‖ Or, *valley.*

CHAP. VII.

1 *The judgements of the grashoppers, 4 and of the fire, are diverted by the prayer of Amos. 7 By the wall of a plumbe-line is signified the rejection of Israel. 10 Amaziah complaineth of Amos. 14 Amos sheweth his calling, 16 and Amaziahs judgement.*

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, he formed ‖ grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter

‖ Or, *greene worms.*

grow.h,

7.19

720 growth, and lo, *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings.

2 And it came to passe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgive, I beseech thee, ‖ by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

‖ Or, who of (or, for) Jacob shall stand?

3 The LORD repented for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee; by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood upon a wall *made* by a plumbe-line, with a plumbe-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? and I said, A plumbe-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumbe-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not again passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste; and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive, out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie not again any more at Beth-el: for it *is* the kings ‖ chappel, and it *is* the † kings court.

‖ Or, sanctuary. † Heb. house of the kingdome.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was* no prophet, neither *was* I a prophets sonne, but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of ‖ sycomore-fruit.

‖ Or, wilde figs.

15 And the LORD took me † as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesie unto my people Israel. † Heb. from behinde.

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD: thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and * drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac. * Ezek. 21. 2.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sonnes & thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line: and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By a basket of summer-fruit, is shewed the propinquity of Israels end. 4 Oppression is reproved. 11 A famine of the word threatned.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, a basket of summer-fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? and I said, A basket of summer-fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people of Israel, I will not again passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the temples † shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: *there shall be* many dead bodies in every place, they shall cast *them* forth † with silence. † Heb. shall howl. † Heb. be silent.

4 ¶ Heare this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poore of the land to fail,

5 Saying, When will the ‖ new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may † set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and † falsifying the balances by deceit? ‖ Or, moneth. † Heb. open. † Heb. perverting the balances of deceit.

6 That we may buy the poore for * silver, and the needy for a paire of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat? * Chap. 2. 6.

7 The LORD hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a floud; & it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the floud of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sunne to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loyns, and baldnesse upon every head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely *sonne*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not finde *it*.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that swear by the sinne of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liveth, and the manner of Beer-sheba liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

CHAP. IX.

1 The certainty of the desolation. 11 The restoring of the tabernacle of David.

I Saw the Lord standing upon the altar, and he said, Smite the ‖ lintel of the doore, that the ‖ Or, chapiter, or knop.

‖ Or, wound them. the posts may shake: and ‖cut them in the head all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away; and he that escapeth of them, shall not be delivered.

* Psal. 139. 8, &c. 2 * Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they climbe up to heaven, thence will I bring them down.

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence, and though they be hid from my sight in the bottome of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they go into captivitie before their enemies, thence will I command the

* Jer. 44. 11. sword, and it shall slay them: and * I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good

5 And the Lord GOD of hosts *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwell therein shall mourn, and it shall rise up wholly like a floud, and shall be drowned, as by the floud of Egypt.

‖ Or, *spheres.* † Heb. *ascensions.* * Psal. 104. 3 ‖ Or, *bundle.* * Chap. 5. 8. 6 *It is* he that buildeth his ‖ † * stories in the heaven, and hath founded his ‖ troup in the earth, he that *calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his name.

* Jer. 47. 4. 7 *Are* ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philistines from Caphtor, and the Assyrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* upon the sinfull kingdome, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD. 721

* Psal. 139. 8, &c. 9 For lo, I will command, and I will † sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corn* is sifted in a sive, yet shall not the least † grain fall upon the earth. † Heb. *cause to move.* † Heb. *stone.*

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise up the * tabernacle of David that is fallen, and † close up the breaches thereof, and I will raise up his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old: * Act. 15. 16. † Heb. *hedge, or wall.*

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, & of all the heathen, † which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doth this. † Heb. *upon whom my name is called.*

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes, him that † soweth seed, and the mountains shall drop ‖ * sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt. † Heb. *draweth forth.* ‖ Or, *new wine.* * Joel 3. 18.

14 And I will bring again the captivitie of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabite *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

OBADIAH

1 The destruction of Edom, 3 for their pride, 10 and for their wrong unto Jacob. 17 The salvation and victorie of Jacob.

THE vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord GOD, concerning Edom, * We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battell.

* Jer. 49. 14.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation *is* high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

* Jer. 49. 16. 4 * Though thou exalt *thy self* as the eagle, & though thou set thy nest among the starres, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

* Jer. 49. 9. 5 If * theeves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stollen till they had enough? if the grapegatherers came to thee, would they not leave ‖ *some* grapes? ‖ Or, *gleanings.*

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought up?

7 All the men of thy confederacie have brought thee even to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, *and* prevailed against thee: † *they that eat* thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: *there is* none understanding ‖ in him. † Heb. *the men of thy peace.* † Heb. *the men of thy bread.*

8 * Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau? ‖ Or, *of it.* * Isa. 29. 14. Jer. 49. 7.

9 And thy mightie men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For *thy* * violence against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever. * Gen. 27. 41 Ezek. 35. 5. Amos 1. 11.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ‖ carried ‖ Or, *carried away his substance.*

722 away captive his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou *wast* as one of them.

‖ Or, *do not behold, &c.* 12 But ‖ thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a stranger, neither shouldest thou have rejoyced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou

†Heb. *magnified thy mouth.* have † spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

13 Thou shouldest not have entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamitie: yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamitie, nor have

‖ Or, *forces.* laid *hands* on their ‖ substance, in the day of their calamitie.

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the crosse-way, to cut off those of his that did escape,

‖ Or, *shut up.* neither shouldest thou have ‖ delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distresse.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neare upon

*Ezek. 35. 15. all the heathen: * as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee, thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, *so* shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall ‖ swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

‖ Or, *sup up.*

17 ¶ But upon mount Zion shall be ‖ deliverance, and ‖ there shall be holinesse, and the house of Jacob shall possesse their possessions.

‖ Or, *they that escape.* ‖ Or, *it shall be holy.*

18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devoure them, and there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Esau; for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the south shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plain, the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captivitie of this host of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath, and the captivitie of Jerusalem ‖ which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the south.

‖ Or, shall possesse *that which is in Sepharad.*

21 And * saviours shall come upon mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau, and the * kingdome shall be the LORDS.

*1. Tim 4. 16 James 5. 20. *Luke 1. 33.

JONAH

CHAP. I.

1 Jonah sent to Nineveh, fleeth to Tarshish. 4 He is bewrayed by a tempest, 11 thrown into the sea, 17 and swallowed by a fish.

‖ Called, Matt. 12. 39. *Jonas.* NOw the word of the LORD came unto ‖ Jonah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

*Gen. 10. 11, 12. Chap. 3. 3. 2 Arise, go to Nineveh that * great citie, and crie against it; for their wickednesse is come up before me.

3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it to go with them unto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD.

†Heb. *cast forth.* 4 ¶ But the LORD † sent out a great winde into the sea, and there was a mightie tempest in the sea, so that the ship † was like to be broken.

† Heb. *thought to be broken.* 5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that *were* in the ship, into the sea, to lighten *it* of them: but Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the ship-master came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil *is* upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil *is* upon us: what *is* thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what *is* thy country? & of what people *art* thou

9 And he said unto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I fear the LORD the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the drie land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them)

†Heb. *with great feat.*

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea † may be calm unto us? (for the sea ‖ † wrought and was tempestuous)

†Heb. *may be silent from us.* ‖ Or, *grew more and more tempestuous.*

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* upon you.

†Heb. *went*

13 Nevertheless the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not; for the sea wrought, & was tempestuous against them.

† Heb. *digged*

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this mans life, and lay not upon us innocent bloud: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So

15 So they took up Jonah, & cast him forth
† Heb. *stood.* into the sea, & the sea † ceased from her raging.
16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a sacrifice unto the LORD,
† Heb. *sacrificed a sacrifice, and vowed vows.* and made vows.
17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah, & * Jonah was in the
* Matth. 12. 40. and 16. 4. Luke 11. 30. † belly of the fish three dayes and three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 The prayer of Jonah. 10 He is delivered from the fish.

THen Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fishes belly,
2 And said, I * cried ‖ by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of ‖ hell cried I, *and* thou heardest my voice.
* Psal. 120. 1. ‖ Or, *out of mine affliction.* ‖ Or, *the grave.*
3 For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the † midst of the seas, and the floods compassed me about, all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.
† Heb. *heart.*
4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.
5 The * waters compassed me about even to the soul: the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapt about my head.
* Psal 69. 1.
6 I went down to the † bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her barres *was* about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up
† Heb. *cuttings off.* ‖ Or, *the pit.* my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.
7 When my soul fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.
8 They that observe lying vanities, forsake their own mercy.
9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of * thanksgiving, I will pay that that I have vowed: * salvation *is* of the LORD.
* Psal. 50. 14, 23. and 116. 17. Hose. 14. 2. Heb. 13. 15. * Psal. 3. 8.
10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 Jonah sent again, preacheth to the Ninevites. 5 Upon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

AND the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the second time, saying,
2 Arise, go unto Nineveh that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.
3 So Jonah arose and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD. (now Nineveh was an † exceeding great city of three
† Heb. *of God.* dayes journey)
4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a dayes journey, and he cried, and said, Yet fourty dayes and Nineveh shall be overthrown.
* Matth. 12. 41. Luke 11. 32. 5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh * beleeved God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth from the greatest of them even to the least of them.
6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, & covered *him* with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.
7 And he caused it to be proclaimed, and † published through Nineveh (by the decree of the king and his † nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock taste any thing; let them not feed, nor drink water.
† Heb. *said.* † Heb. *great men.*
8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.
9 * Who can tell *if* God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?
* Joel 2. 14.
10 ¶ And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way, and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Jonah repining at Gods mercy, 4 is reproved by the type of a gourd.

BUt it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.
2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my countrey? Therefore I * fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that
* Chap. 1. 3. thou *art* a * gracious God and mercifull, slow
* Exod. 34. 6 Psal. 86. 5. Joel 2. 13. to anger and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the evil.
3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for me to die then to live.
4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ‖ Doest thou well
‖ Or, *art thou greatly angry?* to be angry?
5 So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.
6 And the LORD God prepared a † gourd, ‖ Or, *palmerist.* and made *it* to come up over Jonah, that it
† Heb. *Kikajon.* might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah † was exceeding
† Heb. *rejoyced with great joy.* glad of the gourd.
7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.
8 And it came to passe when the sunne did arise, that God prepared a ‖ vehement east-wind;
‖ Or, *silent.* and the sunne beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It is better for me to die then to live.
9 And God said to Jonah, ‖ Doest thou well
‖ Or, *art thou greatly angry?* to be angry for the gourd? and he said, ‖ I do
‖ Or, *I am greatly angry.* well to be angry even unto death.
10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast ‖ had
‖ Or, *spared.* pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which † came
† Heb. *was the sonne of the night.* up in a night, and perished in a night.
11 And should not I spare Nineveh that great city, wherein are more then six-score thousand persons, that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and *also* much cattell?

MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Jacob, for idolatry.* 10 *He exhorteth to mourning.*

THE word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite in the dayes of Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 † Heare, all ye people, * hearken, O earth, and † all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy temple.

3 For behold, * the LORD cometh forth out of his * place, and will come down, and tread upon the * high places of the earth.

4 And * the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft: as wax before the fire, *and* as the waters that are powred down † a steep place.

5 For the transgression of Jacob *is* all this, and for the sinnes of the house of Israel. What *is* the transgression of Jacob? *is it* not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Judah? *are they* not Jerusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heap of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard: and I will poure down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go † stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owls.

9 For ‖ her wound *is* incurable, for it is come unto Judah: he is come unto the gate of my people, *even* to Jerusalem.

10 ¶ * Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the house of ‖ Aphrah * roll thy self in the dust.

11 Passe ye away, ‖ thou † inhabitant of Saphir, having thy * shame naked; the inhabitant of ‖ Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖ Beth-ezel, he shall receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖ waited carefully for good; but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, binde the chariot to the swift beast: she *is* the beginning of the sinne to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents ‖ to Moresheth-gath: the houses of ‖ Achzib *shall be* a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: ‖ he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee * bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnesse as the eagle, for they are gone into captivity from thee.

† Heb. *heare ye people all of them.*
* Deut. 32. 1. Isa. 1. 2.
† Heb. *the fulnesse thereof.*
* Isa. 26. 21.
* Psal. 115. 3.
* Deut. 32. 13 and 33. 29.
* Psal. 97. 5.
† Heb. *a descent.*

† Heb. *daughters of the owl.*
‖ Or, *she is grievously sick of her wounds.*
* 2. Sam. 1. 20.
‖ That is, *dust.*
* Jer. 6. 26.
‖ Or, *thou that dwellest fairly.*
† Heb. *inhabitresse.*
* Isa 47. 3.
‖ Or, *the countrey of flocks.*
‖ Or, *a place neare.*
‖ Or, *was grieved.*
‖ Or, *for.*

‖ That is, *also.*
‖ Or, *the glory of Israel shall come, &c.*
* Isa. 22. 12.

CHAP. II.

1 *Against oppression.* 4 *A lamentation.* 7 *A reproof of injustice and idolatry.* 12 *A promise of restoring Jacob.*

WO to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet * fields, and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take *them* away: so they ‖ oppresse a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks, neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time *is* evil.

4 ¶ In that day shall *one* take up a parable against you, and lament † with a dolefull lamentation, *and* say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed *it* from me? ‖ turning away he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall * cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖ † * Prophesie ye not, *say they to them that* prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Jacob, is the spirit of the LORD ‖ straitned? *are* these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh † uprightly?

8 Even † of late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe † with the garment, from them that passe by securely, as men averse from warre.

9 The ‖ women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Arise ye and depart, for this *is* not *your* rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you* even with a sore destruction.

11 If a man ‖ walking in the spirit and falshood, do lie, *saying*, I will prophesie unto thee of wine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel,

* Isa. 5. 8.
‖ Or, *defraud.*
† Heb. *with a lamentation of lamentations.*
‖ Or, *instead of restoring.*
* Deut. 32. 8, 9.
‖ Or, *prophesie not as they prophesie.*
† Heb. *drop, &c.*
* Isa. 30. 10.
‖ Or, *shortned.*
† Heb. *upright.*
† Heb. *yesterday.*
† Heb. *over against a garment.*
‖ Or, *wives.*
‖ Or, *walk with the winde and lie falsly.*

I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 *The cruelty of the princes.* 5 *The falsehood of the prophets.* 8 *The security of them both.*

AND I said, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: *is it* not for you to know judgement?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil, who pluck off their skinne from off them, and their flesh from off their bones.

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skinne from off them, and they break their bones and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 *Then* shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not heare them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the * Chap. 2. 11. prophets that make my people erre, that * bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they even prepare warre against him.

† Heb. *from a vision.* † Heb. *from divining.*

6 Therefore night *shall be* unto you † that ye shall not have a vision, and it shall be dark unto you, † that ye shall not divine, and the sunne shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover † Heb. *upper-lip.* their † lips, for *there is* no answer of God.

8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the spirit of the LORD, and of judgement and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhorre judgement, and pervert all equitie.

* Ezek. 22. 27. Zeph. 3. 3. † Heb. *bloods.*

10 They build up Zion with * † bloud, and Jerusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they ‡ Heb. *saying.* lean upon the LORD † and say, *Is* not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be ‡ Jer. 26. 18. * plowed *as* a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The glory,* 3 *peace,* 8 *kingdome,* 11 *and victory of the church.*

BUT * in the last dayes it shall come to passe, * Isa. 2. 2, &c. *that* the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills, and people shall flow unto it.

2 And many nations shall come and say, Come and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afarre off, and they shall beat their swords into * plowshares, * Isa. 2. 4. and their spears into ‖ pruning-hooks: nation Joel 3. 10. shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither ‖ Or, *sithes.* shall they learn warre any more.

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted.

7 And I will make her that * halted, a re- * Zeph. 3. 19. mnant, and her that was cast farre off, a strong nation; and the LORD * shall reigne over them * Dan. 7. 14. in mount Zion, from henceforth even for ever. Luke 1. 33.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion, the kingdome shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud? *is there* no king in thee? is thy counseller perished? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go even to Babylon, there shalt thou be delivered: there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsell: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floore.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brasse, and thou shalt beat in

726

pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 The birth of Christ. 4 His kingdome. 8 His conquest.

NOw gather thy self in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

* Matth. 2. 6 John 7. 42.

2 But thou * Beth-lehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me, *that is* to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *have been* from of old, from † everlasting.

† Heb. *the dayes of eternity.*

3 Therefore will he give them up, until the time that she which travaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

‖ Or, *rule.*

4 ¶ And he shall stand and ‖ feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shall be the peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight † principall men.

† Heb. *princes of men.*

† Heb. *eat up.*

6 And they shall † waste the land of Assyria with the sword, & the land of Nimrod ‖ in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliver *us* from the Assyrian when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

‖ Or, *with her own naked swords.*

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showres upon the grasse, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a lion among the beasts of the forrest, as a young lion among the flocks of ‖ sheep: who if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

‖ Or, *goats.*

9 Thine hand shall be lift up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots:

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds:

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt have no more soothsayers.

13 Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy ‖ standing images out of the midst of thee, and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.

‖ Or, *statues.*

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy ‖ cities.

‖ Or, *enemies.*

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, *such* as they have not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods controversie for unkindnesse, 6 for ignorance, 10 for injustice, 16 and for idolatry.

HEare ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou ‖ before the * mountains, and let the hills heare thy voice.

‖ Or, *with.*
* Isa. 1. 2.

2 Heare ye, O mountains, the LORDS controversie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what have I done unto thee, and wherein have I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of * Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

* Exod. 12. 51 and 14. 30.

5 O my people, remember now what * Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the sonne of Beor answered him from * Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

* Num. 22. 5, 6 and 23. 7.
* Num. 25. 1 Josh. 3.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bowe my self before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves † of a yeare old?

† Heb. *sonnes of a yeare.*

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rammes, *or* with ten thousands of rivers of oyl? shall I give my first-born *for* my transgression, the fruit of my † body *for* the sinne of my soul?

† Heb. *belly.*

8 He hath * shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to † walk humbly with thy God?

* Deut. 10. 12
† Heb. *humble* thy self *to walk.*

9 The LORDS voice crieth unto the city, and ‖ *the man of* wisdome shall see thy name: heare ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

‖ Or, *thy name shall see that which is.*

10 ¶ ‖ Are there yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and the † scant measure that is abominable?

‖ Or, *is there yet unto every man an house of the wicked, &c.*
† Heb. *measure of leanenesse.*

11 ‖ Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

‖ Or, *shall I be pure with, &c.*

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make *thee* sick in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied, and thy casting down *shall be* in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver: and that which thou deliverest will I give up to the sword.

15 Thou

*Deut.28.38 Hag. 1.6. 15 Thou shalt *sow, but thou shalt not reap: thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oyl; and sweet wine, but thou shalt not drink wine.

‖ Or, *he doth much keep thee, &c.* *1.King.16. 25, 26. *1.King.16. 30, &c. ‖ Or, *astonishment.* 16 ¶ For ‖ the statutes of * Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of * Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels, that I should make thee a ‖ desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 The church complaining of her small number, 3 and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence, not in man, but in God. 8 She triumpheth over her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promises, 16 by confusion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.

†Heb. *the gatherings of summer.* WO is me, for I am † as when they have gathered the summer fruits, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eat: my soul desired the first-ripe-fruit.

* Psal.12.1. Isa. 57.1. ‖ Or, *godly, or merciful.* 2 The * ‖ good man is perished out of the earth: and *there is* none upright among men: they all lie in wait for bloud: they hunt every man his brother with a net.

† Heb. *the mischief of his soul.* 3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man he uttereth † his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

4 The best of them *is* as a brier: the most upright *is sharper* than a thorn-hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy visitation cometh; now shall be their perplexitie.

*Mat.10.21, 35,36. Luke 12.53. 5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosome.

6 For * the sonne dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his own house.

7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Rejoyce not against me, O mine enemie: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darknesse, the LORD *shall be* a light unto me.

7.7 9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, untill he plead my cause, and execute judgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousnesse.

‖ Or, *and thou wilt see her that is mine enemie, and cover her with shame.* * Psal.79.10 and 115.2. Joel 2.17. † Heb. *she shall be for a treading down* * Amos 9.11, &c. ‖ Or, *even to.* ‖ Or, *after that it hath been.* ‖ Or, *rule.* 10 ‖ Then she that is mine enemie shall see *it*, and shame shall cover her which said unto me, * Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now † shall she be troden down as the mire of the streets.

11 *In* the day that thy * walls are to be built, *in* that day shall the decree be farre removed.

12 *In* that day also he shall come even to thee from Assyria, ‖ and *from* the fortified cities, and from the fortresse even to the river, and from sea to sea, & *from* mountain to mountain.

13 ‖ Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ ‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily *in* the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed *in* Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon *their* mouth, their eares shall be deaf.

* Psal.72.9. ‖ Or, *creeping things.* 17 They shall lick the * dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes like ‖ worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee.

*Exod.34. 6,7. 18 Who *is* a God like unto thee, that * pardoneth iniquitie, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth *in* mercie.

19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us: he will subdue our iniquities: and thou wilt cast all their sinnes into the depths of the sea.

20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, *and* the mercie to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the dayes of old.

NAHUM.

CHAP. I.

1 The majestie of God in goodnesse to his people, and severitie against his enemies.

‖ Or, *the Lord is a jealous God, and a revenger, &c.* *Exod.20.5. †Heb. *that hath furie.* THE burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 ‖ God *is* * jealous, and the LORD revengeth, the LORD revengeth and † *is* furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries; and he reserveth *wrath* for his enemies.

*Exod.34. 6,7. 3 The LORD *is* * slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlwinde, and in the storm, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it drie, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his pre-

728 sence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fiercenesse of his anger? his furie is powred out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

† Heb. *stand up.*

‖ Or, *strength.*

7 The LORD *is* good, a ‖ strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darknesse shall pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

10 For while *they be* folden together *as* thorns, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully drie.

11 There is one come out of thee, that † imagineth evil against the LORD: † a wicked counseller.

† Heb. *a counseller of Belial.*

12 Thus saith the LORD, ‖ Though *they be* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be † cut down, when he shall passe through: though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

‖ Or, *if* they would have been *at peace, so* should they have been *many, and so* should they *have been shorn, and he should have passed away.*

† Heb. *shorn.*

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be sowen: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image, and the molten image, I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold upon the * mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace: O Judah, † keep thy solemne feasts, perform thy vows: for † the wicked shall no more passe through thee, he is utterly cut off.

* Isa. 52. 7. Rom. 10. 15.

† Heb. *feast.*

† Heb. *Belial*

CHAP. II.

The fearfull and victorious armies of God against Nineveh.

‖ Or, *the disperser,* or *hammer.*

HE that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way, make *thy* loyns strong, fortifie *thy* power mightily.

* Isa. 10. 12.

‖ Or, *the pride of Jacob as the pride of Israel.*

2 * For the LORD hath turned away ‖ the excellencie of Jacob, as the excellencie of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.

‖ Or, *died scarlet.*

‖ Or, *fierie torches.*

3 The shield of his mightie men is made red, the valiant men *are* ‖ in scarlet: the chariots *shall be* with ‖ flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fire-trees shall be terribly shaken.

† Heb *their shew.*

4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall justle one against another in the broad wayes: † they shall seem like torches, they shall runne like the lightnings.

‖ Or, *gallants.*

† Heb. *covering,* or *covert.*

5 He shall recount his ‖ worthies: they shall stumble in their walk; they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the † defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be ‖ dissolved.

‖ Or, *molten.*

7 And ‖ Huzzab shall be ‖ led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead *her* as with the voice of doves, tabring upon their breasts.

‖ Or, *that which was established,* or *there was a stand made.*

8 But Nineveh *is* ‖ of old like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they cry;* but none shall ‖ look back.

‖ Or, *discovered.*

9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: ‖ for *there is* none end of the store, *and* glory out of all the † pleasant furniture.

‖ Or, *from the dayes that she* hath been.

‖ Or, *cause them to turn.*

10 She is emptie, and void, and waste, and the * heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain *is* in all loyns, *and* the faces of them all gather blackenesse.

‖ Or, *and their infinite store, &c.*

† Heb. *vessels of desire.*

11 Where *is* the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions? where the lion, *even* the old lion walked, *and* the lions whelp, and none made *them* afraid.

* Isa. 13. 7, 8.

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravine.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoak, and the sword shall devoure the young lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineveh.

WO to the † * bloudie citie, it *is* all full of lies *and* robberie, the prey departeth not.

† Heb. *citie of bloods.*

* Ezek. 24. 9. Hab. 2. 12.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the ratling of the wheels, and of the praunsing horses, and of the jumping chariots.

3 The horseman lifteth up both † the bright sword, and the glittering speare, and *there is* a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcases; and *there is* none end of their corpses, they stumble upon their corpses.

† Heb. *the flame of the sword, and the lightning of the speare.*

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredomes of the wel-favoured harlot, the mistresse of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and * I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakednesse, and the kingdomes thy shame.

* Isa. 47. 3. Ezek. 16. 37.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing-stock.

7 And it shall come to passe, *that* all they that look upon thee, shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste, who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then ‖ † populous No, that

‖ Or, *nourishing.*

† Heb. *No Amon.*

was

was situate among the rivers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wall *was* from the sea.

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and † Heb. *in thy help.* it *was* infinite, Put & Lubim were † thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* she carried away, she went into captivitie: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

* Jer. 25.17. 11 Thou also shalt be * drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemie.

12 All thy strong holds *shall be* like fig-trees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies, the fire shall devoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege, fortifie thy strong holds: go into clay and tread the morter, make strong the brick-kiln. 729

15 There shall the fire devoure thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eat thee up like the canker worm: make thy self many as the canker worm, make thy self many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the starres of heaven: the canker worm ‖ spoileth and flieth away. ‖ Or, *spreadeth himself.*

17 Thy crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grashoppers which camp in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the sunne ariseth they flee away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

18 Thy shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria: thy ‖ nobles shall dwell *in the dust*: thy people is scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth *them*. ‖ Or, *valiant ones.*

19 *There is* no † healing of thy bruise: thy wound is grievous: all that heare the bruit of thee shall clap the hands over thee; for upon whom hath not thy wickednesse passed continually? † Heb. *wine-king.*

HABAKKUK.

CHAP. I.

1 *Unto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquitie of the land,* 5 *is shewed the fearfull vengeance by the Caldeans.* 12 *He complaineth that vengeance should be executed by them who are farre worse.*

THE burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I crie, and thou wilt not heare! *even* crie out unto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not save!

3 Why dost thou shew me iniquitie, and cause *me* to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raise up strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is slacked, and judgement doth never go forth: for the * wicked doth compasse about the righteous: therefore ‖ wrong judgement proceedeth. * Job 21.7. Jer. 12.1. ‖ Or, *wrested.*

5 ¶ * Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for I will work a work in your dayes, *which* ye will not beleeve, though it be told *you*. * Act. 13.41.

6 For lo, I raise up the Caldeans, that bitter and hastie nation, which shall march through the † breadth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places *that are* not theirs. † Heb. *breadths.* ‖ Or, *from them shall proceed the judgement of these and the captivitie of these.*

7 They *are* terrible and dreadfull: ‖ their judgement and their dignitie shall proceed of themselves.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * evening wolves: and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from farre, they shall flie as the eagle *that* hasteth to eat. † Heb. *sharp.* * Zeph. 3.3.

9 They shall come all for violence: † their faces shall sup up *as* the east winde, and they shall gather the captivitie as the sand. † Heb. *the supping up of their faces, &c.* or *their faces shall look toward the east.*

10 And they shall scoffe at the kings, and the princes *shall be* a scorn unto them; they shall deride every strong hold, for they shall heap dust and take it. Heb. *the opposition of their faces toward the east.*

11 Then shall *his* minde change, and he shall passe over, and offend, *imputing* this his power unto his god.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine holy one? we shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgement, and O † mightie God, thou hast † established them for correction. † Heb. *rock.* † Heb. *founded.*

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold evil, and canst not look on ‖ iniquitie: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man *that is* more righteous then he? ‖ Or, *grievance.*

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the ‖ creeping things *that have* no ruler over them. ‖ Or, *moving.*

15 They take up all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net and gather them in their ‖ dragge; therefore they rejoyce and are glad. ‖ Or, *fine-net.*

16 There-

16 Therefore they ſacrifice unto their net, and burn incenſe unto their drag: becauſe by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat ‖ plenteous.

‖ Or, *daintie.* † Heb. *fat.*

17 Shall they therefore emptie their net, and not ſpare continually to ſlay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 Unto Habakkuk, waiting for an anſwer, is ſhewed that he muſt wait by faith. 5 The judgement upon the Caldean for unſatiableneſſe, 9 for covetouſneſſe, 12 for cruelties, 15 for drunkenneſſe, 18 and for idolatrie.

* Iſa. 21. 8. † Heb. *fenced place.* ‖ Or, *in me.* ‖ Or, *when I am argued with.* † Heb. *upon my reproof, or arguing.*

I WILL * ſtand upon my watch, and ſet me upon the † tower, and will watch to ſee what he will ſay ‖ unto me, and what I ſhall anſwer ‖ † when I am reproved.

2 And the LORD anſwered me, and ſaid, Write the viſion, and make *it* plain upon tables, that he may runne that readeth it.

3 For the viſion *is* yet for an appointed time, but at the end it ſhall ſpeak, and not lie: though it tarrie, wait for it; becauſe it will * ſurely come, it will not tarrie.

* Heb. 10. 37

4 Behold, his ſoul *which* is lifted up, is not upright in him: but the * juſt ſhall live by his faith.

* John 3. 36. Rom. 1. 17. Gal. 3. 11. Heb. 10. 38.

5 ¶ ‖ Yea alſo, becauſe he tranſgreſſeth by wine, *he is* a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his deſire as hell, and *is* as death, and cannot be ſatisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

‖ Or, *how much more.*

6 Shall not all theſe take up a parable againſt him, and a taunting proverb againſt him, and ſay, ‖ Wo to him that increaſeth *that which is* not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himſelf with thick clay.

‖ Or, *hee, he.*

7 Shall they not riſe up ſuddenly that ſhall bite thee, and awake that ſhall vex thee, and thou ſhalt be for booties unto them?

8 Becauſe thou haſt ſpoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people ſhall ſpoil thee: becauſe of mens † bloud, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

† Heb. *bloods.*

9 ¶ Wo to him that * ‖ coveteth an evil covetouſneſſe to his houſe, that he may ſet his neſt on high, that he may be delivered from the † power of evil.

* Jer. 22. 13. ‖ Or, *gaineth an evil gain.* † Heb. *palm of the hand.*

10 Thou haſt conſulted ſhame to thy houſe, by cutting off many people, and haſt ſinned *againſt* thy ſoul.

11 For the ſtone ſhall crie out of the wall, & the ‖ beam out of the timber ſhall ‖ anſwer it.

‖ Or, *piece, or faſtening.* ‖ Or, *witneſſe againſt it.*

12 ¶ Wo to him that buildeth a town with * ‖ bloud, and eſtabliſheth a citie by iniquitie.

* Ezek. 24. 9. Nahum 3. 1. † Heb. *bloods.* ‖ Or, *in vain.* ‖ Or, *by knowing the glory of the Lord.*

13 Behold, *is it* not of the LORD of hoſts, that the people ſhall labour in the very fire, and the people ſhall wearie themſelves ‖ for very vanitie?

14 For the earth ſhall be filled ‖ with the * knowledge of the glorie of the LORD, as the waters cover the ſea.

* Iſa. 11. 9.

15 ¶ Wo unto him that giveth his neighbour drink: that putteſt thy bottle to *him*, and makeſt *him* drunken alſo, that thou mayeſt look on their nakedneſſe.

16 Thou art filled ‖ with ſhame for glorie: * drink thou alſo, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the LORDS right hand ſhall be turned unto thee, and ſhamefull ſpewing *ſhall be* on thy glorie.

‖ Or, *more with ſhame then with glorie.* * Jer. 25. 26.

17 For the violence of Lebanon ſhall cover thee: and the ſpoil of beaſts, *which* made them afraid becauſe of mens bloud, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that † the maker of his work truſteth therein, to make *him* dumbe idols?

* Jer. 10. 8, 14. Zech. 10. 2. † Heb. *the faſhioner of his faſhion.*

19 Wo unto him that ſaith to the wood, Awake; to the dumbe ſtone, Ariſe, it ſhall teach: behold, it *is* laid over with gold and ſilver, and *there is* no breath at all in the midſt of it.

20 But * the LORD *is* in his holy temple: † let all the earth keep ſilence before him.

* Pſal. 11. 4. † Heb. *be ſilent all the earth before him.*

CHAP. III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods majeſtie. 17 The confidence of his faith.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet ‖ upon Sigionoth.

‖ Or, *according to variable ſongs, or tunes, called in Hebrew Shigionoth.*

2 O LORD, I have heard † thy ſpeech *and* was afraid: O LORD, ‖ revive thy work in the midſt of the yeares, in the midſt of the yeares make known; in wrath remember mercie.

† Heb. *thy report, or thy hearing.* ‖ Or, *preſerve alive.*

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the holy one from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praiſe.

‖ Or, *the ſouth.*

4 And *his* brightneſſe was as the light, he had ‖ horns *coming* out of his hand, and there *was* the hiding of his power.

‖ Or, *bright beams out of his ſide.*

5 Before him went the peſtilence, and ‖ burning coals went forth at his feet.

‖ Or, *burning diſeaſes.*

6 He ſtood and meaſured the earth: he beheld, and drove aſunder the nations, and the everlaſting mountains were ſcattered, the perpetuall hills did bowe: his wayes *are* everlaſting.

7 I ſaw the tents of ‖ Cuſhan ‖ in affliction: *and* the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

‖ Or, *Ethiopia.* ‖ Or, *under affliction, or vanitie.*

8 Was the LORD diſpleaſed againſt the rivers? *was* thine anger againſt the rivers? *was* thy wrath againſt the ſea, that thou didſt ride upon thine horſes, *and* ‖ thy chariots of ſalvation?

‖ Or, *thy chariots were ſalvation.*

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, *according* to the oathes of the tribes, *even thy* word. Selah. ‖ Thou didſt cleave the earth with rivers.

‖ Or, *thou didſt cleave the rivers of the earth.*

10 The

10 The mountains saw thee, *and* they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, *and* lift up his hands on high.

11 The sunne *and* moon * stood still in their habitation: ‖ at the light of thine * arrows they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering speare.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, *even* for salvation with thine anointed, thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by † discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staves the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirlwinde to scatter me: their rejoycing *was* as to devoure the poore secretly.

15 Thou didst walk through the sea with thine horses, *through* the ‖ heap of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quivered at the voice: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my self, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will ‖ invade them with his troups.

17 ¶ Although the fig-tree shall not blossome, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines, the labour of the olive shall † fail, and the fields shall yeeld no meat, the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and *there shall be* no herd in the stalls.

18 Yet I will rejoyce in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The Lord GOD *is* my strength, and he will make my feet like * hindes *feet*, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my † stringed instruments.

* Josh. 10. 12.
‖ Or, *thine arrows walked in the light, &c.*
* Josh. 10. 11.
† Heb. *making naked.*
† Heb. *were tempestuous.*
‖ Or, *munitions.*
‖ Or, *cast them in pieces.*
† Heb. *cut off.*
* 2 Sam. 22. 34. Psal. 18. 33.
† Heb. *neginoth.*

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods fevere judgement against Judah for divers sinnes.

THE word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the sonne of Cushi, the sonne of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Josiah, the sonne of Amon king of Judah.

2 † I will utterly consume all things from off † the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the ‖ stumbling blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the chemarims with the priests:

5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house tops, and them that worship, *and* that swear ‖ by the LORD, and that swear by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned back from the LORD, and those that have not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD *is* at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath † bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will † punish the princes, and the kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell,

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a cry from the fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 Howl ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut down: all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, *that* I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are † setled on their lees; that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but * not inhabite *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neare, *it is* neare, and hasteth greatly, *even* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is* a day of * wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darknesse and gloominesse, a day of clouds and thick darknesse,

16 A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distresse upon men, that they shall walk like blinde men, because they have sinned against the LORD, and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 * Neither

† Heb. *by taking away I will make an end.*
† Heb. *the face of the land.*
‖ Or, *idols.*
‖ Or, *to the Lord.*
† Heb. *sanctified or prepared.*
† Heb. *visit upon.*
† Heb. *curdled, or thickened.*
* Deut. 28. 30. 39. Amos 5. 11.
* Jer. 30. 7. Joel 2. 11. Amos 5. 18.

732

18 *Neither their silver nor their gold shall
* Prov. 11.4 Ezek. 7.19. * Chap. 3.8. be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land shall be * devoured by the fire of his jealousie: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *The judgement of the Philistines,* 8 *of Moab and Ammon,* 12 *of Ethiopia and Assyria.*

GAther your selves together, yea, gather together, O nation ‖ not desired.
‖ Or, not dissolute.

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day passe as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgement, seek righteousnesse, seek meekenesse: it may be, ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 Wo unto the inhabitants of the sea-coast, the nation of the Cherethites: the word of the LORD *is* against you; O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea-coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening: ‖ for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivitie.
‖ Or, when, &c.

8 ¶ I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, and magnified *themselves* against their border.

9 Therefore *as* I live, saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *even* the breeding of nettles, and salt-pits, and a perpetuall desolation, the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they have for their pride, because they have reproached and magnified *themselves* against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible unto them: for he will † famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, every one from his place, *even* all the iles of the heathen.
† Heb. make lean.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, *ye shall be* slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineveh a desolation, *&* drie like a wildernesse.

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the ‖ * cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the ‖ upper lintels of it: *their* voice shall sing in the windowes, desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: ‖ for he shall uncover the cedar work.
‖ Or, pelican. * Isa. 34.11. ‖ Or, knops, or chapiters. ‖ Or, when he hath uncovered. * Isa. 47.8.

15 This *is* the rejoycing city that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart, * I *am*, and *there is* none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her, shall hisse *and* wagge his hand.

CHAP. III.

1 *A sharp reproof of Jerusalem for divers sinnes.* 8 *An exhortation to wait for the restauration of Israel,* 14 *and to rejoyce for their salvation by God.*

WO to ‖ † her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city.
‖ Or, glutteous. † Heb. craw.

2 She obeyed not the voice: she received not ‖ correction: she trusted not in the LORD: she drew not neare to her God.
‖ Or, instruction.

3 * Her princes within her *are* roaring lions; her judges *are* evening wolves, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.
* Ezek. 22. 27. Micah 3. 9, 10.

4 Her * prophets *are* light *and* treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done * violence to the law.
* Jer. 23.11, Hos. 9.7. * Ezek. 22.26

5 The just LORD *is* in the midst thereof: he will not do iniquity: † every morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not, but the unjust knoweth no shame.
† Heb. morning by morning.

6 I have cut off the nations: their ‖ towers are desolate, I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.
‖ Or, corner-

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me: thou wilt receive instruction, so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, untill the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdomes, to poure upon them mine indignation, *even* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my * jealousie.
* Chap. 1.18.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure † language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one † consent.
† Heb. lip. † Heb. shoulder.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, *even* the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoyce in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughtie † because of my holy mountain.
† Heb. in my holy.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poore people, and they shall trust in the name of the LORD.

13 The

13 The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies: neither shall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O * daughter of Zion, shout O Israel, be glad and rejoyce with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgements, he hath cast out thine enemy: the king of Israel, *even* the LORD, *is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be ‖ slack.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee *is* mighty: he will save, he will rejoyce over thee with joy: † he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowfull for the solemne assemblie, *who* are of thee, *to whom* † the reproach of it *was* a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee, and I will save her that * halteth, and gather her that was driven out, and † I will get them praise and fame in every land, † where they have been put to shame.

20 At that time will I bring you *again*, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

733

* Isa. 12. 6. and 54. 1.

‖ Or, *faint.*

† Heb. *he will be silent.*

† Heb. *the burden upon it was reproach.*

* Micah 4. 7.

† Heb. *I will set them for a praise.*

† Heb. *of their shame.*

HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 Haggai reproveth the people for neglecting the building of the house. 7 He inciteth them to the building. 12 He promiseth Gods assistance to them being forward.

IN the second yeare of Darius the king, in the sixth moneth, in the first day of the moneth came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, ‖ governour of Judah, and to Joshua the sonne of Josedech the high priest, saying,

† Heb. *by the hand of Haggai.*

‖ Or, *captain.*

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled houses, and this house *lie* waste?

5 Now therefore, thus saith the LORD of hosts, † Consider your wayes.

† Heb. *set your heart on your wayes.*

6 Ye have * sown much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye have not enough: ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warm: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag † with holes.

* Deut. 28. 38. Micah 6. 14, 15.

† Heb. *pierced through.*

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your wayes.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo *it came* to little; & when ye brought *it* home, I did ‖ blow upon it: why, saith the LORD of hosts? because of mine house that *is* waste, and ye run every man unto his own house.

‖ Or, *blow it away.*

10 Therefore * the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed *from* her fruit.

* Deut. 28. 23.

11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oyl, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattell, and upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Joshua the sonne of Josedech the high priest, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message unto the people, saying, I *am* with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, governour of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the sonne of Josedech the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts their God,

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the sixth moneth, in the second yeare of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

1 He encourageth the people to the work, by promise of greater glory to the second temple, then was in the first. 10 In the type of holy things and unclean, he sheweth their sinnes hindred the work. 20 Gods promise to Zerubbabel.

IN the seventh *moneth*, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the prophet Haggai, saying,

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel governour of Judah, and to Joshua the sonne of Josedech the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 Who

734

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? *is* it not in your eyes in comparison of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and be strong, O Joshua, sonne of Josedech the high priest, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: for I am with you, saith the LORD of hosts;

5 *According to* the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

* Heb. 12. 26. 6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Yet once, it *is* a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land.

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The silver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth *day* of the ninth *moneth*, in the second yeare of Darius came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ask now the priests *concerning* the law, saying,

12 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oyl, or any meat, shall it be holy? and the priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is unclean by a dead body, touch any of these, shall it be unclean? and the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So *is* this people, and so *is* this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so *is* every work of their hands, & that which they offer there *is* unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD.

16 Since those *dayes* were, when *one* came to an heap of twenty *measures*, there were but ten: when *one* came to the presse-fat for to draw out fifty *vessels* out of the presse, there were but twenty.

17 ¶ I smote you * with blasting, and with mildew, and with hail, in all the labours of your hands, yet ye *turned* not to me, saith the LORD. * Amos 4. 9.

18 Consider now from this day, and upward from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth*, *even* from the day that the foundation of the LORDS temple was laid, consider *it*.

19 *Is* the seed yet in the barne? yea, as yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I blesse *you*.

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai in the foure and twentieth *day* of the moneth, saying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel governour of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth,

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my servant, the sonne of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Zechariah exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *The vision of the horses.* 12 *At the prayer of the angel comfortable promises are made to Jerusalem.* 18 *The vision of the foure horns, and the foure carpenters.*

IN the eighth moneth, in the second yeare of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the prophet, saying,

† Heb. *with displeasure.* 2 The LORD hath been † sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *turn ye now from your evil wayes, and from your evil doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not ‖ take hold of your fathers? & they returned and said, * Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

* Isa. 31. 6. Jer. 3. 12. and 18. 11. Ezek. 18. 30. Hos. 14. 1.

‖ Or, *overtake.*

* Lament. 5. 18.

7 ¶ Upon

7 ¶ Upon the foure and twentieth day of the eleventh moneth, which *is* the moneth Sebat, in the second yeare of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle-trees that *were* in the bottom, and behinde him *were there* red horses, || speckled and white

|| Or, bay.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what are these? And the angel that talked with me, said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees answered and said, These *are* they whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem, and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeares?

13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I am * jealous for Jerusalem, and for Zion with a great jealousie.

* Chap. 8. 2.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My cities through † prosperitie shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Jerusalem.

† Heb. *good.*

18 ¶ Then lift I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold foure horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What *be* these? and he answered me, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me foure carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? and he spake, saying, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lift up their horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Jerusalem, sendeth to measure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promise of Gods presence.

I Lift up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? and he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the angel that talked with me, went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glorie in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have spread you abroad as the foure windes of the heaven, saith the LORD.

7 Deliver thy self, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you, for he that * toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

* Deut. 32. 10. Psal. 17. 8.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ * Sing and rejoyce, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and I * will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

* Isa. 12. 6. and 54. 1. * Lev. 26. 12. Ezek. 37. 27. 2. Cor. 6. 16.

11 And many nations shall be joyned to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up out of † his holy habitation.

† Heb. *the habitation of his holinesse.*

CHAP. III.

1 Under the type of Joshua, the restauration of the church. 8 Christ the branch is promised.

AND he shewed me Joshua the high priest, standing before the angel of the LORD, and || Satan standing at his right hand † to resist him.

|| That is, an adversarie. † Heb. *to be his adversarie.*

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, even the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem, rebuke thee: *is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

* Jude 9.

3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And

736

4 And he answered, and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquitie to passe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head: so they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Joshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If thou wilt walk in my wayes, and if thou wilt keep my ‖ charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, & I will give thee † places to walk among these that stand by.

‖ Or, *ordinance.*
† Heb. *walks.*

8 Heare now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they *are* † men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my servant the *BRANCH.

† Heb. *men of wonder.*
* Isa. 11. 1. Jer. 23. 5. and 33. 15. Chap. 6. 11. Luke 1. 78.

9 For behold, the stone that I have laid before Joshua: upon one stone *shall be* seven eyes, behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquitie of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine, and under the fig-tree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 By the golden candlestick is foreshewed the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation. 11 By the two olive-trees, the two anointed ones.

AND the angel that talked with me, came again and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep,

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? and I said, I have looked, and behold, a candlestick all of gold, † with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, & ‖ seven pipes to the seven lamps, which *were* upon the top thereof:

† Heb. *with her bowl.*
‖ Or, *seven severall pipes to the lamps, &c.*

3 And two olive-trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me, answered, and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts

‖ Or, *army.*

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plain, and he shall bring forth the head stone thereof with shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house, his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? ‖ for they shall rejoyce, and shall see the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel *with* those seven, * they *are* the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

‖ Or, *fith the seven eyes of the LORD shall rejoyce.*
† Heb. *stone of tinne.*
* Chap. 3. 9.

11 ¶ Then answered I and said unto him, What *are* these two olive-trees upon the right *side* of the candlestick, and upon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive-branches, which † through the two golden pipes ‖ emptie † the golden *oyl* out of themselves?

† Heb. *by the hand.*
‖ Or, *emptie out of themselves* oyl *into the gold.*
† Heb. *the gold.*

13 And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these *be*? And I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These *are* the two † anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

† Heb. *sonnes of oyl.*

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying roll, is shewed the curse of theeves and swearers. 5 By a woman pressed in an ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.

THEN I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll.

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roll, the length thereof *is* twentie cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This *is* the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for ‖ every one that stealeth, shall be cut off *as* on this side, according to it: and every one that sweareth, shall be cut off *as* on that side, according to it.

‖ Or, *every one of this people that stealeth, holdeth* himself *guiltlesse, as it* doth.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsly by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me, went forth, & said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What *is* it? and he said, This *is* an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This *is* their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift up a ‖ talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

‖ Or, *weight, or piece.*

8 And he said, This *is* wickednesse; and he cast it into the midst of the ephah, and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the winde *was* in their wings, (for they had wings

wings like the wings of a stork) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vision of the foure chariots. 9 By the crowns of Joshua, is shewed the temple and kingdome of Christ the Branch.

AND I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure chariots out from between two mountains, and the mountains *were* mountains of brasse.

2 In the first chariot *were* red horses, and in the second chariot black horses,

3 And in the third chariot white horses, and in the fourth chariot grisled *and* ‖ bay horses.

‖ Or, *strong.*

4 Then I answered, and said unto the angel that talked with me, What *are* these, my lord?

5 And the angel answered and said unto me, These *are* the foure ‖ spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

‖ Or, *winds.*

6 The black horses which *are* therein, go forth into the north countrey, and the white go forth after them; and the grisled go forth toward the south countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go, that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get ye hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north countrey have quieted my spirit in the north countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take of *them of* the captivitie, *even* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the sonne of Zephaniah;

11 Then take silver and gold, and make crowns, and set *them* upon the head of Joshua, the sonne of Josedech the high priest.

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name *is* the * BRANCH, and he shall ‖ grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD:

* Chap. 3.8.

‖ Or, *branch up from under him.*

13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD, and he shall bear the glorie, and shall sit and rule upon his throne, and he shall be a priest upon his throne, and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the sonne of Zephaniah for a memoriall in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And *this* shall come to passe, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captives enquire of fasting. 4 Zechariah reproveth their fasting. 8 Sinne the cause of their captivitie.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeare of king Darius, *that* the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *even* in Chisleu;

2 When they had sent unto the house of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

† Heb. *to intreat the face of the LORD.*

3 *And* to speak unto the priests which *were* in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth moneth, separating my self, as I have done these so many yeares?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye * fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh *moneth*, even those seventie yeares, did ye at all fast unto me, *even* to me?

* Isa. 58.5.

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, ‖ did not ye eat *for your selves*, and drink *for your selves*?

‖ Or, *be not ye they that, &c.*

7 ‖ *Should ye* not *heare* the words which the LORD hath cried † by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited, and in prosperitie, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the south of the plain?

‖ Or, *are not these the words.*

† Heb. *by the hand of, &c.*

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, † Execute true judgement, and shew mercie and compassions every man to his brother.

† Heb. *judge judgements of truth.*

10 And * oppresse not the widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

* Exod. 22. 21, 22. Isa. 1.23. Jer. 5.28.

11 But they refused to hearken, and † pulled away the shoulder, and † stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

† Heb. *they gave a backsliding shoulder.*

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant stone, lest they should heare the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit † by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

† Heb. *made heavie.*

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

13 Therefore it is come to passe, *that*, as he cried, and they would not heare; so * they

* Prov. 1.28. Isa. 1.15. Jer. 11.11. and 14.12.

738 cried, and I would not heare, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlwinde among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid

† Heb. *land of desire.* the † pleasant land desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The restauration of Jerusalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building by Gods favour to them. 16 Good works are required of them. 18 Joy and enlargement are promised.

AGain the word of the LORD of hosts came *to me*, saying,

* Chap. 1. 14. 2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *I was jealous for Zion with great jealousie, and I was jealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth, and the mountain of the LORD of hosts, the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staffe in his hand † for very age.

† Heb. *for multitude of dayes.* 5 And the streets of the citie shall be full of boyes and girles playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If it be ‖ marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, *hard, or difficult.* 7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will save my people from the east-country, and from † the west-country,

† Heb. *the country of the going down of the sunne.* 8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God in truth and in righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Let your hands be strong, ye that heare in these dayes these words by the mouth of the prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

‖ Or, *the hire of man became nothing, &c.* 10 For before these dayes ‖ there was no *hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, every one against his neighbour.

* Hag. 1. 6. 11 But now I *will* not *be* unto the residue of this people, as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hosts.

† Heb. *of peace.* 12 For the seed *shall be* † prosperous, the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, *that* as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not;

15 So again have I thought in these dayes to do well unto Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah: fear ye not.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that ye shall do, *Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour: † execute the judgement of truth and peace in your gates. * Ephes. 4. 25. † Heb. *judge truth, and the judgement of peace.*

17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour, and love no false oath: for all these *are things* that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The fast of the fourth *moneth*, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladnesse, and cheerfull † feasts, therefore love the truth and peace. † Heb. *solemne*, or *set times.*

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *It shall* yet *come to passe*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *citie* shall go to another, saying, *Let us go ‖ †speedily † to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also. * Isa. 2. 3. Mic. 4. 1, 2. ‖ Or, *continually.* † Heb. *going.* † Heb. *to intreat the face.*

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, In those dayes *it shall come to passe*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you; for we have heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his church. 9 Zion is exhorted to rejoyce for the coming of Christ, and his peaceable kingdome. 12 Gods promises of victory and defence.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very *wise. * Ezek. 28. 3, &c.

3 And Tyrus did build her self a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon

5 Ashkelon shall see *it*, and fear; Gaza also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

† Heb. *bloods.* 7 And I will take away his† blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he *shall be* for our God, and he shall be as a governour in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite.

8 And I will encamp about mine house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth; and no oppressour shall passe through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

* Isa. 62. 11. Matt. 21. 5. John 12. 15. ‖ Or, *saving himself.* 9 ¶ * Rejoyce greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy king cometh unto thee: he *is* just, and ‖ having salvation, lowly, and riding upon an asse, and upon a colt the foal of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battell-bow shall be cut off; and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion *shall be* * from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

* Psal. 72. 8.

‖ Or, *whose covenant is by blood.* * Isa. 61. 1. 11 As for thee also, ‖ by the blood of thy covenant, I have sent forth thy * prisoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turn ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, even to day do I declare, that I will render double unto thee:

13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, & raised up thy sonnes, O Zion, against thy sonnes, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man:

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwindes of the south.

‖ Or, *subdue the stones of the sling.* ‖ Or, *shall fill both the bowls, &c.* 15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them, and they shall devoure, and ‖ subdue with sling-stones, and they shall drink, *and* make a noise as through wine, and they ‖ shall be filled like bowls, *and* as the corners of the altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people, for *they shall be as* the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensigne upon his land.

‖ Or, *grow, or speak.* 17 For how great *is* his goodnesse, and how great *is* his beauty? corn shall make the young men ‖ cheerfull, and new wine the maids.

CHAP. X.

1 God is to be sought unto, and not idols. 5 As he visited his flock for sinne, so he will save and restore them.

ASk ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain, *so* the LORD shall make ‖ bright clouds, and give them showres of rain, to every one grasse in the field.

‖ Or, *lightnings.* 2 For the * † idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they ‖ were troubled, because *there was* no shepherd.

* Jer. 10. 8. Abac. 2. 18. † Heb. *teraphims.* ‖ Or, *answered that, &c.*

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I † punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.

† Heb. *visited upon.*

4 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battell-bow, out of him every oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men, which tread down *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battell, and they shall fight, because the LORD is with them, and ‖ the riders on horses shall be confounded.

‖ Or, *they shall make the riders on horses ashamed.*

6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will heare them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoyce, as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and be glad, their heart shall rejoyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them, for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people: and they shall remember me in farre countreys, and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall passe through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall drie up: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 The destruction of Jerusalem. 3 The elect being cared for, the rest are rejected. 10 The staves of Beauty and Bands broken by the rejection of Christ. 15 The type and curse of a foolish shepherd.

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may devoure thy cedars.

740

2 Howl fir-tree, for the cedar is fallen; because all the ‖ mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bashan, for ‖ the forrest of the vintage is come down.

‖ Or, *gallants.*
‖ Or, *the defenced forrest.*

3 ¶ *There is* a voice of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions; for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flock of the slaughter.

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselves not guilty: and they that sell them, say, Blessed *be* the LORD, for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but lo, I will † deliver the men every one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver *them*.

† Heb. *make to be found.*

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, ‖ *even* you, O poore of the flock: and I took unto me two staves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called ‖ Bands, and I fed the flock.

‖ Or, *verily the poore.*
‖ Or, *binders.*

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one moneth, and my soul † loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

† Heb. *was straitned for them.*

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: * that that dieth, let it die: and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let the rest eat, every one the flesh † of another.

* Jer. 15. 2.
† Heb. *of his fellow, or neighbour.*

10 ¶ And I took my staff, *even* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and ‖ so the poore of the flock that waited upon me, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

‖ Or, *the poore of the flock, &c. certainly knew.*

12 And I said unto them, † If ye think good, give *me* my price; and if not, forbear: so they * weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of silver.

† Heb. *if it be good in your eyes.*
* Matth. 26. 15.

13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the * potter: a goodly price that I was prised at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

* Matth. 27. 9, 10.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, *even* ‖ Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

‖ Or, *binders.*

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, *which* shall not visit those that be ‖ cut off: neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor ‖ feed that that standeth still, but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

‖ Or, *hidden.*
‖ Or, *bear.*

17 * Woe to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock: the sword *shall be* upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkned.

* Jer. 23. 1. Ezek. 34. 2. John 10. 12.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jerusalem a cup of trembling to her self, 3 and a burdensome stone to her adversaries. 6 The victorious restoring of Judah. 9 The repentance of Jerusalem.

THE burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of ‖ trembling unto all the people round about, ‖ when they shall be in the siege both against Judah, *and* against Jerusalem.

‖ Or, *slumber, or poison.*
‖ Or, *and also against Judah shall he be which shall be in siege against Jerusalem.*

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it, shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness, and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.

5 And the governours of Judah shall say in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Jerusalem *shall be* my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

‖ Or, *there is strength to me and to the inhabitants, &c.*

6 ¶ In that day will I make the governours of Judah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf, and they shall devoure all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again, in her own place, *even* in Jerusalem.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David, and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, do not magnifie *themselves* against Judah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and he that *is* ‖ † feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David *shall be* as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

‖ Or, *abject.*
† Heb. *fallen.*

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 And I will poure upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall * look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* onely *sonne*, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for *his* first-born.

* John 19. 34. 37. Revel. 1. 7.

11 In that day shall there be a great * mourning

* Acts 2. 37.

* 2. Chron. 35. 24.

ing in Jerusalem, * as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

† Heb. *families, families.*

12 And the land shall mourn, † every family apart, the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart: the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart.

13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart.

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The fountain of purgation for Jerusalem, 2 from idolatry, and false prophesie. 7 The death of Christ, and the triall of a third part.

IN that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sinne, and for † uncleannesse.

† Heb. *separation for uncleannesse.*

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, * saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembred: and also I will cause the prophets, and the unclean spirit to passe out of the land.

* Ezek. 30. 13

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother, that begat him, shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother, that begat him, shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they wear † a rough garment † to deceive.

† Heb. *a garment of hair.*

‡ Heb. *to lie.*

5 But he shall say, I *am* no prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keep cattell from my youth.

6 And one shall say unto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded *in* the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: * smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

* Matth. 26. 31. Mar. 14. 27.

8 And it shall come to passe, *that* in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off, *and* die, but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will * refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will heare them: I will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

* 1. Pet. 1. 6, 7

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The destroyers of Jerusalem, destroyed. 4 The coming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdome. 12 The plague of Jerusalems enemies. 16 The remnant shall turne to the Lord, 20 and their spoile shall be holy.

BEhold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battell, and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished, and half of the city shall go forth into captivitie, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the citie.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which *is* before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east, and toward the west, *and there shall be* a very great valley, and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of ‖ the mountains: ‖ for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the * earthquake in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, & all the saints with thee.

‖ Or, *my mountains.*

‖ Or, *when he shall touch the valley of the mountains to the place he separated.*

* Amos 1. 1.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be † cleare *nor* † dark.

† Heb. *precious.*

† Heb. *thicknesse.*

7 But ‖ it shall be * one day which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to passe that at * evening time it shall be light.

‖ Or, *the day shall be one.*

* Rev. 22. 5.

8 And it shall be in that day, *that* living * waters shall go out from Jerusalem: half of them toward the ‖ former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

* Isa. 60. 19. Rev. 21. 23. * Ezek. 47. 1. Joel 3. 18. Rev. 22. 1.

‖ Or, *eastern.*

9 And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one.

10 All the land shall be ‖ turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up and ‖ inhabited in her place: from Benjamins gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner-gate, and *from* the tower of Hananiel unto the kings wine-presses.

‖ Or, *compassed.*

‖ Or, *shall abide.*

11 And *men* shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction, but Jerusalem ‖ shall be safely inhabited.

‖ Or, *shall abide.*

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people, that have fought against Jerusalem: their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their

holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them, and they shall lay hold everie one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

‖ Or, *thou also O Judah shalt.*

14 And ‖ Judah also shall fight ‖ at Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold and silver, and apparell in great abundance.

‖ Or, *against.*

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even go up from yeare to yeare to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, *that* whoso will not come up of *all* the families of the earth unto Jerusalem, to worship the King the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, † that have no *rain:* there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

† Heb. *upon whom* there is *not.*

19 This shall be the ‖ punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

‖ Or, *sinne.*

20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon the ‖ bells of the horses, HOLINESSE UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

‖ Or, *bridles.*

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be Holinesse unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the * Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

* Isa. 35. 8. Joel 3. 17. Revel. 21. 27 and 22. 15.

MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Malachi complaineth of Israels unkindnesse.* 6 *Of their irreligiousnesse,* 12 *and profanenesse.*

† Heb. *by the hand of Malachi.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Israel † by Malachi.

2 I have loved you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? *was* not Esau Jacobs brother? saith the LORD: yet I * loved Jacob,

* Rom. 9. 13.

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains, and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wilderness.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places: thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickednesse, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified ‖ † from the border of Israel.

‖ Or, *upon.* † Heb. *from upon.*

6 ¶ A sonne honoureth *his* father, and a servant his master: if then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where *is* my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name: and ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

7 ‖ Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD *is* contemptible.

‖ Or, *bring unto, &c.*

8 And if ye offer the blinde † for sacrifice, *is it* not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, *is it* not evil? offer it now unto thy governour, will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

† Heb. *to it for sacrifice.*

9 And now I pray you, beseech † God that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been † by your means: will he regard your persons? saith the LORD of hosts.

† Heb. *the face of God.* † Heb. *from your hand.*

10 Who *is there* even among you that would shut the doores *for nought?* neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an * offering at your hand.

* Isa. 1. 11. Jer. 6. 20. Amos 5. 21.

11 For from the rising of the sunne even unto the going down of the same, my name *shall be* great among the Gentiles, and in every place incense *shall be* offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD *is* polluted, and the fruit thereof, *even* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a wearinesse *is it*, and ‖ ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts, and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the sick: thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hands? saith the LORD.

‖ Or, *whereat you might have blowne it away.*

14 But cursed *be* the deceiver, ‖ which hath in his flock a male, and voweth and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King,

‖ Or, *in whose flock is.*

King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

1 *He sharply reproveth the priests for neglecting their covenant, 11 and the people for idolatry, 14 for adultery, 17 and for infidelity.*

AND now, O ye priests, this commandment *is* for you.

2 * If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your seed, and † spread dung upon your faces, *even* the dung of your solemne feasts, and ‖ *one* shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave them to him, *for* the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquitie was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquitie.

7 For the priests lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye have caused many to ‖ stumble at the law: ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my wayes, but ‖ † have been partiall in the law.

10 * Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem: for Judah hath profaned the holinesse of the LORD which he ‖ loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doth this: ‖ the master and the scholar out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth *it* with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witnesse between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet had he the ‖ residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? that he might seek † a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal ‖ treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, ‖ that he hateth † putting away: for *one* covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that you deal not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied *him?* when ye say, Every one that doth evil, * is good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where *is* the God of judgement?

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the messenger, majestie, and grace of Christ. 7 Of the rebellion, 8 sacrilledge, 13 and infidelity of the people. 16 The promise of blessing to them that fear God.*

BEHOLD, * I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple: even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming, and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purifie the sonnes of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in ‖ former yeares.

5 And I will come neare to you to judgement, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that ‖ oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turn aside the stranger *from his right*, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sonnes of Jacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept *them:* * return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts: but ye said, Wherein shall we return?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me: but ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye *are* cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, *even* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse,

* Lev. 26. 14, &c. Deut. 28. 15, &c.

‖ Or, *reprove.* † Heb. *scatter.*

‖ Or, *it shall take you away to it.*

‖ Or, *fall in the law.*

‖ Or, *lifted up the face against.* † Heb. *accepted faces.* * Ephes. 4. 6.

‖ Or, *ought to love.*

‖ Or, *him that waketh, and him that answereth.*

‖ Or, *excellency.* † Heb. *a seed of God.*

‖ Or, *unfaithfully.*

‖ Or, *if he hate her, put her away.* † Heb. *to put away.*

* Matth. 11. 10. Mar. 1. 2. Luk. 1. 76. and 7. 27.

‖ Or, *ancient.*

‖ Or, *defraud.*

* Zech. 1. 3.

744

house, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the * windows of heaven, and † poure you out a blessing, that *there shall* not *be room* enough *to receive it.*

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes: and he shall not † destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words have been * stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What have we spoken *so much* against thee?

14 Ye have said, It *is* vain to serve God: and what profit *is it*, that we have kept † his ordinance, and that we have walked † mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

15 And now we call the proud happie: yea, they that work wickednesse † are set up; yea, *they that* * tempt God are even delivered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it*, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my ‖ jewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his own sonne that serveth him.

18 Then shall ye return and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods judgement on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the good. 4 He exhorteth to the studie of the law, 5 and telleth of Elijahs coming and office.

FOr behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly shall be stubble, and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my name, shall the * sunne of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth and grow up as calves of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do *this*, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the * law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, *with* the statutes and judgements.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you * Elijah the prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

*Gen.7.11.
†Heb. *emptie ove.*
‖Heb *corrupt*
Job 21.14.
¶ Heb. *his observation.*
† Heb. *in black.*
† Heb. *are built.*
*Psal. 95.9.
‖Or, *speciall treasure.*
*Luke 1.78.
*Exod.20.3.
* Matt.11.14 Mar.9.11. Luke 1.17.

The end of the prophets.

THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST,

Newly translated out of the original Greek: and with the former translations diligently compared and revised, by his Majesties speciall command.

¶ Appointed to be read in churches.

¶ Printed by the printers to the *Universitie* of CAMBRIDGE.
Ann. Dom. 1637.

THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST,

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. *MATTHEW*.

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Joseph.* 18 *He was conceived by the holy Ghost, and born of the virgin Mary, when she was espoused to Joseph.* 19 *The angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Joseph, and interpreteth the names of Christ.*

* Luke 3.23. THE book of the *generation of JESUS CHRIST, the sonne of David, the sonne of Abraham.

* Gen.21.3. * Gen.25.26. * Gen.29.35. * Gen.38.27. * Ruth 4.18. 1.Chron.2.5. 2 *Abraham begat Isaac, and *Isaac begat Jacob, and *Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

3 And *Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and *Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, & Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, & Obed begat Jesse.

*1.Sam.16.1 and 17.12. * 2.Sam. 12.24. * 1.Chron. 3.10. 6 And *Jesse begat David the king, and *David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of Urias.

7 *And Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias.

* 2.Kings 20.21. 2.Chron.3. 13. ‖Some read, *Josias begat Jakim, and Jakim begat Jechonias.* * 1.Chron.3. 16,17. 10 And *Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias.

11 And ‖ Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, *Jechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob.

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations: and from David untill the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the *birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost. * Luke 1.27.

19 Then Joseph her husband being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph thou sonne of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 *And she shall bring forth a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sinnes. * Luke 1.31.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the propher, saying,

23 *Behold, a virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring forth a sonne, and ‖ they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with us) * Isa.7.14. ‖ *Or, his name shall be called.*

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born sonne; and he called his name Jesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wise men out of the east, are directed to Christ by a starre.* 11 *They worship him, and offer their presents.* 14 *Joseph fleeth into Egypt, with Jesus and his mother.* 16 *Herod slayeth the children:* 20 *Himself dieth.* 23 *Christ is brought back again into Galilee to Nazareth.*

NOw when *Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the dayes of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, *Luke 2.6,7

924

2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his starre in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests & Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet;

* Mic.5.2. John 7.42. 6 * And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governour that

‖ Or, *feed.* shall ‖ rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the starre appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young childe, and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and lo, the starre which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young childe was.

10 When they saw the starre, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young childe with Marie his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they

‖ Or, *offered.* ‖ presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young childe, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there untill I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young childe to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there untill the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spo-

* Hos. 11.1. ken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, * Out of Egypt have I called my sonne.

16 ¶ Then Herod when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeares old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spo-

* Jer. 31.15. ken by * Jeremie the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young childe and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childes life.

21 And he arose, and took the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Judea, in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 John preacheth: his office, life, and baptisme. 7 He reprehendeth the Pharisees, 13 and baptizeth Christ in Jordan.

IN those dayes came * John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea, * Mark 1.4. Luke 3.2.

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, * The voice of one cry- * Isa.40.3. ing in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of Mark 1.3. the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loyns, & his meat was locusts and wilde hony.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadduces come to his baptisme, he said unto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath * Chap.12. warned you to flee from the wrath to come? 34.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ meet for re- ‖ Or, *answerable to amendment of life.* pentance.

9 And think not to say within your selves, * We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say un- * John 8.39. to you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: * therefore every tree which * Chap.7.19. bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 * I indeed baptize you with water unto * Mark 1.8. repentance; but he that cometh after me, is Luke 3.16. mightier then I, whose shoes I am not worthy John 1.26, to bear: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and gather his wheat

wheat into the garner: but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ * Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him.

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

* Mark 1.9. Luke 3.21.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 11 The angels minister unto him. 13 He dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew, 21 James and John, 23 and healeth all the diseased.

THen was * Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderneſſe, to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted fourty dayes and fourty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the sonne of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, * Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the sonne of God cast thy self down: for it is written, * He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, * Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, * angels came and ministred unto him.

12 ¶ * Now when Jesus had heard that John was ‖ cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea-coast, in the borders of Zabulon & Nephthali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

15 * The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the sea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sat in darkneſſe, saw great light: and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

17 ¶ * From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdome of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ * And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers)

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James *the sonne* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdome, and healing all manner of sickneſſe, and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases, and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

* Deut. 8.3.
* Psal. 91.11.
* Deut. 6.16
* Deut. 6.13 and 10. 20.
* Mar. 1.14 Luke 4. 14 John 4.43.
‖ Or, *delivered up.*

CHAP. V.

1 Christ beginneth his sermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the city on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the law. 21 What it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to swear: 38 exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to love even our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectnesse.

ANd seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 * Blessed *are* the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven.

* Luke 6.20.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 * Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.
*Psal.37.11.

6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger & thirst after righteousnesse: * for they shall be filled.
*Isa.65.13.

7 Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 * Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.
*Psal.24.4.

9 Blessed *are* the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 * Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven.
*1.Pet.3.14.

11 Blessed *are* ye when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of
*1.Pet.4.14. * evil against you † falsely for my sake.
† Gr. *lying.*

12 Rejoyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: * but if the
*Mark 9.50 Luke 14.34. salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men * light a candle, and put
*Mark 4.21. Luke 8.16. and 11.33. it under ‖ a bushel: but on a candlestick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.
‖ The word in the original signifieth *a measure containing about a pinte lesse then a peck.*

16 Let your light so shine before men, * that they may see your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to destroy the Law or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verily I say unto you, * Till heaven
*1.Pet.1.22. *Luke 16.17 and earth passe, one jote or one title shall in no wise passe from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 * Whosoever therefore shall break one
*Jam.2.10. of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdome of heaven: but whosoever shall do, and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdome of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousnesse shall exceed *the righteousnesse* of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard, that it was said ‖ by
‖ Or, *to them.* *Exod.20.13 Deut.5.17. them of old time, * Thou shalt not kill: and whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the judgement.

22 But I say unto you, that whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgement: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the counsel: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore, if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee;

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 * Agree with thine adversary quickly, *Luk.12.58. whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily, I say unto thee, thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not commit adultery. *Exod.20.14

28 But I say unto you, that whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 * And if thy right eye ‖ offend thee, pluck *Chap.18.8 Mark 9.47. it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.
‖ Or, *do cause thee to offend.*

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, * Whosoever shall put *Deut.24.1. away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.

32 But I say unto you, that * whosoever shall *Luk.16.18. put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and 1.Cor.7.10. whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not for- *Exod.20.7. Lev.19.12. swear thy self, but shalt perform unto the Lord Deut.5.11. thine oathes.

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all, neither by heaven, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 * But let your communication be, Yea, *Jam.5.12. yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more then these, cometh of evil.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth. *Exod.21.24

39 But I say unto you, * that ye resist not Lev.24.20. evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy Deut.19.21. right cheek, turn to him the other also. *Luke 6.29. Rom.12.17. 1.Cor 6.1.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.

41 And whosoever shall compell thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and * from *Deut.15.8. him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said,
*Lev.19.18. * Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemie:

Luke 6.27. 44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, blesse them that curse you, do good to them
*Luke 23.34 that hate you, and pray * for them which de-
Acts 7.60. spitefully use you, and persecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven, for he maketh his sunne to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

*Luke 6.32. 46 * For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicanes the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren onely, what do you more *then others?* do not even the publicanes so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ continueth his sermon in the mount, speaking of almes, 5 prayer, 14 forgiving our brethren, 16 fasting, 19 where our treasure is to be laid up, 24 of serving God and mammon: 25 exhorteth not to be carefull for worldly things; 33 but to seek Gods kingdome*

TAke heed that ye do not your almes before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye
‖Or, *with.* have no reward ‖ of your Father which is in heaven.

*Rom.12.8. 2 Therefore, *when thou doest thine almes,
‖Or, *cause not a trumpet to be sounded.* ‖ do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glorie of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

3 But when thou dost almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doth:

4 That thine almes may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

*Eccles.7. 14. 7 But when ye pray, use not vain * repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye:
*Luke 11.2. * Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth as *it is* in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread. 927

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debters.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdome, and the power and the glorie, for ever. Amen.

14 * For, if ye forgive men their trespasses, *Mark 11.25
your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare unto men to fast. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for your selves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeves break through and steal.

20 * But lay up for your selves treasures in *Luke 12.33 1.Tim.6.19. heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeves do not break through nor steal.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 * The light of the bodie is the eye: if *Luke 11.34 therefore thine eye be single, thy whole bodie shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole bodie shall be full of darknesse. If therefore the light that is in thee be darknesse, how great is that darknesse!

24 ¶ * No man can serve two masters: for *Luke 16.13 either he will hate the one and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, * Take no *Psal. 55. 22. thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what Luke 12.22. ye shall drink; nor yet for your bodie what ye 1. Pet.5.7. shall put on: Is not the life more then meat, and the bodie then raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the aire: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can adde one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spinne.

29 And yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glorie, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast

928 into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or what shall we drink? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it self: sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ ending his sermon in the mount, reproveth rash judgement, 6 forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogs, 7 exhorteth to prayer, 13 to enter in at the strait gate, 15 to beware of false prophets, 21 not to be hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houses builded on a rock, 26 and not on the sand.

*Luke 6.37. *JUdge not, that ye be not judged.
Rom. 2.1. *Mark 4.24. Luke 6.38. 2 For with what judgement ye judge, ye shall be judged: * and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

*Luke 6.41. 3 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rent you.

*Chap. 21. 22. Mark 11.24. Luke 11.9. John 16.24. James 1. 6. 7 ¶ * Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

8 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his sonne ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

*Luke 6.31. 12 Therefore all things * whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

*Luke 13.24 13 ¶ * Enter ye in at the strait gate; for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14 ‖ Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that finde it. ‖ Or, *how.*

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: * Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? * Luke 6.43.

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit: neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 * Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and cast into the fire. *Chap. 3.10

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, * Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heaven: but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heaven. *Rom. 2.13. James 1.22.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderfull works?

23 And then will I professe unto them, * I never knew you: * depart from me ye that work iniquitie. *Luke 13.27 *Psal. 6.8.

24 ¶ Therefore, * whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him unto a wise man which built his house upon a rock: *Luke 6.47.

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that house: and it fell not, for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe when Jesus had ended these sayings, * the people were astonished at his doctrine. *Mark 1.22 Luke 4.32.

29 For he taught them as one having authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Christ cleanseth the leper, 5 healeth the centurions servant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diseased, 18 sheweth how he is to be followed: 23 stilleth the tempest on the sea, 28 driveth the devils out of two men possessed, 31 and suffereth them to go into the swine.

WHen he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him. *Mark 1.40

2 * And behold, there came a leper and worship- Luke 5.12.

worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth his hand and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer the gift that *Moses commanded, for a testimonie unto them.

*Lev. 14.4.

5 ¶ * And when Jesus was entred into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

*Luke 7.1.

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsie, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word onely, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authoritie, having souldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

10 When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdome of heaven.

12 But the children of the kingdome shall be cast out into outer darknesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast beleeved, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame houre.

*Mark 1.29. Luke 4.38.

14 ¶ * And when Jesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wives mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose and ministred unto them.

*Mark 1.32 Luke 4.40.

16 ¶ * When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, *Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

*Isa. 53.4. 1. Pet. 2.24.

18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

* Luke 9.57.

19 * And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the aire have nests; but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and burie my father. 929

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me, and let the dead burie their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 * And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep. *Mark 4.37. Luke 8.23.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearfull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose and rebuked the windes and the sea, and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the windes and the sea obey him?

28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesens, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way. *Mark 5.1. Luke 8.26.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus thou Sonne of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their wayes into the citie, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole citie came out to meet Jesus, and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Christ curing one sick of the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of custome, 10 eateth with publicanes and sinners, 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloudie issue, 23 raiseth from death Jairus daughter, 27 giveth sight to two blinde men, 32 healeth a dumbe man possessed of a devil, 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own citie.

2 * And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsie, Sonne, be of good cheere, thy sinnes be forgiven thee. *Mark 2.3. Luke 5.18.

3 And

930

3 And behold, certain of the Scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiven thee? or to say, Arise and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgive sinnes, (then saith he to the sick of the palsie) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

*Mark 2.14. Luke 5.27. 9 ¶ * And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custome: and he said unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicanes and sinners came & sat down with him & his disciples

11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your master with publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, *Hos. 6.6. Chap. 12.7. *1. Tim. 1. 15. * I will have mercie, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of *Mark 2.18 Luke 5.33. John, saying, * Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the dayes will come when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

‖Or, raw, or unwrought cloth. 16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, & and the wine runneth out, & the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

*Mark 5.22. Luke 8.41. 18 ¶ * While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of bloud twelve yeares, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For she said within her self, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre)

23 And when Jesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad into all that land. ‖Or, *this fame.*

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou sonne of David have mercie on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blinde men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Beleeve ye that I am able to do this? they said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 ¶ * As they went out, behold, they brought *Luke 11.14 to him a dumbe man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumbe spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, * He casteth out *Chap. 12.24 Mark 3.22. Luke 11.15. the devils through the prince of the devils.

35 * And Jesus went about all the cities and *Mark 6.6. Luke 13.22. villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdome, and healing every sickness, and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ * But when he saw the multitudes, he *Mark 6.34 was moved with compassion on them, because they ‖ fainted, and were scattered abroad, * as sheep having no shepherd. ‖Or, *were tired and lay down.*

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, * The *Num. 27.17 harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers *Luke 10.2. are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he wil send forth labourers into his harvest

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out his twelve apostles, enabling them with power to do miracles, 5 giveth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions, 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receive them.

AND * when he had called unto him his *Mark 3.14. Luke 9.1. twelve disciples, he gave them power ‖ *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, & to heal ‖Or, *over.* all manner of sicknes, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these, The first, Simon, who is called Peter,

ter, and Andrew his brother, James the sonne of Zebedee, and John his brother,

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, & Matthew the publicane, James the sonne of Alpheus, & Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus,

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not.

* Act. 13. 46. 6 * But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

* Luke 10. 9. 7 And as ye go, preach, saying, * The kingdome of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

* Mark. 6. 8. Luke 9. 3. and 22. 35. || Or, get. * Luke 10. 7. 1. Tim. 5. 18. 9 * || Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brasse in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: (* for the workman is worthy of his meat)

* Luke 10. 8. 11 * And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

* Mark 6. 11. 14 * And whosoever shall not receive you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that house, or city, * shake off the dust of your feet.

* Act. 13. 51.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah, in the day of judgement, then for that city.

* Luke 10. 3. 16 ¶ * Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and || harmlesse as doves.

|| Or, *simple.*

17 But beware of men, for they will deliver you up to the councels, and they will scourge you in their synagogues.

18 And ye shall be brought before governours and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

* Mar. 13. 11. Luke 12. 11. 19 * But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak, for it shall be given you in that same houre what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

* Luk. 21. 16. 21 * And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my * Mar. 13. 13. names sake: * but he that endureth to the end, shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, ye shall not || have gone over the cities of Israel till the Sonne of man be come. 931

|| Or, *end,* or *finish.*

24 * The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord. * Luke 6. 40. John 13. 16.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord: if they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his houshold?

26 Fear them not therefore: * for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. * Mark. 4. 22. Luke 8. 17. and 12. 2.

27 What I tell you in darknesse, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye upon the house tops.

28 * And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. * Luke 12. 4.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a ||farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. || *It is in value halfpeny farthing, in the originall, as being the tenth part of the Romane peny.*

30 * But the very hairs of your head are all numbred.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

32 * Whosoever therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heaven. * 2. Sam. 14. 11. Acts 27. 34. * Luke. 12. 8.

33 * But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven. * Mar. 8. 38. Luke 9. 26. 2. Tim. 2. 12.

34 * Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. * Luk. 12. 51

35 For I am come to set a man at variance * against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. * Micah 7. 6

36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his own houshold.

37 * He that loveth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me. * Luk. 14. 26.

38 * And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me. * Chap. 6. 24. Luke 9. 23. Mar. 8. 34.

39 * He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall finde it. * Joh. 12. 25.

40 ¶ * He that receiveth you, receiveth me, and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me. * Luke 10. 16 Joh. 13. 20.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophets reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous mans reward.

42 * And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward. * Mark 9. 41.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

2 John sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christs testimony concerning John. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning John and Christ. 20 Christ upbraideth the unthankfulnesse and unrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praising his Fathers wisdome in revealing the gospel to the simple, 28 he calleth to him all such as feel the burden of their sinnes.

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

* Luke 7.18. 2 * Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do heare and see:

* Isa. 35.6. 5 * The blinde receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf

* Isa. 61.1. heare, the dead are raised up, and * the poore have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more then a prophet.

* Mal. 3.1. 10 For this is he of whom it is written, *Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater then John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdome of heaven, is greater then he.

* Luke 16.16 ‖ Or, *is gotten by force, and they that thrust men.* 12 * And from the dayes of John the Baptist, untill now, the kingdome of heaven ‖ suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets, and the law prophesied untill John.

* Mal. 4.5. 14 And if ye will receive *it*, this is * Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

* Luke 7.31. 16 ¶ * But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Sonne of man came eating & drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous and a wine bibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners: but wisdome is justified of her children.

20 ¶ * Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not. *Luke 10.13.

21 Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained untill this day.

24 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of judgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ * At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. *Luke 10.21

26 Even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 * All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Sonne but the Father: * neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Sonne, and he to whomsoever the Sonne will reveal him. *John 3.35. * John 6.46.

28 ¶ Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart: * and ye shall finde rest unto your souls. *Jer. 6.16.

30 * For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light. *1. John 5.3

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ reproveth the blindnesse of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the sabbath, 3 by scriptures, 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man possessed that was blinde and dumbe. 31 Blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall never be forgiven. 36 Account shall be made of idlewords. 38 He rebuketh the unfaithful who seek after a signe, 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.

AT that time * Jesus went on the sabbath-day through the corn, and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the eares of corn, and to eat. *Deut. 23.25 Mark 2.23. Luke 6.1.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawfull to do upon the sabbath-day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read

* what

* 1. Sam. 21. 6. * what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the houſe of God, and did eat the ſhew-bread, which was not lawfull for him to eat; neither for them which * Exod. 29. 32, 33. were with him, * but onely for the prieſts?

Levit. 8. 31. and 24. 9. * Num. 28. 9. 5 Or have ye not read in the * law, how that on the ſabbath-dayes the prieſts in the temple profane the ſabbath, and are blameleſſe?

6 But I ſay unto you, that in this place is *one* greater then the temple.

* Hoſe 6. 6. Chap. 9. 13. 7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, * I will have mercy and not ſacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltleſſe.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord even of the ſabbath-day.

* Mark 3. 1. Luke 6. 6. 9 * And when he was departed thence, he went into their ſynagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered: and they asked him, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heal on the ſabbath-dayes? that they might accuſe him.

11 And he ſaid unto them, What man ſhall there be among you, that ſhall have one ſheep, and if it fall into a pit on the ſabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a ſheep? wherefore it is lawfull to do well on the ſabbath-dayes.

13 Then ſaith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he ſtretched it forth; and it was reſtored whole, like as the other.

‖ Or, *took counſel.* 14 ¶ Then the Phariſees went out, and ‖ held a counſel againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

15 But when Jeſus knew it, he withdrew himſelf from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they ſhould not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the prophet, ſaying,

* Iſa. 42. 1. 18 * Behold, my ſervant whom I have choſen, my beloved in whom my ſoul is well pleaſed: I will put my ſpirit upon him, and he ſhall ſhew judgement to the Gentiles.

19 He ſhall not ſtrive, nor cry, neither ſhall any man heare his voice in the ſtreets.

20 A bruiſed reed ſhall he not break, and ſmoking flax ſhall he not quench, till he ſend forth judgement unto victory.

* Luke 11. 14. 21 And in his name ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

22 ¶ * Then was brought unto him one poſſeſſed with a devil, blinde and dumbe: and he healed him, inſomuch that the blinde and dumbe both ſpake and ſaw:

23 And all the people were amazed, and ſaid, Is this the ſonne of David?

* Chap. 9. 34. 24 * But when the Phariſees heard it, they ſaid, This *fellow* doth not caſt out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jeſus knew their thoughts, and ſaid unto them, Every kingdome divided againſt it ſelf, is brought to deſolation: and every city or houſe divided againſt it ſelf, ſhall not ſtand.

26 And if Satan caſt out Satan, he is divided againſt himſelf; how ſhall then his kingdome ſtand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out devils, by whom do your children caſt them out? therefore they ſhall be your judges.

28 But if I caſt out devils by the ſpirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come unto you.

29 Or elſe, how can one enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoil his goods, except he firſt binde the ſtrong man? and then he will ſpoil his houſe.

30 He that is not with me, is againſt me: & he that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth abroad.

* Mark 3. 28. Luke 12. 10. 1. John 5. 16. 31 ¶ Wherefore I ſay unto you, * All manner of ſinne and blaſphemy ſhall be forgiven unto men: but the blaſphemy againſt the *holy* Ghoſt ſhall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whoſoever ſpeaketh a word againſt the Sonne of man, it ſhall be forgiven him: but whoſoever ſpeaketh againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or elſe make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

* Luke 6. 45. 34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, ſpeak good things? * for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth ſpeaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treaſure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treaſure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I ſay unto you, That every idle word that men ſhall ſpeak, they ſhall give account thereof in the day of judgement.

37 For by thy words thou ſhalt be juſtified, and by thy words thou ſhalt be condemned.

* Chap. 16. 4. Luke 11. 29. 1. Cor. 1. 22. 38 ¶ * Then certain of the Scribes and of the Phariſees anſwered, ſaying, Maſter, we would ſee a ſigne from thee.

39 But he anſwered and ſaid to them, An evil and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be given to it, but the ſigne of the prophet Jonas.

* Jonah 1. 17. 40 * For as Jonas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: ſo ſhall the Sonne of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

* Jonah 3. 5. 41 The men of Nineveh ſhall riſe in judgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it, * becauſe they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

* 1. Kings 10. 1. 42 * The queen of the ſouth ſhall riſe up in the judgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it: for ſhe came from the uttermoſt

parts

934 parts of the earth to heare the wisdome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

* Luke 11. 24. 43 * When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through drie places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked then himself, * Hebr. 6. 4. and 10. 26. 2. Pet. 2. 20. and they enter in and dwell there: * and the last state of that man is worse then the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, * Mar. 3. 31. Luke 8. 20. * behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand towards his disciples, and said, Behold my mother, and my brethren.

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 *The parable of the sower and the seed:* 18 *the exposition of it.* 24 *The parable of the tares,* 31 *of the mustard seed,* 33 *of the leaven,* 44 *of the hidden treasure,* 45 *of the pearl,* 47 *of the draw-net cast into the sea,* 53 *and how Christ is contemned of his own countreymen.*

* Mark 4. 1. THe same day went Jesus out of the house, * and sat by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, *so* that he went into a ship, and sat, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

* Luke 8. 5. 3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, * Behold, a sower went forth to sow.

4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the wayes side, and the fowls came and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepnesse of earth:

6 And when the sunne was up, they were scorched, and because they had not root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns: and the thorns sprung up and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixtie fold, some thirty fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 * For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away, even that he hath. * Chap. 25. 29.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they heare not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophesie of Esaias, which saith, * By hearing ye shall heare, and shall not understand: and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive. * Isa. 6. 9. Mark 4. 12. Luke 8. 10. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11. 8.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, & I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see, and your eares, for they heare.

17 For verily I say unto you, * that many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and have not heard them. * Luke 10. 24.

18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart: this is he which received seed by the way side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word: and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches choke the word, and he becometh unfruitfull.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdome of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought

brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the housholder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemie hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together untill the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and binde them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, * The kingdome of heaven is like to a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and sowed in his field.

* Mar. 4.30. Luke 13.19.

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree: so that the birds of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ * Another parable spake he unto them, The kingdome of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three † measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

* Luke 13.20.

† The word in the Greek is *a measure containing about a peck and a half, wanting little more then a pinte.*

34 * All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not unto them:

* Mark 4.33.

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

* Psal. 78.2.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Sonne of man:

38 The field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one:

39 The enemie that sowed them, is the devil: * the harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.

* Joel 3.13. Rev. 14.15.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Sonne of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdome all ‖ things that offend, and them which do iniquitie:

‖ Or, *scandals*

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

* Dan. 12.3.

43 * Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sunne, in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

935

44 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kinde.

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdome of heaven, is like unto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 * And when he was come into his own countrey, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdome, and these mightie works?

* Mar. 6.1. Luke 4.16.

55 * Is not this the carpenters sonne? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

* John 6.42.

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, * A prophet is not without honour, save in his own countrey, and in his own house.

* Mark 6.4. Luke 4.24. John 4.44.

58 And he did not many mightie works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 wherefore John Baptist was beheaded. 13 Jesus departeth into a desert place: 15 where he feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 22 He walketh on the sea to his disciples: 34 and landing at Genesaret, healeth the sick by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

AT that time * Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

* Mark 6.14 Luke 9.7.

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the

936

the Baptiſt, he is riſen from the dead, and therefore mightie works ‖ do ſhew forth themſelves in him.

‖ Or, *are wrought by him.*

3 ¶ * For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife.

* Luke 3.19, 20.

4 For John ſaid unto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to have her.

* Lev. 18.16 and 20.21.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, * becauſe they counted him as a prophet.

* Chap. 21.26

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleaſed Herod.

7 Whereupon he promiſed with an oath, to give her whatſoever ſhe would ask.

8 And ſhe, being before inſtructed of her mother, ſaid, Give me here John Baptiſts head in a charger.

9 And the king was ſorie: nevertheleſſe for the oaths ſake, and them which ſat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And he ſent and beheaded John in the priſon.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damſel: and ſhe brought it to her mother.

12 And his diſciples came, and took up the bodie and buried it, and went and told Jeſus.

* Mark 6.32 Luke 9.10.

13 ¶ * When Jeſus heard of it, he departed thence by ſhip into a deſert place, apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jeſus went forth, and ſaw a great multitude, and was moved with compaſſion toward them, and he healed their ſick.

* Mark 6.35 John 6. 5.

15 ¶ * And when it was evening his diſciples came to him, ſaying, This is a deſert place, and the time is now paſt; ſend the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themſelves victuals.

16 But Jeſus ſaid unto them, They need not depart, give ye them to eat.

17 And they ſay unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fiſhes.

18 He ſaid, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to ſit down on the graſſe, and took the five loaves, and the two fiſhes, and looking up to heaven, he bleſſed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his diſciples, and the diſciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thouſand men, beſide women and children.

22 ¶ And ſtraightway Jeſus conſtrained his diſciples to get into a ſhip, and to go before him unto the other ſide, while he ſent the multitudes away.

* Mark 6.46

23 * And when he had ſent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: * and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

* John 6.16.

24 But the ſhip was now in the midſt of the ſea, toſſed with waves: for the winde was contrarie.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jeſus went unto them walking on the ſea.

26 And when the diſciples ſaw him walking on the ſea, they were troubled, ſaying, It is a ſpirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But ſtraightway Jeſus ſpake unto them, ſaying, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter anſwered him and ſaid, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he ſaid, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ſhip, he walked on the water, to go to Jeſus.

30 But when he ſaw the winde ‖ boiſtrous, he was afraid: and beginning to ſink, he cried, ſaying, Lord ſave me.

‖ Or, *ſtrong.*

31 And immediately Jeſus ſtretched forth his hand, and caught him, and ſaid unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didſt thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ſhip, the winde ceaſed.

33 Then they that were in the ſhip, came and worſhipped him, ſaying, Of a truth thou art the ſonne of God.

34 ¶ * And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Genneſaret.

* Mark 6.53

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they ſent out into all that countrey round about, and brought unto him all that were diſeaſed,

36 And beſought him, that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Chriſt reproveth the Scribes and Phariſees, for tranſgreſſing Gods commandments, through their own traditions; 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with ſeven loaves, and a few little fiſhes, feedeth foure thouſand men, beſides women and children.

THen * came to Jeſus Scribes and Phariſees, which were of Jeruſalem, ſaying,

* Mark 7.1.

2 Why do thy diſciples tranſgreſſe the tradition of the elders? for they waſh not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he anſwered and ſaid unto them, Why do you alſo tranſgreſſe the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, ſaying, * Honour thy father and mother: and * he that curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

* Exod. 20.12 Deut. 5.16. * Exod. 21.17 Levit. 20.9. Prov. 20.20.

5 But

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatsoever
* Mar.7.11, 12. thou mightest be profited by me,
6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.
7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,
* Isa. 29.13. 8 * This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is farre from me.
9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.
* Mar. 7.14. 10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Heare and understand.
11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.
12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?
*John 15.2. 13 But he answered and said, * Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.
*Luke 6.39. 14 Let them alone: * they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde lead the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.
* Mar.7.17. 15 * Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.
16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?
17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?
18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.
* Gen.6.5. and 8. 21. 19 * For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.
20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands, defileth not a man.
* Mar.7.24. 21 ¶ * Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.
22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Sonne of David, my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.
23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after us.
*Chap.10.6 24 But he answered and said, * I am not sent, but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.
25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.
26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, & to cast it to dogs.
27 And she said, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbes which fall from their masters table. 937
28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.
29 * And Jesus departed from thence, and * Mar.7 31. came nigh unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.
30 * And great multitudes came unto him, *Isa.35.5,6. having with them those that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus feet, and he healed them:
31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred when they saw the dumbe to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.
32 ¶ * Then Jesus called his disciples unto * Mar.8.1. him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.
33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?
34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.
35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.
36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.
37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets full.
38 And they that did eat, were foure thousand men, beside women and children.
39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a signe. 6 Jesus warneth his disciples of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 13 The peoples opinion of Christ, 16 and Peters confession of him. 21 Jesus foreshewеth his death, 23 reproving Peter for disswading him from it. 24 And admonisheth those that will follow him, to bear the crosse.

THe * Pharisees also with the Sadducees, * Mar. 8.11. Luke 12.54. came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heaven.
2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the skie is red.
3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie,

938

but can ye not *discern* the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given unto it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 *which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selves, because ye have brought no bread?

* Chap. 14. 17. 9 * Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

* Chap. 15. 34. 10 * Neither the seven loaves of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then understood they how that he bad *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying,

* Mar. 8. 27. Luke 9. 18. * Whom do men say, that I, the Sonne of man, am?

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist, some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said,

*John 6. 69. *Thou art Christ the Sonne of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and bloud hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which *is* in heaven.

*John 1. 42. 18 And I say also unto thee, that * thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

*John 20. 23 19 * And I will give unto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things *that be* of God, but those *that be* of men.

24 ¶ * Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him denie himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me. * Chap. 10. 38. Mar. 8. 34.

25 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Sonne of man shall come in the glorie of his Father, with his angels: * and then he shall reward every man according to his works. *Psal. 62. 12. Rom. 2. 6.

28 Verily I say unto you, * There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man coming in his kingdome. *Mar. 9. 1. Luke 9. 27.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 14 He healeth the lunatick, 22 foretelleth his own passion, 24 and payeth tribute.

AND * after six dayes, Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, * Mar. 9. 2. Luke 9. 28.

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 * While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleased; heare ye him. * 2 Pet. 1. 17.

6 And when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their faces, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus onely.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, untill the Sonne of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying,

* Why

Chap.11.14 Mar.9.11. * Why then say the Scribes, that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: likewise shall also the Sonne of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

* Mark 9.17 Luke 9.38. 14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord have mercy on my sonne, for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the childe was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of * Luke 17.6. your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, * If ye have faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it shall remove; and nothing shall be unpossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

* Chap. 20. 17. Mark 9. 31. Luke 9. 44. 22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Sonne of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again: and they were exceeding sory.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received ‖ tribute-money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde ‖ a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

‖ *Called in the Original Didrachma, being in value fifteen pence.*

‖ Or, *a stater It is half an ounce of silver, in value two shillings six pence, after five shillings the ounce.*

CHAP. XVIII. 939

1 *Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and harmlesse, 7 to avoid offences, and not to despise the little ones: 15 teacheth how we are to deal with our brethren, when they offend us, 21 and how oft to forgive them; 23 which he setteth forth by a parable of the king, that took account of his servants, 32 and punished him who shewed no mercy to his fellow.*

AT * the same time came the disciples unto * Mark 9.33 Luke 9.46. Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little childe unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, * Except * Chap. 19. 14. ye be converted, and become as little children, 1. Cor. 14 20. ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little childe in my name, receiveth me.

6 * But whoso shall offend one of these little * Mark 9.42 Luke 17. 1, 2. ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Wo unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.

8 * Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot of- * Chap. 5.30. Mark 9. 45. fend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which *is* in heaven.

11 * For the Sonne of man is come to save * Luke 19. 10. that which was lost.

12 * How think ye? if a man have an hun- * Luke 15.4. dred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he finde it, verily I say unto you, he rejoyceth more of that *sheep*, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover, * if thy brother shall tres- * Lev 19 17. Luke 17.3. passe against thee, go and tell him his fault

between thee and him alone: if he shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not heare *thee*, *then* take
* Deut.19.15 John 8.17. 2. Cor.13.1. Heb.10.28. with thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to heare the church, let him be unto thee as an
* 1.Cor.5.9. 2. Thes.3.14. * heathen man and a publicane.

18 Verily I say unto you, * Whatsoever ye
* John 20.23 1. Cor.5.4. shall binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sinne against
* Luke 17.4 me, and I forgive him? * till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Untill seven times: but, untill seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heaven likened unto a certain king which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which ought him ten thousand ‖ talents.

‖ *A talent is 750 ounces of silver, which after five shillings the ounce, is 187 li. 10 shillings.*

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

‖ Or, *besought him.*

26 The servant therefore fell down, and ‖ worshipped him, saying, Lord have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

‖ *The Romane peny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce, is seven pence half-peny.*

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants which ought him an hundred ‖ pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorie, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldst not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentours, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sick: 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning divorcement: 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary: 13 receiveth little children: 16 instructeth the young man how to attain eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God: 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing, to follow him.

AND it came to passe, * that when Jesus
* Mark 10.1. had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea, beyond Jordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, & saying unto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered & said unto them, Have ye not read, * that he which made *them* at the
* Gen.1.27. beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, * For this cause shall a man
* Gen.2.24. Ephes.5.31. * 1.Cor.6.16. leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and * they twain shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let no man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, * Why did Moses then
* Deut.24.1. command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 * And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put
* Chap.5.32 Mark 10.11 Luke 16.18 1.Cor.7.11 away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mothers wombe: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdome of heavens sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 ¶ * Then

*Mar. 10. 13 Luk. 18. 15. 13 ¶ * Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of such is the kingdome of heaven.

15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

*Mar. 10. 17 Luk. 18. 18. 16 ¶ * And behold, one came and said unto him, Good master, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternall life?

17 And he said unto him, Why calleſt thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, *Exod. 20. 13 * Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse.

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poore, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is unpossible, but with God all things are possible.

*Mar. 10. 28. Luk. 18. 28. 27 ¶ * Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Sonne of man shall *Luk. 22. 30. sit in the throne of his glory, * ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my names sake, shall receive an hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

*Chap. 20. 16 Mar. 10. 31. Luk. 13. 30. 30 * But many *that are* first, shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debter unto no man,* 17 *foretelleth his passion,* 20 *by answering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth his disciples to be lowly,* 30 *and giveth two blinde men their sight.*

FOr the kingdome of heaven is like unto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a ‖ peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

‖ *The Romane peny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce, is seven pence half-peny.*

3 And he went out about the third houre, & saw others standing idle in the market-place,

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh houre he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh houre, they received every man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a peny.

11 And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last ‖ have wrought but one houre, and thou hast made them equall unto us, which have born the burden & heat of the day.

‖ *Or, have continued one houre onely.*

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penie?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way, I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil because I am good?

16 * So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen. * *Chap. 19. 30.*

17 ¶ * And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them, *Mar. 10. 32. Luk. 18. 31.

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,

19 * And shall deliver him to the Gentiles *Joh. 18. 32.

942 to mock and to scourge, and to crucifie *him*: and the third day he shall rise again.

*Mar.10.35. 20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sonnes may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said,

*Luk.22.25. * Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great, exercise authority upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.

*Phil.2.7. 28 Even as the * Sonne of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransome for many.

*Mar.10.46 Luk.18.35. 29 * And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou sonne of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou sonne of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Jerusalem upon an asse, 12 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple, 17 curseth the fig-tree, 23 putteth to silence the priests and elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sonnes, 35 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent unto them.

*Mar.11.1. Luk.19.29. AND * when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall finde an asse tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 * Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an asse, and a colt the foal of an asse. *Isa.62.11. Zech 9.9. Joh.12.15.

6 * And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them, * Mar.11.2.

7 And brought the asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna to the sonne of David: blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

10 * And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this? *Mar.11.15 Luk.19.45.

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee. Joha 2. 13.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, * My house shall be called the house of prayer, * but ye have made it a den of theeves. *Isa.56.7. *Jer.7.11. Mar.11.17. Luk.19.46.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and Scribes saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the sonne of David; they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Heareſt thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise? *Psal.8.2.

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethanie, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungred.

19 * And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves onely, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig-tree withered away. *Mar.11.13.

20 And

20 And when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith and doubt not, ye shall not onely do this *which is done* to the fig-tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, beleeving, ye shall receive.

*Mar. 11. 27. Luke 20. 1. 23 ¶ * And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authoritie?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if you tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authoritie I do these things.

25 The baptisme of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? and they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say unto us, Why did ye not then beleeve him?

*Chap. 14. 5. 26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people, * for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had two sonnes, and he came to the first, and said, Sonne, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdome of God before you.

*Chap. 3. 8. 32 For * John came unto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye beleeved him not: but the publicanes and the harlots beleeved him. And ye when ye had seen *it*, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeve him.

33 ¶ Heare another parable, There was a certain housholder * which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepresse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

*Isa. 5. 1. Jer. 2. 21. Mar. 12. 1. Luke 20. 9.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neare, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants, moe then the first: and they did unto them likewise. 943

37 But last of all, he sent unto them his sonne, saying, They will reverence my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the sonne, they said among themselves, This is the heir, * come, let us kill him, and let us seise on his inheritance. *Chap. 26. 3. John 11. 53.

39 And they caught *him*, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew *him*.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, * Did ye never reade in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes? *Psal. 118. 22. Acts 4. 11.

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever * shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder. * Isa. 8. 14. 15. Rom. 9. 33. 1. Pet. 2. 7.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The parable of the marriage of the kings son. 9 The vocation of the Gentiles. 12 The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment. 15 Tribute ought to be paid to Cesar. 23 Christ confuteth the Sadduces for the resurrection, 34 answereth the lawyer, which is the first and great commandment, 41 and poseth the Pharisees about the Messias.

AND Jesus answered * and spake unto them again by parables, and said, *Luk. 14. 16. Revel. 19. 9.

2 The kingdome of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his sonne,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* readie: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of *it*, and went their wayes, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*.

944

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, & destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their citie.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is readie, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the high-wayes, and as many as ye shall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the high-wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer darknesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

* Chap. 20. 16. 14 *For many are called, but few *are* chosen.

*Mar. 12. 13. Luk. 20, 20. 15 ¶ * Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might intangle him in *his* talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

‖ *In value seven pence halfe penie,* chap. 20. 2. ‖ Or, *inscription.* 19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they brought unto him a ‖ penie.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and ‖ superscription?

* Rom. 13. 7. 21 They say unto him, Cesars. Then saith he unto them, * Render therefore unto Cesar, the things which are Cesars: and unto God, the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

*Mar. 12. 18. Luk. 20. 27. * Acts 23. 8. 23 ¶ * The same day came to him the Sadduces, *which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

*Deut. 25. 5. 24 Saying, Master, *Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do erre, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marrie, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

*Exod. 3. 6. 32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard *this*, they were astonished at his doctrine.

*Mar. 12. 28. 34 ¶ * But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them *which was* a lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which *is* the great commandment in the law?

*Deut. 6. 5. Luk. 10. 27. 37 Jesus said unto him, *Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

*Lev. 19. 18. 39 And the second *is* like unto it, *Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

* Mar. 12. 35 Luk. 20. 41. 41 ¶ * While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose sonne is he? They say unto him, *The sonne* of David.

*Psal. 110. 1. 43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The LORD said unto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his sonne?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) ask him any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the evil examples of the Scribes and Pharisees. 5 His disciples must beware of their ambition. 13 He denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisy and blindnesse: 34 and prophesieth of the destruction of Jerusalem.

THen spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat.

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

*Luk. 11. 46. 4 * For they binde heavie burdens, and grievous to be born, and lay *them* on mens shoulders, but they *themselves* will not move them with *one* of their fingers.

5 But

5 But all their works they do, for to be seen
*Num.15.38. of men: * they make broad their phylacteries,
and enlarge the borders of their garments,
Deut.22.12. *Mar.12.38,39. Luk.11.43. 6 * And love the uppermost rooms at feasts,
and the chief seats in the synagogues,
7 And greetings in the markets, and to be
called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.
*James 3.1. 8 * But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is
your master, *even* Christ, and all ye are bre-
thren.
9 And call no man your father upon the
*Mal.1.6. earth: * for one is your father which *is* in
heaven.
10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is
your master, *even* Christ.
11 But he that is greatest among you, shall
be your servant.
*Luke 14.11 and 18.14. 12 * And whosoever shall exalt himself,
shall be abased, and he that shall humble him-
self, shall be exalted.
*Luk.11.52 13 ¶ But * wo unto you Scribes and Phari-
sees, hypocrites; for ye shut up the kingdome of
heaven against men: for ye neither go in your
selves, neither suffer ye them that are entring,
to go in.
14 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hy-
*Mar.12.40. Luk.20.47. pocrites; * for ye devoure widows houses, and
for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye
shall receive the greater damnation.
15 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hy-
pocrites; for ye compasse sea and land to make
one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make
him twofold more the childe of hell then your
selves.
16 Wo unto you, ye blinde guides, which
say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is
nothing: but whosoever shall swear by the gold
of the temple, he is a debter.
17 Ye fools, and blinde: for whether is
greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth
the gold?
18 And whosoever shall swear by the altar,
it is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by the
‖ Or, *debter, or, bound.* gift that is upon it, he is ‖ guiltie.
19 Ye fools, & blinde: for whether *is* greater,
the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?
20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar,
sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.
21 And whoso shall swear by the temple,
sweareth by it, & by him that dwelleth therein.
22 And he that shall swear by heaven, swear-
eth by the throne of God, and by him that sit-
teth thereon.
*Luk.11.42. 23 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hy-
pocrites; * for ye pay tithe of mint and anise,
and cummin, and have omitted the weightier
matters of the law, judgement, mercie, and
faith; these ought ye to have done, and not to
leave the other undone.
24 Ye blinde guides, which strain at a gnat,
and swallow a camel.

25 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hy- 945
pocrites; *for ye make clean the outside of the *Luk.11.39.
cup and of the platter, but within they are full
of extortion and excesse.
26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that
which is within the cup and platter, that the
outside of them may be clean also.
27 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hy-
pocrites; for ye are like unto whited sepulchres,
which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but
are within full of dead mens bones, and of all
uncleanesse.
28 Even so ye also outwardly appeare right-
eous unto men, but within ye are full of hypo-
crisie and iniquitie.
29 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hy-
pocrites; because ye build the tombes of the
prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the
righteous,
30 And say, If we had been in the dayes of
our fathers, we would not have been partakers
with them in the bloud of the prophets.
31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto your
selves, that ye are the children of them which
killed the prophets.
32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.
33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers,
how can ye escape the damnation of hell?
34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send unto you
prophets, and wise men, and scribes; and *some*
of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and *some* of
them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and
persecute *them* from citie to citie:
35 That upon you may come all the righte-
ous bloud shed upon the earth, *from the bloud * Gen. 4. 8.
of righteous Abel, unto the bloud of Zacha-
as, sonne of Barachias, whom ye slew between
the temple and the altar.
36 Verily I say unto you, all these things
shall come upon this generation.
37 * O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that *Luk.13.34.
killest the prophets, * and stonest them which * 2. Chron.
are sent unto thee, how often would * I have 24.21.
gathered thy children together even as a hen * 2. Esdr.1.
gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye 30.
would not!
38 Behold, your house is left unto you de-
solate.
39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me
henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that
cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

*1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the tem-
ple: 3 what and how great calamities shall
be before it. 29 The signes of his coming to
judgement. 36 And because that day and
houre is unknown, 42 we ought to watch
like good servants, expecting every moment
our masters coming.*

AND * Jesus went out, and departed from * Mar.13.1.
the temple; and his disciples came to *him* Luke 21.5.
for

946 for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all
*Luk.19.44. these things? verily I say unto you, *There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the signe of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.

8 All these *are* the beginning of sorrows.

*Chap.10. 17. Luk.21,12. John 16.2. 9 *Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquitie shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdome shall be preached in all the world, for a witnesse unto all nations, and then shall the end come.

*Mar.13.14 *Dan.9.27. 15 * When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by * Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand)

16 Then let them which be in Judea, flee into the mountains.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.

19 And wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath-day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elects sake those dayes shall be shortened.

*Mar.13.21 Luk.17.23. 23 * Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there: beleeve it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders, insomuch that (if *it were* possible) they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers, beleeve it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west: so shall also the coming of the Sonne of man be.

28 * For wheresoever the carcase is, there *Luke 17. 37 will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those dayes, * shall the sunne be darkened, and * Isa.13.10. the moon shall not give her light, and the starres Ezek.32.7. shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the Joel 2.31. heaven shall be shaken. Mar.13.24. Luk.21.25.

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Sonne of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, * and they shall see *Revel.1.7. the Sonne of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.

31 * And he shall send his angels ‖ with a *1.Cor.15. 52. great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather 1.Thes.4.16. together his elect from the foure windes, from ‖ Or, *with a trumpet, and a great voice.* one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is neare, *even* at the doores.

34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 *Heaven and earth shall passe away, but *Mar.13.31. my words shall not passe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Sonne of man be.

38 * For as in the dayes that were before * Gen.7. Luk.17.26. the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, untill the day that Noe entred into the ark,

39 And knew not untill the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Sonne of man be.

40 * Then shall two be in the field, the one *Luk.17.36. shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for ye know not * Mar.13.35 what houre your Lord doth come.

43 * But know this, that if the good man of * Luk.12.39. the house had known in what watch the thief 1.Thes.5.2. would come, he would have watched, and Revel.16.15 would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an houre as you think not, the Sonne of man cometh.

*Luk.12.42. 45 *Who then is a faithfull and wise servant, whom his Lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his Lord when he cometh, shall finde so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming,

49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of;

‖ Or, *cut him off.* 51 And shall ‖ cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten virgins,* 14 *and of the talents.* 31 *Also the description of the last judgement.*

THen shall the kingdome of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish.

3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oyl with them:

4 But the wise took oyl in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oyl, for our lamps are ‖ gone out.

‖ Or, *going out.* 9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so;* lest there be not enough for us and you, but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

*Chap.24.42. Mar.13.33. 13 *Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man cometh.

*Luk.19.12. 14 ¶ * For *the kingdome of heaven is* as a man travelling into a farre country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods:

‖ *A talent is 187 pound ten shillings,* chap.18.24. 15 And unto one he gave five ‖ talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his severall abilitie, and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents, behold, I have gained besides them five talents moe.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothfull servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed.

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

*Chap.13.12. Mark 4.25. Luke 8.18. 29 * For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away, even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkenesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him,

him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory.

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the king say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

*Isa. 58.7. Ezek. 18.7. 35 * For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed *thee*? or thirstie, and gave *thee* drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee*?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the king shall answer, and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, In as much as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

*Psal. 6.8. Chap. 7.23. 41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, * Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirstie, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, In as much as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.

*Dan. 12.2. John 5. 29. 46 And * these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conspire against Christ. 6 The woman anointeth his feet. 14 Judas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the passeover: 26 instituteth his holy supper: 36 prayeth in the garden: 47 and being betrayed with a kisse, 57 is carried to Caiaphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 * Ye know that after two dayes is *the feast of* the passeover, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified. *Mark 14.1. Luke 22.1. John 13.1.

3 * Then assembled together the chief priests, and the Scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas, *Joh. 11.47.

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtiltie, and kill *him*.

5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 ¶ * Now when Jesus was in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper, *Mark 14.3. Joh. 11.1.

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured *it* on his head, as he sat at *meat*.

8 But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poore.

10 When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 * For ye have the poore alwayes with you, but me ye have not alwayes. *Deu. 15.11

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my buriall.

13 Verily I say unto you, Whersoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ * Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, *Mar. 14.10 Luke 22. 3.

15 And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? and they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ * Now the first *day* of the *feast of* unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passeover? *Mar. 14.12 Luk. 22.7.

18 And he said, Go into the citie to such a man, and say unto him, The master saith, My time is at hand, I will keep the passeover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the passeover.

20 * Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve. *Mar. 14.18 Luk. 22.14. Joh. 13.21.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, *He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me. *Psal. 41.9.

24 The

24 The Sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man, if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

* 1.Cor.11. 23, 24. ‖ Many Greek copies have *gave thanks.*

26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Jesus took bread, and ‖ blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat, this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it:

28 For this is my bloud of the new testament which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, untill that day when I drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.

‖ Or, *psalme.*

30 And when they had sung an ‖ hymne they went out into the mount of Olives.

* Mark 14. 27. John 16.32. * Zech.13.7.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, * All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, * I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

* Mar.14.28. and 16.7.

32 But after I am risen again, * I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered & said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended.

* John 13. 38.

34 Jesus said unto him, * Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee: likewise also said all the disciples.

* Mark 14. 32. Luke 22.39.

36 ¶ * Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him, Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heavie.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull, even unto death: tarry ye here and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou *wilt*.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavie. 949

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, & take your rest, behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

* Mark 14. 43. Luke 22.47. John 18.3.

47 ¶ And * while he yet spake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a signe, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail master, and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a servant of the high priests, and smote off his eare.

* Gen 9.6. Revel.13.10

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: * for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more then twelve legions of angels?

* Isa.53.10.

54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it must be? *

55 In that same houre said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

* Lam.4.20.

56 But all this was done, that the * scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

* Mark 14. 53. Luke 22.54. John 18.13.

57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the Scribes & the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afarre off, unto the high priests palace, and went in, and sat with the servants to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests and elders, and all the councel, sought false witnesse against Jesus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

* John 2. 19.

61 And said, This *fellow* said, * I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? What *is it*, *which* these witnesse against thee?

63 But

950

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou be the Christ the Sonne of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: * Chap. 16. 27. Rom. 14. 10. 1. Thes. 4. 16. nevertheless I say unto you, * Hereafter shall ye see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemie, what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemie.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

* Isa. 50. 6. ‖ Or, rods. 67 * Then did they spit in his face, and buffetted him, and others smote *him* with ‖ the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophesie unto us, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

* Mark 14. 66. Luke 22. 55. John 18 25. 69 ¶ * Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them *that were* there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

¶ Christ is delivered bound to Pilate. 3 Judas hangeth himself. 19 Pilate admonished of his wife, 24 washeth his hands, 26 and looseth Barabbas. 29 Christ is crowned with thorns, 34 crucified, 40 reviled, 50 dieth, and is buried. 66 His sepulchre is sealed and watched.

* Mark 15. 1 Luke 22. 66. John 18. 28. WHen the morning was come, * all the chief priests and elders of the people, took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 ¶ Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent bloud. And they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that*.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himself. * Acts 1. 18.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawfull to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of bloud.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of bloud unto this day. * Acts 1. 19.

9 ¶ Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, * And they took the thirtie pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, ‖ whom they of the children of Israel did value: * Zech. 11. 13 ‖ Or, *whom they bought of the children of Israel.*

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 And Jesus stood before the governour; and the governour asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word, insomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.

15 * Now at *that* feast the governour was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would. * Luke 23. 17

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus, which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envie they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgement seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream, because of him.

20 * But the chief priests and elders perswaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. * John 18. 40. Acts 3. 14.

21 The governour answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus, which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When

24 ¶ When Pilate ſaw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and waſhed his hands before the multitude, ſaying, I am innocent of the bloud of this juſt perſon: ſee ye *to it*.

25 Then anſwered all the people, and ſaid, His bloud *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then releaſed he Barabbas unto them: and when he had ſcourged Jeſus, he delivered him to be crucified.

*John 19.1. || Or, *gouernours house.* 27 * Then the ſouldiers of the governour took Jeſus into the || common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of ſouldiers*.

28 And they ſtripped him, and put on him a ſcarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, ſaying, Hail King of the Jews.

30 And they ſpit upon him, and took the reed, and ſmote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

*Mar.15.21. Luke 23.26. 32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his croſſe.

*John 19.17 33 * And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to ſay, a place of a skull

34 ¶ They gave him vineger to drink, mingled with gall: and when he had taſted *thereof*, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, caſting lots: that it might be fulfilled *Pſal.22.18. which was ſpoken by the prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and upon my veſture did they caſt lots.

36 And ſitting down, they watched him there:

37 And ſet up over his head, his accuſation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two theeves crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that paſſed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And ſaying, Thou that deſtroyeſt the temple, and buildeſt *it* in three dayes, ſave thy ſelf: if thou be the Sonne of God, come down from the croſſe.

41 Likewiſe alſo the chief prieſts mocking him, with the Scribes and elders, ſaid,

42 He ſaved others, himſelf he cannot ſave: if he be the king of Iſrael, let him now come down from the croſſe, & we will beleeve him.

*Pſal.22.8. 43 * He truſted in God, let him deliver him 24. 2.16, now if he will have him: for he ſaid, I am the Sonne of God.

44 The theeves alſo which were crucified with him, caſt the ſame in his teeth. 951

45 Now from the ſixth houre there was darkneſſe over all the land unto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre Jeſus cried with a loud voice, ſaying, *Eli, Eli, lamaſabachthani*, that is to ſay, * My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me? * Pſal. 22.1.

47 Some of them that ſtood there, when they heard that, ſaid, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And ſtraightway one of them ran, and took a ſpunge, * and filled it with vineger, and *Pſal.69.21. put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The reſt ſaid, Let be, let us ſee whether Elias will come to ſave him.

50 ¶ Jeſus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yeelded up the ghoſt.

51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent,

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of ſaints which ſlept, aroſe,

53 And came out of the graves after his reſurrection, and went into the holy citie, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jeſus, ſaw the earthquake, and thoſe things that were done, they feared greatly, ſaying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Jeſus from Galilee, miniſtring unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joſes, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 * When the even was come, there came a *Mar.15.42. rich man of Arimathea, named Joſeph, who alſo himſelf was Jeſus diſciple: Luke 23.50. John 19.38.

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the bodie of Jeſus: then Pilate commanded the bodie to be delivered.

59 And when Joſeph had taken the bodie, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tombe, which he had hewen out in the rock: and he rolled a great ſtone to the doore of the ſepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, ſitting over againſt the ſepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief prieſts and Phariſees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver ſaid, while he was yet alive, After three dayes I will riſe again.

64 Command therefore that the ſepulchre be made ſure untill the third day, leſt his diſciples

952 ples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by an angel to the women. 9 He himself appeareth unto them. 11 The high priests give the souldiers money to say that he was stolen out of his sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

* Mar. 16.1. John 20.1. IN the * end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn towards the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

‖ Or, *had been.* 2 And behold, there ‖ was a great earthquake, for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the doore, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said: come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the citie, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governours eares, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews untill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth:

19 ¶ * Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost: * Mar. 16.1

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway even unto the end of the world. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. *MARK*.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of John the Baptist. 9 Jesus is baptized, 12 tempted: 14 he preacheth: 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, James and John: 23 healeth one that had a devil, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many diseased persons: 41 and cleanseth the leper.

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ the Sonne of God,

* Mal. 3.1. 2 As it is written in the prophets, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

* Isa. 40 3. Luke 3.4. John 1.23. 3 * The voice of one crying in the wildernes, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 * John did baptize in the wildernesse, and preach the baptisme of repentance, ‖ for the remission of sinnes. * Matth. ‖ Or, *unto*

5 * And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sinnes. * Matth.

6 And John was * clothed with camels hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loyns: and he did eat locusts and wilde hony: * Matth.

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoup down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 * And it came to passe in those dayes, * M

that

that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him.

‖ Or, *cloven, or rent.*

11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

* Matt.4.1. 12 * And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wildernesse.

13 And he was there in the wildernes fourty dayes tempted of Satan, & was with the wilde beasts, and the angels ministred unto him.

* Matth.4.12. 14 Now after that John was put in prison, * Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdome of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye and beleeve the gospel.

* Matth.4.18. 16 * Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers)

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the sonne of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

* Matth.4.13. 21 * And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the sabbath-day he entred into the synagogue, and taught.

* Matth.7.28. 22 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

* Luk. 4.33. 23 * And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

Matth.8.4. 29 * And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon, and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simons wives mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of her. 953

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lift her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministred unto them.

32 And at even, when the sunne did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the citie was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils, and suffered not the devils ‖ to speak, because they knew him.

‖ Or, *to say that they knew him.*

35 And in the morning rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

40 * And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. * Matt. 8.2.

41 And Jesus moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will, be thou clean.

42 And assoon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

45 * But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter. * Luke 5.15.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healeth one sick of the palsie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receipt of custome, 15 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 18 excuseth his disciples for not fasting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corn on the sabbath-day.

AND again * he entred into Capernaum, after some dayes, and it was noised that he was in the house. * Matt.9.1.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no not so much as about the

doore: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsie, which was born of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for preasse, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsie lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsie, Sonne, thy sinnes be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies?* who can forgive sinnes but God onely?

* Job 14.4. Isa. 43.25.

8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsie, Thy sinnes be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgive sinnes, (he saith to the sick of the palsie)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea-side, and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 * And as he passed by, he saw Levi the sonne of Alpheus sitting ‖ at the receipt of custome, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

* Matt. 9.9. ‖ Or, *at the place where the custome was received.*

15 And it came to passe, that as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with Publicanes and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole, have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 * And the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees used to fast; and they come, and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

* Matth. 9. 14. Luke 5.33.

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also seweth a piece of ‖ new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

‖ Or, *raw, or unwrought.*

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 * And it came to passe, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath-day, and his disciples began as they went, to pluck the eares of corn.

* Matt. 12.1.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath-day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need & was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew-bread, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 rebuketh the unclean spirits: 13 chooseth his twelve apostles: 22 convinceth the blasphemy of casting out devils by Beelzebub: 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.

AND * he entred again into the synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

* Matt. 12.9

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath-day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawfull to do good on the sabbath-dayes, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the ‖ hardnes of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

‖ Or, *blindnesse.*

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they ‖ preassed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

‖ Or, rushed.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he straitly charged them, that they should not make him known.

* Matt. 10. 1. 13 * And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach:

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter,

17 And James *the sonne* of Zebedee, & John the brother of James (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sonnes of thunder)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went ‖ into an house.

Or, home.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

Or, kinsfolks.

21 And when his ‖ friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

Matt. 9. 34 22 ¶ And the Scribes which came down from Jerusalem, said, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

23 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be divided against it self, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against it self, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he will first binde the strong man, and then he will spoil his house.

Matt. 12. 31. 28 * Verily I say unto you, All sinnes shall be forgiven unto the sonnes of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath never forgiveneſſe, but is in danger of eternall damnation:

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

Matt. 12. 31. 31 ¶ * There came then his brethren and his mother, and standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The parable of the sower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 21 we must communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26 The parable of the seed growing secretly, 30 and of the mustard-seed. 35 Christ stilleth the tempest on the sea.

AND * he began again to teach by the sea- * Matt. 13. 1. side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and sat in the sea, and the whole multitude was by the sea, on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sow:

4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the aire came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth, and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the sunne was up, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, & the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang up and increased, and brought forth some thirty, and some sixtie, and some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdome of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 * That seeing they may see, and not per- * Matt. 13. 14. ceive, and hearing they may heare, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sinnes should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.

956

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sowen, but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sowen in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sowen on stony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladnesse:

17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sowen among thorns: such as heare the word,

*1. Tim. 6. 17. 19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lusts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitfull.

20 And these are they which are sowen on good ground, such as heare the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty fold, some sixtie, and some an hundred.

*Matth. 5. 15. 21 ¶ * And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a ‖ bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

‖ The word in the originall signifieth a lesse measure, as Matt. 5. 15. 22 * For there is nothing hid which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

* Matt. 10. 26. 23 If any man have eares to heare, let him heare.

*Matt. 7. 2. 24 And he said unto them, Take heed what you heare: * with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that heare shall more be given.

*Matt. 13. 12. 25 * For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her self, first the blade, then the eare, after that the full corn in the eare.

‖ Or, *ripe*. 29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

*Matt. 13. 31. 30 ¶ And he said, * Whereunto shall we liken the kingdome of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all the seeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is sowen it groweth up, and becometh greater then all herbs, and shooteth out great branches, so that the fowls of the aire may lodge under the shadow of it.

*Matt. 13. 34. 33 * And with many such parables spake he the word unto them as they were able to heare it.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

35 * And the same day when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us passe over unto the other side. * Matt. 8. 23.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of winde, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the winde, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still: and the winde ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearfull? how is it that you have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the winde and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Christ delivering the possessed of the legion of devils, 13 they enter into the swine: 25 He healeth the woman of the bloudy issue, 35 and raiseth from death Jairus his daughter.

AND * they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes. * Matt. 8. 28.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombes, a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, & no man could binde him, no not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afarre off, he came and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Sonne of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand) and were choaked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right minde, and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, & hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvell.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the sea.

* Matt. 9. 18. 22 * And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her that she may be healed, and she shall live.

24 And Jesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an issue of bloud twelve yeares,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the presse behinde, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her bloud was dried up: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus immediately knowing in himself, that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the presse, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing. 957

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogues *house*, certain which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeve.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, *Talitha-cumi*, which is being interpreted, Damsel (I say unto thee) arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, & walked, for she was of the age of twelve yeares: & they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ is contemned of his countreymen. 7 He giveth the twelve power over unclean spirits. 14 Divers opinions of Christ. 18 John Baptist is beheaded, 29 and buried. 30 The apostles return from preaching. 34 The miracle of five loaves and two fishes. 48 Christ walketh on the sea: 53 and healeth all that touch him.

AND * he went out from thence, and came * Matt. 13. into his own countrey, and his disciples 54. follow him.

2 And when the sabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdome is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the sonne of Mary, the brother of James and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

958

* John 4. 44.

4 But Jesus said unto them, * A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

* Matt. 9. 35. Luke 13. 22.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. * And he went round about the villages, teaching.

* Matt. 10. 1.

7 ¶ * And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean spirits,

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only: no scrip, no bread, no ‖ money in their purse:

‖ The word signifieth a piece of brasse money, in value somewhat lesse then a farthing, Matt. 10. 9. but here it is taken in generall for money.

9 But be shod with sandals: and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

* Matt. 10. 14. * Acts 13. 51. * James 5. 14.

11 * And whosoever shall not receive you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, * shake off the dust under your feet, for a testimonie against them: verily I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, then for that city.

12 And they went out and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, * and anointed with oyl many that were sick, and healed them.

* Matt. 14. 1.

14 * And king Herod heard *of him*, (for his name was spread abroad) and he said that John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

* Luke 3. 19.

16 * But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is John whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for he had married her.

* Levit. 18. 16.

18 For John had said unto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to have thy brothers wife.

‖ Or, an inward grudge.

19 Therefore Herodias had ‖ a quarrell against him, and would have killed him, but she could not.

‖ Or, kept him, or, saved him.

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and ‖ observed him, and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdome.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger, the head of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sory, *yet* for his oaths sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

‖ Or, one of his guard.

27 And immediately the king sent ‖ an executioner, & commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel, and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corps, and laid it in a tombe.

* Luke 9. 10.

30 * And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye your selves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

* Matt. 14. 13.

32 * And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

* Matt. 9. 36.

34 * And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

* Matt. 14. 15.

35 * And when the day was now farre spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is farre passed,

36 Send them away, that they may go into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

‖ The Romane peny is seven pence halfpeny, as Matt. 18. 28.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred ‖ penie-worth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grasse.

40 And they sat down in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before ‖ unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

‖ Or, *over against Bethsaida.*

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

* Matth. 14. 23.

47 * And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, & he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toyling in rowing: (for the winde was contrary unto them) and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheare, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship, and the winde ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, & wondred.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves, for their heart was hardened.

* Matth. 14. 34.

53 * And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch, if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‖ him, were made whole.

‖ Or, *it.*

CHAP. VII.

1 The Pharisees finde fault at the disciples, for eating with unwashen hands. 8 They break the commandment of God by the traditions of men. 14 Meat defileth not the man. 24 He healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an unclean spirit, 31 and one that was deaf and stammered in his speech.

Matt. 15. 1. THen * came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the Scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with ‖ defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault.

959

‖ Or, *common.*

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands ‖ oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

‖ Or, *diligently: in the Original, with the fist: Theophylact, up to the elbow.*

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, *as* the washing of cups and ‖ pots, brasen vessels, and of ‖ tables.

‖ *Sextarius is about a pinte and an half.*

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

‖ Or, *beds.*

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

* Isa. 29. 13. Matt. 15. 8.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye ‖ reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

‖ Or, *frustrate.*

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me: *he shall be free.*

* Matt. 15. 5.

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ * And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand.

* Matth. 15. 10.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

960

21 * For from within, out of the heart of
* Gen.6.5. and 8.21. Matt.15.19. men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, covetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciviousnesse, an evil eye, blasphemie, pride, foolishnesse:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

* Matth.15.21. 24 ¶ * And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would have no man know it: but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

‖Or, *Gentile.* 26 (The woman was a ‖Greek, a Syrophenician by nation) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the childrens crummes.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again departing from the coasts of Tyre & Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he spit, and touched his tongue.

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to heare, & the dumbe to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to give a signe to the Pharisees: 14 admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod: 22 giveth a blinde man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Christ, who should suffer and rise again: 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the gospel.

* Matth.15.32. IN those dayes * the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three dayes, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about foure thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entred into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 * And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heaven, tempting him. * Matt.16.1.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a signe? verily I say unto you, There shall no signe be given to this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship again, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ * Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loaf. * Matt.16.5.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* * because we have no bread. * Matt.16.7.

17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having eares, heare ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve

20 And when the seven among foure thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida, and they bring a blinde man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And

23 And he took the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the town, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

* Matth. 16. 13. 27 ¶ * And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias; and others, one of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for thou savoureſt not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his disciples also, he said unto them, * Whosoever will come after me, let him denie himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me. * Matth. 10. 38.

35 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospels, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

* Matth. 10. 33. 38 * Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man be ashamed when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels.

CHAP. IX.

2 Jesus is transfigured. 11 He instructeth his disciples concerning the coming of Elias: 14 casteth forth a dumbe and deaf spirit: 30 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 33 exhorteth his disciples to humilitie: 38 bidding them not to prohibit such as be not against them, nor to give offence to any of the faithfull.

* Matth. 16. 28. AND he said unto them, * Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdome of God come with power. 961

* Matt. 17. 1. 2 ¶ * And after six dayes, Jesus taketh with him, Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias, with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus onely with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things, and *how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought. * Isa. 53. 24.

13 But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

* Matth. 17. 14. 14 ¶ * And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye ‖ with them? ‖ Or, among your selves.

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And whersoever he taketh him, he ‖ teareth him; and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not. ‖ Or, dasheth him.

19 He answered him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you, how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him,

962 him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a childe.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst beleeve, all things are possible to him that beleeveth.

24 And straightway the father of the childe cried out, and said with teares, Lord, I beleeve, help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumbe and deaf spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

* Matth. 17. 22. 30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Sonne of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

* Matt. 18. 1. 33 ¶ * And he came to Capernaum, and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selves, by the way?

34 But they held their peace; for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sat down and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a childe, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

* Luke 9. 49. 38 ¶ * And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us, and we forbad him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not, * for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me. * 1. Cor. 12. 3.

40 For he that is not against us, is on our part.

41 * For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink, in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward. * Matth. 10. 42.

42 * And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that beleeve in me, it is better for him, that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea. * Matt. 18. 6.

43 * And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then having two hands, to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: * Matth. 5. 29. and 18. 8. ‖ Or, *cause thee to offend.*

44 * Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. * Isa. 66. 24.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then having two feet, to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye ‖ offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire: ‖ Or, *cause thee to offend.*

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, * and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt. * Levit 2. 13.

50 * Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Have salt in your selves, and have peace one with another. * Matth. 5. 13.

CHAP. X.

2 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees touching divorcement: 13 blesseth the children that are brought unto him: 17 resolveth a rich man how he may inherit life everlasting: 23 telleth his disciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the gospel: 32 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 35 biddeth the two ambitious suiters to think rather of suffering with him: 46 and restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

AND * he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again. * Matt. 19. 1.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 And

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife,

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joyned together, let no man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

* Matt.5.32. and 19.9. 11 And he saith unto them, *Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

* Matt.19.13. 13 ¶ *And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdome of God as a little childe, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

* Matt.19.16. 17 ¶ *And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why calleſt thou me good? there is no man good, but one, *that is*, God.

19 Thou knoweſt the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackeſt, go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poore, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, take up the crosse, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdome of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God. 963

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee. * Matt.19.27.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my sake and the gospels,

30 But he shall receive an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come, eternall life.

31 *But many that are first, shall be last: and the last, first. * Matt.19.30.

32 ¶ *And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem: and Jesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him, * Matt.20.17.

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise again.

35 ¶ *And James and John the sonnes of Zebedee come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall desire. * Matt.20.20.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of, and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given* to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them to him, and saith

unto

964

unto them, * Ye know that they which ‖ are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

* Luke 22. 25.

‖ Or, *think, god.*

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Sonne of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransome for many.

46 ¶ * And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blinde Bartimeus, the sonne of Timeus, sat by the high-way side, begging.

* Matt 20. 29.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou Sonne of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou Sonne of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blinde man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blinde man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way, thy faith hath ‖ made thee whole: and immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

‖ Or, *saved thee.*

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Jerusalem: 12 curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree: 15 purgeth the temple: 20 exhorteth his disciples to stedfastnesse of faith, and to forgive their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulnesse of his actions, by the witnesse of John, who was a man sent of God.

AND * when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethanie, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

* Matt. 21. 1.

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you, and assoon as ye be entred into it, ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon never man sat, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him, and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there, said unto them, What do ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdome of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 And Jesus entred into Jerusalem, and into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethanie with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethanie, he was hungry.

13 * And seeing a fig-tree afarre off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*.

* Matt. 21. 19.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ * And they come to Jerusalem, and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves:

* Matt. 21. 12.

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of theeves.

18 And the Scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the citie.

20 ¶ * And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.

* Matt. 21. 19.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, ‖ Have faith in God.

‖ Or, *have the faith of God.*

23 For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeve that those things which he saith shall come to passe, he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 There-

* Matt. 7. 7. 24 Therefore I say unto you, * What things soever ye desire when ye pray, beleeve that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.

* Matt. 6. 14. 25 And when ye stand, praying, * forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven, forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem, * Matt. 21. 23. * and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the Scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authoritie to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, ‖ Or, *thing.* I will also ask of you one ‖ question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptisme of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then did ye not beleeve him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 *In a parable of the vineyard let out to unthankfull husbandmen, Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Jews, and the calling of the Gentiles.* 13 *He avoideth the snare of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribute to Cesar:* 18 *convinceth the errour of the Sadducees, who denied the resurrection:* 28 *resolveth the Scribe, who questioned of the first commandment:* 35 *refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Christ:* 38 *bidding the people to beware of their ambition & hypocrisie:* 41 *and commendeth the poore widow for her two mites, above all.*

* Matt. 21. 33. AND * he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again, he sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one sonne, his welbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen said amongst themselves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 * And have ye not read this scripture? * Psal. 118. 22. The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ * And they send unto him certain of * Matth. 22. 15. the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawfull to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a ‖ peny, that I may see it. ‖ *Valuing of our money seven pence half-peny, at* Matt. 18. 28.

16 And they brought it: and he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesars.

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars, and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ * Then come unto him the Sadduces, * Matt. 22. 23. which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a mans brother die, and leave his wife behinde him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed, and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore erre, because ye know

not

966 not the ſcriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they ſhall riſe from the dead, they neither marry nor are given in marriage: but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they riſe: have ye not read in the book of Moſes, how in the buſh God ſpake unto him, ſaying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly erre.

* Matt. 22. 35. 28 ¶ * And one of the Scribes came, and having heard them reaſoning together, and perceiving that he had anſwered them well, asked him, Which is the firſt commandment of all?

29 And Jeſus anſwered him, The firſt of all the commandments *is*, Heare, O Iſrael, the Lord our God is one Lord;

30 And thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy minde, and with all thy ſtrength: this is the firſt commandment.

31 And the ſecond is like, *namely* this, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf: there is none other commandment greater then theſe.

32 And the Scribe ſaid unto him, Well Maſter, thou haſt ſaid the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the underſtanding, and with all the ſoul, and with all the ſtrength, and to love his neighbour as himſelf, is more then all whole burnt-offerings, and ſacrifices.

34 And when Jeſus ſaw that he anſwered diſcreetly, he ſaid unto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durſt ask him any queſtion.

* Matt. 22. 41. 35 ¶ * And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, while he taught in the temple, How ſay the Scribes that Chriſt is the ſonne of David?

36 For David himſelf ſaid by the holy Ghoſt, The LORD ſaid to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footſtool.

37 David therefore himſelf calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his ſonne? and the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he ſaid unto them in his doctrine, * Matt. 23. 5. * Beware of the Scribes which love to go in long clothing, and *love* ſalutations in the market-places,

39 And the chief ſeats in the ſynagogues, and the uppermoſt rooms at feaſts:

* Matt. 23. 14. 40 * Which devoure widows houſes, and for a pretence make long prayers: theſe ſhall receive greater damnation.

* Luke 21. 1. 41 ¶ * And Jeſus ſat over againſt the treaſury, and beheld how the people caſt ‖ money into the treaſury: and many that were rich caſt in much.

‖ *A piece of braſſe money.* See Matt. 10. 9.

42 And there came a certain poore widow, and ſhe threw in two ‖ mites, which make a farthing.

‖ *It is the ſeventh part of one piece of that braſſe money.*

43 And he called unto him his diſciples, and ſaith unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, that this poore widow hath caſt more in, then all they which have caſt into the treaſury.

44 For all they did caſt in of their abundance: but ſhe of her want did caſt in all that ſhe had, *even* all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Chriſt foretelleth the deſtruction of the temple: 9 the perſecutions for the goſpel: 10 that the goſpel muſt be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities ſhall happen to the Jews: 24 and the manner of his coming to judgement. 32 The houre whereof being known to none, every man is to watch and pray, that we be not found unprovided, when he cometh to each one particularly by death.

AND * as he went out of the temple, one of his diſciples ſaith unto him, Maſter, ſee what manner of ſtones, and what buildings *are here.* * Matt. 24. 1.

2 And Jeſus anſwering ſaid unto him, Seeſt thou theſe great buildings? there ſhall not be left one ſtone upon another, that ſhall not be thrown down.

3 And as he ſat upon the mount of Olives, over againſt the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew asked him privately,

4 * Tell us, when ſhall theſe things be? and what ſhall be the ſigne when all theſe things ſhall be fulfilled? * Matt. 24. 3.

5 And Jeſus anſwering them, began to ſay, Take heed leſt any man deceive you.

6 For many ſhall come in my name, ſaying, I am *Chriſt:* and ſhall deceive many.

7 And when ye ſhall heare of warres, and rumours of warres, be ye not troubled: for *ſuch things* muſt needs be, but the end *ſhall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome: and there ſhall be earthquakes in divers places, and there ſhall be famines, and troubles: theſe are the beginnings of ‖ ſorrowes.

‖ *The word in the original importeth the pains of a woman in travail.*

9 ¶ But take heed to your ſelves: for they ſhall deliver you up to councels, and in the ſynagogues ye ſhall be beaten, and ye ſhall be brought before rulers and kings for my ſake, for a teſtimony againſt them.

10 And the goſpel muſt firſt be publiſhed among all nations.

11 * But when they ſhall leade you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye ſhall ſpeak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatſoever ſhall be given you in that houre, that ſpeak ye: for it is not ye that ſpeak, but the holy Ghoſt. * Matt. 10. 19.

12 Now the brother ſhall betray the brother to death, and the father the ſonne: and chil-

children ſhall riſe up againſt their parents, and ſhall cauſe them to be put to death.

13 And ye ſhall be hated of all men for my names ſake: but he that ſhall endure unto the end, the ſame ſhall be ſaved.

* Matth. 24. 15. 14 ¶ * But when ye ſhall ſee the abomination of deſolation, ſpoken of by Daniel the prophet, ſtanding where it ought not, (let him that readeth, underſtand) then let them that be in Judea, flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the houſe top, not go down into the houſe, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his houſe.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But wo to them that are with childe, and to them that give ſuck in thoſe dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in thoſe dayes ſhall be affliction, ſuch as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither ſhall be.

20 And except that the Lord had ſhortened thoſe dayes, no fleſh ſhould be ſaved: but for the elects ſake, whom he hath choſen, he hath ſhortened the dayes.

* Matth. 24. 23. 21 * And then, if any man ſhall ſay to you, Lo, here is Chriſt, or lo, he is there: beleeve him not.

22 For falſe Chriſts, and falſe prophets ſhall riſe, and ſhall ſhew ſignes and wonders, to ſeduce, if it were poſſible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

* Matth. 24. 29. 24 ¶ * But in thoſe dayes, after that tribulation, the ſunne ſhall be darkened, and the moon ſhall not give her light.

25 And the ſtarres of heaven ſhall fall, and the powers that *are* in heaven ſhall be ſhaken.

26 And then ſhall they ſee the Sonne of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then ſhall he ſend his angels, and ſhall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from the uttermoſt part of the earth to the uttermoſt part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree, When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that ſummer is neare:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye ſhall ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know that it is nigh, even at the doores.

30 Verily I ſay unto you, that this generation ſhall not paſſe, till all theſe things be done.

31 Heaven and earth ſhall paſſe away: but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in Matth. 24. 2. heaven, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

33 * Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a farre journey, who left his houſe, and gave authority to his ſervants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch. 967

35 Watch ye therefore, (for ye know not when the maſter of the houſe cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning)

36 Leſt coming ſuddenly, he finde you ſleeping.

37 And what I ſay unto you, I ſay unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conſpiracy againſt Chriſt. 3 Precious ointment is poured on his head by a woman. 10 Judas ſelleth his Maſter for money. 12 Chriſt himſelf foretelleth how he ſhall be betrayed of one of his diſciples: 22 after the paſſeover prepared, and eaten, inſtituteth his ſupper: 26 declareth aforehand the flight of all his diſciples, and Peters denial: 43 Judas betrayeth him with a kiſſe. 46 He is apprehended in the garden, 53 falſly accuſed, and impiouſly condemned of the Jews councel, 65 ſhamefully abuſed by them, 66 and thrice denied of Peter.

AFter * two dayes, was *the feaſt of the* paſſe-over, and of unleavened bread: and the chief prieſts and the Scribes ſought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death. * Matt. 26. 2.

2 But they ſaid, Not on the feaſt day, leſt there be an uprore of the people.

3 ¶ * And being in Bethanie, in the houſe of Simon the leper, as he ſat at meat, there came a woman, having an alabaſter box of ointment of ‖ ſpikenard, very precious, and ſhe brake the box, and poured it on his head. * Matt. 26. 6. ‖ Or, *pure nard*, or, *liquid nard.*

4 And there were ſome that had indignation within themſelves, and ſaid, Why was this waſte of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been ſold for more then three hundred ‖ pence, and have been given to the poore: and they murmured againſt her. ‖ See Matth. 18. 28.

6 And Jeſus ſaid, Let her alone, why trouble ye her? ſhe hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For you have the poore with you alwayes, and whenſoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not alwayes.

8 She hath done what ſhe could: ſhe is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I ſay unto you, Whereſoever this goſpel ſhall be preached throughout the whole world, this alſo that ſhe hath done ſhall be ſpoken of, for a memoriall of her.

10 ¶ * And Judas Iſcariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief prieſts, to betray him unto them. * Matth. 26. 14.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, & promiſed to give him money. And he ſought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ * And the firſt day of unleavened bread, * Matth. 26. 17.

968

bread, when they ‖ killed the passeover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passeover?

‖ Or, *sacrificed.*

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whersoever he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished & prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passeover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

* Matth. 26. 20. 18 * And as they sat, and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say unto him, one by one, Is it I? and another *said*, Is it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but wo to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: good were it for that man if he had never been born.

* Matth. 26. 26. 22 ¶ * And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my bloud of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, untill that day that I drink it new in the kingdome of God.

‖ Or, *psalme.* 26 ¶ And when they had sung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Olives.

* Matth. 26. 31. 27 * And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

* Matth. 26. 33. 29 * But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this day, even in this night before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

* Matt. 26. 36. 32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy,

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, All things are possible unto thee, take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldst not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: the spirit truely is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, & saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

* Matth. 26. 47. 43 ¶ * And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests, and the Scribes, and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he; take him, and leade him away safely.

45 And assoon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords and with staves, to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ * And

* Matth. 26. 57.

53 ¶ * And they led Jeſus away to the high prieſt, and with him were aſſembled all the chief prieſts, and the elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, even into the palace of the high prieſt: and he ſat with the ſervants, and warmed himſelf at the fire.

* Matth. 26. 59.

55 * And the chief prieſts, and all the councel ſought for witneſſe againſt Jeſus to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, but their witneſſe agreed not together.

57 And there aroſe certain, and bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, ſaying,

58 We heard him ſay, I will deſtroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither ſo did their witneſſe agree together.

60 And the high prieſt ſtood up in the mids, and asked Jeſus, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? what is it which theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

61 But he held his peace, and anſwered nothing. Again the high prieſt asked him, and ſaid unto him, Art thou the Chriſt, the Sonne of the bleſſed?

Matth. 24. 30.

62 And Jeſus ſaid, I am: *and ye ſhall ſee the Sonne of man ſitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high prieſt rent his clothes, and ſaith, What need we any further witneſſes?

64 Ye have heard the blaſphemie: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And ſome began to ſpit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to ſay unto him, Propheſie: and the ſervants did ſtrike him with the palms of their hands.

Matth. 26. 69.

66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high prieſt.

67 And when ſhe ſaw Peter warming himſelf, ſhe looked upon him, and ſaid, And thou alſo waſt with Jeſus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, ſaying, I know not, neither underſtand I what thou ſayeſt. And he went out into the porch, and the cock crew.

69 And a maid ſaw him again, and began to ſay to them that ſtood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that ſtood by ſaid again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy ſpeech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curſe and to ſwear, ſaying, I know not this man of whom ye ſpeak.

Matth. 26. 75.

72 * And the ſecond time the cock crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Jeſus ſaid unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou ſhalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, ‖ he wept.

969

‖ Or, *he wept abundantly*, or *he began to weep.*

CHAP. XV.

1 Jeſus brought bound and accuſed before Pilate. 15 Upon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is looſed, and Jeſus delivered up to be crucified. 17 He is crowned with thorns, 19 ſpit on, and mocked: 21 fainteth in bearing his croſſe: 27 hangeth between two theeves: 29 ſuffereth the triumphing reproaches of the Jews: 39 but confeſſed by the centurion to be the Sonne of God: 43 and is honourably buried by Joſeph.

AND *ſtraightway in the morning the chief prieſts held a conſultation with the elders and Scribes, and the whole councel, and bound Jeſus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate. * Matt. 27. 1.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he anſwering ſaid unto him, Thou ſayeſt it.

3 And the chief prieſts accuſed him of many things: but he anſwered nothing.

4 * And Pilate asked him again, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? behold how many things they witneſſe againſt thee. * Matth. 27. 13.

5 But Jeſus yet anſwered nothing; ſo that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feaſt he releaſed unto them one priſoner, whomſoever they deſired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made inſurrection with him, who had committed murder in the inſurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to deſire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate anſwered them, ſaying, Will ye that I releaſe unto you the king of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief prieſts had delivered him for envie)

11 But the chief prieſts moved the people, that he ſhould rather releaſe Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate anſwered, and ſaid again unto them, What will ye then that I ſhall do unto him whom ye call the king of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate ſaid unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And ſo Pilate willing to content the people, releaſed Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jeſus, when he had ſcourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the ſouldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and

970 platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his head,

18 And began to salute him, Hail king of the Jews.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

* Matth. 27. 32. 21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his crosse.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a scull.

23 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which Isa. 53. 12. saith, * And he was numbred with the transgressours.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Save thy self, and come down from the crosse.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking, said among themselves with the Scribes, He saved others, himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the king of Israel descend now from the crosse, that we may see and beleeve: and they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the sixth houre was come, there was darkness over the whole land, untill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, * *Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?* which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

* Matth. 27. 46.

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone, let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the centurion which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truely, this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were also women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the lesse; and of Joses, and Salome.

41 Who also when he was in Galilee, * followed him, and ministred unto him, and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem. * Luke 8. 3

42 ¶ * And now when the even was come, (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath) * Matth. 27. 57.

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead, and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewen out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the doore of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Joses, beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *An angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women.* 9 *Christ himself appeareth to Mary Magdalene:* 12 *to two going into the countrey:* 14 *then to the apostles,* 15 *whom he sendeth forth to preach the gospel:* 19 *and ascendeth into heaven.*

AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 * And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sunne. * Luk. 24. 1 John 20. 1

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the doore of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entring into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted. * John 20. 11.

6 And

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, Matth.26.32. there shall ye see him, * as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man: for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Jesus* was risen early, the Joh.20.14. first day of the week, * he appeared first to Luk.8.2. Mary Magdalene, * out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another Luk.24.13 form * unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue: neither believed they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as they sat ‖ at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardnesse of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen. 971 * Luk.24.36. Joh.20.19. ‖ Or, together

15 * And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. *Matth.28.19.

16 He that believeth and is baptized, shall be saved; * but he that believeth not, shall be damned. * Joh.12.48

17 And these signes shall follow them that believe; * In my name shall they cast out devils, * they shall speak with new tongues, *Acts 16.18 *Acts 2.4.

18 * They shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing it shall not hurt them, * they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. *Acts 28.5. *Acts 28.8.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was * received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God. * Luk.24.51

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with signes following. Amen. * Heb.2.4.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. *LUKE*.

CHAP. I.

1 *The preface of Luke to his whole gospel.* 5 *The conception of John the Baptist,* 26 *and of Christ.* 39 *The prophesie of Elizabeth, and of Mary concerning Christ.* 57 *The nativitie and circumcision of John.* 67 *The prophesie of Zachary both of Christ,* 76 *and of John.*

FOrasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herod the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord, blameless.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeares.

8 And it came to passe, that while he executed the priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custome of the priests office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense. * Exod.30.7 Levit.16.17.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladnesse, and many shall rejoyce at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, even from his mothers wombe.

16 * And many of the children of Israel
* Mal.4.6. shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the
‖ Or, *by.* fathers to the children, and the disobedient ‖ to the wisdome of the just, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeares.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God: and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe, and not able to speak, untill the day that these things shall be performed, because thou beleevest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckned unto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoon as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid her self five moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth moneth, the angel Gabriel was sent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail *thou that art* ‖ highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.
‖ Or, *graciously accepted, or much graced.* See vers. 30.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her minde what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

* Isa.7.14. Matth.1.21. 31 * And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy wombe, and bring forth a Sonne, and shalt call his name Jesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Sonne of the Highest, and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.

*Dan.7.14. Mic.4.7. 33 * And he shall reigne over the house of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdome there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceived a sonne in her old age, and this is the sixth moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be unpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word: and the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill-countrey with haste, into a city of Juda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe: and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, assoon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for joy.

45 And blessed is she ‖ that beleeved, for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.
‖ Or, *which beleeved that there.*

46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his name.

50 And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

51 * He hath shewed strength with his arm, * Isa.51.9.
* he hath scattered the proud, in the imagina- *Psal.33.10
tion of their hearts.

52 * He hath put down the mightie from *1.Sam.2.6.
their seats, and exalted them of low degree,

53 * He hath filled the hungry with good *Psal.34.10
things, and the rich he hath sent emptie away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, * in * Jer.31.3.
remembrance of his mercy, 20.

55 * As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham * Gen.17.
and to his seed for ever. 19. Psal.132.11.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths,

moneths, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that she should be delivered, and she brought forth a sonne.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her, and they rejoyced with her.

59 And it came to passe that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not so, but he shall be called Iohn.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John: and they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these ‖ sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill-countrey of Judea.

‖ Or, *things.*

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of childe shall this be? and the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 * And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David;

* Psal. 132. 17.

70 * As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began.

* Jer. 23. 6. and 30. 10.

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us.

72 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant:

* Gen. 22. 16.

73 * The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord, to prepare his wayes;

‖ Or, *for.*
‖ Or, *bowels of the mercy.*
‖ Or, *sunne-rising, or branch.* Num. 24. 17. Isa. 11. 1. Zech. 3. 8. Mal. 4. 2.

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, ‖ by the remission of their sinnes,

78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God, whereby the ‖ day-spring from on high hath visited us,

79 To give light to them that sit in darknesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 Augustus taxeth all the Romane empire. 6 The nativitie of Christ. 8 One angel relateth it to the shepherds. 13 Many sing praises to God for it. 21 Christ is circumcised. 22 Mary purified. 28 Simeon and Anna prophesie of Christ: 40 who increaseth in wisdome, 46 questioneth in the temple with the doctours, 51 and is obedient to his parents.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be ‖ taxed.

‖ Or, *enrolled.*

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governour of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own citie.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto * the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and linage of David)

* John 7. 42.

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her first-born sonne, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inne.

8 And there were in the same countrey shepherds abiding in the field, keeping ‖ watch over their flock by night.

‖ Or, *the night watches.*

9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe unto you; Ye shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

974

17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

* Gen.17.12. 21 * And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his * Matt.1.21. name was called * JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, * Exod.13.2. * Every male that openeth the wombe shall be Num.18.15. called holy to the Lord)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to * Levit.12. * that which is said in the law of the Lord, A 2,6. pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lords Christ.

27 And he came by the spirit into the temple, and when the parents brought in the childe Jesus, to do for him after the custome of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation:

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people:

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this childe is set * Isa.8.14. for the * fall and rising again of many in Is- Rom.9.33. rael: and for a signe which shall be spoken against:

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a propheteſſe, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser; she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven yeares from her virginity:

37 And she was a widow of about foureſcore and foure yeares: which departed not from the temple, but served *God* with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she coming in that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ‖ Jerusalem. ‖ Or, *Israel.*

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own citie Nazareth.

40 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdome, and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem * every yeare at the feast of the passeover. * Deut.16.1

42 And when he was twelve yeare old, they went up to Jerusalem, after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Jesus tarried behinde in Jerusalem, and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to have been in the company, went a dayes journey, and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they returned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to passe, that after three dayes they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctours, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers businesse?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased in wisdome and ‖ stature, and in favour with God and man. ‖ Or, *age.*

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptisme of John: 15 His testimony of Christ. 20 Herod imprisoneth John. 21 Christ baptized, receiveth testimony from heaven. 23 The age and genealogie of Christ from Joseph upwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeare of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch

of

of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the sonne of Zacharias in the wilderneſſe.

* Matt. 3.1. 3 * And he came into all the countrey about Jordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes,

* Isa. 40.3. 4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, * The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smooth,

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came
* Matt. 3.7. forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

‖ Or, meet for. 8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

* James 2. 15. 1. John 3. 17. 11 He answereth and saith unto them, * He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also publicanes to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, ‖ Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and be content with your ‖ wages.

‖ Or, put no man in fear. ‖ Or, allowance. ‖ Or, insubsense. Or, reasoned, or debated. 15 And as the people were ‖ in expectation, and all men ‖ mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ or not:

Matth. 3. 1. 16 John answered, saying unto them all, * I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier then I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose; he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

* Matth. 14. 3. 19 * But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

* Matth. 3. 13. 21 Now when all the people were baptized, * it came to passe that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Sonne, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirtie yeares of age, being (as was supposed) the sonne of Joseph, which was *the sonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Levi, which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Janna, which was *the sonne* of Joseph,

25 Which was *the sonne* of Mattathias, which was *the sonne* of Amos, which was *the sonne* of Naum, which was *the sonne* of Esli, which was *the sonne* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the sonne* of Maath, which was *the sonne* of Mattathias, which was *the sonne* of Semei, which was *the sonne* of Joseph, which was *the sonne* of Judah,

27 Which was *the sonne* of Joanna, which was *the sonne* of Rhesa, which was *the sonne* of Zorobabel, which was *the sonne* of Salathiel, which was *the sonne* of Neri,

28 Which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Addi, which was *the sonne* of Cosam, which was *the sonne* of Elmodam, which was *the sonne* of Er,

29 Which was *the sonne* of Jose, which was *the sonne* of Eliezer, which was *the sonne* of Jorim, which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Levi,

30 Which was *the sonne* of Simeon, which was *the sonne* of Juda, which was *the sonne* of Joseph, which was *the sonne* of Jonan, which was *the sonne* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the sonne* of Melea, which was *the sonne* of Menan, which was *the sonne* of Mattatha, which was *the sonne* of Nathan, which was *the sonne* of David,

32 Which was *the sonne* of Jesse, which was *the sonne* of Obed, which was *the sonne* of Booz, which was *the sonne* of Salmon, which was *the sonne* of Naasson,

33 Which was *the sonne* of Aminadab, which was *the sonne* of Aram, which was *the sonne* of Esrom, which was *the sonne* of Phares, which was *the sonne* of Juda,

34 Which was *the sonne* of Jacob, which was

976 *the sonne* of Isaac, which was *the sonne* of Abraham, which was *the sonne* of Thara, which was *the sonne* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the sonne* of Saruch, which was *the sonne* of Ragau, which was *the sonne* of Phalec, which was *the sonne* of Heber, which was *the sonne* of Sala,

36 Which was *the sonne* of Cainan, which was *the sonne* of Arphaxad, which was *the sonne* of Sem, which was *the sonne* of Noe, which was *the sonne* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the sonne* of Mathusala, which was *the sonne* of Enoch, which was *the sonne* of Jared, which was *the sonne* of Maleleel, which was *the sonne* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the sonne* of Enos, which was *the sonne* of Seth, which was *the sonne* of Adam, which was *the sonne* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and fasting of Christ. 13 He overcometh the devil: 14 beginneth to preach. 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words. 33 He cureth one possessed of a devil, 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and divers other sick persons. 41 The devils acknowledge Christ, and are reproved for it. 43 He preacheth through the cities.

* Matth 4.1. AND * Jesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the spirit into the wilderneſſe,

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the devil, and in those dayes he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

‖ Or, *fall down before me.* 7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy self down from hence.

10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee.

11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering, said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to * Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and as his custome was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood up for to reade. * Matth. 13. 54.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias, and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 * The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poore, he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blinde, to set at libertie them that are bruised, * Isa. 61. 1.

19 To preach the acceptable yeare of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down: and the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, & wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Josephs sonne?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thy self: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy countrey.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No * prophet is accepted in his own countrey. * Matth. 13. 57.

25 But I tell you of a truth, * many widows were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three yeares and six moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land: * 1. King. 17. 9.

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 * And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elizeus the prophet: and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian. * 2. King. 5. 14.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him down headlong. ‖ Or, *edge.*

30 But

30 But he passing through the mids of them went his way:

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath-dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: * for his word was with power.

* Matth. 7. 29.

33 ¶ * And in the synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

* Mark 1. 23.

34 Saying, || Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

|| Or, away.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the mids, he came out of him and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this? for with authoritie and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ * And he arose out of the synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever, and they besought him for her.

* Matth. 8. 14.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately she arose and ministred unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sunne was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 * And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the sonne of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not || to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

* Mark 1. 34.

|| Or, to say that they knew him to be Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place, and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship; 4 in a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how he will make him and his partners fishers of men; 12 cleanseth the leper; 16 prayeth in the wilderness; 18 healeth one sick of the palsie; 27 calleth Matthew the publicane; 29 eateth with sinners, as being the physician of souls; 34 foretelleth the fastings and afflictions of the apostles after his ascension; 36 and likeneth faint-hearted and weak disciples to old bottles, and worn garments.

AND * it came to passe, that as the people preassed upon him to heare the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth,

* Matth. 4. 18.

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sat down and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes; and their net brake.

7 And they beckned unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so was also James and John the sonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all and followed him.

12 ¶ * And it came to passe, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Jesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

* Matt. 8. 2.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean: and immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees, and doctours of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

* Matt. 9. 2.

19 And

978 19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, becauſe of the multitude, they went upon the houſe top, and let him down through the tiling with his couch, into the midſt before Jeſus.

20 And when he ſaw their faith, he ſaid unto him, Man, thy ſinnes are forgiven thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Phariſees began to reaſon, ſaying, Who is this which ſpeaketh blaſphemies? Who can forgive ſinnes but God alone?

22 But when Jeſus perceived their thoughts, he anſwering ſaid unto them, What reaſon ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſinnes be forgiven thee, or to ſay, Riſe up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power upon earth to forgive ſinnes (he ſaid unto the ſick of the palſie) I ſay unto thee, Ariſe, and take up thy couch, and go into thine houſe.

25 And immediately he roſe up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own houſe, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, ſaying, We have ſeen ſtrange things to day.

* Matth. 9. 9. 27 ¶ * And after theſe things he went forth, and ſaw a publicane named Levi, ſitting at the receipt of cuſtome: and he ſaid unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, roſe up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feaſt in his own houſe: and there was a great company of publicanes, and of others that ſat down with them.

30 But their Scribes and Phariſees murmured againſt his diſciples, ſaying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicanes and ſinners?

31 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, They that are whole need not a phyſician: but they that are ſick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

* Matth. 9. 14. 33 ¶ And they ſaid unto him, *Why do the diſciples of John faſt often, and make prayers, and likewiſe the diſciples of the Phariſees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he ſaid unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber faſt, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom ſhall be taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

36 ¶ And he ſpake alſo a parable unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwiſe, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; elſe the new wine will burſt the bottles, and be ſpilled, and the bottles ſhall periſh.

38 But new wine muſt be put into new bottles, and both are preſerved.

39 No man alſo having drunk old wine, ſtraightway deſireth new: for he ſaith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt reproveth the Phariſees blindneſſe about the obſervation of the ſabbath, by ſcripture, reaſon, and miracle: 13 chooſeth twelve apoſtles: 17 healeth the diſeaſed: 20 preacheth to his diſciples before the people of bleſſings and curſes; 27 how we muſt love our enemies; 46 and joyn the obedience of good works to the hearing of the word, leſt in the evil day of temptation we fall like an houſe built upon the face of the earth without any foundation.

AND * it came to paſſe on the ſecond ſabbath after the firſt, that he went through the corn fields: and his diſciples plucked the eares of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands. * Matt. 12. 1.

2 And certain of the Phariſees ſaid unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to do on the ſabbath-dayes?

3 And Jeſus anſwering them, ſaid, Have ye not read ſo much as this, what David did, when himſelf was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the houſe of God, and did take and eat the ſhew-bread, and gave alſo to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eat but for the prieſts alone?

5 And he ſaid unto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord alſo of the ſabbath.

6 * And it came to paſſe alſo on another ſabbath, that he entred into the ſynagogue and taught, and there was a man whoſe right hand was withered. * Matt. 12. 9.

7 And the Scribes and Phariſees watched him, whether he would heal on the ſabbath-day: that they might finde an accuſation againſt him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and ſaid to the man which had the withered hand, Riſe up, and ſtand forth in the mids. And he aroſe, and ſtood forth.

9 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, I will ask you one thing, Is it lawfull on the ſabbath-dayes to do good, or to do evil? to ſave life, or to deſtroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he ſaid unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand: and he did ſo: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madneſſe, and communed one with another what they might do to Jeſus.

12 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that he

he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called unto
* Matt.10.1. him his disciples: * and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles:

14 Simon (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the sonne of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

* Jude 1. 16 And Judas * *the brother* of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitour.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea-coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases:

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disci-
* Matt.5.3. ples, and said, * Blessed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

* Amos 6.1. 24 * But wo unto you that are rich: for ye have received your consolation.

* Isa.65.13. 25 * Wo unto you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 Wo unto you when all men shall speak well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

* Matt.5.44 27 ¶ * But I say unto you which heare, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you.

28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

* Matt.5.39. 29 * And unto him that smiteth thee on the
* 1.Cor.6.7. *one* cheek, offer also the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloak, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again.

* Matt.7.12. Tob.4.15. 31 * And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

* Matt.5.46 32 * For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye * Matt.5.42.
hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the highest: for he is kinde unto the unthankfull, and to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

37 * Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: * Matt.7.1.
condemne not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosome. For with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them, * Can * Matt.15.14
the blinde leade the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 * The disciple is not above his master: * Matt.10.
but every one ‖ that is perfect shall be as his master. 24.

‖ Or, *shall be perfected as his master.*

41 * And why beholdest thou the mote that * Matt.7.3.
is in thy brothers eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy self beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth cor- * Matt.7.16.
rupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ * And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and * Matt.7.21.
do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doth not, is like

like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth, against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

980

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ findeth greater faith in the centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Jews; 10 healeth his servant being absent; 11 raiseth from death the widows sonne at Naim; 19 answereth Johns messengers with the declaration of his miracles; 24 testifieth to the people what opinion he held of John; 30 inveigheth against the Jews, who with neither the manners of John nor of Jesus could be wonne; 36 and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalene, how he is a friend to sinners, not to maintain them in sinnes, but to forgive them their sinnes, upon their faith and repentance.

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * he entred into Capernaum. * Matth. 8. 5

2 And a certain centurions servant, who was deare unto him, was sick and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, that he was worthy for whom he should do this.

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy self, for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my self worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me souldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely sonne of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, & said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the ‖ biere, (and they that bare him stood still) and he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise. ‖ Or, *coffin.*

15 And he that was dead, sat up, and began to speak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all, and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 * And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things. * Matt. 11. 2

19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his disciples, sent them unto Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits, and unto many that were blinde he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering, said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard, how that the blinde see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderneſſe for to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more then a prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet then John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicanes justified God, being baptized with the baptisme of John.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers ‖ rejected the counsel of God ‖ against themselves, being not baptized of him. ‖ Or, *frustrated.* ‖ Or, *within themselves.*

31 ¶ And

* Matth.11. 16. 31 ¶ And the Lord said,* Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Sonne of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisdome is justified of all her children.

* Mark 14. 3. 36 ¶* And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sat down to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behinde him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditour, which had two debters: the one ought five hundred

‖ See Matt. 18.28. ‖ pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oyl thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sinnes, which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sinnes are forgiven. 981

49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee, go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Women minister unto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ after he had preached from place to place, attended with his apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle; 21 declareth who are his mother, and brethren; 22 rebuketh the windes; 26 casteth the legion of devils out of the man, into the herd of swine; 37 is rejected of the Gadarenes; 43 healeth the woman of her bloudy issue; 49 and raiseth from death Jairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that he went throughout every city and village preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelve *were* with him.

2 And certain women which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, * out of whom went seven devils, * Mark 16.9

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred unto him of their substance.

4 ¶* And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable: * Matt. 13.2.

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and it was troden down, and the fowls of the aire devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock, and assoon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 * Now the parable is this: The seed is * Matth. 13. 18. the word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeve and be saved.

13 They on the rock, are they, which when they heare, receive the word with joy; and these have

982 have no root, which for a while beleeve, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are they, which when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleaſures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honeſt and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

* Matth. 5. 15. 16 ¶ * No man when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a veſſel, or putteth it under a bed: but ſetteth it on a candleſtick, that they which enter in may ſee the light.

* Matth. 10. 26. 17 * For nothing is ſecret that ſhall not be made manifeſt: neither any thing hid, that ſhall not be known, and come abroad.

* Matth. 13. 12. 18 Take heed therefore how ye heare: * for whoſoever hath, to him ſhall be given; and whoſoever hath not, from him ſhall be taken even that which he ‖ ſeemeth to have.

‖ Or, *thinketh that he hath.* 19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preaſſe.

* Matth. 12. 46. 20 And it was told him *by certain*, which ſaid, Thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſee thee.

21 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, My mother and my brethren are theſe which heare the word of God, and do it.

* Matth. 8. 23. 22 ¶ * Now it came to paſſe on a certain day, that he went into a ſhip with his diſciples: and he ſaid unto them, Let us go over unto the other ſide of the lake; and they lanched forth.

23 But as they ſailed, he fell aſleep: and there came down a ſtorm of winde on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Maſter, maſter, we periſh. Then he aroſe, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceaſed, and there was a calm.

25 And he ſaid unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondred, ſaying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the windes and water, and they obey him.

* Matth. 8. 28. 26 ¶ * And they arrived at the countrey of the Gadarenes, which is over againſt Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city, a certain man which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* houſe, but in the tombes.

28 When he ſaw Jeſus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice ſaid, What have I to do with thee, Jeſus, thou ſonne of God moſt high? I beſeech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean ſpirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters, and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wildernes)

30 And Jeſus asked him, ſaying, What is thy name? And he ſaid, Legion: becauſe many devils were entred into him.

31 And they beſought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many ſwine feeding on the mountain: and they beſought him that he would ſuffer them to enter into them: and he ſuffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entred into the ſwine: and the herd ran violently down a ſteep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them ſaw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to ſee what was done, and came to Jeſus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, ſitting at the feet of Jeſus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They alſo which ſaw it, told them by what means he that was poſſeſſed of the devils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about, beſought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ſhip, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, beſought him that he might be with him: but Jeſus ſent him away, ſaying,

39 Return to thine own houſe, and ſhew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and publiſhed throughout the whole city, how great things Jeſus had done unto him.

40 And it came to paſſe, that when Jeſus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

* Matth. 9. 18. 41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man named Jairus, & he was a ruler of the ſynagogue, and he fell down at Jeſus feet, and beſought him that he would come into his houſe:

42 For he had one onely daughter, about twelve yeares of age, and ſhe lay a dying. (But as he went, the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an iſſue of bloud twelve yeares, which had ſpent all her living upon phyſicians, neither could be healed of any

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her iſſue of bloud ſtanched.

45 And Jeſus ſaid, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter, and they that were with him, ſaid, Maſter, the multitude throng thee, and preaſſe thee, and ſayeſt thou, Who touched me?

46 And

46 And Jesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace)

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogues *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not, beleeve onely, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth his apostles to work miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod desireth to see Christ. 17 Christ feedeth five thousand: 18 enquireth what opinion the world had of him; foretelleth his passion: 23 proposeth to all the pattern of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunatick: 43 again forewarneth his disciples of his passion: 46 commendeth humility: 51 biddeth them to shew mildeneſſe towards all, without desire of revenge. 57 Divers would follow him, but upon conditions.

Matt. 10. 1. THen * he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where. 983

7 ¶ * Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead: * Matt. 14. 1.

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. * And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida. * Matth. 14. 13.

11 And the people when they knew *it*, followed him, and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 * And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelve and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place. * Matth. 14. 15.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.

18 ¶ * And it came to passe as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am? * Matth. 16. 13.

19 They answering, said, John the Baptist: but some say Elias: and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, * The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and Scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day. * Matth. 17. 22.

23 ¶ * And he said to them all, If any man will * Matth. 10. 38.

984 will come after me, let him denie himself, and take up his crosse daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

* Matth. 16. 26. Mark 8. 36. 25 * For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

* Matth. 10. 33. 26 * For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory and in his Fathers, and of the holy angels.

* Matth. 16. 28. 27 * But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdome of God.

* Matt. 17. 1. 28 ¶ * And it came to passe about an eight dayes after these ‖ sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

‖ Or, things.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias.

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here; and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and told no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seen.

* Matth. 17. 14. 37 ¶ * And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee look upon my sonne, for he is mine onely childe.

39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him, that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering, said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy sonne hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him: and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the childe, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 * Let these sayings sink down into your eares: for the Sonne of man shall be delivered into the hands of men. * Matth. 17. 22.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 ¶ * Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest. * Matt. 18. 1. Mark 9. 34.

47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a childe, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this childe in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ * And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and we forbad him, because he followeth not with us. * Mark 9. 38.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against us, is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went, and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as * Elias did? * 2. King. 10.

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to destroy mens lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ * And it came to passe that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. * Matth. 19.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the aire have nests, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 * And he said unto another, Follow me: but he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. * Matth 21.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their

their dead; but go thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first go bid them farewell which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 *Christ sendeth out at once seventy disciples to work miracles, and to preach:* 17 *admonisheth them to be humble, and wherein to rejoyce:* 21 *thanketh his father for his grace:* 23 *magnifieth the happy estate of his church:* 25 *teacheth the lawyer how to attain eternall life, and to take every one for his neighbour that needeth his mercy:* 41 *reprehendeth Martha, & commendeth Mary her sister.*

Mat.10.1. AFter * these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city, and place whither he himself would come.

Mat.9.37. 2 Therefore said he unto them, * The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

Mat.10.16. 3 Go your wayes: * behold, I send you forth as lambes among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man by the way.

Mat.10.11. 5 * And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the sonne of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you.

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that citie.

Mat.11.21. 13 ¶ Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgement, then for you. 985

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 * He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me. *Mat. 10.40.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning, fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoyce not, that the spirits are subject unto you: but rather rejoyce, because your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that houre Jesus rejoyced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 ‖ All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reveal him. ‖ Many ancient copies adde these words, *And turning to his disciples, he said.*

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, * Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see. *Mat.13.16.

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to heare those things which ye heare, & have not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, * Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall life? *Mat.22.35

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde; and thy neighbour as thy self.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he willing to justifie himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering, said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among theeves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

986 33 But a certain Samaritane, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oyl and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inne, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two ‖ pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him, and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again I will repay thee.

‖See Matth. 20.2.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the theeves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe, as they went, that he entred into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbred about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered, and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will give us good things. 14 He casting out a dumbe devil, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees: 28 and sheweth who are blessed: 29 preacheth to the people: 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holinesse in the Pharisees, Scribes, and lawyers.

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say,

* Matth. 6.9 * Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

‖ Or, *for the day.*

3 Give us ‖ day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sinnes; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

‖ Or, *out of his way.*

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him:

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 * And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you. * Matt. 7.7.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 * If a sonne shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? * Matt. 7.9.

12 Or if he shall ask an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe, when the devil was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, *He casteth out devils through Beelzebub, the chief of the devils. *Matt. 9.34 and 12.24.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdome divided against it self, is brought to desolation: and a house *divided* against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdome stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.

22 But when a stronger then he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 * When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through drie places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out. *Matt. 12.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked then himself, and they

they enter in, and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God and keep it.

*Mat.12.38. 29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation, they seek a signe, and there shall no signe be given it, but the signe of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a signe unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Sonne of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the uttmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisdome of Solomon; and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

*Mat.5.15. 33 * No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a ‖ bushel; but on a candlestick, that they which ‖See Mat.5.15. come in may see the light.

*Mat.6.22. 34 * The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also is full of darkness.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

*Mat.23.25. 39 * And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

‖Or, *as you are able.* 41 But rather give alms ‖ of such things as you have: and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But wo unto you Pharisees: for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and passe over judgement and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 * Wo unto you Pharisees: for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets. 987 *Mat.23.6.

44 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reprochest us also.

46 * And he said, Wo unto you also ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be born, and ye your selves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. *Mat.23.4.

47 * Wo unto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. *Mat.23.29.

48 Truly ye bear witnesse that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdome of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the bloud of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

51 * From the bloud of Abel unto the bloud of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation. *Gen.4.8.

52 * Wo unto you lawyers: for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selves, and them that were entring in, ye ‖ hindred. *Mat.23.13. ‖Or, *forbad.*

53 And as he said these things unto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Christ preacheth to his disciples to avoid hypocrisie and fearfulnesse in publishing his doctrine: 13 warneth the people to beware of covetousnesse, by the parable of the rich man who set up greater barns. 22 we must not be over-carefull of earthly things, 31 but seek the kingdome of God, 33 give alms, 36 be ready at a knock to open to our Lord whensoever he cometh. 41 Christs ministers are to see to their charge, 49 and look for persecution. 54 The people must take this time of grace, 58 because it is a fearfull thing to die without reconciliation.*

IN * the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie. *Mat.16.6.

2 * For there is nothing covered, that shall not *Mat.10.26.

not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darknesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye have spoken in the eare in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the house tops.

*Mat. 10.28. 4 * And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the bodie, and after that, have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom you shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

‖See Matth. 10.29. 6 Are not five sparrows sold for two ‖ farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbred. Fear not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

*Mat. 10.32. 2. Tim. 2.12. 8 * Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confesse me before men, him shall the Sonne of man also confesse before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Sonne of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

*Mat. 10.19. 11 * And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do, I will pull down my barns and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many yeares, take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night ‖ thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

‖ Or, *do they require thy soul.*

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, * Take no thought for your life what ye shall eat, neither for the body what ye shall put on. *Mat. 6.25.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the ravens, for they neither sow nor reap, which neither have storehouse nor barn, and God feedeth them. How much more are ye better then the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow, they toyl not, they spin not: and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, ‖ neither be ye of doubtfull minde. ‖ Or, *live not in carefull suspense.*

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Fathers good pleasure to give you the kingdome.

33 Sell that ye have, and give almes: * provide your selves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approcheth, neither moth corrupteth. *Mat. 6.20.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 * Let your loyns be girded about, and your lights burning, *1. Pet. 1.13.

36 And ye your selves like unto men that wait for their Lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord when he cometh shall finde watching: verily, I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those servants.

39 * And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what houre the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through. *Mat. 24.43.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Sonne of man cometh at an houre when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou

thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his houshold, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall finde so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming, and shall begin to beat the men-servants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken:

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will ‖ cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbeleevers.

‖ Or, *cut him off.*

47 And that servant which knew his lords will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I ‖ straitned till it be accomplished!

‖ Or, *pained.*

* Matth. 10. 34. 51 * Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division.

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

* Matth. 16. 54 ¶ And he said also to the people, * When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a showre, and so it is.

55 And when ye see the southwinde blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it cometh to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it, that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of your selves judge ye not what is right?

* Matth. 5. 25. 58 ¶ * When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast payed the very last ‖ mite.

‖ See Mark 12.42.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ preacheth repentance upon the punishment of the Galileans, and others. 6 The fruitles fig-tree may not stand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman: 18 sheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his chosen, by the parable of the grain of mustard-seed, and of leaven: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the strait gate: 31 and reproveth Herod and Jerusalem.

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans whose bloud Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were ‖ sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

‖ Or, *debtors.*

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable: A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, & found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three yeares I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and finde none: cut it down, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this yeare also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, *well*: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmitie eighteen yeares, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up her self.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmitie.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, & glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath-day, and said unto the people, There are six dayes in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath-day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his asse from the stall, and leade him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a

990 daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo theſe eighteen yeares, be looſed from this bond on the ſabbath-day?

17 And when he had ſaid theſe things, all his adverſaries were aſhamed: and all the people rejoyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

* Matth.13. 31. 18 ¶ * Then ſaid he, Unto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it?

19 It is like a grain of muſtard-ſeed, which a man took, and caſt into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowls of the aire lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took ‖ See Matth. 13.33. and hid in three ‖ meaſures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

* Matth.9. 35. 22 * And he went through the cities and villages, teaching and journeying towards Jeruſalem.

23 Then ſaid one unto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaved? And he ſaid unto them,

* Matth.7. 13. 24 ¶ * Strive to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many, I ſay unto you, will ſeek to enter in, and ſhall not be able.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen up, and hath ſhut to the doore, and ye begin to ſtand without, and to knock at the doore, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he ſhall anſwer and ſay unto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, We have eaten and drunk in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets.

* Matth.7. 23. 27 * But he ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence you are, depart from me all ye workers of iniquitie.

28 There ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when ye ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdome of God, and you *your ſelves* thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the eaſt, and from the weſt, and from the north, and from the ſouth, and ſhall ſit down in the kingdome of God.

* Matth.19. 30. 30 * And behold, there are laſt which ſhall be firſt, and there are firſt which ſhall be laſt.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certain of the Phariſees, ſaying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid unto them, Go ye and tell that fox, Behold, I caſt out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall be perfected.

33 Nevertheleſſe I muſt walk to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet periſh out of Jeruſalem.

* Matth.23. 37. 34 * O Jeruſalem, Jeruſalem, which killeſt the prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent unto thee: how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your houſe is left unto you deſolate: And verily I ſay unto you, ye ſhall not ſee me, untill the time come when ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Chriſt healeth the dropſie on the ſabbath: 7 teacheth humilitie: 12 to feaſt the poore. 15 Under the parable of the great ſupper, ſheweth how worldly minded men, who contemne the word of God, ſhall be ſhut out of heaven. 25 Thoſe who will be his diſciples, to bear their croſſe, muſt make their accounts aforehand, leſt with ſhame they revolt from him afterward, 34 & become altogether unprofitable, like ſalt that hath loſt his ſavour.

AND it came to paſſe, as he went into the houſe of one of the chief Phariſees to eat bread on the ſabbath-day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropſie.

3 And Jeſus anſwering, ſpake unto the lawyers, and Phariſees, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heal on the ſabbath-day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him and healed him, and let him go:

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you ſhall have an aſſe or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull him out on the ſabbath-day?

6 And they could not anſwer him again to theſe things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to thoſe which were bidden, when he marked how they choſe out the chief rooms; ſaying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not down in the higheſt room, leſt a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him:

9 And he that bad thee and him, come and ſay to thee, Give this man place: and thou begin with ſhame to take the loweſt room.

10 * But when thou art bidden, go and ſit down in the loweſt room, that when he that bad thee cometh, he may ſay unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then ſhalt thou have worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meat with thee. * Prov.25. 6,7.

11 * For whoſoever exalteth himſelf, ſhall be abaſed; and he that humbleth himſelf, ſhall be exalted. * Matth.23. 12.

12 ¶ Then ſaid he alſo to him that bad him, When thou makeſt a dinner or a ſupper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſmen, nor thy rich neighbours; leſt they alſo bid thee again, & a recompenſe be made thee.

13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call * the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blinde: * Tob.4.7.

14 And

14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed; for they cannot recompenſe thee: for thou ſhalt be recompenſed at the reſurrection of the juſt.

15 ¶ And when one of them that ſat at meat with him, heard theſe things, he ſaid unto him, * Bleſſed is he that ſhall eat bread in the kingdome of God.

* Revel. 19. 9.

16 * Then ſaid he unto him, A certain man made a great ſupper, and bad many:

* Matth. 22. 2.

17 And ſent his ſervant at ſupper time to ſay to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one conſent began to make excuſe: The firſt ſaid unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I muſt needs go and ſee it: I pray thee have me excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that ſervant came, and ſhewed his lord theſe things. Then the maſter of the houſe being angry, ſaid to his ſervant, Go out quickly into the ſtreets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the ſervant ſaid, Lord, it is done as thou haſt commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord ſaid unto the ſervant, Go out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my houſe may be filled.

24 For I ſay unto you, that none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my ſupper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and ſaid unto them,

26 * If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea and his own life alſo, he cannot be my diſciple.

* Matth. 10. 37.

27 And whoſoever doth not bear his croſſe, and come after me, cannot be my diſciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, ſitteth not down firſt, and counteth the coſt, whether he have ſufficient to finiſh it?

29 Leſt haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what king going to make warre againſt another king, ſitteth not down firſt, and conſulteth whether he be able with ten thouſand to meet him that cometh againſt him with twenty thouſand?

32 Or elſe, while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an ambaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoever he be of you, that forſaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my diſciple. 991

34 ¶ * Salt is good: but if the ſalt have loſt his ſavour, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned? * Matth. 5. 13.

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill, but men caſt it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 The parable of the loſt ſheep: 8 of the piece of ſilver: 11 of the prodigall ſonne.

THen drew neare unto him all the publicanes and ſinners for to heare him.

2 And the Phariſees and Scribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiveth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he ſpake this parable unto them, ſaying,

4 * What man of you having an hundred ſheep, if he loſe one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderneſſe, and go after that which is loſt, untill he finde it? * Matth. 18. 12.

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his ſhoulders, rejoycing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, ſaying unto them, Rejoyce with me, for I have found my ſheep which was loſt.

7 I ſay unto you, that likewiſe joy ſhall be in heaven over one ſinner that repenteth, more then over ninety and nine juſt perſons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten ‖ pieces of ſilver, if ſhe loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, and ſweep the houſe, and ſeek diligently till ſhe finde it?

‖ *Drachma* here tranſlated a piece of ſilver, is the eighth part of an ounce, which cometh to ſeven pence halfpeny, and is equall to the Romane peny, Matt. 18. 28.

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhe calleth her friends and her neighbours together, ſaying, Rejoyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay unto you, There is joy in the preſence of the angels of God, over one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he ſaid, A certain man had two ſonnes:

12 And the younger of them ſaid to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger ſonne gathered all together, and took his journey into a farre countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous living.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joyned himſelf to a citizen of that countrey, and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the huſks that the ſwine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

992

17 And when he came to himselfe, he said, How many hired servants of my fathers have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

18 I will arise, and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy sonne: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the sonne said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy sonne.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat and be merry.

24 For this my sonne was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder sonne was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering, said to his father, Lo, these many yeares do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment, and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But assoon as this thy sonne was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Sonne, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The parable of the unjust steward.* 14 *Christ reproveth the hypocrisie of the covetous Pharisees.* 19 *The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.*

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward, and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lords debters unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred ‖ measures of oyl. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fiftie.

‖ *The word Batus in the originall, containeth nine gallons three quarte.*

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred ‖ measures of wheat. And he said to him, Take thy bill, and write fourescore.

‖ *The word here interpreted a measure, in the originall containeth about foureteen bushels and a pottle.*

8 And the Lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to your selves friends of the ‖ Mammon of unrighteousnesse, that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

‖ Or, *riches.*

10 He that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithfull in the unrighteous ‖ Mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

‖ Or, *riches.*

12 And if ye have not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ * No servant can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will hold to the one & despise the other: ye cannot serve God and Mammon.

* Matth. 6. 24.

14 And the Pharisees also who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justifie your selves before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 * The law and the prophets *were* untill John: since that time the kingdome of God is preached, and every man preasseth into it.

* Matth. 11 11.

17 * And it is easier for heaven and earth to passe, then one title of the law to fail.

* Matth. 5. 18.

18 * Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

* Mat. 5. 32

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day.

20 And there was a certain begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,

21 And

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbes which fell from the rich mans table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was carried by the angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes being in torments, and seeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his bosome.

24 And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things, but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to us, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I have five brethren; that he may testifie unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets, let them heare them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they heare not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ teacheth to avoid occasions of offence. 3 One to forgive another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, and not he to us. 11 He healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdome of God, and the coming of the Sonne of man.

* Matth.18. 7. THen said he unto the disciples, * It is impossible but that offences will come, but wo unto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

* Matth.18. 21. 3 ¶ Take heed to your selves: * if thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespasse against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

* Matth 17. 20. 5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 * And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye might say unto this sycamine-tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you. 993

7 But which of you having a servant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy self, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drink.

9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afarre off:

13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus Master have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, * Go shew your selves unto the priests. And it came to passe that as they went, they were cleansed. * Lev. 14.2.

15 And one of them when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on his face at his feet giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdome of God should come; he answered them and said, The kingdome of God cometh not ‖ with observation. ‖ Or, *with outward shew.*

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here, or lo there: for behold the kingdome of God is ‖ within you. ‖ Or, *among you.*

22 And he said unto the disciples, The dayes will come when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 * And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: go not after them, nor follow them. * Matth. 24. 23.

24 For as the lightning that lightneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven: so shall also the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 * And

* Gen. 7.

26 *And as it was in the dayes of Noe; so shall it be also in the dayes of the Sonne of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, untill the day that Noe entred into the ark: and the flood came and destroyed them all.

* Gen. 19.

28 * Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all:

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Sonne of man is revealed.

31 In that day, he which shall be upon the house top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

* Gen. 19. 26.

32 *Remember Lots wife.

* Matth. 16. 25.

33 *Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it.

* Matth. 24. 40.

34 *I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

‖ This 36 verse is wanting in most of the Greek copies.

36 ‖ Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

* Matth. 24. 28.

37 And they answered and said unto him, *Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisee and the publicane. 15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindered by his riches. 28 The reward of them, that leave all for his sake. 31 He foreshoweth his death, 35 and restoreth a blinde man to his sight.

* 1. Thes. 5. 17.

AND he spake a parable unto them, *to this end*, that men ought *alwayes to pray, and not to faint,

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continuall coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the unjust judge saith.

7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Sonne of man cometh, shall he finde faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves ‖ that they were righteous, and despised others:

‖ Or, *as being righteous.*

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publicane.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the publicane standing afarre off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be mercifull to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather then the other: * for every one that exalteth himself, shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

* Matth. 23. 12.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdome of God as a little childe, shall in no wise enter therein.

* Matth. 19. 16.

18 * And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall life?

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good save one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, & distribute unto the poore, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowfull, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdome of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which are impossible with men, are possible with God.

* Matth. 19. 27.

28 * Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And

29 And he ſaid unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, there is no man that hath left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the kingdome of Gods ſake,

30 Who ſhall not receive manifold more in this preſent time, and in the world to come life everlaſting.

* Matth. 20. 17. 31 ¶ * Then he took unto him the twelve, and ſaid unto them, Behold, we go up to Jeruſalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Sonne of man ſhall be accompliſhed.

32 For he ſhall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and ſhall be mocked, and ſpitefully entreated and ſpitted on:

33 And they ſhall ſcourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he ſhall riſe again.

34 And they underſtood none of theſe things: and this ſaying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were ſpoken.

* Matth. 20. 29. 35 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blinde man ſat by the way ſide begging:

36 And hearing the multitude paſſe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jeſus of Nazareth paſſeth by.

38 And he cried, ſaying, Jeſus, thou ſonne of David, have mercie on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he ſhould hold his peace: but he cried ſo much the more, Thou Sonne of David have mercie on me.

40 And Jeſus ſtood and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come neare he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhould do unto thee? And he ſaid, Lord, that I may receive my ſight.

42 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Receive thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaved thee.

43 And immediately he received his ſight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they ſaw it, gave praiſe unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zacheus a publicane. 11 The ten pieces of money. 28 Chriſt rideth into Jeruſalem with triumph: 41 weepeth over it: 45 driveth the buyers and ſellers out of the temple: 47 teaching daily in it. The rulers would have deſtroyed him, but for fear of the people.

AND *Jeſus* entred and paſſed through Jericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chief among the publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he ſought to ſee Jeſus who he was, and could not for the preaſſe, becauſe he was little of ſtature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a ſycomore-tree to ſee him; for he was to paſſe that way.

5 And when Jeſus came to the place, he looked up and ſaw him, and ſaid unto him, Zacheus, make haſte, and come down; for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe. 995

6 And he made haſte and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they ſaw it, they all murmured, ſaying, That he was gone to be gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zacheus ſtood, and ſaid unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poore, and if I have taken any thing from any man by falſe accuſation, I reſtore him fourefold.

9 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, This day is ſalvation come to this houſe, forſomuch as he alſo is the ſonne of Abraham.

* Matth. 18. 11. 10 * For the Sonne of man is come to ſeek and to ſave that which was loſt.

11 And as they heard theſe things, he added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Jeruſalem, and becauſe they thought that the kingdome of God ſhould immediately appeare.

* Matth. 25. 14. 12 * He ſaid therefore, A certain noble man went into a farre countrey to receive for himſelf a kingdome, and to return.

13 And he called his ten ſervants, and delivered them ten ‖ pounds, and ſaid unto them, Occupy till I come.

‖ *Mina* here tranſlated a pound, is 12 ounces and an half: which according to five ſhillings the ounce, is three pounds two ſhillings ſix pence.

14 But his citizens hated him, and ſent a meſſage after him, ſaying, We will not have this man to reigne over us.

15 And it came to paſſe, that when he was returned, having received the kingdome, then he commanded theſe ſervants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the firſt, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he ſaid unto him, Well, thou good ſervant: becauſe thou haſt been faithfull in a very little, have thou authoritie over ten cities.

18 And the ſecond came, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he ſaid likewiſe to him, Be thou alſo over five cities.

20 And another came, ſaying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, becauſe thou art an auſtere man: thou takeſt up that thou laideſt not down, and reapeſt that thou didſt not ſow.

22 And he ſaith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked ſervant: thou knewſt that I was an auſtere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not ſow.

23 Wherefore then gaveſt not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have

996 have required mine own with usurie?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds)

* Matth. 13. 12. 26 For I say unto you, * That unto every one which hath, shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

* Matth. 21. 1. 29 * And it came to passe when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you, in the which at your entring ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoyce and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mightie works that they had seen,

38 Saying, Blessed be the king that cometh in the name of the Lord, peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neare, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

* Matth. 21. 12. 45 * And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of theeves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the Scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not finde what they might do: for all the people ‖ were very attentive to heare him. ‖ Or, hanged on him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ avoucheth his authority, by a question of Johns baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giving tribute to Cesar. 27 He convinceth the Sadduces that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the sonne of David. 45 He warneth his disciples to beware of the Scribes.

AND * it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the temple, & preached the gospel, the chief priests and the Scribes came upon him, with the elders, * Matth. 21. 23.

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, By what authoritie dost thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authoritie?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing, and answer me.

4 The baptisme of John was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then beleeved ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be perswaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: * A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time. * Matth. 21. 33.

10 And at the season, he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant; and they beat him also and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved sonne: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

14 But

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the Lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, * The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which would feigne themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governour.

21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God ‖ truly.

22 Is it lawfull for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftinesse, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a ‖ peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered & said, Cesars.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and unto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ * Then came to him certain of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any mans brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third took her, & in like manner the seven also. And they left no children, & died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage. 997

36 Neither can they die any more; for they are equall unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, * even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. *Exod.3.6.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living; for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the Scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not ask him any question at all.

41 And he said unto them, * How say they that Christ is Davids sonne? *Mat.22.42.

42 And David himself saith in the book of psalmes, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,

46 * Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts. *Mat.23.5.

47 Which devoure widows houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ commendeth the poore widow. 5 He foretelleth the destruction of the temple, and of the city Jerusalem: 25 The signes also which shall be before the last day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.*

AND he looked up, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. *Mar.12.41.

2 And he saw also a certain poore widow, casting in thither two ‖ mites. ‖ See Mark 12.42.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God, but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ * And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said, *Mar.13.1.

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be throwen down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived;

fal.118.

Mat.22.16.

r, of a

th.

ee Matth. .28.

Mat.22.23.

998 deceived: for many ſhall come in my name, ſaying, I am *Chriſt*, and the time draweth neare: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye ſhall heare of warres, and commotions, be not terrified: for theſe things muſt firſt come to paſſe, but the end is not by and by.

*Mat.24.7. 10 * Then ſaid he unto them, Nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome:

11 And great earthquakes ſhall be in divers places, and famines, and peſtilences, and fearfull ſights, and great ſignes ſhall there be from heaven.

12 But before all theſe they ſhall lay their hands on you, and perſecute you, delivering you up to the ſynagogues, and into priſons, being brought before kings and rulers for my names ſake.

13 And it ſhall turn to you for a teſtimony.

*Mat.10.19. 14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before, what ye ſhall anſwer.

15 For I will give you a mouth and wiſdome, which all your adverſaries ſhall not be able to gainſay, nor reſiſt.

16 And ye ſhall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinſfolks, and friends; and ſome of you ſhall they cauſe to be put to death.

17 And ye ſhall be hated of all men for my names ſake.

*Mat.10.30. 18 * But there ſhall not an hair of your head periſh.

19 In your patience poſſeſſe ye your ſouls.

*Mat.24.15. 20 * And when ye ſhall ſee Jeruſalem compaſſed with armies, then know that the deſolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea, flee to the mountains, and let them which are in the midſt of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For theſe be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give ſuck in thoſe dayes; for there ſhall be great diſtreſſe in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they ſhall fall by the edge of the ſword, and ſhall be led away captive into all nations, and Jeruſalem ſhall be troden down of the Gentiles, untill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

*Mat.24.29. 25 ¶ * And there ſhall be ſignes in the ſunne, and in the moon, and in the ſtarres, and upon the earth diſtreſſe of nations, with perplexity, the ſea and the waves roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after thoſe things which are coming on the earth; for the powers of heaven ſhall be ſhaken.

27 And then ſhall they ſee the Sonne of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when theſe things begin to come to paſſe, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he ſpake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now ſhoot forth, ye ſee and know of your own ſelves, that ſummer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I ſay unto you, This generation ſhall not paſſe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth ſhall paſſe away: but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your ſelves, leſt at any time your hearts be overcharged with ſurfeting, and drunkenneſſe, and cares of this life, and ſo that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a ſnare ſhall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore and pray alwayes, that ye may be accounted worthy to eſcape all theſe things that ſhall come to paſſe, and to ſtand before the Sonne of man.

37 And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Jews conſpire againſt Chriſt. 3 Satan prepareth Judas to betray him. 7 The apoſtles prepare the paſſeover. 19 Chriſt inſtituteth his holy ſupper: 21 covertly foreteleth of the traitour: 24 dehorteth the reſt of his apoſtles from ambition: 32 aſſureth Peter his faith ſhould not fail, 34 and yet he ſhould deny him thrice. 39 He prayeth in the mount, and ſweateth bloud: 47 is betrayed with a kiſſe: 50 he healeth Malchus eare. 54 He is thrice denied of Peter, 63 ſhamefully abuſed, 66 and confeſſeth himſelf to be the Sonne of God.

NOw * the feaſt of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the paſſeover. *Mat.26.

2 And the chief prieſts and Scribes ſought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ * Then entred Satan into Judas ſurnamed Iſcariot, being of the number of the twelve. *Mat.26.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief prieſts and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promiſed, and ſought opportunity

to

Or, *without* mult. Matth. 26.

to betray him unto them ‖ in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ * Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passeover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passeover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passeover.

Matth. 26.

14 * And when the houre was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

Or, *I have earnestly desired.*

15 And he said unto them, ‖ With desire I have desired to eat this passeover with you before I suffer.

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, untill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among your selves.

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, untill the kingdome of God shall come.

Matth. 26.

19 ¶ * And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you, this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my bloud, which is shed for you.

Matth. 26.

21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truly the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

Matth. 20.

25 * And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactours.

26 But ye shall not be so; but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? *is* not he that sitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that serveth.

999

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed unto me:

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdome, * and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

* Matth 19. 28.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift you as wheat:

* 1. Pet. 5. 8.

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee both into prison, and to death.

34 * And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice denie that thou knowest me.

* Matth. 26. 34.

35 * And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

* Matt. 10. 9

36 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in me, * And he was reckoned among the transgressours: for the things concerning me have an end.

* Isa. 53. 12.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ * And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his disciples also followed him.

* Matth. 26. 36.

40 * And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

* Matth. 26. 41.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stones cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agonie, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of bloud falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, * behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew neare unto Jesus to kisse him.

* Matt. 26. 47

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse?

49 When.

1000 49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your houre, and the power of darknesse.

*Mat.26.57. 54 ¶ * Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priests house. And Peter followed afarre off.

*Mat.26.69. 55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter; and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they stroke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

*Mat.27.1. 66 ¶ * And assoon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their councel,

67 Saying, Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeve.

68 And if I also ask you, you will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son *Mar.14.62. of God? And he said unto them, *Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? for we our selves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate; and Jesus is given to be crucified. 27 He telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Jerusalem: 34 prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two evil doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himself is Christ a king.

3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou *Mat.27.11 the king of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself was also at Jerusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and Scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre set him at nought, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ * And Pilate when he had called toge- *Mat.27. ther the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, & lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.

18 And

18 And they cried out all at once, ſaying, Away with this man, and releaſe unto us Barabbas:

19 (Who for a certain ſedition made in the citie, and for murder was caſt in priſon)

20 Pilate therefore willing to releaſe Jeſus, ſpake again to them.

21 But they cried, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he ſaid unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cauſe of death in him, I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and let him go.

23 And they were inſtant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chief prieſts prevailed.

‖ Or, *aſſented.* 24 And Pilate ‖ gave ſentence that it ſhould be as they required.

25 And he releaſed unto them, him that for ſedition and murder was caſt into priſon, whom they had deſired; but he delivered Jeſus to their will.

Matt. 27. 32 26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the croſſe, that he might bear it after Jeſus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great companie of people, and of women, which alſo bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jeſus turning unto them, ſaid, Daughters of Jeruſalem, weep not for me, but weep for your ſelves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are coming, in the which they ſhall ſay, Bleſſed are the barren, and the wombes that never bare, and the paps which never gave ſuck.

Iſa. 2. 19. Hoſ. 10. 8. Luke 23. 30 30 * Then ſhall they begin to ſay to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

1. Pet. 4. 17 31 * For if they do theſe things in a green tree, what ſhall be done in the drie?

Matt. 27. 38 32 * And there were alſo two other malefactours led with him to be put to death.

‖ Or, *the place of a skull.* 33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‖ Calvarie, there they crucified him, and the malefactours, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then ſaid Jeſus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and caſt lots.

35 And the people ſtood beholding, and the rulers alſo with them derided him, ſaying, He ſaved others, let him ſave himſelf, if he be Chriſt the choſen of God.

36 And the ſouldiers alſo mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And ſaying, If thou be the king of the Jews, ſave thy ſelf.

38 And a ſuperſcription alſo was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS. 1001

39 ¶ And one of the malefactours, which were hanged, railed on him, ſaying, If thou be Chriſt, ſave thy ſelf and us.

40 But the other anſwering, rebuked him, ſaying, Doeſt not thou fear God, ſeeing thou art in the ſame condemnation?

41 And we indeed juſtly, for we receive the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amiſſe.

42 And he ſaid unto Jeſus, Lord, remember me when thou comeſt into thy kingdome.

43 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Verily I ſay unto thee, To day ſhalt thou be with me in paradiſe.

‖ Or, *land.* 44 And it was about the ſixth houre, and there was a darkneſſe over all the ‖ earth untill the ninth houre.

45 And the ſunne was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the mids.

* Pſal. 31. 5. 46 ¶ And when Jeſus had cried with a loud voice, he ſaid, * Father, into thy hands I commend my ſpirit: and having ſaid thus, he gave up the ghoſt.

47 Now when the centurion ſaw what was done, he glorified God, ſaying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that ſight, beholding the things which were done, ſmote their breaſts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, ſtood afarre off beholding theſe things.

* Matt. 27. 57 50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Joſeph, a counſeller, and he was a good man, and a juſt:

51 (The ſame had not conſented to the counſel and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a citie of the Jews (who alſo himſelf waited for the kingdome of God)

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the bodie of Jeſus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a ſepulchre that was hewen in ſtone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the ſabbath drew on.

55 And the women alſo which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the ſepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared ſpices and ointments, and reſted the ſabbath-day, according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by two angels to the women that come to the sepulchre: 9 these report it to others. 13 Christ himself appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emmaus. 36 Afterward he appeareth to the apostles, and reproveth their unbelief: 47 giveth them a charge: 49 promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 and so ascendeth into heaven.

* Matt.28.1. NOw * upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the bodie of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye ‖ the living among the dead?

‖ Or, *him that liveth.*

6 He is not here, but is risen: * remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

* Matth. 17. 23.

7 Saying, The Sonne of man must be delivered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeved them not.

* Joh.20.6. 12 * Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stouping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to passe.

* Mar.16.12. 13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew neare, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering, said unto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said unto them, What things? and they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mightie in deed and word before God, and all the people:

20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he, which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to beleeve all that the prophets have spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glorie?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures, the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us, for it is towards evening, and the day is farre spent: and he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‖ vanished out of their sight.

‖ Or, *ceased to be seen of them.*

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same houre, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

* Mar.16.14. 36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled, & why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my self: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeved not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an hony-combe.

43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: 1003

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his name, among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ * And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, untill ye be endued with power from on high. * John 15.26. Acts 1.4.

50 ¶ And he led them out as farre as to Bethany, and he lift up his hands, and blessed them.

71 * And it came to passe, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven. * Mark 16. 19. Acts 1.9.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem, with great joy:

53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *The divinitie, humanitie, and office of Jesus Christ.* 15 *The testimony of John.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

Gen. 1.1.

2 * The same was in the beginning with God.

Col. 1.16.

3 * All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkness, and the darkness comprehended it not.

Matt. 3.1.

6 ¶ * There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

7 The same came for a witnesse, to bear witnesse of the light, that all men through him might beleeve.

8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to bear witnesse of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

Heb. 11.3.

10 He was in the world, and * the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he || power to become the sonnes of God, *even* to them that beleeve on his name:

Or, the right or priviledge.

13 Which were born, not of bloud, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 * And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth. * Matt. 1.16.

15 ¶ John bare witnesse of him and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his * fulnesse have all we received, and grace for grace. * Col. 1.19.

17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

18 * No man hath seen God at any time; the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him. * 1. Tim. 6.16. 1. John 4.12.

19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem, to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou || that prophet? And he answered, No. || Or, a prophet.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou, that we may give an answer to them that sent us? what sayest thou of thy self?

23 * He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias. * Matt. 3.3.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto

him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not.

* Matt. 3. 11. Acts 19. 4. 27 * He it is who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lambe of God, ‖ Or, beareth. which ‖ taketh away the sinne of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

* Matt. 3. 16 32 * And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples:

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say being interpreted, Master) where ‖ dwellest thou? ‖ Or, abidest.

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖ about the tenth houre. ‖ That was two houres before night.

40 One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, ‖ the Christ. ‖ Or, the anointed.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Jona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖ a stone. ‖ Or, Peter.

43 ¶ The day following, Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him of whom * Moses in the law, and the * prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the sonne of Joseph. * Gen. 49. 10. Deut. 18. 18. * Isa. 4. 2.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee when thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily verily I say unto you, Hereafter you shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine, 12 departeth into Capernaum, and to Jerusalem, 14 where he purgeth the temple of buyers and sellers. 19 He foretelleth his death and resurrection. 23 Many believed because of his miracles, but he would not trust himself with them.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there.

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

6 And there were set there six water-pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brimme.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew) the governour of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine untill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in

in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples beleeved on him.

12 ¶ After this, he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Jews passeover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of money, sitting:

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep and the oxen, and poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables;

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembred that it was written, * The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up. *Psal. 69. 9.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, What signe shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jesus answered & said unto them, * Destroy this temple, and in three dayes I will raise it up. *Matt. 26. 61

20 Then said the Jews, Fourty and six yeares was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembred that he had said this unto them: and they beleeved the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passeover, in the feast day, many beleeved in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration: 14 of faith in his death. 16 The great love of God towards the world. 18 Condemnation for unbelief. 23 The baptisme, witnesse, and doctrine of John concerning Christ.

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born ‖ again, he cannot see the kingdome of God. ‖ Or, from above.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers wombe, and be born? 1005

5 Jesus answered, Verily verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born ‖ again. ‖ Or, from above.

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou heareſt the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily verily I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testifie that we have seen; and ye receive not our witnesse.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye beleeve not: how shall ye beleeve if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Sonne of man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ * And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderneſſe: even so must the Sonne of man be lifted up: *Num. 21. 9.

15 That whosoever beleeveth in him, should not perish, but have eternall life.

16 ¶ * For God so loved the world, that he gave his onely begotten Sonne: that whosoever beleeveth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life. * 1. Joh. 4. 9.

17 * For God sent not his Sonne into the world to condemn the world: but that the world through him might be saved. *Chap. 12. 47

18 ¶ He that beleeveth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeveth not, is condemned already, because he hath not beleeved in the name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loved darkneſſe rather then light, because their deeds were evil. *Chap. 1. 4.

20 For every one that doeth evil, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be ‖ reproved. ‖ Or, discovered.

21 But he that doeth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them, * and baptized. *Chap. 4. 2.

23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Ænon, neare to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

1006 24 For John was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between some of Johns disciples, and the Jews, about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, *to whom thou bearest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

*Chap.1.7, 34.

27 John answered and said, * A man can ‖ receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

*Heb.5.4. ‖Or, take unto himself.

28 Ye your selves bear me witnesse, that I said, * I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

*Chap.1.20.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly because of the bridegrooms voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven, is above all.

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony, * hath set to his seal, that God is true.

*Rom.3.4.

34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the spirit by measure *unto him.*

*Matt.11.27.

35 * The Father loveth the Sonne, and hath given all things into his hand.

*Hab.2.4. 1.John 5.10.

36 * He that beleeveth on the Sonne, hath everlasting life: and he that beleeveth not the Sonne, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and revealeth himself unto her. 27 His disciples marvel. 31 He declareth to them his zeal to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes beleeve on him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, & healeth the rulers sonne that lay sick at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized mo disciples then John,

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neare to the parcel of ground *that Jacob gave to his sonne Joseph.

*Gen.33.19 and 48.22. Josh 24.32.

6 Now Jacobs well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth houre.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattel?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst: but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain, and ye say, that in * Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

*Deut.12.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, beleeve me, the houre cometh when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the houre cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 * God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth.

*2.Cor.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields: Matt.9.37. * for they are white already to harvest.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternall: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that city beleeved on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many mo beleeved, because of his own word:

42 And said unto the woman, Now we beleeve, not because of thy saying, for we have heard him our selves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

Matt.13.57 43 ¶ * Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, Chap.2.1. * where he made the water wine. And Or, *courtier, ruler.* there was a certain ‖ noble man, whose sonne was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his sonne: for he was at the point of death. 1007

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeve.

49 The noble man saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my childe die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way, thy sonne liveth. And the man beleeved the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy sonne liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre, when he began to amend: and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh houre the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same houre, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy sonne liveth; and himself beleeved, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Jesus on the sabbath-day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty yeares. 10 The Jews therefore cavill, and persecute him for it. 17 He answereth for himself, and reproveth them, shewing by the testimonie of his Father, 32 of John, 36 of his works, 39 and of the scriptures, who he is.

AFter * this there was a feast of the Jewes, *Lev.23.2. Deut.16. and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep-‖ *market* a pool, which is called in the Hebrew ‖Or, gate. tongue, Bethesda, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeares.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that

1668 was cured, It is the sabbath-day, * it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.
* Jer. 17. 22.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed & walk?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, ‖ a multitude being in that place.
‖ Or, from the multitude that was.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sinne no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath-day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not onely had broken the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himself equall with God.

19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, The Sonne can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Sonne likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Sonne, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works then these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them: even so the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man: but hath committed all judgement unto the Sonne:

23 That all men should honour the Sonne, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily verily I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeveth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily verily I say unto you, The houre is coming, and now is, when the dead shall heare the voice of the Sonne of God: and they that heare shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself: so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself.

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgement also, because he is the Sonne of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the houre is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall heare his voice,

29 And shall come forth, * they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.
* Matth. 25. 46

30 I can of mine own self do nothing; as I heare, I judge: and my judgement is just, because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 * If I bear witnesse of my self, my witnesse is not true.
* Chap. 8. 14.

32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true.
* Matt. 3. 17.

33 Ye sent unto John, * and he bare witnesse unto the truth.
* Chap. 1. 7.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witnesse then that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witnes of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, *hath born witnesse of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, *nor seen his shape.
* Matt. 3. 17. and 17. 5.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeve not.
* Deut. 4. 12.

39 ¶ Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 * How can ye beleeve, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that *cometh* from God onely?
* Chap. 12. 43.

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeved Moses, ye would have beleeved me: *for he wrote of me.
* Gen. 3. 15.

47 But if ye beleeve not his writings, how shall ye beleeve my words?
Deut. 18. 15.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 15 Thereupon the people would have made him king. 16 But withdrawing himself, he walketh on the sea to his disciples: 26 reproveth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 declareth himself to be the bread of life to beleevers. 66 Many disciples depart from him. 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Judas is a devil.

AFter these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea* of Tiberias.

2 And

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 * And the passeover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 ¶ * When Jesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred peniworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above, unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 * And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went over the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entred, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone: 1009

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks)

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily verily I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 ‖ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall give unto you: * for him hath God the Father sealed. ‖ Or, work not. *Matt. 3.17.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, *This is the work of God, that ye beleeve on him whom he hath sent. *1. John 3.23.

30 They said therefore unto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see, and beleeve thee? what dost thou work?

31 * Our fathers did eat manna in the desert, as it is written, *He gave them bread from heaven to eat. *Exod. 16.15. Num. 11.7. *Psal. 78.25.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall never hunger; and he that beleeveth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and beleeve not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me,

ev. 23.5. eut. 16.1.

Matt. 14.15

Matt. 14.23

1010 me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Sonne, and beleeveth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

*Matt.13.55 42 And they said, * Is not this Jesus the sonne of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmure not among your selves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him, and I will raise him up at the last day.

*Isa.54.13. Jer.31.34. 45 * It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, *Matt.11.27. * save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily verily I say unto you, He that beleeveth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderneſſe, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread, which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give, is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove amongst themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Sonne of man, and drink his bloud, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my bloud, hath eternall life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my bloud is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my bloud, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so, he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can heare it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself, that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 * *What* and if ye shall see the Sonne of *Chap.3.13. man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeve not. For Jesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeved not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternall life.

69 * And we beleeve, and are sure that thou *Matt.16.16. art that Christ the Sonne of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot *the sonne* of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

1 Jesus reproveth the ambition and boldneſſe of his kinsmen: 10 goeth up from Galilee to the feast of tabernacles: 14 teacheth in the temple. 40 Divers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Pharisees are angry that their officers took him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter these things, Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 * Now the Jews feast of tabernacles was *Lev.23.34. at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly: If thou do these things, shew thy self to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeve in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet

unto

Chap 8.20. unto this feast, * for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man ‖ letters, having never learned?

‖ Or, learning.

16 Jesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of my self.

18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

*Exod 24.3. *Chap. 5.18. 19 * Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? * Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

*Levit. 12.3 *Gen. 17.10 22 * Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, * but of the fathers) and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, ‖ that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?

‖ Or, without breaking the law of Moses.

* Deut. 1.16. 24 * Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgement.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him: do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my self, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come. 1018

31 And many of the people beleeved on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do mo miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.

34 * Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come. *Chap. 13.33

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not finde him? will he go unto the dispersed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

‖ Or, Greeks.

36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 * In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. *Lev. 23.36.

38 * He that beleeveth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. *Deut. 18.15

39 (* But this spake he of the spirit, which they that beleeve on him, should receive: for the holy Ghost was not yet *given*, because that Jesus was not yet glorified) *Isa. 44.3. Joel 2.28,

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 * Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was? *Mat. 2.5.

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees, and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeved on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (* he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them) *Chap. 3.2.

51 * Doth our law judge any man before it heare him, and know what he doeth? *Deut. 17.8, &c.

52 They answered, and said unto him, Art thou and 19.15.

1012 thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ delivereth the woman taken in adulterie. 12 He preacheth himself the light of the world, and justifieth his doctrine: 33 answereth the Jews that boasted of Abraham, 59 and conveyeth himself from their cruelty.

JEsus went unto the mount of Olives:

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him, and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the mids,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

*Levit.20. 10. 5 *Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stouped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground as though he heard them not.

*Deut.17.7. 7 So when they continued asking him, he lift up himself, and said unto them, *He that is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stouped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lift up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sinne no more.

*Chap.1.5. and 9.5. 12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, *I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walk in darknesse, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou beares record of thy self, thy record is not true.

*Chap.5.31. 14 Jesus answered and said unto them, *Though I bear record of my self, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the flesh, I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father *Deut.17.6. that sent me.

Matt.18.16. 17 * It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witnesse of my self, and the Father that sent me, beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sinnes: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sinnes: for if ye beleeve not that I am he, ye shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say, and to judge of you: but he that sent me, is true, and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lift up the Sonne of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my self: but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do alwayes those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many beleeved on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which beleeved on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily verily I say unto you, *Whosoever committeth sinne, is the servant of sinne. *Rom.6.20. 2. Pet.2.19.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Sonne abideth ever.

36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed, but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father:

Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication, we have one father, even God.

42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me, for I proceeded forth, and came from God; neither came I of my self, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot heare my word.

1. John 8. 44 * Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye beleeve me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sinne? And if I say the truth, why do ye not beleeve me?

1. John 6. 47 *He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil: but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory, there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily verily I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets, and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy self?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour my self, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeares old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am. 1013

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was born blinde restored to sight. 8 He is brought to the Pharisees. 13 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him: 35 but he is received of Jesus, and confesseth him. 39 Who they are whom Christ enlighteneth.

AND as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that he was born blinde?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world. * Chap. 1. 9.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he ‖ anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay,

‖ Or, *spread the clay upon the eyes of the blinde man.*

7 And said unto him, Go wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him, that he was blinde, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blinde.

14 And it was the sabbath-day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath-day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, do such miracles? and there was a division among them.

17 They

1014 17 They say unto the blinde man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not beleeve concerning him, that he had been blinde, and received his sight, untill they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne, who ye say was born blinde? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our sonne, and that he was born blinde:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: he is of age, ask him, he shall speak for himself.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blinde, and said unto him, Give God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blinde, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would ye heare it again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why, herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blinde.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sinnes, and dost thou teach us? And they ‖ cast him out.

‖ Or, excommunicated him.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou beleeve on the Sonne of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeve on him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeve: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Jesus said, For judgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see, and that they which see, might be made blinde.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blinde also?

41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blinde, ye should have no sinne: but now ye say, We see: therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ is the doore, and the good Shepherd. 19 Divers opinions of him. 24 He proveth by his works, that he is Christ the Sonne of God: 39 escapeth the Jews, 40 and went again beyond Jordan, where many beleeved on him.

VErily verily I say unto you, He that entreth not by the doore into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth: and the sheep heare his voice, and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily verily, I say unto you, I am the doore of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me, are theeves and robbers: but the sheep did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and finde pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 * I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. * Isa. 40.11. Ezek. 34.23

12 But he that is an hireling and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good ſhepherd, and know my *ſheep*, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even ſo know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the ſheep.

16 And other ſheep I have, which are not of this fold: them alſo I muſt bring, and they Ezek.37.22 ſhall heare my voice; * and there ſhall be one fold, *and* one ſhepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, Iſa.53.7,8 * becauſe I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my ſelf: I have power to lay it down, Acts 2.24. and I have power to take it again. * This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a diviſion therefore again among the Jewes for theſe ſayings.

20 And many of them ſaid, He hath a devil, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others ſaid, Theſe are not the words of him that hath a devil: can a devil open the eyes of the blinde?

Mac.4.59 22 ¶ And it was at Jeruſalem the * feaſt of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jeſus walked in the temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Jewes round about him, Or, *hold us in ſuſpenſe.* and ſaid unto him, How long doſt thou ‖ make us to doubt? If thou be the Chriſt tell us plainly.

25 Jeſus anſwered them, I told you, and ye beleeved not: the works that I do in my Fathers name, they bear witneſſe of me.

26 But ye beleeve not, becauſe ye are not of my ſheep, as I ſaid unto you.

27 My ſheep heare my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternall life, and they ſhall never periſh, neither ſhall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Jewes took up ſtones again to ſtone him.

32 Jeſus anſwered them, Many good works have I ſhewed you from my Father; for which of thoſe works do ye ſtone me?

33 The Jewes anſwered him, ſaying, For a good work we ſtone thee not, but for blaſphemie, and becauſe that thou, being a man, makeſt thy ſelf God.

ſal. 82.6. 34 Jeſus anſwered them, * Is it not written in your law, I ſaid Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the ſcripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath ſanctified, and ſent into the world, Thou blaſphemeſt, becauſe I ſaid, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, beleeve me not.

38 But if I do, though ye beleeve not me, beleeve the works: that ye may know and beleeve that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they ſought again to take him: but he eſcaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at firſt baptized, and there he abode.

41 And many reſorted unto him, and ſaid, John did no miracle: but all things that John ſpake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeved on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt raiſeth Lazarus foure dayes buried: 45 Many Jews beleeve. 47 The high prieſts and Phariſees gather a councel againſt Chriſt. 49 Caiaphas propheſieth. 54 Jeſus hid himſelf. 55 At the paſſeover they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOw a certain man was ſick, named Lazarus of Bethanie, the town of Mary and her ſiſter Martha.

2 (* It was that Mary which anointed the *Matt.26.7. Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whoſe brother Lazarus was ſick.)

3 Therefore his ſiſters ſent unto him, ſaying, Lord, behold, he whom thou loveſt, is ſick.

4 When Jeſus heard that, he ſaid, This ſickneſſe is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jeſus loved Martha, and her ſiſter, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was ſick, he abode two dayes ſtill in the ſame place where he was.

7 Then after that ſaith he to his diſciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His diſciples ſay unto him, Maſter, the Jewes of late ſought to ſtone thee, and goeſt thou thither again?

9 Jeſus anſwered, Are there not twelve houres in the day? If any man walk in the day, he ſtumbleth not, becauſe he ſeeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he ſtumbleth, becauſe there is no light in him.

11 Theſe things ſaid he, and after that, he ſaith unto them, Our friend Lazarus ſleepeth, but I go that I may awake him out of ſleep.

12 Then ſaid his diſciples, Lord, if he ſleep, he ſhall do well.

13 Howbeit Jeſus ſpake of his death: but they thought that he had ſpoken of taking of reſt in ſleep.

14 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And

1016 15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeve) nevertheless, let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lien in the grave foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, ‖about fifteen furlongs off)

‖ That is, *about two miles.*

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha assoon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

*Luke 14.14 24 Martha saith unto him, *I know that he Chap. 5. 29. shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrecti-

*Chap. 6. 35 on, and the *life: he that beleeveth in me, though he were dead yet shall he live;

26 And whosoever liveth, and beleeveth in me, shall never die. Beleevest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeve that thou art the Christ the Sonne of God which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come and calleth for thee.

29 Assoon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave, to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groned in the spirit, and †was troubled,

† Gr. *he troubled himself.*

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blinde, have caused that even this man should not have died?

*Chap. 9. 6.

38 Jesus therefore again groning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead foure dayes.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeve thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lift up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeve that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, beleeved on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a councel, and said, What do we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeve on him; and the Romanes shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same yeare, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 * Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

*Chap. 18. 14

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that yeare, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also he should gather together in one, the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews: but went thence unto a countrey neare to the wilderneſſe, into a city called Ephraim, & there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews passeover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey up to Jerusalem before the passeover, to purifie themselves.

56 Then

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jesus excuseth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flock to see Lazarus. 10 The high priests consult to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Jerusalem. 20 Greeks desire to see Jesus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Jews are generally blinded: 42 yet many chief rulers beleeve, but do not confesse him: 44 therefore Jesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Jesus, six dayes before the passeover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment, of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poore?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poore: but because he was a thief, and *had the bag, and bare what was put therein. *Chap 13. 29.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore always ye have with you: but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death.

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and beleeved on Jesus.

12 ¶* On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, *Matt. 21. 8.

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus when he had found a young asse, sat thereon, as it is written,

15 * Fear not, daughter of Sion; behold thy King cometh, sitting on an asses colt. *Zech. 9. 9.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him. 1017

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again, Andrew and Philip told Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verily verily I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 *He that loveth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternall. * Matt. 10. 39.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled, and what shall I say? Father, save me from this houre: but for this cause came I unto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified it, and will glorifie it again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, *We have heard out of the law, that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must be lift up? who is this Sonne of man? *Psal. 110. 4.

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you, walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye haue light, beleeve in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus and departed, and did hide himself from them.

1018 37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeved not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet
*Isa. 53.1. might be fulfilled, which he spake, * Lord, who
Rom. 10.16. hath beleeved our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not beleeve; because that Esaias said again,

*Matt. 13.14 40 * He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also, many beleeved on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue.

*Chap. 5.44. 43 * For they loved the praise of men more then the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jesus cried, and said, He that beleeveth on me, beleeveth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

* Chap. 3.19. 46 * I am come a light into the world, that whosoever beleeveth on me, should not abide in darknesse.

*Chap. 3. 17. 47 * And if any man heare my words and beleeve not, I judge him not; for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not
*Mark 16. 16. my words, hath one that judgeth him: * the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of my self; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment what I should say, & what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Jesus washeth the disciples feet: exhorteth them to humilitie and charitie. 18 He foretelleth and discovereth to John by a token, that Judas should betray him: 31 commandeth them to love one another: 36 and forewarneth Peter of his deniall.*

*Matt. 26.2. NOw * before the feast of the passeover, when Jesus knew that his houre was come, that he should depart out of this world, unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simons sonne, to betray him)

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God,

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towell and girded himself.

5 After that, he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also my hands and my head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not, save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 * Verily verily I say unto you, The ser- *Matt. 10.24.
vant is not greater then his Lord, neither he Chap. 15.20
that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all, I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with me, hath * Psal. 41.9
lift up his heel against me.

19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that ‖ Or, *from henceforth.*
when it is come to passe, ye may beleeve that I am he.

20 * Verily verily I say unto you, He that *Matt. 10.40
receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

21 * When Jesus had thus said, he was trou- *Matt. 26.21
bled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus bosome, one of his disciples whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He

25 He then lying on Jesus breast, saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a ‖ sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, *the sonne* of Simon.

‖ Or, *morsel.*

27 And after the sop, Satan entred into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast: or that he should give something to the poore.

30 He then having received the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himself, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me, * and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say unto you.

*Chap. 7. 34.

34 * A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another, as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

*Levit. 19. 18. Chap. 15. 17. 1. Joh. 4. 21.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay down my life for thy sake.

*Mat. 26. 33

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily verily I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heaven: 6 professeth himself the way, the truth, and the life, and one with the Father: 13 assureth their prayers in his name to be effectuall: 15 requesteth love and obedience: 16 promiseth the holy Ghost the Comforter: 27 and leaveth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeve in God, beleeve also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto my self, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest, and how can we know the way? 1019

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me, hath seen the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?

10 Beleevest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you, I speak not of my self: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.

11 Beleeve me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else beleeve me for the very works sake.

12 Verily verily I say unto you, He that beleeveth on me, the works that I do, shall he do also, and greater works then these shall he do, because I go unto my Father.

13 * And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

*Mat. 7. 7.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you ‖ comfortlesse, I will come to you.

‖ Or, orphanes.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more: but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me, and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest my self to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy self unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the word which you heare,

is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeve.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do: arise, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The consolation and mutuall love between Christ and his members, under the parable of the vine.* 18 *A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world.* 26 *The office of the holy Ghost, and of the apostles.*

I Am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

*Mat. 15. 13. 2 * Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

*Chap. 13. 10 3 * Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of it self, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for ‖ without me ye can do nothing.

‖ Or, *severed from me.*

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love: even as I have kept my Fathers commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

12 * This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. *Chap. 13. 34. 1. Thes. 4. 9. 1. Joh. 3. 11.

13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants, for the servant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I have called you friends: for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and * ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. *Mat. 28. 19.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 * Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater then the lord: if they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also. * Mat. 10. 24. Chap. 13. 16.

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken unto them, they had not had sinne: but now they have no ‖ cloke for their sinne. ‖ Or, *excuse.*

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now have they both seen, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, * They hated me without a cause. *Psal. 35. 19. *Luk. 24. 49. Chap. 14. 26.

26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.

27 And ye also shall bear witnesse, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his resurrection and ascension;* 23 *assureth their prayers made in his name to be acceptable to his Father.* 33 *Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.*

THese things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doth God service.

3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, & none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you: but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

Or, *conince.*

8 And when he is come, he will ‖ reprove the world of sinne, and of righteousnesse, and of judgement.

9 Of sinne, because they beleeve not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of judgement, because the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now:

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself: but whatsoever he shall heare, that shall he speak, and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

16 A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father.

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among your selves of that I said, A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me?

20 Verily verily I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoyce: and ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when she is in travail, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but assoon as she is delivered of the childe, she remembreth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world. 1021

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoyce, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing: * Verily verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you. * Matt. 7. 7.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in ‖ proverbs: the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in ‖ proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father. ‖ Or, *parables.* ‖ Or, *parables.*

26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have beleeved that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no ‖ proverb. ‖ Or, *parable.*

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we beleeve that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now beleeve?

32 * Behold the houre cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to ‖ his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me. * Matth. 26. 31. ‖ Or, *his own home.*

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace, in the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him.* 6 *To preserve his apostles* 11 *in unity,* 17 *and truth:* 20 *to glorifie them, and all other beleevers with him in heaven.*

THese words spake Jesus and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne also may glorifie thee.

2 * As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternall life to as many as thou hast given him. * Matth. 28. 18.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

1022 6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me, and they have received
* Chap. 16. 27. them, * and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have beleeved that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name, those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but
* Psal. 109. 8 the sonne of perdition: * that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth, thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my self, that
‖ Or, truly sanctified. they also might be ‖ sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone; but for them also which shall beleeve on me through their word.

21 That they all may be one; as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may beleeve that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one.

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

* Chap. 12. 26. 24 * Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee, but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Judas betrayeth Jesus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus eare. 12 Jesus is taken and led unto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters deniall. 19 Jesus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignement before Pilate. 36 His kingdome. 40 The Jews ask Barabbas to be let loose.

WHen Jesus had spoken these words, * he * Matth. 26. went forth with his disciples over the 36. brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred, and his disciples.

2 And Judas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 * Judas then having received a band of * Matth. 27. men, and officers from the chief priests and 47. Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? and they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he. If therefore ye seek me, let these go their way,

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, * Of them which thou gavest me, * Chap. 17. have I lost none. 12.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priests servant, & cut off his right eare: the servants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first (for ‖ *And Annas sent Christ bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.* he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high priest that same yeare. ‖

14 * Now Caiaphas was he which gave verse 24. counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that * Chap. 11. one man should die for the people. 50.

15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Jesus, * Matth. 26. and so did another disciple: that disciple was 58.

known

known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the doore unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews alwayes resort, and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, stroke Jesus || with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

|| Or, *with a rod.*

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witnesse of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

* Matth. 26. 57. 24 * Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

* Matth. 26. 69. 25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself: * They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest (being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

* Matt. 27. 2. || Or, *Pilates house.* * Acts 10. 28. 28 ¶ * Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas, unto || the hall of judgement: and it was early, * and they themselves went not into the judgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the passeover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawfull for us to put any man to death:

* Matth. 20. 19. 32 * That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

* Matth. 27. 11. 33 * Then Pilate entred into the judgement hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the king of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy self, or did others tell it thee of me? 1023

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? thine own nation, and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: What hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witnesse unto the truth: every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

39 * But ye have a custome, that I should release unto you one at the passeover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the king of the Jews? * Matth. 27. 15.

40 * Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber. * Acts 3 14.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thorns, and beaten. 4 Pilate is desirous to release him, but being overcome with the outrage of the Jews, he delivered him to be crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to John. 28 He dieth. 31 His side is pierced. 38 buried by Joseph and Nicodemus.

THen * Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him. * Matth. 27. 26.

2 And the souldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail king of the Jews: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, & saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief priests therefore & officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, & crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid.

9 And went again into the judgement hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? but Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not, that I

1024 have power to crucifie thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgement seat, in a place that is called the pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passeover, and about the sixth houre: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your king.

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cesar.

*Matth. 27. 31. 16 * Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified: and they took Jesus and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a scull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha.

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse, and the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latine.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Jews, but that he said, I am king of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

*Matth. 27. 35. 23 ¶ * Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments (and made foure parts, to every souldier a part) and also ‖Or, *wrought.* his coat: now the coat was without seam, ‖ woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it *Psal 22.18. shall be: * that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Jesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the* ‖Or, *Cleopas.* *wife* of ‖ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple took her unto his own home.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, * that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst. *Psal. 69. 21.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vineger: and they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it upon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vineger, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the crosse on the sabbath-day (for that sabbath-day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, & saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out, blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might beleeve.

36 For these things were done, * that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken. *Exod. 12. 46. Num. 9. 12. Psal. 34. 20.

37 * And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced. *Zech. 12. 10

38 ¶ * And after this, Joseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus; & Pilate gave him leave: he came therefore and took the body of Jesus. *Matth. 27. 57.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight.*

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews preparation day, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary cometh to the sepulchre: 3 so do Peter and John, ignorant of the resurrection. 11 Jesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his disciples. 24 The incredulity and confession of Thomas. 30 The scripture is sufficient to salvation.

THe * first day of the week cometh Marie Magdalene early when it was yet dark, un- *Matt. 28. 1. Mark 16. 1.

to

to the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the * other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

* Chap. 13. 23. and 21. 20.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other disciple did outrunne Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stouping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it self.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and beleeved.

9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stouped down, and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had layen:

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her self back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? she supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have born him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary: She turned her self and saith unto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus said unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples, that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

* Mark 16. 14.

19 ¶ * Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you. 1025

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghost.

23 * Whose soever sinnes ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sinnes ye retain, they are retained. * Matth. 18. 18.

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord: but he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeve.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeving.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast beleeved: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have beleeved.

30 ¶ * And many other signes truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book. * Chap. 21. 25.

31 But these are written, that ye might beleeve that Jesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeving ye might have life through his name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appearing again to his disciples, was known of them by the great draught of fishes: 12 He dineth with them: 15 earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambes and sheep: 18 foretelleth him of his death: 22 rebuketh his curiositie touching John. 25 The conclusion.

AFter these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias: and on this wise shewed he himself:

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee.

They

1026 They went forth, and entred into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

‖ Or, *Sirs.*

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, ‖ Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved, saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish, which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon sonne of Jonas, loveſt thou me more then these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knoweſt that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambes.

16 He saith to him again the second time Simon sonne of Jonas, loveſt thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knoweſt that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He said unto him the third time, Simon sonne of Jonas, loveſt thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Loveſt thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knoweſt all things, thou knoweſt that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily verily I say unto thee, when thou wast young, thou girdedſt thy self, and walkedſt whither thou wouldeſt: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldeſt not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple * whom Jesus loved, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee? * Chap. 13. 23. and 20. 2.

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this man *do*?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die: but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimonie is true.

25 * And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world it self could not contain the books that should be written. Amen. * Chap. 20. 30.

THE

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

Christ preparing his apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Olivet, commandeth them to expect in Jerusalem the sending down of the holy Ghost, promiseth after few dayes to send it: by vertue whereof they should be witnesses unto him, even to the utmost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension they are warned by two angels to depart, and to set their mindes upon his second coming. 12 They accordingly return, and giving themselves to prayer, choose Matthias apostle in the place of Judas.

THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Untill the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them fourtie dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And ‖ being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, * which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me.

5 * For John truly baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdome to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 * But ye shall receive ‖ power after that the holy Ghost is come upon you, and ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 * And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come, in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem, from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath-dayes journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of the names together were about an hundred and twenty)

16 Men and brethren, This scripture must needs have been fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbred with us, and had obtained part of this ministery.

18 * Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of bloud.

20 * For it is written in the book of psalmes, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his ‖ bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us, all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, & Matthias

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministery and apostlehip, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleven apostles.

CHAP.

‖ Or, *eating together with them.*

* Luke 24. 49.
* Matt. 3. 11.

* Chap. 2. 1.
‖ Or, *the power of the holy Ghost coming upon you.*
* Luke 24. 50.

* Psal. 41. 9.

* Matt. 27. 7

* Psal. 69. 25
* Psal. 109. 8
‖ Or, *office.*

Or, *charge.*

1028

CHAP. II.

1 The apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking diverse languages, are admired by some, and derided by others. 14 whom Peter disproving, and shewing that the apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Jesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heaven, had poured down the same holy Ghost, and was the Messias, a man known to them to be approved of God by his miracles, wonders and signes, and not crucified without his determinate counsel, and foreknowledge: 37 he baptizeth a great number that were converted, 41 who afterwards devoutly and charitably converse together: the apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his church.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them:

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem, Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

‖ Or, *when his voice was made.* ‖ Or, *troubled in minde.*

6 Now ‖ when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galileans?

8 And how heare we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do heare them speak in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.

* Isa. 44.3. Joel 2 28.

16 * But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel,

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, (saith God) I will poure out of my spirit upon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants, and on my handmaidens I will poure out in those dayes of my spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signes in the earth beneath; bloud, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

* Joel 2.31.

20 * The sunne shall be turned into darkenesse, and the moon into bloud, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

* Rom. 10. 13.

21 * And it shall come to passe, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, heare these words, Jesus of Nazareth a man approved of God, among you, by miracles, wonders and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

* Psal. 16.8.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, * I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved

26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad; moreover also, my flesh shall rest in hope.

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

‖ Or, *I may*

29 Men and brethren, ‖ let me freely speak unto you * of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day:

* 1. Kings 2. 10.

* Psal. 132. 11.

30 Therefore being a prophet, * and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loyns, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ, to sit on his throne:

* Psal. 16.10

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, * that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and heare.

34 For David is not ascended into the hea-

vens,

Psal. 110. 1 vens, but he saith himself, * The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Untill I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie and exhort, saying, Save your selves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signes were done by the apostles.

44 And all that beleeved were together, and had all things common,

45 And sold their possessions & goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread ‖ from house to house, did eat their meat with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart,

‖ Or, *at home*

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

1 Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 professeth the cure not to have been wrought by his or Johns own power, or holinesse, but by God, & his Sonne Jesus, and through faith in his name: 13 withall reprehending them for crucifying Jesus. 17 Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsel, and the Scriptures, 19 he exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seek remission of their sinnes, and salvation in the same Jesus.

NOw Peter and John went up together into the temple, at the houre of prayer, *being* the ninth *houre*.

2 And a certain man lame from his mothers wombe was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautifull, to ask almes of them that entred into the temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us. 1029

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lift him up, and immediately his feet and ancle-bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for almes at the Beautifull gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvell ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holinesse we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his sonne Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 * But ye denied the holy one, & the just, * Mat. 27. 20
and desired a murderer to be granted unto you,

15 And killed the ‖ Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses. ‖ Or, *author*

16 And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore and be converted, that your sinnes may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 Whom the heaven must receive, untill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets, since the world began.

22 * For Moses truly said unto the fathers, * Deut. 18. 15
A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up un- Chap. 7. 37.

1030 to you, of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye heare in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to passe, that every soul which will not heare that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, * saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

* Gen. 12.3.

26 Unto you first, God having raised up his Sonne Jesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Jews offended with Peters sermon, 4 (though thousands of the people were converted that heard the word) imprison him & John. 5 After, upon examination, Peter boldly avouching the lame man to be healed by the name of Jesus, and that by the same Jesus onely we must be eternally saved, 13 they command him and John to preach no more in that name, adding also threatning. 23 Whereupon the church fleeth to prayer: 31 and God by moving the place where they were assembled, testified that he heard their prayer, confirming the church with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with mutuall love and charity.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests and the ‖ captain of the temple, and the Sadduces came upon them,

‖ Or, *ruler.*

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word beleeved, and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole,

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 * This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

* Psal. 118. 22. Mat. 21.42.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the councel, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken unto you more then unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above fourty yeares old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is.

25 * Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

* Psal. 2.1.

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy childe Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldnesse they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal: and that signes and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy childe Jesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeved, were of one heart, and of one soul: neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his own, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessours of lands or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them down at the apostles feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke had fallen down dead, 12 and that the rest of the apostles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith: 17 the apostles are again imprisoned, 19 but delivered by an angel, bidding them to preach openly to all. 21 When, after their teaching accordingly in the temple, 29 and before the councel, 33 they are in danger to be killed: through the advice of Gamaliel, a great counseller among the Jews, they be kept alive, 40 and are but beaten: for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.

BUt a certain man named Ananias with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privie *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart ‖ to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

‖ Or, *to deceive.*

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things. 1031

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the doore, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yeelded up the ghost: and the young men came in and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man joyn himself to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleevers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick ‖ into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least, the shadow of Peter passing by, might overshadow some of them.

‖ Or, *in every street.*

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadduces) & were filled with ‖ indignation,

‖ Or, *envy.*

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high priest came, and they that were with him, & called the councel together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safetie, and the keepers standing without before the doores: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now

1032 24 Now when the high priest, and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the temple, & teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the councel: and the high priest asked them,

*Chap 4 18. 28 Saying, * Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans bloud upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveneſse of sinnes.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the councel, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space,

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selves, what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose up Theudas boasting himself to be some bodie, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, joyned themselves: who was slain, and all, as many as

‖Or, believed. ‖obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel, or this work be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the councel, rejoycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 The apostles desirous to have the poore regarded for their bodily sustenance, as also carefull themselves to dispense the word of God, the food of the soul, 3 appoint the office of deaconship to seven chosen men: 5 of whom, Stephen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, is one: 12 who is taken of those whom he confounded in disputing, 13 and after falsly accused of blasphemy against the law and the temple.

AND in those daies, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost and wisdome, whom we may appoint over this businesse.

4 But we will give our selves continually to prayer, and to the ministerie of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the apostles: & when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly, and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdome and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the Scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the councel,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law.

14 For

14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the ‖ customes which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the councel, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Stephen permitted to answer to the accusation of blasphemie,* 2 *sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly, and how God chose the fathers,* 20 *before Moses was born, and before the tabernacle and temple were built:* 37 *That Moses himself witnessed of Christ:* 44 *and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heavenly pattern to last but for a time:* 51 *reprehending their rebellion, and murdering of Christ, the just one, whom the prophets foretold should come into the world:* 54 *whereupon they stone him to death; who commendeth his soul to Jesus, and humbly prayeth for them.*

THen said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers hearken, The God of glorie appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, * Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Caldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on, yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no childe.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil foure hundred yeares.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 * And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: * and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: * and Isaac *begat* Jacob, and * Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.

9 * And the patriarchs moved with envie, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, * and gave him favour and wisdome in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governour over Egypt, and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance. 1033

12 * But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first. * Gen. 42. 1.

13 * And at the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren, and Josephs kindred was made known unto Pharaoh. * Gen. 45. 4.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 * So Jacob went down into Egypt, * and died, he and our fathers, * Gen. 46. 5. * Gen. 49. 33.

16 And were carried over into Sichem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a summe of money of the sonnes of Emmor *the father* of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 * In which time Moses was born, and * was ‖ exceeding fair, and nourished up in his fathers house three moneths: * Exod. 2. 2. * Heb 11. 23. ‖ Or, *fair to God.*

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdome of the Egyptians, and was mightie in words, and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fourty yeares old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 * And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian: * Exod. 2. 11.

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood, how that God by his hand would deliver them, but they understood not.

26 * And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why do ye wrong one to another? * Exod. 2. 13.

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Midian, where he begat two sonnes.

30 * And when fourtie yeares were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush. * Exod 3. 2.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondred at the sight: and as he drew neare to behold it,

1034 the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after that he had *Exod.7.9. *shewed wonders and signes in the land of E- *Exod.16.1. gypt, and in the Red sea, * and in the wildernesse fourtie yeares.

37 ¶ This is that Moses which said unto the *Deut.18.15 children of Israel, * A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, || Or, *as my self.* || like unto me, him shall ye heare.

38 * This is he that was in the church in *Exod.19.3. the wilderneſſe, with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

*Exod 32 1. 40 * Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those dayes, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoyced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to *Amos 5.25. worship the host of heaven, * as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of fourtie yeares in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the starre of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I will carrie you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witnesse in the wilderneſſe, as he had appointed, *Exod.25.40 speaking unto Moses, * that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the dayes of David.

46 Who found favour before God, and desired to finde a tabernacle for the God of Jacob

47 * But Solomon built him an house. *1.Chr.17.

48 * Howbeit the most High dwelleth not * Chap.17. in temples made with hands, as saith the pro- 24. phet,

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me, saith the Lord? or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiff-necked, and uncircumcised in heart and eares, ye do alwayes resist the holy Ghost: as your fathers did, *so* do ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the just one, of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Sonne of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their eares, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the citie, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, calling *upon God*, and saying, Lord Jesus receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sinne to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

CHAP. VIII.

By occasion of the persecution in Jerusalem, the church being planted in Samaria 5 by Philip the deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the rest Simon the sorcerer, a great seducer of the people; 14 Peter and John come to confirm, and enlarge the church: where by prayer, and imposition of hands, giving the holy Ghost, 18 when Simon would have bought the like power of them, 20 Peter sharply reproving his hypocrisie, and covetousnesse, and exhorting him to repentance, together with John preaching the word of the Lord, return to Jerusalem. 26 But the angel sendeth Philip to teach, and baptize the Ethiopian eunuch.

AND Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem,

rusalem, and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his buriall*, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entring into every house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing, and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man called Simon, which before-time in the same city used sorcerie, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeved Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself beleeved also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John.

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them that they might receive the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: onely they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles hands, the holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God. 1035

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authoritie under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go neare, and joyn thy self to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him reade the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? and he desired Philip that he would come up, and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read, was this, * He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth: * Isa. 53. 7.

33 In his humiliation, his judgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleevest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I beleeve that Jesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the

1636 water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Saul going towards Damascus, 4 is stricken down to the earth, 10 is called to the apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 He preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Jews lay wait to kill him; 29 so do the Grecians: but he escapeth both. 31 The church having rest, Peter healeth Æneas of the palsie, 36 and restoreth Tabitha to life.*

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And as he journeyed he came neare Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechlesse, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, *I am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street, which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias, coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests, to binde all that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales, and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him:

24 * But their laying awaif was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him. * 2. Cor. 11. 32.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to joyn himself to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeved not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them coming in, and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed through-

throughout all quarters, he came down alſo to the ſaints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Æneas, which had kept his bed eight yeares, and was ſick of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſaid unto him, Æneas, Jeſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: ariſe, and make thy bed. And he aroſe immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, ſaw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain diſciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works, and alms-deeds which ſhe did.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that ſhe was ſick, and died: whom when they had waſhed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And foraſmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent unto him two men, deſiring him that he would not || delay to come to them.

Or, *le ved.*

39 Then Peter aroſe, and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows ſtood by him weeping, and ſhewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while ſhe was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down and prayed, and turning him to the body, ſaid, Tabitha, ariſe. And ſhe opened her eyes: and when ſhe ſaw Peter, ſhe ſat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up: and when he had called the ſaints and widows, preſented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa, and many beleeved in the Lord.

43 And it came to paſſe, that he tarried many dayes in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a devout man, 5 being commanded by an angel, ſendeth for Peter: 11 who by a viſion, 15, 20 is taught not to deſpiſe the Gentiles. 34 As he preacheth Chriſt to Cornelius and his company, 44 the holy Ghoſt falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certain man in Ceſarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his houſe, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He ſaw in a viſion evidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and ſaying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and ſaid, What is it Lord? And he ſaid unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memoriall before God. 1037

5 And now ſend men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whoſe ſurname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whoſe houſe is by the ſea-ſide: he ſhall tell thee what thou oughteſt to do.

7 And when the angel which ſpake unto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houſhold ſervants, and a devout ſouldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all theſe things unto them, he ſent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the houſe top to pray, about the ſixth houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And ſaw heaven opened, and a certain veſſel deſcending unto him, as it had been a great ſheet, knit at the foure corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of foure-footed beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts, and creeping things, and fowls of the aire.

13 And there came a voice to him, Riſe, Peter; kill, and eat.

14 But Peter ſaid, Not ſo, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice ſpake unto him again the ſecond time, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the veſſel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himſelf what this viſion which he had ſeen, ſhould mean: behold, the men which were ſent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons houſe, and ſtood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon which was ſurnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the viſion, the ſpirit ſaid unto him, Behold, three men ſeek thee.

20 Ariſe therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have ſent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were ſent unto him from Cornelius; and ſaid, Behold, I am he whom ye ſeek: what is the cauſe wherefore ye are come?

22 And they ſaid, Cornelius the centurion, a juſt man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to ſend for thee into his houſe, and to heare words of thee.

1038

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: and on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and neare friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up, I my self also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawfull thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, assoon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes ago I was fasting untill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the sea-side; who when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, * Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

* Deut. 10. 17. Rom. 2. 11. 1. Pet. 1. 17.

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ (he is Lord of all)

37 That word (*I say*) you know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which John preached:

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth, with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses, chosen before of God, even to us who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the judge of quick and dead.

43 * To him give all the prophets witnesse, that through his name whosoever beleeveth in him, shall receive remission of sinnes.

* Jer. 31. 34. Mic 7. 18.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which beleeved, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost, as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The gospel being spread into Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirm them. 26 The disciples there are first called Christians. 27 They send relief to the brethren in Judea in time of famine.

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by foure corners, and it came even to me.

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw foure-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the aire.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise Peter, slay, and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common

mon or unclean hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the holy Ghost
Chap. 2. 4. fell on them, * as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the
John 1. 26. Lord, how that he said, * John indeed baptized with water: but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who beleeved on the Lord Jesus Christ, what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

Chap. 8. 1. 19 ¶ * Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews onely.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeved, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the eares of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeare they assembled themselves 1039
‖ with the church, and taught much people, ‖ Or, *in the church.*
and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth James, and imprisoneth Peter, whom an angel delivereth upon the prayers of the church. 20 In his pride, taking to himself the honour due to God, he is stricken by an angel, and dieth miserably. 24 After his death the word of God prospereth.

NOw about that time, Herod the king ‖ stretched forth his hands to vex certain ‖ Or, *began.*
of the church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the dayes of unleavened bread)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but ‖ prayer was made without ceasing of the ‖ Or, *instant and earnest prayer was made.*
church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two souldiers, bound with two chains, and the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thy self, and binde on thy sandals: and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which open-

1040 ed to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came ‖to hearken, named Rhoda.

‖Or, *to ask who was there*

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckening unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now assoon as it was day, there was no small stirre among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and there abode.

‖Or, *have an hostile minde, intending warre.*

20 ¶ And Herod ‖was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus † the kings chamberlain their friend, desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the kings countrey.

†Gr. *that was over the kings bed-chamber.*

21 And upon a set day, Herod arayed in royall apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying*, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ministerie, and took with them John whose surname was Mark.

‖Or, *charge*, chap. 11. 29. 30.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Paul and Barnabas are chosen to go to the Gentiles.* 7 *Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the sorcerer.* 14 *Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Jesus is Christ.* 42 *The Gentiles beleeve:* 45 *but the Jews gainsay, and blaspheme:* 46 *whereupon they turn to the Gentiles.* 48 *As many as were ordained to life, beleeved.*

NOw there were in the church that was at Antioch certain propheis and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, ‖ which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

‖Or, *Herods foster-brother*

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to their minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Barjesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou childe of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blinde, not seeing the sunne for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darknesse, and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy when he saw what was done, beleeved, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, & sat down.

15 And

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the ſynagogue ſent unto them, ſaying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, ſay on.

16 Then Paul ſtood up, and beckening with his hand, ſaid, Men of Iſrael, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Iſrael choſe our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as ſtrangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of fourty yeares †ſuffered he their manners in the wilderneſſe.

19 And when he had deſtroyed ſeven nations in the land of Chanaan, * he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that * he gave unto them judges, about the ſpace of foure hundred and fifty yeares, untill Samuel the prophet.

21 * And afterward they deſired a king, and God gave unto them Saul the ſonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the ſpace of fourty yeares.

22 And when he had removed him, * he raiſed up unto them David to be their king, to whom alſo he gave teſtimonie, and ſaid, * I have found David the ſonne of Jeſſe, a man after mine own heart, which ſhall fulfill all my will.

23 * Of this mans ſeed hath God according to his promiſe, raiſed unto Iſrael a Saviour Jeſus:

24 * When John had firſt preached before his coming, the baptiſme of repentance to all the people of Iſrael.

25 And as John fulfilled his courſe, he ſaid, *Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me, whoſe ſhoes of his feet I am not worthy to looſe.

26 Men and brethren, children of the ſtock of Abraham, and whoſoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this ſalvation ſent.

27 For they that dwell at Jeruſalem, and their rulers, becauſe they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every ſabbath-day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cauſe of death in him, yet deſired they Pilate that he ſhould be ſlain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a ſepulchre.

30 * But God raiſed him from the dead:

31 And he was ſeen many dayes of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jeruſalem, who are his witneſſes unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promiſe which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the ſame unto us their children, in that he hath raiſed up Jeſus again, as it is alſo written in the ſecond pſalme, * Thou art my ſonne, this day have I begotten thee. 1041

34 And as concerning that he raiſed him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he ſaid on this wiſe, * I will give you the ſure † mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he ſaith alſo in another *pſalme*, * Thou ſhalt not ſuffer thine holy one to ſee corruption.

36 For David ‖ after he had ſerved his own generation by the will of God, * fell on ſleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and ſaw corruption:

37 But he whom God raiſed again, ſaw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveneſſe of ſinnes.

39 And by him all that beleeve are juſtified from all things, from which ye could not be juſtified by the law of Moſes.

40 Beware therefore, leſt that come upon you which is ſpoken of in * the prophets,

41 Behold, ye deſpiſers, and wonder, and periſh: for I work a work in your dayes, a work which you ſhall in no wiſe beleeve, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the ſynagogue, the Gentiles beſought that theſe words might be preached to them † the next ſabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews, and religious proſelytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who ſpeaking to them, perſwaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next ſabbath-day came almoſt the whole city together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Jews ſaw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and ſpake againſt thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul, contradicting and blaſpheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and ſaid, It was neceſſary that the word of God ſhould firſt have been ſpoken to you: but ſeeing ye put it from you, and judge your ſelves unworthy of everlaſting life; lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For ſo hath the Lord commanded us, *ſaying*, * I have ſet thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou ſhouldeſt be for ſalvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeved.

49 And the word of the Lord was publiſhed

Exod. 1. 1.
Exod. 13. 3, 16.
Gr. ἐτροποφόρησεν, perhaps for ἐτροποφόρησεν, *as a nurſe beareth, or feedeth her childe*, Deut. 1. 31.
Mac. 7. 27. according to the Sept. and Chryſoſt.
Joſh. 14. 2.
Judg. 3. 9.
1. Sam. 8. 5.
1. Sam. 16. 3.
Pſal. 89. 20
Iſa. 11. 1.
Matt. 3. 1.
John 1. 20.
Matt. 27 22.
Matt. 28. 6.
* Pſal. 2. 7. Hebr. 1. 5.
* Iſa. 55. 3.
† Gr. τὰ ὅσια, *holy*, or *juſtthings*: which word the Septuag. both in the place of Iſa. 55. 3. and in many others, uſe for that which is in the Hebrew, *mercies*.
* Pſal. 16. 10.
‖ Or, *after he had in his own age ſerved the will of God.*
* 1. Kin. 2. 10.
* Hab. 1. 5.
† Gr. *in the week between*, or *in the ſabbath between*.
* Iſa. 49. 6.

1042 lished throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

*Matt.10.14. 51 * But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 8 At Lystra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They passe through divers churches, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews, and also of the Greeks, beleeved.

2 But the unbeleeving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their mindes evil-affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews, with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about.

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who never had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speak; who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand up right on thy feet; and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter which was before their citie, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, * which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

*Gen.1 1. Psal. 146.6 Revel. 14.7

16 * Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own wayes.

*Psal.81.12

17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witnesse, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, * and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

*2.Cor.11.2

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that citie, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeved.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

1 Great dissension ariseth touching circumcision. 6 The apostles consult about it, 22 and send their determination by letters to the churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas, thinking to visit the brethren together, fall at strife, and depart asunder.

AND certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, *and said,* * Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

* Galat 5.

2 When

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up and said unto them, *Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago, God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the gospel, and believe.

Chap. 10. and 11. 13.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giving them the holy Ghost, even as he did unto us:

9 And put no difference between us and them, *purifying their hearts by faith.

Chap. 10.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, *to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

1 Cor. 1. 2. Matt. 23. 4.

11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, we shall be saved even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets, as it is written,

16 * After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down: and I will build again the ruines thereof, and I will set it up:

Amos 9. 11.

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God: 1043

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from bloud.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath-day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Judas, surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren.

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The apostles, and elders, and brethren send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law, to whom we gave no such commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul;

26 Men that have hazarded their lives, for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden then these necessary things;

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from bloud, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep your selves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch, and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoyced for the ‖ consolation.

‖ Or, *exhortation.*

32 And Judas and Silas being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren, in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.

38 But

1044 38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus;

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Paul having circumcised Timothie, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one countrey to another, 14 converteth Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of divination. 19 For which cause he and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doores are opened. 31 The jaylour is converted, 37 and they are delivered.*

THen came he to Derbe and Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, * named Timotheus, the sonne of a certain woman which was a Jewesse, and beleeved: but his father was a Greek:

* Rom. 16. 21.

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him, and took and circumcised him, because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, * that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

* Chap. 15. 28.

5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis;

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is ‖ the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain dayes.

[Or, *the first.*

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a rivers side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel, possessed with a spirit ‖ of divination, met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

[Or, *of Pythom.*

17 The same followed Paul, and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ‖ market-place, unto the rulers,

[Or, *court*

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our citie,

21 And teach customes which are not lawfull for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them, and the magistrates rent off their clothes, * and commanded to beat them.

* 2. Cor. 11. 25. 1. Thess. 2.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jaylour to keep them safely.

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doores were opened, and every ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doores open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying,

Do

Do thy ſelf no harm, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and ſprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and ſaid, Sirs, what muſt I do to be ſaved?

31 And they ſaid, Beleeve on the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and thou ſhalt be ſaved, and thy houſe.

32 And they ſpake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his houſe.

33 And he took them the ſame houre of the night, and waſhed their ſtripes, and was baptized, he and all his, ſtraightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his houſe, he ſet meat before them, and rejoyced, beleeving in God with all his houſe.

35 And when it was day, the magiſtrates ſent the ſergeants, ſaying, Let thoſe men go.

36 And the keeper of the priſon told this ſaying to Paul, The magiſtrates have ſent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul ſaid unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romanes, and have caſt us into priſon, and now do they thruſt us out privily? nay verily, but let them come themſelves and fetch us out.

38 And the ſergeants told theſe words unto the magiſtrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and beſought them, and brought them out, and deſired them to depart out of the city.

* Verſe 14. 40 And they went out of the priſon, * and entred into *the houſe of* Lydia, and when they had ſeen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Theſſalonica: 4 where ſome beleeve, and others perſecute him. 10 He is ſent to Berea, and preacheth there. 13 Being perſecuted at Theſſalonica, 15 he cometh to Athens, and diſputeth and preacheth the living God to them unknown, 34 whereby many are converted unto Chriſt.

NOw when they had paſſed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Theſſalonica, where was a ſynagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three ſabbath-dayes reaſoned with them out of the ſcriptures,

3 Opening and alledging, that Chriſt muſt needs have ſuffered, and riſen again from the dead: and that this Jeſus whom I preach unto you, is Chriſt.

4 And ſome of them beleeved, and conſorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which beleeved not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baſer ſort, and gathered a company, and ſet all the city on an uprore, and aſſaulted the houſe of Jaſon, and ſought to bring them out to the people. 1045

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jaſon, and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, Theſe that have turned the world upſide down, are come hither alſo,

7 Whom Jaſon hath received: and theſe all do contrary to the decrees of Ceſar, ſaying, that there is another king, *one* Jeſus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the citie, when they heard theſe things.

9 And when they had taken ſecurity of Jaſon, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately ſent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither, went into the ſynagogue of the Jews.

11 Theſe were more noble then thoſe in Theſſalonica, in that they received the word with all readineſſe of minde, and ſearched the ſcriptures daily, whether thoſe things were ſo.

12 Therefore many of them beleeved: alſo of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Theſſalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither alſo, and ſtirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren ſent away Paul, to go as it were to the ſea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens, and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all ſpeed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was ſtirred in him, when he ſaw the city ‖ wholly given to idolatry. ‖ Or, *full of idols.*

17 Therefore diſputed he in the ſynagogue with the Jews, and with the devout perſons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philoſophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountred him: and ſome ſaid, What will this ‖babler ſay? other ſome, He ſeemeth to be a ſetter forth of ſtrange gods: becauſe he preached unto them Jeſus, and the reſurrection. ‖ Or, *baſe fellow.*

19 And they took him, and brought him unto ‖ Areopagus, ſaying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou ſpeakeſt, is? ‖ Or, *Mars hill.* It was the higheſt court in Athens.

20 For thou bringeſt certain ſtrange things to our eares: we would know therefore what theſe things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians & ſtrangers which

were

1046 were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to heare some new thing)

‖ Or, *court of the Areopagites.*

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the mids of ‖Marshill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

‖ Or, *gods that you worship,*

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your ‖devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, To THE UNKNOVVN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

2. Thess. 2. 4.

* Chap. 7. 48.

24 * God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands,

* Psal. 50. 8.

* as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things.

26 And hath made of one bloud, all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and finde him, though he be not farre from every one of us.

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being, as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring

* Isa. 40. 18.

of God, * we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone graven by art and mans device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteousnesse, by that man whom he hath ordained,

‖ Or, *offered faith.*

whereof he hath ‖ given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will heare thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certain men clave unto him, and beleeved: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, & preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a vision. 12 He is accused before Gallio the deputy, but is dismissed. 18 Afterwards passing from city to city, he strengtheneth the disciples. 24 Apollos being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 28 preacheth Christ with great efficacy.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

* Rom. 16. 3.

2 And found a certain Jew named * Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers)

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and perswaded the Jews, and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Jews, that Jesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, * he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your bloud be upon your own heads, I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

* Matth. 10. 14.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certain mans house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joyned hard to the synagogue.

8 * And Crispus the chief ruler of the synagogue, beleeved on the Lord with all his house: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleeved, and were baptized.

* 1. Cor. 1. 14.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he † continued there a yeare and six moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

† Gr. *sat there.*

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputie of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgement seat,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnesse, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you.

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it, for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgement seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgement seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this, tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila: having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And

19 And he came to Epheſus, and left them there: but he himſelf entred into the ſynagogue, and reaſoned with the Jews.

20 When they deſired him to tarrie longer time with them, he conſented not:

21 But bad them farewell, ſaying, I muſt by all means keep this feaſt that cometh, in Jeruſalem; but I will return again unto you, *if God will: and he ſailed from Epheſus.

*1.Cor.4.19 James 4.15.

22 And when he had landed at Ceſarea, and gone up and ſaluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had ſpent ſome time there, he departed, and went over all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, ſtrengthening all the diſciples.

*1.Cor.1.12. 24 ¶ * And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mightie in the ſcriptures, came to Epheſus.

25 This man was inſtructed in the way of the Lord, and being fervent in the ſpirit, he ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptiſme of John.

26 And he began to ſpeak boldly in the ſynagogue: whom when Aquila and Priſcilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was diſpoſed to paſſe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the diſciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had beleeved through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publickly, ſhewing by the ſcriptures, that Jeſus was Chriſt.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghoſt is given by Pauls hands. 9 The Jews blaſpheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Jewiſh exorciſts 16 are beaten by the devil. 19 Conjuring books are burnt. 24 Demetrius, for love of gain, raiſeth an uprore againſt Paul, 35 which is appeaſed by the town-clerk.

AND it came to paſſe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having paſſed through the upper coaſts, came to Epheſus, and finding certain diſciples,

2 He ſaid unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghoſt ſince ye beleeved? and they ſaid unto him, We have not ſo much as heard whether there be any holy Ghoſt.

3 And he ſaid unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? and they ſaid, Unto Johns baptiſme.

*Matt.3.11. 4 Then ſaid Paul, * John verily baptized with the baptiſme of repentance, ſaying unto the people, That they ſhould beleeve on him which ſhould come after him, that is, on Chriſt Jeſus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jeſus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghoſt came on them, and they ſpake with tongues, and propheſied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the ſynagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three moneths, diſputing and perſwading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and beleeved not, but ſpake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and ſeparated the diſciples, diſputing daily in the ſchool of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the ſpace of two yeares, ſo that all they which dwelt in Aſia, heard the word of the Lord Jeſus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought ſpeciall miracles by the hands of Paul.

12 So that from his bodie were brought unto the ſick, handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diſeaſes departed from them, and the evil ſpirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorciſts, took upon them to call over them which had evil ſpirits, the name of the Lord Jeſus, ſaying, We adjure you by Jeſus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were ſeven ſonnes of one Sceva a Jew, and chief of the prieſts, which did ſo.

15 And the evil ſpirit anſwered and ſaid, Jeſus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil ſpirit was, leapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed againſt them, ſo that they fled out of that houſe naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks alſo dwelling at Epheſus, and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jeſus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeved came, and confeſſed, and ſhewed their deeds.

19 Many alſo of them which uſed curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fiftie thouſand pieces of ſilver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After theſe things were ended, Paul purpoſed in the ſpirit, when he had paſſed through Macedonia, and Achaia, to go to Jeruſalem, ſaying, After I have been there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.

22 So he ſent into Macedonia two of them that miniſtred unto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus, but he himſelf ſtayed in Aſia for a ſeaſon.

23 And the ſame time there aroſe no ſmall ſtirre about that way.

1048

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen,

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover, ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at nought: but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia, and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole citie was filled with confusion, and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entred in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two houres cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the citie of the Ephesians is † a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter?

† Gr. *the temple-keeper.*

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, ‖ the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

‖ Or, *the court dayes are kept.*

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a ‖ lawfull assembly.

‖ Or, *ordinary.*

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes uprore, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Paul goeth to Macedonia.* 7 *He celebrateth the Lords supper, and preacheth.* 9 *Eutychus having fallen down dead,* 10 *is raised to life.* 17 *At Miletus he calleth the elders together,* 18 *telleth them what shall befall to himself,* 28 *committeth Gods flock to them,* 29 *warneth them of false teachers,* 32 *commendeth them to God,* 36 *prayeth with them, and goeth his way.*

AND after the uprore was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus: and Gaius of Derbe and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where we abode seven dayes.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together * to break bread, Paul preached unto them, readie to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech untill midnight.

* Chap. 2. 46.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selves, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humilitie of minde, and with many tears, and temptations which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, that bonds and afflictions

Or, wait for ‖ abide me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto my self; so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministerie, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testifie the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the bloud of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your selves, and to all the flock, over the which the holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own bloud.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeares, I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have covered no mans silver, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your selves know, * that these hands have ministred unto my necessities, and to them that were with me. *1. Cor. 4. 12. 1. Thess. 2. 9. 2. Thess. 3. 8.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give then to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls neck, and kissed him.

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any means be dissuaded from going to Jerusalem. 9 Philips daughters propheteſſes. 17 Paul cometh to Jerusalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chief captain is rescued, and permitted to speak to the people.

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had lanched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven dayes: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those dayes, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship, and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company departed, and came unto Cesarea, and we entred into the house of Philip the evangelist, (* which was one of the seven) and abode with him. * Chap. 6. 5.

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgins, which did propheſie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes,

1050 there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound onely, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done

15 And after those dayes we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James, and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministerie.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which beleeve, and they are all zealous of the law.

21 And they are informed of thee that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: we have foure men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purifie thy self with them, and be at charges with them, that they may
* Num. 6. 18. * shave their heads: and all may know that
Chap. 18. 18. those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy self also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeve,
* Chap. 15. 20. * we have written and concluded, that they observe no such thing, save onely that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from bloud, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entred into
* Num 6 13. the temple, * to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, untill that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven dayes were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and farther, brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uprore.

32 Who immediately took souldiers, and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came neare and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certaintie for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was born of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 * Art not thou that Egyptian which be- *Chap. 5.
fore these dayes madest an uprore, and leddest out into the wilderneſſe foure thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckened with the hand unto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large, how he was converted to the faith, 17 and called to his apostleship. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaim on him. 24 He should have been scourged, 25 but claiming the priviledge of a Romane he escapeth.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence, which I make now unto you.

2 (And

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith)

3 *I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus *a citie* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this citie, at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day. *chap.21.

4 *And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women. *chap.8.3.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witnesse, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt *there*,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same houre I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just one, and shouldest heare the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse unto all men, of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in every synagogue them that beleeved on thee.

20 * And when the bloud of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him. * Chap. 7. 58.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lift up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the aire,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou dost, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chief captain came, & said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, But I was free born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have ‖ examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid after he knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him. ‖ Or, *tortured him.*

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their councel to appeare, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Paul pleadeth his cause, 2 Ananias commandeth them to smite him. 7 Dissension among his accusers. 11 God encourageth him. 14 The Jews laying wait for Paul 20 is declared unto the chief captain. 27 He sendeth him to Felix the governour.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the councel, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God, untill this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou Gods high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not brethren, that he was the high priest: For it is written, * Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people. *Exod. 22. 28.

1052

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadduces, and the other Pharisees, he
* Phil. 3. 5. * Chap. 24. 21. cried out in the councel, Men and brethren, * I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: * of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadduces: and the multitude was divided.

* Matth. 22. 23. 8 * For the Sadduces say that there is no resurrection, neither angel nor spirit; but the Pharisees confesse both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and strove, saying, We finde no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves ‖ under a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

‖ Or, *with an oath of execration.*

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound our selves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing untill we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the councel, signifie to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come neare, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their lying in wait, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the councel, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yeeld unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them moe then fourty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third houre of the night.

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner.

26 Claudius Lysias, unto the most excellent governour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an armie, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their councel:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea and delivered the epistle to the governour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governour had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Paul being accused by Tertullus the oratour,* 10 *answereth for his life and doctrine.* 24 *He preacheth Christ to the governour and his wife.* 26 *The governour hopeth for a bribe, but in vain.* 27 *At last going out of his office, he leaveth Paul in prison.*

AND after five dayes, Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain oratour named Tertullus, who informed

enformed the governour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept it alwayes, & in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest heare us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes.

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands,

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom, thy self mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governour had beckened unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many yeares a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for my self:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve dayes since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse unto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeving all things which are written in the law and the prophets:

15 And have hope towards God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just & unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise my self to have alwayes a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeares, I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

Chap 21. 18 * Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the councel,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, * Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day. 1053

* Chap. 23 6.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have libertie, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewesse, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and judgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeares, Portius Festus came into Felix room: and Felix willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Jews accuse Paul before Festus. 8 He answereth for himself, 11 and appealeth unto Cesar. 14 Afterwards Festus openeth his matter to king Agrippa, 23 and he is brought forth. 25 Festus cleareth him to have done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Festus was come into the province, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest, and the chief of the Jews enformed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them ‖ more then ten dayes, he went down unto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the judgement-seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

‖ Or, as some copies reade, *no more then eight or ten dayes.*

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove:

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against

1054 the temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars judgement-seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the councel, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain dayes, king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused, have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgement-seat, and I commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

‖Or, *I was doubtfull how to enquire hereof.*

20 And because ‖ I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

‖Or, *judgement.*

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the ‖ hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also heare the man my self. To morrow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principall men of the citie, at Festus commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord: wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculously he was converted, and called to his apostleship. 24 Festus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto he answereth modestly. 28 Agrippa is almost perswaded to be a Christian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thy self. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself.

2 I think my self happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for my self this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customes and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, & am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers.

7 Unto which promise our twelve tribes instantly serving God day and night, hope to come: for which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with my self, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

10 * Which thing I also did in Jerusalem, and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death I gave my voice against them. * Chap. 8. 3.

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme: and

and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

hap.9.2. 12 *Whereupon as I went to Damascus, with authoritie & commission from the chief priests:

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightnesse of the sunne, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee,

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darknesse to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgivenesse of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul thou art beside thy self, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberneſſe.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am perswaded that none of these things are hidden from him: for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleevest thou the prophets? I know that thou beleevest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that heare me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds. 1055

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governour, and Bernice, and they that sat with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Paul shipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not beleeved. 14 They are tossed to and fro with tempest, 41 and suffer shipwrack, 22, 34, 44 yet all come safe to land.*

AND when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners, unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, we lanched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian, of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had lanched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the windes were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italie, and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the winde not suffering us, we sailed under ‖ Crete, over against Salmone: ‖ Or, *Candy.*

8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called, The fair havens, nigh whereunto was the citie of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, & when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with ‖ hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our lives. ‖ Or, *injury.*

11 Nevertheleſſe, the centurion beleeved the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south-west, and north-west.

1056 13 And when the south-winde blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence they sailed close by Crete.

‖ Or, beat. 14 But not long after there ‖ arose against it a tempestuous winde, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the winde, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain island which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightened the ship;

19 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sunne, nor starres in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and losse.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God whose I am, and whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not Paul, thou must be brought before Cesar; and lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore sirs, be of good cheer: for I beleeve God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew neare to some countrey:

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast foure anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the centurion, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat, for this is for your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had ‖ taken up the anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder-bands, and hoised up the main sail to the winde, and made toward shore.

‖ Or, cut the anchors, they left them in the sea, &c.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground, and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the souldiers counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: And so it came to passe that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his shipwrack is kindly entertained of the barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand burteth him not. 8 He healeth many diseases in the island. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Jews the cause of his coming. 24 After his preaching some were perswaded, and some beleeved not. 30 Yet he preacheth there two yeares.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindnesse: for they kindled a fire and received us every one because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And

4 And when the barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their mindes, and said that he was a God.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the iland, whose name was Publius, who received us and lodged us three dayes courteously.

8 And it came to passe that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever, and of a bloudy flix, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the iland, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many honours, and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the south-winde blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven dayes: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as farre as Appii-forum, and the Three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people or customes of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some beleeved the things which were spoken, and some beleeved not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet, unto our fathers,

26 Saying, * Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall heare, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeares in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

* Isa. 6. 9. Matt. 13. 14. Mark 4. 12. Luke 8. 10. John 12. 40. Rom. 11. 8.

THE

The epistle of Paul the apostle, to the ROMANES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul commendeth his calling, to the Romanes,* 9 *and his desire to come to them.* 16 *what his gospel is, and the righteousnesse which it sheweth.* 18 *God is angry with all manner of sinne.* 21 *what were the sinnes of the Gentiles.*

*Acts 13.2. PAul a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, * separated unto the gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures)

3 Concerning his Sonne Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh,

†Gr. *determined.* 4 And † declared to be the Sonne of God with power, according to the spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead.

5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship ‖ for obedience to the faith among all nations for his name.

‖Or, *to the obedience of faith.*

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serve ‖ with my spirit in the gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

‖Or, *in my spirit.*

10 Making request (if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established.

12 That is, that I may be comforted together ‖ with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

‖Or, *in you.*

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit ‖ among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

‖Or, *in you.*

14 I am debter both to the Greeks, & to the barbarians, both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that beleeveth, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, * The just shall live by faith.

*Hab. 2. 4.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodlinesse, and unrighteousnesse of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may be known of God, is manifest ‖ in them, for God hath shewed it unto them.

‖ Or, *to them.*

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternall power and Godhead, ‖ so that they are without excuse.

‖Or, *that they may be.*

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools:

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and foure-footed beasts, and creeping things.

*Psal. 106. 20.

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanesse, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more then the Creatour, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the naturall use into that which is against nature.

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the naturall use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their errour which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like ‖ to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to ‖ a reprobate minde, to do those things which are not convenient:

‖Or, *to acknowledge.*

‖Or, *a minde void of judgement.*

29 Being filled with all unrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, covetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inventers of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers,

Or, *unsociable.* ers, ‖ without naturall affection, implacable, unmercifull;

32 Who knowing the judgement of God, (that they which commit such things are worthy of death) not onely do the same, but ‖ have pleasure in them that do them.

Or, *consent with them.*

CHAP. II.

1 *They that sinne, though they condemn it in others, cannot excuse themselves, 6 and much lesse escape the judgement of God, 9 whether they be Jews or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Jews, 25 whom their circumcision shall not profit, if they keep not the law.*

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy self; for thou that judgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse and impenitent heart, *treasurest up unto thy self wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgement of God:

* James 5:3.

6 *Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

*Psal. 62 12. Matt. 16. 27. Revel. 22, 12.

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well-doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortalitie; eternall life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousnesse; indignation, and wrath;

9 Tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also † Gr. *Greek.* of the † Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and † Gr. *Greek.* also to the † Gentile.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law,

13 (For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 For when the Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these having not the law, are a law unto themselves:

‖ Or, *the conscience witnessing with them.*

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, ‖ their conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts ‖ the mean while accusing, or else excusing one another)

1059

‖ Or, *between themselves.*

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest his will, and ‖ approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law,

‖ Or, *triest the things that differ.*

19 And art confident that thou thy self art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darknesse,

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy self? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacriledge?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is *written.

*Isa. 52. 5. Ezek. 36. 20, 23.

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the righteousnesse of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgresse the law?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly, neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh.

29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Jews prerogative: 3 which they have not lost. 9 Howbeit, the law conviceth them also of sinne. 20 Therefore no flesh is justified by the law, 28 but all without difference, by faith onely: 31 and yet the law is not abolished.*

WHat advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not beleeve? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but eve-

ry

1060 ry man a liar, as it is written, * That thou
*Psal.51.4. mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousnesse commend the righteousnesse of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glorie; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather*, as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say, Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better *then they*? No in
†Gr. *charged.* no wise: for we have before †proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sinne,

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have used deceit, the poison of asps is under their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse.

15 Their feet are swift to shed bloud.

16 Destruction & misery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace have they not known.

18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all
‖Or, *subject to the judgement of God.* the world may become ‖guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the law, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sinne.

21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets.

22 Even the righteousnesse of God, which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God.

24 Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ:

‖Or, *foreordained.* 25 Whom God hath ‖set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his bloud, to declare his righteousnesse for the ‖remission of sinnes
‖Or, *passing over.* that are past, through the forbearance of God.

26 To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousnesse: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

27 Where is boasting then? it is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

29 Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall justifie the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousnesse, 10 before he was circumcised.* 13 *By faith onely he and his seed received the promise.* 16 *Abraham is the father of all that beleeve.* 24 *Our faith also shall be imputed to us for righteousnesse.*

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham beleeved God, and it was counted unto him for righteousnesse.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeveth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessednesse of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without works,

7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sinnes are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.

9 *Cometh* this blessednesse then upon the circumcision *onely*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the signe of circumcision, a seal of the righteousnesse of the faith, which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that beleeve, though they be not circumcised; that righteousnesse might be imputed unto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision onely, but also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith

faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there is* no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that onely which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all,

* Gen. 17.5. || Or, *like unto him.*

17 (As it is written, * I have made thee a father of many nations) || before him whom he beleeved, *even* God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were:

18 Who against hope beleeved in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, * So shall thy seed be.

* Gen. 15.5.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeare old, neither yet the deadnesse of Sara's wombe.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we beleeve on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

CHAP. V.

1 *Being justified by faith, we have peace with God,* 2 *and joy in our hope,* 8 *that sith we were reconciled by his bloud, when we were enemies,* 10 *we shall much more be saved being reconciled.* 12 *As sinne and death came by Adam,* 17 *so much more righteousnesse and life by Jesus Christ.* 20 *Where sinne abounded, grace did superabound.*

THerefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 By whom also we have accesse by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely *so*, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost which is given unto us.

|| Or, *according to the time.*

6 For when we were yet without strength, ||in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die. 1061

8 But God commendeth his love towards us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then being now justified by his bloud, we shal be saved from wrath through him

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Sonne: much more being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entred into the world, & death by sinne: and so death passed upon all men, ||for that all have sinned.

|| Or, *in whom.*

13 For untill the law sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one, many be dead; much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

17 For if ||by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one, Jesus Christ.

|| Or, *by one offence.*

18 Therefore as ||by the offence of one *judgement came* upon all men to condemnation: even so ||by the righteousnesse of one, *the free gift came* upon all men unto justification of life.

|| Or, *by one offence.* || Or, *by one righteousnesse.*

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, the law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reigne through righteousnesse unto eternall life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 *We may not live in sinne,* 2 *for we are dead unto it,* 3 *as appeareth by our baptisme.* 12 *Let not sinne reigne any more,* 18 *because we have yeelded our selves to the service of righteousnesse,* 23 *and for that death is the wages of sinne.*

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sinne, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall we that are dead to sinne, live any longer therein?

1062

3 Know ye not, that ſo many of us as ‖ were baptized into Jeſus Chriſt, were baptized into his death?

‖ Or, *are.*

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptiſme into death: that like as Chriſt was raiſed up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even ſo we alſo ſhould walk in newneſſe of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the *likeneſſe* of his death: we ſhall be alſo in the *likeneſſe* of his reſurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of ſinne might be deſtroyed, that henceforth we ſhould not ſerve ſin.

† Gr. *juſtified.*

7 For he that is dead, is † freed from ſinne.

8 Now if we be dead with Chriſt, we beleeve that we ſhall alſo live with him:

9 Knowing that Chriſt being raiſed from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto ſinne once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewiſe reckon ye alſo your ſelves to be dead indeed unto ſinne: but alive unto God through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

12 Let not ſinne therefore reigne in your mortall body, that ye ſhould obey it in the luſts thereof.

† Gr. *arms or weapons.*

13 Neither yeeld ye your members as † inſtruments of unrighteouſneſſe unto ſinne: but yeeld your ſelves unto God, as thoſe that are alive from the dead, and your members as inſtruments of righteouſneſſe unto God.

14 For ſinne ſhall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? ſhall we ſinne, becauſe we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your ſelves ſervants to obey, his ſervants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of ſinne unto death, or of obedience unto righteouſneſſe?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the ſervants of ſinne, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine † which was delivered you.

† Gr. *where to ye were delivered.*

18 Being then made free from ſinne, ye became the ſervants of righteouſneſſe.

19 I ſpeak after the manner of men, becauſe of the infirmity of your fleſh: for as ye have yeelded your members ſervants to uncleanneſſe and to iniquity, unto iniquity, even ſo now yeeld your members ſervants to righteouſneſſe, unto holineſſe.

20 For when ye were the ſervants of ſinne, ye were free † from righteouſneſſe.

† Gr. *to righteouſneſſe.*

21 What fruit had ye then in thoſe things, whereof ye are now aſhamed? for the end of thoſe things is death.

22 But now being made free from ſinne, and become ſervants to God, ye have your fruit unto holineſſe, and the end everlaſting life.

23 For the wages of ſinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power over a man longer then he liveth. 4 But we are dead to the law. 7 Yet is not the law ſinne, 12 but holy, juſt, good, 16 as I acknowledge who am grieved becauſe I cannot keep it.

KNow ye not, brethren (for I ſpeak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man, as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband ſo long as he liveth: but if the husband be dead, ſhe is looſed from the law of her husband.

3 So then if while her husband liveth, ſhe be married to another man, ſhe ſhall be called an adultereſſe: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is free from that law; ſo that ſhe is no adultereſſe, though ſhe be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye alſo are become dead to the law by the body of Chriſt, that ye ſhould be married to another, even to him who is raiſed from the dead, that we ſhould bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the fleſh, the † motions of ſinnes which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

† Gr. *paſſions*

6 But now we are delivered from the law, ‖ that being dead wherein we were held, that we ſhould ſerve in newneſſe of ſpirit, and not in the oldneſſe of the letter.

‖ Or, *being dead to that.*

7 What ſhall we ſay then? is the law ſinne? God forbid. Nay, I had not known ſinne, but by the law: for I had not known ‖ luſt, except the law had ſaid, Thou ſhalt not covet.

‖ Or, *concupiſcence.*

6 But ſinne taking occaſion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiſcence. For without the law ſinne *was* dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once, but when the commandment came, ſinne revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment which was *ordained* to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For ſinne taking occaſion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it ſlew me.

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and juſt, and good.

13 Was then that which is good, made death unto me? God forbid. But ſinne that it might appeare ſinne, working death in me by that which is good: that ſinne by the commandment might become exceeding ſinfull.

14 For we know that the law is ſpirituall: but I am carnall, ſold under ſinne.

15 For that which I do, I † allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

† Gr. *know.*

16 If then I do that which I would not, I conſent unto the law, that it is good.

17 Now

17 Now then, it is no more I that do it: but sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me, but *how* to perform that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my minde, and bringing me into captivitie to the law of sinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from ‖ the body of this death!

‖ Or, *this body of death.*

25 I thank God, through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my self serve the law of God: but with the flesh, the law of sin.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and live according to the Spirit; are free from condemnation. 5,13 what harm cometh of the flesh, 6,14 and what good of the Spirit, 17 and what of being Gods childe, 19 whose glorious deliverance all things long for, 29 was beforehand decreed from God. 38 What can sever us from his love?

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life, in Christ Jesus, hath made me free from the law of sinne and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Sonne, in the likeneſſe of sinfull flesh, and ‖ for sinne condemned sinne in the flesh:

‖ Or, *by a sacrifice for sinne.*

4 That the righteousnesse of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, do minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For † to be carnally minded, is death: but † to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

† Gr. *the minding of the flesh.*

7 Because † the carnall minde is enmitie against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

† Gr. *the minding of the Spirit.*

8 So then they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

† Gr. *the minding of the flesh.*

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sinne: but the Spirit is life, because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, ‖ by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

1063

‖ Or, *because of his Spirit.*

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the Sonnes of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear: but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we crie, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it self beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heirs, heirs of God, & joynt heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthie to be compared with the glorie which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sonnes of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanitie, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it self also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the children of God.

22 For we know that ‖ the whole creation groneth, and travaileth in pain together untill now.

‖ Or, *every creature.*

23 And not onely *they*, but our selves also, which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we our selves grone within our selves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our body.

* Luke 21. 28.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it self maketh intercession for us with gronings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit, ‖ because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will of* God.

‖ Or, *that.*

28 And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Sonne, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them

them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who *can be* against us?

32 He that spared not his own Sonne, but delivered him up for us all: how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that justifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or peril, or sword?

* Psal.44.22. 36 (As it is written, * For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter)

37 Nay in all these things we are more then conquerers, through him that loved us.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is sorie for the Jews. 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 18 God hath mercy upon whom he will. 21 The potter may do with his clay what he list. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and rejecting of the Jews were foretold. 32 The cause why so few Jews embraced the righteousnesse of faith.

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnes in the holy Ghost

2 That I have great heavinesse and continuall sorrow in my heart.

‖ Or, *separated.* 3 For I could wish that my self were ‖ accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsmen according to the flesh:

‖ Or, *testaments.* 4 Who are Israelites: to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and the glorie, and the ‖ covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service *of God*, and the promises:

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abra-

* Gen.21.12. ham, *are they* all children: but in * Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

* Gen.18.10. 9 For this is the word of promise, * At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a sonne.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac,

11 (For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth)

12 It was said unto her, The * ‖ elder shall serve the ‖ younger. * Gen.25.23. ‖ Or, *greater.* ‖ Or, *lesser.*

13 As it is written, * Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated. * Mal.1.2,3.

14 What shall we say then? is there unrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, * I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. * Exod.33.19.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, * Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth. * Exod.9.16.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet finde fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but O man, who art thou that ‖ replyest against God? * shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus? ‖ Or, *answer again*, or *disputest with God.* * Isa.45.9.

21 Hath not the * potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour? * Jer.18.6. Wisd.15.7.

22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath ‖ fitted to destruction: ‖ Or, *made up.*

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory?

24 Even us whom he hath called, not of the Jews onely, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he saith also in Osee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her, beloved, which was not beloved. * Hos. 2.23. 1.Pet. 2.10.

26 * And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people; there shall they be called, the children of the living God. * Hos.1.10.

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, *Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved. * Isa.10.22. 23.

28 For he will finish ‖ the work, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth. ‖ Or, *the account.*

29 And as Esaias said before, * Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, & been made like unto Gomorra. * Isa.1.9.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, have

have attained to righteousnesse, even the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the law of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it*, not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,

*Isa.8.14. and 28.16. 1.Pet.2.6. ‖ Or, *confounded.*

33 As it is written, * Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rock of offence: and whosoever beleeveth on him, shall not be ‖ ashamed.

CHAP. X.

5 The scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righteousnesse of the law, & this of faith, 11 and that all, both Jew and Gentile, that beleeve, shall not be confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles shall receive the word, and beleeve. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

BRethren my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their own righteousnesse, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousnesse to every one that beleeveth.

*Levit.18.5. Ezek.20.11. Gal.3.12. 5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse which is of the law, that * the man which doth those things, shall live by them.

*Deut.30.12 6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise, * Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is to bring Christ down from above)

7 Or who shall descend into the deep? (that is to bring up Christ again from the dead)

*Deut.30.14 8 But what saith it? * The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is the word of faith which we preach,

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt beleeve in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man beleeveth unto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

*Isa.28.16. 11 For the scripture saith, * Whosoever beleeveth on him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

*Joel 2.32. Acts 2.21. 13 * For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord, shall be saved:

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not beleeved? and how shall they beleeve in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they heare without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, * How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things! 1065

*Isa.52.7. Nahum 1.15

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, * Lord, who hath beleeved † our ‖ report?

*Isa. 53.1. John 12.38. † Gr. *the hearing of us.* ‖ Or, *preaching.*

17 So then, faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, * their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

*Psal.19.4.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First, Moses saith, * I will provoke you to jealousie, by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

*Deut.32.21.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, * I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

*Isa. 65.1.

21 But to Israel he saith, * All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gain-saying people.

*Isa.65.2.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were elected though the rest were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conversion. 18 The Gentiles may not insult upon them. 26 For there is a promise of their salvation. 33 Gods judgements are unsearchable.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

*1.Kings 19. 14. 3 * Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars, and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

*1.Kings 19. 18. 4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? * I have reserved to my self seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.

5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace, otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were ‖ blinded:

‖ Or, *hardened*

8 According as it is written, * God hath given them the spirit of ‖ slumber, * eyes that they should not see, and eares that they should not heare unto this day.

*Isa.29.10. ‖ Or, *remorse.* *Isa. 6.9.

9 And David saith, * Let their table be

*Psal.69.22.

made

1066 made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling block, and a recompense unto them.

*Psal.69.23. 10 * Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bowe down their back alway.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but *rather* through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ‖ diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

‖Or, decay, or losse.

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation, them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiving *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first-fruit be holy, the lump is also *holy*: and if the root be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde olive-tree, wert graffed in ‖ amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the olive-tree:

‖Or, for them

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well: because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded, but fear.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse, and severitie of God: on them which fell, severitie; but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in unbelief, shall be graffed in: for God is able to graff them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree which is wilde by nature, and wert graffed contrarie to nature into a good olive-tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be graffed into their own olive-tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mysterie (lest ye should be wise in your own conceits) that ‖ blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, untill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

‖Or, hardnes.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved, as it is written, * There shall come out of Sion the deliverer, and shall turn away ungodlinesse from Jacob.

*Isa.59.20.

27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past have not ‖ beleeved God, yet have now obtained mercie through their unbelief:

‖Or, obeyed

31 Even so have these also now not ‖ beleeved, that through your mercie they also may obtain mercie.

‖Or, obeyed

32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercie upon all.

‖Or, shut them all up together.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdome and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 * For who hath known the minde of the Lord, or who hath been his counseller?

*Isa.40.13. Wisd.9.13. 1.Cor.2.16.

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must move us to please God. 3 No man must think too well of himself, 6 but attend every one on that calling, wherein he is placed. 9 Love, and many other duties are required of us. 19 Revenge is specially forbidden.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your minde, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly then he ought to think, but to think † soberly according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

† Gr. *to sobriety.*

4 For as we have many members in one bodie, and all members have not the same office:

5 So we being many are one bodie in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophesie, let us prophesie according to the proportion of faith.

7 Or ministerie, *let us wait* on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giveth, *let him do it* ‖ with simplicitie: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercie, with cheerfulnesse.

‖Or, impart. eth.

‖Or, liberally

9 Let

9 Let love be without dissimulation: abhorre that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another, ‖ with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another.

‖ Or, *in the love of the brethren.*

11 Not slothfull in businesse: fervent in spirit, serving the Lord.

12 Rejoycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessitie of saints, given to hospitalitie.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse and curse not.

15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and weep with them that weep.

16 Be of the same minde one towards another. Minde not high things, but ‖ condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

‖ Or, *be contented with meane things.*

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your selves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, * Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

*Deut. 32. 35.

20 * Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

* Prov. 25. 21.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Subjection, and many other duties we owe to the magistrates.* 8 *Love is the fulfilling of the law.* 11 *Gluttony and drunkennesse, and the works of darknesse, are out of season in the time of the gospel.*

LEt every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be, are ‖ ordained of God.

‖ Or, *ordered.*

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to the evil: wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger *to execute* wrath upon him that doth evil.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custome to whom custome, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another, hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse, Thou shalt not covet: and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer then when we beleeved.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darknesse, and let us put on the armour of light

13 Let us walk ‖ honestly as in the day, not in rioting & drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife and envying.

‖ Or, *decently.*

14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts *thereof.*

CHAP. XIIII.

3 *Men may not contemne nor condemne one the other for things indifferent:* 13 *but take heed that they give no offence in them:* 15 *For that the apostle proveth unlawfull by many reasons.*

HIm that is weak in the faith receive you, but ‖ not to doubtfull disputations.

‖ Or, *not to judge his doubtfull thoughts.*

2 For one beleeveth that he may eat all things: another who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth. For God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another mans servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let every man be ‖ fully perswaded in his own minde.

‖ Or, *fully assured.*

6 He that ‖ regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

‖ Or, *observeth.*

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord: & whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore or die, we are the Lords.

1068

9 For to this end Christ both died, and roſe, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why doeſt thou judge thy brother? or why doeſt thou ſet at nought thy brother? *2.Cor.5.10 * we ſhall all ſtand before the judgement-ſeat of Chriſt.

* Iſa.45.23 11 For it is written, * As I live ſaith the Lord, every knee ſhall bowe to me, and every tongue ſhall confeſſe to God.

12 So then every one of us ſhall give account of himſelf to God:

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a ſtumbling block, or an occaſion to fall in his brothers way.

†Gr *common.* 14 I know, and am perſwaded by the Lord †Gr. *common,* Jeſus, that there is nothing †unclean of it ſelf: but to him that eſteemeth any thing to be †unclean, to him it is unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* †Gr. *according to charitie.* meat, now walkeſt thou not †charitably. *Deſtroy not him with thy meat, for whom Chriſt *1.Cor.8.11 died.

16 Let not then your good be evil ſpoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drink, but righteouſneſſe and peace, and joy in the holy Ghoſt.

18 For he that in theſe things ſerveth Chriſt, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat deſtroy not the work of God. *Tit. 1.15. * All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.

*1.Cor.8.13 21 It is good neither to eat *fleſh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother ſtumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Haſt thou faith? have it to thy ſelf before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himſelf in *that thing* which he alloweth. ‖ Or, *diſcerneth and putteth a difference between meats.*

23 And he that ‖ doubteth, is damned if he eat, becauſe *he eateth* not of faith: for whatſoever is not of faith, is ſinne.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſtrong muſt bear with the weak. 2 We may not pleaſe our ſelves, 3 for Chriſt did not ſo, 7 but receive one the other, as Chriſt did us all, 8 both Jews, 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuſeth his writing, 28 and promiſeth to ſee them, 30 and requeſteth their prayers.

WE then that are ſtrong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to pleaſe our ſelves.

2 Let every one of us pleaſe his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For even Chriſt pleaſed not himſelf, but as *Pſal. 69.9. it is written, * The reproches of them that reproched thee fell on me.

4 For whatſoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the ſcriptures might have hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and conſolation, grant you to be like minded one towards another, ‖ according to Chriſt Jeſus: *1.Cor.1.10. ‖ Or, *after the example of.*

6 That ye may with one minde and one mouth glorifie God, even the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Chriſt alſo received us, to the glory of God.

8 Now I ſay that Jeſus Chriſt was a miniſter of the circumciſion for the truth of God, to confirm the promiſes *made* unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, * For this cauſe I will confeſſe to thee among the Gentiles, and ſing unto thy name. *Pſal.18.49

10 And again he ſaith, * Rejoyce ye Gentiles with his people. *Deut.32.43

11 And again, *Praiſe the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people. Pſal.117.1.

12 And again Eſaias ſaith, * There ſhall be a root of Jeſſe, and he that ſhall riſe to reigne over the Gentiles, in him ſhall the Gentiles truſt. *Iſa.11.10

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in beleeving, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghoſt.

14 And I my ſelf alſo am perſwaded of you my brethren, that ye alſo are full of goodneſſe, filled with all knowledge, able alſo to admoniſh one another.

15 Nevertheleſſe, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in ſome ſort, as putting you in minde, becauſe of the grace that is given to me of God,

16 That I ſhould be the miniſter of Jeſus Chriſt to the Gentiles, miniſtring the goſpel of God, that the ‖ offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being ſanctified by the holy Ghoſt. ‖ Or, *ſacrificing.*

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jeſus Chriſt, in thoſe things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to ſpeak of any of thoſe things, which Chriſt hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty ſignes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, ſo that from Jeruſalem and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the goſpel of Chriſt.

20 Yea, ſo have I ſtrived to preach the goſpel, not where Chriſt was named, leſt I ſhould build upon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom he was not ſpoken of, they ſhall ſee: and they that have not heard, ſhall underſtand. * Iſa.52.15

22 For which cauſe alſo I have been ‖ much hindred from coming to you. ‖ Or, *many wayes, or often times.*

23 But

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many yeares to come unto you:

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled † with your *company*.

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem, to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poore saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verily*, & their debters they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spirituall things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christs sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me, in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be delivered from them that ‖ do not beleeve in Judea, and that my service which I have for Jerusalem, may be accepted of the saints:

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and adviseth them to take heed of those which cause dissension and offences, 21 and after sundry salutations endeth with praise and thanks to God.

I Commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever businesse she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of my self also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus:

4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not onely I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles)

5 Likewise *greet* the church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloved Epenetus, who is the first-fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my kinsmen & my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus ‖ houshold.

11 Salute Herodian my kinsman. Greet them that be of the ‖ houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them.

18 For they that are such, serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly, and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and ‖ simple concerning evil.

20 And the God of peace shall ‖ bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius and Jason and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole church saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, (according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith)

27 To God onely wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.

† Or, *with*, verf 32.

Or, *are disobedient.*

106

‖ Or, *friends.*

‖ Or, *friends.*

‖ Or, *harmlesse.*

‖ Or, *tread.*

The first epistle of Paul the apostle, to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation and thanksgiving, 10 he exhorteth them to unitie, 12 and reproveth their dissensions. 18 God destroyeth the wisdome of the wise 21 by the foolishnesse of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wise, mighty, and noble, but 27, 28 the foolish, weak, and men of no account.

PAul called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are sanctified in Christ Jesus, * called *to be* saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

* Acts 15. 9.
* Rom. 1. 7.

3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God alwayes on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ,

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behinde in no gift; waiting for the † coming of our Lord Jesus Christ,

† Gr. *revelation.*

8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

* 1. Thess. 5. 24.

9 * God is faithfull, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Sonne Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all † Gr. *schismes* speak the same thing, and that there be no † divisions among you: but that ye be perfectly joyned together in the same minde, and in the same judgement.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you * Acts 18. 24. saith, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God, that I baptized none of * Acts 18. 8. you, but * Crispus and Gaius.

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the houshold of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: * not with wisdome of ‖ words, lest the crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

* 2. Pet. 1.
‖ Or, *speech*

18 For the preaching of the crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but unto us which are saved, it is the * power of God.

* Rom. 1.

19 For it is written, * I will destroy the wisdome of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

* Isa. 29. 1

20 * Where is the wise? where is the scribe? * Isa. 33. where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdome of this world?

21 * For after that, in the wisdome of God, * Rom. 1 the world by wisdome knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching to save them that beleeve.

22 For the * Jews require a signe, and the * Matt. 12 Greeks seek after wisdome. 38.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks, foolishnesse:

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ, the power of God, and the wisdome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called.*

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are;

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * He that * Jer. 9. 23 glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. 24.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellency of speech, or of 4 humane wisdome: yet consisteth in the 4, 5 power of God: and so farre excelleth 6 the wisdome of this world, and 9 humane sense, as that 14 the naturall man cannot understand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellency of speech, or * Chap. 1. of wisdome, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenesse, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching * was not with ‖ entising words of mans wisdome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not † stand in the wisdome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdome of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought.

7 But we speak the wisdome of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdome* which God ordained before the world unto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seen, nor eare heard, neither have entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 * Which things also we speak, not in the words which mans wisdome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 * But he that is spirituall, ‖ judgeth all things, yet he himself is ‖ judged of no man.

16 * For who hath known the minde of the Lord, that he † may instruct him? But we have the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

2 *Milk is fit for children.* 3 *Strife and division, arguments of a fleshly minde.* 7 *He that planteth, and he that watereth, is nothing.* 9 *The ministers are Gods fellow-workmen.* 11 *Christ the onely foundation.* 16 *Men the temples of God,* 17 *which must be kept holy.* 19 *The wisdome of this world is foolishnesse with God.*

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spirituall, but as unto carnall, *even* as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able. 1071

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and ‖ divisions, are ye not carnall, and walk † as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I *am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollo, but ministers by whom ye beleeved, even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 I have planted, Apollo watered: but God gave the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and every man shall receive his own reward, according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are Gods ‖ husbandrie, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Every mans work shall be made manifest. For the day shall declare it, because it † shall be revealed by fire, and the fire shall trie every mans work, of what sort it is.

14 If any mans work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any mans work shall be burnt, he shall suffer losse: but he himself shall be saved: yet so, as by fire.

16 * Know ye not that ye are the temple of God; and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man ‖ defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself: if any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * He taketh the wise in their own craftinesse.

20 And again, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours:

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ *is* Gods.

2. Pet. 1. 6. Or, perswade.
Gr. be.
Isa. 64. 4.
2. Pet. 1. 16.
Prov. 27. 19. Or, discerneth.
Or, discerned.
Isa. 40. 13. Rom. 11. 34. Gr. shall.
Or, fashions.
† Gr. according to men.
* Psal. 62. 12. Gal 6. 5.
‖ Or, tillage.
† Gr. is revealed.
* Chap. 6. 19
‖ Or, destroy.
* Job 5. 13.
* Psal. 94. 11

1072

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the ministers ought to be had. 7 We have nothing which we have not received. 9 The apostles spectacles to the world, angels and men, 13 the filth and offscouring of the world: 15 yet our fathers in Christ, 16 whom we ought to follow.

LEt a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I † Gr. *day.* should be judged of you, or of mans † judgement: yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by my self, yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

*Matth. 7. 1. Rom. 2. 1. 5 * Therefore judge nothing before the time, untill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my self, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learn in us not to think *of men*, above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

† Gr. *distinguisheth thee* 7 For who † maketh thee to differ *from another?* And what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us; and I would to God ye did reigne, that we also might reigne with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death. For † Gr. *theatre.* we are made a † spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fools for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ: we *are* weak, but ye *are* strong: ye *are* honourable, but we *are* despised.

11 Even unto this present houre, we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling place:

* Act. 20. 34. 1. Thess. 2. 9. 2. Thess. 3. 8. 12 * And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless: being persecuted, we suffer it:

*Matt. 5. 44. 13 *Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-scouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sonnes I warn you.

15 For though you have ten thousand instructours in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up as though I would not come to you.

19 * But I will come to you shortly, * if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power. * Acts 19. * James 4.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meeknesse?

CHAP. V.

1 The incestuous person 6 is cause rather of shame unto them, then of rejoycing. 7 The old leaven is to be purged out. 10 Hainous offenders are to be shunned and avoided.

IT is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

3 * For I verily as absent in bodie, but present in spirit, have ‖ judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed; * Col. 2. 5. ‖ Or, *determined.*

4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

5 * To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus. * 1. Tim. 1. 2

6 Your glorying is not good: *know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump? * Gal. 5. 9.

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For *even* Christ our passeover ‖ is sacrificed for us. ‖ Or, *is slain*

8 Therefore let us keep ‖ the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickednesse: but with the unleavened bread of sincerities and truth. ‖ Or, *holy-day*

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle, not to company with fornicatours.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such an one, no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But

13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your selves that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Corinthians must not vex their brethren, in going to law with them:* 6 *especially under infidels.* 9 *The unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdome of God.* 15 *Our bodies are the members of Christ,* 19 *and temples of the holy Ghost:* 16, 17 *they must not therefore be defiled.*

DAre any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbeleevers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer your selves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdome of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankinde,

10 Nor theeves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull unto me, but all things are not ‖ expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

‖ Or, *profitable.*

13 Meats for the bellie, and the bellie for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the bodie *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the bodie.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not, that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot, is one bodie? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh. 1073

17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every sinne that a man doeth, is without the bodie: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his own bodie.

19 What, know ye not that your bodie is the temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your bodie, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 *He treateth of marriage,* 4 *shewing it to be a remedie against fornication:* 10 *and that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolved.* 18, 20 *Every man must be content with his vocation.* 25 *Virginitie wherefore to be embraced.* 35 *And for what respects we may either marry, or abstain from marrying.*

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own bodie, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give your selves to fasting and prayer, and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I my self: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marrie: for it is better to marry then to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeveth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And

1074 13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeveth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbeleeving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbeleeving wife is sanctified by the husband; else were your children unclean, but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbeleeving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bon-
† Gr. *in peace* dage in such *cases*: but God hath called us † to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk: and so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised: is any called in uncircumcision? let him not become circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a
† Gr. *made free.* servant, is the Lord's † freeman: likewise also he that is called *being* free, is Christs servant.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgement as one that hath obtained mercie of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for
‖ Or, *necessitie.* the present ‖ distresse, *I say*, that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marrie, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheless, such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short, It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that rejoyce, as though they rejoyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulnesse. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin: the unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit, not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she passe the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessitie, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.

38 So then he that giveth her in marriage, doeth well: but he that giveth her not in marriage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will, onely in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgement: and I think also that I have the spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abstain from meats offered to idols. 8, 9 we must not abuse our Christian libertie, to the offence of our brethren: 11 but must bridle our knowledge with charity.

NOw as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many)

6 But to us there is but one God, the Father,
‖ Or, *for him* Rom. 11. 36 of whom are all things, and we ‖ in him, and one

one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this houre, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, ‖ are we the better: neither if we eat not, ‖ are we the worse.

‖ Or, *have we the more.* ‖ Or, *have we the lesse.*

9 But take heed lest by any means this ‖ libertie of yours become a stumbling block to them that are weak.

‖ Or, *power.*

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idols temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be † emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols:

† Gr. *edified.*

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sinne so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sinne against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He sheweth his libertie, 7 and that the minister ought to live by the gospel: 15 yet that himself hath of his own accord abstained 18 to be either chargeable unto them, 22 or offensive unto any, in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like unto a race.

AM I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not you my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me, is this,

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister a ‖ wife as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

‖ Or, *woman.*

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, * Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

* Deut. 25. 4.

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope: and that he that thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope. 1075

11 * If we have sown unto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnall things?

* Rom. 15. 27.

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheless, we have not used this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

13 * Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things, ‖ live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

* Deut. 18. 1. ‖ Or, *feed.*

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the gospel, should live of the gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things. Neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me, yea, wo is unto me if I preach not the gospel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the gospel* is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? verily that when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my self servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews, I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law:

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you.*

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the masterie, is temperate in all things: Now, they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the aire:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means when I have preached to others, I my self should be a cast-away.

CHAP.

1076 CHAP. X.

1 The sacraments of the Jews 6 are types of ours, 7 and their punishments 11 examples for us. 14 we must flee from idolatrie. 21 we must not make the Lords table the table of devils: 24 and in things indifferent we must have regard of our brethren.

MOreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea;

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud, and in the sea:

3 And did all eat the same spirituall meat,

4 And did all drink the same spirituall drink: (for they drank of that spirituall Rock that ‖ followed them: and that Rock was Christ)

‖ Or, went with them.

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderneſſe.

† Gr. our figures.

6 Now these things were † our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things,

* Psal. 106. 14.

as * they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of

* Exod. 32. 6.

them, as it is written, * The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as

* Num. 25. 9.

some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of

* Num. 21. 6.

them also tempted, * and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them

* Num. 14. 37.

also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto

‖ Or, types.

them for ‖ ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you,

‖ Or, moderate.

but ‖ such as is common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

14 Wherefore my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men: judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bleſſe, is it not the communion of the bloud of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

* Deut. 32. 17. Psal. 106. 37.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seek his own: but every man anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulneſſe thereof.

* Deut. 10. 14. Psal. 24. 1.

27 If any of them that beleeve not, bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not, for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulneſſe thereof.

* Deut. 10. 14. Psal. 24. 1.

29 Conscience I say, not thine own, but of the others: for why is my libertie judged of another mans conscience?

30 For, if I by ‖ grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that, for which I give thanks?

‖ Or, thanksgiving.

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the church of God:

† Gr. Greeks.

33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproveth them because in holy assemblies 4 their men prayed with their heads covered, and 6 women with their heads uncovered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse, as 21 namely, in profaning with their own feasts the Lords supper. 23 Lastly, he calleth them to the first institution thereof.

BE ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the ‖ ordinances, as I delivered them to you.

‖ Or, traditions.

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ: and the head of the woman, is the man, and the head of Christ is God.

4 Every

4 Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, for as much as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have ‖ power on her head, because of the angels.

‖ That is, a covering, in signe that she is under the power of her husband.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man, even so is the man also by the woman: but all things of God.

13 Judge in your selves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature it self teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a ‖ covering.

‖ Or, vail.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custome, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you*, I praise you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together ‖ in the church, I heare that there be ‖ divisions among you, and I partly beleeve it.

‖ Or, schismes

‖ Or, sects.

19 For there must be also ‖ heresies among you, that they which are approved, may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, ‖ *this is* not to eat the Lords supper.

‖ Or, ye can not eat.

21 For in eating every one taketh before *other*, his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or, despise ye the church of God, and shame ‖ them that have not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

‖ Or, them that are poore.

23 For I have received of the Lord, that which also I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

*Matth. 26. 26. Mark 14. 22. Luke 22. 19

24 * And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat, this is my body, which is broken for you: this do ‖ in remembrance of me.

‖ Or, for a remembrance.

25 After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my bloud: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me. 1077

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ‖ ye do shew the Lords death till he come.

‖ Or, shew ye.

27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and bloud of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himself, not discerning the Lords body.

‖ Or, judgement.

30 For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For if we would judge our selves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto ‖ condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

‖ Or, judgement.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts 4 are divers, 7 yet all to profit withall, 8 And to that end are diversly bestowed. 12 That by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body tend all to the 16 mutuall decency, 22 service, and 26 succour of the same body: 27 so we should do one for another, to make up the mysticall body of Christ.

NOw concerning spirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumbe idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jesus ‖ accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, anathema.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit, is given to every man to profit withall.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit, the word of wisdome, to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit:

9 To another faith by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another

1078 another prophesie, to another discerning of spirits, to another *divers* kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the self same Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also *is* Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or †Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

† Gr. *Greeks.*

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? if the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members, every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again, the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessarie.

23 And those *members* of the body, which we think to be lesse honourable, upon these we ‖ bestow more abundant honour, and our uncomely parts have more abundant comelinesse.

‖ Or, *put on.*

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

‖ Or, *division.*

25 That there should be no ‖ schisme in the body: but that the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members rejoyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, ‖ diversities of tongues.

‖ Or, *kindes.*

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?

‖ Or, *powers.*

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *All gifts, 2, 3 how excellent soever, are nothing worth without charitie. 4 The praises thereof, and 13 prelation before hope and faith.*

THough I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charitie, I am become as sounding brasse, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of prophesie, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge: and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charitie, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charitie suffereth long, and is kinde: charitie envieth not: charitie ‖ vaunteth not it self, is not puffed up,

‖ Or, *is not rash.*

5 Doth not behave it self unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil,

6 Rejoyceth not in iniquitie, but rejoyceth ‖ in the truth:

‖ Or, *with the truth.*

7 Beareth all things, beleeveth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charitie never faileth: but whether there be prophesies, *they* shall fail; whether there be tongues, *they* shall cease; whether there be knowledge, *it* shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I spake as a childe, I understood as a childe, I ‖ thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

‖ Or, *reasoned*

12 For now we see through a glasse, †darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know even as also I am known

† Gr. *in a riddle.*

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, these three, but the greatest of these is charitie.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Prophesie is commended, 2, 3, 4 and preferred before speaking with tongues, 6 by a comparison drawn from musicall instruments. 12 Both must be referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper end. 26 The true use of each is taught, 29 and the abuse taxed. 34 women are forbidden to speak in the church.*

FOllow after charitie, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no

man

† Gr. *heareth.* man † understandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, edifieth himself: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, then he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the ‖ sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

‖ Or, *tunes.*

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except ye utter by the tongue words † easie to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the aire.

† Gr. *significant.*

10 There are, it may be, so many kindes of voices in the world, and none *of them* are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh, a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous † of spirituall *gifts*, seek that ye may excell to the edifying of the church.

† Gr. *of spirits.*

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more then you all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in understanding be † men.

21 In the law it is* written, With *men of* † Gr. *perfect,* or *of a ripe age.*
other tongues and other lips, will I speak unto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, saith the Lord. * Isa. 28. 11.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeve, but to them that beleeve not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that beleeve not, but for them which beleeve:

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbeleevers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleeveth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling down on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done to edifying.

27 If any man speak in *an unknown* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church, and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

33 For God is not *the author* of † confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints. † Gr. *tumult,* or *unquietnes*

34 Let your women keep silence in the churches, for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith the * law. * Gen. 3. 16.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you onely?

37 If any man think himself to be a propher, or spirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you, are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, covet to prophesie, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

1080 3 *By Christs resurrection* 12 *he proveth the necessitie of our resurrection, against all such as denie the resurrection of the bodie.* 21 *The fruit,* 35 *and manner thereof,* 51 *and of the changing of them that shall be found alive at the last day.*

MOreover brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also you have received, and wherein ye stand.

‖ Or, *hold fast.* † Gr. *by what speech.*

2 By which also ye are saved, if ye ‖ keep in memorie † what I preached unto you, unlesse ye have beleeved in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you first of all, that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sinnes according to the scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:

5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve.

6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that, he was seen of James, then of all the apostles.

8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as

‖ Or, *an abortive.*

of ‖ one born out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* upon me, was not in vain: but I laboured more abundantly then they all; yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeved.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.

15 Yea and we are found false witnesses of God, because we have testified of God, that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first-fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order. Christ the first-fruits, afterward they that are Christs, at his coming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdome to God even the Father, when he shall have put down all rule, and all authoritie, and power.

25 For he must reigne, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemie *that* shall be destroyed, *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things under his feet; but when he saith all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Sonne also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in jeopardie every houre?

31 I protest by ‖ your rejoycing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

‖ Some reade *our.*

32 If ‖ after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die.

‖ Or, *to speak after the manner of men.*

33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some have not the knowledge of God, I speak this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what bodie do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that bodie that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain.*

38 But God giveth it a bodie as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own bodie.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *kinde of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: but the glorie of the celestiall is one, and the glorie of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glorie of the sunne, and another glorie of the moon, and another glorie of the starres: for *one* starre differeth from *another* starre in glorie.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption

43 It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glorie: it is sown in weaknesse, it is raised in power.

44 It is sown a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul, the last Adam was made a quickning spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have born the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and bloud cannot inherit the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery: we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortalitie.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortall shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written, *Death is swallowed up in victorie.

*Hos. 13. 14.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O ‖ grave, where is thy victory?

‖ Or, hell.

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, alwayes abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 He exhorteth them to relieve the want of the brethren at Jerusalem: 10 commendeth Timothie: 13 and after friendly admonitions, 16 shutteth up his epistle with divers salutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Upon the first *day* of the week, let every one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever you shall approve by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your † liberality unto Jerusalem.

† Gr. *gift.*

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me. 1081

5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall passe through Macedonia: (for I do passe through Macedonia)

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey, whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus untill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you, with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first-fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministery of the saints)

16 That ye submit your selves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they have supplied.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be anathema, Maran-atha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

¶ The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus and Timotheus.

The second epistle of Paul the apostle, to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 *The apostle encourageth them against troubles, by the comforts and deliverances which God had given him, as in all his afflictions,* 8 *so particularly in his late danger in Asia:* 12 *and calling both his own conscience, and theirs to witnesse of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the gospel,* 15 *he excuseth his not coming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of lenity towards them.*

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, & Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which ‖ is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation.

‖Or, is wrought.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble wᵗʰ came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life.

9 But we had the ‖ sentence of death in our selves, that we should not trust in our selves, but in God which raiseth the dead.

‖Or, answer.

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us:*

11 You also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdome, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things unto you, then what you reade or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge even to the end.

14 As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing, even as ye also are ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a second ‖ benefit:

‖Or, grace.

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our ‖ word toward you, was not yea and nay.

‖Or, preaching.

19 For the Sonne of God Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you, in Christ, and hath anointed us, *is* God.

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 *Having shewed the reason why he came not to them,* 6 *he requireth them to forgive and to comfort that excommunicated person,* 10 *even as himself also upon his true repentance had forgiven him:* 12 *declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia,* 14 *and the happy successe which God gave to his preaching in all places.*

BUt I determined this with my self, that I would not come again to you in heavinesse.

2 For if I make you sory, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sory by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce, having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction & anguish of heart, I wrote unto you with many tears, not that you should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this ‖ punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

‖ Or, censure.

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that ye would confirm *your* love towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: *for* if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it, ‖ in the person of Christ;

‖ Or, in the stead.

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs gospel, and a doore was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God which alwayes causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish.

16 To the one *we are* the savour of death unto death; and to the other, the savour of life unto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which ‖ corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

‖ Or, deal deceitfully with.

CHAP. III.

1 Lest their false teachers should charge him with vain-glory, he sheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians to be a sufficient commendation of his ministery. 6 whereupon entring a comparison between the ministers of the law, and of the gospel, 12 he proveth that his ministery is so farre the more excellent, as the gospel of life and liberty is more glorious then the law of condemnation.

DO we begin again to commend our selves? or need we, as some *others*, epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men.

3 *For as much as* ye are manifestly declared *to be* the epistle of Christ, ministred by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward.

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selves to think any thing as of our selves: but our sufficiency is of God. 1083

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit ‖ giveth life.

‖ Or, quickneth.

7 But if the ministration of death written, *and* ingraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great ‖ plainnesse of speech.

‖ Or, boldnesse.

13 And not as Moses which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished.

14 But their mindes were blinded: for untill this day remaineth the same vail untaken away, in the reading of the old testament: which vail is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all with open face, beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

‖ Or, of the Lord the Spirit.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how he hath used all sincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the gospel, 7 and how the troubles and persecutions which he daily endured for the same, did redound to the praise of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the church, 16 and to the apostles own eternall glory.

THerefore seeing we have this ministery, as we have received mercy we faint not,

2 But have renounced the hidden things of † dishonesty, not walking in craftines, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selves to every mans conscience in the sight of God.

† Gr. *shame.*

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost.

4 In whom the god of this world hath blind-

1084 ed the mindes of them which beleeve not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not our selves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and our selves your servants for Jesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darknesse, hath shined in our hearts, *to give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but ‖not in despair;

‖Or, *not altogether without help or means.*

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live, are alway delivered unto death for Jesus sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

*Psal. 116. 10.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, *I beleeved, and therefore have I spoken: we also beleeve, and therefore speak,

14 Knowing, that he which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace, might through the thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a farre more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen, are temporall; but the things which are not seen, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his assured hope of immortall glory, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the generall judgement, he laboureth to keep a good conscience, 12 not that he may herein boast of himself, 14 but as one that having received life from Christ, endeavoureth to live as a new creature to Christ onely, 18 and by his ministery of reconciliation to reconcile others also in Christ to God.

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternall in the heavens.

2 For in this we grone earnestly, desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven.

3 If so be that being clothed, we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do grone, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the self same thing, *is* God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whilest we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we ‖labour, that whether present or absent we may be accepted of him.

‖Or, *endeavour.*

10 For we must all appear before the judgement-seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men; but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that you may have somewhat *to answer* them which glory †in appearance, and not in heart.

†Gr. *in the face.*

13 For whether we be besides our selves, it is to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which live, should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, ‖*he is* a new creature: *old things are past away, behold, all things are become new.

‖Or, *let him be.*

* Isa. 43. 19. Revel. 21. 5.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them, and hath †committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

†Gr. *put in us.*

20 Now then we are ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us; we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sinne for us, who knew no sinne; that we might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approved himself a faithfull minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integrity of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kinds of affliction and disgraces for the gospel. 10 Of which he speaketh the more boldly amongst them, because his heart is open to them: 13 and he expecteth the like affection from them again: 14 exhorting to flee the society and pollution of idolaters, as being themselves temples of the living God.

WE then as workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

Isa. 49. 8. 2 (For he saith, *I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time: behold, now is the day of salvation)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

†Gr. commending. 4 But in all things † approving our selves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, || in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

|| Or, *in tossings to and fro.*

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindness, by the holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and yet true:

9 As unknown, & yet well known: as dying, and behold, we live: as chastened, and not killed

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway rejoycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitned in us, but ye are straitned in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth, with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the

Levit 26. 12. living God; as God hath said, * I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Isa. 52. 11. 17 *Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you,

Jer. 31. 1. 18 * And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

1685

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to puritie of life, 2 and to bear him like affection as he doth to them. 3 Whereof lest he might seem to doubt, he declareth what comfort he took in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gave of their godly sorrow, which his former epistle had wrought in them, 13 and of their loving kindnesse and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former boastings of them.

HAving therefore these promises (dearly beloved) let us cleanse our selves from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the fear of God.

2 Receive us, we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not this to condemne *you*: for I have said before, that you are in our hearts to die and live with *you*.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.

6 Nevertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus.

7 And not by his coming onely, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent minde toward me, so that I rejoyced the more.

8 For though I made you sory with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle made you sory, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made sory, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sory || after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

|| Or, *according to God.*

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this self-same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge: in all things ye have approved your selves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appeare unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort, yea, and exceedingly the more joyed

1086 we for the joy of Titus, becauſe his ſpirit was refreſhed by you all.

14 For if I have boaſted any thing to him of you, I am not aſhamed; but as we ſpake all things to you in truth, even ſo our boaſting which I made before Titus is found a truth.

† Gr. *bowels.* 15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whileſt he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you received him.

16 I rejoyce therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He ſtirreth them up to a liberall contribution for the poore ſaints at Jeruſalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardneſſe, 9 by the example of Chriſt, 14 and by the ſpirituall profit that ſhall redound to themſelves thereby: 16 commending to them the integrity and willingneſſe of Titus, and thoſe other brethren, who upon his requeſt, exhortation, and commendation, were purpoſely come to them for this buſineſſe.

MOreover brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God beſtowed on the churches of Macedonia:

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty, abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power (I bear record) yea & beyond their power *they were* willing of themſelves

4 Praying us with much intreaty, that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowſhip of the miniſtring to the ſaints.

5 And this *they did*, not as we hoped, but firſt gave their own ſelves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Inſomuch that we deſired Titus, that as he had begun, ſo he would alſo finiſh in you the ſame grace alſo.

7 Therefore as ye abound in every thing, in faith, in utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us; *ſee* that ye abound in this grace alſo.

8 I ſpeak not by commandment, but by occaſion of the forwardneſſe of others, and to prove the ſincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that though he was rich, yet for your ſakes he became poore, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice, for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not

† Gr. *willing.* onely to do, but alſo to be † forward a yeare ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it, that as *there was* a readineſſe to will, ſo there may be a performance alſo out of that which you have.

12 For if there be firſt a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eaſed, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time your abundance may be *a ſupply* for their want, that their abundance alſo may be *a ſupply* for your want, that there may be equality,

15 As it is written, He * that *had gathered* much, had nothing over, and he that *had gathered* little, had no lack. * Exod. 16. 18.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the ſame earneſt care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed, he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have ſent with him the brother, whoſe praiſe is in the goſpel, throughout all the churches:

19 And not that onely, but who was alſo choſen of the churches to travell with us with this ‖ grace which is adminiſtred by us to the glory of the ſame Lord, and *declaration of* your ready minde. ‖ Or, *gift.*

20 Avoiding this, that no man ſhould blame us in this abundance which is adminiſtred by us

21 Providing for honeſt things, not onely in the ſight of the Lord, but in the ſight of men.

22 And we have ſent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which ‖ I have in you. ‖ Or, *he hath.*

23 Whether *any do enquire* of Titus; he is my partner, and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* the meſſengers of the churches, *and* the glory of Chriſt.

24 Wherefore ſhew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boaſting on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

1 He yeeldeth the reaſon why, though he knew their forwardneſſe, yet he ſent Titus and his brethren beforehand. 6 And he proceedeth in ſtirring them up to a bountifull almes, as being but a kinde of ſowing of ſeed, 10 which ſhall return a great increaſe to them, 13 and occaſion a great ſacrifice of thankſgivings unto God.

FOr as touching the miniſtring to the ſaints, it is ſuperfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardneſſe of your minde, for which I boaſt of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeare ago, and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I ſent the brethren, leſt our boaſting of you ſhould be in vain in this behalf, that, as I ſaid, ye may be ready.

4 Leſt haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you unprepared, we (that we ſay not, you) ſhould be aſhamed in this ſame confident boaſting.

5 Therefore I thought it neceſſary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you,

† Gr. *blessing.* you, and make up beforehand your † bounty, ‖ Or, *which hath been so much spoken of before.* whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of covetousnesse.

6 But this, *I say*, He which soweth sparingly, shall reap sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reap bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give*; not grudgingly, or of necessitie: for * God loveth a cheerfull giver.

*Prov. 11.25 Rom. 12.8.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound Ecclus 35.9. towards you, that ye alwayes having all sufficiencie in all things, may abound to every good work.

*Psal. 112.9.

9 (As it is written, * He hath dispersed abroad: he hath given to the poore: his righteousnesse remaineth for ever.

* Isa. 55.10.

10 Now he that * ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousnesse)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service, not onely supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God.

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they glorifie God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution unto them, and unto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Against the false apostles, who disgraced the meaknesse of his person and bodily presence, he setteth out the spirituall might and authoritie, with which he is armed against all adversarie powers, 7 assuring them that at his coming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing being absent: 12 and withall taxing them for reaching out themselves beyond their compasse, & vaunting themselves into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my self beseech you, by the meeknesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who ‖ Or, *in outward appearance.* ‖ in presence am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you.

2 But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold against some which ‖ Or, *reckon.* ‖ think of us, as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not warre after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not ‖ Or, *to God.* carnall, but mighty ‖ through God to the pulling down of strong holds)

5 Casting down ‖ imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it self against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ: ‖ Or, *reasonings.*

6 And having in a readinesse to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? if any man trust to himself, that he is Christs, let him of himself think this again, that as he is Christs, even so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authoritie, (which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weightie and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such an one think this, that such as we are in word by letters, when we are absent, such *will we be also* in deed when we are present.

12 For we dare not make our selves of the number, or compare our selves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves amongst themselves, ‖ are not wise. ‖ Or, *understand it not.*

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the ‖ rule, which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you. ‖ Or, *line.*

14 For we stretch not our selves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you, for we are come as farre as to you also, in *preaching* the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be ‖ enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly, ‖ Or, *magnified in you.*

16 To preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand. ‖ Or, *rule.*

17 * But he that glorieth, let him glorie in the Lord. * Jer. 9.24. 1. Cor. 1.31.

18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his jealousie over the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false apostles, then of him, he entreth into a forced commendation of himself, 5 of his equalitie with the chief apostles, 7 of his preaching the gospel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 shewing that he was not inferiour to those deceitfull workers, in any legall prerogative; 23 and in the service of Christ, and in all kinde of sufferings for his ministerie, farre superiour.

WOuld to God you could bear with me a little in my folly, & indeed ‖ bear with me ‖ Or, *you do bear with me.*

1088 2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousie, for I have espoused you to one husband, that I my present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtiltie, so your mindes should be corrupted from the simplicitie that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh, preacheth another Jesus whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear *with him.*

5 For I suppose I was not a whit behinde the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge, but we have been throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing my self that you might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia, supplied, and in all things I have kept my self from being burdensome unto you, and *so* will I keep *my self.*

†Gr. *this boasting shall not be stopped in me.*

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, †no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glorie, they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel, for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool ‖ receive me, that I may boast my self a little.

‖Or, *suffer.*

17 That which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glorie after the flesh, I will glorie also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye your selves are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devoure *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproch, as though we had been weak: howbeit, whereinsoever any is bold, I speak foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so *am* I: are they Israelites? so *am* I: are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speak as a fool, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes above measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I * fourtie *stripes* save one. *Deut. 25. 3.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwrack: a night and a day I have been in the deep.

26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the citie, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren,

27 In wearinesse and painfulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glorie, I will glorie of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the governour under Aretas the king, kept the citie of the Damascens with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 *For commending of his apostleship, though he might glorie of his wonderfull revelations,* 9 *yet he rather chooseth to glorie of his infirmities,* 11 *blaming them for forcing him to this vain boasting.* 14 *He promiseth to come to them again: but yet altogether in the affection of a father,* 20 *although he feareth he shall to his grief finde many offenders, and publick disorders there.*

IT is not expedient for me doubtlesse to glorie, I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen yeares ago (whether in the bodie, I cannot tell, or whether out of the bodie, I cannot tell, God knoweth) such an one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the bodie, or out of the bodie, I cannot tell, God knoweth)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not ‖ lawfull for a man to utter.

‖Or, *possible.*

5 Of

5 Of such an one will I glorie, yet of my self I will not glorie, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glorie, I shall not be a fool: for I will say the truth. But now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there * See Ezek. 28. 24. was given to me a * thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signes of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes, and wonders, and mightie deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other churches, except *it be* that I my self was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am readie to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you; for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for † you, though the more abundantly I love you, the lesse I be loved. † Gr. *your souls.*

16 But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless being craftie, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 Again, think you that we excuse our selves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear lest when I come I shall not finde you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not; lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults;

21 And lest when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many which have sinned alreadie, and have not repented of the uncleanness, and fornication, and lasciviousnesse which they have committed. 1089

CHAP. XIII.

1 *He threatneth severitie, and the power of his apostleship against obstinate sinners: 5 and advising them to a triall of their faith, 7 and to reformation of their sinnes before his coming, 11 he concludeth his epistle with a generall exhortation and a prayer.*

THis is the third time I am coming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that if I come again I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God: for we also are weak ‖ in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you. ‖ Or, *with him.*

5 Examine your selves, whether ye be in the faith: prove your own selves: know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil, not that we should appeare approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present, I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* to the Corinthians, was written from Philippi *a citie* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

THE

The epistle of Paul the apostle to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

6 He wondereth that they have so soon left him and the gospel, 8 and accurseth those that preach any other gospel then he did. 11 He learned the gospel not of men, but of God: 13 & sheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did presently after it.

PAul an apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:

3 Grace *be* to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Who gave himself for our sinnes, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God, and our Father:

5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel, that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach *any other gospel* unto you, then that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any *man* preach any other gospel unto you, then that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now perswade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past, in the Jews religion, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Jews religion, above many my † equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

† Gr. *equals in yeares.*

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers wombe, and called me by his grace,

16 To reveal his Sonne in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and bloud:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem, to them which *were* apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeares I ‖ went up to Jerusalem, to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen dayes.

‖ Or, *returned.*

19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely, That he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth when he went up again to Jerusalem, and for what purpose: 3 and that Titus was not circumcised: 11 and that he resisted Peter, and told him the reason, 14 why he and other, being Jews, do beleeve in Christ to be justified by faith, and not by works: 20 and that they live not in sinne, who are so justified.

THen fourteen yeares after, I went up again to Jerusalem, with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should runne, or had runne in vain.

‖ Or, *severally.*

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that becaus of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spie out our libertie, which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no not for an houre, that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as *the gospel* of the circumcision was unto Peter;

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same

was

was mighty in me towards the Gentiles)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Onely *they would* that we should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them *which were* of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We *who are* Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have beleeved in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if while we seek to be justified by Christ, we our selves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make my self a transgressour.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse *come* by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

1 He asketh what moved them to leave the faith, and hang upon the law. 6 They that beleeve are justified, 9 and blessed with Abraham. 10 And this he sheweth by many reasons.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh? 1091

4 Have ye suffered ‖ so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain. ‖ Or, *so great*

5 He therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham beleeved God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteousnesse. ‖ Or, *imputed*

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the scripture foreseeing that God would justifie the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, * In thee shall all nations be blessed. * Gen. 12. 3.

9 So then they which be of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curse: for it is written, * Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them. * Deut. 27. 26.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, * The just shall live by faith. * Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17.

12 And the law is not of faith: but, * The man that doth them shall live in them. * Levit. 18. 5

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, * Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree: * Deut. 21. 23.

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ: that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: though *it* be but a mans ‖ covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disanulleth, or addeth thereto. ‖ Or, *testament.*

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law which was foure hundred and thirty yeares after, cannot disanull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediatour.

20 Now a mediatour is not *a mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given

given which could have given life, verily righteousnesse should have been by the law.

22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sinne, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that beleeve.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith, which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew, nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if ye *be* Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heirs according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were under the law till Christ came, as the heir is under his gardian till he be of age. 5 But Christ freed us from the law: 7 therefore we are servants no longer to it. 14 He remembreth their good will to him, and his to them, 22 and sheweth that we are the sonnes of Abraham by the free-woman.

NOw I say, that the heir as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is under tutours and governours, untill the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the ‖ elements of the world:

‖ Or, *rudiments.*

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Sonne made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because ye are sonnes, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a sonne; and if a sonne, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye ‖ again to the weak and beggerly ‖ elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

‖ Or, *back.* ‖ Or, *rudiments.*

10 Ye observe dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeares.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*; for I *am* as ye *are*, ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected, but received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus.

15 ‖ Where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I bear you record, that if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

‖ Or, *what was then.*

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that you might affect them.

‖ Or, *us.*

18 But it is good to be zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again untill Christ be formed in you,

20 I desire to be present with you now, & to change my voice, for ‖ I stand in doubt of you.

‖ Or, *I am perplexed for you.*

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not heare the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes, the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bond-woman, was born after the flesh: but he of the free-woman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory; for these are the two ‖ covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar

‖ Or, *testaments.*

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖ answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

‖ Or, *is in the same rank with.*

26 But Jerusalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, * Rejoyce thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many moe children then she which hath an husband.

* Isa. 54. 1.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was *born* after the Spirit, even so it is now.

30 Nevertheless, what saith the scripture? * Cast out the bond-woman and her sonne: for the sonne of the bond-woman shall not be heir with the sonne of the free-woman.

* Gen. 21. 10.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He moveth them to stand in their liberty, 3 and not to observe circumcision: 13 but rather love, which is the summe of the law. 19 He reckoneth up the works of the flesh, 22 and the fruits of the Spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walk in the Spirit.

STand fast therefore in the libertie wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not intangled

intangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtour to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ, neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well, ‖who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?

‖Or, who did drive us back.

8 This perswasion *cometh* not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded; but he that troubleth you, shall bear *his* judgement, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; onely *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this: * Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

* Levit.19. 18. Matth.22. 39.

15 But if ye bite & devoure one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ‖ ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

‖Or, fulfill not.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh, and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, Adultery, fornication, uncleanesse, lasciviousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkennesse, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things, shall not inherit the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentlenes, goodnes, faith,

23 Meeknesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, have crucified the flesh, with the ‖ affections and lusts.

‖Or, passions.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vain-glory, provoking one another, envying one another. 1093

CHAP. VI.

1 *He moveth them to deal mildely with a brother that hath slipped,* 2 *and to bear one anothers burden,* 6 *to be liberall to their teachers,* 9 *and not weary of well-doing.* 12 *He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision.* 14 *He glorieth in nothing, save in the crosse of Christ.*

BRethren, ‖ if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spirituall, restore such an one in the spirit of meeknesse; considering thy self, lest thou also be tempted.

‖Or, although

2 Bear ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoycing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shal he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the houshold of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law, but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory save in the crosse of our Lord Jesus Christ, ‖ by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

‖Or, whereby.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

THE

The epistle of Paul the apostle, to the *EPHESIANS.*

CHAP. I.

1 *After the salutation,* 3 *and thanksgiving for the Ephesians,* 4 *he treateth of our election,* 6 *and adoption by grace,* 11 *which is the true and proper fountain of mans salvation.* 13 *And because the height of this mysterie cannot easily be attained unto,* 16 *he prayeth that they may come* 18 *to the full knowledge and* 20 *possession thereof in Christ.*

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spirituall blessings in heavenly || places in Christ: ||Or, *things.*

4 According as he hath chosen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

7 In whom we have redemption through his bloud, the forgiveness of sinnes; according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdome and prudence:

9 Having made known unto us the mysterie of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he hath purposed in himself.

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in † heaven, and which are on earth, even in him: †Gr. *the heavens.*

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first || trusted in Christ. ||Or, *hoped.*

13 In whom ye also *trusted* after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, untill the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the Spirit of wisdome and revelation, || in the knowledge of him: ||Or, *for the acknowledgement.*

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working † of his mighty power: †Gr. *of the might of his power.*

20 Which he wrought in Christ when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly *places,*

21 Farre above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not onely in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

23 Which is his bodie, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 *By comparing what we were by* 3 *nature, with what we are* 5 *by grace,* 10 *he declareth, that we are made for good works;* 3 *and* 13 *being brought neare by Christ, should not live as* 11 *Gentiles and* 12 *forreiners in time past, but as* 19 *citizens with the saints, and the family of God.*

AND you *hath he quickened* who were dead in trespasses and sinnes,

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the aire, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience.

3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling † the desires of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others. †Gr. *the wills.*

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in sinnes hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved)

6 And hath raised *us* up together, & made *us* sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus.

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindnesse towards us, through Christ Jesus.

8 For

8 For by grace are ye saved, through faith, and that not of your selves: *it is* the gift of God:
9 Not of works, lest any man should boast:
10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ‖ ordained that we should walk in them.
‖ *or,* prepared
11 Wherefore remember that ye *being* in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called uncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands,
12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.
13 But now in Christ Jesus, ye who sometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the bloud of Christ.
14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us:
15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments, *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himself, of twain, one new man, so making peace.
16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the crosse, having slain the enmity ‖ thereby:
‖ *or,* in him
17 And came, and preached peace to you *which were* afarre off, and to them that were nigh.
18 For through him we both have an access by one Spirit unto the Father.
19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forreiners, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the houshold of God;
20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone,
21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:
22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

3 The hidden mysterie, 6 that the Gentiles should be saved, 3 was made known to Paul by revelation: 8 and to him was that grace given, that 9 he should preach it. 13 He desireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth 19 that they may perceive the great love of Christ toward them.

FOr this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,
2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given me to you-ward:
3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery, (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words,
‖ *or,* a little before.
4 Whereby when ye reade ye may understand my knowledge in the mysterie of Christ)
5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sonnes of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;
6 That the Gentiles should be fellow-heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ, by the gospel:
7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God, given unto me, by the effectuall working of his power.
8 Unto me, who am lesse then the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ,
9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mysterie, which from the beginning of the world, hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:
10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places, might be known by the church the manifold wisdome of God,
11 According to the eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:
12 In whom we have boldnesse and accesse with confidence by the faith of him.
13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.
14 For this cause I bowe my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,
15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,
16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man:
17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love,
18 May be able to comprehend with all saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:
19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.
20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,
21 Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to unity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giveth divers 11 gifts unto men, that his church might be 13 edified and 16 grown up in Christ. 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles, 24 to put on the new man, 25 to cast off lying and 29 corrupt communication.

ITherefore the prisoner ‖ of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,
‖ *Or, in the Lord.*

2 With

1096 2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love;
3 Endeavouring to keep the unitie of the Spirit in the bond of peace.
4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;
5 One Lord, one faith, one baptisme,
6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.
7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.
*Psal.68.18 ‖Or, *a multitude of captives.* 8 Wherefore he saith, * When he ascended up on high, he led ‖ captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.
9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?
10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended up farre above all heavens, that he
‖Or, *fulfill.* might ‖ fill all things)
*1.Cor.12.28 11 * And he gave some apostles: and some, prophets: and some, evangelists: and some, pastours and teachers;
12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministery, for the edifying of the body of Christ:
‖Or, *into the* *unitie. 13 Till we all come ‖ in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of
‖Or, *age.* the ‖ stature of the fulnesse of Christ:
14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every winde of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftinesse, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:
‖Or, *being sincere.* 15 But ‖ speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even* Christ:
*Col.2.19. 16 * From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, and compacted by that which every joynt supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body, unto the edifying of it self in love.
17 This I say therefore and testifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk in the vanity of their minde,
18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the
*Rom.1.21. * ‖ blindnesse of their heart:
‖Or, *hardnesse* 19 Who being past feeling, have given themselves over unto lasciviousnesse, to work all uncleanness with greedinesse.
20 But ye have not so learned Christ:
21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus:
22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lusts:
23 And be renewed in the spirit of your minde:
24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousnesse, and
‖Or, *holinesse of truth.* ‖ true holinesse.
25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.
26 Be ye angry and sin not, let not the sunne go down upon your wrath:
27 Neither give place to the devil.
28 Let him that stole, steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have ‖ to
‖Or, *to distribute.* give to him that needeth.
29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖ to
‖Or, *to edifie profitably.* the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.
30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitternesse, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil-speaking be put away from you, with all malice.
32 * And be ye kinde one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christs sake hath forgiven you. *2.Cor.2.1

CHAP. V.

2 *After generall exhortations to love,* 3 *to flee fornication,* 4 *and all uncleanesse,* 7 *not to converse with the wicked,* 15 *to walk warily, and to be* 18 *filled with the Spirit,* 22 *he descendeth to the particular duties, how wives ought to obey their husbands,* 25 *and husbands ought to love their wives,* 32 *even as Christ doth his church.*

BE ye therefore followers of God, as deare children,
2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, & hath given himself for us, an offering, and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savour.
3 But fornication, and all uncleanesse, or covetousnesse, let it not be once named amongst you, as becometh saints:
4 Neither filthinesse, nor fooliſh talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.
5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.
6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of ‖ disobedience.
‖Or, *rebellion*
7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.
8 For ye were sometimes darknesse, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children of light,
9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodnesse, and righteousnesse, and truth)
10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.
11 And

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitfull works of darkneſſe, but rather reprove them.

12 For it is a ſhame even to ſpeak of thoſe things which are done of them in ſecret.

[Or, *diſcovered.*

13 But all things that are ‖reproved, are made manifeſt by the light: for whatſoever doth make manifeſt, is light.

[Iſa. 60. 1.

14 Wherefore he ſaith, * Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt ſhall give thee light.

[Col. 4. 5.

15 * See then that ye walk circumſpectly, not as fools, but as wiſe,

16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the dayes are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwiſe, but underſtanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is exceſſe: but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your ſelves in pſalmes, and hymnes, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging and making melodie in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giving thanks alwayes for all things unto God and the Father, in the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

21 Submitting your ſelves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives, ſubmit your ſelves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Chriſt is the head of the church, and he is the Saviour of the bodie.

24 Therefore as the church is ſubject unto Chriſt, ſo *let* the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Chriſt alſo loved the church, and gave himſelf for it:

26 That he might ſanctifie and cleanſe it with the waſhing of water, by the word,

27 That he might preſent it to himſelf a glorious church, not having ſpot or wrinkle, or any ſuch thing: but that it ſhould be holy and without blemiſh.

28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himſelf.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own fleſh: but nouriſheth and cheriſheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For we are members of his bodie, of his fleſh, and of his bones.

31 For this cauſe ſhall a man leave his father and mother, and ſhall be joyned unto his wife, and they two ſhall be one fleſh.

32 This is a great myſterie: but I ſpeak concerning Chriſt and the church.

33 Nevertheleſſe, let every one of you in particular, ſo love his wife, even as himſelf, and the wife *ſee* that ſhe reverence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The dutie of children toward their parents, 5 of ſervants toward their maſters. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 not onely againſt fleſh and bloud, but alſo ſpirituall enemies. 13 The compleat armour of a Chriſtian, 18 and how it ought to be uſed. 21 Tychicus is commended.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the firſt commandment with promiſe)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayeſt live long on the earth.

4 And ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your maſters according to the fleſh, with fear and trembling, in ſingleneſſe of your heart, as unto Chriſt:

6 Not with eye-ſervice, as men-pleaſers, but as the ſervants of Chriſt, doing the will of God from the heart;

7 With good will doing ſervice, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 Knowing that whatſoever good thing any man doth, the ſame ſhall he receive of the Lord whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye maſters, do the ſame things unto them, ‖ forbearing threatning: knowing that ‖ your maſter alſo is in heaven, neither is there reſpect of perſons with him.

[Or, *moderating.*

‖ Some reade, *both your and their maſter.*

10 Finally, my brethren, be ſtrong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to ſtand againſt the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wreſtle not againſt fleſh and bloud, but againſt principalities, againſt powers, againſt the rulers of the darkneſſe of this world, againſt ‖ ſpirituall wickedneſſe in ‖ high places.

[Or, *wicked ſpirits.*

‖ Or, *heavenly*

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withſtand in the evil day, and ‖ having done all to ſtand.

[Or, *having overcome all.*

14 Stand therefore, having your loyns girt about with truth, and having on the breſtplate of righteouſneſſe:

15 And your feet ſhod with the preparation of the goſpel of peace.

16 Above all, taking the ſhield of faith, wherewith ye ſhall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of ſalvation, and the ſword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and ſupplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perſeverance, and ſupplication for all ſaints,

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mysterie of the gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassadour ‖ in bonds: that ‖ therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

‖ Or, *in a chain.* ‖ Or, *thereof.*

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, Tychicus a beloved brother and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things,

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ ‖ in sinceritie. Amen.

‖ Or, *with in corruption.*

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

The epistle of Paul the apostle, to the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 He testifieth his thankfulnesse to God, and his love toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings, 9 daily praying to him for their increase in grace. 12 He sheweth what good the faith of Christ had received by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how readie he is to glorifie Christ, either by his life or death: 27 exhorting them to unity, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

PAul and Timotheus the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus, which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:

2 Grace *be* unto you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

‖ Or, *mention*

3 I thank my God upon every ‖ remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,

5 For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day untill now;

‖ Or, *will finish it.*

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, ‖ will perform it untill the day of Jesus Christ,

‖ Or, *you have me in your heart.* ‖ Or, *partakers with me of grace.*

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because ‖ I have you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are ‖ partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all ‖ judgement:

‖ Or, *sense.* ‖ Or, *trie.* ‖ Or, *differ.*

10 That ye may ‖ approve things that ‖ are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ:

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which *are* by Jesus Christ unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel,

13 So that my bonds ‖ in Christ are manifest in all ‖ the palace, and ‖ in all other *places.*

‖ Or, *for Christ.* ‖ Or, *Cesars court.*

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

‖ Or, *to all others.*

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envie and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached, and I therein do rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldnesse, as alwayes, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my bodie, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose, I wot not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is farre better:

24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh, *is* more needfull for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith,

26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me, by my coming to you again.

27 Onely let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may heare of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with

with one minde, striving together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not onely to beleeve on him, but also to suffer for his sake,

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now heare *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to unity, and to all humblenesse of minde, by the example of Christs humility and exaltation: 12 to a carefull proceeding in the way of salvation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their apostle, who is now ready to be offered up to God. 19 He hopeth to send Timothy to them, whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus also, whom he presently sendeth to them.

IF *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies;

2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like-minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be *done* through strife, or vain glory, but in lowlinesse of minde let each esteem other better then themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the ‖ likenesse of men,

[Or, *habit.*]

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bowe, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth:

11 And that every tongue should confesse, that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloved, as ye have alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence; work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings, and disputings:

[Or, *sincere.*]

15 That ye may be blamelesse and ‖ harmlesse, the sonnes of God, without rebuke, in the mids of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ‖ ye shine as lights in the world:

1099

[‖ Or, *shine ye*]

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoyce in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be † offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoyce with you all.

[† Gr. *poured forth.*]

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoyce with me.

19 ‖ But I trust in the Lord Jesus, to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

[‖ Or, *moreover.*]

20 For I have no man ‖ like-minded, who will naturally care for your state.

[‖ Or, *so deare unto me.*]

21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a sonne with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my self shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and companion in labour, and fellow-souldier, but your messenger, and he that ministred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heavinesse, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him again, ye may rejoyce, and that I may be the lesse sorrowfull.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladnesse, and ‖ hold such in reputation:

[‖ Or, *honour such.*]

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life to supply your lack of service toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them to beware of the false teachers of the circumcision, A shewing that himself hath greater cause then they, to trust in the righteousnesse of the law: 7 which notwithstanding he counteth as dung and losse, to gain Christ and his righteousnesse, 12 therein acknowledging his own imperfection. 15 He exhorteth them to be thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the wayes of carnall Christians.

FInally, my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship

1100 God in the spirit, and rejoyce in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews: as touching the law, a Pharisee:

6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church: touching the righteousnesse which is in the law, blameless.

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted losse for Christ.

8 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the losse of all things, and do count them but dung that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousnesse, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death,

11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my self to have apprehended: but this one thing *I do*, forgetting those things which are behinde, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the mark, for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us minde the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so, as ye have us for an ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is* their belly: and whose glory is in their shame, who minde earthly things)

20 For our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *From particular admonitions* 4 *he proceedeth to generall exhortations,* 10 *shewing how he rejoyced at their liberality towards him lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his own wants, as for the grace of God in them:* 19 *and so he concludeth with prayer and salutations.*

THerefore, my brethren, dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the book of life.

4 Rejoyce in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoyce.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and mindes through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things *are* true, whatsoever things *are* ‖ honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, whatsoever things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

‖ Or, venerable.

9 Those things which ye have both learned and received, and heard and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me ‖ hath flourished again, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunity.

‖ Or, *is revived.*

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where, and in all things I am instructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye onely.

16 For

16 For even in Theſſalonica ye ſent once and again unto my neceſſity.

17 Not becauſe I deſire a gift: but I deſire fruit that may abound to your account.

‖Or, *I have receiued all,*

18 But ‖ I have all, & abound, I am full, having receiued of Epaphroditus the things *which were ſent* from you, an odour of a ſweet ſmell, a ſacrifice acceptable, well pleaſing to God.

19 But my God ſhall ſupply all your need according to his riches in glory, by Chriſt Jeſus.

20 Now unto God and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen. 1101

21 Salute every ſaint in Chriſt Jeſus: the brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the ſaints ſalute you, chiefly they that are of Ceſars houſhold.

23 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

The epiſtle of Paul the apoſtle, to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 After ſalutation, he thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 prayeth further for their increaſe in grace, 14 deſcribeth the true Chriſt, 21 encourageth them to receive Jeſus Chriſt; and commendeth his own miniſtery.

PAul an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, by the will of God, and Timotheus *our* brother,

2 To the ſaints and faithfull brethren in Chriſt, which are at Coloſſe, grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, praying alwayes for you:

4 Since we heard of your faith in Chriſt Jeſus, and of the love which ye have to all the ſaints;

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the goſpel:

6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth alſo in you, ſince the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth.

7 As ye alſo learned of Epaphras our deare fellow-ſervant, who is for you a faithfull miniſter of Chriſt:

8 Who alſo declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 For this cauſe we alſo, ſince the day we heard it, do not ceaſe to pray for you, and to deſire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wiſdome and ſpirituall underſtanding.

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleaſing, being fruitfull in every good work, and increaſing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-ſuffering with joyfulneſſe:

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the ſaints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkneſſe, and hath tranſlated *us* into the kingdome of † his deare Sonne.

† Gr. *the Sonne of his love.*

14 In whom we have redemption through his bloud, *even* the forgiveneſſe of ſinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inviſible God, the firſt-born of every creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, viſible and inviſible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things conſiſt.

*1. Cor. 8. 6. John 1. 3.

18 And he is the head of the bodie, the church: who is the beginning, the firſt-born from the dead, that ‖ in all things he might have the preeminence.

‖Or, *among all.*

19 For it pleaſed *the Father*, that in him ſhould all fulneſſe dwell,

20 And (‖ having made peace through the bloud of his croſſe) by him to reconcile all things unto himſelf, by him, *I ſay*, whether they be things in earth or things in heaven.

‖Or, *making peace.*

21 And you that were ſometime alienated, and enemies ‖ in your minde by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled,

‖Or, *by your minde in wicked works.*

22 In the body of his fleſh through death, to preſent you holy and unblameable, and unreproveable in his ſight:

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and ſetled, and be not moved away from the hope of the goſpel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven, whereof I Paul am made a miniſter.

24 Who now rejoyce in my ſufferings for you, and fill up that which is behinde of the

1102 afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the church.

25 Whereof I am made a minister according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, ‖ to fulfill the word of God:

‖ Or, *fully to preach the word of God.* Rom. 15. 19.

26 *Even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints.

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mysterie among the Gentiles, which is Christ ‖ in you, the hope of glory.

‖ Or, *amongst you.*

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, & teaching every man in all wisdome, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 *He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ,* 8 *to beware of philosophie, and vain traditions,* 18 *worshipping of angels,* 20 *and legall ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.*

‖ Or, *fear, or, care.*

FOr I would that ye knew what great ‖ conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh.

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mysterie of God, and of the Father, and of Christ:

‖ Or, *wherein.*

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdome and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ:

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition

‖ Or, *elements* of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are compleat in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ.

12 Buried with him in baptisme, wherein also you are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sinnes, and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses.

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances, that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his crosse:

15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them ‖ in it.

‖ Or, *in him self.*

16 Let no man therefore judge you ‖ in meat or in drink, or ‖ in respect of an holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath *dayes:*

‖ Or, *for eating and drinking.*

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Christ.

‖ Or, *in part.*

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puft up by his fleshly minde:

‖ Or, *judge against you.*
† Gr. *being a voluntary in humility.*

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by joynts and bands having nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the ‖ rudiments of the world: why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances?

‖ Or, *elements*

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not;

22 Which all are to perish with the using) after the commandments & doctrines of men.

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdome in wil-worship and humility, and ‖ neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

‖ Or, *punishing, or not sparing.*

CHAP. III.

1 *He sheweth where we should seek Christ.* 5 *He exhorteth to mortification,* 10 *to put off the old man, and to put on Christ;* 12 *exhorting to charity, humility, and other severall duties.*

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your ‖ affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

‖ Or, *minde.*

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ who is our life, shall appeare, then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleannesse, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousnesse, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience.

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, Anger, wrath,

wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds:

10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.

11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindenes, humblenesse of minde, meeknesse, long-suffering:

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a ‖ quarrell against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

‖ Or, *complains.*

14 And above all these things, *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankfull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdome, teaching and admonishing one another in psalmes and hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doth wrong, shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be fervent in prayer, 5 to walk wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ. 10 He saluteth them, & wisheth them all prosperity.

MAsters, give unto your servants that which is just and equall, knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven. 1103

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving.

3 Withall, praying also for us, that God would open unto us a doore of utterance, to speak the mysterie of Christ, for which I am also in bonds.

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

5 Walk in wisdome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, and a faithfull minister, and fellow-servant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts:

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things which *are done* here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters sonne to Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandments; if he come unto you, receive him)

11 And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These onely are my fellow-workers unto the kingdome of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes ‖ labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and ‖ compleat in all the will of God.

‖ Or, *striving.*

‖ Or, *filled.*

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloved Physician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house.

16 And when this epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewise read the epistle from Laodicea,

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministery which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

The first epistle of Paul the apostle, to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Thessalonians are given to understand both how mindefull of them Saint Paul was at all times in thanksgiving, and prayer:* 5 *and also how well he was perswaded of the truth, and sincerity of their faith, and conversion to God.*

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Jesus Christ: grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We give thanks to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God, and our Father:

‖ Or, *beloved of God, your election.*

4 Knowing, brethren ‖ beloved, your election of God.

5 For our gospel came not unto you in word onely: but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that beleeve in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us, what manner of entring in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God,

10 And to wait for his Sonne from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

1 *In what manner the gospel was brought and preached to the Thessalonians, and in what sort also they received it.* 18 *A reason is rendred both why Saint Paul was so long absent from them, and also why he was so desirous to see them.*

FOr your selves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain.

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanesse, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousnesse, God *is* witnesse.

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have ‖ been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ.

‖ Or, *used authority.*

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God onely, but also our own souls, because ye were deare unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travell: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily, and justly, and unblameably we behaved our selves among you that beleeve.

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged every one of you (as a father doth his children)

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not *as* the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeve.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God, which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countreymen, even as they have of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have ‖ persecuted us: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

‖ Or, *chased us out.*

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that

that they might be saved, to fill up their sinnes alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you (even I Paul) once and again: but Satan hindered us.

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of ‖ rejoycing? are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

‖ Or, glorying

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

1 Saint Paul testifieth his great love to the Thessalonians: partly by sending Timothy unto them to strengthen and comfort them: partly by rejoycing in their wel doing: 10 and partly by praying for them, and desiring a safe coming unto them.

WHerefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow-labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for your selves know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we should suffer tribulation, even as it came to passe, and ye know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us alwayes, desiring greatly to see us, as we also *to see* you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distresse by your faith:

* Rom. 7. 5. 8 For now we * live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ ‖ direct our way unto you.

‖ Or, guide.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we *do* towards you:

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holinesse before God even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to go on forward in all manner of godlinesse, 6 to live holily and justly, 9 to love one another, 11 and quietly to follow their own businesse: 13 and last of all to sorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And unto this last exhortation is annexed a brief description of the resurrection, and second coming of Christ to judgement.

FUrthermore then we ‖ beseech you, brethren, and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how you ought to walk, and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

‖ Or, request. ‖ Or, beseech.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you, by the Lord Jesus.

3 For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:

4 That every one of you should know how to possesse his vessel in sanctification and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God.

6 That *no man* go beyond and ‖ defraud his brother ‖ in *any* matter, because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you, and testified.

‖ Or, oppresse, or overreach. ‖ Or, in the matter.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanesse, but unto holinesse.

8 He therefore that ‖ despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

‖ Or, rejecteth.

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye your selves are taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more;

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own businesse, and to work with your own hands, (as we commanded you)

12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack ‖ of nothing.

‖ Or, of no man.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we beleeve that Jesus died, and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven

1106 heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then we which are alive, and remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the aire: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

‖ Or, *exhort.* 18 Wherefore, ‖ comfort one another with these words.

CHAP. V.

1 *He proceedeth in the former description of Christs coming to judgement,* 16 *and giveth divers precepts,* 23 *and so concludeth the epistle.*

But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For your selves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety: then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with childe; and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6 Therefore let us not sleep as *do* others: but let us watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep, sleep in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love, and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath: but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore ‖ comfort your selves together, and edifie one another, even as also ye do. ‖ Or, *exhort.*

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their works sake. *And* be at peace among your selves.

14 Now we ‖ exhort you, brethren, warn them that are ‖ unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men. ‖ Or, *beseech.* ‖ Or, *disorderly.*

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your selves, and to all men.

16 Rejoyce evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the spirit.

20 Despise not prophesyings.

21 Prove all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who also will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kisse.

27 I ‖ charge you by the Lord, that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren. ‖ Or, *adjure.*

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The first *epistle* unto the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

The second epistle of Paul the apostle, to the *THESSALONIANS.*

CHAP. I.

1 *Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, love, and patience:* 11 *and therewithall useth divers reasons for the comforting of them in persecution, whereof the chiefest is taken from the righteous judgement of God.*

Paul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ;

2 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thank God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, & the charity of every one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that we our selves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience & faith in all your persecutions & tribulations that ye endure.

5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous judgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye also suffer.

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you.

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with us,

us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from
† Gr. *the angels of his power.* heaven, with † his mighty angels,
8 In flaming fire, ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not
‖ Or, *yeelding.* the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.
9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:
10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeve (because our testimonie among you was beleeved) in that day.
‖ Or, *vouchsafe.* 11 Wherefore also we pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of *his* goodnesse, and the work of faith with power.
12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

1 He willeth them to continue stedfast in the truth received, 3 sheweth that there shall be a departure from the faith, 9 and a discovery of Antichrist, before the day of the Lord come. 15 And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOw we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,
2 That ye be not soon shaken in minde, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.
3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sinne be revealed, the sonne of perdition:
4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.
5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?
‖ Or, *holdeth.* 6 And now ye know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time.
7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: onely he who now letteth, *will let*, untill he be taken out of the way.
8 And then shall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightnesse of his coming:
9 *Even him* whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and signes, and lying wonders,
10 And with all deceiveableness of unrighteousnesse, in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.
11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should beleeve a lie: 1107
12 That they all might be damned, who beleeved not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousnesse.
13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the truth,
14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.
15 Therefore brethren stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.
16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation, and good hope through grace,
17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

He craveth their prayers for himself, 3 testifieth what confidence he hath in them, 5 maketh request to God in their behalf, 6 giveth them divers precepts, especially to shun idlenesse and ill company. 16 And last of all, concludeth with prayer and salutation.

FInally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord † may haue *free* course, and be † Gr. *may run.* glorified euen as *it is* with you:
2 And that we may be delivered from † unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have † Gr. *absurd.* not faith.
3 But the Lord is faithfull, who shall stablish you, and keep you from evil.
4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.
5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting ‖ Or, *the patience of Christ.* for Christ.
6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw your selves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.
7 For your selves know how ye ought to follow us, for we behaved not our selves disorderly among you,
8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and travell night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.
9 Not because we have not power, but to make our selves an ensample unto you to follow us.
10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.
11 For we heare that there are some which walk

1108 walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busie-bodies.

12 Now them that are such we command, and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietnesse they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, ‖ be not weary in well doing.

‖ Or, *faint not.*

14 And if any man obey not our word ‖ by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

‖ Or, *signifie that man by an epistle.*

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace alwayes, by all means. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

The first epistle of Paul the apostle, to *TIMOTHIE.*

CHAP. I.

1 Timothie is put in minde of the charge which was given unto him by Paul, at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right use and end of the law. 11 Of saint Pauls calling to be an apostle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, *which is* our hope;

2 Unto Timothie, *my* own sonne in the faith: grace, mercy and peace from God our Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather then edifying, which is in faith: *so do.*

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned:

‖ Or, *not aiming at.*

6 From which some ‖ having swerved, have turned aside unto vain jangling;

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law, understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers & murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankinde, for men-stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministery,

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter, and injurious. But I obtained mercie, because I did it ignorantly, in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter beleeve on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the King eternall, immortall, invisible, the onely wise God, be honour and glory, for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, sonne Timothie, according to the propheſies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest warre a good warfare:

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience, which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwrack.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and give thanks for all men, and the reason why. 9 How women should be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They shall be saved notwithstanding the testimonies of Gods wrath in childebirth, if they continue in faith.

I ‖ Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men:

‖ Or, *desire.*

2 For kings, and for all that are in ‖ authority, that we may leade a quiet and peaceable life in all godlinesse and honesty.

‖ Or, *eminent place.*

3 For

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour:

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one mediatour between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.

‖Or, *attestimonie.* 6 Who gave himself a ransome for all, ‖ to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith & verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobriety: not with ‖ broidred hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly aray;

‖Or, *plaited.* 10 But (which becometh women professing godlinesse) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childe-bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holinesse with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

How bishops, and deacons, and their wives should be qualified, 14 *and to what end S. Paul wrote to Timothy of these things.* 15 *Of the church, and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.*

THis is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

‖Or, *modest.* 2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ‖ of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;

‖Or, *not ready to quarrell and offer wrong, as one in wine.* 3 ‖ Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brauler, not covetous;

4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

‖Or, *one newly come to the faith.* 6 Not ‖ a novice, lest being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproch, and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being *found* blameless. 1109

11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their own houses well.

‖Or, *ministred.* 13 For they that have ‖ used the office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith, *which is* in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thy self in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the truth.

‖Or, *stay.*

16 And without controversie, great is the mystery of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, beleeved on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there shall be a departure from the faith. 6 *And to the end that Timothy might not fail in doing his duty, he furnisheth him with divers precepts belonging thereto.*

NOw the Spirit speaketh expresly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, having their conscience seared with a hot iron:

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which beleeve and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and old wives fables, and exercise thy self *rather* unto godlinesse.

‖Or, *for a little time.* 8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‖ little, but godlinesse is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This *is* a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation.

10 For therefore we both labour, and suffer reproch, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that beleeve.

11 These

1110

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleevers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things, give thy self wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare ‖ to all.

‖ Or, *in all things.*

16 Take heed unto thy self, and unto thy doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thy self, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be observed in reproving. 3 Of widows. 17 Of elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens sinnes go before unto judgement, and some mens do follow after.

REbuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew ‖ piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

‖ Or, *kindnesse.*

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth ‖ in pleasure, is dead while she liveth.

‖ Or, *delicately.*

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blamelesse.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own ‖ house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidel.

‖ Or, *kindred.*

‖ Or, *chosen.*

9 Let not a widow be ‖ taken into the number, under threescore yeares old, having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works, if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry:

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learn *to be* idle, wandering about from house to house; and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busie-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary † to speak reprochfully.

† Gr. *for their railing.*

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeveth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the scripture saith,* Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and, * The labourer is worthy of his reward.

* Deut. 25.4. * Mat. 10.10.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but ‖ before two or three witnesses.

‖ Or, *under.*

20 Them that sinne rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 I charge thee before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

‖ Or, *without prejudice.*

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sinnes, keep thy self pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomacks sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sinnes are open beforehand, going before to judgement: and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works *of some* are manifest beforehand, and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duty of servants. 3 Not to have fellowship with new-faugled teachers. 6 Godlinesse is great gain. 10 And love of money the root of all evil. 11 What Timothy is to flee, and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admonish the rich. 20 To keep the purity of true doctrine, and to avoid profane janglings.

LEt as many servants as are under the yoke, count their own masters worthy of all honour; that the name of God, and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have beleeving masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren: but rather do *them* service, because they are ‖ faithfull and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

‖ Or, *beleeving.*

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:

4 He is ‖ proud, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

‖ Or, *a fool.* ‖ Or, *sick:*

5 ‖ Perverse disputings of men of corrupt mindes, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godlinesse: from such withdraw thy self.

‖ Or, *gallings one of another.*

6 But godlineſſe with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certain we can carrie nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation, and a ſnare, and into many fooliſh and hurtfull luſts, which drown men in deſtruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil, which while ſome coveted after, they have ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themſelves through with many ſorrows.

‖ Or, *been ſeduced.*

11 But thou, O man of God, flee theſe things: and follow after righteouſneſſe, godlineſſe, faith, love, patience, meekneſſe.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art alſo called, and haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes.

13 I give thee charge in the ſight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Chriſt Jeſus, who before Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good ‖ confeſſion,

‖ Or, *profeſſion.*

14 That thou keep this commandment without ſpot, unrebukeable, untill the appearing of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

15 Which in his times he ſhall ſhew, who is the bleſſed and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortalitie, dwelling in the light which no man can approch unto, whom no man hath ſeen, nor can ſee: to whom *be* honour and power everlaſting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor truſt in † uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy.

† Gr. *uncertaintie of riches.*

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, readie to diſtribute, ‖ willing to communicate:

‖ Or, *ſociable*

19 Laying up in ſtore for themſelves a good foundation againſt the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothie, keep that which is committed to thy truſt, avoiding profane *and* vain bablings, and oppoſitions of ſcience, falſly ſo called:

21 Which ſome profeſſing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The firſt to Timothie was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefeſt citie of Phrygia Pacatiana.

The ſecond epiſtle of Paul the apoſtle, to *TIMOTHIE.*

CHAP. I.

Pauls love to Timothie, and the unfeigned faith which was in Timothie himſelf, his mother, and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to ſtirre up the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be ſtedfaſt and patient in perſecution, 13 and to perſiſt in the form and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and ſuch like are noted, and Oneſiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt by the will of God, according to the promiſe of life, which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

2 To Timothie *my* dearly beloved ſonne: grace, mercie, *and* peace from God the Father, and Chriſt Jeſus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I ſerve from *my* forefathers with pure conſcience, that without ceaſing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day:

4 Greatly deſiring to ſee thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with joy:

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt firſt in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am perſwaded that in thee alſo.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou ſtirre up the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the ſpirit of fear, but of power, of love, and of a ſound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore aſhamed of the teſtimonie of our Lord, nor of me his priſoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the goſpel, according to the power of God:

9 Who hath ſaved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpoſe and grace which was given us in Chriſt Jeſus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifeſt by the appearing of our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, who hath aboliſhed death, and hath brought life and immortalitie to light, through the goſpel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apoſtle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cauſe I alſo ſuffer theſe things; nevertheleſſe I am not aſhamed, for I know whom I have ‖ beleeved, and I am perſwaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him againſt that day.

‖ Or, *truſted.*

13 Hold

1112 13 Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee, keep by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus, and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercie unto the house of Onesiphorus, for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant unto him that he may finde mercie of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministred unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 He is exhorted again to constancie and perseverance, and to do the dutie of a faithfull servant of the Lord, in dividing the word aright, and flaying profane and vain bablings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is sure. 22 He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the servant of the Lord ought to behave himself.

THou therefore my sonne, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me ‖ among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shall be able to teach others also.

‖ Or, *by.*

3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse, as a good souldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he strive lawfully.

‖ Or, *the husbandman labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits.*

6 ‖ The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David, was raised from the dead, according to my gospel.

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an evil doer, *even* unto bonds, but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus, with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull saying. For if we be dead with *him*, we shall also live with *him*:

12 If we suffer, we shall also reigne with *him*: if we denie him, he also wil denie us:

13 If we beleeve not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot denie himself.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they strive not about words, to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Studie to shew thy self approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shunne profane and vain bablings, for they will increase unto more ungodlinesse.

17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus:

‖ Or, *gangrene*

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already: and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth ‖ sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let everie one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquitie.

‖ Or, *steadie.*

20 But in a great house there are not onely vessels of gold, and of silver, but also of wood, and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the masters use, and prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charitie, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive: but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, ‖ patient:

‖ Or, *forbearing.*

25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves, if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.

26 And that they may † recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are † taken captive by him at his will.

† Gr. *awake.*

† Gr. *taken alive.*

CHAP. III.

1 He advertiseth him of the times to come, 6 describeth the enemies of the truth, 10 propoundeth unto him his own example, 16 and commendeth the holy scriptures.

THis know also, that in the last dayes perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankfull, unholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, ‖ false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

‖ Or, *makebates.*

4 Traitours, headie, high-minded, lovers of pleasures more then lovers of God;

5 Having a form of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses; and lead captive silly women laden with sinnes, led away with divers lusts,

7 Ever

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, ‖ reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all *men*, as theirs also was.

10 But ‖ thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*:

15 And that from a childe thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation, through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse:

17 That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth him to do his duty with all care and diligence: 6 certifieth him of the nearnesse of his death: 9 willeth him to come speedily unto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certain other things which he wrote for: 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the smith: 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his first answering. 19 And soon after he concludeth.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching eares.

4 And they shall turn away their eares from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, ‖ make full proof of thy ministery. 1113 ‖ Or, *fulfill.*

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous judge shall give me at that day: and not to me onely, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me.

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Mark and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministery.

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil, the Lord reward him according to his works.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood ‖ our words. ‖ Or, *our preachings.*

16 At my first answer no man stood with me: but all men forsook me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdome; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

The epistle of Paul to *TITUS*.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be chosen ministers, ought to be qualified. 11 The mouthes of evil teachers to be stopped: 12 and what manner of men they be.

PAul a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth, which is after godlinesse:

2 ‖ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

‖ Or, *before.*

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour:

4 To Titus mine own son after the common faith, grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are ‖ wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee.

‖ Or, *left undone.*

6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithfull children not accused of riot or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God: not self-willed, not soon angry, not * given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;

* 1. Tim. 3. 3.

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of ‖ good men, sober, just, holy, temperate,

‖ Or, *good things.*

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, ‖ as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

‖ Or, *in teaching.*

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers & deceivers, especially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are alway liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, & commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure, but unto them that are defiled, and unbeleeving, is nothing pure: but even their minde and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work ‖ reprobate.

‖ Or, *void of judgement.*

CHAP. II.

1 Directions given unto Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duty of servants, and in general of all Christians.

BUt speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be ‖ sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

‖ Or, *vigilant.*

3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh ‖ holinesse, not ‖ false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

‖ Or, *holy women.* ‖ Or, *makebates.*

4 That they may teach the young women to be ‖ sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

‖ Or, *wise.*

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be ‖ sober-minded.

‖ Or, *discreet.*

7 In all things shewing thy self a pattern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptnesse, gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part, may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not ‖ answering again:

‖ Or, *gainsaying.*

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity, that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God ‖ that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men,

‖ Or, *that bringeth salvation to all men, hath appeared.*

12 Teaching us, that denying ungodlinesse and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world:

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ,

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, & purifie unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach, and not teach. 10 He is willed also to reject obstinate heretikks: 12 which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he should come unto him, and so concludeth.

PUt them in minde to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 To ſpeak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, ſhewing all meekneſſe unto all men.

3 For we our ſelves alſo were ſometimes fooliſh, diſobedient, deceived, ſerving divers luſts and pleaſures, living in malice and envie, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindneſſe and ‖ love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

‖ *pity.*

5 Not by works of righteouſneſſe, which we have done, but according to his mercie he ſaved us by the waſhing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghoſt:

6 Which he ſhed on us ‖ abundantly, through Jeſus Chriſt our Saviour.

‖ *richly.*

7 That being juſtified by his grace, we ſhould be made heirs according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithfull ſaying, and theſe things I will that thou affirm conſtantly, that they which have beleeved in God, might be carefull to maintain good works: theſe things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid fooliſh queſtions and genealogies, and contentions, and ſtrivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain. 1115

10 A man that is an heretick, after the firſt and ſecond admonition, reject:

11 Knowing that he that is ſuch, is ſubverted, and ſinneth, being condemned of himſelf.

12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours alſo learn to ‖ maintain good works for neceſſary uſes, that they be not unfruitfull.

‖ *Or, profeſſe honeſt trades.*

15 All that are with me ſalute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordained the firſt biſhop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

The epiſtle of Paul to *PHILEMON.*

4 *He rejoyceth to heare of the faith and love of Philemon: 9 whom he deſireth to forgive his ſervant Oneſimus, and lovingly to receive him again.*

PAul a priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt, and Timothy our brother unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloved Aphia, and Archippus our fellow-ſouldier, and to the church in thy houſe:

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou haſt toward the Lord Jeſus, and toward all ſaints;

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Chriſt Jeſus.

7 For we have great joy and conſolation in thy love, becauſe the bowels of the ſaints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Chriſt, to enjoyn thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for loves ſake I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch a one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſonne Oneſimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds.

11 Which in time paſt was to thee unprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me.

12 Whom I have ſent again: thou therefore receive him that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy ſtead he might have miniſtred unto me in the bonds of the goſpel.

14 But without thy minde would I do nothing; that thy benefit ſhould not be as it were of neceſſity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receive him for ever;

16 Not now as a ſervant, but above a ſervant, a brother beloved, ſpecially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my ſelf.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not ſay to thee how thou oweſt unto me even thine own ſelf beſides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refreſh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I

wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more then I say.

22 But withall prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

The epistle of Paul the apostle, to the HEBREWS.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ in these last times coming to us from the Father, 4 is preferred above the angels, both in person and office.

GOd who at sundry times, and in divers manners, spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken unto us by *his* Sonne, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds.

*Wisd.7.26. 3 * Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, & upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sinnes, sat down on the right hand of the majestie on high:

4 Being made so much better then the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name then they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Sonne?

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first-begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, & his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Sonne *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever, a sceptre of † righteousnesse *is* the sceptre of thy kingdome:

†Gr. righteousnesse, or straightnesse.

9 Thou hast loved righteousnesse, and hated iniquity, therefore God *even* thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladnesse above thy fellows.

*Psal.102. 25, &c.

10 And, *Thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

*Isa 34 4.

11 * They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy yeares shall not fail.

*Psal.110.1. Matth.22.44

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, *Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Christ Jesus, † and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature upon him, 14 as it was necessary.

THerefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should † let them slip.

†Gr. run out as leaking vessels.

2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward:

3 How shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*,

4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes and wonders, and with divers miracles, and ‖ gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his own will?

‖Or, distributions.

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, *What is man that thou art mindfull of him: or the sonne of man that thou visitest him?

*Psal.8.4.

7 Thou madest him ‖ a little lower then the angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

‖Or, a little while inferiour to.

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower then the angels, ‖ for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

‖Or, by

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sonnes unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who

who are ſanctified, are all of one: for which cauſe he is not aſhamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midſt of the church will I ſing praiſe unto thee.

Pſal. 18. 2. Iſa. 8. 18. 13 And again, * I will put my truſt in him: and again, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me.

14 Foraſmuch then as the children are partakers of fleſh and bloud; he alſo himſelf likewiſe took part of the ſame, that through death he might deſtroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil:

15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their life time ſubject to bondage.

† Gr. *he taketh not hold of angels, but of the ſeed of Abraham he taketh hold.*

16 For verily † he took not on him *the nature of* angels: but he took on *him* the ſeed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high prieſt, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the ſinnes of the people:

18 For in that he himſelf hath ſuffered, being tempted, he is able to ſuccour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 *Chriſt is more worthy then Moſes: 7 therefore if we beleeve not in him, we ſhall be more worthy puniſhment then hard-hearted Iſrael.*

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, conſider the Apoſtle and high prieſt of our profeſſion Chriſt Jeſus,

† Gr. *made,* 1. Sam. 12. 6. 2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as alſo Moſes was faithfull in all his houſe.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moſes, in as much as he who hath builded the houſe, hath more honour then the houſe.

4 For every houſe is builded by ſome man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moſes verily was faithfull in all his houſe as a ſervant, for a teſtimonie of thoſe things which were to be ſpoken after:

6 But Chriſt as a Sonne over his own houſe, whoſe houſe are we, if we hold faſt the confidence, and the rejoycing of the hope firm unto the end.

* Pſal. 95. 7. 7 Wherefore as the holy Ghoſt ſaith, * To day if ye will heare his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and ſaw my works fourty yeares.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and ſaid, They do alway erre in their hearts, and they have not known my wayes.

† Gr. *if they ſhall enter.* 11 So I ſware in my wrath, † They ſhall not enter into my reſt.

12 Take heed, brethren, leſt there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God. 1117

13 But exhort one another daily while it is called, To day, leſt any of you be hardened through the deceitfulneſſe of ſinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Chriſt, if we hold the beginning of our confidence ſtedfaſt unto the end.

15 While it is ſaid, To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For ſome when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moſes.

17 But with whom was he grieved fourty yeares? *was it* not with them that had ſinned, whoſe carcaſes fell in the wilderneſſe?

18 And to whom ſware he that they ſhould not enter into his reſt, but to them that beleeved not?

19 So we ſee that they could not enter in, becauſe of unbelief.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The reſt of Chriſtians is attained by faith.* 12 *The power of Gods word.* 14 *By our high prieſt Jeſus the Sonne of God, ſubject to infirmities, but not ſinne,* 16 *we muſt and may go boldly to the throne of grace.*

LEt us therefore fear, leſt a promiſe being left *us* of entring into his reſt, any of you ſhould ſeem to come ſhort of it.

† Gr. *the word of hearing.* ‖ Or, *becauſe they were not united by faith to.* 2 For unto us was the goſpel preached, as well as unto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For we which have beleeved do enter into reſt, as he ſaid, As I have ſworn in my wrath, if they ſhall enter into my reſt: although the works were finiſhed from the foundation of the world.

4 For he ſpake in a certain place of the ſeventh day on this wiſe, And God did reſt the ſeventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again, If they ſhall enter into my reſt.

‖ Or, *the goſpel was firſt preached.* 6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that ſome muſt enter therein, & they to whom ‖ it was firſt preached, entred not in becauſe of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, ſaying in David, To day, after ſo long a time; as it is ſaid, To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts.

‖ That is, *Joſhuah.* 8 For if ‖ Jeſus had given them reſt, then would he not afterward have ſpoken of another day.

‖ Or, *keeping of a ſabbath.* 9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ reſt to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his reſt, he alſo hath ceaſed from his own works, as God *did* from his.

1118

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of ‖ unbelief.

‖ Or, *disobedience.*

12 For the word of God is quick, and powerfull, and sharper then any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked, and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Sonne of God, let us hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without sinne.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and finde grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authority and honour of our Saviours priesthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproved.

FOr every high priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sinnes.

‖ Or, *can reasonably bear with.*

2 Who ‖ can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So also, Christ glorified not himself, to be made an high priest: but he that said unto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another *place*, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard, ‖ in that he feared:

‖ Or, *for his piety.*

8 Though he were a Sonne, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the authour of eternall salvation unto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec.

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God, and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk, † is unskilfull in the word of righteousnesse: for he is a babe.

† Gr. *hath no experience.*

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are ‖ of full age, *even* those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

‖ Or, *perfect.* ‖ Or, *of an habit, or perfection.*

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth, not to fall back from the faith, 11 but to be stedfast, 12 diligent and patient to wait upon God, 13 because God is most sure in his promise.

THerefore leaving ‖ the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,

‖ Or, *the word of the beginning of Christ.*

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall judgement.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselves the Sonne of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them ‖ by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God.

‖ Or, *for.*

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloved, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministred to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope unto the end.

12 That ye be not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing, I will bless thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, † confirmed *it* by an oath.

Gr. *interposed himself by an oath.*

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

19 Which *hope* we have as an anker of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vail,

20 Whither the forerunner is for us entred, *even* Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Christ Jesus is a priest after the order of Melchisedec,* 11 *and so farre more excellent then the priests of Aarons order.*

FOr this Melchisedec king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation king of righteousnesse, and after that also, king of Salem, which is, king of peace:

† Gr. *without pedegree.*

3 Without father, without mother, † without descent, having neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like unto the Sonne of God, abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily they that are of the sonnes of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loyns of Abraham.

‖ Or, *pedegree*

6 But he whose ‖ descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes: but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loyns of his father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessitie a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet farre more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnall commandment, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disanulling of the commandment going before, for the weaknesse and unprofitablenesse thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh unto God.

‖ Or, *but it was the bringing in.*

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made priest*,

21 (For those *priests* were made ‖ without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, * The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedec)

‖ Or, *without swearing of an oath.*

* Psal. 110. 4.

22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

24 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an ‖ unchangeable priesthood.

‖ Or, *which passeth not from one to another.*

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them ‖ to the uttermost, that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

‖ Or, *ever more.*

26 For such an high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmlesse, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heavens.

27 Who needeth not daily as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sinnes, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmitie, but the word of the oath which was since the law, *maketh* the Sonne, who is † consecrated for evermore.

† Gr. *perfected.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By the eternall priesthood of Christ, the Levitical priesthood of Aaron is abolished:* 7 *and the temporall covenant with the fathers, by the eternall covenant of the gospel.*

NOw of the things which we have spoken, *this is* the summe: We have such an high

priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the majestie in the heavens:

2 A minister ‖ of the sanctuarie, and of the true tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

‖ Or, *of holy things.*

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessitie that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that ‖ there are priests that offer gifts according to the law.

‖ Or, *they are priests.*

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministerie, by how much also he is the mediatour of a better ‖ covenant, which was established upon better promises.

‖ Or, *testament.*

7 For if that first *covenant* had been faultlesse, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and the house of Judah:

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord, *I will †put my laws into their minde, and write them ‖ in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

* Jer. 31. 33.
† Gr. *give.*
‖ Or, *upon.*

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be mercifull to their unrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The description of the rites and bloudy sacrifices of the law,* 11 *farre inferiour to the dignitie and perfection of the bloud and sacrifice of Christ.*

THen verily the first *covenant* had also ‖ ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuarie.

‖ Or, *ceremonies.*

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the first wherein was the candlestick and the table and the shewbread; which is called ‖ the sanctuarie.

‖ Or, *holy.*

3 And after the second vail, the tabernacle which is called the holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;

5 And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy-seat: of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went alwayes into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high priest alone once every yeare, not without bloud, which he offered for himself, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 *Which stood* onely in meats and drinks, & divers washings, and carnall ‖ ordinances imposed on them untill the time of reformation.

‖ Or, *rites, or ceremonies.*

11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the bloud of goats and calves: but by his own bloud he entred in once into the holy place, having obtained eternall redemption *for us.*

13 For if the bloud of bulls, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the bloud of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himself without ‖ spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

‖ Or, *fault.*

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessitie ‖ be the death of the testatour.

‖ Or, *be brought in.*

17 For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all whilest the testatour liveth.

18 Whereupon, neither the first *testament* was ‖ dedicated without bloud.

‖ Or, *purified.*

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people, according to the law, he took the bloud of calves and of goats, with water and ‖ scarlet wooll, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people,

‖ Or, *purple.*

20 Saying,

20 Saying, This is the bloud of the teſtament which God hath enjoyned unto you.

21 Moreover, he ſprinkled with bloud both the tabernacle, and all the veſſels of the miniſterie.

22 And almoſt all things are by the law purged with bloud: and without ſhedding of bloud is no remiſſion.

23 It was therefore neceſſarie that the patterns of things in the heavens ſhould be purified with theſe, but the heavenly things themſelves with better ſacrifices then theſe.

24 For Chriſt is not entred into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heaven it ſelf, now to appeare in the preſence of God for us.

25 Nor yet that he ſhould offer himſelf often, as the high prieſt entreth into the holy place, every yeare with bloud of others:

26 For then muſt he often have ſuffered ſince the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away ſinne by the ſacrifice of himſelf.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgement:

28 So Chriſt was once offered to bear the ſinnes of many, and unto them that look for him ſhall he appeare the ſecond time, without ſinne, unto ſalvation.

CHAP. X.

1 The weakneſſe of the law-ſacrifices. 10 The ſacrifice of Chriſts body once offered, 14 for ever hath taken away ſinnes. 19 An exhortation to hold faſt the faith, with patience and thankſgiving.

FOr the law having a ſhadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with thoſe ſacrifices which they offered yeare by yeare continually, make the comers thereunto perfect.

2 For then would they not have ceaſed to be offered: becauſe that the worſhippers once purged, ſhould have had no more conſcience of ſinnes.

3 But in thoſe *ſacrifices there is* a remembrance again *made* of ſinnes every yeare.

4 For it is not poſſible that the bloud of bulls and of goats, ſhould take away ſinnes.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he ſaith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldeſt not, but a body ‖ haſt thou prepared me:

‖ Or, *thou haſt fitted me.*

6 In burnt-offerings, and ſacrifices for ſinne thou haſt had no pleaſure:

7 Then ſaid I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will O God.

8 Above, when he ſaid, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt-offerings, and offering for ſinne thou wouldeſt not, neither hadſt pleaſure therein, which are offered by the law:

9 Then ſaid he, Lo, I come to do thy will, (O God) He taketh away the firſt, that he may eſtabliſh the ſecond. 1121

10 By the which will we are ſanctified, through the offering of the body of Jeſus Chriſt once for all.

11 And every prieſt ſtandeth daily miniſtring and offering oftentimes the ſame ſacrifices which can never take away ſinnes.

12 But this man after he had offered one ſacrifice for ſinnes for ever, ſat down on the right hand of God:

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footſtool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are ſanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghoſt alſo is a witneſſe to us: for after that he had ſaid before,

16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after thoſe dayes, ſaith the Lord: I will *put my laws into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:

* Jer. 31. 33.

17 And their ſinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now, where remiſſion of theſe is, there is no more offering for ſinne.

19 Having therefore, brethren, ‖ boldneſſe to enter into the holieſt by the bloud of Jeſus,

‖ Or, *liberty.*

20 By a new and living way which he hath ‖ conſecrated for us, through the vail, that is to ſay, his fleſh:

‖ Or, *new made.*

21 And *having* an high prieſt over the houſe of God:

22 Let us draw near with a true heart, in full aſſurance of faith, having our hearts ſprinkled from an evil conſcience, and our bodies waſhed with pure water.

23 Let us hold faſt the profeſſion of our faith without wavering: (for he is faithfull that promiſed)

24 And let us conſider one another to provoke unto love, and to good works.

25 Not forſaking the aſſembling of our ſelves together, as the manner of ſome is, but exhorting one another: and ſo much the more, as ye ſee the day approching.

26 For if we ſinne wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more ſacrifice for ſinnes,

27 But a certain fearfull looking for of judgement, and fierie indignation, which ſhall devoure the adverſaries.

28 He that deſpiſed Moſes law, died without mercy, under two or three witneſſes.

29 Of how much ſorer puniſhment, ſuppoſe ye, ſhall he be thought worthy, who hath troden under foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the bloud of the covenant wherewith he was ſanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done deſpite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath ſaid, * Vengeance *belongeth* unto me, I will recompenſe, ſaith

* Deut. 32. 35. Rom. 12. 19.

faith the Lord: and again, The Lord shall judge his people.

31 It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whileſt ye were made a gazing ſtock, both by reproches and afflictions, and partly whileſt ye became companions of them that were ſo uſed.

34 For ye had compaſſion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the ſpoyling of your goods, knowing in your ſelves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring ſubſtance.

35 Caſt not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompenſe of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promiſe.

37 For yet a little while, and he that ſhall come will come, and will not tarrie.

38 Now the juſt ſhall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my ſoul ſhall have no pleaſure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition: but of them that beleeve, to the ſaving of the ſoul.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 without faith we cannot pleaſe God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.

‖ Or, *ground*, or *confidence*.

NOw faith is the ‖ ſubſtance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not ſeen.

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we underſtand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, ſo that things which are ſeen were not made of things which do appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent ſacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witneſſe, that he was righteous, God teſtifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, ‖ yet ſpeaketh.

‖ Or, *is yet ſpoken of*.

5 By faith Enoch was tranſlated that he ſhould not ſee death, and was not found, becauſe God had tranſlated him: for before his tranſlation he had this teſtimony, that he pleaſed God.

6 But without faith it is impoſſible to pleaſe him: for he that cometh to God muſt beleeve that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently ſeek him.

‖ Or, *being warie*.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not ſeen as yet, ‖ moved with fear, prepared an ark to the ſaving of his houſe, by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteouſneſſe which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to go out into a place which he ſhould after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out not knowing whether he went.

9 By faith he ſojourned in the land of promiſe, as in a ſtrange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Iſaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the ſame promiſe.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whoſe builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith alſo Sara her ſelf received ſtrength to conceive ſeed, and was delivered of a childe when ſhe was paſt age, becauſe ſhe judged him faithfull who had promiſed.

12 Therefore ſprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *ſo many* as the ſtarres of the skie in multitude, and as the ſand which is by the ſea-ſhore innumerable.

† Gr. *according to faith*.

13 Theſe all died † in faith, not having received the promiſes, but having ſeen them afarre off, and were perſwaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confeſſed that they were ſtrangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that ſay ſuch things, declare plainly that they ſeek a countrey.

15 And truly if they had been mindfull of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunitie to have returned:

16 But now they deſire a better *countrey*, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not aſhamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered up Iſaac: and he that had received the promiſes, offered up his onely begotten ſonne.

‖ Or, *to*

18 ‖ Of whom it was ſaid, that in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called.

19 Accounting that God was able to raiſe *him* up, even from the dead: from whence alſo he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Iſaac bleſſed Jacob and Eſau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob when he was a dying, bleſſed both the ſonnes of Joſeph, and worſhipped *leaning* upon the top of his ſtaffe.

‖ Or, *remembred*.

22 By faith Joſeph when he died, ‖ made mention of the departing of the children of Iſrael: and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moſes when he was born, was hid three moneths of his parents, becauſe they ſaw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the kings commandment.

24 By faith Moſes when he was come to yeares, refuſed to be called the ſonne of Pharaohs daughter:

25 Chooſing rather to ſuffer affliction with the people of God, then to enjoy the pleaſures of ſinne for a ſeaſon:

‖ Or, *for greater Chriſt*.

26 Eſteeming the reproch ‖ of Chriſt

greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king, for he endured as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith he kept the passeover, and the sprinkling of bloud, lest he that destroyed the first-born, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the Red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them ‖ that beleeved not, when she had received the spies with peace.

‖ Or, *that were disobedient.*

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthae, of David also and Samuel, and of the prophets.

33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weaknesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection.

* 2 Mac. 7. 7

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings, and scourgings, yea moreover, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandred about in sheep-skins, and goat-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandred in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

‖ Or, *foreseen.*

40 God having ‖ provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 *An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse.* 22 *A commendation of the new testament above the old.*

WHerefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sinne which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

‖ Or, *beginner.*

2 Looking unto Jesus the ‖ authour and finisher of *our* faith, who for the joy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your mindes.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto bloud, striving against sinne.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every sonne whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse, unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees.

13 And make ‖ straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

‖ Or, *even.*

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, lest any man ‖ fail of the grace of God, lest any root of bitternesse springing up, trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled:

‖ Or, *fall from.*

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birth-right.

17 For ye know how that afterward when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no ‖ place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with teares.

‖ Or, *way to change his minde.*

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, & that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which *voice* they that heard, intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded: and if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake)

22 But

1124

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the citie of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,

23 To the generall assembly and church of the first-born, which are ‖ written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men, made perfect,

‖ Or, *enrolled.*

24 And to Jesus the mediatour of the new ‖ covenant, and to the bloud of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

‖ Or, *testament.*

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him, that spake on earth, much more shall not we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven.

26 Whose voice then shook the earth, but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that ‖ are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

‖ Or, *may be shaken.*

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdome which cannot be moved, ‖ let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear.

‖ Or, *let us hold fast.*

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Divers admonitions, as to charitie, 4 to honest life, 5 to avoid covetousnesse, 7 to regard Gods preachers, 9 to take heed of strange doctrines, 10 to confesse Christ, 16 to give almes, 17 to obey governours, 18 to pray for the apostle.* 20 *The conclusion.*

LEt brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertain strangers, for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which suffer adversitie, as being your selves also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousnesse: and be content with such things as ye have. For he hath said, * I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

* Josh. 1. 5.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which ‖ have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

‖ Or, *are the guides.*

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar whereof they have no right to eat, which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose bloud is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sinne, are burnt without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his own bloud, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproch.

14 * For here have we no continuing citie, but we seek one to come.

* Mic. 2. 10.

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, † giving thanks to his name.

† Gr. *confessing to.*

16 But to do good, and to communicate, forget not, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that ‖ have the rule over you, and submit your selves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account: that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

‖ Or, *guide.*

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the bloud of the everlasting ‖ covenant,

‖ Or, *testament.*

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, ‖ working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

‖ Or, *doing.*

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is set at libertie, with whom if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italie salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italie, by Timothy.

The

The generall epistle of *JAMES*.

CHAP. I.

We are to rejoyce under the crosse, 5 to ask patience of God, 13 and in our trials not to impute our weaknesse, or sinnes unto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to do thereafter: 26 otherwise men may seem, but never be truly religious.

JAmes a servant of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations,

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdome, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not, and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the winde, and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double-minded man *is* unstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree ‖ rejoyce in that he is exalted: ‖ Or, *glory.*

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the sunne is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse; and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed *is the man* that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ‖ evil, neither tempteth he any man. ‖ Or, *evils.*

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sinne: and sinne when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not erre, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kinde of first-fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to heare, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluity of naughtinesse, and receive with meekneſe the engrafted word, which is able to save your soules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse.

24 For he beholdeth himself and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of libertie, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his ‖ deed. ‖ Or, *doing.*

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visit the fatherlesse and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poore brethren: 13 rather we are to be loving and mercifull: 14 and not to boast of faith where no deeds are; 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of devils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your † assembly a † Gr. *synagogue.*
man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poore man, in vile raiment:

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, & say unto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a good place; and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool: ‖ Or, *well, or seemly.*

4 Are ye not then partiall in your selves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of ‖ the kingdome, which he hath promised to them that love him? ‖ Or, *that.*

6 But

1126

6 But ye have despised the poore. Do not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the judgement-seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self, ye do well.

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sinne, *and* are convinced of the law as transgressours.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

‖Or, *that law which said.*

11 For ‖ he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he *shall have* judgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy ‖Or, *glorieth.* ‖ rejoyceth against judgement.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed, and filled: notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead being † alone.

†Gr. *by it self.*

‖Some copies reade, *by thy works.*

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith ‖ without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou beleevest that there is one God, thou doest well: the devils also beleeve, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his sonne upon the altar?

‖Or, *thou seest.*

22 ‖ Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

*Gen. 15.6. Rom. 4.3. Gal. 3.6.

23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, * Abraham beleeved God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousnesse: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

‖Or, *breath.*

26 For as the body without the ‖ spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAP. III.

1 We are not rashly or arrogantly to reprove others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull instrument of much good, and great harm. 13 They who be truly wise, be milde, and peaceable, without envying, and strife.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater ‖condemnation. ‖Or, *judgement.*

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governour listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold how great ‖ a matter a little fire kindleth. ‖Or, *wood.*

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every † kinde of beasts and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of † mankinde, †Gr. *nature of man.*

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an unruly evil, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith blesse we God, even the Father: and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same ‖ place sweet *water* and bitter? ‖Or, *hole.*

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries? either a vine, figs? so *can* no fountain both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meeknesse of wisdome.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdome descendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, ‖ sensuall, devilish. ‖Or, *natural*

16 For where envying and strife is, there is † confusion, and every evil work. †Gr *tumult or unquietnesse.*

17 But the wisdome that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, ‖ without partiality, and without hypocrisie. ‖Or, *without wrangling.*

18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is sown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 we are to strive against covetousnesse, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction and rash judgement of others: 13 and not to be confident in the good successe of worldly businesse, but mindfull ever of the uncertaintie of this life, to commit our selves and all our affairs to Gods providence.

1 FRom whence *come* warres and ‖ fightings among you? *come they* not hence, even of your ‖ lusts, that warre in your members?

‖ Or, brawlings.

‖ Or, pleasures.

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and warre, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amisse, that ye may consume it upon your ‖ lusts.

‖ Or, pleasures.

4 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth ‖ to envie?

‖ Or, enviously.

6 But he giveth more grace, wherefore he saith, * God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

* Prov. 3 34. Pet. 5. 5.

7 Submit your selves therefore to God: resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double-minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heavinesse.

10 Humble your selves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren: he that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one law-giver, who is able to save, and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

13 * Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a yeare, and buy and sell, and get gain:

* Prov. 27. 1.

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow: for what is your life? ‖ It is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

‖ Or, for it is.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoyce in your boastings: all such rejoycing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

1 wicked rich men are to fear Gods vengeance. 7 we ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the prophets, and Job: 12 to forbear swearing, 13 to pray in adversity, to sing in prosperity: 16 to acknowledge mutually our severall faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.

1 GO to now ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: ye have heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers, which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of sabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton: ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the just, *and* he doth not resist you.

7 ‖ Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, untill he receive the early and later rain.

‖ Or, *be long patient*, or *suffer with long patience.*

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 ‖ Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the doore.

‖ Or, *grone*, or *grieve not.*

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay, lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalmes.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oyl in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sinnes, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed:

the

1128 the effectuall fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man ſubject to like paſſions
‖Or, *in his prayer.* as we are, and he prayed ‖ earneſtly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the ſpace of three yeares and ſix moneths.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do erre from the truth, and one convert him;

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the ſinner from the errour of his way, ſhall ſave a ſoul from death, and ſhall hide a multitude of ſinnes.

The firſt epiſtle generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 He bleſſeth God for his manifold ſpirituall graces, 10 ſhewing that the ſalvation in Chriſt is no newes, but a thing prophecied of old: 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly converſation, foraſmuch as they are now born anew by the word of God.

PEter an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, to the ſtrangers ſcattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Aſia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through ſanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, and ſprinkling of the bloud of Jeſus Chriſt: Grace unto you and peace be multiplied.

3 Bleſſed be the God, and Father of our
†Gr. *much.* Lord Jeſus Chriſt, which according to his † abundant mercy, hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reſerved in
‖Or, *for us.* heaven ‖ for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto ſalvation, ready to be revealed in the laſt time.

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though now for a ſeaſon (if need be) ye are in heavineſſe through manifold temptations.

7 That the triall of your faith being much more precious then of gold that periſheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praiſe, and honour and glory at the appearing of Jeſus Chriſt.

8 Whom having not ſeen, ye love: in whom though now ye ſee *him* not, yet beleeving, ye rejoyce with joy unſpeakable, and full of glory:

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the ſalvation of your ſouls.

10 Of which ſalvation the prophets have enquired, and ſearched diligently, who prophecied of the grace *that ſhould come* unto you.

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Chriſt which was in them did ſignifie, when it teſtified beforehand the ſufferings of Chriſt, and the glory that ſhould follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themſelves, but unto us they did miniſter the things which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the goſpel unto you, with the holy Ghoſt ſent down from heaven, which things the angels deſire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loyns of your minde, be ſober, and hope † to the end, for the † Gr. *perfectly.* grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jeſus Chriſt.

14 As obedient children, not faſhioning your ſelves according to the former luſts, in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, ſo be ye holy in all manner of converſation;

16 Becauſe it is written, * Be ye holy, for I * Lev. 11.44 and 19.2. and 20.7. am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without reſpect of perſons judgeth according to every mans work, paſſe the time of your ſojourning here in fear:

18 Foraſmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as ſilver and gold, from your vain converſation *received* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious bloud of Chriſt, as of a Lambe without blemiſh and without ſpot.

20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifeſt in theſe laſt times for you;

21 Who by him do beleeve in God that raiſed him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your ſouls in obeying the truth through the Spirit, unto unfeigned love of the brethren: ſee that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently,

23 Being born again, not of corruptible ſeed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 ‖ For all fleſh *is* as graſſe, and all the ‖ Or, *for that* glory of man, as the flower of graſſe: the graſſe withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the goſpel *is* preached unto you.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

He deboreth them from the breach of charity: 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 He beseecheth them also to abstain from fleshly lusts, 13 to be obedient to magistrates: 18 and teacheth servants how to obey their masters, 20 patiently suffering for well doing, after the example of Christ.

WHerefore laying aside all malice and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil-speakings,

2 As new born babes desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom coming, *as* unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 Ye also as lively stones, ‖are built up a spirituall house, an holy priesthood to offer up spirituall sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the scripture, *Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner-stone, elect, precious; and he that beleeveth on him shall not be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which beleeve he is ‖precious; but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 *And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royall priesthood, an holy nation, ‖a peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the ‖praises of him, who hath called you out of darkenesse into his marvellous light:

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: *which had not obtained mercie; but now have obtained mercie.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which warre against the soul:

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles, that ‖whereas they speak against you as evil doers, they may by *your* good works which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit your selves to every ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the king, as supreme,

14 Or unto governours, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evil doers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

16 As free, and not † using your liberty for a cloke of maliciousnesse, but as the servants of God. 1129 † Gr. *having.*

17 ‖Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king. ‖Or, *esteem.*

18 Servants be subject to your masters with all fear, not onely to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thank-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently: this is ‖ acceptable with God. ‖ Or, *thank.*

21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered ‖ for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps. ‖ Some reade *for you.*

22 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again, when he suffered, he threatned not, but ‖committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously. ‖ Or, *committed* his cause

24 Who his own self bare our sinnes in his own body ‖on the tree, that we being dead to sinne, should live unto righteousnesse; by whose stripes ye were healed. ‖ Or, *to.*

25 For ye were as sheep going astray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the duty of wives and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to unitie and love, 14 and to suffer persecution. 19 He declareth also the benefits of Christ toward the old world.

LIkewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be wonne by the conversation of the wives;

2 While they behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with fear.

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel:

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands.

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose † daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement. † Gr. *children*

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of

1130 life, that your prayers be not hindred.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one minde, having
‖Or, *loving to the brethren.* compassion one of another, ‖ love as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous:

9 Not rendring evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

*Psal.34. 12,&c. 10 For * he that will love life, and see good dayes, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile.

11 Let him eschew evil and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his eares *are open* unto their
†Gr. *upon.* prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* †against them that do evil.

13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousnesse
*Isa.8.12,13 sake, happy *are ye*, and be not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope
‖Or, *reverence.* that is in you, with meekenesse and ‖ fear:

16 Having a good conscience, that whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be ashamed that falsly accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for evil doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sinnes, the just for the unjust: (that he might bring us to God) being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison;

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is eight souls, were saved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, even baptisme, doth also now save us, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience towards God) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God, angels, and authorities, and powers being made subject unto him.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to cease from sinne by the example of Christ; and the consideration of the generall end that now approcheth: 12 and comforteth them against persecution.

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm your selves likewise with the same minde: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne:

2 That he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousnesse, lusts, excesse of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it strange that you run not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking evil of you:

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among your selves: for charity ‖ shall cover the ‖Or, *will* multitude of sinnes.

9 Use hospitalitie one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God: if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth, that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ; to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you.

13 But rejoyce in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings; that when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproched for the name of Christ, happy *are ye*; for the spirit of glory, and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil doer, or as a busie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if *any man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalf.

17 For the time *is come* that judgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their souls to him in well doing, as unto a faithfull Creatour.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the elders to feed their flocks, 5 the younger to obey, 8 and all to be sober, watchfull and constant in the faith: 9 to resist the cruel adversary the devil.

THe elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed.

2 Feed the flock of God ‖ which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde.

3 Neither as ‖ being lords over *Gods* heritage: but being ensamples to the flock.

4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye younger, submit your selves unto the elder: yea, all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 Casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant: because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion walketh about seeking whom he may devoure.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace who hath called us into his eternall glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Silvanus a faithfull brother unto you, (as I suppose) I have written briefly, exhorting and testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The *church that is* at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and *so doth* Marcus my sonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charity: Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

The second epistle generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces, 5 he exhorteth them by faith and good works, to make their calling sure: 12 whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 and warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Sonne of God, by the eye-witnesse of the apostles beholding his majestie, and by the testimonie of the Father, and the prophets.

SImon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called us ‖ to glorie and vertue;

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises; that by these you might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren, nor unfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blinde, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred unto you abundantly, into the everlasting kingdome of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you up, by putting you in remembrance.

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as * our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

* John 21. 18.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour, that you may be able after my decease, to have these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his majestie.

17 For he received from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophesie, whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, untill the day dawn, and the day-starre arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophesie of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

‖ Or, *at any time.*

21 For the prophesie came not ‖ in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impiety and punishment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly shall be delivered, as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully describeth the manners of those profane and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be the better known and avoided.

BUt there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

‖ Or, *lascivious wayes, as some copies reade.*

2 And many shall follow their ‖ pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And through covetousnesse shall they with fained words make merchandise of you; whose judgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, *and* delivered them into chains of darknesse, to be reserved unto judgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noe the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly:

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day, with *their* unlawfull deeds)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanesse, and despise ‖ government, * presumptuous *are they*, self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

‖ Or, *dominion.*

* Jude 8.

11 Whereas angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ‖ against them before the Lord.

‖ Some reade, *against themselves.*

12 But these, as naturall brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not, *and* shall utterly perish in their own corruption;

13 *And* shall receive the reward of unrighteousnesse, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings, while they feast with you;

14 Having eyes full of † adultery and that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling unstable souls, an heart they have exercised with covetous practises: cursed children.

† Gr. *an adultéresse.*

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the sonne* of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousnesse:

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voice, forbad the madnesse of the prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darknesse is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling *words* of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were ‖ clean escaped from them who live in errour.

‖ Or, *for a little, or a while,* as some reade.

19 While they promise them libertie, they themselves are the servants of corruption:

tion: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again intangled therein, *and* overcome; the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousnesse, then after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

He assureth them of the certainty of Christs coming to judgement, against those scorners who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance. 10 *He describeth also the manner how the world shall be destroyed:* 11 *exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life:* 15 *and again, to think the patience of God to tend to their salvation, as Paul wrote to them in his epistles.*

THis second epistle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I stirre up your pure mindes by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth † standing out of the water, and in the water.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgement, and perdition of ungodly men. 1133

8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeares, and a thousand yeares as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, (as some men count slackneſſe) but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godlinesse,

12 Looking for and ‖ hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat? ‖ Or, *hasting the coming.*

13 Nevertheleſſe we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloved) seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long-suffering of our Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdome given unto him, hath written unto you.

16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

The first epistle generall of JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ in whom we have eternall life by a communion with God: 5 to which we must adjoyn holinesse of life, to testifie the truth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure us of the forgivenesse of our sinnes by Christs death.

THat which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life:

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witnesse, and shew unto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us)

3 That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Sonne Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darknesse at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darknesse, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the bloud of Jesus Christ his Sonne cleanseth us from all sinne.

8 If we say that we have no sinne, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confesse our sinnes, he is faithfull, and just to forgive us our sinnes, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them against the sinnes of infirmity. 3 Rightly to know God, is to keep his commandments, 9 to love our brethren, 15 and not to love the world. 18 We must beware of seducers: 20 from whose deceits the godly are safe preserved by perseverance in faith and holinesse of life.

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sinne not. And if any man sinne, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sinnes: and not for ours onely, but also for *the sinnes of* the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darknesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darknesse even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none † occasion of stumbling in him.

† Gr. *scandal*

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darknesse, and walketh in darknesse, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darknesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because your sinnes are forgiven you for his names sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And

17 And the world passeth away and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last time, and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, because ye know not the truth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? he is antichrist that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whosoever denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father: *but he that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning: if that which ye have heard from the beginning, shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternall life.

26 These things have I written unto you, concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: But, as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in || him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, || ye know that every one that doeth righteousnesse, is born of him.

CHAP. III.

1 He declareth the singular love of God towards us, in making us his sonnes: 3 who therefore ought obediently to keep his commandments, 11 as also brotherly to love one another.

BEhold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sonnes of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know, that when he shall appear, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himself, even as he is pure. 1133

4 Whosoever committeth sinne, transgresseth also the law: for sinne is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoever abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoever sinneth, hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousnesse, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sinne, is of the devil: for the devil sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Sonne of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God, doth not commit sinne: for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sinne, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the || message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another. || Or, *commandment.*

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his own works were evil, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother, is a murderer, and ye know that no murderer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall † assure our hearts before him. † Gr. *persuade.*

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us

1136 not, *then* have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, that we should beleeve on the name of his Sonne Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeve all teachers who boast of the Spirit, but to trie them by the rules of the catholick faith: 7 and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly love.

BEloved, beleeve not every spirit, but trie the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of antichrist, whereof you have heard that it should come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us: hereby know we the Spirit of truth, and the spirit of errour.

7 Beloved let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God, for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God towards us, because that God sent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Sonne to be the propitiation for our sinnes.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen and do testifie, that the Father sent the Sonne *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confesse that Jesus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and beleeved the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is † our love made perfect, that we may have boldnes in the day of judgement: because as he is, so are we in this world. † Gr. *love with us.*

18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him: because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother also.

CHAP. V.

He that loveth God, loveth his children, and keepeth his commandments: 3 which to the faithfull are light, and not grievous. 9 Jesus is the Sonne of God, able to save us, 14 and to heare our prayers, which we make for our selves, and for others.

WHosoever beleeveth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments, and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world, and this is the victorie that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that beleeveth that Jesus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is he that came by water and bloud, even Jesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and bloud: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witnesse in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the bloud: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God, which he hath testified of his Sonne.

10 He

10 He that beleeveth on the Sonne of God, hath the witnesse in himself: he that beleeveth not God, hath made him a liar, because he beleeveth not the record that God gave of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternall life; and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life; and he that hath not the Sonne of God, hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that beleeve on the name of the Sonne of God, that ye may know that ye have eternall life, and that ye may beleeve on the name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have || in him, that if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us.

Or, concerning him.

15 And if we know that he heare us, whatsoever we ask; we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sinne not unto death. There is a sinne unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousnesse is sinne, and there is a sinne not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not, but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath given us an understanding that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Sonne Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keep your selves from idols. Amen.

The second epistle of JOHN.

He exhorteth a certain honourable matrone with her children, to persevere in Christian love and belief, 8 lest they lose the reward of their former profession: 10 and to have nothing to do with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Jesus.

THE elder unto the elect ladie, and her children whom I love in the truth: and not I onely, but also all they that have known the truth:

2 For the truths sake which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever:

3 Grace be with you, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ the Sonne of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee ladie, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

8 Look to your selves, that we lose not those things which we have || wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

|| Or, *gained.* Some copies reade, *which ye have gained, but that ye receive, &c.*

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink, but I trust to come unto you, and speak † face to face, that our joy may be full.

† Gr. *mouth to mouth.*

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

THE

The third epistle of JOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety, 5 and hospitality 7 to true preachers; 9 complaining of the unkinde dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side, 11 whose evil example is not to be followed: 12 and giveth speciall testimonie to the good report of Demetrius.

THE elder unto the welbeloved Gaius, whom I love ‖ in the truth:

‖ Or, *truly.*

2 Beloved, I ‖ wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

‖ Or, *pray.*

3 For I rejoyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy then to heare that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which have born witnesse of thy charitie before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church, but Diotrephes who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good, is of God: but he that doeth evil, hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it self: yea, and we *also* bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

† Gr *mouth to mouth.*

The generall epistle of JUDE.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose dammable doctrine and manners, horrible punishment is prepared: 20 whereas the godly by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere, and grow in grace, and keep themselves, and recover others out of the snares of those deceivers.

JUde the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, & preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation: it was needfull for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

6 And the angels which kept not their ‖ first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darknesse, unto the judgement of the great day.

‖ Or, *principalitie.*

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

† Gr. *other.*

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, * The Lord rebuke thee.

* Zech. 3

10 But

10 But theſe ſpeak evil of thoſe things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beaſts; in thoſe things they corrupt themſelves.

11 Wo unto them, for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the errour of Balaam for reward, and periſhed in the gainſaying of Core.

12 Theſe are ſpots in your feaſts of charity, when they feaſt with you, feeding themſelves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of windes; trees whoſe fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

13 Raging waves of the ſea, foming out their own ſhame; wandring ſtarres, to whom is reſerved the blackneſſe of darkneſſe for ever.

14 And Enoch alſo the ſeventh from Adam, propheſied of theſe, ſaying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thouſands of his ſaints,

15 To execute judgement upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *ſpeeches*, which ungodly ſinners have ſpoken againſt him.

16 Theſe are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own luſts, and their mouth ſpeaketh great ſwelling *words*, having mens perſons in admiration becauſe of advantage. 1139

17 But beloved, remember ye the words which were ſpoken before of the apoſtles of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt:

18 *How* that they told you there ſhould be mockers in the laſt time, who ſhould walk after their own ungodly luſts.

19 Theſe be they who ſeparate themſelves, ſenſuall, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye beloved, building up your ſelves on your moſt holy faith, praying in the holy Ghoſt,

21 Keep your ſelves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt unto eternall life.

22 And of ſome have compaſſion, making a difference:

23 And others ſave with fear, pulling them out of the fire: hating even the garment ſpotted by the fleſh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to preſent you faultleſſe before the preſence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the onely wiſe God our Saviour, be glory and majeſty, dominion and power, now and ever. Amen.

The Revelation of S. JOHN the divine.

CHAP. I.

4 *John writeth his revelation to the ſeven churches of Aſia, ſignified by the ſeven golden candleſticks.* 7 *The coming of Chriſt.* 14 *His glorious power and majeſtie.*

THe Revelation of Jeſus Chriſt, which God gave unto him, to ſhew unto his ſervants things which muſt ſhortly come to paſſe; and he ſent and ſignified *it* by his angel unto his ſervant John:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the teſtimony of Jeſus Chriſt, and of all things that he ſaw.

3 Bleſſed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this propheſie, and keep thoſe things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 John to the ſeven churches in Aſia, Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him * which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the ſeven ſpirits which are before his throne:

5 And from Jeſus Chriſt, *who is* the faithfull witneſſe, and the * firſt-begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: Unto him that loved us, * and waſhed us from our ſinnes in his own bloud,

6 And hath * made us kings and prieſts unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 *Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eye ſhall ſee him, and they alſo which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth ſhall wail becauſe of him: even ſo, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, ſaith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almightie.

9 I John, who alſo am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Jeſus Chriſt, was in the iſle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the teſtimony of Jeſus Chriſt.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behinde me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the firſt and the laſt: and what thou ſeeſt, write in a book, and ſend it unto the ſeven churches which are in Aſia, unto Epheſus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And

Exod. 3. 14.
*1. Cor. 15. 20.
Coloſſ. 1. 18.
*Heb. 9. 14.
*1. Pet. 2. 5.
*Mat. 24. 30.

1140 12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks;

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks, *one* like unto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his hairs were white like wooll as white as snow, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like unto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven starres: and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sunne shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not, * I am the first and the last.

*Isa. 41. 4. and 44. 6.

18 I am he that liveth, and was dead: and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen, and have the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter,

20 The mystery of the seven starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven starres are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seven churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the angels, that is, the ministers of the churches of 1 *Ephesus*, 8 *Smyrna*, 12 *Pergamos*, 18 *Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.*

UNto the angel of the church of Ephesus, write, These things saith he that holdeth the seven starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks:

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil, and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast born, and hast patience, and for my names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheless, I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches, To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive,

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and *I know* the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall have tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches, He that overcometh, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he, which hath the sharp sword with two edges,

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those dayes wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

*Num. 25.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches, To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brasse,

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the last *to be* more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman * Jezebel, which calleth her self a propheteſſe, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

*1. Kings 16. 31.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her forni-

fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the churches shall know that * I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

*Jer. 11. 20. and 17. 10.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak, I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But that which ye have already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

*Psal. 2. 9.

27 (* And he shall rule them with a rod of iron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers) even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morning-starre.

29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

1 The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatned if he do not repent. 8 The angel of the church of Philadelphia, 10 is approved for his diligence and patience. 15 The angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hot nor cold, 19 and admonished to be more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the doore, and knocketh.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis write, These things saith he that hath the seven spirits of God, and the seven starres, I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God:

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. *1. Thess. 5. 2. 2. Pet. 3. 10. * If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what houre I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments, and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * book of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his angels. *Phil. 4. 3. Chap. 20. 12.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write, These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan (which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie) behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to trie them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church ‖ of the Loadiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God, ‖ Or, *in Laodicea.*

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou were cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse do not appear, and anoint thine eyes with eye salve, that thou mayest see.

19 * As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten, be zealous therefore and repent. *Prov. 3. 11. Heb. 12. 5.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore, and knock: if any man heare my voice, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP.

2 *John seeth the throne of God in heaven.* 4 *The foure and twenty elders.* 6 *The foure beasts full of eyes before and behinde.* 10 *The elders lay down their crowns, and worship him that sat on the throne.*

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with me, which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the spirit: and behold, a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat, was to look upon like a jasper, and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne were foure and twenty seats, and upon the seats I saw foure and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a sea of glasse like unto crystall: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were foure beasts full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them six wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and † they rest not day and night, saying, *Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

† Gr. *they have no rest.*
*Isa. 6 3.

9 And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever, and ever,

10 The foure and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

*Chap. 5. 12. 11 * Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 *The book sealed with seven seals:* 9 *which onely the Lambe that was slain is worthy to open.* 12 *Therefore the elders praise him,* 9 *and confesse that he redeemed them with his bloud.*

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne, a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much because no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, * the lion of the tribe of Judah, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof. *Gen. 49. 9.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the midst of the elders stood a Lambe as it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the foure beasts, and foure and twenty elders fell down before the Lambe, having every one of them, harps, and golden vials full of ‖ odours, which are the prayers of saints. ‖ Or, *incense.*

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy bloud, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 * And hast made us unto our God kings and priests, and we shall reigne on the earth. *1. Pet. 2. 9.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lambe that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisdome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lambe for ever and ever.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The opening of the seals in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophesie to the end of the world.*

AND I saw when the Lambe opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the foure beasts, saying, Come, and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he

he that sat on him had a bow, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come, and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come, and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse, and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the foure beasts say, ‖ A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measures of barley for a penie, and see thou hurt not the oyl and the wine.

‖ *The word* chœnix *signifieth a measure containing one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.*

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come, and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given ‖ unto them, over the fourth part of the earth to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

Or, *to him.*

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimonie which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our bloud on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and the sunne became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as bloud,

13 And the starres of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her ‖ untimely figs when she is shaken of a mighty winde.

Or, *green figs.*

Esa. 34. 4. 14 * And the heaven departed as a scrole when it is rolled together, and every mountain and iland were moved out of their places:

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every freeman, hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains,

Luke 23. 30. 16 * And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII. 1143

3 An angel sealeth the servants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certain number, 9 of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which stand before the throne, clad in white robes, and palms in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the bloud of the Lambe.

AND after these things, I saw foure angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the winde should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: & he cried with a loud voice to the foure angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth & the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed, an hundred and fourtie and foure thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands:

10 And cryed with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lambe.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdome, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And

1144

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the bloud of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall *Chap.21.3. * dwell among them.

* Ι.49.10. 16 * They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the sunne light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lambe which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead *Isa.25.8. them unto living fountains of waters: *and Chap.21.4 God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seventh seal, 2 seven angels had seven trumpets given them. 6 Foure of them sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another angel putteth incense to the prayers of the saints on the golden altar.

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an houre.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God, and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer, and there was given unto him much incense, that he should ‖Or, *adde it to the prayers* ‖ offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar, which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God, out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail, and fire mingled with bloud, and they were cast upon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grasse was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became bloud:

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great starre from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters:

11 And the name of the starre is called Wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sunne was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the starres, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the fifth angel, a starre falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomlesse pit. 2 He openeth the pit, and there come forth locusts like scorpions. 12 The first woe past. 13 The sixth trumpet soundeth. 14 Foure angels are let loose, that were bound.

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a starre fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace, and the sunne and the aire were darkened, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth, & unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power:

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but onely those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five moneths: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seek death, and shall not finde it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts *were* like unto horses prepared unto battel, and on their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold, and their faces *were* as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as *the teeth* of lions.

9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battel.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails, and their power was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name

in

in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon.

12 One wo is paſt, and behold there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the ſixth angel ſounded, and I heard a voice from the foure horns of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the ſixth angel which had the trumpet, Looſe the foure angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the foure angels were looſed, which were prepared ‖ for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeare, for to ſlay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the armie of the horſemen were two hundred thouſand thouſand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I ſaw the horſes in the viſion, and them that ſat on them, having breaſtplates of fire, and of jacinct, and brimſtone, and the heads of the horſes were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouthes iſſued fire, and ſmoke, and brimſtone.

18 By theſe three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the ſmoke, and by the brimſtone, which iſſued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails, for their tails were like unto ſerpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip devils, * and idols of gold and ſilver, and braſſe, and ſtone, and of wood: which neither can ſee, nor heare, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their ſorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their theſts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty ſtrong angel appeareth with a book open in his hand. 6 He ſweareth by him that liveth for ever, that there ſhall be no more time. 9 John is commanded to take and eat the book.

AND I ſaw another migh tie angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, & a rainbow was upon his head, & his face was as it were the ſun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he ſet his right foot upon the ſea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, ſeven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the ſeven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, ſaying unto me, Seal up thoſe things which the ſeven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I ſaw ſtand upon the ſea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And ſware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven and the things that therein are, and the earth and the things that therein are, and the ſea and the things which are therein, that there ſhould be time no longer: 1145

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the ſeventh angel, when he ſhall begin to ſound, the myſterie of God ſhould be finiſhed, as he hath declared to his ſervants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven ſpake unto me again, and ſaid, Go, and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which ſtandeth upon the ſea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and ſaid unto him, Give me the little book. And he ſaid unto me, * Take it, and eat it up, and it ſhall make thy belly bitter, but it ſhall be in thy mouth ſweet as hony.

*Ezek. 2. 8. and 3. 3.

10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth ſweet as hony: and aſſoon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he ſaid unto me, Thou muſt propheſie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witneſſes propheſie: 6 they have power to ſhut heaven, that it rain not. 7 The beaſt ſhall fight againſt them, and kill them. 8 They lie unburied, 11 and after three daies and an half riſe again. 14 The ſecond wo is paſt. 15 The ſeventh trumpet ſoundeth.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod, and the angel ſtood, ſaying, Riſe, and meaſure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple † leave out, and meaſure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy city ſhall they tread under foot fourty and two moneths.

† Gr. *caſt out.*

3 And ‖ I will give *power* unto my two witneſſes, and they ſhall propheſie a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes clothed in ſackcloth.

‖ Or, *I will give unto my two witneſſes that they may propheſie.*

4 Theſe are the * two olive-trees, and the two candleſticks ſtanding before the God of the earth.

*Zech. 4. 3. 11, 14.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he muſt in this manner be killed.

6 Theſe have power to ſhut heaven, that it rain not in the dayes of their propheſie: and have power over waters to turn them to bloud, and to ſmite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they ſhall have finiſhed their teſtimonie, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhall make warre againſt them,

1146 and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies *shal lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoyce over them, & make merry, & shall send gifts one to another, because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an half, the Spirit of life from God entred into them: and they stood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same houre was there a great earth-quake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earth quake were slain †of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

† Gr. names of men.

14 The second wo is past, and behold, the third wo cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded, and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdomes of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reigne for ever and ever.

16 And the foure and twenty elders which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which ‖ destroy the earth.

‖ Or, corrupt.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earth-quake, and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the sunne travaileth. 4 The great red dragon standeth before her, ready to devoure her childe: 6 when she was delivered she fleeth into the wildernes. 7 Michael and his angels fight with the dragon, and prevail. 13 The dragon being cast down into the earth, persecuteth the woman.

‖ Or, sign.

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the sunne, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve starres:

2 And she being with childe, cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heaven, and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads, and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

‖ Or, sign.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the starres of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devoure her childe assoon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man-childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her childe was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderneſſe, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heaven, Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels:

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, & his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the bloud of the Lambe, and by the word of their testimonie, and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them; wo to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man-childe.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might flie into the wilderneſſe, into her place: where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a floud, after the woman: that he might cause her to be carried away of the floud.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the floud which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A beast riseth out of the sea with seven heads and ten horns, to whom the dragon giveth his power. 11 Another beast cometh up out of the earth: 14 causeth an image to be made of the former beast, 15 and that men should worship it, 16 and receive his mark.

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads, and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the ‖ name of blasphemy.

‖ Or, names.

2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads, as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondred after the beast.

† Gr. slain.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies; and power was given unto him ‖ to continue fourty and two moneths.

‖ Or, to make warre.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemie against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make warre with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lambe slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an eare, let him heare.

10 He that leadeth into captivity, shall go into captivity: * He that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

Matt. 26. 52

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lambe, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth, in the sight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by *the means of* those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast which had the wound by a sword, and did live. 1147

15 And he had power to give † life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

† Gr. breath.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, † to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads.

† Gr. to give.

17 And that no man might buy or sell save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdome. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe standing on mount Sion with his company: 6 an angel preacheth the gospel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harvest of the world, and putting in of the sickle. 20 The vintage and wine-presse of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and lo, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and foure thousand, having his Fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the foure beasts, and the elders, and no man could learn that song, but the hundred and fourty and foure thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins: these are they which follow the Lambe whithersoever he goeth: these † were redeemed from among men, being the first-fruits unto God, and to the Lambe.

† Gr. were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel flie in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him, for the houre of his judgement is come: * and worship him that made heaven and earth, and the sea and the fountains of waters.

* Psal. 146. 5, 6. Acts 14. 15.

1148

8 And there followed another angel, saying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

*Isa.21.9. Jer 51.8. Chap.18.2

9 And the third angel followed them saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture, into the cup of his indignation, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone, in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lambe:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever. And they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, ‖ from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them.

‖ Or, *from henceforth saith the Spirit, yea.*

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat, like unto the Sonne of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, * Thrust in thy sickle and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ‖ ripe.

*Joel 3.13.

‖ Or, *dried.*

16 And he that sat on the cloud, thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great wine-presse of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-presse was troden without the city, and bloud came out of the wine-presse, even unto the horse-bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seven angels with the seven last plagues. 3 The song of them that overcome the beast. 7 The seven vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I saw another signe in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glasse, having the harps of God.

3 And they sing * the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, * just and true are thy wayes, thou King of saints.

*Exod. 15.1. *Psal.145.17.

4 * Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy judgements are made manifest.

*Jer.10.7.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles

7 And one of the foure beasts gave unto the seven angels, seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The angels poure out of their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ cometh as a thief. Blessed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go your wayes and poure out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth, and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea, and it became as the bloud of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters, and they became bloud.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, & wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus:

6 For they have shed the bloud of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them bloud to drink, for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon

upon the ſunne, and power was given unto him to ſcorch men with fire.

Or, *burned.* 9 And men were ‖ſcorched with great heat, and blaſphemed the name of God, which hath power over theſe plagues: and they repented not, to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the ſeat of the beaſt, and his kingdome was full of darkneſſe, and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blaſphemed the God of heaven becauſe of their pains and their ſores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the ſixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the eaſt might be prepared.

13 And I ſaw three unclean ſpirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battel of that great day of God Almighty.

Iſai. 24. 43 15 * Behold, I come as a thief. Bleſſed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, leſt he walk naked and they ſee his ſhame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddō.

17 And the ſeventh angel poured out his vial into the aire, and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince men were upon the earth, ſo mighty an earthquake *and* ſo great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſſe of his wrath.

Ier. 25. 15.

20 And every iſland fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every ſtone* about the weight of a talent: and men blaſphemed God becauſe of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3, 4 *A woman arayed in purple and ſcarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, ſitteth upon the beaſt,* 5 *which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations.* 9 *The interpretation of the ſeven heads,* 12 *and the ten horns.* 8 *The puniſhment of the whore.* 14 *The victory of the Lambe.*

AND there came one of the ſeven angels which had the ſeven vials, and talked with me, ſaying unto me, Come hither, I will ſhew unto thee the judgement of the great whore, that ſitteth upon many waters: 1149

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the ſpirit into the wilderneſſe: and I ſaw a woman ſit upon a ſcarlet-coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemy, having ſeven heads, and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple, and ſcarlet colour, and † decked with gold and precious ſtone and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthineſſe of her fornication.

† Gr. *gildod.*

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERIE, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

‖Or, *fornications.*

6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the bloud of the ſaints, and with the bloud of the martyrs of Jeſus: and when I ſaw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the angel ſaid unto me, Wherefore didſt thou marvel? I will tell thee the myſtery of the woman, and of the beaſt that carrieth her, which hath the ſeven heads and ten horns.

8 The beaſt that thou ſaweſt, was, and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and go into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth ſhall wonder, (whoſe names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beaſt that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wiſdome. The ſeven heads are ſeven mountains, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeven kings, five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the ſeven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou ſaweſt, are ten kings, which have received no kingdome as yet: but receive power as kings one houre with the beaſt.

13 Theſe have one minde, and ſhall give their power and ſtrength unto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe ſhall overcome them: *for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and choſen, and faithfull.

* 1. Tim. 6. 15. Chap. 19. 16

15 And he ſaith unto me, The waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

1150

16 And the ten horns which thou ſaweſt upon the beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate, and naked, and ſhall eat her fleſh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdome unto the beaſt, untill the words of God ſhall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt, is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The kings of the earth, 11 with the merchants and mariners, lament over her. 20 The ſaints rejoyce for the judgements of God upon her.

AND after theſe things I ſaw another angel come down from heaven, having great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a ſtrong voice, ſaying, *Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, *Chap. 14. 8 and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul ſpirit, and a cage of every unclean and hatefull bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies. ‖Or, *power.*

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, ſaying, Come out of her my people, that ye be not partakers of her ſinnes, and that ye receive not of her plagues:

5 For her ſinnes have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as ſhe rewarded you, and double unto her double, according to her works: in the cup which ſhe hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much ſhe hath glorified her ſelf, and lived deliciouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow give her: for ſhe ſaith in her heart, I ſit a *Iſa. 47. 8. *queen, and am no widow, and ſhall ſee no ſorrow.

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and ſhe ſhall be utterly burnt with fire: for ſtrong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lived deliciouſly with her, ſhall bewail her, and lament for her, when they ſhall ſee the ſmoke of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for the fear of her torment, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one houre is thy judgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth ſhall weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth her merchandiſe any more.

12 The merchandiſe of gold and ſilver, and precious ſtones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and ſilk, and ſcarlet, and all ‖ thyine wood, and all manner veſſels of ivory, and all manner veſſels of moſt precious wood, and of braſſe, and iron, and marble, ‖Or, *ſweet.*

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincenſe, and wine, and oyl, and fine flour, and wheat, and beaſts, and ſheep, and horſes, and chariots, and ‖ ſlaves, and ſouls of men. ‖Or, *bodies.*

14 And the fruits that thy ſoul luſted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou ſhalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of theſe things which were made rich by her, ſhall ſtand afarre off, for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and ſcarlet, and decked with gold, and precious ſtones, and pearls:

17 For in one houre ſo great riches is come to nought. And every ſhip-maſter, and all the company in ſhips, and ſailers, and as many as trade by ſea, ſtood afarre off,

18 And cryed when they ſaw the ſmoke of her burning, ſaying, What city is like unto this great city?

19 And they caſt duſt on their heads, and cryed, weeping and wailing, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ſhips in the ſea, by reaſon of her coſtlineſſe: for in one houre is ſhe made deſolate.

20 Rejoyce over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apoſtles and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a ſtone like a great milſtone, and caſt it into the ſea, ſaying, Thus with violence ſhall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and ſhall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and muſicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftſman, of whatſoever craft he be, ſhall be found any more in thee: and the ſound of a milſtone ſhall be heard no more at all in thee.

23 And the light of a candle ſhall ſhine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy ſorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the bloud of prophets, and of ſaints, and of all that were ſlain upon the earth.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised in heaven for judging the great whore, and avenging the blond of his saints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 10 The angel will not be worshipped. 17 The fowls called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia, salvation, and glory, and honour, and power unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his judgements, for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the bloud of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the foure and twenty elders, and the foure beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thundrings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her self ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousnesse of saints.

Matth. 22. 2. 9 And he saith unto me, Write, *Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage-supper of the Lambe. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

Chap 22. 9 10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: and he said unto me, * See thou do it not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimonie of Jesus, worship God: for the testimonie of Jesus is the spirit of prophesie.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and he that sat upon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse he doth judge and make warre.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns, and he had a name written that no man knew but he himself.

Isa. 63. 2. 13 * And he was clothed with a vesture dipt in bloud, and his name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the wine-presse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, * KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. * Chap. 17. 14.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun, and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that flie in the midst of heaven, Come and gather your selves together unto the supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thousand yeares. 6 The first resurrection: they blessed that have part therein. 7 Satan let loose again. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The devil cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 12 The last and generall resurrection.

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeares,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand yeares should be fulfilled: and after that, he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand yeares.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again untill the thousand yeares were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeares.

7 And

1152

7 And when the thousand yeares are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth, *Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battel: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

*Ezek. 38. 2. and 39. 1.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved citie: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night, for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the books were opened: and another * book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

*Chap. 3. 5.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it: and death and ‖hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

‖Or, *grave.*

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire

CHAP. XXI.

1 *A new heaven and a new earth.* 10 *The heavenly Jerusalem, with a full description thereof.* 23 *She needeth no sunne, the glory of God is her light.* 24 *The kings of the earth bring their riches unto her.*

AND * I saw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

*Isa. 65. 17. 2. Pet. 3. 13.

2 And I John saw the holy citie, new Jerusalem coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 * And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

*Chap. 7. 17.

5 And he that sat upon the throne, said, * Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

*2. Cor. 5. 17

6 And he said unto me, It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, * I will give unto him that is athirst, of the fountain of the water of life freely.

*Chap. 1. 8. and 22. 13.

*Isa 55. 1.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearfull, and unbeleeving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great citie, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glorie of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystall;

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, & names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east three gates, on the north three gates, on the south three gates, and on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the citie lieth foure-square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the citie with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourtie and foure cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper, and the citie was pure gold, like unto clear glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper, the second saphire, the third a chalcedonie, the fourth an emerald,

20 The fifth sardonyx, the sixth sardius, the seventh chrysolite, the eighth beryll, the ninth a topaz, the tenth a chrysoprasus, the eleventh a jacinct, the twelfth an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls, every severall gate was of one pearl, and the street of the citie was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the temple of it.

Isa.60.19. 23 * And the city had no need of the sunne, neither of the moon to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

Isa.60.3. 24 * And the nations of them which are saved, shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

Isa.60.11. 25 * And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The river of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the city of God is himself. 9 The angel will not be worshipped. 18 Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit every moneth: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God and of the Lambe shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

Chap.21.23 5 * And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the sunne; for the Lord God giveth them light, and they shall reigne for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophesie of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel, which shewed me these things. 1153

9 Then saith he unto me, * See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God. *Chap.19. 10.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophesie of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, * to give every man according as his work shall be. *Rom.2.6.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, *the beginning and the end, the first and the last. *Isa.41.4. and 44.6.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testifie unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning-starre.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. * And let him that is athirst, come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely. *Isa.55.1.

18 For I testifie unto every man that heareth the words of the prophesie of this book, *If any man shall adde unto these things, God shall adde unto him the plagues that are written in this book: *Deut.4.2. Prov.30.6.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophesie, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, Come Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

PRINTED BY THE PRINTERS TO THE UNIVERSITIE OF *CAMBRIDGE*.
ANN. DOM. MDCXXXVIII.

THE WHOLE BOOK OF PSALMES:

Collected into English metre, by THOMAS STERNHOLD, JOHN HOPKINS, and others, conferred with the Hebrew, with apt notes to sing them withall.

Set forth and allowed to be sung in all churches, of all the people together, before and after morning and evening prayer, and also before and after sermons: and moreover in private houses, for their godly solace and comfort, laying apart all ungodly songs and ballads, which tend onely to the nourishing of vice, and corrupting of youth.

JAMES 5.

¶ *If any be afflicted, let him pray: and if any be merry, let him sing psalmes.*

COLOSSIANS 3.

¶ *Let the word of God dwell plenteously in you, in all wisdome, teaching and exhorting one another in psalmes, hymns, and spirituall songs, singing unto the Lord in your hearts.*

¶ Printed by *Thomas Buck*, and *Roger Daniel*, printers to the Universitie of CAMBRIDGE. 1638.

WHOLE BOOK
OF PSALMES

Printed by Thomas Este, and are to be sold at his shop in the Black-Friers.

VENI CREATOR.

Come holy Ghoſt, eternall God, proceeding from above, both from the Father and the Sonne, the God of peace and love. Viſit our mindes, and into us thy heavenly grace inſpire: That in all truth and godlineſſe we may have true deſire.

Thou art the very comforter
in all wo and diſtreſſe:
The heavenly gift of God moſt high,
which no tongue can expreſſe:
The fountain and the lively ſpring
of joy celeſtiall:
The fire ſo bright, the love ſo clear,
and unction ſpirituall.

Thou in thy gifts art manifold,
whereby Chriſts church doth ſtand:
In faithfull hearts writing thy law,
the finger of Gods hand.
According to thy promiſe made,
thou giveſt ſpeech of grace:
That through thy help the praiſe of God
may ſtand in every place.

O holy Ghoſt, into our wits
ſend down thy heavenly light:
Kindle our hearts with fervent love,
to ſerve God day and night.
Strength and ſtabliſh all our weakneſſe,
ſo feeble and ſo frail:
That neither fleſh, the world, nor devil,
againſt us do prevail.

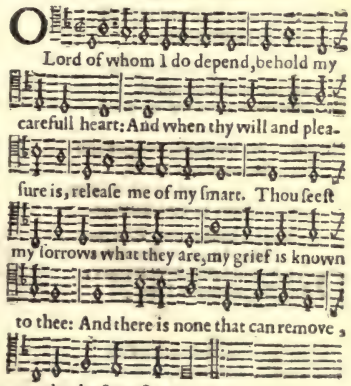
Put back our enemies farre from us,
and grant us to obtain
Peace in our hearts with God and man,
without grudge or diſdain.
And grant, O Lord, that thou being
our leader and our guide,
We may eſchew the ſnares of ſinne,
and from thee never ſlide.

To us ſuch plenty of thy grace
good Lord grant we thee pray,
That thou mayſt be our comforter
at the laſt dreadfull day.
Of all ſtrife and diſſenſion,
O Lord, diſſolve the bands;
And make the knots of peace and love
throughout all Chriſtian lands.

Grant us, O Lord, through thee to know
the Father moſt of might:
That of his deare beloved Sonne
we may attain the ſight.
And that with perfect faith alſo
we may acknowledge thee,
The Spirit of them both alway,
one God in perſons three.

Laud and praiſe be to the Father,
and to the Sonne equall,
And to the holy Spirit alſo,
one God coeternall.
And pray we that the onely Sonne
vouchſafe his Spirit to ſend
To all that do profeſſe his name,
unto the worlds end.

The humble ſuit of a ſinner. M.



O Lord of whom I do depend, behold my carefull heart: And when thy will and pleaſure is, releaſe me of my ſmart. Thou ſeeſt my ſorrows what they are, my grief is known to thee: And there is none that can remove, or take the ſame from me;

But onely thou whoſe aid I crave,
whoſe mercy ſtill is preſt
To eaſe all thoſe that come to thee
for ſuccour and for reſt.
And ſith thou ſeeſt my reſtleſſe eyes,
my tears and grievous grones,
Attend unto my ſuit, O Lord,
mark well my plaint and mone.

For ſinne hath ſo encloſed me,
and compaſt me about,
That I am now remedileſſe,
if mercy help not out.
For mortall man cannot releaſe,
or mitigate this pain:

But even thy Chriſt, my Lord and God,
who for my ſinnes was ſlain.

Whoſe bloudie wounds are yet to ſee,
though not with mortall eye:
Yet do thy ſaints behold them all,
and ſo I truſt ſhall I.
Though ſinne doth hinder me a while,
when thou ſhalt ſee it good
I ſhall enjoy the ſight of him,
and ſee his wounds and bloud.

And as thine angels and thy ſaints
do now behold the ſame:
So truſt I to poſſeſſe that place,
with them to praiſe thy name.
But whilſt I live here in this vale
where ſinners do frequent,
Aſſiſt me ever with thy grace
my ſinnes ſtill to lament:

Leſt that I tread the ſinners trace,
and give them my conſent
To dwell with them in wickedneſſe,
whereto nature is bent.
Onely thy grace muſt be my ſtay,
leſt that I fall down flat:
And being down, then of my ſelf
cannot recover that.

Wherefore this is yet once again
my ſuit and my requeſt,
To grant me pardon for my ſinne,
that I in thee may reſt.
Then ſhall my heart and tongue alſo
be inſtruments of praiſe,
And in thy church and houſe of ſaints
ſing pſalmes to thee alwayes.

Venite exultemus. Pſal. xcv.
Sing this as the Benedictus.

O Come and let us now rejoyce,
And ſing unto the Lord,
And to our onely Saviour
Alſo with one accord.
O let us come before his face
With inward reverence,
Confeſſing all our former ſinnes,
And that with diligence.

To thank him for his benefits
Alwayes diſtributing:
Wherefore to him right joyfully
In pſalmes now let us ſing.
And that becauſe that God alone
Is Lord magnificent,
And eke above all other gods
A King omnipotent.

His people doth not he forſake
At any time or tide:
And in his hands are all the coaſts
Of all the world ſo wide.
And with his loving countenance
He looketh every where,

And doth behold the tops of all
The mountains farre and neare.

The ſea and all that is therein
Are his, for he them made:
And eke his hand hath faſhioned
The earth which doth not fade.
O come therefore and worſhip him,
And down before him fall:
And let us kneel before the Lord,
The which hath made us all.

He is our God, our Lord, and King,
And we his people are,
His flock and ſheep of his paſture,
Of whom he taketh care.
This day if ye will heare his voice,
Then harden not your heart,
As in the bitter murmuring,
When ye were in deſert.

Which thing was of their negligence
Committed in the time
Of trouble in the wilderneſſe,
A great and grievous crime.
Whereas your fathers tempted me
And tri'd me every way:
They proved me, and ſaw my works,
What I could do or ſay.

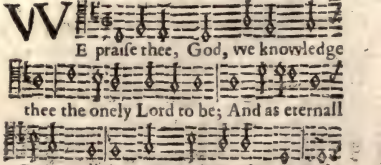
Theſe fourty yeares I have been griev'd
With this generation:
And evermore I ſaid, they err'd
In their imagination:
Wherewith their hearts were ſore cumbred
Long time and many dayes:
Wherefore I ſaid, Aſſuredly
They have not known my wayes.

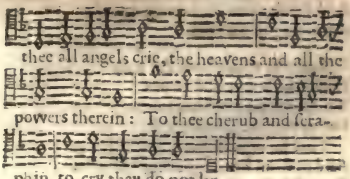
To whom I in my anger ſwore,
That they ſhould not be bleſt,
Nor ſee my joy celeſtiall,
Nor enter in my reſt.

Gloria Patri.

All laud and praiſe be to thee, Lord,
O that of might art moſt,
To God the Father, and the Sonne,
and to the holy Ghoſt.
As it in the beginning was
for ever heretofore,
And is now at this preſent time,
and ſhall be evermore.

The ſong of S. Ambroſe, called Te Deum.





thee all angels crie, the heavens and all the powers therein: To thee cherub and seraphin to cry they do not lin.

O holy, holy, holy Lord,
of sabaoth Lord the God;
Through heaven & earth thy praise is spread,
and glory all abroad.
Th' apostles glorious companie
yeeld praises unto thee:
The prophets goodly fellowship
praise thee continually.

The noble and victorious host
of martyrs sound thy praise:
The holy church throughout the world
doth knowledge thee alwayes.
Father of endlesse majestie
they do acknowledge thee:
Thy Christ thine honourable, true,
and onely Sonne to be:

The holy Ghost the comforter.
of glory thou art King,
O Christ, and of the Father art
the Sonne everlasting.
When sinfull mans decay in hand
thou tookest to restore,
To be inclos'd in virgins wombe
thou diddest not abhorre.

When thou hadst overcome of death
the sharp and cruel might,
Thou heavens kingdome didst set ope
to each beleeving wight.
In glory of the Father thou
dost sit on Gods right hand:
We trust that thou shalt come our judge
our cause to understand.

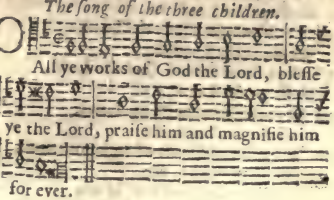
Lord help thy servants whom thou hast
bought with thy precious bloud,
And in eternall glory set
them with thy saints so good.
O Lord do thou thy people save,
blesse thine inheritance:
Lord govern them, and Lord, do thou
for ever them advance.

We magnifie thee day by day,
and world without an end
Adore thy holy name: O Lord,
vouchsafe us to defend
From sinne this day: have mercie, Lord,
have mercie on us all:
And on us, as we trust in thee,
Lord let thy mercie fall.

The song of the three children.

O Lord I have reposed all
my confidence in thee:
Put to confounding shame therefore
Lord let me never be.

The song of the three children.

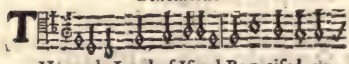


All ye works of God the Lord, blesse ye the Lord, praise him and magnifie him for ever.

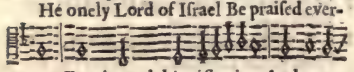
2 O ye the angels of the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, praise him
and magnifie him for ever.
3 O ye the starry heavens high,
blesse ye the Lord, praise him
and magnifie him for ever.
4 O ye waters above the skie,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
5 O all ye powers of the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
6 O ye the shining sunne and moon,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
7 O ye the glistering starres of heaven,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
8 O ye the showres and dropping dew,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
9 O ye the blowing windes of God,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
10 O ye the fire and warming heat,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
11 Ye winter and the summer-tide,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
12 O ye the dews and binding frosts,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
13 O ye the frost and chilling cold,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
14 O ye congealed ice and snow,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
15 O ye the nights and lightsome dayes,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
16 O ye the darknesse and the light,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
17 O ye the lightnings and the clouds,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
18 O let the earth eke blesse the Lord,
yea blesse the Lord, &c.
19 O ye the mountains and the hills,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
20 O all ye green things on the earth,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
21 O ye the ever-springing wells,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
22 O ye the seas and eke the flouds,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
23 Whales and all that in waters move,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.

24 O all ye flying fowls of th' aire,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
25 O all ye beaſts and cattel eke,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
26 O ye the children of mankinde,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
27 Let Iſrael eke bleſſe the Lord,
yea bleſſe the Lord, &c.
28 O ye the prieſts of God the Lord,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
29 O ye the ſervants of the Lord,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
30 Ye ſpirits and ſouls of righteous men,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
31 Ye holy and ye meek of heart,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
32 O Ananias bleſſe the Lord,
bleſſe thou the Lord, &c.
33 O Azarias bleſſe the Lord,
bleſſe thou the Lord, &c.
34 And Miſael, eke bleſſe the Lord,
bleſſe thou the Lord, &c.

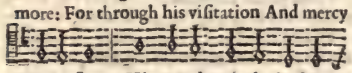
The ſong of *Zacharias*, called *Benedictus*.



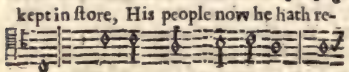
He onely Lord of Iſrael Be praiſed ever-



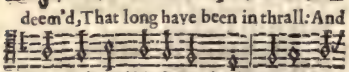
more: For through his viſitation And mercy



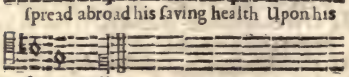
kept in ſtore, His people now he hath re-



deem'd, That long have been in thrall: And



ſpread abroad his ſaving health Upon his



ſervants all,

In Davids houſe his ſervant true,
According to his minde,
And alſo his anointed king,
As we in ſcripture finde.
As by his holy prophets all
Oft-times he did declare,
The which were ſince the world began,
His wayes for to prepare.

That we might be delivered
From thoſe that make debate,
Our enemies, and from the hands
Of all that do us hate.
The mercie which he promiſed
Our fathers to fulfill,
And think upon his covenant made
According to his will.

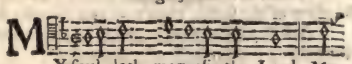
And alſo to perform the oath
Which he before had ſworn
To Abraham our father deare,
For us that were forlorn:
That he would give himſelf for us
And us from bondage bring
Out of the hands of all our foes,
To ſerve our heavenly King.

And that without all manner fear,
And eke in righteouſneſſe:
And alſo for to lead our lives
In ſtedfaſt holineſſe.
And thou, O childe, which now art born,
And of the Lord elect,
Shalt be the prophet of the High'ſt,
His wayes for to direct.

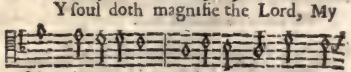
For thou ſhalt go before his face
For to prepare his wayes,
And alſo for to teach his will
And pleaſure all thy dayes.
To give them knowledge how that their
Salvation is neare:
And that remiſſion of their ſinnes
Is through his mercy meer.

Whereby the day-ſpring from on high
Is come us for to viſit,
And thoſe for to illuminate
Which do in darkneſſe ſit.
To lighten thoſe that ſhadowed be
With death, and eke oppreſt,
And alſo for to guide our feet
The way to peace and reſt.

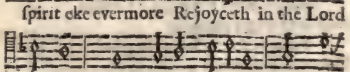
The ſong of bleſſed *Mary*, called *Magnificat*.



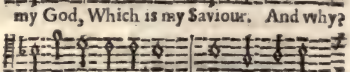
My ſoul doth magnifie the Lord, My



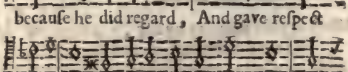
ſpirit eke evermore Rejoyceth in the Lord



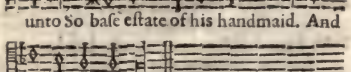
my God, Which is my Saviour. And why?



becauſe he did regard, And gave reſpect



unto So baſe eſtate of his handmaid. And



let the mighty go.

For

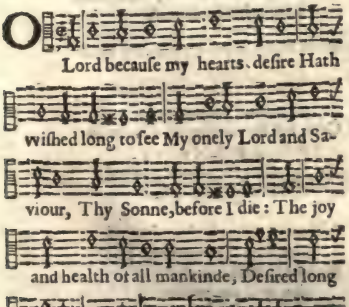
For now behold all nations
And generations all,
From this time forth for evermore
Shall me right bleſſed call:
Becauſe he hath me magnified,
Which is the Lord of might;
Whoſe name be ever ſanctified,
And praiſed day and night.

For with his mercy and his grace
All men he doth inflame,
Throughout all generations
To ſuch as fear his name.
He ſhewed ſtrength with his great arm,
And made the proud to ſtart,
With all imaginations
That they bear in their heart.

He hath put down the mightie ones
From their ſupernall ſeat,
And did exalt the meek in heart,
As he hath thought it meet.
The hungrie he repleniſhed
With all things that were good,
And through his power he made the rich
Oft-times to want their food.

And calling to remembrance
His mercie every deal,
Hath holpen up aſſiſtantly
His ſervant Iſrael.
According to his promiſe made
To Abraham before,
And to his ſeed ſucceſſively,
To ſtand for evermore.

The ſong of *Simeon*, called *Nunc dimittis.*

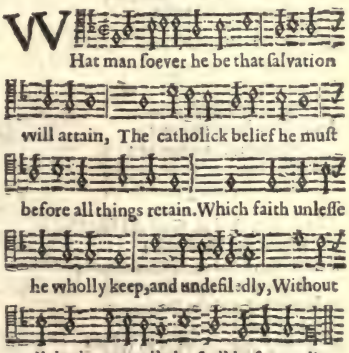


Thou ſuffereſt thy ſervant now
In peace for to depart,

According to thy holy word,
Which lighteneth my heart.
Becauſe mine eyes which thou haſt made
To give my bodie light,
Have now beheld thy ſaving health,
Which is the Lord of might.

Whom thou mercifully haſt ſet,
Of thine abundant grace,
In open ſight and viſible
Before all peoples face,
The Gentiles to illuminate,
And Satan overquell,
And eke to be the glorie of
Thy people Iſrael.

The ſymbol or creed of *Athanaſius*, called *Quicunque vult.*



The catholick belief is this,
that God we worſhip one
In trinitie, and trinitie
in unitie alone:
So as we neither do confound
the perſons of the three,
Nor yet the ſubſtance whole of one
in ſunder parted be.

One perſon of the Father is,
another of the Sonne,
Another perſon proper of
the holy Ghoſt alone.
Of Father, Sonne, and holy Ghoſt,
but one the Godhead is:
Like glorie, coeternall eke
the majeſtie likewiſe.

Such as the Father is, ſuch is
the Sonne in each degree,
And ſuch alſo we do beleeve
the holy Ghoſt to be.
Uncreate is the Father, and
uncreate is the Sonne,

The holy Ghoſt uncreate, ſo
uncreate is each one.

Incomprehenſible Father is,
incomprehenſible Sonne,
And comprehenſible alſo is
the holy Ghoſt of none.
The Father is eternall, and
the Sonne eternall ſo,
And in like ſort eternall is
the holy Ghoſt alſo.

And yet though we beleeve that each
of theſe eternall be:
Yet there but one eternall is,
and not eternals three.
As ne incomprehenſible we,
ne yet uncreate three,
But one incomprehenſible, one
uncreate hold to be.

Almighty ſo the Father is,
the Sonne Almighty ſo,
And in like ſort Almighty is
the holy Ghoſt alſo.
And albeit that every one
of theſe Almighty be;
Yet there but one Almighty is,
and not Almighties three.

The Father God is, God the Sonne,
God holy Ghoſt alſo:
Yet are there not three Gods in all,
but one God, and no mo.
So likewiſe Lord the Father is,
and Lord alſo the Sonne,
And Lord the holy Ghoſt: yet are
there not three Lords, but one.

For as we are compell'd to grant
by Chriſtian veritie,
Each of the perſons by himſelf
both God and Lord to be:
So catholick religion
forbiddeth us alway,
That either Gods be three, or that
there Lords be three, to ſay.

Of none the Father is, ne made,
ne create, nor begot:
The Sonne is of the Father, not
create, ne made, but got:
The holy Ghoſt is of them both
the Father and the Sonne;
Ne made, ne create, nor begot,
but doth proceed alone.

So we one Father hold, not three,
one Sonne alſo, not three:
One holy Ghoſt alone, and not
three holy Ghoſts to be.
None in this trinitie before
nor after other is:
Ne greater any then the reſt,
ne leſſer be likewiſe.

But every one among themſelves
of all the perſons three,
Together coeternall all,
and all coequall be.
So unitie in trinitie,
as ſaid it is before,
And trinitie in unitie
in all things we adore.

Therefore what man ſoever that
ſalvation will attain,
This faith touching the trinitie
of force he muſt retain.
And needfull to eternall life
it is, that every wight
Of the incarnating of Chriſt
our Lord beleeve aright.

For this the right faith is, that we
beleeve and eke do know,
That Chriſt our Lord the Sonne of God
is God and man alſo:
God of his Fathers ſubſtance got
before the world began,
And of his mothers ſubſtance born
in world a very man.

Both perfect God and perfect man
in one, one Jeſus Chriſt:
That doth of reaſonable ſoul
and humane fleſh ſubſiſt.
Touching his Godhead, equall with
his Father God is he:
Touching his manhood, lower then
his Father in degree.

Who though he be both very God
and very man alſo:
Yet is he but one Chriſt alone,
and is not perſons two.
One, not by turning of Godhead
into the fleſh of man;
But by taking manhood to God,
this being one began.

All one, not by confounding of
the ſubſtance into one;
But onely by the unitie
that is of one perſon.
For as the reaſonable ſoul
and fleſh but one man is:
So in one perſon God and man
is but one Chriſt likewiſe.

Who ſuffered for to ſave us all,
to hell he did deſcend:
The third day roſe again from death,
to heaven he did aſcend.

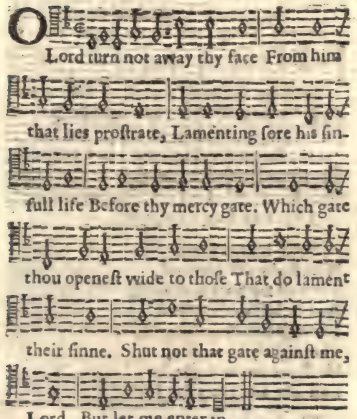
He

He sits at the right hand of God
th' almighty Father there:
From thence to judge the quick and dead
again he shall appear.

At whose return all men shall rise
with bodies new restor'd,
And of their own works they shall give
account unto the Lord.
And they into eternall life
shall go that have done well:
Who have done ill, shall go into
eternall fire to dwell.

This is the catholick belief:
who doth not faithfully
Beleeve the same, without all doubt
he saved cannot be.
To Father, Sonne, and holy Ghost,
all glory be therefore:
As in beginning was, is now,
and shall be evermore.

The Lamentation of a sinner.



And call me not to mine account,
How I have lived here:
For then I know right well, O Lord,
How vile I shall appear.
I need not to confesse my life,
I am sure thou canst tell:
What I have been, and what I am,
I know thou knowst it well.

O Lord thou knowst what things be past,
And eke the things that be:
Thou knowst also what is to come,
Nothing is hid from thee.
Before the heavens and earth were made,
Thou knowst what things were then,
As all things else that have been since
Among the sonnes of men.

And can the things that I have done
Be hidden from thee then?
Nay, nay, thou knowst them all, O Lord,
Where they were done, and when.
Wherefore with tears I come to thee
To beg and to intreat,
Even as the childe that hath done ill,
And feareth to be beat.

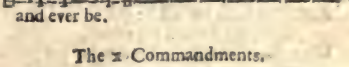
So come I to thy mercy gate,
Where mercy doth abound,
Requiring mercy for my sinne,
To heal my deadly wound.
O Lord, I need not to repeat
What I do beg or crave:
Thou knowst, O Lord, before I ask,
The thing that I would have.

Mercy, good Lord, mercy I ask,
This is the totall summe:
For mercy, Lord, is all my suit,
Lord let thy mercy come.

The Lords Prayer, or *Pater noster.*

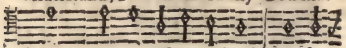
The x Commandments.

Audi Israel. Exod. xx.

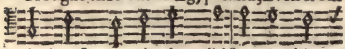


under-

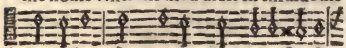
understand, I am the Lord thy God that



brought thee out of Egypt land, Even from



the house wherein thou didst in thraldome



live a slave. None other Gods at all before

my presence shalt thou have.

No manner graven image shalt
thou make at all to thee;
Nor any figure like by thee
shall counterfeited be,
Of any thing in heaven above,
nor in the earth below,
Nor in the waters beneath the earth:
to them thou shalt not bowe,

Nor shalt them serve: the Lord thy God,
a jealous God am I,
That punish parents faults unto
the third and fourth degree,
Upon their children that me hate:
and mercy do display
To thousands of such as me love,
and my precepts obey.

The name thou of the Lord thy God
in vain shalt never use:
For him that takes his name in vain
the Lord will not excuse.
Remember that thou holy keep
the sacred sabbath-day:
Six dayes thou labour shalt, and do
thy needfull works alway:

The seventh day is set by the Lord
thy God to rest upon;
No work then shalt thou do in it,
ne thou, nor yet thy sonne,
Thy daughter, servant, nor thy maid,
thine ox, nor yet thine asse,
Nor stranger that within thy gates
hath his abiding place:

For in six dayes God heaven and earth,
and all therein did make,
And after those his rest he did
upon the seventh day take.
Wherefore he blest the day that he
for resting did ordain,
And sacred to himself alone
appointed to remain.

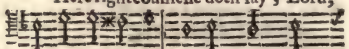
Yeeld honour to thy parents, that
prolong'd thy dayes may be

Upon the land the which the Lord
thy God hath given thee.
Thou shalt not murder. Thou shalt not
commit adultery.
Thou shalt not steal. Nor witnesse false
against thy neighbour be.

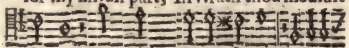
Thou shalt not covet house that to
thy neighbour doth belong:
Ne covet shalt in having of
his wife to do him wrong:
Nor his man-servant, nor his maid,
nor ox, nor asse of his,
Nor any other thing that to
thy neighbour proper is.

The complaint of a sinner.

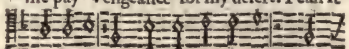
Here righteousnesse doth say, Lord,



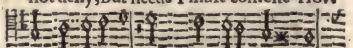
for my sinfull part, In wrath thou shouldst



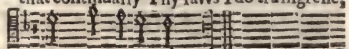
me pay Vengeance for my desert: I can it



not deny, But needs I must confesse How



that continually Thy laws I do transgresse,



Thy laws I do transgresse.

But if it be thy will
With sinners to contend,
Then all thy flock shall spill,
And be lost without end.
For who lives here so right,
That rightly he can say,
He sinnes not in thy sight
Full oft and every day?

The scripture plain tells me,
The righteous man offendeth
Seven times a day to thee,
Whereon thy wrath dependeth:
So that the righteous man
Doth walk in no such path,
But he falls now and than
In danger of thy wrath.

Then sith the case so stands,
That even the man right wise
Falls oft in sinfull bands,
Whereby thy wrath may rise;
Lord, I that am unjust,
And righteousnesse none have,
Whereto then shall I trust
My sinfull soul to save,

But truly to that poſt
Whereto I cleave and ſhall,
Which is thy mercy moſt?
Lord, let thy mercy fall,
And mitigate thy mood,
Or elſe we periſh all,
The price of this thy bloud,
Wherein mercy I call.

The ſcripture doth declare
No drop of bloud in thee,
But that thou didſt not ſpare
To ſhed each drop for me.
Now let thoſe drops moſt ſweet
So moiſt my heart ſo dry,
That I with ſinne replete,
May live, and ſinne may die:

That being mortified
This ſinne of mine in me,
I may be ſanctified
By grace of thine in thee:
So that I never fall
Into ſuch mortall ſinne,
That my foes infernall
Rejoyce my death therein.

But vouchſafe me to keep
From thoſe infernall foes,
And from that lake ſo deep,
Whereas no mercy grows.
And I ſhall ſing the ſongs
Confirmed with the juſt,
That unto thee belongs,
Which art mine onely truſt.

The Pſalmes of *DAVID* in metre.

Beatus vir. Pſal. i. *T. S.*

This pſalme is ſet firſt as a preface, to exhort all godly men to ſtudie and meditate the heavenly wiſdome: for they be bleſſed that ſo do: but the wicked contemners thereof at length ſhall come to miſery.

3 He ſhall be like the tree that growes
faſt by the rivers ſide:
Which bringeth forth moſt pleaſant fruit
in his due time and tide.
Whoſe leaf ſhall never fade nor fall,
but flouriſh ſtill and ſtand:
Even ſo all things ſhall proſper well,
that this man takes in hand.

4 So ſhall not the ungodly men,
they ſhall be nothing ſo:
But as the duſt which from the earth
the winde drives to and fro.
5 Therefore ſhall not the wicked men
in judgement ſtand upright:
Nor yet the ſinners with the juſt
ſhall come in place or ſight.

6 For why? the way of godly men
unto the Lord is known:
And eke the way of wicked men
ſhall quite be overthrown.

Quare fremuerunt. Pſal. ii. *T. S.*

David rejoyceth, that albeit enemies and worldly power rage, God will advance his kingdome, even to the fartheſt end of the world: therefore he exhorteth princes humbly to ſubmit themſelves under the ſame. Herein is ſignified Chriſt and his kingdome.

Sing this as the firſt pſalme.

WHy did the Gentiles tumults raiſe,
what rage was in their brain?
Why did the Jewiſh people muſe,
ſeeing all is but vain?
2 The kings and rulers of the earth
conſpire and are all bent
Againſt the Lord and Chriſt his Sonne,
which he among us ſent.

3 Shall

3 Shall we be bound to them? say they,
let all their bonds be broke:
And of their doctrine and their law
let us reject the yoke.
4 But he that in the heaven dwells,
their doings will deride:
And make them all as mocking-stocks,
throughout the world so wide.

5 For in his wrath the Lord will say
to them upon a day:
And in his furie trouble them,
and then the Lord will say,
6 I have anointed him my king
upon my holy hill:
I will therefore, Lord, preach thy law,
and eke declare thy will.

7 For in this wise the Lord himself
did say to me I wot,
Thou art my deare and onely Sonne,
to day I thee begot.
8 All people I will give to thee,
as heirs at thy request:
The ends and coasts of all the earth
by thee shall be possest.

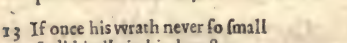
9 Thou shalt them bruise even with a mace,
as men under foot trod:
And as the potters sherds, shalt break
them with an iron rod.
10 Now ye O kings and rulers all,
be wise therefore and learn'd,
By whom the matters of the world
be judged and discern'd.

11 See that ye serve the Lord above
in trembling and in fear:
See that with reverence ye rejoyce
to him in like manner.
12 See that ye kisse and eke embrace
his blessed Sonne, I say,
Lest in his wrath ye suddenly
perish in the mid-way.

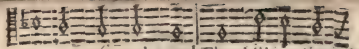
13 If once his wrath never so small
shall kindle in his breast:
O then all they that trust in Christ
shall happie be and blest.

Domine quid. Psal. III. T. S.

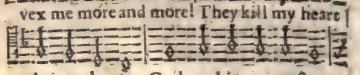
David driven out of his kingdome by his sonne Absalom, was greatly tormented in minde for his sonne. Therefore he calleth upon God, and is bold in his promises against the terrour both of enemies & present death. Then he rejoyceth for the victorie given to him and the church, over their enemies.



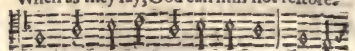
Lord how are my foes increast, which



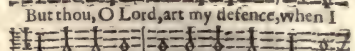
vex me more and more! They kill my heart



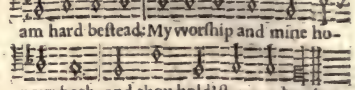
when as they say, God can him not restore.



But thou, O Lord, art my defence, when I



am hard bestead: My worship and mine ho-



nour both, and thou hold'st up my head.

4 Then with my voice upon the Lord
I did both call and cry:
And he out of his holy hill
did heare me by and by.
5 I laid me down, and quietly
I slept and rose again:
For why? I know assuredly
the Lord will me sustain.

6 If ten thousand had hemm'd me in,
I could not be afraid:
For thou art still my Lord and God,
my Saviour and mine aid.
Rise up therefore, save me, my God,
for now to thee I call:
7 For thou hast broke the cheeks and teeth
of these wicked men all.

8 Salvation onely doth belong
to thee, O Lord above:
Thou dost bestow upon thy folk
thy blessing and thy love.

Cùm invocarem. Psal. IIII. T. S.

David persecuted by Saul, calleth upon God with assured trust, reproveth his enemies for resisting his dominion, and preferreth the favour of God before all treasure.

Sing this as the 3 Psalme.

O God that art my righteousnesse,
Lord heare me when I call:
Thou hast set me at libertie,
when I was bound and thrall.
2 Have mercy, Lord, therefore on me,
and grant me my request:
For unto thee unceasantly
to cry I will not rest.

3 O mortall men how long will ye
my glorie thus despise?
Why wander ye in vanitie,
and follow after lies?
4 Know ye that good and godly men
the Lord doth take and chuse:
And when to him I make my plaint,
he doth me not refuse.

5 Sinne

5 Sinne not but ſtand in aw therefore,
examine well your heart:
And in your chamber quietly
ſee you your ſelves convert.
6 Offer to God the ſacrifice
of righteouſneſſe, I ſay:
And look that in the lying Lord
you put your truſt alway.

7 The greater ſort crave worldly goods,
and riches do embrace:
But Lord grant us thy countenance,
thy favour and thy grace.
8 For thou thereby ſhalt make my heart
more joyfull and more glad,
Then they that of their corn and wine
full great increaſe have had.

9 In peace therefore lie down will I,
taking my reſt and ſleep:
For thou onely wilt me, O Lord,
alone in ſafety keep.

Verba mea auribus. Pſal. v. *T. S.*

David perſecuted by Doeg and Achitophel, Sauls flatterers, calleth upon God to puniſh their malice. Then aſſured of ſucceſſe, he conceived comfort.

Sing this as the 3 pſalme.

INcline thine eares unto my words,
O Lord my plaint conſider:
2 And heare my voice my King, my God,
to thee I make my prayer.
3 Heare me betime, Lord tarry not,
for I will have reſpect,
My prayer early in the morn
to thee for to direct.

4 And I will truſt through patience
in thee my God alone:
Thou art not pleas'd with wickedneſſe,
and ill with thee dwells none.
5 And in thy ſight ſhall never ſtand
theſe furious fools, O Lord:
Vain workers of iniquitie
thou haſt alwayes abhorr'd.

6 The liars and the flatterers,
thou ſhalt deſtroy them than:
And God will hate the bloud-thirſtie,
and the deceitfull man.
7 Therefore will I come to thine houſe,
truſting upon thy grace:
And reverently will worſhip thee
toward thine holy place.

8 Lord lead me in thy righteouſneſſe,
for to confound my foes:
And eke the way that I ſhall walk
before my face diſcloſe.
9 For in their mouthes there is no truth,
their heart is foul and vain:
Their throat an open ſepulchre,
their tongues do gloſe and fain.

10 Deſtroy their falſe conſpiracies,
that they may come to nought:
Subvert them in their heaps of ſinne,
which have rebellion wrought.
11 But thoſe that put their truſt in thee,
let them be glad alwayes:
And render thanks for thy defence,
and give thy name the praiſe.

12 For thou with favour wilt increaſe
the juſt and righteous ſtill:
And with thy grace, as with a ſhield,
defend him from all ill.

Domine nè in furore. Pſal. vi. *T. S.*

David for his ſinnes felt Gods hand, and conceived the horrour of everlaſting death. Therefore he deſireth forgiveneſſe, and not to die in Gods indignation. Then ſuddenly feeling Gods mercy, he rebuketh his enemies, who rejoyced at his affliction.

Sing this as the firſt pſalme.

LOrd in thy wrath reprove me not,
though I deſerve thine ire:
Ne yet correct me in thy rage,
O Lord, I thee deſire.
2 For I am weak, therefore O Lord,
of mercie me forbear:
And heal me, Lord, for why? thou knowſt
my bones do quake for fear.

3 My ſoul is troubled very ſore,
and vexed vehemently:
But Lord how long wilt thou delay
to cure my miſerie?
4 Lord turn thee to thy wonted grace,
my ſilly ſoul up take:
O ſave me, not for my deſerts,
but for thy mercies ſake.

5 For why? no man among the dead
remembreth thee one whit:
Or who ſhall worſhip thee, O Lord,
in the infernall pit?
6 So grievous is my plaint and mone,
that I wax wondrous faint:
All the night long I waſh my bed
with tears of my complaint.

7 My ſight is dimme, and waxeth old
with anguiſh of my heart,
For fear of thoſe that be my foes,
and would my ſoul ſubvert.
8 But now away from me all ye
that work iniquitie:
For why? the Lord hath heard the voice
of my complaint and crie.

9 He heard not onely the requeſt
and prayer of my heart:

But it receiued at my hands.
and took it in good part.
10 And now my foes that vexed me
the Lord will ſoon defame:
And ſuddenly confound them all,
to their rebuke and ſhame.

Domine Deus meus. Pſal. vii. *T.S.*

David falſly accuſed by Chus Sauls kinſman, calleth to God to be his defender. Firſt, for that his conſcience did not accuſe him of any evil toward Saul; next, that it touched Gods glory to award ſentence againſt the wicked: and ſo upon Gods mercies and promiſes he waxeth bold, threatning that it ſhall fall on their own necks, which his enemies purpoſed for others.

Sing this as the 3 pſalme.

O Lord my God, I put my truſt
and confidence in thee:
Saue me from them that me purſue,
and eke deliuer me.
2 Leſt like a lion he me teare
and rend in pieces ſmall,
While there is none to ſuccour me
and rid me out of thrall.

3 O Lord my God, if I haue done
the thing that is not right,
Or elſe if I be found in fault,
or guilty in thy ſight:
4 Or to my friend rewarded ill,
or left him in diſtreſſe,
Which me purſu'd moſt cruelly,
and hated me cauſeleſſe:

5 Then let my foes purſue my ſoul,
and eke my life down thruſt
Unto the earth, and alſo lay
mine honour in the duſt.
6 Start up, O Lord, now in thy wrath,
and put my foes to pain:
Perform the kingdome promiſed
to me which wrong ſuſtain.

7 Then ſhall great nations come to thee,
and know thee by this thing,
If thou declare, for loue of them,
thy ſelf as Lord and King.
8 And as thou art of all men judge,
O Lord now judge thou me
According to my righteouſneſſe,
and mine integritie.

The ſecond part.

9 Lord ceaſe the hate of wicked men,
and be the juſt mans guide:
10 By whom the ſecrets of all hearts
are ſearched and deſcri'd.
11 I take my help to come of God,
in all my pain and ſmart,
That doth preſerue all thoſe that be
of pure and perfect heart.

12 The juſt man and the wicked both
God judgeth by his power:
So that he feels his mighty hand
euen every day and houre.
13 Except he change his minde, I dies
for euen as he ſhould ſmite,
He whets his ſword, his bow he bends,
aiming where he may hit.

14 And doth prepare his mortall darts,
his arrows keen and ſharp,
For them that do me perſecute,
whiles he doth miſchief warp.
15 But lo, though he in trauail be
of his deuiliſh forecaſt,
And of his miſchief once conceiu'd,
yet brings forth nought at laſt.

16 He digs a ditch and delues it deep,
in hope to hurt his brother:
But he ſhall fall into the pit
that he digg'd up for other.
17 Thus wrong returneth to the hurt
of him in whom it bred,
And all the miſchief that he wrought
ſhall fall upon his head.

18 I will giue thanks to God therefore
that judgeth righteouſly,
And with my ſong will praiſe the name
of him that is moſt high.

Domine Deus noſter. Pſal. viii. *T.S.*

The prophet conſidering the excellent liberality & fatherly prouidence of God towards man, whom he made as it were a God ouer all his works, giueth thanks, and is aſtonied with the admiration of the ſame.

Sing this as the 3 pſalme.

O God our Lord, how wonderfull
are thy works euery where,
Whoſe fame ſurmounts in dignitie
aboue the heauens clear!
2 Euen by the mouth of ſucking babes
thou wilt confound thy foes:
For in thoſe babes thy might is ſeen,
thy graces they diſcloſe.

3 And when I ſee the heauens high,
the works of thine own hand;
The ſunne, the moon, and all the ſtarres,
in order as they ſtand:
4 What thing is man, Lord, think I then,
that thou doſt him remember?
Or what is mans poſterity,
that thou doſt it conſider?

5 For thou haſt made him little leſſe
then angels in degree:
And thou haſt crowned him alſo
with glory and dignitie.
6 Thou haſt preferr'd him to be lord
of all thy works of wonder:

And at his feet hast set all things,
that he should keep them under.

7 As sheep, and neat, and all beasts else,
that in the fields do feed:
8 Fowls of the aire, fish in the sea,
and all that therein breed.
9 Therefore must I say once again,
O God that art our Lord,
How famous and how wonderfull
are thy works through the world!

Confitebor tibi Domine. Psal. ix. *T. S.*

David giveth thanks for his manifold victories receyved, desireth the same wonted help again, against his new enemies, and their malicious arrogancie to be destroyed.

Sing this as the 3 psalme.

WIth heart and mouth unto the Lord
will I sing laud and praise:
And speak of all thy wondrous works,
and them declare alwayes.
2 I will be glad and much rejoyce
in thee, O God most high:
And make my songs extoll thy name
above the starrie skie.

3 For that my foes are driven back
and turned unto flight:
They fall down flat and are destroy'd
by thy great power and might.
4 Thou hast revenged all my wrong,
my grief and all my grudge:
Thou dost with justice heare my cause,
most like a righteous judge.

5 Thou dost rebuke the heathen folk,
and wicked so confound,
That afterward the memory
of them cannot be found.
6 My foes thou hast made good dispatch,
and all their towns destroy'd:
Thou hast their fame with them defac'd,
through all the world so wide.

7 Know thou, that he which is above
for evermore shall reigne,
And in the seat of equity
true judgement will maintain.
8 With justice he will keep and guide
the world and every wight:
And so will yeeld with equity
to every man his right.

9 He is protectour of the poore
what time they be oppress:
He is in all adversity
their refuge and their rest.
10 And they that know thy holy name,
therefore shall trust in thee:
For thou forsakest not their suit
in their necessitie.

The second part.

11 Sing psalmes therefore unto the Lord
that dwells in Sion hill:
Publish among all nations
his noble acts and will.
12 For he is mindfull of the bloud
of those that be oppress:
Forgetting not th' afflicted heart
that seeks to him for rest.

13 Have mercy, Lord, on me poore wretch,
whose enemies still remain,
Which from the gates of death are wont
to raise me up again.
14 In Sion that I might set forth
thy praise with heart and voice,
And that in thy salvation, Lord,
my soul might still rejoyce.

15 The heathen stick fast in the pit
that they themselves prepar'd,
And in the net that they did set
their own feet fast are snar'd.
16 God shews his judgements, which were good
for every man to mark,
When as ye see the wicked man
lie trapt in his own wark.

17 The wicked and deceitfull men
go down to hell for ever,
And all the people of the world,
that will not God remember.
18 But sure the Lord will not forget
the poore mans grief and pain:
The patient people never look
for help of God in vain.

19 O Lord arise, lest men prevail
that be of worldly might:
And let the heathen folk receive
their judgement in thy sight.
20 Lord strike such terrour, fear, and dread,
into the hearts of them,
That they may know assuredly
they be but mortall men.

Ut quid Domine. Psal. x. *T. S.*

He complaineth of all the wrongs which worldly men use, because of their prosperity; who therefore without all fear of God think they may do all things uncontrolled. He calleth for remedy against such, and is comforted with the hope thereof.

Sing this as the 3 psalme.

WHat is the cause that thou, O Lord,
art now so farre from thine,
And keepest close thy countenance
from us this troublous time?
2 The poore do perish by the proud
and wicked mens desire:
Let them be taken in the craft
that they themselves conspire.

3 For

3 For in the lust of his own heart
th' ungodly doth delight:
So doth the wicked praise himself,
and doth the Lord despight.
4 He is so proud that right and wrong
he setteth all apart:
Nay, nay, there is no God, saith he,
for thus he thinks in heart.

5 Because his wayes do prosper still,
he doth thy laws neglect,
And with a blast doth puff against
such as would him correct.
6 Tush, tush, saith he, I have no dread,
lest mine estate should change:
And why? for all adversitie
to him is very strange.

7 His mouth is full of cursednesse,
of fraud, deceit, and guile:
Under his tongue doth mischief sit,
and travail all the while.
8 He lieth hid in wayes and holes
to slay the innocent:
Against the poore that passe him by
his cruel eyes are bent.

9 And like a lion privily
lies lurking in his den,
If he may snare them in his net,
to spoil poore simple men.
10 And for the nonce full craftily
he croucheth down, I say:
11 So are great heaps of poore men made
by his strong power, his prey.

The second part.

12 Tush, God forgetteth this, saith he,
therefore I may be bold:
His countenance is cast aside,
he doth it not behold.
13 Arise, O Lord, O God, in whom
the poore mans hope doth rest:
Lift up thy hand, forget not, Lord,
the poore that be oppressed.

14 What blasphemie is this to thee,
Lord, dost thou not abhorre it,
To heare the wicked in their heart
say, Tush, thou car'st not for it?
15 But thou seest all their wickednesse,
and well dost understand
16 That friendlesse and poore fatherlesse
are left into thy hand.

17 Of wicked and malicious men
then break the power for ever,
That they with their iniquitie
may perish altogether.
18 The Lord shall reigne for evermore
as King and God alone,
And he will chase the heathen folk
out of the land each one.

19 Thou hear'st, O Lord, the poor mens plaint
their prayers and requests:
Their hearts thou wilt confirm, untill
thine eares to heare be prest:
20 To judge the poore and fatherlesse,
and help them to their right;
That they may be no more oppresst
by men of worldly might.

In Domino confido. Psal. xi. *T. S.*

This psalme sheweth, first, what assaults of temptation, and anguish of minde he sustained in persecution. Next, he rejoyceth that God sent him succour in necessity, declaring his justice, as well in governing the good and wicked men, as the whole world.

Sing this as the 3 psalme.

I Trust in God, how dare ye then
say thus my soul untill,
Flie hence as fast as any fowl,
and hide you in your hill?
2 Behold, the wicked bend their bows,
and make their arrows prest
To shoot in secret, and to hurt
the sound and harmlesse breast.

3 Of worldly hope all stayes were shrunk,
and clearly brought to nought;
Alas, the just and righteous man,
what evil hath he wrought?
4 But he that in his temple is
most holy and most high,
And in the heavens hath his seat
of royall majestie,

The poore and simple mans estate
considereth in his minde,
And searcheth out full narrowly
the manners of mankinde.
5 And with a cheerfull countenance
the righteous man will use:
But in his heart he doth abhorre
all such as mischief muse.

6 And on the sinners casteth snares
as thick as any rain,
Fire and brimstone, and whirlwindes thick,
appointed for their pain.
7 Ye see then how a righteous God
doth righteousnesse embrace,
And to the just and upright men
shews forth his pleasant face.

Salvum me fac. Psal. xii. *T. S.*

The prophet seeing the miserable decay of all good order, desireth God speedily to send reformation. Then comforted with the assurance of Gods help and promises, concludeth that when all orders are most corrupted, then God will deliver his.

Sing this as the 3 psalme.

HElp, Lord, for good and godly men
do perish and decay:
And faith and truth from worldly men
is parted clean away. 2 Whose

2 Whoso doth with his neighbour talk,
his talk is all but vain:
For every man bethinketh how
to flatter, lie, and feigne.

3 But flattering and deceitfull lips,
and tongues that be so stout
To speak proud words and make great brags,
the Lord soon cuts them out.
4 For they say still, We will prevail,
our tongues shall us extoll:
Our tongues are ours, we ought to speak;
what Lord shall us controll?

5 But for the great complaint and crie
of poore and men oppresst,
Arise will I now, saith the Lord,
and them restore to rest.
6 Gods word is like to silver pure,
that from the earth is tri'd,
And hath no lesse then seven times
in fire been purifi'd.

7 Now sith thy promise is to help,
Lord, keep thy promise then:
And save us now and evermore
from this ill kinde of men.
8 For now the wicked world is full
of mischiefs manifold,
When vanitie with worldly men
so highly is extold.

Usquequo Domine. Psal. xiii. *T. S.*

David as it were overcome with afflictions, flieth to God his onely refuge; and encouraged through Gods promises, he conceiveth confidence against the extreme horrours of death.

Sing this as the 3 psalme.

HOw long wilt thou forget me, Lord,
shall I ne're be remembred?
How long wilt thou thy visage hide,
as though thou wert offended?
2 In heart and minde how long shall I
with care tormented be?
How long eke shall my deadly foe
thus triumph over me?

3 Behold me now, my Lord my God,
and heare me sore oppresst,
Lighten mine eyes, lest that I sleep
as one by death possest:
4 Lest that mine enemie say to me,
behold, I do prevail:
Lest they also that hate my soul,
rejoyce to see me quail.

5 But from thy mercie and goodnesse
my hope shall never start:
In thy relief and saving health
right glad shall be my heart.
6 I will give thanks unto the Lord,
and praises to him sing:
Because he hath heard my request,
and granted my wishing.

Dixit insipiens. Psal. xiiii. *T. S.*

He describeth the wickednesse of men grown to such licentiousnesse, that God was brought to utter contempt: for which, albeit he was greatly grieved, yet perswaded that God would redresse it, he is comforted.

Sing this as the 3 psalme.

THere is no God, as foolish men
affirm in their mad mood:
Their drifts are all corrupt and vain,
not one of them doth good.
2 The Lord beheld from heaven high
the whole race of mankinde,
And saw not one that sought indeed
the living God to finde.

3 They went all wide and were corrupt,
and truly there was none
That in the world did any good,
I say there was not one.
4 Is all their judgement so farre lost,
that all work mischief still,
Eating my people even as bread,
not one to seek Gods will?

5 When they thus rage, then suddenly
great fear on them shall fall:
For God doth love the righteous men,
and will maintain them all.
6 Ye mock the doings of the poore,
to their reproch and shame:
Because they put their trust in God,
and call upon his name.

7 But who shall give thy people health,
and when wilt thou fulfill
Thy promise made to Israel
from out of Sion hill?
8 Even when thou shalt restore again
such as were captive led,
Then Jacob shall therein rejoyce,
and Israel shall be glad.

Domine quis. Psal. xv. *T. S.*

Here is taught why God chose the Jews to be his peculiar people, and placed his temple among them; which was that they by living uprightly, might witnesse that they were his speciall and holy people.

Sing this as the 3 psalme.

O Lord within thy tabernacle
who shall inhabit still?
Or whom wilt thou receive to dwell
in thy most holy hill?
2 The man whose life is uncorrupt,
whose works are just and straight:
Whose heart doth think the very truth,
whose tongue speaks no deceit.

3 Nor to his neighbour doth none ill
in bodie, goods, or name,
Nor willingly doth move false tales,
which might empair the same.

4 That in his heart regardeth not
malicious wicked men:
But those that love and fear the Lord
he maketh much of them.

5 His oath and all his promises
that keepeth faithfully,
Although he make his covenant so
that he doth lose thereby.
6 That putteth not to usurie
his money and his coyn,
Ne for to hurt the innocent
doth bribe or else purloyn.

7 Whoso doth all things as you see
that here is to be done,
Shall never perish in this world,
nor in the world to come.

Conserva me. Psal. xvi. *T.S.*

David prayeth to God for succour, not for his works, but for his faiths sake, protesting that he hateth all idolatrie, taking God onely for his comfort and felicitie, who suffereth his to lack nothing.

Sing this as the 3 psalme.

LOrd keep me; for I trust in thee,
and do confesse indeed
Thou art my God, and of my goods
O Lord thou hast no need.
2 I give my goods unto the saints
that in the world do dwell,
And namely to the faithfull flock
in vertue that excell.

3 They shall heap sorrows on their heads,
which run as they were mad,
To offer to the idol gods,
alas it is too bad.
4 As for their bloudie sacrifice
and offerings of that sort,
I will not touch, nor yet thereof
my lips shall make report.

5 For why? the Lord the portion is
of mine inheritance:
And thou art he that dost maintain
my rent, my lot, my chance.
6 The place wherein my lot did fall,
in beautie did excell:
Mine heritage assign'd to me
doth please me wondrous well.

7 I thank the Lord that caused me
to understand the right:
For by his means my secret thoughts
do teach me every night.
8 I set the Lord still in my sight,
and trust him over all:
For he doth stand on my right hand,
therefore I shall not fall.

9 Wherefore my heart and tongue also
do both rejoyce together:
My flesh and bodie rest in hope,
when I this thing consider.
10 Thou wilt not leave my soul in grave,
for Lord thou lovest me:
Nor yet wilt give thy holy one
corruption for to see.

11 But wilt me teach the way to life;
for all treasure and store
Of perfect joy are in thy face,
and power for evermore.

Exaudi Domine. Psal. xvii. *T. S.*

Here he complaineth to God of the cruel pride and arrogancie of Saul, who raged without any cause: therefore he desireth God to revenge his innocencie and deliver him.

Sing this as the 3 psalme.

OLord give eare to my just cause,
attend when I complain:
And heare the prayer that I put forth
with lips that do not feigne.
2 And let the judgement of my cause
proceed alwayes from thee:
And let thine eyes behold and clear
this my simplicitie.

3 Thou hast well tri'd me in the night,
and yet couldst nothing finde
That I have spoken with my tongue
that was not in my minde.
4 As for the works of wicked men
and paths perverse and ill,
For love of thy most holy name,
I have refrained still.

5 Then in thy paths that be most pure
stay me, Lord, and preserve:
That from the way wherein I walk
my steps may never swerve.
6 For I do call to thee, O Lord,
surely thou wilt me aid:
Then heare my prayer, and weigh right well
the words that I have said.

7 O thou the Saviour of all them
that put their trust in thee,
Declare thy strength on them that spurn
against thy majestie.
8 O keep me as thou wouldest keep
the apple of thine eye:
And under covert of thy wings
defend me secretly

The second part.

9 From wicked men that trouble me
and daily me annoy,
And from my foes that go about
my soul for to destroy:
10 Which wallow in their worldly wealth,
so full and eke so fat,
That in their pride they do not spare
to speak they care not what.

11 They

11 They lie in wait where I ſhould paſſe,
with craft me to confound:
And muſing miſchief in their mindes,
to caſt me to the ground.
12 Much like a lion greedily
that would his prey embrace;
Or lurking like a lions whelp
within ſome ſecret place.

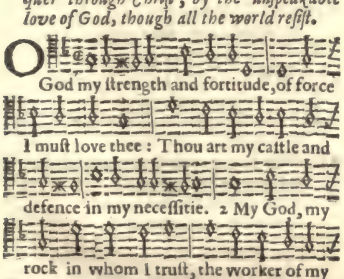
13 Up Lord in haſte, prevent my foe,
and caſt him at thy feet:
Save thou my ſoul from the ill man,
and with the ſword him ſmite.
14 Deliver me, Lord, by thy power
out of theſe tyrants hands:
Which now ſo long time reigned have,
and kept us in their bands.

15 I mean from worldly men, to whom
all worldly goods are rife,
That have no hope nor part of joy
but in this preſent life.
16 Thou of thy ſtore their bellies fill'ſt
with pleaſure to their minde:
Their children have enough, and leave
to theirs the reſt behinde.

17 But I ſhall with pure conſcience
behold thy gracious face:
So when I wake I ſhall be full
of thine image and grace.

Diligam te Dom. Pſal. xviii. *T. S.*

David giveth thanks entring into his kingdome, extolling the marvellous graces of God in his preſervation: herein is the image of Chriſts kingdome, which ſhall conquer through Chriſt, by the unſpeakable love of God, though all the world reſiſt.



3 When I ſing laud unto the Lord
moſt worthy to be ſerved,
Then from my foes I am right ſure
that I ſhall be preſerved.

4 The pangs of death did compaſſe me,
and bound me every where:
The flowing waves of wickedneſſe
did put me in great fear.

5 The ſlie and ſubtile ſnares of hell
were round about me ſet:
And for my death there was prepar'd
a deadly trapping net.
6 I thus beſet with pain and grief,
did pray to God for grace:
And he forthwith did heare my plaine
out of his holy place.

7 Such is his power that in his wrath
he made the earth to quake,
Yea the foundation of the mount
of Baſan for to ſhake.
8 And from his noſtrils came a ſmoke
when kindled was his ire:
And from his mouth came kindled coals
of hot conſuming fire.

9 The Lord deſcended from above,
and bow'd the heavens high;
And underneath his feet he caſt
the darkneſſe of the skie.
10 On cherubs and on cherubims
full royally he rode:
And on the wings of all the windes
came flying all abroad.

The ſecond part.

11 And like a den moſt dark he made
his hid and ſecret place:
With waters black and airie clouds
environed he was.
12 But when the preſence of his face
in brightneſſe ſhall appear,
Then clouds conſume, and in their ſtead
come hail and coals of fire.

13 The fiery darts and thunder-bolts
diſperſe them here and there:
And with his often lightenings
he puts them in great fear.
14 Lord, at thy law and threatenings,
and at thy chiding chear,
The ſprings and the foundations
of all the world appear.

15 And from above the Lord ſent down
to fetch me from below,
And pluckt me out of waters great,
that would me overflow.
16 And me delivered from my foes
that would have made me thrall:
Yea from ſuch foes as were too ſtrong
for me to deal withall.

17 They did prevent me to oppreſſe
in time of my great grief:
But yet the Lord was my defence,
my ſuccour and relief.

18 He brought me forth in open place,
whereas I might be free,
And kept me ſafe, becauſe he had
a favour unto me.

19 And as I was an innocent,
ſo did he me regard,
And to the cleanneſſe of my hands
he gave me my reward:
20 For that I walked in his wayes,
and in his paths have trod,
And have not wavered wickedly
againſt my Lord and God.

The third part.

21 But evermore I have reſpect
to his law and decree:
His ſtatutes and commandements
I caſt not out from me.
22 But pure and clean, and uncorrupt
appear'd before his face,
And did refrain from wickedneſſe
and ſinne in any caſe.

23 The Lord therefore will me reward,
as I have done aright:
And to the cleanneſſe of my hands,
appearing in his ſight.
24 For, Lord, with him that holy is
wilt thou be holy too,
And with the good and vertuous men
right vertuouſly wilt do.

25 And to the loving and elect
thy love thou wilt reſerve:
And thou wilt uſe the wicked men
as wicked men deſerve.
26 For thou doſt ſave the ſimple folk
in trouble when they lie,
And doſt bring down the countenance
of them that look full high.

27 The Lord will light my candle ſo
that it ſhall ſhine full bright:
The Lord my God will make alſo
my darkneſſe to be light.
28 For by thy help an hoſt of men
diſcomfit, Lord, I ſhall:
By thee I ſcale and overleap
the ſtrength of any wall.

29 Unſpotted are the wayes of God,
his word is purely tri'd:
He is a ſure defence to ſuch
as in his faith abide.
30 For who is God except the Lord?
for other there is none:
Or elſe who is omnipotent,
ſaving our God alone?

The fourth part.

31 The God that girdeth me with ſtrength,
is he that I do mean,
That all the wayes wherein I walk
did evermore keep clean.

32 That made my feet like to the harte
in ſwiftneſſe of my pace,
And for my ſurety brought me forth
into an open place.

33 He did in order put my hands
to battel and to fight:
To break in ſunder barres of braſſe
he gave mine arms the might.
34 Thou teacheſt me thy ſaving health,
thy right hand is my tower:
Thy love and familiaritie
doth ſtill increaſe my power.

35 And under me thou makeſt plain
the way where I ſhould walk,
So that my feet ſhall never ſlip,
nor ſtumble at a balk.
36 And fiercely I purſue and take
my foes that me annoy'd:
And from the field do not return
till they be all deſtroy'd.

37 So I ſuppreſſe and wound my foes,
that they can riſe no more:
For at my feet they fall down flat,
I ſtrike them all ſo ſore.
38 For thou doſt gird me with thy ſtrength
to warre in ſuch a wiſe,
That they be all ſcattred abroad
that up againſt me riſe.

39 Lord thou haſt put into my hands
my mortall enemies yoke:
And all my foes thou doſt divide
in ſunder with thy ſtroke.
40 They call'd for help, but none gave eare,
nor help them with relief:
Yea to the Lord they call'd for help,
yet heard he not their grief.

The fifth part.

41 And ſtill like duſt before the winde
I drive them under feet,
And ſweep them out like filthy clay
that ſticketh in the ſtreet.
42 Thou keepſt me from ſeditious folk,
that ſtill in ſtrife are led:
And thou doſt of the heathen folk
appoint me to be head.

43 A people ſtrange to me unknown,
and yet they ſhall me ſerve:
And at the firſt obey my word,
whereas mine own will ſwerve.
44 I ſhall be irkſome to mine own,
they will not ſee my light:
But wander wide out of the way,
and hide them out of ſight.

45 But bleſſed be the living Lord,
moſt worthy of all praiſe,
That is my rock and ſaving health,
praiſed be he alwayes.

46 For God it is that gave me power
revenged for to be:
And with his holy word subdu'd
the people unto me.

47 And from my foe delivered me,
and set me higher then those
That cruel and ungodly were,
and up against me rose.
48 And for this cause, O Lord my God,
to thee give thanks I shall;
And sing out praises to thy name
among the Gentiles all.

49 That gavest great prosperity
unto the king, I say,
To David thine anointed king,
and to his seed for ay.

Cœli enarrant. Psal. xix. *T.S.*

He moveth the faithfull to glorifie God by the workmanship, proportion, and ornaments of the heavens, and by the law wherein God is revealed familiarly to his chosen people.

Sing this as the 3 psalme.

THe heavens and the firmament
do wondrously declare
The glory of God omnipotent,
his works and what they are.
2 The wondrous works of God appear
by every dayes successe:
The nights likewise which their race runne,
the self-same thing expresse.

3 There is no language, tongue, or speech,
where their sound is not heard:
In all the earth and coasts thereof
their knowledge is conferr'd.
4 In them the Lord made for the sunne
a place of great renown,
Who like a bridegroom ready trimm'd
doth from his chamber come.

5 And as a valiant champion,
who for to get a prise,
With joy doth haste to take in hand
some noble enterprise.
6 And all the skie from end to end
he compasseth about:
Nothing can hide it from his heat,
but he will finde it out.

7 How perfect is the law of God,
how is his covenant sure,
Converting souls, and making wise
the simple and obscure!
8 Just are the Lords commandements,
and glad both heart and minde;
His precepts pure, and giveth light
to eyes that be full blinde.

9 The fear of God is excellent,
and doth endure for ever:
The judgements of the Lord are true
and righteous altogether.

10 And more to be embrac'd alway
then fined gold, I say:
The hony and the hony-combe
are not so sweet as they.

11 By them thy servant is forewarn'd
to have God in regard:
And in performance of the same
there shall be great reward.
12 But Lord, what earthly man doth know
the errours of his life?
Then cleanse me from my secret sinnes,
which are in me most rife.

13 And keep me that presumptuous sinnes
prevail not over me,
And so shall I be innocent,
and great offences flee.
14 Accept my mouth and eke my heart,
my words and thoughts each one:
For my redeemer and my strength
O Lord thou art alone.

Exaudiat te Dom. Psal. xx. *T.S.*

The people pray to God to heare their king, and receive his sacrifice which he offered before he went to battel against the Ammonites; declaring that the heathen put their trust in horses, but they trust only in his name: wherefore the other shall fall, but the king and his people shall stand.

Sing this as the 3 psalme.

IN trouble and adversitie
the Lord God heare thee still,
The majestie of Jacobs God
defend thee from all ill;
2 And send thee from his holy place
his help at every need,
And so in Sion stablish thee
and make thee strong indeed.

3 Remembring well the sacrifice
that now to him is done:
And so receive right thankfully
thy burnt-offerings each one.
4 According to thy hearts desire
the Lord grant unto thee,
And all thy counsel and device
full well perform may he.

5 We shall rejoyce when thou us sav'st,
and our banners display
Unto the Lord, which thy requests
fulfilled hath alway.
6 The Lord will his anointed save,
I know well by his grace,
And send him help by his right hand
out of his holy place.

7 In chariots some put confidence,
and some in horses trust:
But we remember God our Lord,
that keepeth promise just.

8 They fall down flat, but we do rise
and stand up stedfastly.
9 Now save and help us, Lord and King,
on thee when we do cry.

Domine in virtute. Psal. xxi. *T. S.*

David in the person of the people praiseth God for the victory given them against the Syrians and Ammonites, 2. Sam. 10. wherein he was crowned with the crown of the king of Ammon, 2. Sam. 12. and endued with the manifold blessings of GOD.

Sing this as the 18 psalme.

O Lord how joyfull is the king
in thy strength and thy power!
How vehemently doth he rejoyce
in thee his Saviour!
2 For thou hast given unto him
his godly hearts desire:
To him nothing thou hast deni'd
of that he did require.

3 Thou didst prevent him with thy gifts
and blessings manifold,
And thou hast set upon his head
a crown of perfect gold.
4 And when he asked life of thee,
thereof thou mad'st him sure,
To have long life, yea such a life
as ever shall endure.

5 Great is his glory by thy help,
thy benefit and aid:
Great worship and great honour both
thou hast upon him laid.
6 Thou wilt give him felicitie
that never shall decay,
And with thy cheerfull countenance
wilt comfort him alway.

7 For why? the king doth strongly trust
in God for to prevail:
Wherefore his goodnesse and his grace
will not that he shall quail.
8 But let thine enemies feel thy force,
and those that thee withstand:
Finde out thy foes, and let them feel
the power of thy right hand.

9 And like an oven burn them, Lord,
in fierie flame and fume:
Thine anger shall destroy them all,
and fire shall them consume.
10 And thou shalt root out of the earth
their fruit that should increase:
And from the number of thy folk
their seed shall end and cease.

11 For why? much mischief did they muse
against thy holy name:
Yet did they fail, and had no power
for to perform the same.
12 But as a mark thou shalt them set
in a most open place,
And charge thy bow-strings readily
against thine enemies face.

13 Be thou exalted, Lord, therefore
in thy strength every houre:
So shall we sing right solemnly,
praising thy might and power.

Deus, Deus meus. Psal. xxii. *T. S.*

David complaineth of his desperate extremities, and declareth whereby he recovereth himself from temptation. Under his person is figured Christ.

Sing this as the 18 psalme.

O God my God, wherefore dost thou
forsake me utterly,
And helpest not when I do make
my great complaint and crie?
2 To thee my God even all day long
I do both crie and call:
I cease not all the night, and yet
thou hearest not at all.

3 Even thou that in thy sanctuary
and holy place dost dwell,
Thou art the comfort and the joy,
and glory of Israel:
4 And he in whom our fathers old
had all their hope for ever:
And when they put their trust in thee,
thou didst them ay deliver.

5 They were delivered ever when
they called on thy name:
And for the faith they had in thee
they were not put to shame.
6 But I am now become a worm
more like then any man:
An outcast whom the people scorn
with all the spite they can.

7 All men despise as they behold
me walking on the way:
They grin, they mow, they nod their heads,
and on this wise they say,
8 This man did glory in the Lord,
his favour and his love,
Let him redeem and help him now,
his power if he will prove.

9 But Lord out of my mothers wombe
I came by thy request:
Thou didst preserve me still in hope
while I did suck her breast.
10 I was committed from my birth
with thee to have abode:
Since I was in my mothers wombe,
thou hast been e're my God.

The second part.

11 Then Lord depart not now from me
in this my present grief,
Since I have none to be my help,
my succour and relief.

12 So many bulls do compaſſe me
that be full ſtrong of head:
Yea bulls ſo fat as though they had
in Baſan field been fed.

13 They gape upon me greedily,
as though they would me ſlay:
Much like a lion roaring out
and ramping for his prey.
14 But I drop down like water ſhed,
my joynts in ſunder break,
My heart doth in my body melt
like wax againſt the heat.

15 And like a potſherd drieth my ſtrength,
my tongue it cleaveth faſt
Unto my jaws, and I am brought
to duſt of death at laſt.
16 And many dogs do compaſſe me,
and wicked counſel eke
Conſpire againſt me curſedly,
they pierce my hands and feet.

17 I was tormented, ſo that I
might all my bones have told:
Yet ſtill upon me they do look,
and ſtill they me behold.
18 My garments they divided eke
in parts among them all:
And for my coat they did caſt lots
to whom it might befall.

19 Therefore, I pray thee, be not farre
from me at my great need:
But rather, ſith thou art my ſtrength,
to help me, Lord, make ſpeed.
20 And from the ſword, Lord, ſave my ſoul
by thy might and thy power:
And keep my ſoul thy darling deare,
from dogs that would devoure.

21 And from the lions mouth, that would
me all in ſunder ſhiver,
And from the horns of unicorns
Lord ſafely me deliver.
22 Then ſhall I to my brethren all
thy majeſtie record:
And in thy church ſhall praiſe the name
of thee the living Lord.

The third part.

23 All ye that fear him praiſe the Lord,
thou Jacob honour him:
And all ye ſeed of Iſrael
with reverence worſhip him.
24 For he deſpiſeth not the poore,
he turneth not awry
His countenance when they do call,
but granteth to their crie.

25 Among the folk that fear the Lord
I will therefore proclaim
Thy praiſe, and keep my promiſe made
for ſetting forth thy name.

26 The poore ſhall eat and be ſuffic'd,
and thoſe that do their dever
To know the Lord, ſhall praiſe his name,
their hearts ſhall live for ever.

27 All coaſts of th' earth ſhall praiſe the Lord
and turn to him for grace:
The heathen folk ſhall worſhip him
before his bleſſed face.
28 The kingdome of the heathen folk
the Lord ſhall have therefore:
And he ſhall be their governour
and king for evermore.

29 The rich men of his goodly gifts
ſhall feed and taſte alſo:
And in his preſence worſhip him
and bowe their knees full low.
30 And all that ſhall go down to duſt,
of life by him ſhall taſte:
My ſeed ſhall ſerve and praiſe the Lord
while any world ſhall laſt.

31 My ſeed ſhall plainly ſhew to them
that ſhall be born hereafter,
His juſtice and his righteouſneſſe,
and all his works of wonder.

Dominus regit me. Pſal. xxiii. *W. W.*

David having tried Gods manifold mercies divers wayes, gathereth the aſſurance that God will continue his goodneſſe for ever.

Sing this as the 18 *pſalme.*

THe Lord is onely my ſupport,
and he that doth me feed:
How can I then lack any thing
whereof I ſtand in need?
2 He doth me fold in cotes moſt ſafe
the tender graſſe faſt by:
And after drives me to the ſtreams
which run moſt pleaſantly.

3 And when I feel my ſelf neare loſt,
then doth he me home take,
Conducting me in his right paths
even for his own names ſake.
4 And though I were even at deaths doore,
yet would I fear none ill:
For with thy rod and ſhepherds crook
I am comforted ſtill.

5 Thou haſt my table richly deckt
in deſpite of my foe:
Thou haſt my head with balm refreſht,
my cup doth overflow.
6 And finally while breath doth laſt,
thy grace ſhall me defend:
And in the houſe of God will I
my life for ever ſpend.

Another of the ſame, by T. S.

Sing this as the 18 *pſalme.*

MY ſhepherd is the living Lord,
nothing therefore I need;

In pastures fair with waters calm
he sets me forth to feed.
2 He did convert and glad my soul,
and brought my minde in frame
To walk in paths of righteousnesse,
for his most holy name.

3 Yea, though I walk in vale of death,
yet will I fear none ill:
Thy rod, thy staff doth comfort me,
and thou art with me still.
4 And in the presence of my foes
my table thou shalt spread:
Thou shalt, O Lord, fill full my cup,
and eke anoint my head.

5 Through all my life thy favour is
so frankly shew'd to me;
That in thy house for evermore
my dwelling-place shall be.

Domini est terra. Psal. xxiiii. *I. H.*

The grace of God being now uttered in the temple, more glorious then before in the tabernacle, David with exclamation setteth forth the honour thereof, moving the consideration of the eternall mansions prepared in heaven, whereof this was a figure.

Sing this as the 18 psalme.

THe earth is all the Lords, with all
her store and furniture:
Yea, his is all the world, and all
that therein doth endure.
2 For he hath fastly founded it
above the seas to stand,
And laid alow the liquid flouds,
to flow beneath the land.

3 For who is he, O Lord, that shall
ascend into thy hill,
Or passe into thy holy place,
there to continue still?
4 Whose hands are harmlesse, & whose heart
no spot there doth defile:
His soul not set on vanitie,
who hath not sworn to guile.

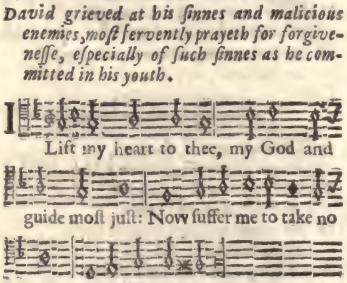
5 Him that is such a one, the Lord
shall place in blissefull plight,
And God his God and Saviour
shall yeeld to him his right.
6 This is the brood of travellers,
in seeking of his grace:
As Jacob did the Israelite,
in that time of his race.

7 Ye princes ope your gates, stand ope
the everlasting gate:
For there shall enter in thereby
the King of glorious state.
8 Who is the king of glorious state?
the strong and mighty Lord,
The mighty Lord in battel stout,
and triall of the sword.

9 Ye princes ope your gates, stand ope
the everlasting gate:
For there shall enter in thereby
the king of glorious state.
10 Who is the king of glorious state?
the Lord of hosts it is:
The kingdome and the royaltie
of glorious state is his.

Ad te Domine. Psal. xxv. *T. S.*

David grieved at his sinnes and malicious enemies, most fervently prayeth for forgivenesse, especially of such sinnes as he committed in his youth.



2 Let not my foes rejoyce,
nor make a scorn of me:
And let them not be overthrown
that put their trust in thee.

3 But shame shall them befall
which harm them wrongfully:
Therefore thy paths and thy right wayes
unto me, Lord, descry.
4 Direct me in thy truth,
and teach me I thee pray:
Thou art my God and Saviour,
on thee I wait alway.

5 Thy mercies manifold
I pray thee Lord remember,
And eke thy pitie plentifull,
for they have been for ever.
6 Remember not the faults
and frailtie of my youth:
Remember not how ignorant
I have been of thy truth.

Nor after my deserts
let me thy mercy finde:
But of thine own benignity
Lord have me in thy minde.
7 His mercy is full sweet,
his truth a perfect guide:
Therefore the Lord will sinners teach,
and such as go aside.

8 The humble he will teach
his precepts for to keep:
He will direct in all his wayes
the lowly and the meek.
9 For all the wayes of God
are truth and mercy both,
To them that keep his testament
the witnesse of his troth.

The second part.

10 Now for thy holy name,
O Lord, I thee intreat
To grant me pardon for my sinne,
for it is wondrous great.
11 Whoso doth fear the Lord,
the Lord will him direct
To lead his life in such a way
as he doth best accept.

12 His soul shall evermore
in goodnesse dwell and stand,
His seed and his posterity
inherit shall the land.
13 All those that fear the Lord
know his secret intent:
And unto them he doth declare
his will and testament.

14 Mine eyes and eke my heart
to him I will advance,
That pluckt my feet out of the snare
of sinne and ignorance.
15 With mercie me behold,
to thee I make my mone:
For I am poore and desolate,
and comfortlesse alone.

16 The troubles of my heart
are multipli'd indeed:
Bring me out of this misery,
necessitie and need.
17 Behold my povertie,
mine anguish and my pain:
Remit my sinne and mine offence,
and make me clean again.

18 O Lord behold my foes,
how they do still increase,
Pursuing me with deadly hate,
that fain would live in peace.
19 Preserve and keep my soul,
and eke deliver me:
And let me not be overthrown
because I trust in thee.

20 Let my simple pureness
me from mine enemies shend:
Because I look as one of thine,
that thou shouldst me defend.
21 Deliver, Lord, thy folk,
and send them some relief,
I mean thy chosen Israel,
from all their pain and grief.

Judica me Domine. Psal. xxvi. *T.S.*

David injuriously oppressed, and helpless, yet assured of his integritie to Saul, calleth to God to defend him being causelesse afflicted. Then he desireth to be in the company of the faithfull in the congregation of God, whence he was banished by Saul, promising godly life, open praises, thanksgiving, and sacrifice for his deliverance.

Sing this as the 3 psalme.

LOrd be my judge, and thou shalt see
my paths be right and plain:
I trust in God, and hope that he
will strength me to remain.
2 Prove me my God, I thee desire
my wayes to search and trie:
As men do prove their gold with fire,
my reins and heart espie.

3 Thy goodnesse laid before my face
I durst behold alwayes:
For of thy truth I tread the trace,
and will do all my dayes.
4 I do not lust to haunt or use
with men whose deeds are vain:
To come in house I do refuse
with the deceitfull train.

5 I much abhorre the wicked sort,
their deeds I do despise:
I do not once to them resort
that hurtfull things devise.
6 My hands I wash, and do proceed
in works to walk upright:
Then to thine altar I make speed,
to offer there in sight.

7 That I may speak and preach the praise
that doth belong to thee,
And so declare how wondrous wayes
thou hast been good to me.
8 O God thy house I love most dear,
to me it doth excell:
I have delight and would be near
whereas thy grace doth dwell.

9 O shut not up my soul with them
in sinne that take their fill;
Nor yet my life among those men
that seek much bloud to spill.
10 Whose hands are heapt with craft & guile,
their lives thereof are full:
And their right hand with wrench and wile
for bribes doth pluck and pull.

11 But I in righteousnesse intend
my time and dayes to serve:
Have mercy, Lord, and me defend,
so that I do not swerve.
12 My foot is stay'd for all assayes,
it standeth well and right:
Wherefore to God will I give praise
in all the peoples sight.

Dominus

Dominus illuminatio. Psal. xxvii. *F.H.*

David delivered from great perils, giveth thanks; wherein we see his constant faith against the assaults of all enemies, and the end why he desireth to live and to be delivered: then he exhorteth to faith, and to attend upon God.

Sing this as the 3 psalme.

THe Lord is both my health and light,
shall man make me dismaid?
Sith God doth give me strength and might,
why should I be afraid?

2 While that my foes with all their strength
begin with me to brall,
And think to eat me up, at length
themselves have caught the fall.

3 Though they in camp against me lie,
my heart is not afraid:
In battel pight if they will trie,
I trust in God for aid.

4 One thing of God I do require,
that he will not denie:
For which I pray, and will desire
till he to me applie:

5 That I within his holy place
my life throughout may dwell,
To see the beauty of his face,
and view his temple well.

6 In time of dread he shall me hide
within his place most pure,
And keep me secret by his side,
as on a rock most sure.

7 At length I know the Lords good grace
shall make me strong and stout,
My foes to foil and clean deface,
that compasse me about.

8 Therefore within his house will I
give sacrifice of praise:
With psalmes and songs I will applie
to laud the Lord alwayes.

The second part.

9 Lord heare the voice of my request,
for which to thee I call:
Have mercie, Lord, on me oppress,
and send me help withall.

10 My heart doth knowledge unto thee,
I sue to have thy grace:
Then seek my face, say'st thou to me;
Lord, I will seek thy face.

11 In wrath turn not thy face away,
nor suffer me to slide:
Thou art my help still to this day,
be still my God and guide.

12 My parents both their sonne forsook,
and cast me off at large:
And then the Lord himself yet took
of me the care and charge.

13 Teach me, O Lord, the way to thee,
and lead me on forth right,
For fear of such as watch for me,
to trap me if they might.

14 Do not betake me to the will
of them that be my foes:
For they surmise against me still
false witnesse to depose.

15 My heart would faint but that in me
this hope is fixed fast,
The Lord Gods good grace shall I see
in life that ay shall last.

16 Trust still in God whose whole thou art,
his will abide thou must,
And he shall ease and strength thy heart,
if thou in him do trust.

Ad te Dom. clamabo. Psal. xxviii. *T. S.*

Being in fear and pensiveneſſe to see God dishonoured by wicked men, he cryeth for vengeance against them, and being assured that God hath heard him, he commendeth all the faithfull to his tuition.

Sing this as the 18 psalme.

THou art, O Lord, my strength and stay,
the succour which I crave:
Neglect me not, lest I be like
to them that go to grave.

2 The voice of thy suppliant heare,
that unto thee doth crie:
When I lift up my hands unto
thy holy ark most high.

3 Repute me not among the sort
of wicked and pervert,
That speak right fair unto their friends,
and think full ill in heart.

4 According to their handie-work,
as they deserve indeed,
And after their inventions
let them receive their meed.

5 For they regard nothing Gods works,
his law ne yet his lore:
Therefore will he them and their seed
destroy for evermore.

6 To render thanks unto the Lord
how great a cause have I,
My voice, my prayer, and my complaint
that heard so willingly!

7 He is my shield and fortitude,
my buckler in distresse:
My hope, my help, my hearts relief,
my song shall him confesse.

8 He is our strength and our defence,
our enemies to resist:
The health and the salvation
of his elect by Christ.

9 Thy people and thine heritage
Lord blesse, guide, and preserve:
Increase them, Lord, and rule their hearts,
that they may never swerve.

Asserte

Afferte Domino. Psal. xxix. *T. S.*

David exhorteth princes, who for the most part think there is no God, at the least to fear him for the thunders and tempests, for fear whereof all creatures tremble. And albeit it threatneth sinners, yet it moveth his to praise his name.

Sing this as the 18 psalme.

GIve to the Lord, ye potentates,
ye rulers of the world,
Give ye all praise, honour and strength
unto the living Lord.
2 Give glory to his holy name,
and honour him alone:
Worship him in his majestie
within his holy throne.

3 His voice doth rule the waters all,
even as himself doth please:
He doth prepare the thunder-claps,
and governs all the seas.
4 The voice of God is of great force,
and wondrous excellent:
It is most mighty in effect,
and most magnificent.

5 The voice of God doth rend and break
the cedar-trees so long:
The cedar-trees of Lebanon,
which are most high and strong:
6 And makes them leap like as a calf,
or else the unicorn,
Not onely trees but mountains great,
whereon the trees are born.

7 His voice divides the flames of fire,
and shakes the wilderness:
8 It makes the desert quake for fear,
that called is Cades.
9 It makes the hindes for fear to calve,
and makes the coverts plain:
Then in his temple every man
his glory doth proclaim.

10 The Lord was set above the flouds,
ruling the raging sea:
So shall he reigne as Lord and King
for ever and for ay.
11 The Lord will give his people power
in vertue to increase:
The Lord will blesse his chosen flock
with everlasting peace.

Exaltabo te Domine. Psal. xxx. *F. H.*

When David should dedicate his house to the Lord, he fell extreme sick without all hope of life; and therefore after recoverie he thanketh God, exhorting others to do the like, and to learn by him that God is rather mercifull then severe towards his: also that adversity is sudden: then he prayeth, and promiseth to praise God for ever.

3 Of thy good will thou hast call'd back
my soul from hell to save:
Thou didst revive when strength did lack,
and keptst me from the grave.
4 Sing praise, ye saints, that prove and see
the goodnesse of the Lord:
In memory of his majestie
rejoyce with one accord.

5 For why? his anger but a space
doth last and slack again:
But in his favour and his grace
alwayes doth life remain.
Though gripes of grief and pangs full sore
shall lodge with us all night,
The Lord to joy shall us restore
before the day be light.

6 When I enjoy'd the world at will,
thus would I boast and say,
Tush, I am sure to feel none ill,
this wealth shall not decay.
7 For thou, O Lord, of thy good grace
hadst sent me strength and aid:
But when thou turn'dst away thy face,
my minde was sore dismaid.

8 Wherefore again yet did I crie
to thee, O Lord of might:
My God with plaints I did apply,
and pray'd both day and night.
9 What gain is in my bloud, said I,
if death destroy my dayes?
Doth dust declare thy majestie,
or yet thy truth doth praise?

10 Wherefore my God some pitie take,
O Lord I thee desire:
Do not this simple soul forsake,
of help I thee require.
11 Then didst thou turn my grief and wo
into a cheerfull voice:
The mourning-weed thou tookst me fro,
and mad'st me to rejoyce.

12 Where-

12 Wherefore my soul unceſſantly
shall ſing unto thy praiſe:
My Lord my God, to thee will I
give laud and thanks alwayes.

In te Domine. Psal. xxxi. *F. H.*

David delivered from great danger, ſheweth firſt what meditation he hath by the power of faith, when death was before his eyes, and how the favour of God alwayes is ready to thoſe that fear him: he exhorteth the faithfull to truſt in God, becauſe he preſerveth them.

Sing this as the 18 pſalme.

O Lord I put my truſt in thee,
let nothing work me ſhame:
As thou art juſt, deliver me,
and ſet me quite from blame.
2 Heare me, O Lord, and that anon,
to help me make good ſpeed:
Be thou my rock and houſe of ſtone,
my fence in time of need.

3 For why? as ſtones thy ſtrength is tri'd,
thou art my fort and tower:
For thy names ſake be thou my guide,
and lead me in thy power.
4 Pluck thou my feet out of the ſnare
which they for me have laid:
Thou art my ſtrength, and all my care
is for thy might and aid.

5 Into thy hands, Lord, I commit
my ſpirit which is thy due:
For why? thou haſt redeemed it,
O Lord my God moſt true.
6 I hate ſuch folk as will not part
from things to be abhorr'd:
When they on trifles ſet their heart,
my truſt is in the Lord.

7 For I will in thy mercy joy,
I ſee it doth excell:
Thou ſeeſt when ought would me annoy,
and know'ſt my ſoul full well.
8 Thou haſt not left me in their hand
that would me overcharge:
But thou haſt ſet me out of band,
to walk abroad at large.

The ſecond part.

9 Great grief, O Lord, doth me aſſail,
ſome pity on me take:
Mine eyes wax dimme, my ſight doth fail,
my wombe for wo doth ake.
10 My life is worn with grief and pain,
my yeares in wo are paſt,
My ſtrength is gone, and through diſdain
my bones corrupt and waſte.
11 Among my foes I am a ſcorn,
my friends are all diſmaid:
My neighbours and my kinſmen born
to ſee me are afraid.
12 As men once dead are out of minde,
ſo am I now forgot:
As ſmall effect in me they finde
as in a broken pot.

13 I heard the brags of all the rout,
their threats my minde did fray,
How they conſpir'd, and went about
to take my life away.
14 But, Lord, I truſt in thee for aid,
not to be overtrod:
For I confeſſe and ſtill have ſaid,
thou art my Lord and God.

15 The length of all my life and age
O Lord is in thy hand:
Defend me from the wrath and rage
of them that me withſtand.
16 To me thy ſervant, Lord, expreſſe
and ſhew thy joyfull face:
And ſave me, Lord, for thy goodneſſe,
thy mercy and thy grace.

The third part.

17 Lord let me not be put to blame,
for that on thee I call:
But let the wicked bear the ſhame,
and in the grave to fall.
18 O Lord make dumbe their lips outright,
which are addict to lies,
And cruelly with pride and ſpight
againſt the juſt deviſe.

19 O how great good haſt thou in ſtore
laid up full ſafe for them
That fear and truſt in thee therefore,
before the ſonnes of men!
20 Thy preſence ſhall them fence and guide
from all proud brags and wrongs:
Within thy place thou ſhalt them hide
from all the ſtrife of tongues.

21 Thanks to the Lord that hath declar'd
on me his grace ſo farre,
Me to defend with watch and ward,
as in a town of warre.
22 Thus did I ſay both day and night,
when I was ſore oppreſt,
Lo, I was clean caſt out of ſight,
yet heard'ſt thou my requeſt.

23 Ye ſaints love ye the Lord, I ſay,
the faithfull he doth guide:
And to the proud he doth repay
according to their pride.
24 Be ſtrong, and God ſhall ſtay your heart,
be bold and have a luſt:
For ſure the Lord will take your part,
ſith ye on him do truſt.

Beati

Beati quorum. Psal. xxxii. *T. S.*

David punished with grievous sickneſſe for his ſinnes, counteth all them happy to whom God doth not impute their tranſgreſſions. And after that he had confeſſed his ſinnes & obtained pardon, he exhorteth the wicked men to live godly, & the good men to rejoyce

Sing this as the 30 pſalme.

THe man is bleſt whoſe wickedneſſe
the Lord hath clean remitted:
And he whoſe ſinne and wickedneſſe
is hid and alſo covered.
2 And bleſt is he to whom the Lord
imputeth not his ſinne:
Which in his heart hath hid no guile,
nor fraud is found therein.

3 For whileſt that I kept cloſe my ſinne
in ſilence and conſtraint,
My bones did wear and waſte away
with daily mone and plaint.
4 For night and day thy hand on me
ſo grievous was and ſmart,
That all my bloud and humours moiſt
to drineſſe did convert.

5 I did therefore confeſſe my fault,
and all my ſinnes diſcover:
Then thou, O Lord, didſt me forgive,
and all my ſinnes paſſe over.
6 The humble man ſhall pray therefore,
and ſeek thee in due time:
So that the flouds of waters great
ſhall have no power on him.

7 When trouble and adverſitie
do compaſſe me about,
Thou art my refuge and my joy,
and thou doſt rid me out.
8 Come hither and I will thee teach
how thou ſhalt walk aright:
I will thee guide as I my ſelf
have learn'd by proof and ſight.

9 Be not ſo rude and ignorant
as is the horſe and mule,
Whoſe mouth without a rein or bit
from harm thou canſt not rule.
10 The wicked man ſhall manifold
ſorrows and griefs ſuſtain:
But unto him that truſts in God
his goodneſſe ſhall remain.

11 Be merry therefore in the Lord,
ye juſt lift up your voice:
And ye of pure and perfect heart,
be glad and eke rejoyce.

Exultate juſti. Pſal. xxxiii. *J. H.*

He exhorteth good men to praiſe God for creating and governing all things, for his faithfull promiſe for ſcattering the counſel of the wicked, teaching that no creature preſerveth any man, but onely his mercie.

Sing this as the 30 pſalme.

YE righteous in the Lord rejoyce;
it is a ſeemly ſight
That upright men with thankfull voice
ſhould praiſe the Lord of might.
2 Praiſe ye the Lord with harp and ſong,
in pſalmes and pleaſant things;
With lute and inſtrument among
that ſoundeth with ten ſtrings.

3 Sing to the Lord a ſong moſt new,
with courage give him praiſe:
4 For why? his word is ever true,
his works and all his wayes.
5 To judgement, equity, and right
he hath a great good will:
And with his gifts he doth delight
the earth throughout to fill.

6 For by the word of God alone
the heavens all were wrought:
Their hoſts and powers every one
his breath to paſſe hath brought.
7 The waters great gathered hath he
on heaps within the ſhore:
And hid them in the depth to be,
as in an houſe of ſtore.

8 All men on earth both leaſt and moſt,
fear God and keep his law:
Ye that inhabit in each coaſt,
dread him and ſtand in aw.
9 What he commanded wrought it was
at once with preſent ſpeed:
What he doth will is brought to paſſe
with full effect indeed.

10 The counſels of the nations rude
the Lord doth bring to nought:
He doth defeat the multitude
of their device and thought.
11 But his decrees continue ſtill,
they never ſlack nor ſwage:
The motions of his minde and will
take place in every age.

The ſecond part.

12 And bleſt are they to whom the Lord
as God and guide is known:
Whom he doth chooſe of meer accord
to take them as his own.
13 The Lord from heaven caſt his ſight
on men mortall by birth:
14 Conſidering from his ſeat of might
the dwellers of the earth.

15 The Lord, I ſay, whoſe hand hath wrought
mans heart, and doth it frame:
For he alone doth know the thought
and working of the ſame.
16 A king that truſteth in his hoſt
ſhall nought prevail at length:

The man that of his might doth boast
shall fall for all his strength.

17 The troups of horsemen eke shall fail,
their sturdie steeds shall sterve:
The strength of horse shall not prevail
the rider to preserve.
18 But lo, the eyes of God intend
and watch to aid the just:
With such as fear him to offend,
and on his goodnesse trust.

19 That he of death and great distresse
may set their soals from dread:
And if that dearth their land oppresse,
in hunger them to feed.
20 Wherefore our soul doth whole depend
on God our strength and stay:
He is our shield us to defend,
and drive all darts away.

21 Our soul in God hath joy and game,
rejoycing in his might:
For why? in his most holy name
we hope and much delight.
22 Therefore let thy goodnesse, O Lord,
still present with us be:
As we alwayes with one accord
do onely trust in thee.

Benedicam Dom. Psal. xxxiiii. *T. S.*

David having escaped Achish, (1. Sam. 22.) praiseth God for his deliverance, giving others example to trust in God, to fear and serve him who defendeth the godly with his angels, and utterly destroyeth the wicked in their sinnes.

Sing this as the 30 psalme.

I Will give laud and honour both
unto the Lord alwayes,
And eke my mouth for evermore
shall speak unto his praise.
2 I do delight to laud the Lord
in soul and eke in voice:
That humble men and mortifi'd
may heare and so rejoyce.

3 Therefore see that ye magnifie
with me the living Lord,
And let us now exalt his name
together with one accord.
4 For I my self besought the Lord,
he answered me again,
And me delivered incontinent
from all my fear and pain.

5 Whoso they be that him behold,
shall see his light most clear:
Their countenance shall not be dasht,
they need it not to fear.
6 This silly wretch for some relief
unto the Lord did call;
Who did him heare without delay,
and rid him out of thrall.

7 The angel of the Lord doth pitch
his tents in every place,
To save all such as fear the Lord,
that nothing them deface.
8 Taste and consider well therefore
that God is good and just:
O happy man that maketh him
his onely stay and trust!

9 Fear ye the Lord, ye holy ones,
above all earthly thing:
For they that fear the living Lord
are sure to lack nothing.
10 The lions shall be hungerbit,
and pin'd with famine much:
But as for them that fear the Lord,
no lack shall be to such.

The second part.

11 Come neare therefore my children deare,
and to my words give eare:
I shall you teach the perfect way,
how ye the Lord should fear.
12 Who is the man that would live long,
and lead a blessed life?
13 See thou refrain thy tongue and lips
from all deceit and strife.

14 Turn back thy face from doing ill,
and do the godly deed:
Enquire for peace and quietnesse,
and follow it with speed.
15 For why? the eyes of God above
upon the just are bent:
His eares likewise do heare the plaint
of the poore innocent.

16 But he doth frown and bend his brows
upon the wicked train:
And cuts away the memorie
that should of them remain.
17 But when the just do call and crie,
the Lord doth heare them so,
That out of pain and miserie
forthwith he lets them go.

18 The Lord is kinde and straight at hand
to such as be contrite:
He saves also the sorrowfull,
the poore and meek in sprite.
19 Full many be the miseries
that righteous men do suffer:
But out of all adversities
the Lord doth them deliver.

20 The Lord doth so preserve and keep
his very bones alway,
That not so much as one of them
doth perish or decay.
21 The sinne shall slay the wicked man,
which he himself hath wrought:

And

And such as hate the righteous man,
shall soon be brought to nought.

22 But they that fear the living Lord,
the Lord doth save them sound:
And who that put their trust in him,
nothing shall them confound.

Judica me Domine. Psal. xxxv. *I. H.*

Sauls flatterers persecuted David, who prayeth for revenge, that his innocencie may be declared, and that such as take his part may rejoyce, for which he promiseth to magnifie Gods name all the dayes of his life. Sing this as the humble suit of a sinner.

LOrd plead my cause against my foes,
confound their force and might:
Fight on my part against all those
that seek with me to fight.
2 Lay hand upon the spear and shield,
thy self in armour dresse:
Stand up for me and fight the field,
to help me from distresse.

3 Gird on thy sword, and stop the way,
mine enemies to withstand:
That thou unto my soul mayst say,
lo I thy help at hand.
4 Confound them with rebuke and blame,
that seek my soul to spill:
Let them turn back, and flee with shame,
that think to work me ill.

5 Let them disperse and flee abroad,
as winde doth drive the dust:
And that the angel of our God
their might away may thrust.
6 Let all their wayes be void of light,
and slipperie like to fall:
And send thine angel with thy might,
to persecute them all.

7 For why? without my fault they have
in secret set their grin:
And for no cause have digg'd a cave
to take my soul therein.
8 When they think least and have no care
O Lord destroy them all:
Let them be trapt in their own snare,
and in their mischief fall.

9 And let my soul, my heart and voice,
in God have joy and wealth:
That in the Lord I may rejoyce,
and in his saving health.
10 And then my bones shall speak and say,
my parts shall all agree:
O Lord though they do seem full gay,
what man is like to thee?

The second part.

11 Thou dost defend the weak from them
that are both stout and strong:
And rid the poore from wicked men,
that spoil and do them wrong.
12 My cruel foes against me rise
to witnesse things untrue:
And, to accuse me they devise
of things I never knew.

13 Where I to them did ow good will,
they quit me with disdain:
That they should pay my good with ill
my soul doth sore complain.
14 When they were sick I mourn'd therefore,
and clad my self in sack:
With fasting I did faint full sore,
to pray I was not slack:

15 As they had been my brethren deare,
I did my self behave:
As one that maketh wofull cheare
about his mothers grave.
16 But they at my disease did joy,
and gather on a rout:
Yea abject slaves at me did toy,
with mocks and checks full stout.

17 The belly-gods and flattering train,
that all good things deride,
At me do grin with great disdain,
and pluck their mouthes aside.
18 Lord when wilt thou amend this gear?
why dost thou stay and pause?
O rid my soul mine onely deare,
out of these lions claws.

19 And then will I give thanks to thee
before the church alwayes:
And where most of the people be,
there will I shew thy praise.
20 Let not my foes prevail on me,
which hate me for no fault:
Nor yet to wink or turn their eye,
that causelesse me assault.

The third part.

21 Of peace no word they think or say,
their talk is all untrue:
They still consult and would betray
all those that peace ensue.
22 With open mouth they run at me,
they gape, they laugh, they fleer:
Well, well, say they, our eye doth see
the thing that we desire.

23 But Lord thou seest what wayes they take,
cease not this gear to mend:
Be not farre off, nor me forsake,
as men that fail their friend.
24 Awake, arise, and stirre abroad,
defend me in my right:
Revenge my cause, my Lord, my God,
and aid me with thy might.

25 According to thy righteousnesse,
my Lord God, set me free:

And

And let them not their pride expresse,
nor triumph over me.
26 Let not their hearts rejoyce and cry,
there, there, this gear goes trim:
Nor give them cause to say on high,
we have our will on him.

27 Confound them with rebuke and shame,
that joy when I do mourn:
And pay them home with spite and blame,
that brag at me with scorn.
28 Let them be glad and eke rejoyce,
which love mine upright way:
And they all times with heart and voice
shall praise the Lord, and say,

29 Great is the Lord, and doth excell,
for why? he doth delight
To see his servants prosper well,
that is his pleasant sight.
30 Wherefore my tongue I will apply
thy righteousnesse to praise:
Unto the Lord my God will I
sing laud and praise alwayes.

Dixit injustus. Psal. XXXVI. *J. H.*

David vexed by the wicked, complaineth of their malice; but considering Gods great mercy to all creatures, especially towards his children, by faith therefore he is comforted and assured of his deliverance.

Sing this as the humble suit of a sinner.

THe wicked with his works unjust
doth thus perswade his heart,
That of the Lord he hath no trust,
his fear is set apart.
2 Yet doth he joy in his estate,
to walk as he began,
So long till he deserve the hate
of God and eke of man.

3 His words are wicked, vile, and naught,
his tongue no truth doth tell:
Yet at no hand will he be taught
which way he may do well.
4 When he should sleep, then doth he muse
his mischiefs to fulfill:
No wicked wayes doth he refuse,
nor nothing that is ill.

5 But Lord thy goodnesse doth ascend
above the heavens high:
So doth thy truth it self extend
unto the cloudy skie.
6 Much more then hills so high and steep,
thy justice is expresst:
Thy judgements like to seas most deep,
thou sav'st both man and beast.

7 Thy mercy is above all things,
O God it doth excell:
In trust whereof, as in thy wings,
the sonnes of men shall dwell.
8 Within thy house they shall be fed
with plenty at their will:
Of all delights they shall be sped,
and take thereof their fill.

9 For why? the well of life so pure
doth ever flow from thee,
And in thy light we are full sure
the lasting light to see.
10 From such as thee desire to know
let not thy grace depart:
Thy righteousnesse declare and show
to men of upright heart.

11 Let not the proud on me prevail,
O Lord, of thy good grace:
Nor let the wicked me assail,
to throw me out of place.
12 But they in their device shall fall
that wicked works maintain:
They shall be overthrown withall,
and never rise again.

Noli æmulari. Psal. XXXVII. *W. W.*

Because the godly should not be daunted to see wicked men prosper, David sheweth that all things shall be granted even with hearts desire to them that love and fear God: but the wicked, albeit they flourish for a time, shall at length perish.

Sing this as the humble suit of a sinner.

GRudge not to see the wicked men
in wealth to flourish still:
Nor yet envie such as to ill
have bent and set their will.
2 For as green grasse and flourishing herbs
are cut, and wither away:
So shall their great prosperitie
soon passe, fade, and decay.

3 Trust thou therefore in God alone,
to do well give thy minde:
So shalt thou have the land as thine,
and there sure food shalt finde.
4 In God set all thy hearts delight,
and look what thou wouldst have,
Or else canst wish in all the world,
thou need'st it not to crave.

5 Cast both thy self and thine affairs
on God with perfect trust,
And thou shalt see with patience
th'effect both sure and just.
6 Thy perfect life and godly name
he will clear as the light:
So that the sunne even at noon-day
shall not shine half so bright.

7 Be still therefore, and stedfastly
on God see thou wait then,
Not shrinking for the prosperous state
of lewd and wicked men.
8 Shake off despite, envy, and hate,
at least in any wise:

Their

Their wicked steps avoid and flee,
and follow not their guise.

9 For every wicked man will God
destroy, both more and lesse:
But such as trust in him are sure
the land for to possesse.
10 Watch but a while, and thou shalt see
no more the wicked train,
No not so much as house or place
where once he did remain.

The second part.

11 But mercifull and humble men
enjoy shall sea and land:
In rest and peace they shall rejoyce,
for nought shall them withstand.
12 The lewd men and malicious
against the just conspire:
They gnash their teeth at him, as men
which do his bane desire.

13 But while that lewd men thus do think,
the Lord laughs them to scorn:
For why? he sees their term approch,
when they shall sigh and mourn.
14 The wicked have their sword out drawn,
their bow eke have they bent,
To overthrow and kill the poore,
as he the right way went.

15 But the same sword shall pierce their heart,
which was to kill the just:
Likewise the bow shall break to shivers,
wherein they put their trust.
16 Doubtlesse the just mans poore estate
is better a great deal more
Then all these lewd and wicked mens
rich pomp and heaped store.

17 For be their power never so strong,
God will it overthrow:
Where contrary he doth preserve
the humble men and low.
18 He sees by his great providence
the good mens trade and way:
And will give them inheritance
which never shall decay.

19 They shall not be discouraged,
when some are hard bested:
When others shall be hunger-bit,
they shall be clad and fed.
20 For whosoever wicked is,
and enemie to the Lord,
Shall quail, yea melt even as lambes grease,
or smoke that flies abroad.

The third part.

21 Behold the wicked borrows much,
and never payes again:
Whereas the just by liberall gifts
makes many glad and fain.
22 For they whom God doth blesse, shall have
the land for heritage,
And they whom he doth curse, likwise
shall perish in his rage.

23 The Lord the just mans wayes doth guide,
and gives him good successe:
To every thing he takes in hand
he sendeth good addresse.
24 Though that he fall, yet is he sure
not utterly to quail:
Because the Lord stretcheth out his hand
at need, and doth not fail.

25 I have been young and now am old,
yet did I never see
The just man left, nor yet his seed
to beg for miserie.
26 But gives alwayes most liberally,
and lends whereas is need:
His children and posteritie
receive of God their meed.

27 Flee vice therefore and wickednesse,
and vertue do embrace:
So God shall grant thee long to have
on earth a dwelling-place.
28 For God so loveth equitie,
and shews to his such grace,
That he preserveth them alway,
but stroyes the wicked race.

29 Whereas the good and godly men
inherit shall the land,
Having as lords all things therein
in their own power and hand.
30 The just mans mouth shall ever speak
of matters wise and high:
His tongue doth talk to edifie,
with truth and equitie.

31 For in his heart the law of God
his Lord doth still abide:
So that where ever he goes or walks,
his foot can never slide.
32 The wicked like a ravining wolf
the just man doth beset,
By all means seeking him to kill,
if he fall in his net.

The fourth part.

33 Though he should fall into his hands,
yet God would succour send:
Though men against him sentence give,
God would him yet defend.
34 Wait thou on God and keep his way,
he shall preserve thee then
The earth to rule, and thou shalt see
destroy'd these wicked men.

35 The wicked have I seen most strong,
and plac'd in high degree,
Flourishing in all wealth and store,
as doth the laurel-tree.
36 But suddenly he past away,
and lo he was quite gone:

Then I him ſought, but could not finde
the place where dwelt ſuch one.

37 Mark and behold the perfect man,
how God doth him increaſe:
For the juſt man ſhall have at length
great joy with reſt and peace.
38 As for tranſgreſſours, wo to them,
deſtroy'd they ſhall all be:
God will cut off their budding race,
and rich poſteritie.

39 But the ſalvation of the juſt
doth come from God above,
Who in their trouble ſends them aid,
of his meere grace and love.
40 God doth them help, ſave, and deliver
from lewd men and unjuſt:
And ſtill will ſave them whil'ſt that they
in him do put their truſt.

Domine né. Pſal. xxxviii. *F. H.*

David ſick of ſome grievous diſeaſe, acknowledgeth himſelf to be chaſtiſed of the Lord for his ſinnes, and therefore prayeth to God to turn away his wrath: but in the end, with firm confidence, and commending his cauſe to God, hopeth for ſpeedy help at his hand. Sing this as the 30 pſalme.

PUt me not to rebuke, O Lord,
in thy provoked ire:
Ne in thy heavy wrath, O Lord,
correct me I deſire.
2 Thine arrows do ſtick faſt in me,
thy hand doth preſſe me ſore:
And in my fleſh no health at all
appeareth any more.

3 And all this is by reaſon of
thy wrath that I am in:
Nor any reſt is in my bones
by reaſon of my ſinne.
4 For lo my wicked doings, Lord,
above my head are gone:
A greater load then I can bear,
they lie me ſore upon.

5 My wounds ſtink and are feſtred ſo,
as lothſome is to ſee:
Which all through mine own fooliſhneſſe
betideth unto me.
6 And I in carefull wiſe am brought
in trouble and diſtreſſe:
That I go wailing all the day
in dolefull heavineſſe.

7 My loyns are fill'd with ſore diſeaſe,
my fleſh hath no whole part.
8 I feeble am and broken ſore,
I roar for grief of heart.
9 Thou know'ſt, Lord, my deſire, my grones
are open in thy ſight.
10 My heart doth pant, my ſtrength doth fail,
mine eyes have loſt their light.
11 My lovers and my wonted friends
ſtand looking on my wo:
And eke my kinſmen farre away
are me departed fro.
12 They that did ſeek my life, laid ſnares,
and they that ſought the way
To do me hurt, ſpake lies, and thought
on miſchief all the day.

The ſecond part.

13 But as a deaf man I became,
that cannot heare at all:
14 And as one dumbe, that opens not
his mouth to ſpeak withall.
15 For all my confidence, O Lord,
is wholly ſet on thee:
O Lord thou Lord that art my God,
thou ſhalt give eare to me.

16 This did I crave, that they my foes
triumph not over me:
For when my foot did ſlip, then they
did joy my fall to ſee.
17 And truly I poore wretch am ſet
in place, a wofull wight:
And eke my grievous heavineſſe
is ever in my ſight.

18 For while that I my wickedneſſe
in humble wiſe confeſſe:
And while I for my ſinfull deeds
my ſorrows do expreſſe:
19 My foes do ſtill remain alive,
and mighty are alſo:
And they that hate me wrongfully,
in number hugely grow.

20 They ſtand againſt me that my good
with evil do repay:
Becauſe that good and honeſt things
I do enſue alway.
21 Forſake me not, O Lord my God,
be thou not farre away:
22 Haſte me to help, my Lord my God,
my ſafety and my ſtay.

Dixi, Cuſtodiam. Pſal. xxxix. *F. H.*

David having determined ſilence, yet burſt forth into words that he would not, through his bitter grief: for he maketh certain requeſts, which taſte of mans infirmitie, yet mixed with many prayers, and all to ſhew a minde wonderfully troubled, that it may appear how he did ſtrive mightily againſt death and deſperation.

Sing this as the humble ſuit of a ſinner.

I Said, I will look to my wayes,
for fear I ſhould go wrong:
I will take heed all times that I
offend not with my tongue.
2 As with a bit I will keep faſt
my mouth with force and might,
Not once to whiſper all the while
the wicked are in ſight.

3 I held my tongue and ſpake no word,
but kept me cloſe and ſtill:
Yea from good talk I did refrain,
but ſore againſt my will.
4 My heart waxt hot within my breaſt,
with muſing, thought, and doubt:
Which did increaſe and ſtirre the fire,
at laſt theſe words burſt out;

5 Lord number out my life and dayes
which yet I have not paſt,
So that I may be certifi'd
how long my life ſhall laſt.
6 Lord thou haſt pointed out my life
in length much like a ſpan:
Mine age is nothing unto thee,
ſo vain is every man.

7 Man walketh like a ſhade, and doth
in vain himſelf annoy
In getting goods, and cannot tell
who ſhall the ſame enjoy.
8 Now Lord, ſith things this wiſe do frame,
what help do I deſire?
Of truth my help doth hang on thee,
I nothing elſe require.

The ſecond part.

9 From all the ſinnes that I have done
Lord quit me out of hand,
And make me not a ſcorn to fools
that nothing underſtand.
10 I was as dumbe, and to complain
no trouble might me move:
Becauſe I knew it was thy work,
my patience for to prove.

11 Lord take from me thy ſcourge and plague,
I can them not withſtand:
I faint and pine away for fear
of thy moſt heavy hand.
12 When thou for ſinne doſt man rebuke,
he waxeth wo and wan,
As doth a cloth that moths have fret,
ſo vain a thing is man.

13 Lord heare my ſuit and give good heed,
regard my tears that fall:
I ſojourn like a ſtranger here,
as did my fathers all.
14 O ſpare a little, give me ſpace
my ſtrength for to reſtore,
Before I go away from hence,
and ſhall be ſeen no more.

Expectans expectavi. Pſal. xl. *J. H.*

David delivered from great danger, doth magnifie God therefore, and commendeth his providence towards all mankinde: then he promiſeth to give himſelf wholly to Gods ſervice, and declareth how God is truly worſhipped: afterward he giveth thanks, and having complained of his enemies, he calleth for aid and ſuccour.

Sing this as the 30 pſalme.

I Waited long and ſought the Lord,
and patiently did bear:
At length to me he did accord
my voice and cry to heare.
2 He pluckt me from the lake ſo deep
out of the mire and clay:
And on a rock he ſet my feet,
and he did guide my way.

3 To me he taught a pſalme of praiſe,
which I muſt ſhew abroad,
And ſing new ſongs of thanks alwayes
unto the Lord our God.
4 When all the folk theſe things ſhall ſee,
as people much afraid,
Then they unto the Lord will flee,
and truſt upon his aid.

5 O bleſt is he whoſe hope and heart
doth in the Lord remain,
That with the proud doth take no part,
nor ſuch as lie and feigne.
6 For Lord my God, thy wondrous deeds
in greatneſſe farre do paſſe,
Thy favour towards us exceeds
all things that ever was.

7 When I intend and do deviſe
thy works abroad to ſhow,
To ſuch a reckoning they do riſe,
thereof no end I know.
8 Burnt-offerings thou delight'ſt not in,
I know thy whole deſire:
With ſacrifice to purge his ſinne
thou doſt no man require.

9 Meat-offerings and ſacrifice
thou wouldſt not have at all:
But thou, O Lord, haſt open made
mine eares to heare withall.
10 But then ſaid I, Behold and look,
I come a mean to be:
For in the volume of thy book
thus is it ſaid of me,

11 That I, O God, ſhould do thy minde,
which thing doth like me well:
For in my heart thy law I finde
faſt placed there to dwell.
12 Thy juſtice and thy righteouſneſſe
in great reſorts I tell:
Behold, my tongue no time doth ceaſe,
O Lord thou knowſt full well.

The ſecond part.

13 I have not hid within my breaſt
thy goodneſſe as by ſtealth:
But I declare and have expreſt
thy truth and ſaving health.
14 I kept not cloſe thy loving minde,
that no man ſhould it know:
The truſt that in thy truth I finde,
to all the church I ſhow.

15 Thy tender mercy, Lord, from me
withdraw thou not away:

But let thy love and veritie
preserve me still for ay.
16 For I with mischiefs many a one
am sore beset about:
My sinnes increase, and so come on,
I cannot spie them out.

17 For why? in number they exceed
the hairs upon my head:
My heart doth faint for very dread,
that I am almost dead.
18 With speed send help and set me free,
O Lord, I thee require:
Make haste with aid to succour me,
O Lord, at my desire.

19 Let them sustain rebuke and shame
that seek my soul to spill:
Drive back my foes, and them defame
that wish and would me ill.
20 For their ill feats do them descry,
that would deface my name:
Alwayes at me they rail and crie,
fie on him, fie for shame.

21 Let them in thee have joy and wealth
that seek to thee alwayes:
That those that love thy saving health
may say, To God be praise.
22 But as for me, I am but poore,
oppress and brought full low:
Yet thou, O Lord, wilt me restore
to health, full well I know.

23 For why? thou art my hope and trust,
my refuge, help and stay:
Wherefore my God, as thou art just,
with me no time delay.

Beatus qui intelligit. Psal. xli. *T. S.*

David grievously afflicted, blesseth them that pitie his case, complaining on his faithlesse friends, such as Judas, John 13. *Then he giveth thanks for Gods mercy in chastising him gently, and not suffering his enemies to triumph.*

Sing this as the 30 *psalme.*

THe man is blest that carefull is
the needie to consider:
For in the season perilous
the Lord will him deliver.
2 The Lord will make him safe and sound,
and happy in the land:
And he will not deliver him
into his enemies hand.

3 And in his bed when he lies sick,
the Lord will him restore:
And thou, O Lord, wilt turn to health
his sickness and his sore.
4 Then in my sickness thus said I,
have mercy Lord on me,
And heal my soul which is full wo
that I offended thee.

5 Mine enemies wisht me ill in heart,
and thus of me did say,
When shall he die, that all his name
may vanish quite away?
6 And when they come to visit me,
they ask if I do well:
But in their hearts mischief they hatch,
and to their mates it tell.

7 They bite their lips and whisper so,
as though they would me charm,
And cast their fetches how to trap
me with some mortall harm.
8 Some grievous sinne hath brought him to
this sickness, say thy plain:
He is so low that without doubt
rise can he not again.

9 The man also that I did trust,
with me did use deceit:
Who at my table ate my bread,
the same for me laid wait.
10 Have mercy Lord on me therefore,
and let me be preserved:
That I may render unto them
the things they have deserved.

11 By this I know assuredly
to be belov'd of thee,
When that mine enemies have no cause
to triumph over me.
12 But in my right thou hast me kept,
and maintained alway:
And in thy presence place assign'd
where I shall dwell for ay.

13 The Lord the God of Israel
be praised evermore:
Even so be it, Lord, will I say,
even so be it therefore.

Quemadmodum. Psal. xlii. *J. H.*

David is grieved, that through persecutours he could not be present in the congregation, protesting his presence in heart, albeit in body separate. At last he sheweth, that notwithstanding these sorrows and thoughts, yet he continually putteth his trust in the Lord.

Sing this as the humble suit of a sinner.

LIke as the hart doth breathe and bray
the well-springs to obtain;
So doth my soul desire alway
with thee, Lord, to remain.
2 My soul doth thirst, and would draw neare
the living God of might:
Oh when shall I come and appear
in presence of his sight!

3 The tears all times are my repast,
which from mine eyes do slide:
When wicked men cry out so fast,
where now is God thy guide?
4 Alas, what grief is it to think
what freedome once I had!

Therefore

Therefore my soul as at pits brink
most heavy is and sad.

When I did march in good aray,
furnished with my train,
Unto the temple was our way,
with songs and hearts most fain.
5 My soul, why art thou sad alwayes,
and fretst thus in my breast?
Trust still in God; for him to praise
I hold it ever best.

By him I have succour at need
against all pain and grief:
He is my God, which with all speed
will haste to send relief.
6 And thus my soul within me, Lord,
doth faint to think upon
The land of Jordan, and record
the little hill Hermon.

The second part.

7 One grief another in doth call,
as clouds burst out their voice:
The flouds of evil that do fall
runne over me with noise.
8 Yet I by day felt his goodnesse
and help at all assaies:
Likewise by night I did not cease
the living God to praise.

9 I am perswaded thus to say
to him with pure pretence,
O Lord thou art my guide and stay,
my rock and sure defence.
Why do I then in pensivenesse
hanging the head thus walk,
While that mine enemies me oppresse,
and vex me with their talk?

10 For why? they pierce my inward parts
with pangs to be abhorr'd,
When they crie out with stubborn hearts,
where is thy God thy Lord?
11 So soon why dost thou faint and quail,
my soul with pain oppreſt?
With thoughts why dost thy self assail
so sore within my breast?

12 Trust in the Lord thy God alwayes,
and thou the time shalt see
To give him thanks with laud and praise,
for health restor'd to thee.

Judica me Domine. Psal. xliii. *T. S.*

He prayeth to be delivered from them which conspire with Absalom, to the end that he might joyfully praise God in his holy congregation.

Sing this as the 30 psalme.

JUdge and revenge my cause, O Lord,
from them that evil be:
From wicked and deceitfull men
O Lord deliver me.

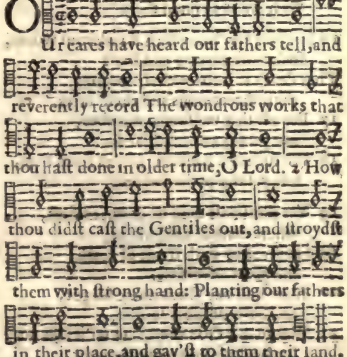
2 For of my strength thou art the God,
why putst thou me thee fro?
And why walk I so heavily
oppressed with my foe?

3 Send out thy light, and eke thy truth,
and lead me with thy grace,
Which may conduct me to thy hill,
and to thy dwelling-place.
4 Then shall I to the altar go
of God my joy and cheare:
And on my harp give thanks to thee,
O God my God most deare.

5 Why art thou then so sad my soul,
and fretst thus in my breast?
Still trust in God; for him to praise
I hold it alwayes best.
6 By him I have deliverance
against all pain and grief:
He is my God which doth alway
at need send me relief.

Deus auribus. Psal. xliiii. *T. S.*

A most earnest prayer made in the name of the faithfull in persecution, for sustaining the quarrel of Gods word, as in S. Paul, Rom. 8.:



3 They conquered not by sword nor strength
the land of thy behest:
But by thy hand, thy arm, and grace,
because thou lov'dst them best.
4 Thou art my King O God, that holp
Jacob in sundrie wise.
5 Led with thy power, we threw down such
as did against us rise.

6 I trusted not in bow nor sword,
they could not save me sound:
7 Thou keptst us from our enemies rage,
thou didst our foes confound.

8 And ſtill we boaſt of thee our God,
and praiſe thy holy name:
9 Yet now thou goeſt not with our hoſt,
but leaveſt us to ſhame.

10 Thou mad'ſt us flee before our foes,
and ſo were overtrod:
Our enemies robb'd and ſpoil'd our goods,
when we were ſperſt abroad.
11 Thou haſt us given to our foes,
as ſheep for to be ſlain:
Amongſt the heathen every where
ſcattered we do remain.

12 Thy people thou haſt ſold like ſlaves,
and as a thing of nought:
For profit none thou hadſt thereby,
no gain at all was ſought.
13 And to our neighbours thou haſt made
of us a laughing-ſtock:
And thoſe that round about us dwell,
at us do grin and mock.

The ſecond part.

14 Thus we ſerve for none other uſe,
but for a common talk:
They mock, they ſcorn, they nod their heads
where ere they go or walk.
15 I am aſham'd continually,
to heare theſe wicked men:
Yea ſo I bluſh, that all my face
with red is covered then.

16 For why? we heare ſuch ſlanderous words,
ſuch falſe reports and lies:
That death it is to ſee their wrongs,
their threatnings and their cries.
17 For all this we forgot not thee,
nor yet thy covenant brake:
18 We turn not back our hearts from thee,
nor yet thy paths forſake.

19 Yet thou haſt trod us down to duſt,
where dens of dragons be,
And covered us with ſhade of death,
and great adverſitie.
20 If we had our Gods name forgot,
and help of idols ſought,
21 Would not God then have tri'd this out?
for he doth know our thought.

22 Nay, nay, for thy names ſake, O Lord,
alwayes are we ſlain thus:
As ſheep unto the ſhambles ſent,
right ſo they deal with us.
23 Up Lord, why ſleepeſt thou? awake,
and leave us not for all:
24 Why hideſt thou thy countenance,
and doſt forget our thrall?

25 For down to duſt our ſoul is brought,
and we now at laſt caſt:
Our belly, like as it were glu'd,
unto the ground cleaves faſt.

26 Riſe up therefore for our defence,
and help us, Lord, at need:
We thee beſeech for thy goodneſſe,
to reſcue us with ſpeed.

Eructavit. Pſal. xlv. *J. H.*

Solomon his majeſtie, honour, ſtrength, beauty, riches, and power are praiſed: his marriage with the Egyptian an heathen woman is bleſſed, if that ſhe renounce her people and countrey, & give her ſelf wholly to her huſband. Here is figured the wonderfull majeſty and increaſe of Chriſts kingdome, and the church his ſpouſe now taken of the Gentiles

Sing this as the 25 pſalme.

MY heart doth take in hand
ſome godly ſong to ſing:
The praiſe that I ſhall ſhew therein
pertaineth to the king.
2 My tongue ſhall be as quick
his honour to indite,
As is the pen of any ſcribe,
that uſeth faſt to write.

3 O faireſt of all men,
thy ſpeech is pleaſant pure:
For God hath bleſſed thee with gifts
for ever to endure.
4 About thee gird thy ſword,
O prince of might elect:
With honour glorie and renown,
thy perſon pure is deckt.

5 Go forth with godly ſpeed,
with meekneſſe, truth and right:
And thy right hand ſhall thee inſtruct
in works of dreadfull might.
6 Thine arrows ſharp and keen
their hearts ſo ſore ſhall ſting:
That folk ſhall fall and kneel to thee,
yea all thy foes, O king.

7 Thy royall ſeat, O Lord,
for ever ſhall remain:
Becauſe the ſceptre of thy realm
doth righteouſneſſe maintain.
8 Becauſe thou lov'ſt the right,
and doſt the ill deteſt,
God, even thy God hath nointed thee
with joy above the reſt.

9 With myrrhe and ſavours ſweet
thy clothes are all beſpread:
When thou doſt from thy palace paſſe,
therein to make thee glad.
10 Kings daughters do attend
in fine and rich aray:
At thy right hand the queen doth ſtand
in gold and garments gay.

The ſecond part.

11 O daughter take good heed,
incline and give good eare:
Thou muſt forget thy kindred all,
and fathers houſe moſt deare.

12 Then

12 Then shall the king desire
thy beauty fair and trim:
For why? he is the Lord thy God,
and thou must worship him.

13 The daughters then of Tyre,
with gifts full rich to see,
And all the wealthy of the land
shall make their suit to thee.

14 The daughter of the king
is glorious to behold:
Within her closet she doth sit
all deckt in beaten gold.

15 In robes well wrought with needle,
and many a pleasant thing:
With virgins fair on her to wait,
she cometh to the king.

16 Thus are they brought with joy
and mirth on every side,
Into the palace of the king,
and there they do abide.

17 In stead of parents left,
(O queen the case so stands)
Thou shalt have sonnes whom thou maist set
as princes in all lands.

18 Wherefore thy holy name
all ages shall record:
The people shall give thanks to thee
for evermore, O Lord.

Deus noster. Psal xlvi. *J. H.*

A song of thanksgiving for the deliverance of Jerusalem, after Senacherib with his armie was driven away, or some other like sudden and marvellous deliverance by the mighty hand of God: whereby the prophet commending his great benefits, doth exhort the faithfull to give themselves wholly into the hand of God, doubting nothing but that under his protection they shall be safe against all the assaults of their enemies.

Sing this as the humble suit of a sinner.

THe Lord is our defence and aid,
the strength whereby we stand:
When we with wo are much dismaid,
he is our help at hand.

2 Though th'earth remove, we will not fear,
though hills so high and steep
Be thrust and hurled here and there,
within the sea so deep.

3 No, though the waves do rage so sore
that all the banks it spills:
And though it over flow the shore,
and beat down mightie hills.

4 For one fair floud doth send abroad
his pleasant streams apace,
To fresh the citie of our God,
and wash his holy place.

5 In midst of her the Lord doth dwell,
she can no whit decay;
All things against her that rebell
the Lord will truly slay.

6 The heathen folk, the kingdomes fear,
the people make a noise:
The earth doth melt and not appear,
when God puts forth his voice.

7 The Lord of hosts doth take our part,
to us he hath an eye:
Our hope of health with all our heart
on Jacobs God doth lie.

8 Come here and see with minde and thought
the working of our God:
What wonders he himself hath wrought
in all the world abroad.

9 By him all warres are husht and gone,
which countreys did conspire:
Their bows he brake and spears each one,
their chariots burnt with fire.

10 Leave off therefore (saith he) and know
I am a God most stout,
Among the heathen high and low,
and all the earth throughout.

11 The Lord of hosts doth us defend,
he is our strength and tower:
On Jacobs God we do depend,
and on his might and power.

Omnes gentes. Psal. xlvii. *J. H.*

An exhortation to worship God for his mercies to Jacobs posteritie. Herein is prophesied the kingdome of Christ in the time of the gospel.

Sing this as the humble suit of a sinner.

YE people all with one accord
clap hands and eke rejoyce:
Be glad and sing unto the Lord
with sweet and pleasant voice.

2 For high the Lord and dreadfull is,
with wonders manifold:
A mightie king he is truly,
in all the earth extold.

3 The people shall he make to be
unto our bondage thrall:
And underneath our feet he shall
the nations make to fall.

4 For us the heritage he chose
which we possesse alone,
The flourishing worship of Jacob
his welbeloved one.

5 Our God ascended up on high
with joy and pleasant noise:
The Lord goes up above the skie
with trumpets royall voice.

6 Sing praises to our God, sing praise,
sing praises to our King:

7 For God is King of all the earth,
all skilfull praises sing.

8 God on the heathen reignes, and sits
upon his holy throne:

The princes of the people have
them joyned every one
To Abrahams people: for our God,
which is exalted high,
As with a buckler doth defend
the earth continually.

Magnus Dominus. Psal. xlviii. *J. H.*

Thanks is given to God for the notable deliverance of Jerusalem from the hands of many kings: the estate whereof is praised, for that God is present at all times to defend it. This psalme seemeth to be made in the time of Ahaz, Jehoshaphat, Asa, *or* Hezekiah; *for then chiefly was the city by forrein princes assaulted.*

Sing this as the 18 *psalme.*

GReat is the Lord, and with great praise
to be advanced still
Within the city of our God,
upon his holy hill.
2 Mount Sion is a pleasant place,
it gladdeth all the land:
The city of the mighty King
on her north-side doth stand.

3 Within the palaces thereof
God is a refuge known:
For lo, the kings are gathered, and
together they are gone.
4 But when they did behold it so,
they wondred, and they were
Astonied much, and suddenly
were driven back with fear.

5 Great terrour there on them did fall,
for very woe they cry,
As doth a woman when she shall
go travail by and by.
6 As thou with eastern winde the ships
upon the sea dost break,
So they were stroy'd: and even as
we heard our fathers speak,

7 So in the city of the Lord
we saw as it was told,
Yea in the city which our God
for ever will uphold.
8 O Lord we wait and do attend
on thy good help and grace:
For which we do all times attend
within thy holy place.

9 O Lord according to thy name
for ever is thy praise:
And thy right hand, O Lord, is full
of righteousnesse alwayes.
10 Let, for thy judgements, Sion mount
fulfilled be with joyes:
And eke of Judah, grant O Lord,
the daughters to rejoyce.

11 Go walk about all Sion hill,
yea round about her go:
And tell the towers that thereupon
are builded on a row.

12 And mark ye well her bulwarks all,
behold her towers there:
That ye may tell thereof to them
that after shall be here.
13 For this God is our God, our God
for evermore is he:
Yea and unto the death also
our guider shall he be.

Audite hæc omnes. Psal. xlix. *J. H.*

Gods spirit moveth the consideration of mans life, shewing that the wealthiest are not happiest, but noteth how all things are ruled by Gods providence: who as he judgeth these worldly misers to everlasting torments; so doth he preserve his, & will reward them in the day of the resurrection. 2. Thess. 1.

Sing this as the 30 *psalme.*

ALl people hearken and give eare
to that I shall tell,
2 Both high and low, both rich and poore
that in the world do dwell.
3 For why? my mouth shall make discourse
of many things right wise:
In understanding shall mine heart
his studie exercise.

4 I will encline mine eare to know
the parable so dark:
And open all my doubtfull speech
in metre on my harp.
5 Why should I fear affliction,
or any carefull toyl:
Or else my foes which at my heels
are prest my life to spoil?

6 For as for such as riches have,
wherein their trust is most;
And they which of their treasures great
themselves do brag and boast;
7 There is not one of them that can
his brothers death redeem,
Or that can give a price to God
sufficient for him.

8 It is too great a price to pay,
none can thereto attain:
Or that he might his life prolong,
or not in grave remain.
9 They see wise men as well as fools,
subject unto deaths bands:
And being dead, strangers possesse
their goods, their rents, their lands.

10 Their care is to build houses fair,
and so determine sure
To make their name right great on earth
for ever to endure.
11 Yet shall no man alwayes enjoy
high honour, wealth, and rest;
12 But shall at length taste of deaths cup,
as well as the brute beast.

The

The second part.

13 And though they try their foolish thoughts
to be most lewd and vain:
Their children yet approve their talk,
and in like sinne remain.
14 As sheep into the fold are brought,
so shall they into grave:
Death shall them eat, and in that day
the just shall lordship have.

15 Their image and their royall port
shall fade and quite decay,
When as from house to pit they passe
with two and wel-away.
16 But God will surely preserve me
from death and endlesse pain:
Because he will of his good grace
my soul receive again.

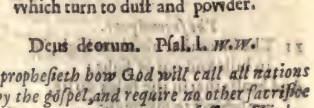
17 If any man wax wondrous rich,
fear not I say therefore:
Although the glorie of his house
increaseth more and more.
18 For when he dies, of all these things
nothing shall he receive:
His glory will not follow him,
his pomp will take her leave.

19 Yet in this life he takes himself
the happiest under sunne:
And others likewise flatter him,
saying, All is well done.
20 And presuppose he live as long
as did his fathers old;
Yet must he needs at length give place,
and be brought to deaths fold.

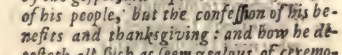
21 Thus man to honour God hath brought,
yet doth he not consider:
But like brute beasts so doth he live,
which turn to dust and powder.

Deus deorum. Psal. l. *m.v.*

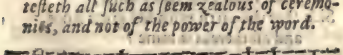
He prophesieth how God will call all nations by the gospel, and require no other sacrifice of his people, but the confession of his benefits and thanksgiving: and how he detesteth all such as seem zealous of ceremonies, and not of the power of the word.



The mighty God, th'eternall hath thus



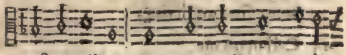
spoke, And all the world he will call and



provoke: even from the east, and so forth

to the west. 2 From toward Sion, which place

he liketh best, God will appear in beautie



most excellent: Our God will come before

that long time be spent.

3 Devouring fire
shall go before his face;
A great tempest
shall round about him trace.
4 Then shall he call
the earth and heavens bright,
To judge his folk
with equitie and right:
5 Saying, Go to,
and now my saints assemble:
My pact they keep,
their gifts do not dissemble.

6 The heavens shall
declare his righteousnesse:
For God is judge
of all things more and lesse.
7 Heare, my people,
for I will now reveal;
Lift Israel,
I will thee nought conceal.
Thy God, thy God
am I, and will not blame thee
8 For giving not
all manner offerings to me.

9 I have no need
to take of thee at all
Goats of thy fold,
or calf out of thy stall:
10 For all the beasts
are mine within the woods:
On thousand hills
cattel are mine own goods:
11 I know for mine
all birds that are on mountains:
All beasts are mine
which haunt the fields and fountains,

12 Hungry if I were,
I would not thee it tell;
For all is mine
that in the world doth dwell.
13 Eat I the flesh
of great bulls or bullocks?
Or drink the bloud
of goats, or of the flocks?

14 Offer to God
praise and hearty thanksgiving,
And pay thy vows
unto God everliving.

15 Call upon me
when troubled thou shalt be:
Then will I help,
and thou shalt honour me.
16 To the wicked
thus saith th'eternall God,
Why dost thou preach
my laws and hests abroad:
17 Seeing thou hast
them with thy mouth abused,
And hat'st to be
by discipline reformed?

My words I say
thou dost reject and hate:
18 If that thou see
a thief, as with thy mate,
Thou runn'st with him,
and so your prey do seek,
And art all one
with bauds and ruffians eke.
19 Thou giv'st thy self
to backbite and to slander:
And how thy tongue
deceives it is a wonder.

20 Thou sitteſt musing
thy brother how to blame,
And how to put
thy mothers sonne to shame.
21 These things thou didst,
and whilst I held my tongue,
Thou didst me judge,
because I staid so long,
Like to thy self:
yet though I keep long silence,
Once shalt thou feel
of thy wrongs just recompense.
22 Consider this
ye that forget the Lord,
And fear not when
he threatneth with his word:
Left without help
I spoil you as a prey.
23 But he that thanks
offereth, praiseth me ay,
Saith the Lord God:
and he that walketh this trace,
I will him teach
Gods saving health to embrace.

Another of the same, by J. H.

Sing this as the 25 *psalme.*

THe God of gods, the Lord,
hath call'd the earth by name:
From whence the sunne doth rise, unto
the setting of the same.

2 From Sion his fair place,
his glory bright and clear,
The perfect beauty of his grace,
from thence it did appear.

3 Our God shall come in haste,
to speak he shall not doubt:
Before him shall the fire waste,
and tempest round about.
4 The heavens from on high,
the earth below likewise
He will call forth to judge and trie,
his folk he doth devise.

5 Bring forth my saints, saith he,
my faithfull flock so deare:
Which are in band and league with me,
my law to love and fear.
6 And when these things are tri'd,
the heavens shall record,
That God is just; and all must bide
the judgement of the Lord.

7 My people, O give heed,
Israel to thee I cry:
I am thy God, thy help at need,
thou canst it not deny.
8 I do not say to thee
thy sacrifice is slack:
Thou offerest daily unto me
much more then I do lack.

9 Think'st thou that I do need
thy cattel young or old?
Or else so much desire to feed
on goats out of thy fold?
10 Nay; all the beasts are mine,
in woods that eat their fills:
And thousands more of neat and kine,
that run wilde on the hills.

The second part.

11 The birds that build on high,
in hills and out of sight:
And beasts that in the fields do lie,
are subject to my might.
12 Then though I hungred sore,
what need I ought of thine,
Sith that the earth with her great store,
and all therein is mine?

13 To bulls flesh have I minde
to eat it dost thou think?
Or such a sweetnesse do I finde
the bloud of goats to drink?
14 Give to the Lord his praise,
with thanks to him apply:
And see thou pay thy vows alwayes
unto the God most high.

15 Then seek and call to me,
when ought would work thee blame:
And I will sure deliver thee,
that thou mayst praise my name.

16 But

16 But to the wicked train,
which talk of God each day,
And yet their works are foul and vain,
to them the Lord will say,
17 With what a face dar'ſt thou
my word once ſpeak or name?
Why doth thy talk my law allow,
thy deeds deny the ſame?
18 Whereas for to amend
thy life thou art ſo ſlack:
My word the which thou doſt pretend,
is caſt behinde thy back.

The third part.

19 When thou a thief doſt ſee
by theft to live in wealth,
With him thou runn'ſt and doſt agree
likewiſe to thrive by ſtealth.
20 When thou doſt them behold
that wives and maids defile,
Thou lik'ſt it well, and waxeſt bold
to uſe that life moſt vile.

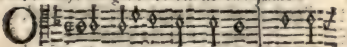
21 Thy lips thou doſt apply
to ſlander and defame:
Thy tongue is taught to craft and lie,
and ſtill doth uſe the ſame.
22 Thou ſtudieſt to revile
thy friends to thee ſo neare:
With ſlander thou wouldſt needs defile
thy mothers ſonne moſt deare.

23 Hereat while I do wink,
as though I did not ſee,
Thou goeſt on ſtill, and ſo doſt think
that I am like to thee.
24 But ſure I will not let
to ſtrike, when I begin:
Thy faults in order I will ſet,
and open all thy ſinne.

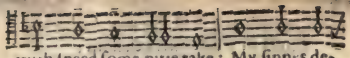
25 Mark this I you require,
that have not God in minde:
Leſt when I plague you in mine ire,
your help be farre to finde.
26 He that doth give to me
the ſacrifice of praiſe,
Doth pleaſe me well, and he ſhall ſee
to walk in godly wayes.

Miſerere mei. Pſal. li. *W. W.*

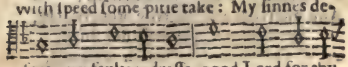
David rebuked by the prophet Nathan for his great offence, acknowledgeth the ſame to God, proteſting his naturall corruption. wherefore he prayeth God to forgive his ſinnes, and renew in him his holy ſpirit, promiſing that he will not be unmindfull of theſe great graces. Finally, fearing leſt God would puniſh the whole church for his fault, he requireth that he rather would increaſe his grace towards the ſame.



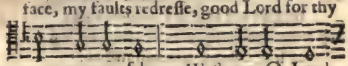
O Lord conſider my diſtreſſe, and now



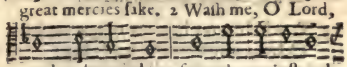
with ſpeed ſome pitie take: My ſinnes de-



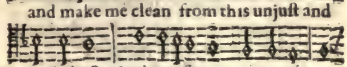
face, my faults redreſſe, good Lord for thy



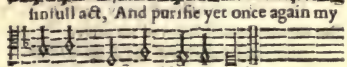
great mercies ſake. 2 Waſh me, O Lord,



and make me clean from this unjuſt and



finfull act, And purifie yet once again my



hainous crime and bloudy fact.

3 Remorſe and ſorrow do conſtrain
me to acknowledge mine exceſſe:
My ſinne alas doth ſtill remain
before my face without releaſe.
4 For thee alone I have offended,
committing evil in thy ſight:
And if I were therefore condemned,
yet were thy judgements juſt and right.
5 It is too manifeſt alas
that firſt I was conceiv'd in ſinne:
Yea of my mother ſo born was,
and yet vile wretch remain therein.
6 Alſo behold, Lord, thou doſt love
the inward truth of a pure heart:
Therefore thy wiſdome from above
thou haſt reveal'd me to convert.

7 If thou with hyſſope purge this blot,
I ſhall be cleaner then the glaſſe:
And if thou waſh away my ſpot,
the ſnow in whiteneſſe ſhall I paſſe.
8 Therefore O Lord ſuch joy me ſend,
that inwardly I may finde grace,
And that my ſtrength may now amend,
which thou haſt ſwag'd for my treſpaſſe.

9 Turn back thy face and frowning ire,
for I have felt enough thy hand:
And purge my ſinnes, I thee deſire,
which do in number paſſe the ſand.
10 Make new my heart within my breaſt,
and frame it to thy holy will:
Thy conſtant ſpirit in me let reſt,
which may theſe raging enemies kill.

The ſecond part.

11 Caſt me not, Lord, out from thy face,
but ſpeedily my torments end:
Take not from me thy ſpirit of grace,
which may from dangers me defend.
12 Reſtore me to thoſe joyes again
which I was wont in thee to finde:
And let me thy free ſpirit retain,
which unto thee may ſtirre my minde.

13 Thus

13 Thus when I shall thy mercies know,
I shall instruct others therein:
And men that are likewise brought low,
by mine example shall flee sinne.
14 O God that of my health art Lord,
forgive me this my bloudy vice:
My heart and tongue shall then accord
to sing thy mercies and justice.

15 Touch thou my lips, my tongue untie,
O Lord which art the onely key:
And then my mouth shall testifie
thy wondrous works and praise alway.
16 And as for outward sacrifice,
I would have offered many a one:
But thou esteem'st them of no price,
and therein pleasure tak'st thou none.

17 The heavie heart, the minde oppreſt
O Lord thou never dost reject:
And, to speak truth, it is the best,
and of all sacrifice th'effect.
18 Lord unto Sion turn thy face,
poure out thy mercies on thy hill,
And on Jerusalem thy grace,
build up the walls, and love it still.

19 Thou shalt accept then our offrings
of peace and righteousnesse, I say:
Yea calves and many other things
upon thine altar will we lay.

Another of the same, by F. H.
Sing this as the Lamentation.

HAve mercie on me, Lord, after
thy great abounding grace:
After thy mercies multitude,
do thou my sinnes deface.
2 Yea wash me more from mine offence,
and cleanse me from my sinne:
For I do know my faults, and still
my sinne is in mine eyn.

3 Against thee, thee alone I have
offended in this case:
And evil have I done before
the presence of thy face:
4 That in the things that thou hast done
upright thou mayst be tri'd,
And eke in judging, that the doom
may passe upon thy side.

5 Behold, in wickednesse my kinde
and shape I did receive:
And lo my sinfull mother eke
in sinne did me conceive.
6 But lo, the truth in inward parts
is pleasant unto thee;
And secrets of thy wisdome thou
revealed hast to me.

7 With hyssope Lord besprinkle me,
I shall be cleansed so:
Yea wash thou me, and so I shall
be whiter then the snow.
8 Of joy and gladnesse make thou me
to heare the pleasant voice:
That so the bruised bones which thou
hast broken may rejoyce.

9 From the beholding of my sinnes,
Lord turn away thy face:
And all my deeds of wickednesse
do utterly deface.
10 O God create in me a heart
unspotted in thy sight:
And eke within my bowels, Lord,
renew a stable sprite.

11 Ne cast me from thy sight, nor take
thy holy Spirit away:
The comfort of thy saving health
give me again I pray.
12 With thy free Spirit establish me,
and I will teach therefore
Sinners thy wayes, and wicked shall
be turned to thy lore.

The second part.

13 O God that art God of my health,
from bloud deliver me:
That praises of thy righteousnesse
my tongue may sing to thee.
14 My lips that yet fast closed be,
do thou O Lord unloose:
The praises of thy majestie
my mouth shall so disclose.
15 I would have offered sacrifice,
if that had pleased thee:
But pleased with burnt-offerings
I know thou wilt not be.
16 A troubled spirit is sacrifice
delightfull in Gods eyes;
A broken and an humble heart
God thou wilt not despise.

17 In thy good will deal gently, Lord,
to Sion, and withall
Grant that of thy Jerusalem
upreat'd may be the wall.
18 Burnt-offerings, gifts, and sacrifice
of justice in that day
Thou shalt accept, and calves they shall
upon thine altar lay.

Quid gloriaris. Psal. lii. *F. H.*

David describeth the arrogant tyrannie of Doeg Sauls chief shepherd, who by false surmises caused Abimeleth and the priests to be slain: he prophesieth destruction, encourageth the faithfull to trust in God, who most sharply revengeth his, and rendereth thanks for his deliverance. Herein is lively set forth the kingdome of Antichrist.

Sing this as the 30 psalme.

WHy dost thou tyrant boast abroad
thy wicked works to praise?

Dost

Dost thou not know there is a God,
whose mercies last alwayes?
2 Why doth thy minde yet still devise
such wicked wiles to warp?
Thy tongue untrue in forging lies,
is like a rasour sharp.

3 On mischief why settst thou thy minde,
and wilt not walk upright?
Thou hast more lust false tales to finde
then bring the truth to light.
4 Thou dost delight in fraud and guile,
in mischief, bloud, and wrong:
Thy lips have learn'd the flattering style,
O false deceitfull tongue.

5 Therefore shall God for ay confound
and pluck thee from thy place,
Thy seed root out from off the ground,
and so shall thee deface.
6 The just when they behold thy fall,
with fear will praise the Lord,
And in reproch of thee withall
cri'd out with one accord,

7 Behold the man that would not take
the Lord for his defence:
But of his goods his god did make,
and trust his corrupt sense.
8 But I as olive fresh and green
shall spring and spread abroad:
For why? my trust all times hath been
upon the living God.

9 For this therefore will I give praise
to thee with heart and voice:
I will set forth thy name alwayes,
wherein thy saints rejoyce.

Dixit insipiens. Psal. liii. *T. S.*

David describeth the crooked nature, cruelty, and punishment of the wicked, when they look not for it, & desireth the deliverance of the godly, that they may rejoyce together.

Sing this as the humble suit of a sinner.

THe foolish man in that which he
within his heart hath said,
That there is any God at all
hath utterly denaid.
2 They are corrupt, and they also
a hainous work have wrought:
Among them all there is not one
of good that worketh ought.

3 The Lord lookt down on sonnes of men,
from heaven all abroad:
To see if any were that would
be wise and seek for God.
4 They are all gone out of the way,
they are corrupted all:
There is not one doth any good,
there is not one at all.

5 Do not all wicked workers know
that they do feed upon
My people, as they feed on bread?
the Lord they call not on.
6 Even there they were afraid, and stood
with trembling all dismaid,
Whereas there was no cause at all
why they should be afraid.

7 For God his bones that thee besieg'd
hath scattered all abroad:
Thou hast confounded them, for they
rejected are of God.
8 O Lord give thou thy people health,
and thou, O Lord, fulfill
Thy promise made to Israel,
from out of Sion hill.

9 When God his people shall restore
that erst was captive led,
Then Jacob shall therein rejoyce,
and Israel shall be glad.

Deus in nomine. Psal. liiii. *J. H.*

David in great danger through Ziphims, calleth upon God to destroy his enemies, promising sacrifice for his deliverance.

Sing this as the 44 psalme.

GOd save me for thy holy name,
and for thy goodnesse sake:
Unto the strength, Lord, of the same
I do my cause betake.
2 Regard, O Lord, and give an eare
to me when I do pray:
Bowe down thy self to me, and heare
the words that I do say.

3 For strangers up against me rise,
and tyrants vex me still,
Which have not God before their eyes:
they seek my soul to spill.
4 But lo, my God doth give me aid,
the Lord is straight at hand:
With them by whom my soul is staid
the Lord doth ever stand.

5 With plagues repay again all those
for me that lie in wait:
And in thy truth destroy my foes
with their own snare and bait.
6 An offering of free heart and will
then I to thee shall make,
And praise thy name; for therein still
great comfort I do take.

7 O Lord at length do set me free
from them that craft conspire:
And now mine eye with joy doth see
on them my hearts desire.

Exaudi Deus. Psal. lv. *J. H.*

David in great distresse, complaineth of Sauls cruelty, & falshood of his familiar acquaintance, effectuously moving the Lord to pitie him: then assured of his deliverance, he setteth forth the grace of God, as if he had already obtained his request.

Sing this as the humble suit of a sinner.

O God give eare and do apply
to heare me when I pray:
And when to thee I call and cry,
hide not thy self away.
2 Take heed to me, grant my request,
and answer me again:
With plaints I pray full sore oppresst,
great grief doth me constrain.

3 Because my foes with threats and cries
oppresse me through despight:
And so the wicked sort likewise
to vex me have delight.
4 For they in counsel do conspire
to charge me with some ill:
So in their hasty wrath and ire
they do pursue me still.

5 My heart doth faint for want of breath,
it panteth in my breast:
The terrours and the dread of death
do work me much unrest.
6 Such dreadfull fear on me doth fall,
that I therewith do quake:
Such horrour whelmeth me withall,
that I no shift can make.

7 But I did say, Who will give me
the swift and pleasant wings
Of some fair dove, that I may flie,
and rest me from these things?
8 Lo then I would go farre away,
to flie I would not cease:
And I would hide my self, and stay
in some great wilderneſſe.

9 I would be gone in all the haste,
and not abide behinde:
That I were quit and overpast
these blasts of boistrous winde.
10 Divide them, Lord, and from them pull
their devilish double tongue:
For I have spi'd their citie full
of rapine, strife, and wrong.

11 Which things both night & day through-out,
do close her as a wall:
In midst of her is mischief stout,
and sorrow eke withall.
12 Her inward parts are wicked plain,
her deeds are much too vile:
And in her streets there doth remain
all craftie fraud and guile.

The second part.

13 If that my foes did seek my shame,
I might it well abide:
From open enemies check and blame
some where I could me hide:
14 But thou it was my fellow deare,
which friendship didst pretend,
And didst my secret counsel heare,
as my familiar friend.

15 With whom I had delight to talk
in secret and abroad,
And we together oft did walk
within the house of God.
16 Let death in haste upon them fall,
and send them quick to hell:
For mischief reigneth in the hall
and parlour where they dwell.

17 But I unto my God will cry,
to him for help I flee:
The Lord will help me by and by,
and he will succour me.
18 At morning, noon, and evening-tide,
unto the Lord I pray:
When I so instantly have cri'd,
he doth not say me nay.

19 To peace he shall restore me yet,
though warre be now at hand:
Although the number be full great
that would against me stand.
20 The Lord that first and last doth reigne,
both now and evermore,
Will heare when I to him complain,
and punish them full sore.

21 For sure there is no hope that they
to turn will once accord:
For why? they will not God obey,
nor yet do fear the Lord.
22 Upon their friends they laid their hands
which were in covenant knit:
Of friendship to neglect the bands
they passe or care no whit.

23 While they have warre within their hearts,
as butter are their words:
Although their words were smooth as oyl,
they cut as sharp as swords.
24 Cast thou thy care upon the Lord,
and he shall nourish thee:
For in no wise will he accord
the just in thrall to see.

25 But God shall cast them deep in pit
that thirst for bloud alwayes:
He will no guilefull man permit
to live out half his dayes.
26 Though such be quite destroy'd and gone,
in thee O Lord I trust:
I shall depend thy grace upon,
with all my heart and lust.

Miserere

David being brought to Achish the king of Gath, 1. Sam. 21. 10. complaineth of his enemies, demandeth succour, trusteth in God, and promiseth to perform his vow, which was to praise God in his church.

Sing this as the Lamentation.

HAve mercie Lord on me I pray,
for man would me devoure:
He fighteth with me day by day,
and troubleth me each houre.
2 Mine enemies daily enterprise
to swallow me outright:
To fight against me many rise,
O thou most high of might.

3 When they would make me most afraid
with boasts and brags of pride:
I trust in thee alone for aid,
by thee I will abide.
4 Gods promise I do minde and praise,
O Lord I stick to thee:
I do not care at all assaies
what flesh can do to me.

5 What things I either did or spake,
they wrest them at their will:
And all the counsel that they take
is how to work me ill.
6 They all consent themselves to hide,
close watch for me to lay:
They spie my paths, and snares have ti'd
to take my life away.

7 Shall they thus scape on mischief set?
thou God on them wilt frown:
For in his wrath he doth not let
to throw whole kingdomes down.
8 Thou seest how oft they made me flee,
and on my tears dost look:
Reserve them in a glasse by thee,
and write them in thy book.

9 When I do call upon thy name,
my foes away do start:
I well perceive it by the same,
that God doth take my part.
10 I glorie in the word of God,
to praise it I accord:
With joy I will declare abroad
the promise of the Lord.

11 I trust in God, and yet I say,
as I before began,
The Lord he is my help and stay,
I do not care for man.
12 I will perform with heart so free,
to God my vows alwayes:
And I O Lord all times to thee
will offer thanks and praise.

13 My soul from death thou dost defend,
and keep'st my feet upright;
That I before thee may ascend
with such as live in light.

David in the desert of Ziph, betrayed by the inhabitants, and in the same cave with Saul, calleth unto God, with full confidence that he will perform his promise, and shew his glorie in heaven and earth, against his cruel enemies. Therefore he rendreth laud and praise.

Sing this as the 44 psalme.

TAke pitie for thy promise sake,
have mercie Lord on me:
For why? my soul doth her betake
unto the help of thee.
2 Within the shadow of thy wings
I set my self full fast,
Till mischief, malice, and like things
be gone and overpast.

3 I call upon the God most high,
to whom I stick and stand:
I mean the God that will stand by
the cause I have in hand.
4 From heaven he hath sent his aid,
to save me from their spight,
That to devoure me have assaid,
his mercie, truth, and might.

5 I lead my life with lions fell,
all set on wrath and ire:
And with such wicked men I dwell,
that fret like flames of fire.
6 Their teeth are spears and arrows long
as sharp as I have seen:
They wound and cut with their quick tongue
like swords and weapons keen.

7 Set up and shew thy self, O God,
above the heavens bright:
Exalt thy praise on earth abroad,
thy majestie and might.
8 They lay their net and do prepare
a privie cave and pit:
Wherein they think my soul to snare,
but they are fall'n in it.

9 My heart is set to laud the Lord,
in him to joy alwayes:
My heart, I say, doth well accord
to sing his laud and praise.
10 Awake, my joy, awake, I say,
my lute, my harp, and string:
For I my self before the day
will rise, rejoyce, and sing.

11 Among the people I will tell
the goodnesse of my God,
And shew his praise that doth excell,
in heathen lands abroad.
12 His mercie doth extend as farre
as heavens all are high:
His truth as high as any starre
that shineth in skie.

13 Set forth and shew thy self, O God,
above the heavens bright:
Extoll thy praise on earth abroad,
thy majesty and might.

Si verè utique. Psal. lviii. *J. H.*

He describeth his malicious enemies, Sauls flatterers, who secretly and openly sought his destruction; from whom he appealeth to Gods judgement, shewing that the just shall rejoyce at the punishment of the wicked, to Gods glory.

Sing this as the 18 psalme.

YE rulers that are put in trust
to judge of wrong and right,
Be all your judgements true and just,
not knowing meed or might?
2 Nay, in your hearts ye mark and muse
in mischief to consent,
And where ye should true justice use,
your hands to bribes are bent.

3 The wicked sort from their birth-day
have erred on this wise:
And from their mothers wombe alway
have used craft and lies.
4 In them the poyson and the breath
of serpents do appear:
Yea like the adder that is deaf,
and fast doth stop her eare,

5 Because she will not heare the voice
of one that charmeth well:
No though he were the chief of choice,
and did therein excell.
6 O God break thou their teeth at once
within their mouthes throughout:
The tusks that in their great jaw-bones
like lions whelps hang out.

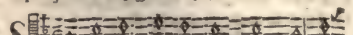
7 Let them consume away and waste,
as water runs forth right:
The shafts that they do shoot in haste,
let them be broke in flight.
8 As snails do waste within the shell,
and unto slime do run:
As one before his time that fell,
and never saw the sunne.

9 Before the thorns that now are young,
to bushes big shall grow:
The storms of anger waxing strong
shall take them ere they know.
10 The just shall joy, it doth them good
that God doth vengeance take:
And they shall wash their feet in bloud
of them that him forsake.

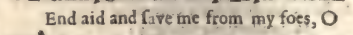
11 Then shall the world shew forth and tell,
that good men have reward:
And that a God on earth doth dwell,
that justice doth regard.

Eripe me. Psal. lix. *J. H.*

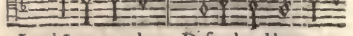
David in great danger of Saul, who sent to slay him in his bed, declareth his innocencie and their fury, praying God to destroy all malicious sinners, who live for a time to exercise his people, but in the end consume in his wrath, to Gods glorie. For this he singeth praise to God, assured of his mercies.



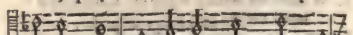
End aid and save me from my foes, O



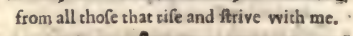
Lord, I pray to thee: Defend and keep me



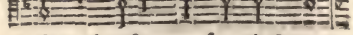
from all those that rise and strive with me.



2 O Lord preserve me from those men,



whose doings are not good: And set me sure



& safe from them that thirst shil after bloud.

3 For lo, they wait my soul to take,
they rage against me still:
Yea for no fault that I did make,
I never did them ill.
4 They run and do themselves prepare,
when I no whit offend:
Arise and save me from their snare,
and see what they intend.

5 O Lord of hosts of Israel,
arise and strike all lands:
And pity none that do rebell,
and in their mischiefs stands.
6 At night they stirre and seek about,
as hounds they howl and grin:
And all the city clean throughout,
from place to place they run.

7 They speak of me with mouth alway,
but in their lips are swords:
They greed my death, and then would say,
what? none doth heare our words.
8 But Lord thou hast their wayes espi'd,
and laught thereat apace:
The heathen folk thou dost deride,
and mock them to their face.

9 The strength that doth our foes withstand,
O Lord, doth come from thee:
My God he is my help at hand,
a fort of fence to me.

10 The

10 The Lord to me doth shew his grace
in great abundance still:
That I may see my foes in case
such as my heart doth will.

The second part.

11 Destroy them not at once, O Lord,
lest it from minde do fall:
But with thy strength drive them abroad,
and so consume them all.
12 For their ill words and truthlesse tongue
confound them in their pride:
Their wicked oathes with lies and wrong
let all the world deride.

13 Consume them in thy wrath, O Lord,
that nought of them remain:
That men may know throughout the world
that Jacobs God doth reigne.
14 At evening they return apace,
as dogs they grin and crie:
Throughout the streets in every place
they run about and spie.

15 They seek about for meat, I say,
but let them not be fed:
Nor finde a house wherein they may
be bold to put their head.
16 But I will shew thy strength abroad,
thy goodnesse I will praise:
For thou art my defence and God
at need in all assaies.

17 Thou art my strength, thou hast me staid;
O Lord I sing to thee:
Thou art my fort, my fence, and aid,
a loving God to me.

Deus repulisti. Psal. lx. *J. H.*

David now king over Judah, after many victories, sheweth by evident signes that God elected him king, assuring the people, that God will prosper them if they approve the same. After he prayeth unto God, to finish that that he had begun.

Sing this as the humble suit of a sinner.

O Lord thou dist us clean forsake,
and scatteredst us abroad:
Such great displeasure thou didst take;
return to us O God.
2 Thy might did move the land so sore,
that it in sunder brake:
The hurt thereof O Lord restore,
for it doth bowe and quake.

3 With heavie chance thou plaguest thus
the people that are thine:
And thou hast given unto us
a drink of deadly wine.
4 But yet to such as fear thy name
a banner thou didst shew:
That they may triumph in the same,
because thy word is true.

5 So that thy might may keep and save
thy folk that favour thee:
That they thy help at hand may have,
O Lord grant this to me.
6 The Lord did speak from his own place,
this was his joyfull tale,
I will divide Sichem by pace,
and mete out Succoths vale.

7 Gilead is given to my hand,
Manasses mine beside:
Ephraim the strength of all my land,
my law doth Judah guide.
8 In Moab I will wash my feet,
over Edom throw my shoe:
And thou Palestine ought'st to seek
for favour me unto.

9 But who will bring me at this tide
unto the citie strong?
Or who to Edom will me guide,
so that I go not wrong?
10 Wilt thou not God, which didst forsake
thy folk, their land, and coasts?
Our warres in hand thou wouldst not take,
nor walk among our hosts.

11 Give aid, O Lord, and us relieve
from them that us disdain:
The help that hosts of men can give,
it is but all in vain.
12 But through our God we shall have might
to take great things in hand:
He will tread down and put to flight
all those that us withstand.

Exaudi Deus. Psal lxi. *J. H.*

Whether he were in danger of the Ammonites, or pursued of Absalom, here he crieth to be delivered, and confirmed in his kingdome, promising perpetuall praises.

Sing this as the 59 psalme.

REgard O Lord, for I complain,
and make my suit to thee:
Let not my words return in vain,
but give an eare to me.
2 From out the coasts and utmost parts
of all the earth abroad,
In grief and anguish of my heart
I crie to thee O God.

3 Upon the rock of thy great power
my wofull minde repose:
Thou art my hope, my fort and tower,
my fence against my foes.
4 Within thy tent I lust to dwell,
for ever to endure:
Under thy wings I know right well
I shall be safe and sure.

5 The Lord doth my desire regard,
and doth fulfill the same:
With godly gifts will he reward
all those that fear his name.

6 The king shall he in health maintain,
and so prolong his dayes:
That he from age to age shall reigne,
for evermore alwayes.

7 That he may have a dwelling-place
before the Lord for ay;
O let thy mercie, truth, and grace,
defend him from decay.
8 Then shall I sing for ever still
with praise unto thy name:
That all my vows I may fulfill,
and daily pay the same.

Nonne Deo. Psal. lxii. *J. H.*

David declareth by his example, and the nature of God, that he and all people must trust in God alone, seeing that all without God goeth to nought, who onely is of power to save, and that he rewardeth man according to his works.

Sing this as the 3 psalme.

MY soul to God shall give good heed,
and him alone attend:
For why? my health and hope to speed
doth whole on him depend.
2 For he alone is my defence,
my rock, my health, and aid:
He is my stay, that no pretence
shall make me much dismaid.
3 O wicked folk, how long will ye
use craft? sure ye must fall:
For as a rotten hedge ye be,
and like a tottering wall.
4 Whom God doth love, ye seek alwayes
to put him to the worse:
Ye love to lie, with mouth ye praise,
and yet your heart doth curse.
5 Yet still my soul doth whole depend
on God my chief desire:
From all ill feats me to defend,
none but him I require.
6 He is my rock, my fort and tower,
my health is of his grace:
He doth support me, that no power
can move me out of place.
7 God is my glorie and my health,
my souls desire and lust:
My fort, my strength, my stay, my wealth,
God is my onely trust.
8 Oh have your trust in him alway,
ye folk with one accord:
Poure out your hearts to him, and say,
our trust is in the Lord.
9 The sonnes of men deceitfull are,
on balance but a sleight:
With things most vain do them compare,
for they can keep no weight.
10 Trust not in wrong, robberie, nor stealth,
let vain delights be gone:
Though goods well got flow in wealth,
set not your hearts thereon.
11 The Lord long since one thing did tell,
which here to minde I call:
He spake it oft, I heard it well,
that God alone doth all.
12 And that thou, Lord, art good and kinde,
thy mercy doth exceed:
So that all sorts with thee shall finde
according to their deed.

Deus, Deus meus. Psal. lxiii. *T. S.*

David after his danger in Ziph, giveth thanks to God for his wonderfull deliverance, in whose mercie he trusteth, even in the midst of miserie: prophesying the destruction of Gods enemies, and contrariwise, happinesse to all them that trust in the Lord. 1. Sam. 23.

Sing this as the 44 psalme.

O God my God, I watch betime
to come to thee in haste:
For why? my soul and bodie both
do thirst of thee to taste.
And in this barren wilderne sse
where waters there are none,
My flesh is parcht for thought of thee,
for thee I wish alone.
2 That I might see yet once again
thy glorie, strength, and might,
As I was wont it to behold
within thy temple bright.
3 For why? thy mercies farre surmount
this life and wretched dayes:
My lips therefore shall give to thee
due honour, laud and praise.
4 And whil'st I live, I will not fail
to worship thee alway:
And in thy name I shall lift up
my hands when I do pray.
5 My soul is fill'd as with marrow,
which is both fat and sweet:
My mouth therefore shall sing such songs
as are for thee most meet,
6 When as in bed I think on thee,
and eke all the night tide.
7 For under covert of thy wings,
thou art my joyfull guide.
8 My soul doth surely stick to thee,
thy right hand is my power:
9 And those that seek my soul to stroy,
them death shall soon devoure.
10 The sword shall them devoure each one,
their carcases shall feed
The hungrie foxes which do run
their prey to seek at need.
11 The king and all men shall rejoyce,
that do professe Gods word:
For liars mouthes shall then be stopt,
which have the truth disturb'd.

Exaudi

Exaudi Deus. Psal. lxiiii. *F. H.*

David prayeth against the false reporters, and slanderers: he declareth their punishment and destruction, to the comfort of the just and the glory of God.

Sing this as the 59 psalme.

O Lord unto my voice give eare,
with plaint when I do pray:
And rid my life and soul from fear
of foes that threat to slay.
2 Defend me from that sort of men
which in deceit do lurk:
And from the frowning face of them
that all ill feats do work.
3 Who whet their tongues as we have seen
men whet and sharp their swords:
They shoot abroad their arrows keen,
I mean most bitter words.
4 With privy sleights shoot they their shaft,
the upright man to hit:
The just unwares to strike by craft,
they care or fear no whit.
5 A wicked work they have decreed,
in counsel thus they cry,
To use deceit let us not dread,
what? who can it espy?
6 What way to hurt they talk and muse
all times within their heart:
They all consult what feats to use,
each doth invent his part.
7 But yet all this shall not prevail;
when they think least upon,
God with his dart shall sure assail
and wound them every one.
8 Their crafts and their ill tongues withall
shall work themselves such blame,
That they which then behold their fall,
shall wonder at the same.
9 Then all that see shall know right well
that God the thing hath wrought,
And praise his witty works, and tell
what he to passe hath brought.
10 Yet shall the just in God rejoyce,
still trusting in his might:
So shall they joy with minde and voice,
whose hearts are pure and right.

Te decet hymnus. Psal. lxv. *F. H.*

A thanksgiving unto God by the faithfull, who are signified by Sion and Jerusalem, for the choosing, preservation, and governance of them, and for the plentifull blessings poured forth upon all the earth.

Sing this as the 30 psalme.

THy praise alone, O Lord, doth reigne
in Sion thine own hill:
Their vows to thee they do maintain,
and their behests fulfill.
2 For that thou dost their prayers heare,
and dost thereto agree:
The people all both farre and neare
with trust shall come to thee.
3 Our wicked life so farre exceeds,
that we shall fall therein:
But Lord forgive our great misdeeds,
and purge us from our sinne.
4 The man is blest whom thou dost choose
within thy courts to dwell:
Thy house and temple he shall use,
with pleasures that excell.
5 Of thy great justice heare us God,
our health of thee doth rise:
The hope of all the earth abroad,
and the sea-coasts likewise.
6 With strength thou art beset about,
and compast with thy power:
Thou mak'st the mountains strong & stout,
to stand in every showre.
7 The swelling seas thou dost assuage,
and make their streams full still:
Thou dost restrain the peoples rage,
and rule them at thy will.
8 The folk that dwell full farre on earth
shall dread thy signes to see,
Which morn and even in great mirth
do passe with praise to thee.
9 When that the earth is chapt and dry,
and thirsteth more and more,
Then with thy drops thou dost apply,
and much increase her store.
10 The floud of God doth overflow,
and so doth cause to spring
The seed and corn which men do sow,
for he doth guide the thing.
11 With wet thou dost her furrows fill,
whereby her clods do fall:
Thy drops on her thou dost distill,
and blesse her fruit withall.
12 Thou deck'st the earth of thy good grace,
with fair and pleasant crop:
Thy clouds distill their dew apace,
great plenty they do drop:
13 Whereby the desert shall begin
full great increase to bring:
The little hills shall joy therein,
much fruit in them shall spring.
14 In places plain the flock shall feed,
and cover all the earth:
The vales with corn shall so exceed,
that men shall sing for mirth.

Jubilate Deo. Psal. lxvi. *T. S.*

He exhorteth to praise the Lord in his wonderfull works: he setteth forth the power of God to affray rebells, and sheweth Gods mercy to Israel, and to provoke all men to heare and praise his name.

Sing this as the 18 psalme.

YE men on earth in God rejoyce,
with praise set forth his name:
Extoll his might with heart and voice,
give glorie to the same.
2 How wonderfull, O Lord, say ye,
in all thy works thou art!
Thy foes for fear shall seek to thee
full sore against their heart.

3 All men that dwell the earth throughout,
shall praise the name of God:
The laud thereof the world about
is shew'd and set abroad.
4 All folk come forth, behold and see
what things the Lord hath wrought:
Mark well the wondrous works that he
for man to passe hath brought.

5 He laid the sea like heaps on high,
therein a way they had
On foot to passe both fair and drie,
whereof their hearts were glad.
6 His might doth rule the world alway,
his eyes all things behold:
All such as would him disobey,
by him shall be controld.

7 Ye people give unto our God
due laud and thanks alwayes:
With joyfull voice declare abroad,
and sing unto his praise:
8 Which doth endue our soul with life,
and it preserve withall:
He stayes our feet, so that no strife
can make us slip or fall.

9 The Lord doth prove our deeds with fire
if that they will abide:
As workmen do when they desire
to have their metalls tri'd.
10 Although thou suffer us so long
in prison to be cast,
And there with chains and fetters strong
to lie in bondage fast:

The second part.

11 Although, I say, thou suffer men
on us to ride and reigne:
Though we through fire and water runne,
of very grief and pain:
12 Yet sure thou dost of thy good grace
dispose it to the best,
And bring us out into a place,
to live in wealth and rest.

13 Unto thy house resort will I
to offer and to pray,
And there I will my self apply
my vows to thee to pay.
14 The vows that with my mouth I spake
in all my grief and smart:
The vows, I say, which I did make
in dolour of my heart,

15 Burnt-offerings I will give to thee
of oxen fat and rams:
Yea this my sacrifice shall be
of bullocks, goats, and lambes.
16 Come forth and hearken here full soon,
all ye that fear the Lord:
What he for my poore soul hath done
to you I will record.

17 Full oft I call to minde his grace,
this mouth to him doth cry:
And thou my tongue make speed apace
to praise him by and by.
18 But if I feel my heart within
in wicked works rejoyce:
Or if I have delight to sinne,
God will not heare my voice.

19 But surely God my voice hath heard,
and what I do require:
My prayer he doth well regard,
and granteth my desire.
20 All praise to him that hath not put
nor cast me out of minde:
Nor yet his mercie from me shut,
which I do ever finde.

Deus misereatur. Psal. lxvii. *J. H.*

A sweet prayer for all the faithfull to obtain the favour of God, and to be lightened with his countenance; to the end, that his way and judgements may be known throughout the earth. Rejoycing that God is the governour of all nations.

Sing this as the 25 psalme.

HAve mercy on us Lord,
and grant to us thy grace:
To shew to us do thou accord
the brightnesse of thy face;
2 That all the earth may know
the way to godly wealth:
And all the nations on a row
may see thy saving health.

3 Let all the world, O God,
give praise unto thy name:
O let the people all abroad
extoll and laud the same.
4 Throughout the world so wide
let all rejoyce with mirth:
For thou with truth and right dost guide
the nations of the earth.

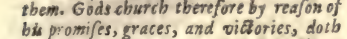
5 Let all the world, O God,
give praise unto thy name:
O let the people all abroad
extoll and laud the same.
6 Then shall the earth increase,
great store of fruit shall fall,
And then our God the God of peace
shall blesse us eke withall.

7 God shall us blesse, I say,
and then both farre and neare,

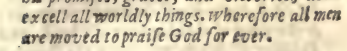
The folk throughout the earth alway
of him shall stand in fear.

Exurgat Deus. Psal. lxviii. T. 8.

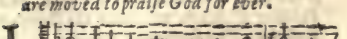
David expresseth the wonderfull mercies of God towards his people, who by all means and most strange sorts, declareth himself to them. Gods church therefore by reason of his promises, graces, and victories, doth excell all worldly things. wherefore all men are moved to praise God for ever.



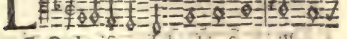
Et God arise, and then his foes will turn



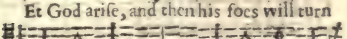
themselves to flight: His enemies then will



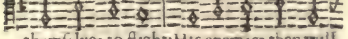
run abroad, and scatter out of sight. 2 And



as the fire doth melt the wax, and winde



blowes smoke away: So in the presence of



the Lord, the wicked shall decay.

3 But righteous men before the Lord
shall heartily rejoyce:
They shall be glad and merrie all,
and chearfull in their voice.
4 Sing praise, sing praise unto the Lord,
who rideth on the skie:
Extoll the name of Jah our God,
and him do magnifie.

5 The same is he that is above
within his holy place,
That father is of fatherlesse,
and judge of widows case.
6 Houses he gives and issue both
unto the comfortlesse:
He bringeth bondmen out of thrall,
and rebels to distresse.

7 When thou didst march before thy folk
th' Egyptians from among,
And brought'st them through the wilderneſſe
which was both wide and long:
8 The earth did quake, the rain pour'd down,
heard were great claps of thunder;
The mount Sinai shook in such sort,
as it would break in sunder.

9 Thine heritage with drops of rain
abundantly was washt:
And if so be it barren waxt,
by thee it was refresht.

10 Thy chosen flock doth there remain,
thou hast prepar'd that place:
And for the poore thou dost provide
of thine especiall grace.

The second part.

11 God will give women causes just
to magnifie his name,
When as his people triumphs make,
and purchase fruit and fame.
12 For puissant kings for all their power,
shall flee and take the foil,
And women which remain at home
shall help to part the spoil.

13 And though ye were as black as pots,
your hue shall passe the dove,
Whose wings and feathers seem to have
silver and gold above.
14 When in this land God shall triumph
o're kings both high and low:
Then shall it be like Salmon hill,
as white as any snow.

15 Though Basan be a fruit full hill,
and in height others passe:
Yet Sion Gods most holy hill
doth farre excell in grace.
16 Why brag ye thus ye hills most high,
and leap for pride together?
The hill of Sion God doth love,
and there will dwell for ever.

17 Gods armie is two millions
of warriours good and strong:
The Lord also in Sinai
is present them among.
18 Thou didst, O Lord, ascend on high,
and captives led'st them all,
Which in times past thy chosen flock
in bondage kept and thrall.

Thou mad'st them tribute for to pay;
and such as did repine
Thou didst subdue, that they might dwell
in thy temple divine.
19 Now praised be the Lord, for that
he poures on us such grace:
From day to day he is the God
of our health and solace.

The third part.

20 He is the God from whom alone
salvation cometh plain:
He is the God by whom we scape
all dangers, death, and pain.
21 Thus God will wound his enemies head,
and break the hairie scalp
Of those that in their wickednesse
continually do walk.

22 From Basan will I bring, said he,
my people and my sheep:
And all mine own as I have done,
from dangers of the deep.

23 And make them dip their feet in bloud
of those that hate my name:
And dogs shall have their tongues embrew'd
with licking of the same.

24 All men may see how thou, O God,
thine enemies dost deface:
And how thou goest as God and King
into thine holy place.
25 The singers go before with joy,
the minstrels follow after:
And in the midst the damsels play
with timbrel and with taber.

26 Now in the congregation,
O Israel, praise the Lord:
And Jacobs whole posteritie,
give thanks with one accord.
27 Their chief was little Benjamin,
but Judah made their host,
With Zabulon and Nephthalim,
which dwelt about their coast.

28 As God hath given power to thee,
so Lord make firm and sure
The thing that thou hast wrought in us,
for ever to endure.
29 And in thy temple gifts will we
give unto thee, O Lord,
For thine unto Jerusalem
sure promise made by word.

The fourth part.

Yea, and strange kings to us subdu'd
shall do like in those dayes:
I mean to thee they shall present
their gifts of laud and praise.
30 He shall destroy the spear-mens ranks,
the calves and bulls of might:
And cause them tribute pay, and daunt
all such as love to fight.

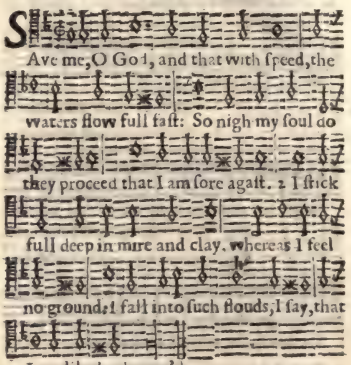
31 Then shall the lords of Egypt come,
and presents with them bring:
The Moors most black shall stretch their hands
unto their Lord and King.
32 Therefore ye kingdomes of the earth,
give praise unto the Lord:
Sing psalmes to God with one consent,
thereto let all accord.

33 Who though he ride and ever hath
above the heavens bright:
Yet by the fearfull thunderclaps
men may well know his might.
34 Therefore the strength of Israel
ascribe to God on high,
Whose might and power doth farre extend
above the cloudie skie.

35 O God, thy holinesse and power
is dread for evermore:
The God of Israel gives us strength,
praised be God therefore.

Salvum me fac. Psal. lxix. *J. H.*

Christ and his elect are figured in Davids zeal and anguish: the malicious crueltie of whose enemies, and their punishments, Judas and such traitours noteth, who are accursed. Then gathereth he courage in afflictions, and offereth praises to God, being more acceptable then all sacrifices. Finally, he doth provoke all creatures to praises, prophesying of the kingdome of Christ, and building of Judah, where all the faithfull and their seed shall dwell for ever.



3 With crying oft I faint and quail,
my throat is hoarse and drie:
With looking up my sight doth fail,
for help to God on high.
4 My foes that guiltlesse do oppresse
my soul, with hate are led:
In number sure they are no lesse
then hairs are on my head.

5 Though for no cause they vex me sore,
they prosper and are glad:
They do compell me to restore
the things I never had.
6 What I have done for want of wit,
thou, Lord, all times canst tell:
And all the faults that I commit
to thee are known full well.

7 O God of hosts defend and stay
all those that trust in thee:
Let no man doubt or shrink away
for ought that chanceth me.
8 It is for thee and for thy sake
that I do bear this blame:
In spite of thee they would me make
to hide my face for shame.

9 My mothers sonnes, my brethren all
forsake me on a row:

And

And as a ſtranger they me call,
my face they will not know.
10 Unto thy houſe ſuch zeal I bear,
that it doth pine me much:
Their checks and taunts at thee to heare,
my very heart doth grutch.

The ſecond part.

11 Though I do faſt, my fleſh to chaſt,
yea, if I weep and mone:
Yet in my teeth this gear is caſt,
they paſſe not thereupon.
12 If I for grief and pain of heart
in ſackcloth uſe to walk,
Then they anon will it pervert,
thereof they jeſt and talk.

13 Both high and low, and all the throng
that ſit within the gate,
They have me ever in their tongue,
of me they talk and prate.
14 The drunkards which in wine delight,
it is their chief paſtime
To ſeek which way to work me ſpite;
of me they ſing and rime.

15 But thee the while, O Lord, I pray,
that when it pleaſeth thee,
For thy great truth thou wilt alway
ſend down thine aid to me.
16 Pluck thou my feet out of the mire,
from drowning do me keep:
From ſuch as ow me wrath and ire,
and from the waters deep.

17 Leſt with the waves I ſhould be drown'd,
and depth my ſoul devoure,
And that the pit ſhould me confound,
and ſhut me in her power.
18 O Lord of hoſts to me give eare,
as thou art good and kinde:
And as thy mercy is moſt deare,
Lord have me in thy minde.

19 And do not from thy ſervant hide
nor turn thy face away:
I am oppreſt on every ſide,
in haſte give eare, I ſay.
20 O Lord unto my ſoul draw nigh,
the ſame with aid repoſe:
Becauſe of their great tyrannie,
acquit me from my foes.

The third part.

21 That I abide rebuke and ſhame
thou know'ſt and thou canſt tell:
For thoſe that ſeek and work the ſame,
thou ſeeſt them all full well.
22 When they with brags do break my heart,
I ſeek for help anon:
But finde no friends to eaſe my ſmart,
to comfort me not one.

23 But in my meat they gave me gall,
too cruel for to think;
And gave me in my thirſt withall
ſtrong vineger to drink.
24 Lord turn their table to a ſnare
to take themſelves therein:
And when they think full well to fare,
then trap them in the gin.

25 And let their eyes be dark and blinde,
that they may nothing ſee:
Bowe down their backs, and do them binde,
in thraldome for to be.
26 Poure out thy wrath as hot as fire,
that it on them may fall:
Let thy diſpleaſure in thine ire
take hold upon them all.

27 As deſerts drie their houſe diſgrace,
their offſpring eke expell:
That none thereof poſſeſſe their place,
nor in their tents do dwell.
28 If thou doſt ſtrike the man to tame,
on him they lay full ſore:
And if that thou do wound the ſame,
they ſeek to hurt him more.

29 Then let them heap up miſchief ſtill,
(ſith they are all pervert)
That of thy favour and good will
they never have a part.
30 And raſe them clean out of thy book
of life, of hope, of truſt:
That for their names they never look
in number of the juſt.

The fourth part.

31 Though I, O Lord, with wo and grief
have been full ſore oppreſt:
Thy help ſhall give me ſuch relief,
that all ſhall be redreſt.
32 That I may give thy name the praiſe,
and ſhew it with a ſong:
I will extoll the ſame alwayes
with heartie thanks among.

33 Which is more pleaſant unto thee,
(ſuch minde thy grace hath born)
Then either ox or calf can be,
that hath both hoof and horn.
34 When ſimple folk do this behold,
it ſhall rejoyce them ſure:
All ye that ſeek the Lord, behold,
your life for ay ſhall dure.

35 For why? the Lord of hoſts doth heare
the poore when they complain:
His priſoners are to him full deare,
he doth them not diſdain.
36 Wherefore the skie and earth below,
the ſea, with floud and ſtream;
His praiſe they ſhall declare and ſhow,
with all that live in them.

37 For ſure our God will Sion ſave,
and Juda's cities build:

38 Much folk poſſeſſion there ſhall have,
her ſtreets ſhall all be fill'd.
His ſervants ſeed ſhall keep the ſame
all ages out of minde:
39 And there all they that love his name,
a dwelling-place ſhall finde.

Deus in adjutorium. Pſal. lxx. *F. H.*

He prayeth to be right ſpeedily delivered, his enemies to be aſhamed, and all that ſeek the Lord to be comforted.

Sing this as the 25 pſalme.

O God to me take heed,
of help I thee require:
O Lord of hoſts, with haſte and ſpeed
help, help, I thee deſire.
2 With ſhame confound them all
that ſeek my ſoul to ſpill:
Rebuke them back with blame to fall
that think and wiſh me ill.
3 Confound them that apply
and ſeek to work me ſhame:
And at my harm do laugh, and crie,
ſo, ſo, there goes the game?
4 But let them joyfull be
in thee with joy and wealth,
Which onely truſt and ſeek to thee,
and to thy ſaving health.
5 That they may ſay alwayes
in mirth and one accord,
All glory, honour, laud and praiſe
be given to thee, O Lord.
6 But I am weak and poore,
come Lord, thine aid I lack:
Thou art my ſtay and help, therefore
make ſpeed and be not ſlack.

In te Domine. Pſal. lxxi. *F. H.*

He prayeth in faith, eſtabliſhed by promiſe, and confirmed by the works of God from his youth, to be delivered from his wicked and cruel ſonne Abſalom, with his confederacie, promiſing to be thankfull therefore.

Sing this as the 29 pſalme.

MY Lord my God, in all diſtreſſe
my hope is whole in thee:
Then let no ſhame my ſoul oppreſſe,
nor once take hold on me.
2 As thou art juſt, defend me Lord,
and rid me out of dread:
Give eare and to my ſuit accord,
and ſend me help at need.

3 Be thou my rock, to whom I may
for aid all times reſort:
Thy promiſe is to help alway,
thou art my fence and fort.
4 Save me, my God, from wicked men,
and from their ſtrength and power:
From folk unjuſt, and eke from them
that cruelly devoure.

5 Thou art the ſtay wherein I truſt,
thou Lord of hoſts art he:
Yea from my youth I had a luſt
ſtill to depend on thee.
6 Thou haſt me kept even from my birth,
and I through thee was born:
Wherefore I will thee praiſe with mirth,
both evening and at morn.

7 As to a monſter ſeldome ſeen,
much folk about me throng:
But thou art now, and ſtill haſt been
my fence and aid ſo ſtrong.
8 Wherefore my mouth no time ſhall lack
thy glory and thy praiſe:
And eke my tongue ſhall not be ſlack
to honour thee alwayes.

9 Refuſe me not, O Lord, I ſay,
when age my limbes doth take:
And when my ſtrength doth waſte away,
do not my ſoul forſake.
10 Among themſelves my foes enquire
to take me through deceit:
And they againſt me do conſpire,
that for my ſoul laid wait.

The ſecond part.

11 Lay hand and take him now, they ſaid,
for God from him is gone:
Diſpatch him quite, for to his aid
(I wis) there cometh none.
12 Do not abſent thy ſelf away,
O Lord, when need ſhall be:
But that in time of grief thou may
in haſte give help to me.

13 With ſhame confound and overthrow
all thoſe that ſeek my life:
Oppreſſe them with rebuke alſo,
that fain would work me ſtrife.
14 But I will patiently abide
thy help at all aſſaies:
Still more and more, each time and tide,
I will ſet forth thy praiſe.

15 My mouth thy juſtice ſhall record,
that daily help doth ſend:
But of thy benefits, O Lord,
I know no count nor end.
16 Yet will I go and ſeek forth one,
with thy good help, O God,
The ſaving health of thee alone
to ſhew and ſet abroad.

17 For of my youth thou took'ſt the care,
and doſt inſtruct me ſtill:
Therefore thy wonders to declare
I have great minde and will.
18 And as in youth from wanton rage
thou didſt me keep and ſtay:
Forſake me not unto mine age,
and till my head be gray.

The third part.

19 That I thy ſtrength and might may ſhow
to them that now be here:
And that our ſeed thy power may know
hereafter many a yeare,
20 O Lord thy juſtice doth exceed
thy doings all may ſee:
Thy works are wonderfull indeed,
oh who is like to thee!

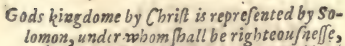
21 Thou mad'ſt me feel affliction ſore,
and yet thou didſt me ſave:
Yea thou didſt help and me reſtore,
and took'ſt me from the grave.
22 And thou mine honour doſt increaſe,
my dignitie maintain:
Yea thou doſt make all griefs to ceaſe,
and comfort'ſt me again.

23 Therefore thy faithfulneſſe to praiſe
I will with viol ſing:
My harp ſhall ſound thy praiſe alwayes,
O Iſraels holy King.
24 My mouth will joy with pleaſant voice
when I ſhall ſing to thee:
And eke my ſoul will much rejoyce,
for thou haſt made me free.

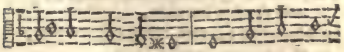
25 My tongue thy uprightneſſe ſhall ſound,
and ſpeak it daily ſtill:
For grief and ſhame do them confound
that ſeek to work me ill.

Deus judicium. Pſal. lxxii. *J. H.*

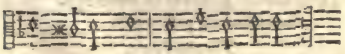
Gods kingdome by Chriſt is repreſented by Solomon, under whom ſhall be righteouſneſſe, peace, and felicitie, unto whom all kings and nations ſhall do homage, whoſe name and power ſhall endure for ever.



Ord give thy judgements to the king,



therein inſtruct him well: And with his ſonne



that princely thing, Lord let thy juſtice dwell

2 That he may govern uprightly
and rule thy folk aright:
And ſo defend through equitie
the poore that have no might.

3 And let the mountains that are high
unto thy folk give peace:
And eke let little hills apply,
in juſtice to increaſe.
4 That he may help the weak and poore
with aid, and make them ſtrong:
And eke deſtroy for evermore
all thoſe that do them wrong.

5 And then from age to age ſhall they
regard and fear thy might:
So long as ſunne doth ſhine by day,
or elſe the moon by night.
6 Lord make the king unto the juſt
like rain to fields new mown:
And like to drops that lay the duſt,
and freſh the land new ſown.

7 The juſt ſhall flouriſh in his time,
and all ſhall be at peace,
Untill the moon ſhall leave to prime,
waſte, change, and to increaſe.
8 He ſhall be lord of ſea and land,
from ſhore to ſhore throughout:
And from the flouds within the land,
through all the earth about.

9 The people that in deſerts dwell
ſhall kneel to him full thick:
And all his enemies that rebell
the earth and duſt ſhall lick.
10 The lords of all the iſles thereby
great gifts to him ſhall bring:
The kings of Saba and Arabie
give many a coſtly thing.

The ſecond part.

11 All kings ſhall ſeek with one accord
in his good grace to ſtand:
And all the people of the world
ſhall ſerve him at his hand.
12 For he the needie ſort doth ſave
that unto him do call:
And eke the ſimple folk that have
no help of man at all.

13 He taketh pitie on the poore
that are with need oppreſt:
He doth preſerve them evermore,
and bring their ſouls to reſt.
14 He ſhall redeem their lives from dread,
from fraud, from wrong, from might:
And eke the bloud that they ſhall bleed
is precious in his ſight.

15 But he ſhall live, and they ſhall bring
to him of Saba's gold:
He ſhall be honoured as a king,
and daily be extold.
16 The mightie mountains of his land
of corn ſhall bear ſuch throng,
That it like cedar trees ſhall ſtand
in Libanus full long.

17 Their cities eke full well ſhall ſpeed,
the fruits thereof ſhall paſſe:
In plentie it ſhall farre exceed,
and ſpring as green as graſſe.
18 For ever they ſhall praiſe his name,
while that the ſunne is light:

And think them happie through the ſame,
all folk ſhall bleſſe his might.

19 Praiſe ye the Lord of hoſts, and ſing
to Iſraels God each one:
For he doth every wondrous thing,
yea he himſelf alone.
20 And bleſſed be his holy name
all times eternally:
That all the earth may praiſe the ſame,
amen, amen, ſay I.

Quàm bonus Deus. Pſal. lxxiii. *T. S.*

David teacheth, that neither the proſperitie of the ungodly, nor the afflictions of the good, ought to diſcourage Gods children, but rather move them to conſider Gods providence, and to reverence his judgements; for that the wicked vaniſh away like ſmoke, and the godly enter into life everlaſting: in hope whereof, he reſigneth himſelf into Gods hands.

Sing this as the 24 pſalme.

HOw ever it be, yet God is good
and kinde to Iſrael:
And to all ſuch as ſafely keep
their conſcience pure and well.
2 Yet like a fool I almoſt ſlipt,
my feet began to ſlide:
And ere I wiſt even at a pinch
my ſteps awrie gan glide.

3 For when I ſaw ſuch fooliſh men,
I grudg'd and did diſdain
That wicked men all things ſhould have
without turmoil or pain.
4 They never ſuffer pangs nor grief,
as if death ſhould them ſmite:
Their bodies are both ſtout and ſtrong,
and ever in good plight.

5 And free from all adverſitie
when other men be ſhent:
And with the reſt they take no part
of plague or puniſhment.
6 Therefore preſumption doth embrace
their necks as doth a chain:
And are even wrapt as in a robe,
with rapine and diſdain.

7 They are ſo fed that even for fat
their eyes oft-times out ſtart:
And as for worldly goods, they have
more then can wiſh their heart.
8 Their life is moſt licentious,
boaſting much of the wrong
Which they have done to ſimple men,
and ever pride among.

9 The heavens and the living Lord
they ſpare not to blaſpheme:
And prate they do of worldly things,
no wight they do eſteem.

10 The people of God oft-times turn back
to ſee their proſperous ſtate:
And almoſt drink the ſelf-ſame cup,
and follow the ſame rate.

The ſecond part.

11 How can it be that God, ſay they,
ſhould know or underſtand
Theſe worldly things, ſith wicked men
be lords of ſea and land?
12 For we may ſee how wicked men
in riches ſtill increaſe,
Rewarded well with worldly goods,
and live in reſt and peace.

13 Then why do I from wickedneſſe
my fantaſie refrain,
And waſh my hands with innocents,
and cleanſe my heart in vain?
14 And ſuffer ſcourges every day,
as ſubject to all blame:
And every morning from my youth
ſuſtain rebuke and ſhame?

15 And I had almoſt ſaid as they,
miſliking mine eſtate:
But that I ſhould thy children judge
as folk unfortunate.
16 Then I bethought me how I might
this matter underſtand:
But yet the labour was too great
for me to take in hand:

17 Untill the time I went into
thine holy place, and then
I underſtood right perfectly
the end of all theſe men.
18 And namely, how thou ſetteſt them
upon a ſlipperie place:
And at thy pleaſure and thy will
thou doſt them all deface.

19 Then all men muſe at that ſtrange ſight,
to ſee how ſuddenly
They are deſtroy'd, diſpatcht, conſum'd,
and dead ſo horribly.
20 Much like a dream when one awakes,
ſo ſhall their wealth decay:
Their famous names in all mens ſight
ſhall ebbe and paſſe away.

The third part.

21 Yet thus my heart was grieved then,
my minde was much oppreſt:
22 So fond was I and ignorant,
and in this point a beaſt.
23 Yet nevertheleſſe by my right hand
thou hold'ſt me alwayes faſt:
24 And with thy counſel doſt me guide
to glorie at the laſt.

25 What thing is there that I can wiſh
but thee in heaven above?
And in the earth there is nothing
like thee that I can love.

26 My flesh and eke my heart doth fail,
but God doth fail me never:
For of my health God is the strength,
my portion eke for ever.

27 And lo, all such as thee forsake
thou shalt destroy each one:
And those that trust in any thing
saving in thee alone.
28 Therefore will I draw neare to God,
and ever with him dwell:
In God alone I put my trust,
thy wonders I will tell.

Utquid Deus. Psal. lxxiiii. *I. H.*

A complaint of the destruction of the church and true religion, under the name of Sion, and the altars destroyed. But trusting in the might and free mercies of God by his covenant, he requireth help and succour, to the glorie of his name, the salvation of his poore afflicted servants, and the confusion of his proud enemies.

Sing this as the 72 psalme.

WHy art thou, Lord, so long from us
in all this danger deep?
Why doth thine anger kindle thus
at thine own pasture-sheep?
2 Lord call the people to thy thought
which have been thine so long,
The which thou hast redeem'd and brought
from bondage sore and strong.

3 Have minde therefore and think upon,
remember it full well,
Thy pleasant place, thy mount Sion,
where thou wast wont to dwell.
4 Lift up thy feet and come in haste,
and all thy foes deface:
Which now at pleasure rob and waste
within thy holy place.

5 Amid thy congregations all,
thine enemies roar, O God:
They set as signes on every wall
their banners splaid abroad.
6 As men with axes hew down trees
that on the hills do grow:
So shine the bills and swords of these
within thy temple now.

7 The cieling saw'd, the carved boards,
the goodly graven stones,
With axes, hammers, bills, and swords
they beat them down at once.
8 Thy places they consume with flame,
and eke in all this toil
The house appointed to thy name
they rase down to the soil.

9 And thus they say within their heart,
dispatch them out of hand:
Then burnt they up in every part
Gods houses through the land.

10 Yet thou no signe of help dost send,
our prophets all are gone:
To tell when this our plague shall end
among us there is none.

11 When wilt thou Lord, once end this shame
and cease thine enemies strong?
Shall they alwayes blaspheme thy name,
and rail on thee so long?
12 Why dost thou draw thy hand aback,
and hide it in thy lap?
Oh pluck it out, and be not slack
to give thy foes a rap.

The second part.

13 O God, thou art our King and Lord,
and evermore hast been:
Yea, thy good grace throughout the world
for our good help hath seen.
14 The seas that are so deep and dead,
thy might did make them drie:
And thou didst break the serpents head,
that he therein did die.

15 Yea, thou didst break the heads so great
of whales that are so fell:
And gav'st them to the folk to eat
that in the deserts dwell.
16 Thou mad'st a spring with streams to rise
from rock both hard and high:
And eke thy hand hath made likewise
deep rivers to be drie.

17 Both day and eke the night are thine,
by thee they were begun:
Thou setst to serve us with their shine,
the light, and eke the sunne.
18 Thou didst appoint the ends and coasts
of all the earth about:
Both summer-heats, and winter-frosts,
thy hand hath found them out.

19 Think on, O Lord, no time forget
thy foes that thee defame:
And how the foolish folk are set
to rail upon thy name.
20 O let no cruel beasts devoure
thy turtle that is true:
Forget not alwayes in thy power
the poore that much do rue.

21 Regard thy covenant, and behold,
thy foes possesse the land:
All sad and dark, forworn and old
our realm as now doth stand.
22 Let not the simple go away,
nor yet return with shame:
But let the poore and needie ay
give praise unto thy name.

23 Rise, Lord, let be by thee maintain'd
the cause that is thine own:

Remember

Remember how that thou blasphem'd
art by the foolish one.
24 The voice forget not of thy foes,
for the presumption high
Is more and more increast of those
that hate thee spightfully.

Confitebimur tibi. Psal. lxxv. *J. H.*

The faithfull praise the Lord, who shall come to judge at his time, when the wicked shall drink the cup of his wrath; but the righteous shall be exalted to honour.

Sing this as the 44 psalme.

UNto thee, God, will we give thanks,
we will give thanks to thee:
Sith thy name is so neare, declare
thy wondrous works will we.
2 I will uprightly judge when get
convenient time I may:
The earth is weak and all therein,
but I her pillars stay.

3 I did to the mad people say,
deal not so furiously:
And unto the ungodly ones,
set not your horns on high:
4 I said unto them, Set not up
your raised horns on high:
And see that you do with stiff neck
not speak presumptuously.

5 For neither from the eastern parts,
nor from the western side,
Nor from forsaken wilderness,
promotion doth proceed.
6 For why? the Lord our God he is
the righteous judge alone:
He putteth down the one, and sets
another in the throne.

7 For why? a cup of mighty wine
is in the hand of God:
And all the mightie wine therein
himself doth poure abroad.
8 As for the lees and filthy dregs
that do remain of it,
The wicked of the earth shall drink
and suck them every whit.

9 But I will talk of God I say,
of Jacobs God therefore:
And will not cease to celebrate
his praise for evermore.
10 In sunder break the horns of all
ungodly men will I:
But then the horns of righteous men
shall be exalted high.

Gloria Patri.

To Father, Sonne, and holy Ghost,
all glorie be therefore:
As in beginning was, is now,
and shall be evermore.

In Judæa. Psal. lxxvi. *J. H.*

Here is described the power of God, and care for the defence of his people, by the destruction of Sennacheribs armie, for which the faithfull are exhorted to be thankfull.

Sing this as the 69 psalme.

TO all that now in Jewrie dwell
the Lord is clearly known;
His name is great in Israel,
a people of his own.
2 At Salem he his tents hath pight,
to tarrie there a space:
In Sion eke he hath delight
to make his dwelling-place.

3 And there he brake both shaft and bow,
the sword, the spear, and shield:
And brake the ray to overthrow
in battel on the field.
4 Thou art more worthy honour Lord,
more might in thee doth lie,
Then in the strongest of the world,
that rob on mountains high.

5 But now the proud are spoil'd through thee,
and they are fall'n on sleep:
Through men of warre no help can be,
themselves they could not keep.
6 At thy rebuke, O Jacobs God,
when thou didst them reprove:
As half on sleep their chariots stood,
no horsemen once did move.

7 For thou art dreadfull, Lord, indeed,
what man the courage hath
To bide thy fight, and doth not dread
when thou art in thy wrath?
8 When thou dost make thy judgements heard
from heaven through the ground:
Then all the earth full sore afraid,
in silence shall be found.

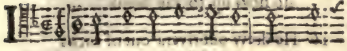
9 And that when thou, O God, dost stand
in judgement for to speak,
To save th' afflicted of the land,
on earth that are full weak.
10 The furie that in man doth reigne
shall turn unto thy praise:
Hereafter, Lord, do thou restrain
their wrath and threats alwayes.

11 Make vows and pay them to our God,
ye folk that nigh him be:
Bring gifts all ye that dwell abroad,
for dreadfull sure is he.
12 For he doth take both life and might
from princes great of birth:
And full of terrour is his sight
to all the kings on earth.

Vece

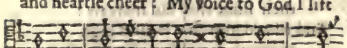
Voce meâ. Psal. lxxvii. *J. H.*

David rehearseth his great afflictions, and grievous temptations, whereby he is driven to consider his former conversation, and the course of Gods works, in the preservation of his servants, and so he confirmeth his faith against these temptations.

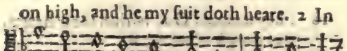


With my voice to God do crie, with heart

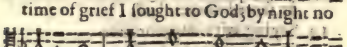
and heartie cheer: My voice to God I lift



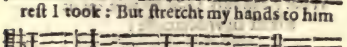
on high, and he my suit doth heare. 2 In



time of grief I sought to God; by night no



rest I took: But stretcht my hands to him



abroad, my soul comfort forsook.

3 When I to think on God intend,
my trouble then is more:
I spake, but could not make an end,
my breath was stopt so sore.
4 Thou holdst mine eyes alwayes from rest,
that I alwayes awake:
With fear I am so sore oppresst,
my speech doth me forsake.

5 The dayes of old in minde I cast,
and oft did think upon
The times and ages that are past
full many yeares agone.
6 By night my songs I call to minde,
once made thy praise to show:
And with my heart much talk I finde,
my spirits do search to know:

7 Will God, said I, at once for all
cast of his people thus,
So that henceforth no time he shall
be friendly unto us?
8 What? is his goodnesse clean decay'd
for ever and a day?
Or is his promise now delay'd,
and doth his truth decay?

9 And will the Lord our God forget
his mercies manifold?
Or shall his wrath increase so hot,
his mercies to withhold?
10 At last I said, My weakenesse is
the cause of this mistrust:
Gods mighty hand can help all this,
and change it when he lust.

The second part.

11 I will regard and think upon
the working of the Lord:
Of all his wonders past and gone
I gladly will record.
12 Yea all his works I will declare,
and what he did devise:
To tell his facts I will not spare,
and eke his counsel wise.

13 Thy works, O Lord, are all upright,
and holy all abroad:
What one hath strength to match the might
of thee O Lord our God?
14 Thou art a God that dost forth shew
thy wonders every houre:
And so dost make the people know
thy vertue and thy power.

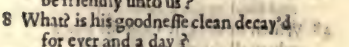
15 And thine own folk thou dost defend
with strength and stretched arm:
The sonnes of Jacob that descend,
and Josephs seed from harm.
16 The waters Lord perceived thee,
the waters saw thee well:
And they for fear away did flee,
the depths on trembling fell.

17 The clouds that were both thick & black,
did rain full plenteously:
The thunder in the aire did crack,
thy shafts abroad did flie.
18 Thy thunder in the aire was heard,
thy lightnings from above
With flashes great made men afraid,
the earth did quake and move.

19 Thy wayes within the sea do lie,
thy paths in waters deep:
Yet none can there thy steps espie,
nor know thy paths to keep.
20 Thou ledst thy folk upon the land
as sheep on every side:
Through Moses and through Aarons hand
thou didst them safely guide.

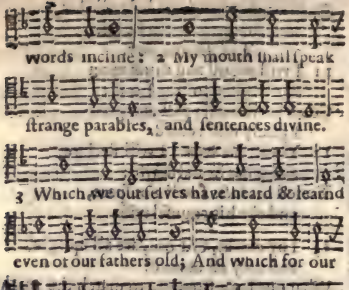
Attendite populi. Psal. lxxviii. *J. H.*

He sheweth how God of his mercie chose his church of the posterity of Abraham, casting in their teeth the rebellion of their fathers, that their children might acknowledge Gods free mercies, and be ashamed of their perverse ancestours. The holy Ghost hath comprehended, as it were, the summe of all Gods benefits, that the grosse people might see in few words the effect of the whole historie.



Attend my people to my law, and to my

words



4 Because we should not keep it close
from them that should come after:
Who should Gods power to their race praise,
and all his works of wonder.
5 To Jacob he commandment gave
how Israel should live,
Willing our fathers should the same
unto their children give.

6 That they and their posteritie
that were not sprung up tho,
Should have the knowledge of the law,
and teach their seed also.
7 That they might have the better hope
in God that is above:
And not forget to keep his lawes
and his precepts in love.

8 Not being as their fathers were,
rebelling in Gods sight:
And would not frame their wicked hearts
to know their God aright.
9 How went the people of Ephraim
their neighbours for to spoil?
Shooting their darts the day of warre,
and yet they took the foil?

10 For why? they did not keep with God
the covenant that was made,
Nor yet would walk or lead their lives
according to his trade:
11 But put into oblivion
his counsel and his will,
And all his works most magnifick,
which he declared still.

The second part.

12 What wonders to our forefathers
did he himself disclose
In Egypt land within the field
that call'd is Thaneos?
13 He did divide and cut the sea,
that they might passe at once:
And made the waters stand as still
as doth an heap of stones.

14 He led them secret in a cloud
by day when it was bright:
And in the night when dark it was,
with fire he gave them light.
15 He brake the rocks in wilderneſſe,
and gave the people drink:
As plentifull as when the deeps
do flow up to the brink.

16 He drew out rivers out of rocks
that were both drie and hard,
Of such abundance, that no flouds
to them might be compar'd.
17 Yet for all this against the Lord
their sinne they did increase:
And stirred him that is most high
to wrath in wilderneſſe.

18 They tempted God within their hearts,
like people of mistrust:
Requiring such a kinde of meat
as served to their lust.
19 Saying with murmuration
in their unfaithfulneſſe,
What? can this God prepare for us
a feast in wilderneſſe?

20 Behold, he strake the stonie rock,
and flouds forthwith did flow:
But can he now give to his folk
both bread and flesh also?
21 When God heard this, he waxed wroth
with Jacob and his seed:
So did his indignation
on Israel proceed.

The third part.

22 Because they did not faithfully
beleeve, and hope that he
Could alwayes help and succour them
in their necessitie.
23 Wherefore he did command the clouds,
forthwith they brake in sunder,
24 And rain'd down manna for them to eat,
a food of mickle wonder.

25 When earthly men with angels food
were fed at their requeſt,
26 He bade the east-winde blow away,
and brought in the south-west.
27 He rain'd down flesh as thick as dust,
and fowl as thick as sand,
28 Which he did cast amid the place
where all their tents did stand.

29 Then did they eat exceedingly,
and all men had their fills:
Yet more and more they did desire
to serve their lusts and wills.
30 But as the meat was in their mouthes,
his wrath upon them fell,
31 And slew the flower of all their youth,
and choice of Israel.

32 Yet

32 Yet fell they to their wonted sinne,
and still they did him grieve:
For all the wonders that he wrought,
they would him not beleeve.
33 Their dayes therefore he shortened,
and made their honour vain:
Their yeares did waste and passe away
with terrour and with pain.

34 But ever when he plagued them,
they sought him by and by,
35 Remembring that he was their strength,
their help and God most high.
36 Though in their mouthes they did but
and flatter with the Lord: (glose
And with their tongues and in their hearts
dissembled every word.

The fourth part.

37 For why? their hearts were nothing bent
to him nor to his trade:
Nor yet to keep or to perform
the covenant that was made.
38 Yet was he still so mercifull,
when they deserv'd to die,
That he forgave them their misdeeds,
and would not them destroy.

Yea, many a time he turn'd his wrath,
and did himself advise:
And would not suffer all his whole
displeasure to arise.
39 Considering that they were but flesh,
and even as a winde
That passeth away, and cannot well
return by his own kinde.

40 How oftentimes in wilderneſſe
did they the Lord provoke!
How did they move and stirre the Lord
to plague them with his stroke!
41 Yet did they turn again to sinne,
and tempted God eftsoon,
Prescribing to the holy Lord
what things they would have done.

42 Not thinking of his hand and power,
— nor of the day when he
Delivered them out of the hands
of the fierce enemie.
43 Nor how he wrought his miracles
(as they themselves beheld)
In Egypt, and the wonders that
he did in Zoan field.

44 Nor how he turned by his power
their waters into bloud:
That no man might receive his drink
at river nor at floud.
45 Nor how he sent them swarms of flies,
which did them sore annoy:
And fill'd their countrey full of frogs,
which did their land destroy,

The fifth part.

46 Nor how he did commit their fruits
unto the caterpiller:
And all the labour of their hands
he gave to the grashopper.
47 With hailstones he destroyd their vines,
so that they were all lost:
And not so much as wilde fig-trees,
but he consum'd with frost.

48 And yet with hailstones once again
the Lord their cattel smote,
And all their flocks and herds likewise
with thunder-bolts full hot.
49 He cast upon them in his ire
and in his furie strong,
Displeasure, wrath, and evil spirits,
to trouble them among.

50 Then to his wrath he made a way,
and spared not the least:
But gave unto the pestilence
the man and eke the beast.
51 He strake also the first-born all
that up in Egypt came:
And all the chief of men and beasts
within the tents of Ham.

52 But as for all his own deare folk,
he did preserve and keep:
And carried them through wildernesse,
even like a flock of sheep.
53 Without all fear both safe and sound
he brought them out of thrall:
Whereas their foes with rage of seas
were overwhelmed all.

54 And brought them out into the coasts
of his own holy land,
Even to the mount which he had got,
by his strong arm and hand.
55 And there cast out the heathen folk,
and did their land divide:
And in their tents he set the tribes
of Israel to abide.

56 Yet for all this, their God most high
they stirr'd and tempted still,
And would not keep his testament,
nor yet obey his will.
57 But as their fathers turned back,
even so they went astray,
Much like a bow that would not bend,
but slip and start away,

The sixth part.

58 And griev'd him with their hill altars,
with offerings and with fire:
And with their idols vehemently
provoked him to ire.
59 Therewith his wrath began again
to kindle in his breast:

The

The naughtinesse of Israel
he did so much detest.

60 Then he forsook the tabernacle
of Silo, where he was
Right conversant with earthly men,
even as his dwelling-place.
61 Then suffered he his might and power
in bondage for to stand,
And gave the honour of his ark
into his enemies hand.

62 And did commit them to the sword,
wroth with his heritage:
63 Their young men were devour'd with fire,
maids had no marriage.
64 And with the sword the priests also
did perish every one:
And not a widow left alive
their death for to bemone.

65 And then the Lord began to wake
like one that slept a time,
And like a valiant man of warre
refreshed after wine.
66 With emerods in the hinder parts
he strake his enemies all:
And put them then unto a shame
that was perpetuall.

67 Then he the tent and tabernacle
of Joseph did refuse:
As for the tribe of Ephraim,
he would in no wise choose:
68 But chose the tribe of Jehuda,
whereas he thought to dwell:
Even the noble mount Sion,
which he did love so well.

69 Whereas he did his temple build
both sumptuously and sure,
Like as the earth which he hath made
for ever to endure.
70 Then chose he David him to serve,
his people for to keep;
Whom he took up and brought away
even from the folds of sheep.

71 As he did follow th'ewes with young,
the Lord did him advance,
To feed his people Israel
and his inheritance.
72 Thus David with a faithfull heart
his flock and charge did feed,
And prudently with all his power
did govern them indeed.

Deus, venerunt. Psal. lxxix. *J. H.*

The Israelites complain to God for the calamities that they suffered, when Antiochus destroyed their temple and citie, desiring aid against his tyrannie, lest God and religion should be contemned by the heathen, who should see them forsaken and perish.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

O God the Gentiles do invade
thine heritage to spoil:
Jerusalem an heap is made,
thy temple they defile.
2 The bodies of thy saints most deare
abroad to birds they cast:
The flesh of them that do thee fear,
the beasts devoure and waste.

3 Their bloud throughout Jerusalem
as water spilt they have:
So that there is not one of them
to lay their dead in grave.
4 Thus are we made a laughing-stock
almost the world throughout:
The enemies at us jest and mock
which dwell our coasts about.

5 Wilt thou, O Lord, thus in thine ire
against us ever fume,
And shew thy wrath as hot as fire,
thy folk for to consume?
6 Upon those people poure the same,
which did thee never know:
All realms which call not on thy name,
consume and overthrow.

7 For they have got the upper hand,
and Jacobs seed destroy'd:
His habitation and his land
they have left waste and void.
8 Bear not in minde our former faults,
with speed some pitie show:
And aid us, Lord, in all assaults,
for we are weak and low.

The second part.

9 O God that giv'st all health and grace,
on us declare the same:
Weigh not our works, our sinnes deface,
for honour of thy name.
10 Why shall the wicked still alway,
to us as people dumbe,
In thy reproch rejoyce, and say,
where is their God become?

Require, O Lord, as thou seest good,
before our eyes in sight,
Of all these folk thy servants bloud
which they spilt in despight.
11 Receive into thy sight in haste
the clamours, grief, and wrong
Of such as are in prison cast,
sustaining irons strong.

Thy force and strength to celebrate,
Lord, set them out of band
Which unto death are destinate,
and in their enemies hand.
12 The nations which have been so bold
as to blaspheme thy name,

Into

Into their laps with seven-fold
repay again the same.

13 So we thy flock and pasture-sheep
will praise thee evermore,
And teach all ages for to keep
for thee like praise in store.
Qui regis Israel. Psal. lxxx. *J. H.*

A lamentable prayer to God, to help the miseries of the church, desiring him to consider the first estate, when his favour shined towards them, that he might finish that work which he began.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

THou Herd that Israel dost keep,
give eare and take good heed:
Which leadest Joseph like a sheep,
and dost him watch and feed.
2 Thou Lord, I say, whose seat is set
on cherubims most bright,
Shew forth thy self and do not let,
send down thy beams of light.
3 Before Ephraim and Benjamin,
Manasses eke likewise,
To shew thy power do thou begin;
come help us Lord, arise.
4 Direct our hearts unto thy grace,
convert us, Lord, to thee:
Shew us the brightnesse of thy face,
and then full safe are we.
5 Lord God of hosts of Israel,
how long wilt thou (I say)
Against thy folk in anger swell,
and wilt not heare them pray?
6 Thou dost them feed with sorrows deep,
their bread with tears they eat,
And drink the tears that they do weep,
in measure full and great.
7 Thou hast us made a very strife
to those that dwell about:
And that our foes do love alike,
they laugh and jest it out.
8 O take us Lord unto thy grace,
convert our hearts to thee:
Shew forth to us thy joyfull face,
and we full safe shall be.
9 From Egypt where it grew not well
thou brought'st a vine full deare:
The heathen folk thou didst expell,
and thou didst plant it there.
10 Thou didst prepare for it a place,
and set her roots full fast:
That it did grow and spring apace
and fill'd the land at last.

The second part.

11 The hills were covered round about
with shade that from it came,
And eke the cedars strong and stout,
with branches of the same.
12 Why then didst thou her walls destroy?
her hedge pluckt up thou hast:
That all the folk that passe thereby
thy vine may spoil and waste.
13 The boar out of the wood so wilde
doth dig and root it out:
The furious beasts out of the field
devoure it all about.
14 O Lord of hosts return again,
from heaven look betime:
Behold, and with thy help sustain
this poore vineyard of thine.
15 Thy plant, I say, thine Israel,
whom thy right hand hath set:
The same which thou didst love so well,
O Lord, do not forget.
16 They lop and cut it down apace,
they burn it eke with fire:
And through the frowning of thy face
we perish in thine ire.
17 Let thy right hand be with them now
whom thou hast kept so long:
And with the sonne of man whom thou
to thee hast made so strong.
18 And so when thou hast set us free,
and saved us from shame:
Then will we never fall from thee,
but call upon thy name.
19 O Lord of hosts, through thy good grace
convert us unto thee:
Behold us with a pleasant face,
and then full safe are we.
Deo exultate. Psal. lxxxi. *J. H.*

An exhortation to praise God both in heart and voice for his benefits, and to worship him onely. God condemneth their ingratitude, and sheweth what great benefit they have lost through their malice.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

BE light and glad, in God rejoyce,
which is our strength and stay:
Be joyfull and lift up your voice
to Jacobs God, I say.
2 Prepare your instruments most meet,
some joyfull psalme to sing:
Strike up with harp and lute so sweet,
on every pleasant string.
3 Blow as it were in the new moon,
with trumpets of the best:
As it is used to be done
at any solemn feast.
4 For this is unto Israel
a statute and a trade:
A law that must be kept full well,
which Jacobs God hath made.
5 This clause with Joseph was decreed
when he from Egypt came,
That as a witnesse all his seed
should still observe the same.
6 When God, I say, had so prepar'd
to bring him from that land:

Whereas the speech which he had heard
he did not understand.

7 I from his shoulders took (saith he)
the burden clean away:
And from the fornace quit him free
from burning brick of clay.
8 When thou in grief didst cry and call,
I holp thee by and by:
And I did answer thee withall
in thunder secretly.

9 Yea at the waters of discord
I did thee tempt and prove:
Whereas the goodnesse of the Lord,
with muttering thou didst move.
10 Heare O my folk, O Israel,
and I assure it thee:
Regard and mark my words full well,
if thou wilt cleave to me.

The second part.

11 Thou shalt no god in thee reserve
of any land abroad:
Nor in no wise to bowe or serve
a strange or forreign god.
12 I am the Lord thy God, and I
from Egypt set thee free:
Then ask of me abundantly,
and I will give it thee.

13 And yet my people would not heare
my voice when that I spake:
Nor Israel would not obey,
but did me quite forsake.
14 Then did I leave them to their will,
in hardnesse of their heart:
To walk in their own counsels still,
themselves they might pervert.

15 O that my people would have heard
the words that I did say:
And eke that Israel would regard
to walk within my way!
16 How soon would I confound their foes
and bring them down full low:
And turn my hand upon all those
that would them overthrow!

17 And they that at the Lord do rage,
as slaves should seek him till:
But of his folk the time and age
should flourish ever still.
18 I would have fed them with the crop
and finest of the wheat:
And made the rock with hony drop,
that they their fills should eat.

Deus stetit. Psal. lxxxii. *J. H.*

David declaring God to be present with judges and magistrates, reproveth their partiality and unrighteousnesse, and exhorteth them to do justice: but seeing no amendment, he desireth God to do justice himself.

AMid the preasse with men of might
the Lord himself doth stand,
To plead the cause of truth and right
with judges of the land.
2 How long (said he) will you proceed
false judgement to award,
And have respect for love of meed
the wicked to regard?

3 Whereas of due you should defend
the fatherlesse and weak,
And when the poore man doth contend,
in judgement justly speak.
4 If ye be wise, defend the cause
of poore men in their right:
And rid the needy from the claws
of tyrants force and might.

5 But nothing will they know or learn,
in vain to them I talk:
They will not see or ought discern,
but still in darknesse walk.
6 For lo, even now the time is come
that all things fall to nought:
And likewise laws both all and some
for gain are sold and bought.

7 I had decreed it in my sight
as gods to take you all:
And children to the most of might
for love I did you call.
7 But notwithstanding ye shall die
as men, and so decay:
O tyrants, I shall you destroy,
and pluck you quite away.

8 Up Lord, and let thy strength be known,
and judge the world with might:
For why? all nations are thine own,
to take them as thy right.

Deus quid. Psal. lxxxiii. *J. H.*

The Israelites pray the Lord to deliver them from their enemies, both at home and farre off: also that all such wicked people be stricken with his stormy tempests, that they may know his power.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

DO not, O God, refrain thy tongue,
in silence do not stay:
Withhold not Lord thy self so long,
and make no more delay.
2 For why? behold thy foes, and see
how they do rage and crie:
And those that bear an hate to thee
hold up their heads on high.

3 Against thy folk they use deceit,
and craftily they enquire:
For thine elect to lie in wait
their counsel doth conspire.
4 Come on, say they, let us expell
and pluck these folk away:

So that the name of Israel
may utterly decay.

5 They all conspire within their heart
how they may thee withstand:
Against the Lord to take a part
they are in league and band.
6 The tents of all the Edomites,
the Ismaelites also:
The Hagarenes and Moabites,
with divers other mo.

7 Gebal with Ammon, and likewise
doth Amalek conspire:
The Philistines against thee rise,
with them that dwell at Tyre.
8 And Assur eke is well appaid
with them in league to be:
And doth become a fence and aid
to Lots posteritie.

9 As thou didst to the Midianites,
so serve them Lord each one:
As to Siser, and to Jabin,
beside the brook Kison.
10 Whom thou in Endor didst destroy,
and waste them through thy might:
That they like dung on earth did lie,
and that in open sight.

The second part.

11 Make them now and their lords appear
like Zeb and Oreb than:
As Zebah and Zalmana were,
the kings of Midian.
12 Which said, Let us throughout the land
in all the coasts abroad,
Possesse and take into our hand
the fair houses of God.

13 Turn them, O God, with storms as fast
as wheels that have no stay:
Or like the chaff, which men do cast,
with windes to flie away.
14 Like as the fire with rage and fume
the mighty forrests spills:
And as the flame doth quite consume
the mountains and the hills:

15 So let the tempest of thy wrath
upon their necks be laid:
And of thy stormy winde and showre
Lord make them all afraid.
16 Lord bring them all, I thee desire,
to such rebuke and shame,
That it may cause them to enquire,
and learn to seek thy name.

17 And let them evermore daily
to shame and slander fall:
And in rebuke and obloquie
to perish eke withall.
18 That they may know and feel full well
that thou art called Lord:
And that alone thou dost excell,
and reigne throughout the world.

Quàm dilecta. Psal. lxxxiiii. *J. H.*

David exiled his countrey, desireth ardently to return to Gods tabernacle, and assembly of the saints, to praise God: then he praiseth the courage of the people, that passe through the wildernesse to assemble themselves in Sion.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

HOw pleasant is thy dwelling-place,
O Lord of hosts to me!
The tabernacles of thy grace
how pleasant, Lord, they be!
2 My soul doth long full sore to go
into thy courts abroad:
My heart doth lust, my flesh also,
in thee the living God.

3 The sparrows finde a room to rest
and save themselves from wrong,
And eke the swallow hath a nest
wherein to keep her young.
4 These birds full nigh thine altar may
have place to sit and sing:
O Lord of hosts thou art, I say,
my God and eke my King.

5 O they be blessed that may dwell
within thy house alwayes:
For they all times thy facts do tell,
and ever give thee praise.
6 Yea, happy sure likewise are they,
whose stay and strength thou art:
Which to thy house do minde the way,
and seek it in their heart.

As they go through the vale of tears,
they dig up fountains still:
That as a spring it all appears,
and thou their pits dost fill.
7 From strength to strength they walk full fast,
no faintnesse there shall be:
And so the God of gods at last
in Sion they do see.

8 O Lord of hosts to me give heed,
and heare when I do pray:
And let it through thine eares proceed,
O Jacobs God, I say.
9 O Lord our shield, of thy good grace
regard, and so draw neare:
Regard, I say, behold the face
of thine anointed deare.

10 For why? within thy courts one day
is better to abide,
Then other where to keep or stay
a thousand dayes beside.
Much rather would I keep a doore
within the house of God,
Then in the tents of wickednesse
to settle mine abode.

11 For God the Lord, light and defence,
will grace and worship give:
And no good thing will he withhold
from them that purely live.
12 O Lord of hosts, that man is blest
and happy sure is he,
That is perswaded in his breast
to trust all times in thee.

Benedixisti. Psal. lxxxv. *F. H.*

Because God withdrew not his rod from his church after the return from Babylon, first, they put him in minde that he should not leave the work of his grace unperfect, and complain of their long affliction. Then they rejoyce in hope of promised deliverance, which was a figure of Christs kingdome, under which should be perfect felicitie.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

THou hast been mercifull indeed,
O Lord, unto thy land:
For thou restoredst Jacobs seed
from thraldome out of band.
2 The wicked wayes that they were in,
thou didst them clean remit:
And thou didst hide thy peoples sinne,
full close thou coveredst it.

3 Thine anger eke thou didst asswage,
that all thy wrath was gone:
And so didst turn thee from thy rage,
with them to be at one.
4 O God our health, do now convert
thy people unto thee:
Put all thy wrath from us apart,
and angry cease to be.

5 Why, shall thine anger never end,
but still proceed on us?
And shall thy wrath it self extend
upon all ages thus?
6 Wilt thou not rather turn therefore
and quicken us, that we
And all thy folk may evermore
be glad and joy in thee?

7 O Lord on us do thou declare
thy goodnesse to our wealth:
Shew forth to us, and do not spare,
thine aid and saving health.
8 I will heark what God saith, for he
speaks to his people peace,
And to his saints, that never they
return to foolishnesse.

9 For why? his help is still at hand
to such as do him feat:
Whereby great glorie in our land
shall dwell and flourish there.
10 For truth and mercie there shall meet,
in one to take their place:
And peace shall justice with kisse greet,
and there they shall embrace.
11 As truth from earth shall spring apace,
and flourish pleasantly:
So righteousnesse shall shew her face,
and look from heaven high.
12 Yea, God himself doth take in hand
to give us each good thing:
And through the coasts of all the land
the earth her fruit shall bring.

13 Before his face shall justice go
much like a guide or stay:
He shall direct his steps also,
and keep them in the way.

Inclina, Domine. Psal. lxxxvi. *F. H.*

David sore afflicted, prayeth fervently for deliverance, sometime rehearsing his miseries and mercies received, desiring also to be instructed of the Lord, that he may fear and glorifie his name: he complaineth also of his adversaries, and requireth to be delivered from them.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

LOrd bowe thine eare to my request,
and heare me by and by:
With grievous pain and grief oppreſt,
full poore and weak am I.
2 Preserve my soul, because my wayes
and doings holy be:
And save thy servant, O my Lord,
that puts his trust in thee.

3 Thy mercy, Lord, on me expresse,
defend me eke withall:
For through the day I do not cease
on thee to cry and call.
4 Comfort, O Lord, thy servants soul
that now with pain is pin'd:
For unto thee, Lord, I extoll
and lift my soul and minde.

5 For thou art good and bountifull,
thy gifts of grace are free:
And eke thy mercie plentifull
to all that call on thee.
6 O Lord likewise when I do pray,
regard and give an eare:
Mark well the words that I do say,
and all my prayers heare.

7 In time when trouble doth me move,
to thee I do complain:
For why? I know and well do prove
thou answerest me again.
8 Among the gods, O Lord, is none
with thee to be compar'd:
And none can do as thou alone,
the like hath not been heard.

The second part.

9 The Gentiles and the people all
which thou didst make and frame,
Before thy face on knees shall fall
and glorifie thy name.

10 For why? thou art so much of might,
all power is thine own:
Thou workest wonders still in sight,
for thou art God alone.

11 O teach me, Lord, thy way, and I
shall in thy truth proceed:
O joyn my heart to thee so nigh
that I thy name may dread.
12 To thee my God will I give praise
with all my heart, O Lord:
And glorifie thy name always
for ever through the world.

13 For why? thy mercie shew'd to me
is great, and doth excell:
Thou setst my soul at libertie
out from the lower hell.
14 O Lord, the proud against me rise;
and heaps of men of might:
They seek my soul, and in no wise
will have thee in their sight.

15 Thou Lord art mercifull and meek,
full slack and slow to wrath:
Thy goodnesse is full great, and eke
thy truth no measure hath.
16 O turn to me, and mercie grant,
thy strength to me apply:
O help and save thine own servant,
thy handmaids sonne am I.

17 On me some signe of favour show,
that all my foes may see
And be asham'd, because, Lord, thou
dost help and comfort me.

Fundamenta. Psal. lxxxvii. *J. H.*

The holy Ghost promiseth, that the church, as yet in misery, after the captivity of Babylon, should be restored to great excellency, so that nothing should be more comfortable, then to be numbred among the members thereof.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

THat citie shall full well endure,
her ground-work still doth stay
Upon the holy hills full sure,
it can no time decay.
2 God loves the gates of Sion best,
his grace doth there abide:
He loves them more then all the rest
of Jacobs tents beside.

3 Full glorious things reported be
in Sion, and abroad:
Great things, I say, are said of thee,
thou citie of our God.
4 On Rahab I will cast an eye,
and bear in minde the same:
And Babylon shall eke apply
and learn to know my name.

5 Lo, Palestine and Tyre also,
with Ethiope likewise,
A people old, full long ago
were born and there did rise.
6 Of Sion they shall say abroad,
that divers men of fame
Have there sprung up, and the high God
hath founded fast the same.

7 In their records to them it shall
through Gods device appear,
Of Sion, that the chief of all
had his beginning there.
8 The trumpeters with such as sing,
there in great plenty be:
My fountains and my pleasant springs
are compast all in thee.

Domine Deus Psal. lxxxviii. *J. H.*

The faithfull sore afflicted by sickneſſe, perſecution, adverſitie, and as it were left of God without any conſolation; yet calleth on God by faith, and striveth against desperation.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

LOrd God of health, the hope and stay
thou art alone to me:
I call and cry throughout the day
and all the night to thee.
2 O let my prayer soon ascend
unto thy sight on high:
Incline thine eare, O Lord, attend
and hearken to my crie.

3 For why? with wo my heart is fill'd,
and doth in trouble dwell:
My life and breath almost doth yeeld,
and draweth nigh to hell.
4 I am esteem'd as one of them
that in the pit do fall:
And made as one among those men
that have no strength at all.

5 As one among the dead, and free
from things that here remain:
It were more ease for me to be
with them the which are slain.
6 As those that lie in grave, I say,
whom thou hast clean forgot:
The which thy hand hath cut away,
and thou regard'st them not.

7 Yea, like to one shut up full sure
within the lower pit,
In places dark and all obscure,
and in the depth of it.
8 Thine anger and thy wrath likewise
full sore on me doth lie:
And all thy storms against me rise,
my soul to vex and trie.

9 Thou putt'st my friends farre off from me,
and mak'st them hate me sore:
I am shut up in prison fast,
and can come forth no more.
10 My sight doth fail through grief and wo,
I call to thee, O God:

Throughout the day my hands also
to thee I stretch abroad.

The second part.

11 Dost thou unto the dead declare
thy wondrous works of fame?
Shall dead to life again repair,
and praise thee for the same?
12 Or shall thy loving kindnesse, Lord,
be preached in the grave?
Or shall with them that are destroy'd
thy truth her honour have?

13 Shall they that lie in dark full low
of all thy wonders wot?
Or there shall they thy justice know
where all things are forgot?
14 But I, O Lord, to thee alwayes
do cry and call apace:
My prayer eke ere it be day
shall come before thy face.

15 Why dost thou, Lord, abhorre my soul,
in grief that seeketh thee?
And now, O Lord, why dost thou hide
thy face away from me?
16 I am afflict, as dying still
from youth this many a yeare:
The terrours which do vex me ill
with troubled minde I bear.

17 The furies of thy wrathfull rage
full sore upon me fall:
Thy terrours eke do not aswage,
but me oppresse withall.
18 All day they compasse me about,
as water at the tide:
And all at once with streams full stout
beset me on each side.

19 Thou setteſt farre from me my friends
and lovers every one:
Yea, and mine old acquaintance all
out of my sight are gone.

Misericordias. Psal. lxxxix. *J. H.*

David praiseth God for his covenant made between him and his elect by Jesus Christ: then he complaineth of the desolation of his kingdome, so that the promise seemed to be broken. Finally, he prayeth to be delivered from afflictions, mentioning the shortnesse of mans life, & confirming himself by Gods promises.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

TO sing the mercies of the Lord
my tongue shall never spare:
And with my mouth from age to age
thy truth I will declare.
2 For I have said, that mercie shall
for evermore remain:
In that thou dost the heavens stay,
thy truth appeareth plain.
3 To mine elect, saith God, I made
a covenant and beheſt:
My servant David to perswade,
I swore and did protest:
4 Thy seed for ever I will stay,
and stablish it full fast:
And still uphold thy throne alway
from age to age to last.

5 The heavens shew with joy and mirth
thy wondrous works, O Lord:
Thy saints within thy church on earth
thy faith and truth record.
6 Who with the Lord is equall then
in all the clouds abroad?
Among the sonnes of all the gods,
what one is like our God?

7 God in assembly of the saints
is greatly to be dread:
And over all that dwell about
in terrour to be had.
8 Lord God of hosts, in all the world
what one is like to thee?
On every side, most mighty Lord,
thy truth is seen to be.

9 The raging sea by thine advice
thou ruleſt at thy will:
And when the waves thereof arise,
thou mak'st them calm and still.
10 And Egypt, Lord, thou hast subdu'd,
and thou hast it destroy'd:
Yea, thou thy foes with mighty arm
hast scattered all abroad.

The second part.

11 The heavens are thine and still have been,
likewise the earth and land:
The world and all that is therein
thou foundedst with thy hand.
12 Both north and south, with east and west
thy self didst make and frame:
Both Tabor mount, and eke Hermon,
rejoyce and praise thy name.

13 Thine arm is strong and full of power,
all might therein doth lie:
The strength of thy right hand each hour
thou liftest up on high.
14 In righteousnesse and equitie
thou hast thy seat and place:
Mercie and truth are still with thee,
and go before thy face.

15 That folk is blest that knows aright
thy present power, O God:
For in the favour of thy sight
they walk full safe abroad.
16 For in thy name throughout the day
they joy and much rejoyce:
And through thy righteousnesse have they
a pleasant fame and noise.

17 For why? their glorie, strength, and aid,
in thee alone doth lie:

Thy

Thy goodneſſe eke that hath us ſtaid,
ſhall lift our horn on high.
18 Our ſtrength that doth defend us well
the Lord to us doth bring:
The holy one of Iſrael
he is our guide and King.

19 Sometimes thy will unto thy ſaints
in viſions thou didſt ſhow:
And thus then didſt thou ſay to them,
thy minde to make them know:
20 A man of might I have erect
your king and guide to be:
And ſet him up whom I elect
among the folk to me.

The third part.

21 My ſervant David I appoint,
whom I have ſearched out:
And with mine holy oyl anoint
him king of all the rout.
22 For why? my hand is readie ſtill
with him for to remain:
And with mine arm alſo I will
him ſtrengthen and ſuſtain.
23 The enemies ſhall not him oppreſſe,
they ſhall him not devoure:
Ne yet the ſonnes of wickedneſſe
on him ſhall have no power:
24 His foes likewiſe I will deſtroy
before his face in ſight:
And thoſe that hate him I will plague,
and ſtrike them with my might.

25 My truth and mercie eke withall
ſhall ſtill upon him lie:
And in my name his horn eke ſhall
be lifted up on high.
26 His kingdome I will ſet to be
upon the ſea and land:
And eke the running flouds ſhall he
embrace with his right hand.

27 He ſhall depend with all his heart
on me, and thus ſhall ſay,
My Father and my God thou art,
my rock of health and ſtay.
28 As my firſt-born I will him take
of all on earth that ſprings:
His might and honour I will make
above all earthly kings.

29 My mercie ſhall be with him ſtill,
as I my ſelf have told:
My faithfull covenant to fulfill
my mercie I will hold.
30 And eke his ſeed I will ſuſtain
for ever ſtrong and ſure:
So that his ſeat ſhall ſtill remain
while heaven doth endure.

The fourth part.

31 If that his ſonnes forſake my law,
and ſo begin to ſwerve:
And of my judgements have none aw,
nor will not them obſerve:
32 Or if they do not uſe aright
my ſtatutes to them made,
And ſet all my commandments light,
and will not keep my trade:

33 Then with the rod will I begin
their doings to amend:
And ſo with ſcourging for their ſinne,
if that they do offend.
34 My mercie yet and my goodneſſe
I will not take him fro:
Nor handle him with craftineſſe,
and ſo my truth forgo.

35 But ſure my covenant I will hold,
with all that I have ſpoke:
No word the which my lips have told
ſhall alter or be broke.
36 Once ſware I by my holineſſe,
and that perform will I:
With David I ſhall keep promiſe,
to him I will not lie.

37 His ſeed for evermore ſhall reigne,
and eke his throne of might:
As doth the ſunne, it ſhall remain
for ever in my ſight.
38 And as the moon within the skie
for ever ſtandeth faſt
A faithfull witneſſe from on high,
ſo ſhall his kingdome laſt.

39 But now, O Lord, thou doſt reject,
and now thou changeſt cheer:
Yea, thou art wroth with thine elect,
thine own anointed deare.
40 The covenant with thy ſervant made,
Lord, thou haſt quite undone:
And down upon the ground alſo
haſt caſt his royall crown.

The fifth part.

41 Thou pluck'ſt his hedges up with might,
his walls thou doſt confound:
Thou beateſt eke his bulwarks down,
and break'ſt them to the ground.
42 That he is ſore deſtroy'd and torn
of comers by throughout:
And ſo is made a mock and ſcorn
to all that dwell about.

43 Thou their right hand haſt lifted up
that him ſo ſore annoy:
And all his foes that him devoure
ſo thou haſt made to joy.
44 His ſwords edge thou doſt take away,
that ſhould his foes withſtand:
To him in warre no victorie
thou giv'ſt, nor upper hand.

45 His glorie thou doſt alſo waſte,
his throne, his joy, his mirth,

By thee is overthrown, and caſt
full low upon the earth.
46 Thou haſt cut off and made full ſhort
his youth and luſty daies:
And rais'd of him an ill report
with ſhame and great diſpraiſe.

47 How long away from me, O Lord,
for ever wilt thou turn?
And ſhall thine anger ſtill alway
as fire conſume and burn?
48 O call to minde, remember then,
my time conſumeth faſt:
Why haſt thou made the ſonnes of men
as things in vain to waſte?

49 What man is he that liveth here,
and death ſhall never ſee?
Or from the hand of hell his ſoul
ſhall he deliver free?
50 Where is, O Lord, thine own goodneſſe
ſo oft declar'd beforn,
Which by thy truth and uprightneſſe
to David thou haſt ſworn?

51 The great rebukes to minde I call
that on thy ſervants lie:
The railings of the people all
born in my breaſt have I,
52 Wherewith, O Lord, thine enemies
blaſphemed have thy name,
The ſteps of thine anointed one
they ceaſe not to defame.

53 All praiſe to thee, O Lord of hoſts,
both now and eke for ay:
Through skie and earth, and all the coaſts,
amen, amen, I ſay.

Domine refugium. Pſal. xc. *F. H.*

Moſes ſeeing the people neither admoniſhed by the brevitie of their life, nor by plagues, to be thankfull, prayeth God to turn their hearts, and continue his mercies towards them and their poſteritie for ever.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

THou Lord haſt been our ſure defence,
our place of eaſe and reſt
In all times paſt, yea ſo long ſince
as cannot be expreſt.
2 Ere there was made mountain or hill,
the earth and world abroad:
From age to age and alwayes ſtill
for ever thou art God.

3 Thou grindeſt man through grief and pain
to duſt or clay, and then,
And then thou ſay'ſt again, Return
again ye ſonnes of men.
4 The laſting of a thouſand yeares,
what is it in thy ſight?
As yeſterday it doth appear,
or as a watch by night.

5 So ſoon as thou doſt ſcatter them,
then is their life and trade
All as a ſleep, and like the graſſe
whoſe beauty ſoon doth fade.
6 Which in the morning ſhines full bright,
but fadeth by and by:
And is cut down ere it be night,
all withered, dead, and drie.

7 For through thine anger we conſume,
our might is much decaid:
And of thy fervent wrath and fume
we are full ſore afraid.
8 The wicked works that we have wrought
thou ſetſt before thine eye:
Our privie faults, yea eke our thoughts
thy countenance doth ſpie.

9 For through thy wrath our daies do waſte,
thereof doth nought remain:
Our yeares conſume as words or blaſts,
and are not call'd again.
10 Our time is threeſcore yeares and ten
that we do live on mold:
If one ſee foureſcore, ſurely then
we count him wondrous old.

The ſecond part.

11 Yet of this time the ſtrength and chief
the which we count upon,
Is nothing els but painfull grief,
and we as blaſts are gone. (there,
12 Who once doth know what ſtrength is
what might thine anger hath?
Or in his heart who doth thee fear
according to thy wrath?

13 Inſtruct us, Lord, to know and trie
how long our dayes remain:
That then we may our hearts apply
true wiſdome to attain.
14 Return, O Lord, how long wilt thou
forth on in wrath proceed?
Shew favour to thy ſervants now,
and help them at their need.

15 Refreſh us with thy mercie ſoon,
and then our joy ſhall be
All times ſo long as life doth laſt,
in heart rejoyce will we.
16 As thou haſt plagued us before,
now alſo make us glad:
And for the yeares wherein full ſore
affliction we have had.

17 O let thy work and power appear,
and on thy ſervants light:
And ſhew unto thy children deare
thy glorie and thy might.
18 Lord let thy grace and glorie ſtand
on us thy ſervants thus:
Confirm the works we take in hand,
Lord, proſper them to us.

Qui

Qui habitat. Psal. xci. *J. H.*

Here is described the assurance he liveth in, that committeth himself wholly to Gods protection in all temptations. A promise of God to those that love him, know him, and trust in him, to deliver them, and give them immortall glorie.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

HE that within the secret place
of God most high doth dwell:
In shadow of the mightiest grace
at rest shall keep him well.
2 Thou art my hope and my strong hold,
I to the Lord will say,
My God is he, in him will I
my whole affiance stay.

3 He shall defend thee from the snare
the which the hunter laid:
And from the deadly plague and care
whereof thou art afraid.
4 And with his wings shall cover thee
and keep thee safely there:
His faith and truth thy fence shall be,
as sure as shield and spear.

5 So that thou shalt not need, I say,
to fear or be affright
Of all the shafts that flie by day,
nor terrours of the night:
6 Nor of the plague that privily
doth walk in dark so fast:
Nor yet of that which doth destroy,
and at noon-day doth waste.

7 Yea, at thy side as thou dost stand
a thousand dead shall be:
Ten thousand eke at thy right hand,
and yet shalt thou be free.
8 But thou shalt see it for thy part,
thine eyes shall well regard,
That even like to their desert
the wicked have reward.

9 For why? O Lord, I onely lust
to stay my hope on thee:
And in the high'st I put my trust,
my sure defence is he.
10 Thou shalt not need none ill to fear,
with thee it shall not mell:
Nor yet the plague shall once come neare
the house where thou dost dwell.

11 For why? unto his angels all
with charge commanded he,
That still in all thy wayes they shall
preserve and prosper thee.
12 And in their hands shall bear thee up,
still waiting thee upon:
So that thy foot shall never chance
to spurn at any stone.

13 Upon the lions thou shalt go,
the adder fell and long:
And tread upon the lions young,
with dragons stout and strong.
14 For he that trusteth unto me
I will dispatch him quite:
And him defend, because that he
doth know my name aright.

15 When he for help on me doth crie,
an answer I will give:
And from his grief take him will I
in glorie for to live.
16 With length of yeares and dayes of wealth
I will fulfill his time:
The goodnesse of my saving health
I will declare to him.

Bonum est. Psal. xcii. *J. H.*

A psalme for the sabbath, to stirre up the people to acknowledge and praise God in his works. David rejoyceth therein; but the wicked consider not that the ungodly, when he is most flourishing, shall most speedily perish. In the end is described the felicitie of the just, planted in the house of God, to praise the Lord.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

IT is a thing both good and meet
to praise the highest Lord:
And to thy name, O thou most high,
to sing with one accord:
2 To shew the kindnesse of the Lord,
betime ere day be light:
And eke declare his truth abroad
when it doth draw to night.

3 Upon ten-stringed instruments,
on lute and harp so sweet:
With all the mirth you can invent
of instruments most meet.
4 For thou hast made me to rejoyce
in things so wrought by thee:
And I have joy in heart and voice
thy handy works to see.

5 O Lord how glorious and how great
are all thy works so stout!
So deeply are thy counsels set
that none can trie them out.
6 The man unwise hath not the wit
this gear to passe to bring:
And all such fools are nothing fit
to understand this thing.

7 When so the wicked at their will
as grasse do spring full fast,
They when they flourish in their ill
for ever shall be waste.
8 But thou art mightie, Lord most high,
yea thou dost reigne therefore
In every time eternally
both now and evermore.

9 For why? O Lord, behold and see,
behold thy foes, I say,

How

How all that work iniquitie
shall perish and decay.
10 But thou, like as an unicorn,
shalt lift mine horn on high:
With fresh and new prepared oyl
thine ointed king am I:

11 And of my foes before mine eyes
shall see the fall and shame:
Of all that up against me rise,
mine eares shall heare the same.
12 The just shall flourish up on high
as date-trees bud and blow:
And as the cedars multiply
in Libanus that grow.

13 For they are planted in the place
and dwelling of our God:
Within his courts they spring apace,
and flourish all abroad.
14 And in their age much fruit shall bring
both fat and well beseen:
And pleasantly both bud and spring
with boughs and branches green.

15 To shew that God is good and just,
and upright in his will:
He is my rock, my hope, and trust,
in him there is none ill.

Dominus regnavit. Psal. xciii. *J. H.*

He praiseth the power of God in the creation of the world, and beateth down all people which lifted themselves up against his majesty: and provoketh to consider his promises.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

THe Lord as king aloft doth reigne,
with glory goodly dight:
And he to shew his strength and main,
hath girt himself with might.
2 The Lord likewise the earth hath made
and shaped it so sure,
No might can make it move or fade,
at stay it doth endure.

3 Ere that the world was made or wrought,
thy seat was set before:
Beyond all time that can be thought,
thou hast been evermore.
4 The flouds, O Lord, the flouds do rise,
they roar and make a noise:
The flouds (I say) did enterprise,
and lifted up their voice.

5 Yea, though the storms arise in sight,
though seas do rage and swell:
The Lord is strong and more of might,
for he on high doth dwell.
6 And look what promise he doth make
his household to defend:
For just and true they shall it take,
all times without an end.

Deus ultionum. Psal. xciiii. *J. H.*

He prayeth to God against the violence of tyrants, and comforteth the afflicted by the good issue of their afflictions, and by the ruine of the wicked.

Sing this as the 68 psalme.

O Lord, thou dost revenge all wrong,
that office longs to thee:
Sith vengeance doth to thee belong,
declare that all may see.
2 Set forth thy self, for thou of right
the earth dost judge and guide:
Reward the proud and men of might
according to their pride.

3 How long shall wicked men bear sway
with lifting up their voice?
How long shall wicked men, I say,
thus triumph and rejoyce?
4 How long shall they with brags burst out
and proudly prate their fill?
Shall they rejoyce that be so stout,
whose works are ever ill?

5 Thy flock, O Lord, thine heritage
they spoil and vex full sore:
Against thy people they do rage
still daily more and more.
6 The widows which are comfortlesse,
and strangers they destroy:
They slay the children fatherlesse,
and none doth put them by.

7 And when they take these things in hand,
this talk they have of thee,
Can Jacobs God this understand
tush no, he cannot see.
8 O folk unwise and people rude,
some knowledge now discern:
Ye fools among the multitude,
at length begin to learn.

9 The Lord which made the eare of man
he needs of right must heare:
He made the eye, all things must then
before his sight appear.
10 The Lord doth all the world correct
and make them understand:
Shall he not then your deeds detect?
how can ye scape his hand?

The second part.

11 The Lord doth know the thoughts of man,
his heart he seeth full plain:
The Lord (I say) mans thoughts doth scan
and findeth them but vain.
12 But Lord, that man is happy sure
whom thou dost keep in aw,
And through correction dost procure
to teach him in thy law.

13 Whereby he shall in quiet rest
in time of trouble sit:

When

When wicked men shall be suppreſt,
and fall into the pit.
14 For sure the Lord will not refuse
his people for to take:
His heritage whom he did choose
he will no time forsake.

15 Untill that judgement be decreed
to justice to convert:
That all may follow her with speed
that are of upright heart.
16 But who upon my part shall stand
against the cursed train?
Or who shall rid me from their hand
that wicked works maintain?

17 Except the Lord had been mine aid,
mine enemies to repell:
My soul and life had now been laid
almost as low as hell.
18 When I did say, my foot did slide,
I now am like to fall:
Thy goodnesse, Lord, did so provide
to stay me up withall.

19 When with my self I mused much,
and could no comfort finde:
Then Lord thy goodnesse did me touch,
and that did ease my minde.
20 Wilt thou inhaunt thy self and draw
with wicked men to sit:
Which with pretence in stead of law
much mischief do commit?

21 For they consult against the life
of righteous men and good:
And in their counsels they are rife
to shed the guiltlesse bloud.
22 But yet the Lord he is to me
a strong defence, or lock:
He is my God, to him I flee,
he is my strength and rock.

23 And he shall cause their mischiefs all
themselves for to annoy:
And in their malice they shall fall,
our God shall them destroy.

Venite exultemus. Psal. xcv. *J. H.*

An earnest exhortation to praise God for the gavernment of the world, and election of his church, and to eschew the rebellion of the old fathers, who tempted God in the wildernesse, and therefore entred not into the land of promise.

Sing this as the 69 psalme.

O Come let us lift up our voice
and sing unto the Lord:
In him our rock of health rejoyce
let us with one accord.
2 Yea, let us come before his face
to give him thanks and praise:
In singing psalmes unto his grace
let us be glad alwayes.

3 For why? the Lord he is no doubt
a great and mighty God,
A King above all gods throughout,
in all the world abroad.
4 The secrets of the earth so deep,
and corners of the land,
The top of hills that are so steep,
he hath them in his hand.

5 The sea and waters all are his,
for he the same hath wrought.
The earth and all that therein is
his hand hath made of nought.
6 Come let us bowe and praise the Lord,
before him let us fall:
And kneel to him with one accord
the which hath made us all.

7 For why? he is the Lord our God,
for us he doth provide:
We are his flock, he doth us feed;
his sheep, and he our guide.
8 To day if ye his voice will heare,
then harden not your heart:
As ye with grudging many a yeare
provokt me in desert.

9 Whereas your fathers tempted me,
my power for to prove:
My wondrous works when they did see,
yet still they would me move.
10 Twice twenty yeares they did me grieve,
and I to them did say,
They erre in heart, and not beleeve,
they have not known my way.

11 Wherefore I sware when that my wrath
was kindled in my breast,
That they should never tread the path
to enter in my rest

Cantate Dom. Psal. xcvi. *J. H.*

An exhortation both to the Jews and Gentiles to praise God for his mercie: and this especially ought to be referred to the kingdome of Christ.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

SIng ye with praise unto the Lord
new songs with joy and mirth:
Sing unto him with one accord,
all people on the earth.
2 Yea, sing unto the Lord, I say,
praise ye his holy name:
Declare and shew from day to day
salvation by the same.

3 Among the heathen eke declare
his honour round about:
To shew his wonders do not spare
in all the world throughout.
4 For why? the Lord is much of might,
and worthy praise alway:
And he is to be dread of right
above all gods, I say.

5 For

5 For all the gods of heathen folk
are idols that will fade:
But yet our God he is the Lord
that hath the heavens made.
6 All praise and honour eke do dwell
for ay before his face:
Both power and might likewise excell
within his holy place.

7 Ascribe unto the Lord alway,
ye people of the world,
All might and worship eke, I say,
ascribe unto the Lord.
8 Ascribe unto the Lord also
the glorie of his name:
And eke unto his courts do go
with gifts unto the same.

The second part.

9 Fall down and worship ye the Lord
within his temple bright:
Let all the people of the world
be fearfull at his sight.
10 Tell all the world, be not agast,
the Lord doth reigne above:
Yea, he hath set the earth so fast,
that it can never move:

11 And that it is the Lord alone
that rules with princely might,
To judge the nations every one
with equitie and right.
12 The heavens shall great joy begin,
the earth eke shall rejoyce:
The sea with all that is therein
shall shout and make a noise.

13 The field shall joy, and every thing
that springeth on the earth:
The wood and every tree shall sing
with gladnesse and with mirth,
14 Before the presence of the Lord,
and coming of his might:
When he shall justly judge the world,
and rule his folk with right.

Dominus regnavit. Psal. xcvii. *J. H.*

David exhorteth all to rejoyce for the coming of the kingdome of Christ, dreadfull to the rebels and idolaters, and joyfull to the just, whom he exhorteth to innocency, to rejoycing and thanksgiving.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

THe Lord doth reigne, whereat the earth
may joy with pleasant voice:
And eke the isles with joyfull mirth
may triumph and rejoyce.
2 Both clouds and darknesse eke do swell,
and round about him beat:
Yea, right and justice ever dwell
and bide about his seat.

3 Yea, fire and heat at once do run,
and go before his face:
Which shall his foes and enemies burn
abroad in every place.
4 His lightnings eke full bright did blaze,
and to the world appear:
Whereat the earth did look and gaze
with dread and deadly fear.

5 The hills like wax did melt in sight
and presence of the Lord:
They fled before that rulers might,
which guideth all the world.
6 The heavens eke declare and show
his justice forth abroad,
That all the world may see and know
the glorie of our God.

7 Confusion sure shall come to such
as worship idols vain:
And eke to those that glorie much
dumbe pictures to maintain.
8 For all the idols of the world,
which they as gods do call,
Shall feel the power of the Lord,
and down to him shall fall.

9 With joy shall Sion heare this thing,
and Juda shall rejoyce:
For at thy judgements they shall sing,
and make a pleasant noise.
10 That thou, O Lord, art set on high
in all the earth abroad:
And art exalted wondrously
above each other god.

11 All ye that love the Lord do this,
hate all things that are ill:
For he doth keep the souls of his
from such as would them spill.
12 And light doth spring up to the just,
with pleasure for his part:
Great joy with gladnesse, mirth and lust,
to them of upright heart.

13 Ye righteous in the Lord rejoyce,
his holinesse proclaim:
Be thankfull eke with heart and voice,
and mindfull of the same.

Cantate Domino. Psal. xcviii. *J. H.*

An earnest exhortation to all creatures to praise the Lord for his power, mercy, and fidelity in his promise by Christ, by whom he hath communicated his salvation to all nations.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

OSing ye now unto the Lord
a new and pleasant song:
For he hath wrought throughout the world
his wonders great and strong.
2 With his right hand full worthily
he doth his foes devoure,
And get himself the victorie
with his own arm and power.

3 The Lord doth make the people know
his saving health and might:
The Lord doth eke his justice show
in all the heathens sight.
4 His grace and truth to Israel
in minde he doth record:
That all the earth hath seen right well
the goodnesse of the Lord.

5 Be glad in him with joyfull voice,
all people of the earth:
Give thanks to God, sing and rejoyce
to him with joy and mirth.
6 Upon the harp unto him sing,
give thanks to him with psalmes:
Rejoyce before the Lord our King
with trumpets and with shalmes.

7 Yea, let the sea with all therein
for joy both roar and swell:
The earth likewise let it begin,
with all that therein dwell.
8 And let the flouds rejoyce their fills,
and clap their hands apace:
And eke the mountains and the hills,
before the Lord his face.

9 For he shall come to judge and trie
the world and every wight:
And rule the people mightily
with justice and with right.

Dominus regnavit. Psal. xcix. *J. H.*

He commendeth the power, equitie, and excellentie of the kingdome of God, by Christ, over the Jews & Gentiles, provoking them to magnifie the same, and to serve the Lord, as the ancient fathers, Moses, Aaron, and Samuel, who calling upon God, were heard in their prayers.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

THe Lord doth reigne, although at it
the people rage full sore:
Yea, he on cherubims doth sit,
though all the world do roar.
2 The Lord that doth in Sion dwell
is high and wondrous great:
Above all folk he doth excell,
and he aloft is set.

3 Let all men praise thy mighty name,
for it is fearfull sure:
And let them magnifie the same,
that holy is and pure.
4 The princely power of our King
doth love judgement and right:
Thou rightly rulest every thing
in Jacob, through thy might.

5 To praise the Lord our God devise,
all honour to him do:
Before his footstool worship him,
for he is holy too.

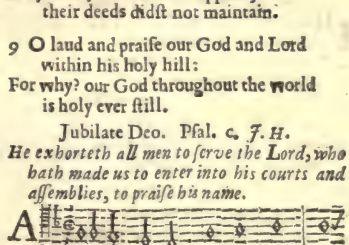
6 Moses, Aaron and Samuel,
as priests on him did call:
When they did pray he heard them well,
and gave them answer all.

7 Within the cloud to them he spake,
then did they labour still
To keep such laws as he did make,
and pointed them untill.
8 O Lord our God, thou didst them heare,
and answeredst them again:
Thy mercy did on them appear,
their deeds didst not maintain.

9 O laud and praise our God and Lord
within his holy hill:
For why? our God throughout the world
is holy ever still.

Jubilate Deo. Psal. c. *J. H.*

He exhorteth all men to serve the Lord, who hath made us to enter into his courts and assemblies, to praise his name.



3 The Lord ye know is God indeed,
without our aid he did us make:
We are his flock, he doth us feed;
and for his sheep he doth us take.

4 O enter then his gates with praise,
approch with joy his courts unto:
Praise, laud, and blesse his name always;
for it is seemly so to do.

5 For why? the Lord our God is good,
his mercy is for ever sure:
His truth at all times firmly stood,
and shall from age to age endure.

Another of the same, by J. H.
Sing this as the 68 psalme.

IN God the Lord be glad and light,
praise him throughout the earth:
Serve him, and come before his sight
with singing and with mirth.
2 Know that the Lord our God he is,
he did us make and keep,
Not we our selves: for we are his
own flock and pasture-sheep.

3 O go into his gates always,
give thanks within the same:

Within his courts set forth his praise,
and laud his holy name.
4 For why? the goodnesse of the Lord
for evermore doth reigne:
From age to age throughout the world
his truth doth still remain.

Misericordiam. Psal. ci. N.

David describeth what government he will observe in his house and kingdome, by rooting out the wicked, and cherishing the godly persons.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

I Mercie will and judgement sing,
O Lord God, unto thee:
2 And wisely do in perfect way
untill thou come to me.
And in the midst of my house walk
in pureneſſe of my sprite:
3 And I no kinde of wicked thing
will set before my sight.

I hate their works that fall away,
it shall not cleave to me:
4 From me shall part the froward heart,
none evil will I see.
5 Him will I stroy that slandereth
his neighbour privily:
The loftie heart I cannot bear,
nor him that looketh high.

6 Mine eyes shall be on them, within
the land that faithfull be:
In perfect way who walketh, shall
be servant unto me.
7 I will no guilefull person have
within my house to dwell:
And in my presence he shall not
remain that lies doth tell.

8 Betimes I will destroy even all
the wicked of the land:
That I may from Gods citie cut
the wicked workers hand.

Domine exaudi. Psal. cii. N.

It seemeth that this prayer was appointed to the faithfull, to pray in the captivitie of Babylon. A consolation for the building of the church, whereof followeth the praise of God, to be published unto all posteritie. The conversion of the Gentiles, and the stabilitie of the church.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

O Heare my prayer, Lord, and let
my crie come unto thee:
2 In time of trouble do not hide
thy face away from me.
3 Incline thine eare to me, make haste
to heare me when I call:
For as the smoke doth fade, so do
my dayes consume and fall.

4 And as an hearth my bones are burnt,
my heart is smitten dead,
And withers like the grasse, that I
forget to eat my bread.
5 By reason of my groning voice
my bones cleave to my skin:
6 As pelican in wilderneſſe,
such case now am I in.

And as an owl in desert is,
lo, I am such an one:
7 I watch, and as a sparrow on
the house-top am alone.
8 Lo, daily in reprochfull wise
mine enemies do me scorn:
And they that do against me rage,
against me they have sworn.

9 Surely with ashes as with bread,
my hunger I have fill'd:
And mingled have my drink with teare
that from mine eyes have still'd.
10 Because of thy displeasure, Lord,
thy wrath and thy disdain:
For thou hast lifted me aloft,
and cast me down again.

11 The dayes wherein I passe my life,
are like the fleeting shade:
And I am withered like the grasse
that soon away doth fade.
12 But thou, O Lord, for ever dost
remain in steady place:
And thy remembrance ever doth
abide from race to race.

The second part.

13 Thou wilt arise, and mercie thou
to Sion wilt extend:
The time of mercie, now the time
foreset is come to end.
14 For even in the stones thereof
thy servants do delight:
And on the dust thereof they have
compassion in their sprite.

15 Then shall the heathen people fear
the Lords most holy name:
And all the kings on earth shall dread
thy glorie and thy fame.
16 Then when the Lord the mightie God
again shall Sion rear:
And then when he most nobly in
his glorie shall appear:

17 To prayer of the desolate
when he himself shall bend:
When he shall not disdain unto
their prayers to attend.
18 This shall be written for the age
that after shall succeed:
The people yet uncreated
the Lords renown shall spread.

19 For he from his high sanctuarie
hath looked down below:

And out of heaven hath the Lord
beheld the earth also.
20 That of the mourning captive he
might heare the wofull crie:
And that he might deliver those
that damned are to die.

21 That they in Sion may declare
the Lords most holy name:
And in Jerusalem set forth
the praises of the same:
22 Then when the people of the land
and kingdomes with accord
Shall be assembled for to do
their service to the Lord.

The third part.

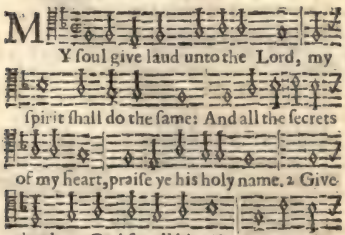
23 My former force of strength he hath
abated in the way:
And shorter he did cut my dayes,
thus I therefore did say,
24 My God, in midst of all my dayes
now take me not away:
Thy yeares endure eternally,
from age to age for ay.

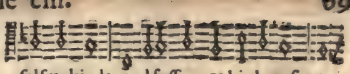
25 Thou the foundations of the earth
before all times hast laid:
And Lord, the heavens are the work
which thine own hands have made.
26 Yea, they shall perish and decay,
but thou shalt tarry still:
And they shall all in time wax old
even as a garment will.

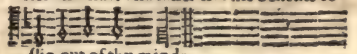
27 Thou as a garment shalt them change,
and changed shall they be:
But thou dost still abide the same,
thy yeares do never flee.
28 The children of thy servants shall
continually endure:
And in thy sight their happy seed
for ever shall stand sure.

Benedic anima. Psal. ciii. *T. S.*

The prophet provoketh men and angels, and all creatures to praise the Lord for his fatherly mercies in deliverance of his people from evils, in his providence over all things, and in preservation of the faithfull.







3 That gave thee pardon for thy faults,
and thee restor'd again,
For all thy weak and frail disease,
and heal'd thee of thy pain.
4 That did redeem thy life from death,
from which thou could'st not flee:
His mercie and compassion both
he did extend to thee.

5 That fill'd with goodnesse thy desire,
and did prolong thy youth:
Like as the eagle casts her bill,
whereby her age renew'th.
6 The Lord with justice doth repay
all such as be oppresst:
So that their sufferings and their wrongs
are turned to the best.

7 His wayes and his commandements
to Moses he did show:
His counsels and his valiant acts
the Israelites did know.
8 The Lord is kinde and mercifull
when sinners do him grieve:
The slowest to conceive a wrath,
and readiest to forgive.

9 He chides not us continually,
though we be full of strife:
Nor keeps our faults in memorie,
for all our sinfull life.
10 Nor yet according to our sinnes
the Lord doth us regard:
Nor after our iniquities
he doth us not reward.

11 But as the space is wondrous great
'twixt earth and heaven above:
So is his goodnesse much more large
to them that do him love.
12 God doth remove our sinnes from us,
and our offences all,
As farre as is the sun-rising
full distant from his fall.

The second part.

13 And look what pitie parents deare
unto their children bear:
Like pitie beareth God to such
as worship him in fear.
14 The Lord that made us knows our shape,
our mould and fashion just:
How weak and frail our nature is,
and how we be but dust.

15 And how the time of mortall men
is like the withering hay:

Or like the flower right fair in field,
that fades full soon away.
16 Whose glosse and beauty stormy windes
do utterly disgrace:
And make that after their assaults
such blossoms have no place.

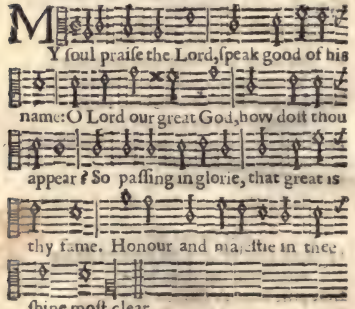
17 But yet the goodnesse of the Lord
with his shall ever stand:
Their childrens children do receive
his righteousnesse at hand.
18 I mean, which keep his covenant
with all their whole desire:
And not forget to do the thing
that he doth them require.

19 The heavens high are made the seat
and footstool of the Lord:
And by his power imperiall
he governs all the world.
20 Ye angels which are great in power,
praise ye and blesse the Lord:
Which to obey and do his will
immediately accord.

21 Ye noble hosts and ministers,
cease not to laud him still:
Which ready are to execute
his pleasure and his will.
22 Yea, all his works in every place,
praise ye his holy name:
My heart, my minde, and eke my soul,
praise ye also the same.

Benedic anima mea. Psal. ciiii. *W. K.*

A thanksgiving for the creation of the world, and governaunce of the same, by Gods marvellous providence: also a prayer against the wicked, who are occasions that God diminisheth his blessings.



2 With light, as a robe,
thou hast thee beclad,
Whereby all the earth
thy greatnesse may see:
The heavens in such sort
thou also hast spread,
That it to a curtain
compared may be.

3 His chamber-beams lie
in the clouds full sure,
Which as his chariots,
are made him to bear:
And there with much swiftnesse
his course doth endure,
Upon the wings riding
of windes in the aire.

4 He maketh his spirits
as heralds to go:
And lightnings to serve
we see also prest:
His will to accomplish
they run to and fro,
To save or consume things,
as seemeth him best.

5 He groundeth the earth
so firmly and fast,
That it once to move
none shall have such power.
6 The deep a fair covering
for it made thou hast:
Which by his own nature
the hills would devoure.

7 But at thy rebuke
the waters do flee:
And so give due place
thy word to obey.
At thy voice of thunder
so fearfull they be,
That in their great raging
they haste soon away.
8 The mountains full high
they then up ascend:
If thou do but speak,
thy word they fulfill.
So likewise the valleys
most quickly descend,
Where thou them appointest
remain they do still.

9 Their bounds thou hast set
how farre they shall run:
So that in their rage
not that passe they can
For God hath appointed
they shall not return
The earth to destroy more,
which made was for man.

The second part.

10 He sendeth the springs
to strong streams or lakes,
Which run do full swift
among the huge hills.
11 Where both the wilde asses
their thirst oft-times slakes,

And beasts of the mountains
thereof drink their fills.

12 By these pleasant springs
of fountains full fair,
The fowls of the aire
abide shall and dwell:
Who moved by nature
to hop here and there,
Among the green branches
their songs shall excell.

13 The mountains to moist,
the clouds he doth use:
The earth with his works
is wholly replete.
14 So as the brute cattel
he doth not refuse:
But grasse doth provide them,
and herb for mans meat.

15 Yea, bread, wine, and oyl,
he made for mans sake,
His face to refresh
and heart to make strong.
16 The cedars of Liban
this great Lord did make:
Which trees he doth nourish
that grow up so long:

17 In these may birds build
and make there their nests:
In firre-trees the storks
remain and abide.
18 The high hills are succours
for wilde goats to rest;
And eke the rock stonie
for conies to hide.

19 The moon then is set
her seasons to runne:
The dayes from the nights
thereby to discern.
And by the descending
also of the sunne,
The cold from heat alway
thereby we do learn.

20 When darkness doth come
by Gods will and power,
Then creep forth do all
the beasts of the wood.
21 The lions range roaring
their prey to devoure:
But yet it is thou, Lord,
which givest them food.

22 As soon as the sunne
is up, they retire:
To couch in their dens
then are they full fain:
23 That man to his work may,
as right doth require,
Till night come and call him
to take rest again.

The third part.

24 How sundrie, O Lord,
are all thy works found!
With wisdome full great
they are indeed wrought:
So that the whole world
of thy praise doth sound:
And as for thy riches,
they passe all mens thought.

25 So is the great sea,
which large is and broad,
Where things that creep swarm,
and beasts of each sort.
26 There both mightie ships sail,
and some lie at rode:
The whale huge and monstrous
there also doth sport.

27 All things on thee wait,
thou dost them relieve:
And thou in due time
full well dost them feed.
28 Now when it doth please thee
the same for to give,
They gather full gladly
those things which they need.

Thou openest thy hand,
and they finde such grace,
That they with good things
are filled we see.
29 But sore are they troubled
if thou turn thy face:
For if thou their breath take,
vile dust then they be.

30 Again, when thy spirit
from thee doth proceed
All things to appoint,
and what shall ensue:
Then are they created
as thou hast decreed:
And dost by thy goodnesse
the drie earth renew.

31 The praise of the Lord
for ever shall last,
Who may in his works
by right well rejoyce.
32 His look can the earth make
to tremble full fast,
And likewise the mountains
to smoke at his voice.

33 To this Lord and God
sing will I alwayes:
So long as I live,
my God praise will I.
34 Then am I most certain
my words shall him please:

I will rejoyce in him,
to him will I crie.

35 The sinners, O Lord,
consume in thine ire:
And eke the perverse
them root out with shame:
But as for my soul now,
let it still desire,
And say with the faithfull,
praise ye the Lords name.

Confitemini Dom. Psal. cv. V.

He praiseth the singular goodnesse of God for choosing a peculiar people to himself, never ceasing to do them good even for his promise sake.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

GIve praises unto God the Lord,
and call upon his name:
Among the people eke declare
his works to spread his fame.
2 Sing ye unto the Lord, I say,
and sing unto him praise:
And talk of all his wondrous works
that he hath wrought alwayes.

3 In honour of his holy name
rejoyce with one accord:
And let the heart also rejoyce
of them that seek the Lord.
4 Seek ye the Lord, and seek the strength
of his eternall might:
And seek his face continually,
and presence of his sight.

5 The wondrous works which he hath done
keep still in mindfull heart:
Ne let the judgements of his mouth
out of your minde depart.
6 Ye that of faithfull Abraham
his servant are the seed:
Ye his elect, the children that
of Jacob do proceed.

7 For he, he onely is, I say,
the mightie Lord our God:
And his most rightfull judgements are
through all the earth abroad.
8 His promise and his covenant
which he hath made to his,
He hath remembred evermore
to thousands of degrees.

The second part.

9 The covenant which he hath made
with Abraham long ago,
And faithfull oath which he hath sworn
to Isaac also.
10 And did confirm the same for law,
that Jacob should obey:
And for eternall covenant
to Israel for ay.

11 When thus he said, Lo, I to you
all Canaan land will give,
The lot of your inheritance,
wherein your seed shall live.
12 Although the number at that time
did very small appear:
Yea, very small, and in the land
they then but strangers were.

13 While yet they walkt from land to land
without a sure abode:
And while from sundrie kingdomes they
did wander all abroad.
14 And wrong at no oppressours hands
he suffered them to take:
But even the great and mightie kings
reproved for their sake.

15 And thus he said, Touch ye not those
that mine anointed be:
Ne do the prophets any harm
that do pertain to me.
16 He call'd a dearth upon the land,
of bread he stroy'd the store:
But he against the time of need
had sent a man before:

The third part.

17 Even Joseph which had once been sold
to live a slave in wo:
Whose feet they hurt in stocks, whose soul
the irons pierc'd also.
18 Untill the time came when his cause
was known apparently,
The mightie word of God the Lord
his faultlesse truth did trie.

19 The king sent and delivered him
from prison where he was:
20 The ruler of the people then
did freely let him passe:
21 And over all his house he made
him lord to bear the sway:
And of his substance made him have
the rule and all the stay.

22 That he might to his will instruct
the princes of the land:
And wisdomes lore his ancient men
might cause to understand.
23 Then into the Egyptian land
came Israel also:
And Jacob in the land of Ham
did live a stranger tho.

24 His people he exceedingly
in number made to flow:
And over all their enemies
in strength he made them grow.
25 Whose heart he turn'd, that they with hate
his people did entreat:
And did his servants wrongfully
abuse with false deceit.

The fourth part.

26 His faith full ſervant Moſes then,
and Aaron whom he choſe,
He did command to go to them,
his meſſage to diſcloſe.
27 The wondrous meſſage of his ſignes
among them he did ſhow:
And wonders in the land of Ham
then did they work alſo.

28 Darkneſſe he ſent and made it dark
in ſtead of brighter day:
And unto his commiſſion
they did not diſobey.
29 He turn'd their waters into bloud,
he did their fiſhes ſlay:
30 Their land brought frogs even in the place
where their king Pharaoh lay.

31 He ſpake, and at his voice there came
great ſwarms of noyſome flies:
And all the quarters of the land
were fill'd with crawling lice.
32 He gave them cold and ſtonie hail
in ſtead of milder rain:
And fiery flames within their land
he ſent unto their pain.

33 He ſmote their vines and all their trees
whereon their figs did grow:
And all the trees within their coaſts
down did he overthrow.
34 He ſpake, then caterpillers did,
and graſhoppers abound:
35 Which ate the graſſe in all their land,
and fruit of all their ground.

The fifth part.

36 The firſt-begotten in their land
eke deadly did he ſmite:
Yea, the beginning and firſt-fruit
of all their ſtrength and might.
37 With gold and ſilver he them brought
from Egypt land to paſſe:
And in the number of their tribes
no feeble one there was.

38 Egypt was glad and joyfull then
when they did thence depart:
For terrour and the fear of them
was fall'n upon their heart.
39 To ſhroud them from the parching heat,
a cloud he did diſplay:
And fire he ſent to give them light
when night had hid the day.

40 They asked, and he cauſed quails
to rain at their requeſt:
And fully with the bread of heaven
their hunger he repreſt.
41 He opened the ſtony rock,
and waters guſhed out:
And eke the dry and parched ground
like rivers ran about.

42 For of his holy covenant
ay mindfull was he tho:
Which to his ſervant Abraham
he plighted long ago.
43 He brought his people forth with mirth,
and his elect with joy
Out of the cruel land where they
had liv'd in great annoy.

44 And of the heathen men he gave
to them the fruitfull lands:
The labours of the people eke
they took into their hands.
45 That they his holy ſtatutes might
obſerve for evermore,
And faithfully obey his laws:
praiſe ye the Lord therefore.

Confitemini Domino. Pſal. Cvi. *N.*

The people diſperſed under Antiochus, do magnifie the goodnes of God among the repentant, and pray to be gathered from among the heathen, that they may praiſe his name.

Sing this as the 103 *Pſalme.*

1 PRaiſe ye the Lord, for he is good,
his mercy dures for ay:
2 Who can expreſſe his noble acts,
or all his praiſe diſplay?
3 They bleſſed are that judgement keep,
and juſtly do alway:
With favour of thy people, Lord,
remember me I pray.

4 And with thy ſaving health, O Lord,
vouchſafe to viſit me:
5 That I the great felicity
of thine elect may ſee:
And with thy peoples joy I may
a joyfull minde poſſeſſe:
And may with thine inheritance
a glorying heart expreſſe.

6 Both we and eke our fathers all
have ſinned every one:
We have committed wickedneſſe,
and lewdly we have done.
7 The wonders great which thou, O Lord,
haſt done in Egypt land,
Our fathers though they ſaw them all,
yet did not underſtand.

Nor they thy mercies multitude
did keep in thankfull minde:
But at the ſea, yea the Red ſea,
rebelled moſt unkinde.
8 Nevertheleſſe he ſaved them
for honour of his name:
That he might make his power known,
and ſpread abroad his fame.

9 The Red ſea he did then rebuke,
and forthwith it was dri'd:
And as in wilderneſſe, ſo through
the deep he did them guide.

10 He sav'd them from the cruel hand
of their despitefull foe,
And from the enemies hand he did
deliver them also.

The second part.

11 The waters their oppressours whelm'd,
not one was left alive:
12 Then they beleev'd his word, and praise
in song they did him give.
13 But by and by unthankfully
his works they clean forgat:
And for his counsel and his will
they did neglect to wait:
14 But lusted in the wilderneſſe
with fond and greedie luſt:
And in the desert tempted God,
the stay of all their truſt.
15 And then their wanton mindes desire
he suffered them to have:
But wasting leanneſſe therewithall
into their souls he gave.
16 Then when they lodged in their tents,
at Moſes they did grutch:
Aaron the holy of the Lord
so did they envie much.
17 Therefore the earth did open wide,
and Dathan did devoure:
And all Abirams companie
did cover in that houre.
18 In their assembly kindled was
the hot consuming fire:
And wasting flame did then burn up
the wicked in his ire.
19 Upon the hill of Horeb they
an idol calf did frame:
And there the molten image they
did worship of the same.
20 Into the likeneſſe of a calf
which feedeth on the grasse:
Thus they their glorie turn'd, and all
their honour did deface.
21 And God their onely Saviour
unkindly they forgot;
Which many great and mighty things
in Egypt land had wrought:

The third part.

22 And in the land of Ham for them
most wondrous works had done:
And by the Red sea dreadfull things
performed long agone.
23 Therefore for their so shewing them
forgetfull and unkinde,
To bring destruction on them all
he purpos'd in his minde:
Had not his chosen Moſes stood
before him in the break,
To turn his wrath, lest he on them
with slaughter should him wreak.
24 They did despise the pleasant land
that he behight to give:
Yea, and the words that he had spoke
they did no whit beleeve.
25 But in their tents with grudging heart
they wickedly repin'd,
Nor to the voice of God the Lord
they gave an hearkning minde.
26 Therefore against them lifted he
his strong revenging hand,
Them to destroy in wilderneſſe
ere they should see the land:
27 And to destroy their seed among
the nations with his rod:
And through the countreys of the world
to scatter them abroad.
28 To Baal Peor then they did
adjoyn themselves also:
And eat the offrings of the dead,
so they forsook him tho.
29 Thus with their own inventions
his wrath they did provoke:
And in his sore enkindled wrath
the plague upon them broke.
30 But Phinehas stood up with zeal
the sinners vile to slay:
And judgement he did execute,
and then the plague did stay.

The fourth part.

31 It was imputed unto him
for righteousneſſe that day:
And from thenceforth so counted is
from race to race, I say.
32 At waters eke of Meribah
they did him angrie make:
Yea, so farre forth, that Moſes was
then punisht for their sake:
33 Because they vext his spirit so sore,
that in impatient heat
His lips spake unadvisedly,
his fervour was so great.
34 Nor as the Lord commanded them,
they slew the people tho:
35 But were among the heathen mixt,
and learn'd their works also.
36 And did their idols serve, which were
their ruine and decay:
37 To fiends their sonnes and daughters they
did offer up and slay.
38 Yea, with unkindly murdering knife
the guiltleſſe bloud they spilt:
Yea, their own sonnes and daughters bloud
without all cause of guilt.
Whom they to Canaan idols then
offered with wicked hand:
And so with bloud of innocents
defiled was the land.

39 Thus

39 Thus were they stained with the works
of their own filthie way:
And with their own inventions
a whoring they did stray.

40 Therefore against his people was
the Lords wrath kindled sore;
And even his own inheritance
therefore he did abhorre.
41 Into the hands of heathen men
he gave them for a prey,
And made their foes their lords, whom they
were forced to obey.

The fifth part.

42 Yea, and their hatefull enemies
oppresst them in the land:
And they were humbly made to stoop
as subjects to their hand.
43 Full oftentimes from thrall had he
delivered them before:
But with their counsels they to wrath
provokt him evermore.

Therefore they by their wickednesse
were brought full low to lie:
44 Yet when he saw them in distresse,
he hearkened to their crie.
45 He call'd to minde his covenant
which he to them had swore:
And by his mercies multitude
repented him therefore.

46 And favour he them made to finde
before the sight of those
That led them captive from their land,
when erst they were their foes.
47 Save us, O Lord, that art our God,
save us, O Lord, we pray:
And from among the heathen folk
Lord gather us away.

48 That we may spread the noble praise
of thy most holy name:
That we may glorie in thy praise
and sounding of thy fame.
49 The Lord the God of Israel
be blest for evermore:
Let all the people say, Amen,
praise ye the Lord therefore.

Confitemini Dom. Psal. cvii. *W. K.*

David exborteth all that are redeemed by the Lord, and gathered unto him, to give thanks therefore, who by sending prosperitie and adversitie, bringeth men unto him. Therefore as the righteous thereat rejoyce, so shall the wicked have their mouthes stopped.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

GIve thanks unto the Lord our God,
for gracious is he:
And that his mercie hath no end
all mortall men may see.

2 Such as the Lord redeemed hath
with thanks shall praise his name:
And shew how they from foes were freed,
and how he wrought the same.

3 He gathered them forth of the lands
that lay so farre about:
From east to west, from north to south
his hand did finde them out.
4 They wandred in the wildernesse
and strayed from the way:
And found no citie where to dwell,
that serve might for their stay.

5 Whose thirst and hunger was so great
in these deserts so void:
That faintnesse did them sore assault,
and eke their souls annoy'd.
6 Then did they cry in their distresse
unto the Lord for aid:
Who did remove their troublous state,
according as they pray'd.

7 And by that way which was most right
he led them like a guide:
That they might to a citie go,
and there also abide.
8 Let men therefore before the Lord
confesse his goodnesse then:
And shew the wonders that he doth
before the sonnes of men.

9 For he the emptie soul sustain'd,
whom thirst had made to faint:
The hungry soul with goodnesse fed,
and did them eke acquaint.
10 Such as do dwell in darknesse deep,
where they on death do wait:
Fast bound to taste such troublous storms
as iron chains do threat.

The second part.

11 For that against the Lords own words
they sought so to rebell:
Esteeming light his counsels high,
which do so farre excell.
12 But when he humbled them full low,
they then fell down with grief:
And none was found so much to help,
whereby to get relief.

13 Then did they crie in their distresse
unto the Lord for aid:
Who did remove their troublous state,
according as they pray'd.
14 For he from darknesse out them brought,
and from deaths dreadfull shade:
Bursting with force the iron bands
which them before did lade.

15 Let men therefore before the Lord
confesse his kindnesse then,
And shew the wonders that he doth
before the sonnes of men.

16 For he threw down the gates of brasse,
and brake them with strong hand:
The iron barres he smote in two,
nothing could him withstand.

17 The foolish folk great plagues do feel,
and cannot from them wend:
But heap on more to those they have,
because they do offend.
18 Their soul so much did lothe all meat,
that none they could abide:
Whereby death had them almost caught,
as they full truly tri'd.

19 Then did they crie in their distresse
unto the Lord for aid:
Who did remove their troublous state,
according as they pray'd.
20 For then he sent to them his word,
which health did soon restore:
And brought them from those dangers deep
wherein they were before.

The third part.

21 Let men therefore before the Lord
confesse his kindnesse then:
And shew the wonders that he doth
before the sonnes of men.
22 And let them offer sacrifice
with thanks, and also fear:
And speak of all his wondrous works
with glad and joyfull cheer.

23 Such as in ships and brittle barks
into the seas descend,
Their merchandise through fearfull flouds
to compasse and to end:
24 Those men are forced to behold
the Lords works what they be:
And in the dangerous deep, the same
most marvellous they see.

25 For at his word the stormie winde
ariseth in a rage,
And stirreth up the surges so,
as nought can them asswage.
26 Then are they lifted up so high,
the clouds they seem to gain:
And plunging down the depth untill,
their souls consume with pain.

27 And like a drunkard, to and fro
now here now there they reel,
As men with fear of wit bereft,
or had of sense no feel.
28 Then did they crie in their distresse
unto the Lord for aid:
Who did remove their troublous state,
according as they pray'd.

29 For with his word the Lord doth make
the sturdie storms to cease:
So that the great waves from their rage
are brought to rest and peace.

30 Then are men glad when rest is come,
which they so much did crave:
And are by him in haven brought,
which they so fain would have.

The fourth part.

31 Let men therefore before the Lord
confesse his kindnesse then:
And shew the wonders that he doth
before the sonnes of men.
32 Let them in presence of the folk
with praise extoll his name:
And where the elders do convent,
there let them do the same.

33 For running flouds to drie deserts
he doth oft change and turn:
And drieth up as it were dust
the springing well and bourn.
34 A fruitfull land with pleasures deckt
full barren doth he make:
When on their sinnes that dwell therein
he doth just vengeance take.

35 Again the wilderneſſe full rude
he maketh fruit to bear:
With pleasant springs of waters clear,
though none before were there.
36 Wherein such hungry souls are set
as he doth freely choose:
That they a citie may them build
to dwell in for their use.

37 That they may sow their pleasant land,
and vineyards also plant,
To yeeld them fruits of such increase,
as none may seem to want.
38 They multiply exceedingly,
the Lord doth blesse them so:
Who doth also the brute beasts make
by numbers great to grow.

39 But when the faithfull are low brought
by the oppressours stout,
And minish do through many plagues
that compasse them about:
40 Then doth he princes bring to shame
which did them sore oppresse,
And likewise caused them to erre
within the wilderneſſe.

41 But yet the poore he raiseth up
out of his troubles deep:
And oft-times doth his train augment,
much like a flock of sheep.
42 The righteous shall behold this sight,
and also much rejoyce:
Whereas the wicked and perverse
with grief shall stop their voice.

43 But who is wise, that now full well
he may these things record?
For certainly such shall perceive
the kindnesse of the Lord.

Paratum

Paratum cor. Psal. cviii. *J. H.*

David with heart and voice praiseth the Lord, and assureth himself of the promises of God, concerning his kingdome over Israel, and his power against other nations; who though he seem to forsake us for a time, yet he alone in the end will cast down our enemies.

Sing this as the 69 psalme.

O God my heart prepared is,
and eke my tongue is so:
I will advance my voice in song,
and giving praise also.
2 Awake my viol and my harp
sweet melodie to make:
And in the morning I my self
right early will awake.

3 By me among the people, Lord,
still praised shalt thou be:
And I among the heathen folk
will sing, O Lord, to thee.
4 Because thy mercie Lord is great
above the heavens high:
And eke thy truth doth reach the clouds
within the loftie skie.

5 Above the starrie heavens high
exalt thy self, O God:
And, Lord, display upon the earth
thy glorie all abroad.
6 That thy dearly beloved may
be set at libertie:
Help, O my God, with thy right hand,
and hearken unto me.

7 God in his holinesse hath spoke,
wherefore my joyes abound:
Sichem I will divide, and mete
the vale of Succoth ground.
8 And Gilead shall be mine own,
Manasses mine shall be:
My head strength, Ephraim; and law
shall Judah give for me.

9 Moab my washpot, and my shoe
on Edom will I throw:
Upon the land of Palestine
in triumph will I go.
10 Who shall into the citie strong
be guide to conduct me?
Or how, by whom to Edom land
conveyed shall I be?

11 Is it not thou, O Lord, which late
hadst us forsaken quite?
And thou, O Lord, which with our hosts
didst not go forth to fight?
12 Give us, O Lord, thy saving aid
when troubles do assail:
For all the help of man is vain,
and can no whit avail.

13 Through God we shall do valiant acts
and worthy of renown,
He shall subdue our enemies,
yea, he shall tread them down.

Deus laudem tuam. Psal. cix. *N.*

David being falsly accused by Sauls flatterers, prayeth God to help him to destroy his enemies, who represent Judas the traitour unto Jesus Christ, and all like enemies of the children of God.

Sing this as the 69 psalme.

IN speechlesse silence do not hold,
O God, thy tongue alwaies:
O God, even thou, I say, that art
the God of all my praise.
2 The wicked and the guilefull mouth
on me disclosed be:
And they with false and lying tongues
have spoken unto me.

3 They did beset me round about
with words of hatefull spite:
Without all cause of my desert
against me they did fight.
4 For my good will they were my foes,
but then gan I to pray:
5 My good with ill, my friendlinesse
with hate they did repay.

6 Set thou the wicked over him,
to have the upper hand:
At his right hand eke suffer thou
his hatefull foe to stand.
7 When he is judged, let him then
condemned be therein:
And let the prayer that he makes
be turned into sinne.

8 Few be his dayes, his charge also
let thou another take:
9 His children let be fatherlesse,
his wife a widow make.
10 Let his offspring be vagabonds,
to beg and seek their bread:
Wandring out of the wasted place
where erst they have been fed.

11 Let covetous extortioners
catch all his goods and store:
And let the stranger spoil the fruit
of all his toil before.
12 Let there be none to pitie him,
let there be none at all
That on his children fatherlesse
will let their mercie fall.

The second part.

13 And so let his posteritie
for ever be destroy'd:
Their name out blotted in the age
that after shall succeed.
14 Let not his fathers wickednesse
from Gods remembrance fall:

And let not thou his mothers sinne
be done away at all.
15 But in the presence of the Lord
let them remain for ay:
That from the earth their memorie
he may cut clean away.
16 Sith mercy he forgot to shew,
but did pursue with spite
The troubled man, and sought to slay
the wofull-hearted wight.
17 As he did cursing love, it shall
betide unto him so:
And as he did not blessing love,
it shall be farre him fro.
18 As he with cursing clad himself,
so it like water shall
Into his bowels, and like oyl
into his bones befall.
19 As garment let it be to him,
to cover him for ay:
And as a girdle wherewith he
shall girded be alway.
20 Lo, let the same be from the Lord
the guerdon of my foe:
Yea, and of those that evil speak
against my soul also.
21 But thou, O Lord, that art my God,
deal thou, I say, with me
After thy name, deliver me;
for good thy mercies be.
22 Because in depth of great distresse
I needie am and poore:
And eke within my pained breast
my heart is wounded sore.

The third part.

23 Even so do I depart away
as doth declining shade:
And as the grashopper, so I
am shaken off and fade.
24 With fasting long from needfull food
enfeebled are my knees:
And all her fatnesse hath my flesh
enforced been to leese.
25 And I also a vile reproch
to them am made to be:
And they that did upon me look
did shake their heads at me.
26 But thou, O Lord, that art my God,
mine aid and succour be:
According to thy mercie, Lord,
save and deliver me.
27 And they shall know thereby, that this
(Lord) is thy mightie hand:
And that thou, thou hast done it Lord,
so shall they understand.
28 Although they curse with spite, yet thou
shalt blesse with loving voice:
They shall arise and come to shame,
thy servant shall rejoyce.
29 Let them be clothed all with shame
that enemies are to me:
And with confusion as a cloke
eke covered let them be.
30 But greatly I will with my mouth
give thanks unto the Lord:
And I among the multitude
his praises will record.
31 For he with help at his right hand
will stand the poore man by,
To save him from the man that would
condemn his soul to die.

Dixit Dominus. Psal. cx. *N.*

David propheseth of the power and everlasting kingdome of Christ, and of the priesthood, which should put an end to the priesthood of Levi.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

THe Lord did say unto my Lord,
sit thou on my right hand,
Till I have made thy foes a stool,
whereon thy feet shall stand.
2 The Lord shall out of Sion send
the sceptre of thy might:
Amid thy mortall foes be thou
the ruler in their sight.
3 And in the day on which thy reigne
and power they shall see:
Then hereby free-will-offerings shall
the people offer thee.
Yea, with an holy worshipping
then shall they offer all:
Thy births dew is the dew that doth
from wombe of morning fall.
4 The Lord hath sworn, and never will
repent what he doth say:
By th'order of Melchisedech
thou art a priest for ay.
5 The Lord thy God, on thy right hand
that standeth for thy stay,
Shall wound for thee the stately kings
upon his wrathfull day.
6 The heathen he shall judge, and fill
the place with bodies dead:
And over divers countreys shall
in sunder smite the head.
7 And he shall drink out of the brook
that runneth in the way:
Wherefore he shall lift up on high
his royall head that day.

Confitebor tibi. Psal. cxi. *N.*

He giveth thanks to the Lord for his mercifull works towards his church, and declareth wherein true wisdome and right knowledge consisteth.

Sing this as the 104 psalme.

WIth heart I do accord
To praise and laud the Lord,
In presence of the just.

2 For great his works are found
To ſearch them ſuch are bound
As do him love and truſt.
3 His works are glorious,
Alſo his righteouſneſſe
It doth endure for ever.
4 His wondrous works he would
We ſtill remember ſhould,
His mercie faileth never.

5 Such as to him love bear,
A portion full fair
He hath up for them laid:
For this they ſhall well finde,
He will them have in minde,
And keep them as he ſaid.
6 For he did not diſdain
His works to ſhew them plain,
By lightnings and by thunders:
When he the heathens land
Did give into their hand,
Where they beheld his wonders.

7 Of all his works enſu'th
Both judgement, right, and truth,
Whereto his ſtatutes tend:
8 They are decreed ſure
For ever to endure,
Which equitie doth end.
Redemption he gave
His people for to ſave:
9 And hath alſo required,
His promiſe not to fail,
But alwayes to prevail:
His holy name be feared.

10 Who ſo with heart full fain
True wiſdome would attain,
The Lord fear and obey:
Such as his laws do keep
Shall knowledge have full deep,
His praiſe ſhall laſt for ay.

Beatus vir. Pſal. cxii. *W. K.*

He praiſeth the felicitie of them that fear God, and condemneth the curſed ſtate of the contemners of God.

Sing this as the Lords prayer.

THe man is bleſt that God doth fear,
And that his lawe doth love indeed.
2 His ſeed on earth God will uprear,
And bleſſe ſuch as from him proceed.
3 His houſe with good he will fulfill,
His righteouſneſſe endure ſhall ſtill.

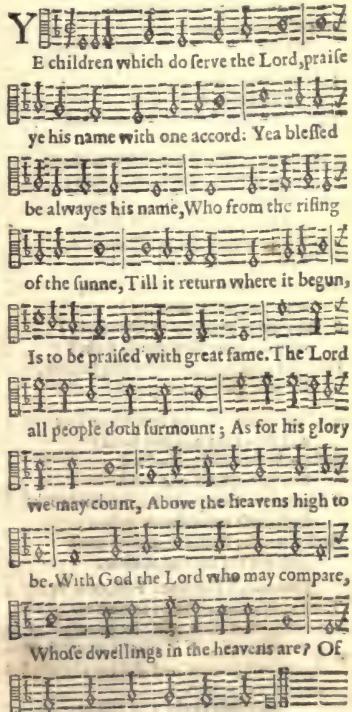
4 Unto the righteous doth ariſe
In trouble joy, in darkneſſe light.
Compaſſion is in his eyes,
And mercy alwayes in his ſight.
5 Yea pitie moveth ſuch to lend,
He doth by judgement things expend.

6 And ſurely ſuch ſhall never fail,
For in remembrance had is he:
7 No tidings ill can make him quail
Who in the Lord ſure hope doth ſee.
8 His heart is firm, his fear is paſt,
For he ſhall ſee his foes down caſt.

9 He did well for the poore provide,
His righteouſneſſe ſhall ſtill remain:
And his eſtate with praiſe abide,
Though that the wicked man diſdain.
10 Yea, gnaſh his teeth thereat ſhall he,
And ſo conſume his ſtate to ſee.

Laudate pueri. Pſal. cxiii. *W. K.*

An exhortation to praiſe the Lord for his providence, in that contrary to the courſe of nature he worketh in his church.



6 He doth abaſe himſelf, we know,
Things to behold both here below,
And alſo in heaven above.
7 The needie out of duſt to draw,
And eke the poore which help none ſaw,
His onely mercie did him move.

8 And

8 And so him set in high degree
With princes of great dignitie,
That rule his people with great fame.
9 The barren he doth make to bear,
And with great joy her fruit to rear:
Therefore praise ye his holy name.

In exitu Israel. Psal. cxiiii. *W. W.*

Israels deliverie out of Egypt, putteth us in remembrance of Gods great mercies towards his children, and of our unthankfulnesse for the same.

Sing this as the 44 psalme.

WHen Israel by Gods addresse
from Pharaohs land was bent:
And Jacobs house the strangers left,
and in the same train went:
2 In Judah God his glorie shew'd,
his holinesse most bright:
So did the Israelites declare
his kingdome, power, and might.

3 The sea it saw, and suddenly
as all amaz'd did flee:
The roaring streams of Jordans floud
recoyled backwardly.
4 As rams afraid, the mountains skipt,
their strength did them forsake:
And as the silly trembling lambes,
their tops did beat and shake.
5 What ail'd thee sea, as all amaz'd,
so suddenly to flee?
Ye rolling waves of Jordans floud,
why ran ye backwardly?
6 Why shook ye hills, as rams afraid?
why did your strength so shake?
Why did your tops, as trembling lambes,
for fear quiver and quake?

7 O earth, confesse thy sovereigne Lor
and dread his mightie hand:
Before the face of Jacobs God
fear ye both sea and land.
8 I mean the God, which from hard rocks
doth cause main flouds appear:
And from the stonie flint doth cause
gush out the fountains clear.

Non nobis Domine. Psal. cxv. *N.*

The faithfull oppressed by idolatrous tyrants, promise that they will be mindfull of so great a benefit, if it would please God to heare their prayer, and deliver them by his omnipotent power.

Sing this as the 119 psalme.

NOt unto us, Lord, not to us,
but to thy name give praise,
Both for thy mercie and thy truth
that are in thee alwayes.
2 Why shall the heathen scorners say,
where is their God become?
3 Our God in heaven is, and what
he will, that hath he done.
4 Their idols silver are and gold,
works of mens hands they be:
5 They have a mouth, and do not speak
and eyes, and do not see:
6 And they have eares joyn'd to their heads,
and do not heare at all:
And noses eke they formed have,
and do not smell withall:

7 And hands they have, and handle not;
and feet, and do not go:
A throat they have, yet through the same
they make no sound to blow.
8 Those that make them are like to them,
and those whose trust they be:
9 O Israel trust in the Lord,
their help and shield is he.

10 O Aarons house trust in the Lord,
their help and shield is he:
11 Trust ye the Lord that fear the Lord,
their help and shield is he.
12 The Lord hath mindfull been of us,
and will us blesse also:
On Israel and on Aarons house
his blessings he will show.

13 Them that be fearers of the Lord,
the Lord will blesse them all:
Even he will blesse them every one,
the great and eke the small.
14 To you (I say) the loving Lord
will multiply his grace:
To you and to the children that
shall follow of your race.

15 Ye are the blessed of the Lord,
even of the Lord, I say:
Which both the heaven and the earth
hath made and set in stay.
16 The heavens, yea the heavens high
belong unto the Lord:
The earth unto the sonnes of men
he gave of free accord.

17 They that be dead do not with praise
set forth the Lords renown:
Nor any that into the place
of silence do go down.
18 But we will praise the Lord our God
from henceforth and for ay:
Sound ye the praises of the Lord,
praise ye the Lord, I say.

Dilexi quoniam. Psal. cxvi. *N.*

David being in great danger of Saul in the desert of Maon, perceiving the great and inestimable love of God toward him, magnifieth such great mercies, and protesteth that he will be thankfull for the same.

Sing this as the 103 psalme.

I Love the Lord, because my voice
and prayer heard hath he:

2 When

2 When in my dayes I call'd on him,
he bow'd his eare to me.
3 Even when the snares of cruel death
about beset me round:
When pains of hell me caught, and when
I wo and sorrow found.

4 Upon the name of God my Lord
then did I call, and say,
Deliver thou my soul, O Lord,
I do thee humbly pray.
5 The Lord is very mercifull,
and just he is also:
And in our God compassion
doth plentifully flow.

6 The Lord in safetie doth preserve
all those that simple be:
I was in wofull miserie,
and he delivered me.
7 And now my soul, sith thou art safe,
return unto thy rest:
For largely, lo, the Lord to thee
his bountie hath expreſt.

8 Because thou hast delivered
my soul from deadly thrall:
My moistened eyes from mournfull tears,
my sliding feet from fall:
9 Before the Lord I in the land
of life will walk therefore:
10 I did beleeve, therefore I spake,
for I was troubled sore.

The second part.

11 I said in my distresse and fear,
that all men liars be:
12 What shall I pay the Lord for all
his benefits to me?
13 The wholesome cup of saving health
I thankfully will take:
And on the Lords name I will call
when I my prayer make.

14 I to the Lord will pay the vows
that I to him behight:
Yea, even at this present time
in all his peoples sight.
15 Right deare and precious in his sight
the Lord doth ay esteem
The death of all his holy ones,
what ever men do deem.

16 Thy servant, Lord, thy servant, lo,
I do my self confesse,
Sonne of thy handmaid: thou hast broke
the bonds of my distresse.
17 And I will offer up to thee
a sacrifice of praise:
And I will call upon the name
of God the Lord alwayes.

18 I to the Lord will pay the vows
that I have him behight,
Yea, even at this present time
in all his peoples sight.
19 Yea in the courts of Gods own house,
and in the midst of thee
O thou Jerusalem, I say,
wherefore the Lord praise ye.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. cxvii. *N.*

He exhorteth the Gentiles to praise God, because he hath accomplished as well to them, as to the Jews, the promise of life everlasting by Jesus Christ.

Sing this as the 69 psalme.

O All ye nations of the world,
praise ye the Lord alwayes:
And all ye people every where
set forth his noble praise.
2 For great his kindnesse is to us,
his truth endures for ay:
Wherefore praise ye the Lord our God,
praise ye the Lord, I say.

Confitemini. Psal. cxviii. *N.*

David rejected of Saul and of the people, at the time appointed obtained the kingdome, for the which he biddeth all men that fear the Lord to be thankfull: under whose person Christ is lively set forth, who should be of his people rejected.

Sing this as the 69 psalme.

O Give ye thanks unto the Lord,
for gracious is he:
Because his mercie doth endure
for ever towards thee.
2 Let Israel confesse and say,
his mercie dures for ay:
3 Now let the house of Aaron say,
his mercie dures for ay.

4 Let all that fear the Lord our God
even now confesse and say,
The mercie of the Lord our God
endureth still for ay.
5 In trouble and in heavinesse
unto the Lord I cri'd:
Which lovingly heard me at large,
my suit was not deni'd.

6 The Lord himself is on my side,
I will not stand in doubt,
Nor fear what man can do to me,
when God stands me about.
7 The Lord doth take my part with them
that help to succour me:
Therefore I shall see my desire
upon mine enemie.

8 Better it is to trust in God
then in mans mortall seed:
9 Or to put confidence in kings
or princes in our need.
10 All nations have enclosed me,
and compassed me round:

But in the name of God shall I
mine enemies confound.

11 They kept me in on every side,
they kept me in, I say:
But in the Lords most mightie name
I shall work their decay.
12 They came about me all like bees,
but yet in the Lords name
I quencht their thorns that were on fire,
and will destroy the same.

The second part.

13 Thou hast with force thrust sore at me
that I indeed might fall:
But through the Lord I found such help
that they were vanquisht all.
14 The Lord is my defence and strength,
my joy, my mirth, my song:
He is become for me indeed
a Saviour most strong.

15 The right hand of the Lord our God
doth bring to passe great things:
He causeth voice of joy and health
in righteous mens dwellings.
16 The right hand of the Lord doth bring
most mightie things to passe:
His hand hath the preeminence,
his force is as it was.

17 I shall not die, but ever live
to utter and declare
The Lord his might and wondrous power,
his works, and what they are.
18 The Lord himself hath chastened
and hath corrected me:
But hath not given me over yet
to death, as ye may see.

19 Set open unto me the gates
of truth and righteousnesse:
That I may enter into them
the Lords praise to expresse.
20 This is the gate even of the Lord,
which shall not so be shut
But good and righteous men alway
shall enter into it.

The third part.

21 I will give thanks to thee, O Lord,
because thou hast heard me,
And art become most lovingly
a Saviour unto me.
22 The stone which ere this time among
the builders was refused,
Is now become the corner-stone,
and chiefly to be used.

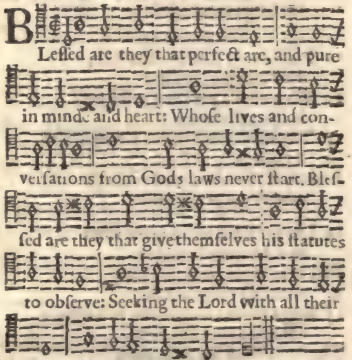
23 This was the mightie work of God,
this was the Lords own fact:
And it is marvellous to behold
with eyes that noble act.
24 This is the joyfull day indeed
which God himself hath wrought:
Let us be glad and joy therein
in heart, in minde, in thought.

25 Now help us, Lord, and prosper us
we wish with one accord:
26 Blessed is he that comes to us
in the name of the Lord.
27 God is the Lord that shews us light,
binde ye therefore with cord
Your sacrifice to the altar,
and give thanks to the Lord.

28 Thou art my God, I will confesse,
and render thanks to thee:
Thou art my God, and I will praise
thy mercie towards me.
29 O give ye thanks unto the Lord,
for gracious is he:
Because his mercie doth endure
for ever towards me.

Beati immaculati. Psal. cxix. *w. w.*

The prophet wonderfully commendeth Gods law, wherein he cannot satisfie himself, nor expresse sufficiently his affection, thereunto adding notable complaints and consolations meet for the faithfull to have both in heart and voice. And in the Hebrew, every eight verses begin with one letter of the alphabet.



3 Doubtlesse such men go not astray
nor do no wicked thing,
Which stedfastly walk in his way
without any wandring.
4 It is thy will and commandment,
that with attentive heed
Thy noble and divine precepts
we learn and keep indeed.

5 O would to God it might thee please
my wayes so to addresse,

That

That I might both in heart and voice
thy laws keep and confesse!
6 So should no shame my life attaint,
whil'st I thus set mine eyes,
And bend my minde alwayes to muse
on thy sacred decrees.

7 Then will I praise with upright heart,
and magnifie thy name,
When I shall learn thy judgements just,
and likewise prove the same.
8 And wholly will I give my self
to keep thy laws most right:
Forsake me not for ever, Lord,
but shew thy grace and might.

BETH. The second part.

9 By what means may a young man best
his life learn to amend?
If that he mark and keep thy word,
and therein his time spend.
10 Unfeignedly I have thee sought,
and thus seeking abide:
O never suffer me, O Lord,
from thy precepts to slide.

11 Within my heart and secret thoughts
thy words I have hid still:
That I might not at any time
offend thy godly will.
12 We magnifie thy name, O Lord,
and praise thee evermore:
Thy statutes of most worthy fame
O Lord teach me therefore.

13 My lips have never ceast to preach
and publish day and night
The judgements all which did proceed
from thy mouth full of might.
14 Thy testimonies and thy wayes
please me no lesse indeed
Then all the treasures of the earth,
which worldlings make their meed.

15 Of thy precepts I will still muse,
and thereto frame my talk:
As at a mark, so will I aim
thy wayes how I may walk.
16 My onely joy shall be so fixt,
and on thy lawes so set:
That nothing can me so farre blinde,
that I thy words forget.

GIMEL. The third part.

17 Grant to thy servant now such grace
as may my life prolong:
Thy holy word then will I keep
both in my heart and tongue.
18 Mine eyes which were dimme & shut up
so open and make bright:
That of thy law and marvellous works
I may have the clear sight.

19 I am a stranger in this earth,
wandring now here now there:
Thy word therefore to me disclose
my footsteps for to clear.
20 My soul is ravisht with desire,
and never is at rest:
But seeks to know thy judgements high,
and what may please thee best.

21 The proud men and malicious
thou hast destroy'd each one:
And cursed are such as do not
thy hests attend upon.
22 Lord turn from me rebuke and shame
which wicked men conspire:
For I have kept thy covenants
with zeal as hot as fire.

23 The princes great in counsel sat,
and did against me speak:
But then thy servant thought how he
thy statutes might not break.
24 For why? thy covenants are my joy,
and my hearts great solace:
They serve in stead of counsellers,
my matters for to passe.

DALETH. The fourth part.

25 I am, alas, as brought to grave,
and almost turn'd to dust:
Restore therefore my life again,
as thy promise is just.
26 My wayes when I acknowledged,
with mercy thou didst heare:
Heare now eftsoon, and me instruct
thy laws to love and fear.

27 Teach me once throughly for to know
thy precepts and thy lore:
Thy works then will I meditate,
and lay them up in store.
28 My soul I feel so sore oppress,
that it melteth for grief:
According to thy word therefore
haste Lord to send relief.

29 From lying and deceitfull lips
let thy grace me defend:
And that I may learn thee to love,
thy holy law me send.
30 The way of truth both straight and sure
I have chosen and found:
I set thy judgements me before,
which keep me safe and sound.

31 Since then, O Lord, I forc'd my self
thy covenants to embrace:
Let me therefore have no rebuke
nor check in any case.
32 Then will I runne with joyfull cheer
where thy word doth me call:

When

When thou hast set my heart at large,
and rid me out of thrall.

HE. The fifth part.

33 Instruct me, Lord, in the right trade
of thy statutes divine:
And it to keep even to the end
my heart will I incline.
34 Grant me the knowledge of thy law,
and I shall it obey:
With heart and minde and all my might
I will it keep, I say.

35 In the right paths of thy precepts
guide me, Lord, I require:
None other pleasure do I with,
nor greater thing desire.
36 Incline my heart thy laws to keep,
and covenants to embrace:
And from all filthy avarice
Lord shield me with thy grace.

37 From vain desires and worldly lusts
turn back mine eyes and sight:
Give me the spirit of life and power
to walk thy wayes aright.
38 Confirm thy gracious promise, Lord,
which thou hast made to me,
Which am thy servant, and do love
and fear nothing but thee.

39 Reproch and shame which I so fear,
from me, O Lord, expell:
For thou dost judge with equitie,
and therein dost excell.
40 Behold, my hearts desire is bent
thy laws to keep for ay:
Lord strengthen me so with thy grace
that it perform I may.

VAU. The sixth part.

41 Thy mercies great and manifold
let me obtain, O Lord:
Thy saving health let me enjoy,
according to thy word.
42 So shall I stop the slanderous mouthes
of lewd men and unjust:
For in thy faithfull promises
stands my comfort and trust.

43 The word of truth within my mouth
let ever still be prest:
For in thy judgements wonderfull
my hope doth stand and rest.
44 And whil'st that breath within my breast
doth naturall life preserve:
Yea, till this world shall be dissolv'd,
thy law will I observe.

45 So walk will I as set at large,
and made free from all dread:
Because I sought how for to keep
thy precepts and thy read.

46 Thy noble acts I will describe,
as things of most great fame:
Even before kings I will them blaze,
and shrink no whit for shame.

47 I will rejoyce then to obey
thy worthy hests and will:
Which evermore I have lov'd best,
and so will love them still.
48 My hands I will lift to thy laws
which I have dearly sought:
And practise thy commandements
in will, in deed, in thought.

ZAIN. The seventh part.

49 Thy promise which thou mad'st to me
thy servant, Lord, remember:
For therein have I put my trust
and confidence for ever.
50 It is my comfort and my joy
when troubles me assail:
For were my life not by thy word,
my life would soon me fail.

51 The proud and such as God contemn
still made of me a scorn:
Yet would I not thy law forsake,
as he that were forlorn.
52 But call'd to minde, Lord, thy great works
shew'd to our fathers old:
Whereby I felt the joy surmount
my grief an hundred fold.

53 But yet alas for fear I quake,
seeing how wicked men
Thy law forsook, and did procure
thy judgements who knows when?
54 And as for me, I fram'd my songs
thy statutes to exalt,
When I among the strangers dwelt,
and thoughts gan me assault.

55 I thought upon thy name, O Lord,
by night when others sleep:
As for thy law also I kept,
and ever will it keep.
56 This grace I did obtain, because
thy covenants sweet and deare
I did embrace, and also keep
with reverence and with fear.

HETH. The eighth part.

57 O God which art my part and lot,
my comfort and my stay,
I have decreed and promised
thy laws to keep alway.
58 Mine earnest heart did humbly sue
in presence of thy face:
As thou therefore hast promised,
Lord grant me of thy grace.

59 My life I have examined,
and tri'd my secret heart:

Which

Which to thy ſtatutes cauſed me
my feet ſtraight to convert.
60 I did not ſtay nor linger long,
as they that ſlothfull are:
But haſtily thy laws to keep
I did my ſelf prepare.

61 The cruel bands of wicked men
have made of me their prey:
Yet would I not thy law forget,
nor from thee go aſtray.
62 Thy righteous judgements towards me
ſo great are and ſo high:
That even at midnight will I riſe
thy name to magnifie.

63 Companion am I to all them
which fear thee in their heart:
And never will for love nor dread
from thy commandments ſtart.
64 Thy mercies, Lord, moſt plenteouſly
do all the world fulfill:
O teach me how I may obey
thy ſtatutes and thy will.

TETH. The ninth part.

65 According to thy promiſe, Lord,
ſo haſt thou with me dealt:
For of thy grace in ſundrie ſorts
have I thy ſervant felt.
66 Teach me to judge alwayes aright,
and give me knowledge ſure:
For certainly beleeve I do
that thy precepts are pure.

67 Ere thou didſt touch me with thy rod,
I err'd and went aſtray:
But now I keep thy holy word,
and make it all my ſtay.
68 Thou art both good and gracious,
and giv'ſt moſt liberally:
Thy ordinances how to keep,
therefore O Lord teach me.

69 The proud and wicked men have forg'd
againſt me many a lie:
Yet thy commandments ſtill obſerve
with all my heart will I.
70 Their hearts are ſwoln with worldly wealth,
as greaſe ſo are they fat:
But in thy law do I delight,
and nothing ſeek but that.

71 O happie time, may I well ſay,
when thou didſt me correct:
For as a guide to learn thy laws
thy rod did me direct.
72 So that to me thy word and law
is dearer manifold
Then thouſands great of ſilver and gold,
or ought that can be told.

JOD. The tenth part.

73 Seeing thy hands have made me, Lord,
to be thy creature:
Grant knowledge likewiſe how to learn
to put thy laws in ure:
74 So they that fear thee ſhall rejoyce
when ever they me ſee:
Becauſe I have learn'd by thy word
to put my truſt in thee.

75 When with thy rods the world is plagu'd,
I know the cauſe is juſt:
So when thou doſt correct me, Lord,
the cauſe juſt needs be muſt.
76 Now of thy goodneſſe I thee pray
ſome comfort to me ſend:
As thou to me thy ſervant het ſt,
ſo from all ill me ſhend.

77 Thy tender mercies poure on me,
and I ſhall ſurely live:
For joy and conſolation both
thy law to me doth give.
78 Confound the proud whoſe falſe pretence
is me for to deſtroy:
But as for me, thy heſts to know
I will my ſelf employ.

79 Whoſo with reverence do thee fear,
to me let them retire:
And ſuch as do thy covenants know,
and them alone deſire.
80 My heart without all wavering
let on thy laws be bent:
That no confuſion come to me,
whereby I ſhould be ſhent.

CAPH. The xi part.

81 My ſoul doth faint and ceaſeth not
thy ſaving health to crave:
And for thy words ſake ſtill I truſt
my hearts deſire to have.
82 Mine eyes do fail with looking for
thy word, and thus I ſay,
Oh when wilt thou me comfort, Lord?
why doſt thou thus delay?

83 As a skin-bottle in the ſmoke,
ſo am I parcht and dri'd:
Yet will I not out of my heart
let thy commandments ſlide.
84 Alas how long ſhall I yet live
before I ſee the houre,
That on my foes which me torment,
thy vengeance thou wilt poure?

85 Preſumptuous men have digged pits,
thinking to make me ſure:
Thus contrarie againſt thy law,
my hurt they do procure.
86 But thy commandments are all true,
and cauſeleſſe they me grieve:
To thee therefore I do complain,
that thou might ſt me relieve.

87 Almoſt

87 Almost they had me clean destroy'd,
and brought me quite to ground:
Yet by thy statutes I abode,
and therein succour found.
88 Restore me Lord again to life,
for thy mercies excell:
And so shall I thy covenants keep
till death my life expell.

LAMED. The xii part.

89 In heaven Lord, where thou dost dwell,
thy word is stablisht sure:
And shall for all eternitie
fast graven there endure.
90 From age to age thy truth abides,
as doth the earth witnesse:
Whose ground-work thou hast laid so sure
as no tongue can expresse.

91 Even to this day we may well see
how all things persevere
According to thine ordinance,
for all things thee revere.
92 Had it not been that in thy law
my soul had comfort sought,
Long time ere now in my distresse
I had been brought to nought.

93 Therefore will I thy precepts ay
in memorie keep fast:
By them thou hast my life restor'd
when I was at last cast.
94 No wight to me can title make,
for I am onely thine:
Save me therefore, for to thy lawes
mine eares and heart incline.

95 The wicked men do seek my bane,
and thereto lie in wait:
But I the while considered
thy noble works and great.
96 I see nothing in this wide world
at length which hath not end:
But thy commandments and thy word
beyond all end extend.

MEM. The xiii part.

97 What great desire and fervent love
do I bear to thy law!
All the day long my whole device
is onely on thy saw.
98 Thy word hath taught me farre to passe
my foes in policie:
For still I hold it as a thing
of most excellencie.

99 My teachers which did me instruct,
in knowledge I excell:
Because I do thy covenants keep,
and them to others tell.
100 In wisdome I do passe also
the ancient men indeed:
And all because to keep thy lawes
I held it ay best reed.

101 My feet I have refrained eke
from every evil way,
Because that I continually
thy word might keep, I say.
102 I have not swerv'd from thy judgements,
nor yet shrunk any dell:
For why? thou hast me taught thereby
to live godly and well.

103 O Lord, how sweet unto my taste
finde I thy words alway!
Doubtlesse no honie in my mouth
feel ought so sweet I may.
104 Thy laws haue me such wisdome learn'd,
that utterly I hate
All wicked and ungodly wayes,
in every kinde or rate.

NUN. The xiiii part.

105 Even as a lantern to my feet,
so doth thy word shine bright:
And to my paths where ever I go
it is a flaming light.
106 I have both sworn and will perform
most certainly doubtlesse
That I will keep thy judgements just,
and them in life expresse.

107 Affliction hath me sore oppress,
and brought me to deaths doore:
O Lord, as thou hast promised,
so me to life restore.
108 The offerings which with heart and voice
most frankly I thee give
Accept, and teach me how I may
after thy judgements live.

109 My soul is ay so in my hand,
that dangers me assail:
Yet do I not thy law forget,
nor it to keep will fail.
110 Although the wicked laid their nets
to catch me at a bay,
Yet did I not from thy precepts
once swerve or go astray,

111 Thy law I have so claim'd alway
as mine own heritage:
And why? for therein I delight,
and set my whole courage.
112 For evermore I have been bent
thy statutes to fulfill:
Even so likewise unto the end
I will continue still.

SAMECH. The xv part.

113 The craftie thoughts and double hearts
I do alwayes detest:
But as for thy law and precepts,
I love them ever best.

114 Thou art my hid and secret place,
my shield of strong defence:
Therefore have I thy promises
lookt for with patience.

115 Go to therefore ye wicked men,
depart from me anon:
For the commandments will I keep
of God my Lord alone.
116 As thou hast promised so perform,
that death me not assail:
Nor let my hope abuse me so,
that through distrust I quail.

117 Uphold me, and I shall be safe
for ought they do or say:
And in thy statutes pleasure take
will I both night and day.
118 Thou hast trod such under thy feet
as do thy statutes break:
For nought avails their subtiltie,
their counsel is but weak.

119 Like drosse thou casts the wicked out
where ere they go or dwell:
Therefore can I as thy statutes
love nothing half so well.
120 My flesh (alas) is taken with fear,
as though it were benumm'd:
For when I see thy judgements, straight
I am as one astonn'd.

AIN. The xvi part.

121 I do the thing that lawfull is,
and give to all men right:
Resigne me not to them that would
oppresse me with their might.
122 But for thy servant suretie be
in that thing that is good:
That proud men give me not the foil,
which rage as they were wood.

123 Mine eyes with waiting are now blinde,
thy health so much I crave:
And eke thy righteous promise, Lord,
whereby thou wilt me save.
124 Entreat thy servant lovingly,
and favour to him show:
Thy statutes of most excellencie
teach me also to know.

125 Thy humble servant, Lord, I am,
grant me to understand
How by thy statutes I may know
best what to take in hand.
126 It is now time, Lord, to begin,
for truth is quite decaid:
Thy law likewise they have transgrest,
and none against them said.

127 This is the cause wherefore I love
thy laws better then gold,
Or jewels fine which are esteem'd
most costly to be sold.

128 I thought thy precepts all most just,
and so them laid in store:
All craftie and malicious wayes
I do abhorre therefore.

PE. The xvii part.

129 Thy covenants are most wonderfull,
and full of things profound:
My soul therefore doth keep them sure,
when they are tri'd and found.
130 When men first enter into thy word
they finde a light most clear:
And very idiots understand
when they it reade or heare.

131 For joy I have both gap'd and breath'd
to know thy commandment:
That I might guide my self thereby
I sought what thing it meant.
132 With mercie and compassion, Lord,
behold me from above,
As thou art wont to behold such
as thy name fear and love.

133 Direct my footsteps by thy word,
that I thy will may know:
And never let iniquitie
thy servant overthrow.
134 From slanderous tongues and deadly harms
preserve and keep me sure:
Thy precepts then will I observe,
and put them eke in ure.

135 Thy countenance which doth surmount
the sunne in his bright hue,
Let shine on me, and by thy law
teach me what to eschew.
136 Out of mine eyes great flouds gush out
of drearie tears and fell,
When I behold how wicked men
thy laws keep never a dell.

ZADE. The xviii part.

137 In every point, Lord, thou art just,
the wicked though they grudge:
And when thou dost sentence pronounce,
thou art a righteous judge.
138 To render right, and flee from guile,
are two chief points most high:
And such as thou hast in thy law
commanded us straitly.

139 With zeal and wrath I am consum'd
and even pin'd away,
To see my foes thy word forget,
for ought that I do may.
140 So pure and perfect is thy word,
as any heart can deem:
And I thy servant nothing more
do love or yet esteem.

141 And though I be nothing set by,
as one of base degree:
Yet do I not thy laws forget,
nor shrink away from thee.

142 Thy righteousnesse, Lord, is most just,
for ever to endure:
Also thy law is truth it self,
most constant and most pure.

143 Trouble and grief have seis'd on me,
and brought me wondrous low:
Yet do I still of thy precepts
delight to heare and know.

144 The righteousnesse of thy judgements
doth last for evermore:
Then teach them me, for even in them
my life lies up in store.

KOPH. The xix part.

145 With fervent heart I call'd and cri'd,
now answer me, O Lord:
That thy commandments to observe
I may fully accord.

146 To thee my God I make my suit
with most humble request:
Save me therefore and I will keep
thy precepts and thy hest.

147 To thee I crie even in the morn
before the day wax light:
Because that I have in thy word
my confidence whole plight.

148 Mine eyes prevent the watch by night,
and ere they call I wake:
That by devising on thy word
I might some comfort take.

149 Incline thine eares to heare my voice,
and pitie on me take:
As thou wast wont, so judge me Lord,
lest life should me forsake.

150 My foes draw neare, and do procure
my death maliciously,
Which from thy law are farre gone back,
and stray'd from it lewdly.

151 Therefore O Lord approch thou neare,
for need doth so require:
For all thy precepts true they are,
then help I thee desire.

152 But thy commandments have I learn'd
not now but long ago,
That they remain for evermore,
thou hast them grounded so.

RESH. The xx part.

153 My trouble and affliction
consider and behold:
Deliver me, for of thy law
I ever take fast hold.

154 Defend my good and righteous cause,
with speed some succour send:
From death, as thou hast promised,
Lord keep me and defend.

155 As for the wicked, farre they are
from having health and grace:
Whereby they might thy statutes know
they enter not the trace.

156 Great are thy mercies Lord I grant,
what tongue can them attain?
And as thou hast me judg'd ere now,
so let me life obtain.

157 Though many men did trouble me,
and persecute me sore:
Yet from thy laws I never shrunk,
nor went awry therefore.

158 And truth it is, for grief I die
when I these traitours see:
Because they keep no whit thy word,
nor yet seek to know thee.

159 Behold, for I do love thy laws
with heart most glad and fain:
As thou art good and gracious, Lord,
restore my life again.

160 What thy word doth decree must be,
and so it hath been ever:
Thy righteous judgements are also
most true and decay never.

SCHIN. The xxi part.

161 Princes have sought by crueltie
causelesse to make me crouch:
But all in vain; for of thy word
the fear did my heart touch:

162 And certainly even of thy word
I was more merrie and glad,
Then he that of rich spoils and prey
great store and plentie had.

163 As for all lies and falsities,
I hate most and detest:
For why? thy holy law do I
above all things love best.

164 Seven times a day I praise the Lord,
singing with heart and voice:
Thy righteous acts and wonderfull
so cause me to rejoyce.

165 Great peace and rest shall all such have
as do thy statutes love:
No danger shall their quiet state
empair, or once remove.

166 My onely health and comfort, Lord,
I look for at thy hand:
And therefore have I done those things
which thou didst me command.

167 Thy laws have been mine exercise,
which my soul most desired:
So much to them my love was bent,
that nought else I required.

168 Thy statutes and commandements
I kept (thou knowst) aright:
For all the things that I have done
are present in thy sight.

TAV. The xxii part.

169 O Lord, let my complaint and cry
before thy face appear:

And

And as thou haſt me promiſe made,
ſo teach me thee to fear.
170 Mine humble ſupplication
toward thee let finde acceſſe:
And grant me, Lord, deliverance,
for ſo is thy promiſe.

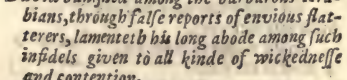
171 Then ſhall my lips thy praiſes ſpeak
after moſt ample ſort:
When thou thy ſtatutes haſt me taught,
wherein ſtands my comfort.
172 My tongue ſhall ſing & preach thy word,
and on this wiſe ſay ſhall,
Gods famous acts and noble laws
are juſt and perfect all.

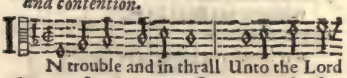
173 Stretch out thy hand I thee beſeech,
and ſpeedily me ſave:
For thy commandments to obſerve
choſen, O Lord, I have.
174 Of thee alone, Lord, I crave health,
for other I know none:
And in thy law and nothing elſe
I do delight alone.

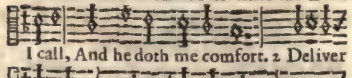
175 Grant me therefore long dayes to live
thy name to magnifie:
And of thy judgements mercifull
let me the favour trie.
176 For I was loſt and went aſtray
much like a wandring ſheep;
Oh ſeek me, for I have not fail'd
thy commandments to keep.

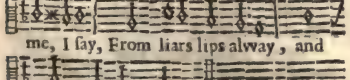
Ad Dominum. Pſal. cxx. *T.S.*

David baniſhed among the barbarous Arabians, through falſe reports of envious flatterers, lamenteth his long abode among ſuch infidels given to all kinde of wickedneſſe and contention.









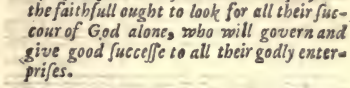
3 What vantage, or what thing
Gett'ſt thou thus for to ſting,
Thou falſe and flattering liar?
4 Thy tongue doth hurt I ween,
No leſſe then arrows keen,
Or hot conſuming fire.

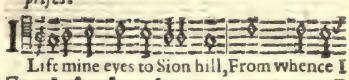
5 Alas, too long I ſlack
Within theſe tents ſo black,
Which Kedars are by name,
By whom the flock elect
And all of Iſaacs ſect
Are put to open ſhame.

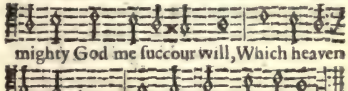
6 With them that peace did hate
I came a peace to make
And ſet a quiet life:
But when my tale was told,
Cauſeleſſe I was controld
By them that would have ſtrife.

Levavi oculos. Pſal. cxxi. *W. W.*

The prophet ſheweth by his own example, that the faithfull ought to look for all their ſuccour of God alone, who will govern and give good ſucceſſe to all their godly enterpriſes.







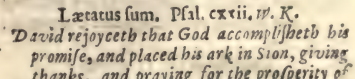
3 Thy foot from ſlip he will preſerve,
And will thee ſafely keep,
For he will never ſleep.
4 Lo he that doth Iſrael conſerve
No ſleep at all can him catch,
But his eyes ſhall ever watch.

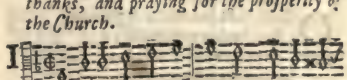
5 The Lord is thy warrant alway,
The Lord eke doth thee cover
As at thy right hand ever:
6 The ſunne ſhall not thee parch by day,
Nor the moon not half ſo bright
Shall with cold thee hurt by night.

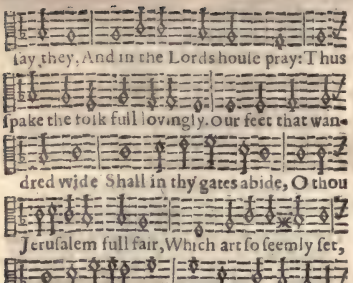
7 The Lord will keep thee from diſtreſſe,
And will thy life ſure ſave:
And thou ſhalt alſo have
8 In all thy buſineſſe good ſucceſſe,
Where ever thou goeſt in or out,
God will thy things bring about.

Lætatus ſum. Pſal. cxxii. *W. K.*

David rejoyceth that God accompliſheth his promiſe, and placed his ark in Sion, giving thanks, and praying for the proſperity of the Church.







say they. And in the Lords houſe pray: Thus
ſpake the folk full lovingly. Our feet that wan-
dred wide Shall in thy gates abide, O thou
Jeruſalem full fair, Which art ſo ſeemly ſet,
Much like a city neat, The like whereof is not
elſewhere.

4 The tribes with one accord,
The tribes of God the Lord
Are thither bent their way to take:
So God before did telt
That there his Iſrael
Their prayers ſhould together make.

5 For there are thrones erect,
And that for this reſpect,
To ſet forth juſtice orderly:
Which thrones right to maintain
To Davids houſe pertain,
His folk to judge accordingly.

6 To pray let us not ceaſe
For Jeruſalems peace,
Thy friends God proſper mightily:
7 Peace be thy walls about,
And proſper thee throughout
Thy palaces continually.

8 I wiſh thy proſperous ſtate
For my poore brethrens ſake,
That comfort have by means of thee.
9 Gods houſe doth me allure
Thy wealth for to procure
So much alwayes as lies in me.

Ad te levavi. Pſal. cxxiii. *T. S.*

A prayer of the faithfull, which are afflicted by the wicked worldlings and contemners of God.

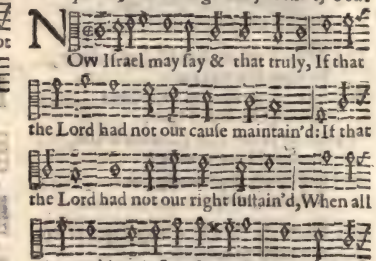
Sing this as the 44 pſalme.

O Lord that heaven doſt poſſeſſe,
I lift mine eyes to thee:
Even as the ſervant lifteth his,
his maſters hands to ſee.
2 As handmaids watch their miſtris hand
ſome grace for to atchieve:
So we behold the Lord our God,
till he do us forgive.

3 Lord grant us thy compaſſion,
and mercy in thy ſight:
For we are fill'd and overcome
with hatred and deſpite.
4 Our mindes be ſtuft with great rebuke,
the rich and wordly wiſe
Do make of us their mocking-ſtocks,
the proud do us deſpiſe.

Niſi quia Dom. Pſal. cxxiiii. *W. W.*

The faithfull delivered out of great danger, acknowledge not to have eſcaped by their own power, but through the favour of God.



Now Iſrael may ſay & that truly, If that
the Lord had not our cauſe maintain'd: If that
the Lord had not our right ſuſtain'd, When all
the world againſt us furiouſly Made their up-
roars, and ſaid we ſhould all die:

3 Now long ago
they had devour'd us all,
And ſwallow'd quick,
for ought that we could deem:
Such was their rage,
as we might well eſteem.
4 And as the flouds
with mighty force do fall:
So had they now
our lives even brought to thrall:

5 The raging ſtreams,
moſt proud in roaring noiſe,
Had long ago
overwhelm'd us in the deep:
6 But lov'd be God
which doth us ſafely keep
From bloudie teeth,
and their moſt cruel voice,
Which as a prey,
to eat us would rejoyce.

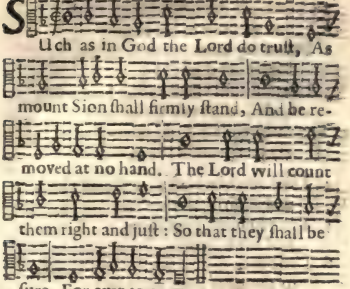
7 Even as a bird
out of the fowlers grin
Eſcapes away,
right ſo it fares with us:
Broke are their nets,
and we have ſcaped thus.
8 God that made heaven
and earth is our help then:

His

His name hath sav'd
us from these wicked men.

Qui confidunt. Psal. cxxv. *W. K.*

He describeth the assurance of the faithfull in their afflictions, and desireth their wealth, and the destruction of the wicked.



2 As mighty mountains huge and great
Jerusalem about do close:
So will the Lord do unto those
Who on his godly will do wait:
Such are to him so deare,
They never need to fear.

3 For though the righteous trie doth he
By making wicked men his rod,
Lest they through grief forsake their God,
It shall not as their lot still be.
4 Give Lord to us thy light,
Whose hearts are true and right.

5 But as for such as turn aside
By crooked wayes which they out sought,
The Lord will surely bring to nought:
With workers vile they shall abide:
But peace with Israel
For evermore shall dwell.

Another of the same, by R. W.

Sing this as the ten commandments.

THose that do put their confidence
Upon the Lord our God onely,
And flee to him for their defence
In all their need and misery:
Their faith is sure still to endure,
Grounded on Christ the corner-stone,
Mov'd with none ill, but standeth still
Stedfast like to the mount Sion.

And as about Jerusalem
The mighty hills do it compasse,
So that no enemies come to them
To hurt that town in any case:
So God indeed in every need
His faithfull people doth defend,
Standing them by assuredly
From this time forth world without end.

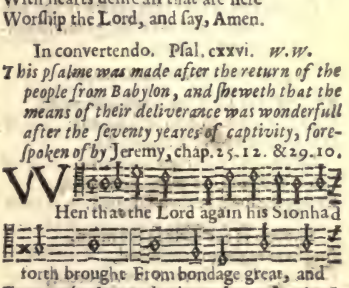
Right wise and good is our Lord God,
And will not suffer certainly
The sinners and ungodlies rod
To tarry upon his family:
Lest they also from God should go,
Falling to sinne and wickednesse.
O Lord defend world without end
Thy Christian flock through thy goodnesse.

O Lord do good to Christians all
That stedfast in thy word abide:
Such as willingly from God fall,
And to false doctrine daily slide,
Such will the Lord scatter abroad
With hypocrites thrown down to hell,
God will them send pains without end:
But Lord grant peace to Israel.

Glory to God the Father of might,
And to the Sonne our Saviour,
And to the holy Ghost, whose light
Shine in our hearts, and us succour:
That the right way from day to day
We may walk and him glorifie:
With hearts desire all that are here
Worship the Lord, and say, Amen.

In convertendo. Psal. cxxvi. *W. W.*

This psalme was made after the return of the people from Babylon, and sheweth that the means of their deliverance was wonderfull after the seventy yeares of captivity, foretspoken of by Jeremy, chap. 25. 12. & 29. 10.



2 The heathen folk
were forced then this to confesse,
How that the Lord
for them also great things had done.

3 But much more we,
and therefore can confesse no lesse:
Wherefore to joy
we have good cause as we begun.
4 O Lord go forth,
thou canst our bondage end:
As to deserts
the flowing rivers send.

5 Full true it is
that they which sow in tears indeed,
A time will come
when they shall reap in mirth and joy.
6 They went and wept
in bearing of their precious seed:
For that their foes
full oftentimes did them annoy:
But their return
with joy they shall sure see,
Their sheaves home bring,
and not empaired be.

Nisi Dom. Psal. cxxvii. *W. W.*

It is not mans wit, power, or labour, but the free goodnes of God that giveth riches, preserveth townes and countreys, granteth nourishment and children.

Sing this as the Lords prayer.

EXcept the Lord the house doth make,
And thereunto doth set his hand:
What men do build it cannot stand.
Likewise in vain men undertake
Cities and holds to watch and ward,
Except the Lord be their safegard.

2 Though ye rise early in the morn,
And so at night go late to bed,
Feeding full hardly with brown bread,
Yet were your labour lost and worn:
But they whom God doth love and keep
Receive all things with quiet sleep.

3 Therefore mark well when ever ye see
That men have heirs to enjoy their land,
It is the gift of Gods own hand:
For God himself doth multiply
Of his great liberalitie
The blessing of posterity.

4 And when the children come to age
They grow in strength and activeness,
In person and in comelinesse:
So that a shaft shot with courage
Of one that hath a most strong arm,
Flies not so swift, nor doth like harm.

5 O well is he that hath his quiver
Furnisht with such artillerie:
For when in peril he shall be,
Such one shall never shake nor shiver,
When that he pleads before the judge
Against his foes that bear him grudge.

Beati omnes. Psal. cxxviii. *T. S.*

Herein he describeth the prosperous estate of persons married in the fear of God, and the promises of Gods blessings to all them that live in this honourable estate according to Gods commandments.

Sing this as the 137 psalme.

BLesse art thou that feareſt God
and walkeſt in his way:
2 For of thy labour thou ſhalt eat,
happy art thou, I ſay.
3 Like fruitfull vines on thy houſe-ſide
ſo doth thy wife ſpring out:
Thy children ſtand like olive-plants
thy table round about.

4 Thus art thou bleſt that feareſt God,
and he ſhall let thee ſee
5 The promiſed Jeruſalem
and her felicitie.
6 Thou ſhalt thy childrens children ſee,
to thy great joyes increaſe:
And likewiſe grace on Iſrael,
proſperity and peace.

Sæpe expugnaverunt. Psal. cxxix. *N.*

He admoniſheth the church to rejoyce, though afflicted in all ages: for God will deliver it, and ſuddenly deſtroy the enemies thereof.

Sing this as the 137 pſalme.

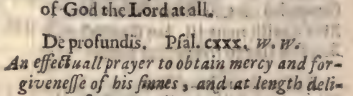
OFt they (now Iſrael may ſay)
me from my youth aſſail'd:
2 Oft they aſſail'd me from my youth,
yet never they prevail'd.
3 Upon my back the plowers plow'd,
and furrows long did caſt:
4 The righteous Lord hath cut the cords
of wicked foes at laſt.

5 They that hate me ſhall be aſham'd,
and turned back alſo:
6 And made as graſſe upon the houſe,
which withereth ere it grow:
7 Whereof the mower cannot finde
enough to fill his hand:
Nor can he fill his lap, that goeth
to glean upon the land.

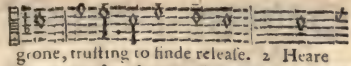
8 Nor paſſers by pray God on them
to let his bleſſing fall:
Nor ſay, We bleſſe you in the name
of God the Lord at all.

De profundis. Psal. cxxx. *W. W.*

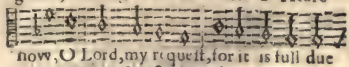
An effectuall prayer to obtain mercy and forgiveneſſe of his ſinnes, and at length deliverance from all evils.



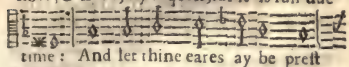
LOrd to thee I make my mone when dan-
gers me oppreſſe: I call, I ſigh, plain, and
grone,



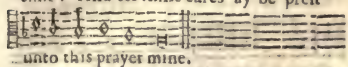
grone, trusting to finde releafe. 2 Heare



now, O Lord, my request, for it is full due



time: And let thine eares ay be prest



unto this prayer mine.

3 O Lord our God, if thou weigh
our sinnes and them peruse:
Who shall then escape, and say,
I can my self excuse?
4 But, Lord, thou art mercifull,
and turn'st to us thy grace,
That we with hearts most carefull
should fear before thy face.

5 In God I put my whole trust,
my soul waits on his will:
For his promise is most just,
and I hope therein still.
6 My soul to God hath regard,
wishing for him alway
More then they that watch and ward
to see the dawning day.

7 Let Israel then boldly
in the Lord put his trust:
He is that God of mercy
that his deliver must.
8 For he it is that must save
Israel from his sinne,
And all such as surely have
their confidence in him.

Domine non est. Psal. cxxxi. *M.*

David charged with ambition, protesteth his humility before God.

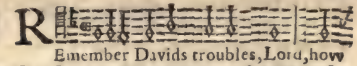
Sing this as the Lamentation.

O Lord I am not puft in minde,
I have no scornfull eye:
I do not exercise my self
in things that be too high.
2 But as the childe that weaned is
even from his mothers breast:
So have I, Lord, behav'd my self
in silence and in rest.

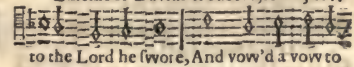
3 O Israel trust in the Lord,
let him be all thy stay
From this time forth for evermore,
from age to age, I say.

Memento Dom. Psal. cxxxii. *M.*

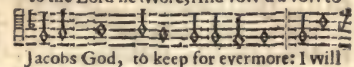
The faithfull grounded on Gods promise made unto David, desireth that he would establish the same, both as touching his posterity, and the building of the temple, to pray there as it was forespoken.



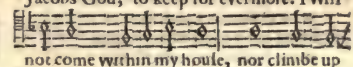
Remember Davids troubles, Lord, how



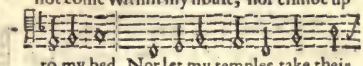
to the Lord he swore, And vow'd a vow to



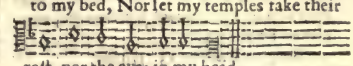
Jacobs God, to keep for evermore: I will



not come within my house, nor climbe up



to my bed, Nor let my temples take their



rest, nor the eyes in my head,

5 Till I have found out for the Lord
a place to sit thereon:
An house for Jacobs God to be
an habitation.
6 We heard of it at Ephrata,
there did we heare this sound:
And in the fields and forrests there
these voices first were found.

7 We will assay, and go in now
his tabernacle there,
Before his footstool to fall down,
and worship him in fear.
8 Arise, O Lord, arise I say,
into thy resting-place:
Both thou and the ark of thy strength,
the presence of thy grace.

9 Let all thy priests be clothed, Lord,
with truth and righteousnesse:
Let all thy saints and holy men
sing all with joyfulnesse.
10 And for thy servant Davids sake,
refuse not, Lord, I say,
The face of thine anointed, Lord,
nor turn thy face away.

The second part.

11 The Lord to David swore in truth,
and will not shrink from it,
Saying, The fruit of thy bodie
upon thy seat shall sit.
12 And if thy sonnes my covenant keep
that I shall learn each one:
Then shall their sonnes for ever sit
upon thy princely throne.

13 The Lord himself hath chose Sion,
and loves therein to dwell,
Saying, This is my resting-place,
I love and like it well.
14 And I will blesse with great increase
her victuals every where:
And I will satisfie with bread
the needy that be there.

15 Yea, I will deck and clothe her priests
with my salvation:
And all her saints shall sing for joy
of my protection.
16 There will I surely make the horn
of David for to bud:
For there I have ordain'd for mine
a lantern bright and good.
17 As for his enemies, I will clothe
with shame for evermore:
But I will cause his crown to shine
more fresh then heretofore.

Ecce quàm. Psal. cxxxiii. *W. W.*

The commendation of godly & brotherly amitie, compared to the most precious oyl, mentioned Exod. 30.

Sing this as the 137 *psalme.*

O How happie a thing it is,
and joyfull for to see,
Brethren together fast to hold
the band of amitie!
2 It calls to minde that sweet perfume,
and that costly ointment
Which on the sacrificers head
by Gods precept was spent.
It wet not Aarons head alone,
but drencht his beard throughout,
And finally it did runne down
his rich attire about.
3 And as the lower ground doth drink
the dew of Hermon hill,
And Sion with his silver drops
the fields with fruit doth fill:
4 Even so the Lord doth poure on them
his blessings manifold,
Whose hearts and mindes without all guile
this knot do keep and hold.

Ecce nunc. Psal. cxxxiiii. *W. W.*

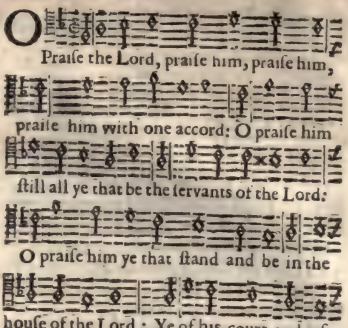
He exhorteth the Levites that watch in the temple, to praise the Lord.

Sing this as the 25 *psalme.*

BEhold and have regard,
ye servants of the Lord,
Which in his house by night do watch:
praise him with one accord.
2 Lift up your hands on high
unto his holy place,
And give the Lord his praises due,
his benefits embrace.
3 For why? the Lord who did
both earth and heaven frame,
Doth Sion blesse and will conserve
for evermore the same.

Laudate nomen. Psal. cxxxv. *W.*

He exhorteth all the faithfull to praise God for his marvellous works and graces, wherein he hath declared his majestie, to the confusion of all idolatrie.



3 Praise ye the Lord for he is good,
sing praises to his name:
It is a comely and good thing
alwayes to do the same.
4 For why? the Lord hath chose Jacob
his very own ye see:
So hath he chosen Israel
his treasure for to be.
5 For this I know and am right sure
the Lord is very great:
He is indeed above all gods
most easie to intreat.
6 For whatsoever pleased him
all that full well he wrought:
In heaven, in earth, and in the sea,
which he hath made of nought.
7 He lifts up clouds even from the earth,
he makes lightnings and rain,
He bringeth forth the windes also,
he made nothing in vain.
8 He smote the first-born of each thing
in Egypt that took rest:
He spared there no living thing,
the man nor yet the beast.
9 He hath in thee shew'd wonders great,
O Egypt void of vaunts,
On Pharaoh thy cursed king,
and his severe servants.
10 He smote then many nations,
and did great acts and things:
He slew the great and mightiest
and chiefest of their kings.
11 Sehon king of the Amorites,
and Og king of Basan:
He slew also the kingdomes all
that were of Canaan:
12 And gave their land to Israel,
an heritage we see,
To Israel his own people,
an heritage to be.

The second part.

13 Thy name, O Lord, shall still endure,
and thy memoriall
Throughout all generations
that are or ever shall.
14 The Lord will surely now avenge
his people all indeed:
And to his servants he will shew
favour in time of need.

15 The idols of the heathen are made
in all the coasts and lands;
Of silver and of gold they be,
the work even of mens hands.
16 They have their mouthes, & cannot speak,
and eyes that have no sight:
17 They have eke eares, and heare nothing,
their mouthes be breathlesse quite.

18 Wherefore all they are like to them
that so do set them forth:
And likewise those that trust in them,
or think they be ought worth.
19 O all ye house of Israel,
see that ye praise the Lord:
And ye that be of Aarons house,
praise him with one accord.

20 And ye that be of Levi's house,
praise ye likewise the Lord:
And ye that stand in aw of him,
praise him with one accord.
21 And out of Sion sound his praise,
the great praise of the Lord
Which dwelleth in Jerusalem:
praise him with one accord.

Confitemini Dom. Psal. cxxxvi. *N.*

A most earnest exhortation to give thanks unto God for the creation and governance of all things.

5 Which by his wisdome made the heavens,
for his mercie endureth for ever.
6 Which on the waters stretche the earth,
for his mercie endureth for ever.
7 Which made great lights to shine abroad,
for his mercie, &c.
8 As sunne to rule the lightsome day,
for his mercie, &c.

9 The moon and starres to guide the night,
for his mercie, &c.
10 Which smote Egypt with their first-born,
for his mercie, &c.
11 And Israel brought out from thence,
for his mercie, &c.
12 With mightie hand and stretched arm,
for his mercie, &c.

13 Which cut the Red sea in two parts,
for his mercie, &c.
14 And Israel made passe there through,
for his mercie, &c.
15 And drowned Pharaoh and his host,
for his mercie, &c.
16 Through wilderneſſe his people led,
for his mercie, &c.

17 He which did smite great noble kings,
for his mercie, &c.
18 And which hath slain the mightie kings,
for his mercie, &c.
19 As Sehon king of Amorites,
for his mercie, &c.
20 And Og the king of Basan land,
for his mercie, &c.

21 And gave their land for heritage,
for his mercie, &c.
22 Even to his servant Israel,
for his mercie, &c.
23 Remembring us in base estate,
for his mercie, &c.
24 And from oppressours rescued us,
for his mercy, &c.

25 Which giveth food unto all flesh,
for his mercie, &c.
26 Praise ye the Lord of heaven above,
for his mercie endureth for ever.
27 Give thanks unto the Lord of lords,
for his mercie endureth for ever.

Another of the same, by T. C.

Sing this as the 148 psalme.

O Laud the Lord benigne,
Whose mercies last for ay:
Give thanks and praises sing
To God of gods, I say.
2 For certainly
His mercies dure
Both firm and sure
Eternally.

3 The

3 The Lord of lords praise ye,
Whose mercies ay do dure:
4 Great wonders onely he
Doth work by his great power.
For certainly, &c.

5 Which God omnipotent
By his great wisdome high
The heavenly firmament
Did frame as we may see.
For certainly, &c.

6 Yea, he the heavie charge
Of all the earth did stretch:
And on the waters large
The same he did out-reach.
For certainly, &c.

7 Great lights he made to be;
For why? his love is ay:
8 Such as the sunne we see,
To rule the lightsome day.
For certainly, &c.

9 And eke the moon so clear
Which shineth in our sight,
And starres that do appear,
To guide the darksome night.
For certainly, &c.

10 With grievous plagues and sore
All Egypt smote he than:
Their first-born lesse and more
He slew of beast and man.
For certainly, &c.

11 And from amidst their land
His Israel forth brought:
12 Which he with mighty hand
And stretched arm hath wrought.
For certainly, &c.

13 The sea he cut in two
Which stood up like a wall:
14 And made through it to go
His chosen children all.
For certainly, &c.

15 But there he whelmed then
The proud king Pharaoh
With his huge host of men,
And chariots eke also.
For certainly, &c.

16 Who led through wilderneſſe
His people safe and sound:
And for his love endleſſe
17 Great kings he brought to ground.
For certainly, &c.

18 And slew with puissant hand
Kings mightie and of fame,
19 As of Amorites land
Sehon the king by name.
For certainly, &c.

20 And Og (the giant large)
Of Basan king also:
21 Whose land for heritage
He gave his people tho.
For certainly, &c.

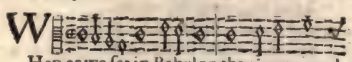
22 Even unto Israel
His servant deare, I say,
He gave the same to dwell,
And there abide for ay.
For certainly, &c.

23 To minde he did us call
In our most base degree:
24 And from oppressours all
In safetie set us free.
For certainly, &c.

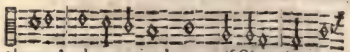
25 All flesh in earth abroad
With food he doth fulfill:
26 Wherefore of heaven the God
To laud be it your will.
For certainly, &c.

Super flumina. Psal. cxxxvii. *W. W.*

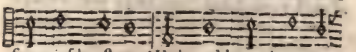
The Israelites in their captivitie hearing the Caldeans reproch and blaspheme God and his religion, desire God to punish the Edomites, who provoked the Babylonians against them, and prophesied the destruction of Babylon.



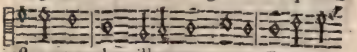
Hen as we sat in Babylon the rivers round



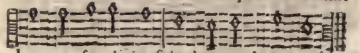
about, And in remembrance of Sion the tears



for grief burst out: We hang'd ours harps and



instruments the willow-trees upon: For in that



place men for their use had planted many a one

3 Then they to whom we prisoners were,
said to us tauntingly;
Now let us heare your Hebrew songs,
and pleasant melodie.
4 Alas I said we, who can once frame
his sorrowfull heart to sing
The praises of our loving God,
thus under a strange king?

5 But yet if I Jerusalem
out of my heart let slide:
Then let my fingers quite forget
the warbling harp to guide.

6 And

6 And let my tongue within my mouth
be ty'd for ever fast,
If that I joy before I see
thy full deliverance past.

7 Therefore, O Lord, remember now
the cursed noise and crie
That Edoms sonnes against us made,
when they ras'd our city.
Remember Lord their cruel words,
when as with one accord
They cry'd, On, sack, and rase their walls,
in despite of their Lord.

8 Even so shalt thou, O Babylon,
at length to dust be brought:
And happie shall that man be call'd,
that our revenge hath wrought.
9 Yea blessed shall that man be call'd,
that takes thy children young
To dash their bones against hard stones
that lie the streets among.

Confitebor tibi. Psal. cxxxviii. *N.*

David praiseth the goodnesse of God towards him, for which even forrein princes shall praise the Lord together with him, and he is assured to have like comfort of God hereafter, as heretofore,

Sing this as the 111 *psalme.*

THee will I praise with my whole heart,
my Lord my God alwayes:
Even in the presence of the gods
I will advance thy praise.
2 Toward thy holy temple I
will look and worship thee:
And praised in my thankfull mouth
thy holy name shall be.
Even for thy loving kindnesse sake,
and for thy truth withall:
For thou thy name hast by thy word
advanced over all.
3 When I did call thou heardest me,
and thou hast made also
The power of increased strength
within my soul to grow.
4 Yea all the kings on earth they shall
give praise to thee, O Lord:
For they of thy most holy mouth
have heard the mighty word.
5 They of the wayes of God the Lord
in singing shall entreat:
Because the glorie of the Lord
it is exceeding great.
6 The Lord is high and yet he doth
behold the lowly sprite:
But he (contemning) knows afarre
the proud and loftie wight.
7 Although in midst of trouble I
do walk, yet shall I stand
Renewed by thee: O my Lord,
thou wilt stretch out thy hand
Upon the wrath of all my foes,
and saved shall I be
By thy right hand: the Lord God will
perform his work to me.
8 Thy mercie Lord endures for ay,
Lord do me not forsake:
Forsake me not that am the work
which thine own hand did make.

Domine probasti. Psal. cxxxix. *N.*

David, to cleanse his heart from all hypocrisie, sheweth that nothing is so secret which God seeth not. After declaring his zeal and fear of God, he protesteth to be an enemie to all them that contemn God.

Sing this as the 137 *psalme.*

O Lord thou hast me try'd and known,
my sitting thou dost know
2 And rising eke, my thoughts afarre
thou understand'st also.
3 My paths, yea, and my lying down
thou compasse'st alwayes:
And by familiar custome art
acquainted with my wayes.
4 No word is in my tongue, O Lord,
but known it is to thee:
5 Thou me behinde hold'st and before,
thou lay'st thine hand on me.
6 Too wonderfull above my reach,
Lord, is thy cunning skill:
It is so high, that I the same
cannot attain untill.
7 From sight of thy all-seeing spirit
Lord whither shall I go?
Or whither shall I flie away
thy presence to scape fro?
8 To heaven if I mount aloft,
lo thou art present there:
In hell if I lie down below,
even there thou dost appear.
9 Yea, let me take the morning wings,
and let me go and bide
Even there where are the farthest parts,
where flowing sea doth slide:
10 Yea, even thither also shall
thy reaching hand me guide:
And thy right hand shall hold me fast,
and make me to abide.
11 Yea, if I say, the darknesse shall
yet shroud me from thy sight:
Lo, even also the darkest night
about me shall be light.
12 Yea, darknesse hideth not from thee,
but night doth shine as day:
To thee the darknesse and the light
are both alike alway.

The second part.

13 For thou possessed hast my reins,
and thou hast covered me,
When I within my mothers wombe
enclosed was by thee.
14 Thee

14 Thee will I praise, made fearfully
and wondrously I am:
Thy works are marvellous, right well
my soul doth know the same.

15 My bones they are not hid from thee,
although in secret place
I have been made, and in the earth
beneath I shaped was.
16 When I was formlesse, then thine eye
saw me: for in thy book
Were written all, nought was before
that after fashion took.

17 The thoughts therefore of thee, O God,
how deare are they to me!
And of them all how passing great
the endlesse number be!
18 If I should count them, lo their summe
more then the sand I see:
And whensoever I awake
yet am I still with thee.

19 The wicked and the bloudie men
O that thou wouldest slay!
Even those O God, to whom, depart,
depart from me, I say.
20 Even those of thee, O Lord my God,
that speak full wickedly:
Those that are lifted up in vain,
being enemies to thee.

21 Hate I not them that hate thee, Lord,
and that in earnest wise?
Contend I not against them all
against thee that arise?
22 I hate them with unfeigned hate,
even as my utter foes.
23 Trie me, O God, and know my heart,
my thoughts prove and disclose.

24 Consider Lord if wickednesse
in me there any be:
And in thy way, O God my guide,
for ever lead thou me.

Eripe me. Psal. cxl. N.

David prayeth unto the Lord, against the cruelties, falshood, and injuries of his enemies, assuring himself of his succour. Wherefore he provoketh the just to praise the Lord, and to assure themselves of his tuition.

Sing this as the Lamentation.

LOrd save me from the evil man,
and from the cruel wight:
And from all those which evil do
imagine in their sprite.
2 Which make on me continuall warre,
their tongues lo they have whet
3 Like serpents; underneath their lips
is adders poison set.

4 Keep me, O Lord, from wicked hands,
preserve me to abide
Free from the cruel man, that means
to cause my steps to slide.
5 The proud have laid a snare for me,
and they have spread a net
With cords in my path-way, and grins
for me eke have they set.

6 Therefore I said unto the Lord,
thou art my God alone:
Heare me, O Lord, O heare the voice
wherewith I pray and mone.
7 O Lord my God, thou onely art
the strength that saveth me:
My head in day of battel hath
been covered still by thee.

8 Let not, O Lord, the wicked have
the end of his desire:
Perform not his ill thoughts, lest he
with pride be set on fire.
9 Of them that compasse me about,
the chiefest of them all,
Lord let the mischief of their lips
upon themselves befall.

10 Let coals fall on them, let him cast
them in consuming flame,
And in deep pits; so as they may
not rise out of the same.
11 For no backbiter shall on earth
be set in stable plight:
And evil to destruction still
shall haunt the cruel wight.

12 I know the Lord th'afflicted will
revenge, and judge the poore:
13 The just shall praise thy name: just shall
dwell with thee evermore.

Domine clamavi. Psal. cxli. N.

David being grievously persecuted under Saul, desireth succour and patience till God take vengeance on his enemies.

Sing this as the 145 psalme.

O Lord upon thee do I call,
Lord haste thee unto me:
And hearken Lord unto my voice
when I do crie to thee.
2 As incense, let my prayers be
directed in thine eyes:
And the uplifting of mine hands
as evening sacrifice.

3 My Lord, for guiding of my mouth
set thou a watch before:
And also of my moving lips
O Lord keep thou the doore.
4 That I should wicked works commit
incline thou not my heart:
With ill men of their delicates
Lord let me eat no part.

5 But let the righteous smite me, Lord,
for that is good for me:

Let him reprove me, and the ſame
a precious oyl ſhall be.
Such ſmiting ſhall not break my head,
the time ſhall ſhortly fall
When I ſhall in their miſery
make prayers for them all.

6 Then when in ſtony places down
their judges ſhall be caſt:
Then ſhall they heare my words, for then
they have a pleaſant taſte.
7 Our bones about the graves mouth
lo ſcattered are they found:
As he that heweth wood, or he
that diggeth up the ground.

8 But, O my Lord my God, mine eyes
do look up unto thee:
In thee is all my truſt, let not
my ſoul forſaken be.
9 Which they have laid to catch me in
Lord keep me from the ſnare,
And from the ſubtil grins of them
that wicked workers are.

10 The wicked into their own nets
together let them fall:
While I do by thy help eſcape
the danger of them all.

Voce meâ. Pſal. cxlii. *N.*

David neither for fear nor anger would kill Saul, but with a quiet minde prayed unto God, who preſerved him.

Sing this as the 145 *pſalme.*

BEfore the Lord God with my voice
I did ſend out my crie:
And with my ſtrained voice unto
the Lord God prayed I.
2 My meditation in his ſight
to poure I did not ſpare:
And in the preſence of the Lord
my trouble did declare.

3 Although perplexed was my ſpirit,
my path was known to thee:
In way where I did walk a ſnare
they ſlily laid for me.
4 I look't and view'd on my right hand
but none there would me know:
All refuge failed me, and for
my ſoul none cared tho.

5 Then cry'd I, Lord, to thee, and ſaid,
my hope thou onely art:
Thou in the land of living are
my portion and my part.
6 Heark to my crie, for I am brought
full low, deliver me
From them that do me perſecute,
for me too ſtrong they be.

7 That I may praiſe thy name, my ſoul
from priſon, Lord, bring out:
When thou art good to me, the juſt
ſhall preſſe me round about.

Domine exaudi. Pſal. cxliii. *N.*

An earneſt prayer for remiſſion of ſinnes, acknowledging that the enemies did cruelly perſecute him by Gods juſt judgement. He deſireth to be reſtored to grace, to be governed by his holy ſpirit, that he may ſpend the reſt of his life in the true fear and ſervice of God.

Sing this as the 145 *pſalme.*

LOrd heare my prayer, heark the plaint
that I do make to thee:
Lord in thy native truth and in
thy juſtice anſwer me.
2 In judgement with thy ſervant, Lord,
O enter not at all:
For juſtifi'd be in thy ſight
not one that liveth ſhall.

3 The enemie hath purſu'd my ſoul,
my life to ground hath thrown:
And laid me in the dark, like them
that dead are long agone.
4 Within me in perplexitie
was mine accumbred ſprite:
And in me was my troubled heart
amazed and affright.

5 Yet I record time paſt, in all
thy works I meditate:
Yea, in thy works I meditate
that thy hands have create.
6 To thee, O Lord my God, lo I
do ſtretch my craving hands:
My ſoul deſireth after thee,
as do the thirſtie lands.

7 Heare me with ſpeed, my ſpirit doth fail,
hide not thy face me fro:
Elſe ſhall I be like them that down
into the pit do go.
8 Let me thy loving kindneſſe in
the morning heare and know:
For in thee is my truſt, ſhew me
the way where I ſhall go.

9 For I lift up my ſoul to thee,
O Lord, deliver me
From all mine enemies: for I
have hidden me with thee.
10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou,
thou art my God, I ſay,
Let thy good Spirit unto the land
of mercy me convey.

11 For thy names ſake with quickning grace
alive do thou me make:
And out of trouble bring my ſoul
even for thy juſtice ſake.
12 And for thy mercy ſlay my foes,
O Lord, deſtroy them all
That do oppreſſe my ſoul, for I
thy ſervant am and ſhall.

Bene-

Benedictus Dom. Psal. cxliiii. N.

David praiseth the Lord for his victories and kingdome restored, yet calling for the destruction of the wicked: and declareth wherein the felicitie of any people consisteth.

Sing this as the 145 psalme.

BLest be the Lord my strength, that doth
instruct my hands to fight:
The Lord that doth my fingers frame
to battel by his might.
2 He is my goodnesse, fort, and tower,
deliverer and shield:
In him I trust; my people he
subdues to me to yeeld.

3 O Lord, what thing is man, that him
thou holdest so in price?
Or sonne of man, that upon him
thou thinkest in such wise?
4 Man is but like to vanitie,
so passe his dayes to end
5 As fleeting shade. Bowe down, O Lord,
the heavens and descend.

6 The mountains touch, & they shall smoke,
cast forth thy lightning flame
And scatter them: thine arrows shoot,
consume them with the same.
7 Send down thine hand even from above,
O Lord deliver me:
Take me from waters great, from hand
of strangers make me free.

8 Whose subtil mouth of vanitie
and fondnesse doth entreat:
And their right hand is a right hand
of falshood and deceit.
9 A new song will I sing, O God,
and singing will I be
On viol and on instrument
ten-stringed unto thee.

10 Even he it is that onely gives
deliverance to kings:
Unto his servant David help
from hurtfull sword he brings.
11 From strangers hand me save and shield,
whose mouth talks vanitie:
And their right hand is a right hand
of guile and subtiltie.

12 That our sonnes may be as the plants
whom growing youth doth rear:
Our daughters as carv'd corner-stones,
like to a palace fair:
13 Our garners full, and plentie may
with sundrie sorts be found:
Our sheep bring thousands, in our streets
ten thousands may abound.

14 Our oxen be to labour strong,
that none do us invade:
There be no goings out, nor cries
within our streets be made.
15 The people blessed are that with
such blessings are so stor'd:
Yea, blessed all the people are
whose God is God the Lord.

Exaltabo te. Psal. cxlv. N.

David describeth the wonderfull providence of God, in governing and preserving all the other creatures. He praiseth God for his justice, mercie, and speciall loving kindnesse towards all those that call upon him, that fear him, and love him.

5 I of thy glorious majestie
the beautie will record:
And meditate upon thy works
most wonderfull, O Lord.
6 And they shall of thy power, and of
thy fearfull acts declare:
And I to publish all abroad
thy greatnesse will not spare.

7 And they into the mention shall
break of thy goodnesse great:
And I aloud thy righteousnesse
in singing shall repeat.
8 The Lord our God is gracious,
and mercifull also:
Of great abounding mercie, and
to anger he is slow.

9 Yea good to all, and all his works
his mercie doth exceed:
10 Lo, all thy works do praise thee, Lord,
and do thy honour spread.
11 Thy saints do blesse thee, and they do
thy kingdomes glorie show:
12 And blaze thy power, to cause the sonnes
of men thy power to know.

The second part.

13 And of his mightie kingdome eke
to spread the glorious praise:
Thy kingdome, Lord, a kingdome is
that doth endure alwayes:
And thy dominion through each age
endures without decay.
14 The Lord upholdeth them that fall,
their sliding he doth stay.

15 The eyes of all do wait on thee:
thou dost them all relieve:
And thou to each sufficing food
in season due dost give.
16 Thou openest thy plenteous hand,
and bounteously dost fill
All things whatsoever do live
with gifts of thy good will.

17 The Lord is just in all his wayes,
his works are holy all.
18 Neare all he is that call on him,
in truth that on him call.
19 He the desires which they require
that fear him will fulfill:
And he will heare them when they crie,
and save them all he will.

20 The Lord preserves all those, to him
that bear a loving heart:
But he them all that wicked are
will utterly subvert.
21 My thankfull mouth shall gladly speak
the praises of the Lord:
All flesh to praise his holy name
for ever shall accord.

Lauda anima. Psal. cxlvi. *J. H.*

David teacheth that none should put their trust in men, but in God alone, who is Almightie, and delivereth the afflicted, nourisheth the poore, setteth prisoners at libertie, comforteth the fatherlesse, strangers, & widows, and is king for ever.

Sing this as the 137 psalme.

MY soul praise thou the Lord alwayes,
my God I will confesse:
2 While breath and life prolong my dayes,
my tongue no time shall cease.
3 Trust not in worldly princes then,
though they abound in wealth:
Nor in the sonnes of mortall men,
in whom there is no health.

4 For why? their breath doth soon depart,
to earth anon they fall:
And then the counsels of their heart
decay and perish all.
5 O happie is that man, I say,
whom Jacobs God doth aid,
And he whose hope doth not decay,
but on the Lord is staid.

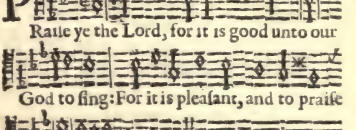
6 Which made the earth and waters deep,
the heavens high withall:
Which doth his word and promise keep
in truth, and ever shall.
7 With right alwayes doth he proceed
for such as suffer wrong:
The poore and hungrie he doth feed,
and loose the fetters strong.

8 The Lord doth send the blinde their sight,
the lame to limbes restore:
The Lord, I say, doth love the right
and just man evermore.
9 He doth defend the fatherlesse,
and stranger sad in heart,
And quit the widow from distresse,
and ill mens wayes subvert.

10 Thy Lord and God eternally
O Sion still shall reigne,
In time of all posteritie
for ever to remain.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. cxlvii. *N.*

The prophet praiseth the bountie, wisdome, power, justice, and providence of God upon all creatures, but especially upon his church, which he gathered together after their dispersion, declaring his word and judgement so unto them, as he hath done to no other people.



PRaise ye the Lord, for it is good unto our
God to sing: For it is pleasant, and to praise
it is a comely thing.

2 The Lord his own Jerusalem
he buildeth up alone:
And the dispersst of Israel
doth gather into one.

3 He heals the broken in their heart,
their sores up doth he binde:
4 He counts the number of the starres,
and names them in their kinde.
5 Great is the Lord, great is his power,
his wisdome infinite.
6 The Lord relieves the meek, and throws
to ground the wicked wight.

7 Sing unto God the Lord with praise,
unto the Lord rejoyce:
And to our God upon the harp
advance your singing voice.
8 He covers heaven with clouds, and for
the earth prepareth rain:
And on the mountains he doth make
the grasse to grow again.

9 He

9 He gives to beasts their food, and to
young ravens when they crie.
10 His pleasure not in strength of horse
nor in mans legs doth lie:
11 But in all those that fear the Lord
the Lord hath his delight,
And such as do attend upon
his mercies shining light.

The second part.

12 O praise the Lord, Jerusalem,
thy God, O Sion, praise:
13 For he the barres hath forged strong,
wherewith thy gates he stayes.
14 Thy children he hath blest in thee,
and in thy borders he
Doth settle peace, and with the floure
of wheat he filleth thee.

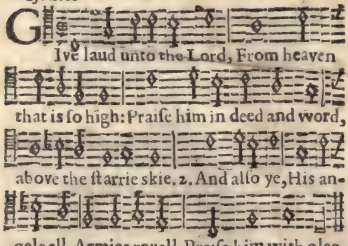
15 And his commandement upon
the earth he sendeth out:
And eke his word with speedie course
doth swiftly run about.
16 He giveth snow like wool, hoar-frost
like ashes he doth spread:
17 Like morsels casts his ice, thereof
the cold who can abide?

18 He sendeth forth his mighty word,
and melteth them again:
His winde he makes to blow, and then
the waters flow amain.
19 The doctrine of his holy word
to Jacob he doth show:
His statutes and his judgements he
gives Israel to know.

20 With every nation hath he not
so dealt, nor have they known
His secret judgements, ye therefore
praise ye the Lord alone.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. cxlviii. *J. H.*

He provoketh all creatures to praise the Lord in heaven, and in all places, specially for the power that he hath given to his people Israel.



3 Praise him both moon and sunne,
Which are so clear and bright:
The same of you be done,
Ye glistring starres of light:
4 And eke no lesse,
Ye heavens fair,
5 And clouds of the aire,
His laud expresse.

6 For at his word they were
All formed as we see:
At his voice did appear
All things in their degree,
Which he set fast:
To them he made
A law and trade
For ay to last.

7 Extoll and praise Gods name
On earth ye dragons fell:
All deeps do ye the same,
For it becomes ye well.
8 Him magnifie,
Fire, hail, ice, snow,
And storms that blow
At his decree.

9 The hills and mountains all,
And trees that fruitfull are,
The cedars great and tall
His worthy praise declare.
10 Beasts and cattel,
Yea birds flying,
And worms creeping,
That on earth dwell.

11 All kings both more and lesse
With all their pompous train,
Princes and all judges
That in the world remain,
Exalt his name.
12 Young men and maids,
Old men and babes,
Do ye the same.

13 For his name shall we prove
To be most excellent,
Whose praise is farre above
The earth and firmament.
14 For sure he shall
Exalt with blisse
The horn of his,
And help them all.

15 His saints all shall forth tell
His praise and worthinesse,
The children of Israel
Each one both more and lesse:
16 And also they
That with good will
His words fulfill,
And him obey.

Cantate Domino. Psal. cxlix. *N.*

An exhortation to the church, to praise the Lord for his victorie and conquest that he giveth his saints against all mans power.

Sing

Sing this as the 145 psalme.

SIng ye unto the Lord our God
a new rejoycing song:
And let the praise of him be heard
his holy saints among.
7 Let Israel rejoyce in him
that made him of nothing:
And let the seed of Sion eke
be joyfull in their king.

3 Let them sound praise with voice of lute
unto his holy name:
And with the timbrel and the harp
sing praises of the same.
4 For why? the Lord his pleasure all
hath in his people set:
And by deliverance he will raise
the meek to glory great.

5 With glorie and with honour now
let all his saints rejoyce:
And now aloud upon their beds
advance their singing voice.
6 And in their mouths let be the acts
of God the mighty Lord:
And in their hands eke let them bear
a double-edged sword:

7 To plague the heathen, and correct
the people with their hands:
8 To binde their stately kings in chains,
their lords in iron bands:

9 To execute on them the doom
that written is before.
This honour all his saints shall have,
praise ye the Lord therefore.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. C L. V.

An exhortation to praise the Lord without ceasing, by all manner of wayes, for all his mighty and wonderfull works.

Sing this as the 147 psalme.

YEeld unto God the mighty Lord
praise in his sanctuarie:
And praise him in the firmament,
that shews his power on high.
2 Advance his name, and praise him in
his mighty acts alwayes:
According to his excellencie
of greatnesse give him praise.

3 His praises with the princely noise
of sounding trumpets blow:
Praise him upon the viol and
upon the harp also.
4 Praise him with timbrel and with flute,
organs and virginals:
5 With sounding cymbals praise ye him,
praise him with loud cymbals.

6 What ever hath the benefit
of breathing, praise the Lord:
To praise the name of God the Lord
agree with one accord.

The end of the Psalmes.

A song to be sung before morning prayer. T.B.

Sing this as the 100 psalme.

PRaise ye the Lord ye Gentiles all,
which hath brought you into his light:
O praise him all people mortall,
as it is most worthy and right.
For he is full determined
on us to poure out his mercie:
And the Lords truth be ye assured
abideth perpetually.

Glory be to God the Father,
and to Jesus Christ his true Sonne,
With the holy Ghost in like manner
now and at every season.

A song to be sung before evening prayer.

Sing this as the 100 psalme.

BEhold now give heed, such as be
the Lords servants faithfull and true:
Come praise the Lord every degree,
with such songs as to him are due.

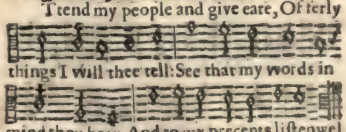
O ye that stand in the Lords house,
even in our own Gods mansion,
Praise ye the Lord so bounteous,
which worketh our salvation.

Lift up your hands in his holy place,
yea and that in the time of night:
Praise ye the Lord which gives all grace,
for he is a Lord of great might.

Then shall the Lord out of Sion,
which made heaven & earth by his power
Give to you and your nation
his blessing mercy and favour.

Glory be to God the Father, &c.

The X Commandments of God. Exod. 20. *w.w*



1 I am thy sovereigne Lord and God,
Which have thee brought from carefull thral,
And eke reclaim'd from Pharaohs rod:
Make thee no gods on them to call:

2 Nor fashioned form of any thing
In heaven or earth to worship it:
For I thy God by revenging
With grievous plagues this sinne will smite.

3 Take not in vain his holy name,
Abuse it not after thy will:
For so thou might'st soon purchase blame,
And in his wrath he would thee spill.

4 The Lord from work the seventh day ceast,
And brought all things to perfect end:
So thou and thine that day take rest,
That to Gods hests ye may attend.

5 Unto thy parents honour give,
As Gods commandments do intend:
That thou long dayes and good mayst live
In earth where God a place doth lend.

6 Beware of murder and cruel hate.
7 All filthy fornication fear.
8 See thou steal not in any rate.
9 False witnesse against no man bear.

10 Thy neighbours house wish not to have,
His wife, or ought that he calls mine:
His field, his ox, his asse, his slave,
Or any thing which is not thine.

A prayer.

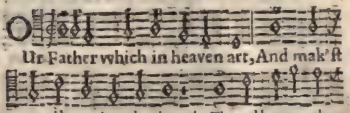
The spirit of grace grant us, O Lord,
To keep these laws our hearts restore:
And cause us all with one accord
To magnifie thy name therefore.

For of our selves no strength we have
To keep these laws after thy will:
Thy might therefore, O Christ, we crave,
That we in thee may them fulfill.

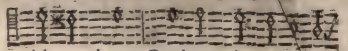
Lord, for thy names sake grant us this,
Thou art our strength, O Saviour Christ:
Of thee to speed how should we misse,
In whom our treasure doth consist?

To thee for evermore be praise,
With the Father in each respect,
And with the holy Spirit alwayes,
The comforter of thine elect.

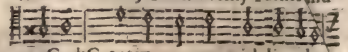
The Lords Prayer. D. Coxe.



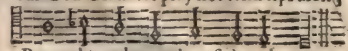
O Ur Father which in heaven art, And mak'st us all one brotherhood, To call upon thee



with one heart, Our heavenly Father and



our God: Grant we pray not with lips alone,



But with our hearts deep sigh and grone.

Thy blessed name be sanctifi'd,
Thy holy Word might us inflame,
In holy life for to abide
To magnifie thy holy Name.
From all errours defend and keep
The little flock of thy poore sheep.

Thy kingdome come even at this houre,
And henceforth everlastingly:
Thine holy Ghost into us poure,
With all his gifts most plenteously.
From Satans rage and filthy band
Defend us with thy mighty hand.

Thy will be done with diligence,
Like as in heaven in earth also:
In trouble grant us patience,
Thee to obey in wealth and wo.
Let not flesh, bloud, or any ill,
Prevail against thy holy will.

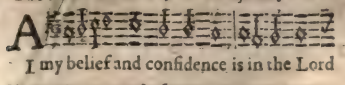
Give us this day our daily bread,
And all other good gifts of thine:
Keep us from warre, and from bloudshed,
Also from sickneſſe, dearth, and pine:
That we may live in quietneſſe,
Without all greedy carefulneſſe.

Forgive us our offences all,
Relieve our carefull conscience;
As we forgive both great and small
Which unto us have done offence.
Prepare us, Lord, for to serve thee
In perfect love and unitie.

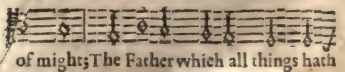
O Lord, into temptation
Lead us not; when the fiend doth rage,
To withstand his invasion
Give power and strength to every age.
Arm and make strong thy feeble hoſt
With faith, and with the holy Ghost.

O Lord, from evil deliver us,
The dayes and times are dangerous:
From everlasting death save us,
And in our last need comfort us.
A blessed end to us bequeath,
Into thy hands our souls receive.

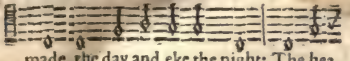
For thou, O Lord, art King of kings,
And thou hast power over all:
Thy glory shineth in all things,
In the wide world universall.
Amen, let it be done, O Lord,
That we have pray'd with one accord.



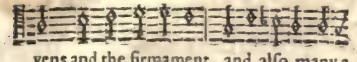
I my belief and confidence is in the Lord



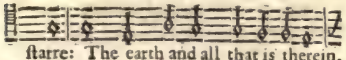
of might; The Father which all things hath



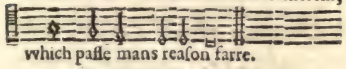
made, the day and eke the night: The hea-



vens and the firmament, and also many a



starre: The earth and all that is therein,



which passe mans reason farre.

And in like manner I beleeve
in Christ our Lord his Sonne,
Coequall with the Deitie,
and man in flesh and bone:
Conceived by the holy Ghost,
his word doth me assure:
And of his mother Mary born,
yet she a virgin pure.

Because mankinde to Satan was
for sinne in bond and thrall:
He came and offered up himselfe
to death, to save us all.
And suffering most grievous paln,
then Pilate being judge,
Was crucified on the crosse,
and thereat did not grudge.

And so he died in the flesh,
but quickned in the sprite:
His bodie then was buried,
as is our use and rite.
His soul did after this descend
into the lower parts:
A dread unto the wicked sprites
but joy to faithfull hearts.

And in the third day of his death
he rose to life again,
To th' end he might be glorifi'd,
out of all grief and pain.
Ascending to the heavens high,
to sit in glorie still
On Gods right hand his Father deare,
according to his will;

Untill the day of judgement come,
when he shall come again,
With angels power (yet of that day
we all be uncertain)
To judge all people righteously,
whom he hath dearly bought:
The living and the dead also
which he hath made of nought.

And in the holy Spirit of God
my faith to satisfie,
The third person in Trinitie
beleeve I stedfastly:
The holy and catholick Church
that Gods word doth maintain,
And holy scripture doth allow,
which Satan doth disdain.

And also I do trust to have
by Jesus Christ his death
Release and pardon of my sinnes,
and that onely by faith:
What time all flesh shall rise again
before the Lord of might;
And see him with their bodily eyes,
which now do give them light.

And then shall Christ our Saviour
the sheep and goats divide,
And give life everlastingly
to those whom he hath tri'd:
Within his realm celestiall
in glorie for to rest,
With all his holy company
of saints and angels blest;

Which serve the Lord omnipotent
obediently each houre:
To whom be all dominion
and praise for evermore.

A prayer to the holy Ghost, to be sung before the sermon.

Sing this as the 119 psalme.

COme holy Spirit the God of might,
comforter of us all:
Teach us to know thy word aright,
that we do never fall.
O holy Ghost, visit our coast,
defend us with thy shield:
Against all sinne and wickednesse
Lord help us winne the field.

Lord keep our king and his counsel,
and give them will and might
To persevere in thy gospel,
which can put sinne to flight.
O Lord that giv'st thy holy word,
send preachers plenteously:
That in the same we may accord,
and therein live and die.

O holy Spirit, direct aright
the preachers of thy word,

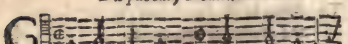
That thou by them mayst cut down sfane
as it were with a sword.
Depart not from thy pastours pure,
but aid them at their need:
Which break to us the bread of life,
whereon our souls do feed.

O blessed Spirit of truth keep us
in peace and unitie,
Keep us from sects and errours all,
and from all papistrie.
Convert all those that are our foes,
and bring them to thy light:
That they and we may well agree,
and praise thee day and night.

O Lord increase our faith in us,
and love so to abound;
That man and wife be void of strife,
and neighbours about us round.
In our time give thy peace, O Lord,
to nations farre and nigh:
And teach them all thy holy word,
that we may sing to thee.

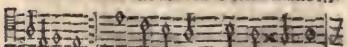
All glory to the Trinitie
that is of mightes most:
The living Father, and the Sonne,
and eke the holy Ghost.
As it hath been in all the time
that hath been heretofore:
As it is now, and so shall be
henceforth for evermore.

Da pacem, Dominc.

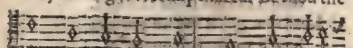

Ive peace in these our dayes, O Lord,

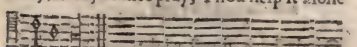
Great dangers are now at hand: Thine

enemies with one accord Christs name in


every land Seek to deface, root out and race

Thy true right worship indeed. Be thou the

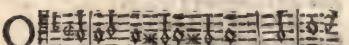

stay, Lord, we thee pray, Thou help'st alone

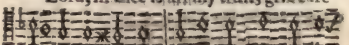

in all need.

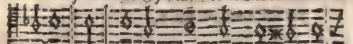
Give us that peace that we do lack
Through misbelief and ill life:
Thy word to offer thou dost not slack,
Which we unkindly gain-strive,
With fire and sword
This healthfull word
Some persecute and oppresse:
Some with the mouth
Confesse the truth
Without sincere godlinesse.

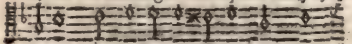
Give peace and us thy Spirit down send,
With grief and repentance true
Do pierce our hearts, our lives to amend
And by faith in Christ renew:
That fear and dread,
Warre and bloudshed,
Through thy sweet mercie and grace,
May from us slide:
Thy truth may bide,
And shine in every place.

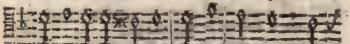
The Lamentation.


O Lord, in thee is all my trust, give eare


unto my wofull cry: Refuse me not that am


unjust, but bowing down thy heavenly eye,


Behold how I do still lament my sinnes


wherein I do offend: O Lord for them shall

I be shent, sith thee to please I do intend?

No, no; not so thy will is bent
to deal with sinners in thine ire:
But when in heart they shall repent,
thou grant'st with speed their just desire.
To thee therefore still shall I cry
to wash away my sinfull crime:
Thy bloud, O Lord, is not yet drie
but that it may help me in time.

Haste thee, O Lord, haste thee, I say,
to poure on me thy gifts of grace,
That when this life shall flit away
in heaven with thee I may have place:
Where thou dost reigne eternally (send,
with God which once did down thee
Where angels sing continually:
to thee be praise world without end.

A thanksgiving after the receiving of the Lords supper.

Sing this as the 137 psalme.

THe Lord be thanked for his gifts
and mercies evermore
That he doth shew unto his saints:
to him be laud therefore.
Our tongues cannot so praise the Lord
as he doth right deserve:
Our hearts cannot of him so think
as he doth us preserve.

His benefits they be so great
to us that be but sinne,
That at our hands for recompense
there is no hope to winne.
O sinfull flesh, that thou shouldst have
such mercies of the Lord!
Thou dost deserve more worthily
of him to be abhorr'd.

Nought else but sinne and wretchednesse
doth rest within our hearts:
And stubbornly against the Lord
we daily play our parts.
The sunne above in firmament
that is to us a light,
Doth shew it self more clear and pure
then we be in his sight.

The heavens above and all therein
more holy are then we:
They serve the Lord in their estate,
each one in his degree.
They do not strive for mastership,
nor slack their office set:
But serve the Lord and do his will,
hate is to them no let.

Also the earth and all therein
of God it is in awe,
It doth observe the formers will,
by skilfull natures law.
The sea and all that is therein
doth bend when God doth beck:
The spirits beneath do tremble all,
and fear his wrathfull check.

But we (alas!) for whom all these
were made them for to rule,
Do not so know or love the Lord
as doth the ox or mule.
A law he gave for us to know,
what was his holy will:
He would us good, but we would not
avoid the thing is ill.

Not one of us that seeketh out
the Lord of life to please:
Nor doth the thing that might us lead
to Christ and quiet ease.
Thus are we all his enemies,
we can it not denie:
And he again of his good will
would not that we should die.

Therefore when remedie was none
to bring us unto life,
The Sonne of God our flesh he took
to end our mortall strife.
And all the law of God the Lord
he did it full obey;
And for our sinnes upon the crosse
his bloud our debts did pay.

And that we should not yet forget
what good he to us wrought,
A signe he left our eyes to tell
that he our bodies bought.
In bread and wine here visible
unto thine eyes and taste,
His mercies great thou mayest record
if that his Spirit thou hast.

As once the corn did live and grow,
and was cut down with sithe,
And threshed out with many stripes,
out from his husk to drive:
And as the mill with violence
did tear it out so small,
And made it like to earthly dust,
not sparing it at all:

And as the oven with fire hot
did close it up with heat,
And all this done that I have said,
that it should be our meat:
So was the Lord in his ripe age
cut down by cruel death:
His soul he gave in torments great,
and yeelded up his breath.

Because that he to us might be
an everlasting bread,
With much reproch and troubles great
on earth his life he led.
And as the grapes in pleasant time
are pressed very sore,
And plucked down when they be ripe,
and let to grow no more:

Because the juyce that in them is
as comfortable drink
We might receive, and joyfull be
when sorrows make us shrink:

So

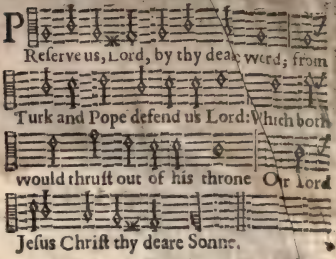
So Christ his bloud out pressed was
with nails and eke with spear:
The juyce thereof doth save all those
that rightly do him fear.

And as the corns by unitie
into one loaf are knit:
So is the Lord and his whole church,
though he in heaven sit.
As many grapes make but one wine,
so should we be but one
In faith and love in Christ above,
and unto Christ alone:

Leading a life without all strife
in quiet rest and peace:
From envie and from malice both
our hearts and tongues to cease.
Which if we do, then shall we shew
[illegible] that we his chosen be:
By faith in him to lead a life
as alwayes willed he.

And that we may to do indeed,
God send us all his grace:
Then after death we shall be sure
with him to have a place.

R. W.



Lord Jesus Christ, shew forth thy might,
That thou art Lord of lords by right:
Thy poore afflicted flock defend,
That we may praise thee without end.

God holy Ghost our comforter,
Be our patrone, help, and succour:
Give us one minde and perfect peace,
All gifts of grace in us increase.

Thou living God in persons three,
Thy name be prais'd in unitie:
In all our need so us defend,
That we may praise thee without end.

FINIS.

UNIV. OF CALIF. LIBRARY, LOS ANGELES

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

Los Angeles

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

REC'D LD-URL
MAR 2 1975
OL OCT 1 1979
REC'D LD-URL
REC'D LD-URL
DISCHARGE-URL
OCT 08 1986
APR 01 1987
OL SEP 29 1975
AUG 18 1979
REC'D LD-URL
OL OCT 05 1987
MAY 20 1987
OL JAN 18 1976
REC'D LD-URL
DEC 22 1975
DISCHARGE-URL
DEC 1979
LD URL FEB REC'D LD-URL
DEC 15 1979
FEB 19 1976
REC'D LD-URL
LD URL MAR 7 76
APR 14 1980
MAR 08 1976
APR 12 1980
REC'D LD-URL
JUL 577
JUL 18 1977
DISCHARGE-URL
JUN 1 1981
MAY 28 1981

9—Series 4939

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
A 000 000 927 4